

Gc  
974.801  
B85d  
1164661

M. L

**GENEALOGY COLLECTION**



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02219 7120



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015







4D-





Van Vechten Tarrag  
Gift from Ethel Stapler  
Wife of Mr. Stapler

# MAP OF BUCKS COUNTY PENNSYLVANIA.



THE  
HISTORY OF BUCKS COUNTY,  
PENNSYLVANIA,

FROM THE DISCOVERY OF THE DELAWARE TO THE PRESENT TIME.

BY

W. W. H. DAVIS, A. M.,

MEMBER OF THE "HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF PENNSYLVANIA," THE "NEW YORK GENEALOGICAL  
AND BIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY," AND THE "WESTERN RESERVE HISTORICAL SOCIETY;"

AUTHOR OF "EL GRINGO, OR NEW MEXICO AND HER PEOPLE;" HISTORY OF THE  
ONE HUNDRED AND FOURTH PENNSYLVANIA REGIMENT;" HISTORY OF  
THE HART FAMILY;" "LIFE OF GENERAL JOHN LACEY," AND  
THE "SPANISH CONQUEST OF NEW MEXICO."

---

DOYLESTOWN, PA.:

DEMOCRAT BOOK AND JOB OFFICE PRINT.

---

1876.



.....  
Entered according to act of Congress, in the year 1876, by

W. W. H. DAVIS,

In the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.  
.....

1164661

THIS VOLUME

IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED TO THE

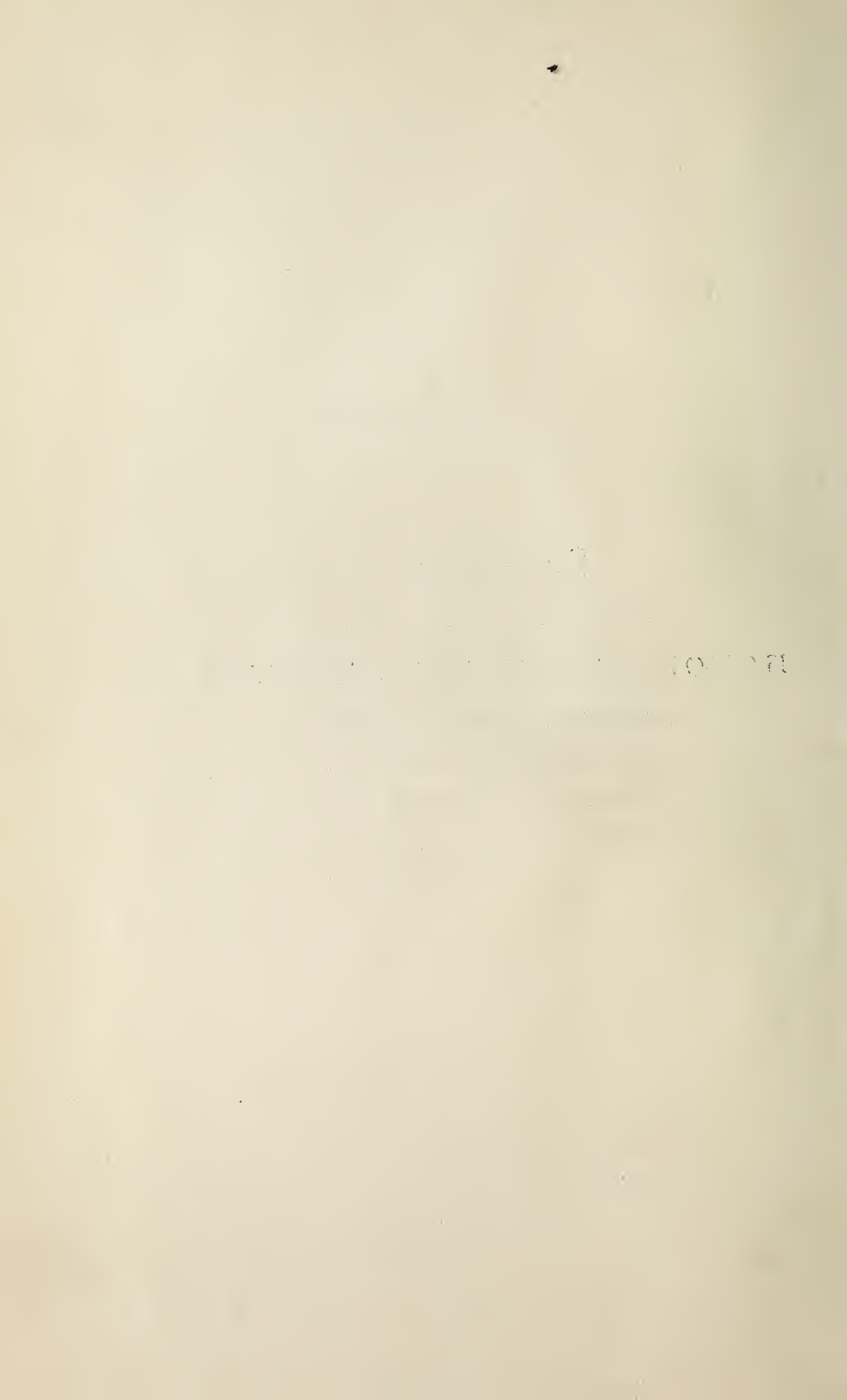
HONORABLE HENRY CHAPMAN,

A DESCENDANT OF JOHN CHAPMAN,

THE FIRST SETTLER NORTH OF NEWTOWN,

BY THE AUTHOR.

*San Fran Coast Co-40.00*





## PREFACE.

---

THE writing of the History of Bucks county has been more a "labor of love," than of gain, to the author. It was undertaken from a desire to preserve interesting facts, connected with its settlement and history, that in a few years would have been lost forever; and no reasonable compensation would reward us for the seven years' labor bestowed upon it. We labored under many difficulties. Its story had never been written, and the material, in a great measure, had to be first gathered in isolated facts and then woven into the thread of history. This was the most difficult part of our task. In most cases individuals and families gave up their papers for examination, which proved of great assistance. With the lapse of years the material grew upon our hands beyond our anticipations, and we could have written a larger work, but are content to give the result of our labors in a volume not too large for convenient use. Our greatest difficulty was in collecting matter relating to the settlement and early history of the German townships, because they were less in the habit of preserving family and personal records. We consulted the most reliable records and authorities to be reached, and are satisfied it contains as few errors as could reasonably be expected in a work of the kind. As a rule we have given the original spelling of the names of both persons and places, which in many cases will be found to differ from the present spelling; and

in some instances the same name is spelled in two ways. This was unavoidable. We acknowledge our obligations to many gentlemen, not only for the encouraging interest they took in our labors, but also for information furnished, often unsolicited. We also acknowledge the assistance derived from the small work on the county, published twenty years ago, by Mr. William J. Buck, one of our earliest and most laborious local historians. The maps and engravings are a proper accompaniment of the work, and we doubt not will interest the reader. The catalogues of the Flora, Birds and Mammals of the county were prepared, expressly for our work, by Doctors I. S. Moyer and Joseph Thomas, of Quakertown, and are the result of years of careful and laborious research. The information touching the variation of the needle was furnished, at the author's request, by Carlile P. Patterson, Esq., superintendent of the United States coast survey. The *variation of the compass needle*, as shown by the United States coast survey report for the year 1855, pages 312-313, has been determined more frequently at two stations in this neighborhood than anywhere else within the limits of the United States. Early observations were rough, but being repeated at intervals and merged in due time as first parts in a series ending with several accurate determinations, the law of variation during the last two centuries has been deduced for the vicinity of Philadelphia. As applicable also to Bucks county, and referable to early periods in the settlement, the value of the article on *variation* in this history will be apparent.

W. W. H. DAVIS.

DOYLESTOWN, PA, *September 1st, 1876.*

## CONTENTS.

---

	Page.
DEDICATION.....	iii
PREFACE.....	v
ILLUSTRATIONS.....	xiii
ERRATA.....	xv

### CHAPTER I.

FROM THE DISCOVERY OF THE DELAWARE TO THE ARRIVAL OF ENGLISH IMMIGRANTS.....	17
--	----

### CHAPTER II.

ENGLISH IMMIGRANTS CONTINUE TO ARRIVE ON THE DELAWARE.....	35
--	----

### CHAPTER III.

WILLIAM PENN BECOMES PROPRIETOR OF THE COUNTRY WEST OF THE DELAWARE.....	51
--	----

### CHAPTER IV.

WILLIAM PENN SAILS FOR PENNSYLVANIA.....	64
--	----

### CHAPTER V.

SOME ACCOUNT OF THE EARLY IMMIGRANTS.....	79
---	----

### CHAPTER VI.

SOME ACCOUNT OF PENNSBURY.....	89
--------------------------------	----

### CHAPTER VII.

THE ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS—FALLS.....	100
--	-----

## CHAPTER VIII.

	Page
MAKEFIELD.....	118

## CHAPTER IX.

BRISTOL.....	129
--------------	-----

## CHAPTER X.

BENSALEM.....	141
---------------	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

MIDDLETOWN.....	161
-----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

WILLIAM PENN RETURNS TO PENNSYLVANIA AND LIVES IN BUCKS COUNTY....	179
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

SOUTHAMPTON....	196
-----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

WARMINSTER.....	213
-----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XV.

NEWTOWN.....	229
--------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

WRIGHTSTOWN.....	251
------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVII.

BUCKINGHAM.....	267
-----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

SOLEBURY.....	294
---------------	-----

# CONTENTS.

ix

## CHAPTER XIX.

	Page.
HISTORICAL CHURCHES .....	319

## CHAPTER XX.

BRISTOL BOROUGH .....	339
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

NORTHAMPTON.....	354
------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

HILLTOWN .....	366
----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII.

NEW BRITAIN.....	380
------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV.

PLUMSTEAD.....	398
----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXV.

WARWICK .....	415
---------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVI.

WARRINGTON .....	428
------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVII.

MILFORD .....	441
---------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

RICHLAND.....	456
---------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIX.

UPPER MAKEFIELD.....	471
----------------------	-----



## CHAPTER XXX.

	Page.
THE WALKING PURCHASE.....	484

## CHAPTER XXXI.

TINICUM.....	499
--------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXII.

UPPER MILFORD; SAUCON; MACUNGIE; SALISBURY; WHITEHALL.....	514
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

ROCKHILL.....	529
---------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

NOCKAMIXON.....	537
-----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXV.

BEDMINSTER.....	548
-----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

SPRINGFIELD.....	565
------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

SMITHFIELD; ALLEN; MOUNT BETHEL; MOORE; EASTON.....	580
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

BETHLEHEM; NAZARETH; CARBON COUNTY.....	594
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

HAYCOCK.....	610
--------------	-----

## CHAPTER XL.

BUCKS COUNTY IN THE REVOLUTION.....	621
-------------------------------------	-----

# CONTENTS.

xi

## CHAPTER XLI.

DURHAM.....	Page. 640
-------------	-----------

## CHAPTER XLII.

MORRISVILLE.....	657
------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLIII.

DOYLESTOWN.....	664
-----------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLIV.

NEW HOPE.....	676
---------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLV.

DOYLESTOWN BOROUGH.....	689
-------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLVI.

CLEARING LAND; FARMING; DRESS; MODE OF LIVING, ETC.....	711
---	-----

## CHAPTER XLVII.

OUR COURTS; COUNTY-SEATS; DIVISION OF COUNTY; BUILDING OF ALMS- HOUSE.....	721
---	-----

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

ROADS.....	738
------------	-----

## CHAPTER XLIX.

OUR POETS AND THEIR POETRY.....	753
---------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER L.

MANORS AND LARGE LAND GRANTS.....	785
-----------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER LI.

NEGRO SLAVERY IN BUCKS COUNTY.....	793
------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER LII.

NEWSPAPERS IN BUCKS COUNTY.....	Page. 804
---------------------------------	--------------

## CHAPTER LIII.

OLD TAVERNS.....	832
------------------	-----

## CHAPTER LIV.

VOLUNTEERS; BIBLE SOCIETIES; AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES; VISIT OF LA- FAYETTE; POISONING OF DOCTOR CHAPMAN.....	843
--	-----

## CHAPTER LV.

RELIGIOUS EXCITEMENT; MERINO SHEEP AND MULTICAULIS; NAVIGATION OF THE DELAWARE; SHAD; ELECTIONS AND TAXES.....	860
---	-----

---

 APPENDIX.

FLORA.....	3
BIRDS.....	28
MAMMALS.....	35
COMPASS.....	37
INDEX.....	39

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	Page.
Map of Bucks county . . . . .	Frontispiece.
1. Autographs of William Tom and Walter Wharton . . . . .	26
2. Autograph of Ephraim Herman . . . . .	30
3. Autographs of Tamany . . . . .	73
4. Earmarks of Cattle . . . . .	76-77
5. Original Map of Bucks county . . . . .	82-83
6. Penn's Brew-house . . . . .	91
7. Andalusia, Residence of the late Nicholas Biddle . . . . .	152
8. The Jenks Coat-of-Arms . . . . .	166
9. Autograph of Jeremiah Langhorne . . . . .	169
10. Mansion of Jeremiah Langhorne . . . . .	170
11. Map of Southampton, Warminster and Warrington . . . . .	213
12. Autograph of John Fitch . . . . .	219
13. Fitch's First Steamboat . . . . .	222
14. Map of Newtown, 1703 . . . . .	233
15. Oldest House in Bucks county . . . . .	264
16. Map of Buckingham and Solebury, 1703 . . . . .	267
17. The Fell Crest . . . . .	279
18. Kugler's Mill, Lumberton . . . . .	308
19. Map of New Hope, 1798 . . . . .	317
20. Sarah Lukens Keene Home, Bristol . . . . .	350
21. Map of Richland township, 1754 . . . . .	459
22. Autograph of Morris Morris . . . . .	459
23. Autograph of Edward Roberts . . . . .	460
24. Autograph of Hugh Foulke . . . . .	462
25. Map of Manor of Highlands . . . . .	471
26. Map of Walking Purchase, 1737 . . . . .	486-487
27. Mennonite Church, Bedminster . . . . .	557
28. Map of Upper End of Bucks county, 1750 . . . . .	563
29. Birthplace of A. R. Horne . . . . .	568
30. Map of Lottery Lands, 1735 . . . . .	571
31. First House at Bethlehem . . . . .	596
32. Durham Iron Works . . . . .	645
33. Map of Durham Lands, 1773 . . . . .	654-655
34. Map of Doylestown and Vicinity, 1775 . . . . .	699
35. Autograph of William Doyle . . . . .	575
36. Wilkinson Coat-of-Arms . . . . .	678
37. The Parry Mansion, New Hope . . . . .	681
38. Lenape Building, Doylestown . . . . .	708
39. The County Seal, 1738 . . . . .	726



## ERRATA.

---

"William Bills," on page 65, eighteenth line from the top, should read William Biles.

"Boston," on page 85, should read Bolton.

"John C., (Martindale) on page 231, seventeenth line from the top, should read Joseph C.

"Grouer," on page 442, eighth line from the top, should read Gruver.

"Benjamin Foulke," on page 459, fourth line from the top, should read Benjamin G. Foulke.

"Honey Hill," on page 727, thirteenth line from the top, should read Money hill ; and "Robank, in Yorkshire," on the same page, fifteenth and sixteenth lines from the top, should read Powbank, in Westmoreland.

"Edward Draughton," on page 739, fifteenth line from the bottom, should read Edmund Draughton.

"Dankers," on page 786, seventh line from the bottom, should read Danker.





## CHAPTER I.

---

FROM THE DISCOVERY OF THE DELAWARE TO THE ARRIVAL OF  
ENGLISH IMMIGRANTS.

---

1609 TO 1678.

---

Bucks an original county.—Size and situation.—Hudson's discoveries.—County first traversed by Europeans.—Holland plants settlements.—First settlers.—New Albion.—The Swedes arrive.—The English appear.—Van DerDonk.—Lindstrom.—Dutch drive out Swedes.—The English seize the Delaware.—Government established.—William Tom.—Overland communication.—Richard Gorsuch.—Governor Lovelace visits Delaware.—George Fox.—Sir Edmund Andros.—William Edmonson.—Wampum.—Settlers arrive.—First grand jury.—Lands surveyed.—Population.—Burlington island.

BUCKS COUNTY, one of the three original counties of Pennsylvania, is bounded on the northeast and southeast by the Delaware, southwest by Philadelphia, and Montgomery county, and on the north by Lehigh and Northampton counties. The surface is uneven and rolling, and the soil fertile. It is watered by several tributaries of the Delaware, the principal of which are the Neshaminy, Pennypack, Poquessing, Tohickon, and a branch of the Perkiomen which empties into the Schuylkill. Limestone in large quantities is found in the central region of the county, and valuable deposits of iron ore in that section and in the northeast. The inhabitants are almost exclusively employed in agricultural pursuits. In 1790 the population was 25,401; 1800, 27,496; 1810, 32,371; 1820, 37,842; 1830, 45,745; 1840, 43,107, and 64,336 in 1870. The length is forty



miles and average breadth fifteen, giving it an area of 600 square miles, equivalent to about 380,000 acres.

This volume will contain the history of Bucks county from the discovery of the Delaware to the present time.

Henry Hudson, an Englishman in the service of the Dutch East-India company, discovered Delaware bay the 28th of August, 1609, but he made no attempt to ascend the river.<sup>1</sup> Captain Cornelius Jacobson May ascended the river some distance in 1614, and two years afterwards Captain Hendrickson discovered the Schuylkill. For a number of years the history of the country watered by the Delaware is but a relation of the feeble struggles of Holland, Sweden and England for empire on its banks, which will engage but little of our attention. It was about this period that Bucks county was first traversed by Europeans. In 1616 three Dutch traders, setting out from Fort Nassau, now Albany, to explore the interior, struck across to the headwaters of the Delaware, down which they traveled to the Schuylkill. Here they were made prisoners by the Minquas, but were rescued by Captain Hendrickson at the mouth of that river. He was sent round from Manhattan in the *Restless*, and landing on the west bank of the Delaware, above the mouth of the Schuylkill, he ransomed the Dutchmen by giving in exchange for them "kettles, beads and other merchandise." As the interior of the country was wholly unexplored, it is not probable that these wanderers would leave the banks of a great river and trust their steps to an unknown wilderness.

We have but a brief record of the success of the Hollanders planting settlements on the Delaware. They and the French carried on a profitable trade with the Indians as early as 1621, and no doubt now and then one of them pushed his way into what is now Bucks county to trap and trade. In 1623<sup>2</sup> the Dutch West-India company erected a fort where Gloucester, New Jersey, now stands; but affairs were so unpromising on the Delaware that it was abandoned in 1630.

---

<sup>1</sup> The Delaware has had a multiplicity of names. The Indians called it Marisqueton, Mackeriskitton and Makerishkiskon, Lenape, Wihittuck, or the stream of the Lenape. By the Dutch it was called Zuydt, or South river; Nassau, Prince Hendrick's, and Charles river. The Swedes called it New Swedeland stream; while to the English it was generally known as the Delaware, after Lord de-la-War, the supposed discoverer. The Dutch, less frequently, called it New river, and the Indians called it Pautaxat. Heylin, in his *Cosmography*, calls the Delaware, Noos-apa.

<sup>2</sup> Sir Dudley Carleton, English Ambassador at the Hague.

About 1624-25 the West-India company established a trading house on a small island, called "Vurhulsten island," after William Vurhulst, director of New Netherland, near the west shore of the Delaware, just below Trenton falls, and located upon it three or four families of French Walloons. The post was broken up about 1627, and the Walloons returned to New York, but a small vessel was retained in the river to keep up the fur trade. This island, opposite Morrisville, is undoubtedly the same which Gabriel Thomas called "Stacies' island" sixty years later, now known as "Fairview," and is only a sand bar, containing about seventy-five acres, with a fishery upon it. Twenty-five years ago it was used as pasture ground. The settlement on this island was undoubtedly the earliest in this county and state. There is no doubt hanging over its location. In March, 1685, Peter Lawrensen stated in a deposition before Governor Dongan, of New York, that he came into that province a servant of the West-India company in 1628; that in 1631, he, with seven others, was sent into the Delaware, where the company had a trading house, with ten or twelve servants attached to it; that he saw them settled there. That he also saw the place on the island, near the falls, and near the west bank, where the company had a trading house three or four years before; that three or four families of Walloons were settled there, but had then left.<sup>3</sup> A considerable body of Waldenses and Huguenots were sent to the Delaware in 1656-1663, but it is not known what became of them.

If the story of New Albion is other than an historical myth, the English were among the earliest adventurers and settlers on the Delaware. Between 1623 and 1634—for several dates are mentioned—Charles I. granted an extensive territory to Sir Edmund Plowden which embraced Long Island, all of New Jersey, Delaware, and parts of Maryland, Virginia and Pennsylvania, who formed a company of noblemen and gentlemen under the title of "The Albion Knights." The Delaware was the chosen ground to settle, and the company pledged itself to introduce 3,000 trained men into the colony. Colonists were actually introduced and made their homes on the Delaware, but neither the number nor exact location can be told. Plowden was Lord Proprietor and Captain General, while one Beauchamp Plantagenet was made agent of this company of knightly settlers. The Earl and Plantagenet were here seven years.

---

<sup>3</sup> Gabriel Thomas. <sup>4</sup> Van DerDonk.

and became well acquainted with the country and Indian tribes. A government was framed, and the machinery of civil administration put in operation, but its duration is unknown. A history of the colony was published in 1648, which contained the letter of one "Master Robert Evelin" addressed to Lady Plowden, after his return to England. He was four years on the Delaware, and in his letter he states that "Captain Claybourn, fourteen years there trading," sustains what he says of the country. Evelin evidently sailed up the river to the falls, for he mentions the streams which empty into it; names the tribes which live along it and their strength, with some description of the country and the productions. Six leagues below the falls he speaks of "two fair, woody islands, very pleasant and fit for parks, one of 1,000 acres, the other of 1,400 or thereabouts." These were probably Burlington and Newbold's islands. Near the falls he says "is an isle fit for a city; all the materials there to build; and above, the river fair and navigable, as the Indians informed me, for I went but ten miles higher." The "isle fit for a city" refers, doubtless, to Moon's island, or the one abreast of Morrisville. It is barely possible that he fell into the popular error of some explorers of the period, that the Delaware branched at the falls, and that the two branches formed a large island above. He says that a ship of 140 tons can ascend to the falls, and that "ten leagues higher are lead mines, in stony hills." At the falls he locates the Indian town of Kildorpy, with "clear fields to plant and sow, and near it are sweet, large meads of clover or honeysuckle." The letter speaks of the abundant store of fish in the river; of water fowl that swim upon its surface, and the game, fruit and nuts to be found in the woods that line its banks, and of the magnificent forest trees. Evelin must have traveled well into the interior and through portions of Bucks county. He speaks of the new town of the Susquehannocks as a "rare, healthy and rich place, and with a crystal, broad river." This must refer to the Susquehanna river and the tribe from which it takes its name.

What became of Plowden's colony would be an interesting inquiry, if we had the leisure to pursue it or the data necessary to solve it. The late William Rawle, of Philadelphia, who gave the subject a careful and intelligent investigation, believed that some of those who welcomed Penn to the shores of the Delaware were the survivors of the Albion Knights. History offers no *Œdipus* to unravel the mystery.



Down to 1638 the Dutch held undisputed sway on the Delaware, but for the next seventeen years, and until the English displaced them both, they were to enjoy a joint occupancy with the Swedes. In April, Peter Minuit planted a Swedish colony near where Wilmington stands, and named the creek Christina, after the youthful Queen of Sweden. They were reinforced in 1640, and again in 1642, under Lieutenant John Printz who came with full powers to put the machinery of government in operation, and fixed his capital on Tinicum island, just below Philadelphia. The Dutch had failed to make a permanent settlement on the west bank of the Delaware, nor had they purchased a foot of ground except a small tract nearly opposite Gloucester, New Jersey, about the mouth of the Schuylkill. Shortly after his arrival, Minuit purchased of the Lenni Lenape Indians all the land on the west bank of the Delaware from Cape Henlopen to Trenton falls, and extending inland to the Susquehanna, and stakes and other marks were set up to designate the boundaries. This was the first purchase by Europeans of the Indians in the limits of Bucks county. The Dutch called this purchase in question, but it was as valid as any of that period. The time and place of birth of John Printz, the first to administer justice on the west bank of the Delaware, are not known. He was ennobled July 20, 1640; attained the rank of colonel in the Thirty-two Years' war; was arrested, tried and dismissed the service for surrendering his post without authority. He was appointed governor of New Sweden in 1642; returning home in 1653, he was appointed colonel and governor of the Jonksping, and died in 1663, without male issue. He built the first flour mill in Pennsylvania at "Karakung," near the Blue Bell tavern, in Delaware county. It is described as a "fine mill, which ground both coarse and fine flour."

The English, destined to be the governing race on the Delaware from its mouth to its source, did not make their appearance until 1640. In 1639 some parties from New Haven purchased enough land of the Dutch and Swedes for several farms, and colonists were sent out the following year; but both nations threw every possible obstacle in their way. Several additional families came out the following year. These attempts were not successful, and failed to give the English a foothold on the river. In 1646, Andreas Hudde, a Dutch commissioner on a mission to search for minerals, as-

---

<sup>s</sup> Letters from court at New Haven to the Swedes on the Delaware.

cended the Delaware to the falls, but the Indians would not allow him to go higher up. Nevertheless he put up a stake with the Dutch coat-of-arms upon it, and claimed the country for Holland. At this time there was not a white settler above the Schuylkill, and prior to 1643 there was not a white female west of the Delaware.<sup>6</sup> Adrian Van DerDonk, a Dutch traveler, visited the Delaware in 1642, and on his return to Holland published a book about the country. The favorable opinion he entertained of New Netherland brought it into notice, and induced many to immigrate. He says: "Above the falls the river divides into two large boatable streams, which run far inland to places unknown to us." On examining his map we find how little this early explorer knew of the stream he wrote about. The river is made to divide a few miles above Morrisville. The left, or Delaware branch proper, trends to the west in about its natural course, then inclines to the east and unites with the Hudson in what Van DerDonk calls "Groote Esopus river;" the other branch, which never had an existence except in the imagination of the author, runs in a more direct course and unites with the main branch near Esopus—the two branches forming a large lake. Campanius, a Swede, who came to this country in 1642, wrote an interesting account of the Delaware. About the falls he found walnuts, chestnuts, peaches, mulberries, a variety of plum trees and grape vines, hemp and hops. The calabash was here first met with, and the rattlesnake, "a large and horrible serpent."

In 1654, Peter Lindstrom, a Swedish engineer, surveyed and mapped the Delaware from its mouth to the falls. In his treatise, which accompanied the map, he speaks of the products of the country. He says: "Maize or Indian corn grows of various colors—white, red, blue, brown, yellow and pied. It is planted in hillocks and squares, as the Swedes do hops. In each hillock they sow six or seven grains of corn, which grow so high as to rise an ell above a man's head. Each stalk has six or seven ears, with long, slender and pointed leaves, which are of the same color with the corn. Each ear is one and a half quarter, but mostly half an ell long. In some parts they are as thick as the thickest man's arm, in others smaller. They have ten, twelve, nay, fourteen rows of grains from the bottom to the top, which, with God's blessing, make a thousand fold increase. When these are just ripe, and they are broiled on hot coals, they are delightful to eat. Out of the white

---

<sup>6</sup> Hudde's report.

and yellow maize they make bread, but the blue, brown, black and pied are brewed into beer, which is very strong, but not remarkably clear." Tobacco grew wild in great quantities, and was also cultivated. The map, while not entirely correct, proves that the Swedes were familiar with the river, and the country on both sides a few miles inland. The names of the streams, which appear to be a mixture of Indian, French, and probably Swedish, cannot all be made out. The Poquessing is called Ponetquessingh; the Pennepack, *Penickpacka*; the falls at Morrisville, *La Cateract d'Asinpink*; the channel between the mainland and an island just below the falls, *La Rivier de Schamats*, and the island itself, *Kentkateck*. The next island below is *Menahakonck*, and the channel on this side *La Rivier de Sanckhickon*. What was afterward Welcome creek, on whose bank William Penn built his manor house, is *La Rivier of Sipaessingz-Kyl*, and Burlington island, opposite Bristol, *Mechansio Eyland*. The Neshaminy is called the river of Inckus. This map enables us to fix the falls at Morrisville as identical with *Alummengh*.<sup>7</sup> In September, 1655, in the absence of Governor Printz, the Dutch governor of New York sent a fleet of seven vessels and seven hundred men into the Delaware, which reduced the forts and took possession of the settlements. This put an end forever to Swedish empire on the river. Although it was a bloodless conquest, the captured Swedes were treated with severity. The Dutch authorities divided the western bank of the river into two jurisdictions—the West-India company, and the City of Amsterdam—the latter extending from about Wilmington to the falls, at Trenton. While the Dutch retained control immigration was encouraged, and an occasional vessel arrived from Amsterdam with settlers. At the time of the conquest the population on the river was about four hundred, mostly Swedes.<sup>8</sup> The home government sent out horses and cattle in considerable numbers, on condition that the settlers were to return them in four years with one-half the increase.

In taking leave of the Swedes we confess to kindly feeling toward this amiable people. Although few in number, they made their mark upon the future of the state, and their descendants are among our most respectable citizens. They subsisted principally by hunting, fishing, and trading with the Indians, and lived in the simplest

<sup>7</sup> "D'Assinpink la place même s'appelée Alummengh."

<sup>8</sup> Dr. Smith says there were but six able-bodied Dutchmen on the river in 1648.



manner in log cabins of a single room, low doors, and holes cut in the sides for windows, with sliding boards. The chimney, of stone, clay and grass, occupied one corner of the room. The men dressed in vests and breeches of skins; the women in jackets and petticoats of the same material. Their bedding was likewise of the skins of animals. They tanned their own leather and made their shoes. Their condition was improved after the arrival of the English. We are indebted to the Swedes for the introduction of domestic animals and the various European grains. They had stables for their cattle before the English came, but after their example allowed them to run at large all winter. They were the first to lay ax to the forest. Gordon says: "Many improvements were made by this industrious and temperate people from Henlopen to the falls." They built the earliest church, and introduced Christian worship into the wilderness west of the Delaware. The first minister of the gospel on the Delaware was Reverend Reorus Torkillus, a Swedish professor from Gottenberg, who died in 1643.

Jacob Alricks, a trader on the Delaware, was one of the earliest Dutch vice-directors, commissioned in 1657. He was accompanied by his wife, who soon died a victim to the climate. His nephew, Peter Alricks, a native of Groningen, Holland, who probably came to America with his uncle, was the first known landholder in this county, but probably never lived here. He became prominent in public affairs. Beginning life as a trader, he was commissary of a fort near Henlopen, in 1659; the first bailiff and magistrate of New Castle and settlements on the river, his jurisdiction extending to the falls; commandant of the colonies under the English in 1673; one of the first justices commissioned by Penn after his arrival; member of the first assembly, held in Philadelphia in 1683, and was repeatedly a member of the provincial council. He lived at New Castle, and had a large family of children. He owned an island in the Delaware below the mouth of Mill creek, at Bristol, near the western shore, which bore his name many years, but no longer exists. It was separated from the main-land by a narrow channel that drained a swamp that extended up the creek. The island was granted to Alricks, by Governor Nicholls, in 1667; by Alricks to Samuel Borden in 1682, and to Samuel Carpenter in 1688. The last conveyance includes two islands on the west side of the Delaware, "about southwest from Mattinniconk (Burlington) island"—the largest, once known as

Kipp's island and by the Indian name of *Kaomenakinckanck*, was a mile long by half a mile wide; and the smaller, to the north of the larger, half a mile long by a quarter wide. No doubt these islands have both been joined to the main-land by draining the swamp, and now form the valuable meadows below Bristol. In 1679 Alricks' island was occupied by a Dutchman named Barent. Hermanus Alricks, of Philadelphia, grandson of Peter Alricks, then a young man, settled in the Cumberland valley about 1740. When Cumberland county was organized in 1749-50, he was the first member of the legislature. He filled the offices of register, recorder, clerk of the courts, and justice to his death about 1775. He married a young Scotch-Irish girl named West, whose brother Francis was the grandfather of the late Chief Justice Gibson. Hermanus Alricks had several children, all of them born in Carlisle, the youngest, James, in December 1769. Hamilton Alricks, of Harrisburg, is a descendant of Peter Alricks, as probably are all who bear the name in the state.

The 12th of March, 1664, Charles II. granted to his brother, the Duke of York, "all New England from the St. Croix to the Delaware," and directed the Dutch to be dispossessed. An expedition sailed from Portsmouth in July and arrived before Manhattan, now New York, the last of August. The town and fort surrendered the 8th of September, and a bloodless conquest was made of the settlements on the Delaware the 1st of October. Among the Swedes who took the oath of allegiance to the conqueror were Peter Alricks, Andries Claesen and Claes Janzen. There was no violent shock when power passed from the hands of the Dutch to the English. Sir Robert Carre was made commander, with his seat of government at New Castle, and was assisted by a temporary council of six, of whom Peter Alricks was one. The laws established were substantially the same as prevailed in the other English colonies; the magistrates were continued in office on taking the oath of allegiance, and the inhabitants were promised liberty of conscience, and protection to person and property. In a few cases Carre confiscated the goods of the conquered Dutch, to reward his favorite followers. The settlers received new deeds from the authorities at New York, but some refused them, preferring to trust to the Indian grant in case their titles were called in question. There was but little change in affairs for several years, and but few immigrants arrived to swell the population. Colonel Robert Nicholls, the first governor, was a



mild ruler, but his successors, Lovelace and Andros, were more severe. Lovelace believed "in laying such taxes on the people as might not give them liberty to entertain any other thought but how to discharge them." He imposed a tax of ten per cent. on all goods imported into, or exported from, the Delaware, the first tariff enforced on that river. The rent of that day was a bushel of wheat for every hundred acres. The inhabitants lived in great quiet and indolence, and there was neither agriculture nor trade beyond what was necessary to subsist the sparse population.

*Wm Tom*

William Tom was one of the earliest English officials who exercised authority in this county. He came to America in the king's service, probably with the troops that reduced the Dutch. In 1666 he was appointed commissary on the Delaware, and 1669 collector of quit-rents, his jurisdiction in both cases extending to the falls. The killing of two of his servants, on Burlington island, by the Indians, in 1668 or 1669, came near producing an Indian war, and was the first blood shed by the Indians in this county.<sup>9</sup> In

*Walter Wharton*

1671 Walter Wharton was appointed surveyor on the west bank of the Delaware.

He married a daughter of Governor Printz; was judge of the court at New Castle, and died in 1679. He was succeeded by Richard Noble,<sup>10</sup> a settler and land-holder of Bensalem township.<sup>11</sup>

An overland communication from the Delaware to Manhattan, via Trenton falls, was opened soon after the river was settled. The route was up the river in boats, or more frequently along the western bank to the falls, where the stream was crossed, and thence through the wilderness of New Jersey to Elizabeth, and to Manhattan by water. The trip occupied two or three days. In 1656 the captain of a Swedish ship came over the route to get permission of the Dutch authorities to land passengers and goods in the Delaware. The same year ensign Dirck Smith came overland with a small party of soldiers to quell a disturbance with the Indians; and in April, 1657, Captain Kryger, with a company of forty soldiers and

<sup>9</sup> Down to a much later period Burlington island was in Bucks county.

<sup>10</sup> Commission dated March 15, 1679.

<sup>11</sup> At this time the settlements on the west bank of the Delaware extended up the river sixty miles above New Castle, and were mostly of Swedes, Dutch and Fins.—(Massachusetts Historical Collection.)

a few settlers, crossed at the falls and continued down the river to New Amstel. These parties passed down through the woods of Bucks county. It was likewise the mail route of the Dutch authorities, and frequent letters were sent across by Indian runners. This overland route was continued by the English as their main channel of communication with the government at New York.

By 1670 civil government had become so well established on the Delaware, and the country was found to be so attractive, that strangers began to come in and take up land with a view to permanent settlement. In the next ten years a number of immigrants located themselves along the river between the Poquessing and the falls. In 1670-71 Richard Gorsuch patented a considerable tract in the southwest part of Bensalem, and in Philadelphia, extending from the Pennepack across the Poquessing, and north to a creek the Indians called Quiateitunk, believed to have been the Neshaminy. Governor Lovelace dispossessed Gorsuch of this tract, for in August, 1672, he ordered his surveyor-general to seat and clear the land for his own use. Lovelace, who succeeded Nicholls as governor in May, 1667, came overland to visit the settlements on the Delaware in March, 1672, accompanied by an escort and several private persons, and captain John Garland, with three men, was sent ahead to make arrangements for their entertainment. He probably struck the river at the falls, and followed down the east bank to about Bristol, where he crossed to the west bank, and continued down to the lower settlements. During the war between England and Holland, which broke out in 1672, New York and the Delaware again fell into the hands of the Dutch, which they held about eighteen months, but restored possession to the English at the conclusion of peace in 1674.

One of the earliest English travelers down the Delaware was George Fox, the eminent Friend, in the fall of 1672, on his way from Long Island to Maryland. Starting from Middletown harbor, New Jersey, he traveled through the woods, piloted by Indians, toward the Delaware. He reached the river the evening of the 10th of September; staid all night at the house of Peter Jegon, at Leasy point, and the next morning crossed over to Burlington island, and then to the main-land just above Bristol. Himself and friends were taken over in Indian canoes, and the horses swam.

Major, afterward Sir Edmund, Andros succeeded Lovelace as governor, the 11th of July, 1674, and remained in office until Wil-

liam Penn became Proprietary, in 1681. In his proclamation assuming the duties of his office, he confirmed all previous grants of land, and all judicial proceedings. Sir Edmund was born at London, September, 1637. His father was master of ceremonies to Charles I., and the son was brought up in the royal family. He began his career in arms during the exile of the Stuarts, and at the Restoration was appointed gentleman in ordinary to Elizabeth Stuart, queen of Bohemia. He bore a distinguished part in the Dutch war that closed in 1667, and in 1672 he commanded the English forces at Barbadoes. At the death of his father, in 1674, he succeeded to the office of bailiff of Guernsey. The same year he was commissioned to receive the surrender of New York from the Dutch, and was appointed governor-general of the colony. He remained here until 1681 when he returned to England, and was knighted by Charles II. He was appointed to the governorship of Massachusetts in 1686, where he had a stormy and unsuccessful administration. In 1692 he was appointed governor of Virginia and Maryland. Subsequently he held several other posts of trust. He was married three times, and died without children in 1713. Andros introduced reforms in the courts, and we are indebted to him for the introduction of English jurisprudence on the Delaware. Governor Andros visited the settlements on the river, the first time in May, 1675, accompanied by a numerous retinue. He came overland to the falls, where he was met by sheriff Cantwell on the 4th. Here he crossed the river and traveled through the woods of Falls, Bristol and Bensalem townships, down to New Castle where he held court on the 20th. During the session of the court it was ordered that some convenient way be made passable between town and town, the first road law in the state. A ferry was established at the falls, on the west side of the river, a horse and man to pay two guilders—twelve pence, currency—and a man ten stivers. At this time there was no place of religious worship higher up the river than at Tinicum island, and the court ordered a church to be built at Wiccacoa, to be paid for by the people of "Passyunk and so upward," but Penn's arrival prevented this bad precedent.

In 1675 and 1676 William Edmonson, a traveling Friend from Ireland, made a religious visit to the brethren on the Delaware. His journal gives us some account of his journey through the county. In it he says: "About nine in the morning, by the good hand of God we came to the falls, and by his Providence found an Indian



man, a woman and a boy with a canoe. We hired him for some wampumpeg to help us over in the canoe; we swam our horses, and though the river was broad, yet got well over and, by the directions we received from Friends, traveled toward Delaware town along the west side of the river. When we had rode some miles, we baited our horses and refreshed ourselves with such provisions as we had, for as yet we were not yet come to any inhabitants. Here came to us a Finland man, well horsed, who could speak English. He soon perceived what we were and gave us an account of several Friends. His home was as far as we could go that day; he took us there and lodged us kindly." The next day Mr. Edmonson and party proceeded down the river to Upland. The Fin, with whom they tarried over night, probably lived in Bristol or Bensalem, and the "several Friends" of whom he spoke lived in that section of the county.

At the time of the English conquest the circulating medium on the Delaware included beavers, the government value being fixed at 8 guilders each—equal to \$3.20 currency. *Wampum* passed as money almost down to the arrival of Penn, at established values. Eight white, or four black wampums were worth a stiver, and twenty of them made a guilder, equivalent to 40 cents. The first land tax west of the Delaware was laid by the Upland court in November, 1677. It was called "poll money," and 26 guilders were assessed against each taxable person, which could be paid in grain or provisions, at fixed prices.

The systematic administration of Governor Andros invited immigration to the Delaware, and considerable land was taken up while he was in office. In 1675 the governor purchased of four Indian chiefs—Mamarakickan, Anrickton, Sackoquewano, and Nanneekos—for the Duke of York, a tract on the river extending from just above Bristol to about Taylorsville, embracing the best lands in the townships of Bristol, Falls, and Lower Makefield. It is described as: "Beginning at a creek next to the Cold spring somewhere above Mattinicum island, about eight or nine miles below the falls, and as far above said falls as the other is below them, or further that way, as may be agreed upon, to some remarkable place, for more certain bounds; as also all the islands in Delaware river within the above limits above and below the falls, except only one island called Peter Alricks' island." It included what was afterward Penn's manor. The deed was executed the 19th of October and witnessed by twelve

white men. As nothing further is known of this purchase, it was probably never consummated. The next year Ephraim Herman

*P. Eph. Herman.*

was appointed clerk of Upland court, whither the few inhabitants of Bucks county resorted for justice, two centuries ago. In 1679 he married Elizabeth VonRodenburg, daughter of the governor of Curaçoa, an island in the Caribean sea. He brought his bride overland from New York to the falls, where a boat met him and conveyed them down the river. He abandoned her shortly afterward and joined the Labadists, a new religious sect lately sprung up, but repented and returned to his family. Herman was one of the commissioners to deliver the province to William Penn. He held other places of public trust. He was the son of Augustus Herman, a Bohemian, who came to New Amsterdam in 1647, and settled in Maryland, where the son was born in 1654.

We have no record of settlers coming into the county in 1676, but the following year there was some addition to our sparse population, and a little land taken up. In the fall of 1677 the court at Upland made the following grants of land in this county, which no doubt it was authorized to make by the authorities at New York: Three hundred acres each to Jan Claesen, Paerde Cooper and Thomas Jacobse, on the east side of the Neshaminy two miles above its mouth, in Bristol township; four hundred and seventeen acres to James Sanderland, probably the same whose mural tablet stands in Saint Paul's church, Chester, and Lawrence Cock, extending a mile along the Delaware above the mouth of Poquessing, and called "Poquessink patent;" two hundred acres next above on the river to Henry Hastings, and called "Hastings' Hope;" one hundred acres each to Duncan Williamson,<sup>12</sup> Pelle Dalbo, Lace Cock, Thomas Jacobse and William Jeacox, on the south side of the Neshaminy,

<sup>12</sup> He was known as Dunk Williams, but the inscription on his tombstone was Duncan Williamson.

in Bensalem, and one hundred acres to Edmund Draughton and son. Williamson and Draughton were members of the jury at Upland court, November term, 1678, the first jurymen known to have been drawn from this county. The authorities at New York directed the Upland court to purchase a tract reaching two miles along the river above the falls, and Governor Andros authorized sheriff Cantwell and Ephraim Herman to purchase of the Indians all the land below the falls, including the islands, not already sold, but we hear nothing more of them. The 23d of November, 1677, a number of Swedes petitioned the court for permission "to settle together in a town at the west side of the river just below the falls." They represented that they were natives of the county and brought up on the river and parts adjacent, and asked for one hundred acres each, with a fit proportion of marsh, and a suitable place to lay out a town. What action was taken on the petition is not known.<sup>13</sup> Governor Andros made easy terms in the purchase of land. Actual settlers, with families, were allowed fifty acres to each member, and a patent issued on the certificate of the court, and approved by the governor, and quit-rent on all newly seated land was remitted for three years. If the land were not settled upon within that time it vitiated the title. The earliest lands surveyed in this county extended back a mile from the river. When Andros came into authority the whites who had purchased land of the Indians about the falls were in arrears for purchase money. It was found to amount to "five guns, thirty hoes, and one anker of rum," which the governor ordered to be paid, forthwith. The earliest receipts for quit-rent on the Delaware that we have seen are—one dated 1669, signed by Governor Lovelace, and another by Ephraim Herman, April 27th, 1679. Otto Ernest Cock, who paid quit-rent in 1672, was still paying it to James Logan in 1709. Down to the arrival of William Penn, every acre of land, whether cultivated or not, paid a quit-rent of one and a fifth schepel of wheat.

The descendants of Duncan Williamson, one of the earliest land-owners and settlers in this county, claim that he came to America from Scotland, with his wife, as early as 1660 or 1661. We first

---

<sup>13</sup> The following are the names of the petitioners: Lawrence Cock, Israel Helm, Moens Cock, Andreas Benekson, Ephraim Herman, Casper Herman, Swen Loon, John Dalbo, Jasper Fisk, Hans Moonson, Frederick Roomy, Erick Muelk, Gunner Rambo, Thomas Harwood, Erick Cock, Peter Jockum, Peter Cock, jr., Jan Stille, Jonas Nielson, Oole Swensons, James Sanderling, Mathias Mathias, J. Devos and William Oriam.



hear of him in 1669, when land was granted him on the east side of the Schuylkill from the mouth up. He probably settled in Bensalem in 1677. In 1695 he bought one hundred acres adjoining his former tract, of Thomas Fairman, for £11 silver money—part of four thousand acres which Fairman bought of William Stenly and Peter Banton in 1689. Dunk's ferry was named after him. He died about 1700, and was buried in the Johnson burying ground, Bensalem. Of his wife we know nothing. His son William, who died in 1722, left a widow and five sons—Jacob, Abraham, John, William and Peter. Peter, the great-grandson of Duncan, was the grandfather, on the mother's side, of Robert Crozier, of Morrisville. A sister of Peter Williamson, who married Abraham Head, died in Solebury in 1834, aged 101 years. The descendants of Duncan Williamson intermarried with the families of Vandygrift, Walton, Burton, Crozier, Brewer, Vansant, Thompson and many others. A large number of his posterity live in this state and county. Among them is Peter Williamson, grand treasurer of the Grand Masonic Lodge of Pennsylvania, as was also the late Mahlon Williamson, merchant, of Philadelphia.

The population on the Delaware increased very slowly. It had now been forty years since the Swedes made the first settlement, and there were but six hundred<sup>14</sup> inhabitants in all of Upland county, which extended up the river to the Trenton falls, two hundred of which resided in what is now Delaware county. Wolves along the Delaware became so troublesome before 1680, that the Upland court authorized forty guilders to be paid for each scalp, but becoming worse the court ordered the setting of fifty-two "wolf pitts or trap houses."

Burlington island in the Delaware opposite Bristol came early into notice. It was recognized as belonging to the west shore from its discovery, and was included in Markham's first purchase. The Indians called it Mattiniconk, which name it generally bore down to Penn's arrival. It is so called on Lindstrom's map of 1654. When the English seized the Delaware, in 1664, it was in the possession of Peter Alricks, but was confiscated with the rest of his property, and restored in 1668 by order of Governor Lovelace. During the confiscation it got into the possession of Captain John Carre,<sup>15</sup> probably a brother of Sir Robert—and for a time was called

---

<sup>14</sup> Dr. Smith.

<sup>15</sup> A record says that Governor Lovelace granted the island to Andrew Carre, and

Carre's island—in consideration of his “good conduct in storming and reducing fort Delaware.” The earliest public use made of the island was the establishment on it of frontier trading and military posts. In a letter of Governor Lovelace to Captain William Tom, who had charge of affairs on the Delaware, written October 6th, 1671, he recommends “a good work about Mattiniconk house, which, strengthened with a considerable guard, would make an admirable frontier.” It was here that Alricks' two Dutch servants, Peter Velts Cheerder and Christian Samuels, were murdered in 1672. The expense of burying the two Dutchmen, one hundred and six guilders, was paid by Jonas Nielson, and which Upland court refused to refund.

The 14th of November, 1678, Sir Edmund Andros leased the island for seven years to Robert Stacy, brother of Mahlon, one of the first to settle West Jersey, and sheriff Cantwell put him in possession two weeks afterward. Stacy, and George Hutchinson, who appears to have become associated with him in possession, conveyed the island to the town of Burlington, but he only conveyed his title under the lease. The deed could never be found. Danker and Snyter, who passed down the Delaware in 1679, say of Burlington island. “This island formerly belonged to the Dutch governor, who had made it a pleasure ground or garden, built good houses upon it, and sowed and planted it. He also dyked and cultivated a large piece of meadow or marsh, from which he gathered more grain than from any land which had been made from woodland into tillable land. The English governor at the Manhattons now held it for himself, and had hired it out to some Quakers, who were living upon it at present. It is the best and largest island in the South river.”

Among the earliest acts of the assembly of Pennsylvania after the organization of the province, was to confirm this island to Burlington, the proceeds to be applied to maintain a free school for the education of youth in said town. In 1711 the legislative council of New Jersey authorized Lewis Morris, agent of the West Jersey society, to take up this island for Honorable Robert Hunter, the warrant for which was granted in 1710. It was surveyed by Thomas Gardner, and found to contain four hundred acres. Hunter purchased

Margaret his wife, in 1669; who assigned it to Arnoldus de la Grange in 1672; in 1684 they granted it to Christopher Taylor, who sold it to Ralph Fretwell in 1685, who died in Barbadoes May 17, 1692.



it the same year. The people of Burlington in olden times resorted to it for recreation. When Governor Burnett, of New York, occupied it in 1722 he caused vistas to be cut through the timber from a point on it to Burlington, Bristol, and up and down the river. In 1729 Peter Bard and James Alexander went to Burlington to examine the town's title to the island, and reported it not a good one. The inhabitants of Burlington ousted Hunter in 1729. When Governor Gookin, of Pennsylvania, was about obtaining the grant of the islands in the Delaware to this state, it is said the lords of trade excepted this as not being on a footing with the other islands.





## CHAPTER II. 1164661

---

ENGLISH IMMIGRANTS CONTINUE TO ARRIVE ON THE DELAWARE.

---

1679 TO 1681.

---

English settlers arrive.—Samuel Bliss.—Danker and Sluyter.—Lyonel Britton.—Samuel Clift.—William Warner.—Arrival of English ships direct.—William Dungan.—Liquor sold without license.—William Biles.—Settlement of east bank of Delaware.—Fort Nassau.—Division of New Jersey.—Settlers arrive.—London and Yorkshire companies.—Settlement of Burlington.—Chygoe's island.—Arrival of the Shields.—Benjamin Duffield.—Thomas Budd.—Mahlon Stacy.—His account of the country.—William Trent.—Professor Kalm's account of Trenton.

THE west bank of the Delaware grew more and more into favor and notice, and immigrants came to it. There were several grants of land by Sir Edmund Andros in 1679, among which were two hundred acres to Thomas Fairman in Bensalem, below Neshaminy, and three hundred and nine to William Clark on the same stream. In the summer and fall of 1679 and spring of 1680 several English settlers took up land on the river bank, just below the falls; John Ackerman and son, three hundred and nine acres; Thomas Sebeley, one hundred and five; Robert Scoley, two hundred and six; Gilbert Wheeler, a fruiterer of London, and arrived with wife, children and servants in the Jacob and Mary, September 12th, two hundred and five, including an island in the river; William Biles, three hundred and nine acres, from Dorchester, in county Dorcet, arrived

---

<sup>1</sup>Probably a misspelling.

June 12th, with wife, seven children and two servants, and died in 1710. He was a man of talent and influence, and a leader. Governor Evans sued him for slander for saying of him, "*He is but a boy; he is not fit to be our governor; we'll kick him out; we'll kick him out,*" and recovered £300 damages, but failed to collect them, although he caught Biles in Philadelphia, and imprisoned him a month. The governor said of him, "He very much influences that debauched county of Bucks, in which there is now scarce any one man of worth left;" Samuel Sytle, possibly Sickel of the present generation, two hundred and eighteen; Richard Ridgeway, two hundred and eighteen, from Welford in the county of Bucks, who arrived in the Delaware April 27th, 1680, with his wife and two children, and Robert Lucas, one hundred and forty-five acres, a farmer of Deverall, Loughbridge, county of Wilts, who came with his wife and eight children in September, 1680. John Wood, of Axerclif, county of York, farmer, the only known English settler in this county in 1678, arrived in the Shield, with five children, and took up four hundred and seventy-eight acres opposite the falls. These tracts generally joined each other and ran back from the river.<sup>2</sup> At this date Samuel Bliss was the owner of a considerable tract in the angle formed by Mill creek and the Delaware, and covering the site of Bristol. There was a settler near the mouth of Scott's creek, in Falls—probably a squatter—and West Kickels was near the mouth of Scull's creek, north side. In the fall of 1679 a little real estate changed hands in Bucks county, James Sanderling and Lawrence Cock conveying four hundred and seventeen acres in Bensalem to Walter, John and James Forest, and Henry Hastings conveyed "Hastings' Hope" to the same parties. The Forests probably became residents of the county about this time, coming from near Upland.

Jasper Danker and Peter Shuyter, leading members of the Labadists of Holland, visited the Delaware in the fall of 1679, going down the river in a boat to New Castle, their horses following them by land on the west bank. At the falls they staid all night with Mahlon Stacy. They describe the houses of the English along the river as built of clapboards nailed on the outside of a frame, but "not usually laid so close together as to prevent you from sticking a finger between them." The best people plastered them with clay. They call the houses built by the Swedes "block houses," but from

---

<sup>2</sup> Their names are given on the map of Danker's and Shuyter, 1680.

the way they were constructed, were only the log cabin found on the frontier at the present day. Some of the more careful people planked the ceiling, and had a glass window. The chimney was in the corner, and the doors low and wide. Our travelers breakfasted with the Friends at Burlington, whom they denominate "the most worldly of men in all their deportment and conversation." They went hence in a shallop to Upland, stopping at Takany (Tacony), a village of Swedes and Fins, where they drank good beer. On Tinicum island they saw a "Quaker prophetess who traveled the country over in order to quake." On their return up the river they stopped over night on Alricks' island, then in charge of Barent, a Dutchman, who had for housekeeper the Indian wife of an Englishman of Virginia. One of her children was sick with the small-pox, prevalent on the river this year, and now mentioned for the first time. The Dutchman consented to pilot them next day to the falls for thirty guilders. Landing them from his canoe where Bristol stands, he conducted them by a footpath through the woods and across the manor, striking the river at William Biles's plantation, where they rested and were refreshed. In the afternoon he rowed them across the river, landing on the site of Bordentown, and thence through the woods to Mahlon Stacy's, and on across New Jersey to Manhattan.


Of the arrivals in the Delaware in 1680 several made their homes in Bucks county, among whom were Lyonel Britton, Samuel and William Darke and George Brown.<sup>3</sup> Britton, a Friend and black smith, from Almy, in Bucks, England, the first to arrive, settled on two hundred and three acres in the bend of the river at the upper corner of the manor, which Penn patented to him in 1684. A daughter died on the way up the river, and was buried at Burlington. Another daughter, Mary, born the 13th of June, 1680, was, so far as is known, the first child of English parents born in Bucks county, or probably in the state.<sup>4</sup> His name is found on the panel of the first grand jury drawn in Bucks county, June 10th, 1685. He probably left this county and removed to Philadelphia in 1688, which year he conveyed his real estate in Falls to Stephen Beakes, for £100. He is noted, in our early annals, as the first

<sup>3</sup> It is possible that Brown arrived in 1679, for he was residing about the falls in 1680, and was a justice of the peace.

<sup>4</sup> The record of Mary Britton's birth is in the Register's office, Doylestown, in the handwriting of Phineas Pemberton.



convert to Catholicism in the state. He assisted to read public mass in Philadelphia in 1708, and was a church warden the same year. He died in 1721 and his widow in 1741. Samuel Darke, a calendarer, of London, arrived in the ship *Content* in October with his wife, Ann, who died October 13th, 1683, and two servants, James and Mary Crafts. He re-married two years afterward. William Darke, probably a brother of Samuel, was a grocer from Chiping, in the county of Chester, was fifty-eight years old, and his wife, Alice, sixty-three. He arrived in the *Content* in June, 1680, and his wife in August, 1684, with a son seventeen years old. He settled in the neighborhood of Fallsington. George Brown was the ancestor of the Browns of the lower end of this county, and among his descendants was Jacob Brown, late commanding general of the United States army.

In 1680 Sir Edmund Andros conveyed to Samuel Clift, a Friend living at Burlington, a tract of two hundred and sixty-two acres, covering the site of Bristol,<sup>s</sup> who probably then, or soon afterward, became a resident of the county. It was bounded by Mill, then Bliss's, creek, the Delaware and Griffith Jones's land. When the latter came into the county is not known. It was surveyed by Philip Pocock, at the purchase; but again under a warrant in 1683, when it was found to contain two hundred and seventy-four acres. Clift could not write his name, but made his mark, thus:  On the first of June Richard Noble, surveyor of Upland county, laid out five hundred and fifty-two acres to Ephraim Herman and Lawrence Cock, at a place called Hataorockon, "lying on the west side of the Delaware, and on the south side of a creek of the same name." On the 8th of the next March twenty-five acres of marsh land were granted to each of these parties, and to one Peter Van Brug, or Van Bray, at "Taorackon," "lying in ye Mill creek, opposite Burlington, and toward ye head thereof." This places the grant about Pigeon swamp and to the north of Bristol. There has been a question as to the location of this grant, which some place below Bristol, probably because the marsh land is on Mill creek. We think there is no doubt that the main grant was in Penn's manor, or what is now Scott's creek. There is no creek between Mill creek and the Neshaminy, nor is one laid down on any of the ancient maps. On Lindstrom, the region afterward

---

<sup>s</sup> What became of Samuel Bliss's title which covered part of Clift's grant is not known.

Penn's manor, called "Hackazockan," and "Hataorockon," or "Taorackon," is only a corruption of the Indian name. The course of the creek Hataorackon, its southwest boundary, is nearly identical with that of Scott's creek. This tract was probably never seated, and the authority of the Duke of York coming to an end soon afterward, no further mention is made of it. The 28th of October (1680) Erick Cock was appointed an additional constable between the Schuylkill and Neshaminy for one year, and John Cock and Lassa Dalbo overseers and viewers of fences and highways.

At this time the deputy-sheriff of Upland county was William Warner, with a jurisdiction to the falls. He was probably the ancestor of the large and respectable family of the name in this county. The time of his arrival, and whence he came, are not definitely known. Watson, the analyst,<sup>6</sup> says he was one of the earliest pioneers on the Delaware; that he was a "captain under Cromwell, and was obliged to leave England at his death, in 1658; that he came from Blockley, in Worcestershire, and gave this name to the township in which he lived in Philadelphia county." He is known to have been here in 1677, in which year he bought two hundred acres of land in Blockley, and about the same time he and William Orion bought sixteen hundred acres of the Indians for three hundred and thirty-five guilders. In the explanations to Reed's map of 1774, he is denominated "old Renter," a term applied to those who were here before Penn bought the province. He died in 1706. Thomas Warner, of Wrightstown, says that the William Warner from which he is descended, immigrated with his brother Isaac from Draycott, in Blockley, where the ancestral homestead is still in the possession of a Warner. Hazard does not give credit to the arrival of William Warner at the time specified, on the ground that he is not mentioned by contemporaneous statements, and because of the jealousy of the Dutch and Swedes. He may have left England at the time mentioned, but not come to the Delaware until after it fell into the hands of the English, 1664. After that period there was no occasion "to shield his movements from observation." He was a man of note in his day; a member of the first assembly in Pennsylvania; justice of the peace; deputy-sheriff, &c., &c. When he was deputy-sheriff it was the custom of the court to defray the charge for "meat

---

<sup>6</sup> Watson says he got his information from "Widow Warner," who died at the age of eighty, in 1843, and who claimed to be a descendant of William Warner. She lived on the Lancaster turnpike, a mile west of Market street bridge.

and drink" for the justices, probably their only pay, and to raise the necessary funds Warner was ordered to collect 2s. 6d. on every judgment.

The first immigrants who sailed direct for Pennsylvania left England in August, 1681, in the ships John and Sarah, Captain Henry Smith; the Amity, Captain Richard Dimon, and the Bristol Factor, Captain Robert Drew. The John and Sarah was the first to arrive, and her passengers were called the "first landers" by those who came after them. Among them we find the following who, with their families, came into Bucks county: Nathaniel Allen,<sup>7</sup> who settled in Bensalem, above the mouth of the Neshaminy; John Otter, near the head of Newtown creek, where he took up two hundred acres, and Edmund Lovett, in Falls. In the same ship came several servants of William Penn. The Amity was blown off the coast, and did not land her passengers until the next spring; while the Factor arrived opposite Chester the 11th of December, was frozen up that night, and her passengers wintered there. All these brought immigrants for Bucks county, but it is impossible to give their names. The same year arrived Gideon Gambell, from county Wilts, slater, and William Clark; and about the same time came Edward Bennett, who took up three hundred and twenty-one acres in Northampton township; John Bennett, fifty acres, and William Standard, two hundred and seventy-four acres. All of these settlers purchased land of Sir Edmund Andros, at the quit-rent of a bushel of wheat the hundred acres. Their lands were re-surveyed and confirmed to them by a general warrant of the Proprietary, June 14th, 1683. About this time William Dungan, probably from Rhode Island, and of the family of Reverend Thomas Dungan, the Baptist minister at Cold spring, settled in Bristol township. His warrant was dated August 4th, 1682, nearly two months before Penn's arrival, and the patent July 26th, 1684. In the summer or early fall of 1682, the Upland court appointed William "Boyles," William Biles, who lived below Morrisville, surveyor and overseer of highways from the falls to the Poquessing creek, the boundary between Bucks and Philadelphia counties. He appears to have been constable at the same time, and informed the court against Gilbert Wheeler, for selling liquor to the Indians without license, who was fined four pounds. This appointment is said to have been the last official act of the judges under the Duke

---

<sup>7</sup> One of Penn's commissioners.



of York, and immediately before the territory was turned over to the agents of William Penn.

The history of Bucks county would be incomplete without a notice of the settlement of the east bank of the Delaware, which was peopled by the same race, and under similar circumstances as the west bank. Their interests were so closely connected in the early days, that it is impossible to treat of one and not of the other.

The first colony on the east bank was planted at or near Gloucester Point, where fort Nassau was built, about 1623. The fort was destroyed by the Indians, but repaired and again occupied by the Dutch in 1639. In 1643 the Swedes erected fort Elsinborg, four miles below Salem creek. An English colony from New Haven, sixty strong, settled near Salem in 1641, but they were driven away by the Swedes and Dutch, and this race made no further attempt to colonize the east bank of the river until New Jersey fell into the possession of the Duke of York. It was subsequently conveyed to Lord Berkely and Sir George Carteret, and the interest of Berkely passed into the hands of the assignees of Edward Byllinge. It was divided into East and West New Jersey the following year, by a line drawn across the country from Little Egg Harbor to about the mouth of Lehigh river. The first settlers for West New Jersey arrived in the ship Griffith, of London, in 1675, after a long passage, and landed near Salem. Among the passengers were John Fenwick, his two daughters and several servants; Edward Champness, Edward Wade, Samuel Wade, John Smith and wife, Samuel Nicholas, Richard Guy, Richard Noble, who subsequently settled in this county; Richard Hancock, John Pledger, Hipolite Luperer, John Matlock, and others with their families.

Among those who purchased land on the river were two companies of Friends, one from London and the other from Yorkshire. In the summer of 1677 these purchasers sent out John Kinsey, John Pemford, Joseph Helmsley, Robert Stacy, Benjamin Scott, Richard Guy, and Thomas Foulke joint commissioners to satisfy the claims of the Indians. They came in the Kent with two hundred and thirty immigrants, and landed at New Castle the 16th of August. The settlers found temporary shelter at Raccoon creek in huts erected by the Swedes; while the commissioners proceeded to the site of Burlington, and purchased of the Indians all the land between the Assanpink and Oldman's creek, for a few guns, petticoats, hoes, &c. The Yorkshire commissioners made choice of the upper, and



the London of the lower, half of the tract, but they joined in settling what is now Burlington, for mutual defence. In laying out the town, the main street running back from the river was made the dividing line between the companies, the Yorkshire men being on the east and the Londoners on the west. But one other street was laid out, that along the river front, and a market house was located in the middle of the main street. The town plot was surveyed by Richard Noble. The head lines of the river lots were originally run in 1687, when their courses respectively were west and northwest. They were again examined and run by John Watson, jr., of this county, February 5th, 1756, who found the course then west, three degrees northerly, being a variation of three degrees in sixty-nine years, or one degree in twenty-three years exactly. To begin the settlement ten lots of nine acres each were laid out on the east side of the main street, and in October some of the Kent's passengers came up and settled there. Among the heads of families who came in the Kent, and settled at Burlington, were Thomas Olive, Daniel Wills, William Peachy, William Clayton, John Crips, Thomas Eves, Thomas Harding, Thomas Nositer, Thomas Fairns-worth, Morgan Drewet, William Penton, Henry Jennings, William Hibes, Samuel Lovett, John Woolston, William Woodmancy, Christopher Saunders and Robert Powell. Among them was a carpenter, named Marshall, who was very useful in building shelter. At first they lived in wigwams and had mainly to rely on the Indians for food, who supplied them with corn and venison. The first house built was a frame by John Woolston, and Friends' meeting was held under a sail-cloth tent. The town was first called New Beverly, then Bridlington, and afterward changed to its present name. Although this is the accepted history of the names Burlington has borne, we doubt its correctness. The original draught, as laid out in 1678, bears the name of Burlington, and on the map of Danker's and Sluyter, of 1679, it is called "Borlingtowne." This was a year after it was laid out, and the misspelling is not to be wondered at in a foreigner. The Martha, of Hull, arrived the 15th of October, in which came a number of passengers with their families, who settled on the Yorkshire purchase. Among them were Thomas Wright, William Goforth, John Lyman, Edward Season, William Black, Richard Dungworth, George Miles, William Wood, Thomas Schooley, Richard Harrison, Thomas Hooten, Samuel Taylor, Marmaduke Horsman, William Oxley, William Ley and Nathaniel Luke.

In the same ship came the families of Robert Stacy and Samuel Odds, and Thomas Ellis and John Batts, servants. The Willing Maid arrived in November, and several of her passengers settled at Burlington and others at Salem, among the latter being James Nevel, Henry Salter, and George Deacon. The following spring the settlers at Burlington began to cultivate and provide provisions for their own support, and build better habitations. In one of these vessels came John Kinsey, a youth, son of John Kinsey, one of the London commissioners. His father dying on his arrival, the care of the family devolved on the son, who not only discharged the duty, but reached several positions of distinction. His son became Chief Justice of Pennsylvania.

Burlington was built upon an island, which is now joined to the main-land, and two centuries ago bore the name of Chygoe.<sup>s</sup> How early it was settled by Europeans we cannot tell, but before 1666 three Dutchmen, Cornelius Jorrissen, Julian Marcellis and Jan Claessen had purchased all or part of it, and built a house or two upon it. They sold to Peter Jegou, who owned seventeen hundred acres in all. In a note, appended to the permit Governor Lovelace gave to Jegou, in 1668, it is stated that certain Dutchmen settled there long before the country fell into the hands of the English. Jegou bought part of his land of the Indians. He gave the name to the island, "Chygoe" being only a corruption of his own, and not that of an Indian chief, as stated by some authorities. In all our research no name approaching it has been found. In 1670 Jegou was driven from his land by Indians, and remained away several years. When the Friends settled at Burlington, two of them, Thomas Wright and Godfrey Hancock, entered upon Jegou's land and occupied it. They refused to vacate when notified, and suit was brought in the Upland court to recover it; which was tried in December, 1679, with a verdict for Jegou.<sup>s</sup> He sold out to Thomas Bowman; Bowman to Edward Hunloke, of Burlington, and Hunloke to John Joosten and John Hammell. The latter sale was confirmed by the town council of Burlington. In November, 1678, Jegou was a deputy from the Delaware river portion of New Jersey to the assembly at Elizabethtown.

The point of land made by Assiscunk creek and the Delaware on the Burlington side was called Leasy's point, at the period of which

<sup>s</sup> It was called by the Indians T'Schichopacki, signifying *the oldest planted ground*. The Delawares stated that their first settlement so far east was on this island.

we write. It was a noted place on the Delaware. In 1668, Governor Carteret granted permission to Peter Jegou to take up land there on condition that he would settle and erect a house of entertainment for travelers. This he agreed to do, and at the point he opened the first tavern on the river, a famous hostelry in its day. When Governor Lovelace visited the Delaware in 1672, it will be remembered that Captain Garland was sent forward to Jegou's house to make arrangements for his accommodation, and persons were appointed to meet him there. The governor crossed the river at this point. George Fox, who visited the Delaware the same year, likewise crossed at Leasy's point into Pennsylvania and thence continued on to the lower settlements. The house was subsequently called Point house, to which Governor Burnet opened one of his vistas from Burlington island. There is some evidence in favor of Leasy point being on the east side of the creek, but the weight of testimony places it on the west. Here the land is firm down to the water's edge, while on the east side there is a marsh which prevents access to the point. Some antiquarians have fallen into error by locating it on the west side of the Delaware, in the neighborhood of Bristol, but there is not a particle of evidence to sustain it.

The favorable accounts written home by the first settlers in West Jersey stimulated immigration and soon there was an accession to the population. The *Shield*, of Hull, Captain Towes, arrived the 10th of November, 1678, the first English vessel that ascended as high up as Burlington. A fresh gale brought her up the river, and during the night she was blown in to shore where she made fast to a tree. It came on cold and the next morning the passengers walked ashore on the ice. As the *Shield* passed the place where Philadelphia stands, the passengers remarked what a fine place for a town. Among the passengers were Mahlon Stacy, his wife, seven daughters, several servants, his cousin Thomas Revel, and William Emley, with his wife, two children, and four servants. The passengers by the *Shield*, and other ships that followed the same year, settled at Burlington, Salem, and other points on the river. A few found their way into Bucks county. Among those who came with the West Jersey settlers in 1678, was Benjamin Duffield, the ancestor of the Pennsylvania family of that name. By the end of 1678 it is esti-

---

<sup>9</sup> The jurisdiction of the courts west of the Delaware was extended into West Jersey, on the ground that the sovereignty of that country did not pass to Carteret and Berkeley, when they purchased the soil of the Duke of York.



mated that William Penn had been the means of sending some eight hundred settlers to this country, mostly Friends.<sup>10</sup>

Of the English settlers who came into the Delaware in 1677, under the auspices of the trustees of West New Jersey, we know of but three who settled in this county: Daniel Brinson, of Membury, county of Devon, England, who arrived the 28th of September, in the *Willing Mind*. He married Frances Greenland, of East Jersey, October 8th, 1681. John Pursloir, from Ireland, a farmer, arrived in the *Phoenix*, Captain Mathew Shaw, in August; Joshua Bore, or Boar, of Brainfield, Derbyshire, farmer, arrived in the *Martha*, in September. His wife, Elizabeth, of Horton Bavent, in Wiltshire, came in the *Elizabeth* and *Sarah*, May 29, 1678. A son was born to them June 29, 1681, and a daughter August 31, 1685. Bore owned land in Falls and Middletown, but we are unable to say in which township he lived. Penn confirmed his patent May 9th, 1684. At the close of 1678 Governor Andros appointed Peter Pocock surveyor on the Delaware, who surveyed considerable land in Bucks county for the immigrants who arrived in 1679. Among those who arrived and settled at Burlington, in 1678, was Thomas Budd, who became a leading man in the province. He was thrice elected to the assembly, and was one of the chief promoters of the erection of the meeting house, and in 1683 he and Francis Collins were each awarded one thousand acres "about the falls," on the New Jersey side of the river, for building a market and court-house at Burlington. Budd removed to Philadelphia in 1685, where he died in 1698. He traveled extensively in New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and in 1685 he published, in London, "*A true account of the country.*" Among his descendants were Attorney General Bradley and Lord Ashburton.

Mahlon Stacy, said to have descended from Stacy de Bellefield, a French officer who accompanied William the Conqueror to England, in 1066, a tanner from Yorkshire, became interested in West Jersey in 1676, and with four others purchased a tenth of the province. He took up eight hundred acres<sup>11</sup> on the Delaware, covering the site of Trenton, where he built a log dwelling at South Trenton, and a log grist-mill in 1680 on the south bank of the Assanpink.<sup>12</sup> About

<sup>10</sup> Clarkson.

<sup>11</sup> The eight hundred acre tract was on both sides of the Assanpink, and embraced the territory between Green street and the Delaware, and State and Ferry streets, extending into what is now Hamilton township, south of the Assanpink.

<sup>12</sup> The mill had the gable to the street, and stood where Mr. McCall's paper-mill stands.

the same time Thomas Oliver built a mill on the Rancocas, and for several years these were the only grain-mills in New Jersey. Stacy's mill, the first along the Delaware, ground the grain of the early settlers of this county, carried across the river in canoes. He sold his mill to William Trent, the founder of Trenton, in 1690, who erected a two-story stone mill. This was undermined by the flood of 1843, and about half of it carried away. Mahlon Stacy made his mark on the Delaware and acquired large wealth. He was member of assembly, justice of the peace, and an active minister among Friends. On meeting days he paddled his canoe across the river, walked to Fallsington and united with Friends in worship, which he continued to his death, in 1704. He left one son, and five daughters—one of which married Joseph Kirkbride, of Falls; and his granddaughter, Rebecca Atkinson, was the ancestress of the Budds, of Burlington, in the female line. From the testimony of two early travelers<sup>13</sup> on the Delaware, Stacy's dwelling was neither comfortable nor spacious. They state in their journal that they staid over night at his house, and that although too tired to eat they were obliged to sit up all night, because there was not room enough to lie down. The house was so wretchedly constructed that unless they were close enough to the fire to burn, they could not keep warm, for the wind blew through it everywhere.

In 1680 Mr. Stacy wrote a letter to his brother Revel Stacy of England in vindication of the country on the Delaware. He gave a glowing account, but no doubt a true picture, of the fertility of the soil, healthfulness of the climate, and of the various productions of the land and water. At that early day there were apple orchards laden with fruit; peaches, of the finest flavor, hung on the trees "almost like onions tied on ropes;" forty bushels of wheat were harvested for one sown; "great store" of wild fruits and berries; cherries, strawberries, &c.; the river swarmed with fish, and the woods were alive with game. There appears to have been nearly everything the heart of man could crave.<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup> Dankers and Sluyter, 1679.

<sup>14</sup> The following is the text of Mahlon Stacy's letter: "As to the strange reports you hear of us and our country, I affirm they are not true, but fear they are spoken in envy. It is a country that produces all things for the sustenance of man in a plentiful manner, or I should be ashamed of what I have heretofore written; but having truth on my side, I can stand before the face of all the evil spies. I have traveled through most of the settled places, and some that are not, and find the country very apt to answer the expectations of the diligent. I have seen orchards laden with fruit to

William Trent, the founder of Trenton, a successful merchant of Philadelphia, settled on the east bank of the Delaware opposite the falls. He purchased, of Mahlon Stacy, the younger, his tract of eight hundred acres, inherited from his father, lying on both sides the Assanpink, in 1714. He removed thither soon afterward and laid out a town, which increased rapidly and became the seat of the supreme court in 1724. Before the town was called after its founder it was known as "Little Worth." William Trent died December 29th, 1724. His first wife, who was a sister of Colonel Coxe, died in the slate-roof house, Philadelphia. The first Presbyterian meeting house was erected in Trenton in 1712, and the county of Hunterdon was laid out in 1714, reaching from the Assanpink to the northern extremity of the state. In 1694 the Assanpink was made the northern boundary of Burlington county. Trenton was constituted a borough in 1746, but a post-office was established there as early as 1734. The paper-mill on Green street, built in 1741, on the site of Mahlon Stacy's log mill of 1680, and rebuilt by William Trent, of stone, in 1690, and converted into a cotton mill

---

admiration, planted by the Swedes, their very limbs torn to pieces with the weight, and most delicious to the taste, and lovely to behold. I have seen an apple tree from a pippin kernel yield a barrel of curious cider, and peaches in such plenty that some people took their carts a peach-gathering. I could not but smile at the sight of it. They are a very delicate fruit, and hang almost like our onions that are tied on ropes. I have seen and known this summer forty bushels of bold wheat harvested from one sown. We have from the time called May to Michaelmas, great stores of very good wild fruits, as strawberries, cranberries and huckleberries, which are much like bilberries in England, but far sweeter; the cranberries much like cherries for color and bigness, which may be kept until fruit comes in again; an excellent sauce is made of them for venison, turkey and great fowl; they are better to make tarts than either cherries or gooseberries; the Indians bring them to our houses in great plenty. My brother Robert had as many cherries this year as would have loaded several carts. From what I have observed, it is my judgment that fruit trees in this country destroy themselves by the very weight of their fruit. As for venison and fowls we have great plenty; we have brought home to our houses by the Indians seven or eight fat bucks of a day, and sometimes put by as many, having no occasion for them. My cousin Revel and I, with some of my men, went last Third-month (5th-month, N. S.) into the river to catch herrings, for at that time they came in great shoals into the shallows. We had no net, but after the Indian fashion, made a round pinfold about two yards over and a foot high, but left a gap for the fish to go in at, and made a bush to lay in the gap to keep the fish in. When that was done, we took two long birches and tied their tops together, and went about a stone's cast above our said pinfold. Then hauling these birch boughs down the stream, we drove thousands before us, and as many got into our trap as it would hold. Then we began to throw them on shore as fast as three or four of us could by two or three at a time. After this manner in half an hour we could have filled a three bushel sack with as fine herring as ever I saw."



about sixty years ago, was torn down about 1874. The Assanpink will now flow unobstructed to the Delaware. The old mill and its surroundings are classic ground, for it was immediately in front of it that the tide in Revolutionary affairs took a turn that led to victory.

Professor Kaln describes Trenton, in 1748, as "a long, narrow town, situate some distance from the river Delaware on a sandy plain." It had two churches, one Episcopal and the other Presbyterian; the houses were partly built of stone, though most of them were of wood or planks, two stories high, with cellar underneath, and "a kitchen under ground close to the cellar." The houses stood apart with gardens in the rear. The landlord with whom Kaln stopped told him that when he first settled there twenty-two years before there was "hardly more than one house," but at this time there were about one hundred houses. Their chief gain consisted in the arrival of numerous passengers passing between Philadelphia and New York. At that time this was the great

---

After getting through with his fishing party, Mr. Stacy goes on to say: "As to beef and pork there is a great plenty of it and cheap; also good sheep. The common grass of the country feeds beef very fat. I have seen last fall in Burlington, killed, eight or nine fat oxen and cows on a market day, all very fat." Referring to the fish in the Delaware again, he says: "Though I have spoken only of herring (lest any should think we have little other sorts), we have great plenty of most sorts of fish that ever I saw in England, besides several other sorts that are not known there, as rock, cat-fish, shad, sheeps-head and sturgeon; and fowls as plenty, ducks, geese, turkeys, pheasants, partridges, and many other sorts. Indeed, the country, take it as a wilderness, is a brave country, though no place will please all. There is some barren land, and more wood than some would have upon their land, neither will the country produce corn without labor, nor is cattle got without something to buy them, nor bread with idleness, else it would be a brave country indeed; I question not, but all then would give it a good word. For my part I like it so well I never had the least thought of returning to England except on account of trade." Under the same date he wrote to William Cook, of Sheffield, and others of his friends at home: "This is a most brave place, whatever envious and evil spies may say of it; I could wish you all here. We have wanted nothing since we came hither but the company of our good friends and acquaintances. All our people are very well, and in a hopeful way to live much better than ever they did, and not only so, but to provide well for their posterity. I know not one among the people that desires to be in England again, since settled. I wonder at our Yorkshire people that they had rather live in servitude, work hard all the year and not be three pence the better at the year's end, than to stir out of the chimney-corner and transport themselves to a place where, with the like pains, in two or three years they might know better things. I live as well to my content and in as great plenty as ever I did, and in a far more likely way to get an estate.

(Signed,)

"MAHLON STACY.

"From the falls of the Delaware in West New Jersey, the 26th of 4th-month, 1680."

thoroughfare for goods between these two points, which were transported to Trenton on the river by water, and thence across New Jersey by land carriage. The price of passengers between Philadelphia and Trenton, by water, was a shilling and six-pence Pennsylvania currency, and extra for baggage, and passengers provided their own meat and drink. From Trenton to New Brunswick the price was two shillings and six-pence, and the baggage extra. Trenton, now a handsome and thriving city of thirty thousand inhabitants, is the capital of the state.

While there is no question that Mahlon Stacy's was the first grist-mill on the east bank of the Delaware, it is impossible to locate the first mill west of the river, in this county. Its building could not have been long after the arrival of William Penn, for mills were a prime necessity. It is less difficult to fix the first mill built in the state. This was erected by the Swedes in 1643 or 1644 on Cobb's creek, near the Blue Bell tavern, Delaware county, but it is not known on which side of the stream it stood. It is said to have been a "fine mill, which ground both fine and coarse flour, and was going late and early." It has long since passed away, but the spot about where it stood is well known. To it all the settlers, who did not care to *pound* their grain into flour, took their grists to be ground. In that early day there was a path through the woods from up the Delaware, north of Neshaminy, down to the mill, along which the settlers traveled back and forth. The court at Upland, in 1678, decided to have another mill built, which one Hans Moences put up shortly afterward on Mill creek, near the present site of Marylandville. In 1683 Richard Townsend and others erected a corn-mill on the site of the Chester Mills, on Chester creek, above Upland. He was one of a company, formed in England, of which William Penn was a member, in 1682. The mill was erected under the care of Caleb Pusey, and the materials brought from England. A mill to grind flour was built at Holmesburg in 1679, and we believe it is still standing and in pretty good condition. When the British occupied Philadelphia they used it as a barrack. After the British evacuation it was again used as a mill and has been ever since. The walls are thick and strong, and it shows very little signs of decay. In 1658 permission was given to Joost, Andriansen & company to build a saw and grist mill below the "Turtle falls," the site for which they obtained from the Dutch commissary, but we have no evidence that these mills were ever built. The toll to be taken



by the corn mills was regulated by law in 1675. In 1683 Richard Townsend erected a grist-mill on what is now Church lane, Germantown, for which he brought the machinery and most of the wood work from England. For several years this mill ground the grists of the settlers for many miles round. They carried the grain to the mill on their back, except one lucky Bucks countian who made use of a tame bull for this purpose. The mill changed hands many times, the last owner being a son of Hugh Roberts, who bought it in 1835. The Frankford mill, late Duffield's, was used by the Swedes as a mill before Penn's arrival.

Ferris, in a note to his "Original Settlements on the Delaware," says: "There is an account preserved by some of the families descended from Isaac Marriott, of Bristol, Pennsylvania, that when Friends' yearly meeting was held at Burlington, New Jersey, about the year 1684, the family wanting some fine flour, Isaac took wheat on horseback to be ground at a mill, which was twenty-six miles from his residence."





### CHAPTER III.

---

#### WILLIAM PENN BECOMES PROPRIETOR OF THE COUNTRY WEST OF THE DELAWARE.

---

1673 TO 1682.

---

William Penn first appears.—Sketch of life and character.—Grant of Pennsylvania.—Why so named.—Penn writes a letter to inhabitants.—Markham deputy governor.—Transfer of government.—Site of Pennsbury chosen.—Commissioners to purchase land.—Silas Crispin and Thomas Holme.—Site for Philadelphia selected.—Immigrants of 1682.—Henry Paxson, John Brock, William Yardley, &c.—Races that settled Bucks county.—English, Germans, Scotch-Irish, Welsh, Hollanders.—Indian occupants.—Lenni Lenape.—Their treatment of children.—Tammany.

WILLIAM PENN first appears in connection with affairs in America in 1673. West New Jersey was then held by Lord Berkley and Sir George Carteret, but in March of that year Berkley conveyed his interest to John Fenwick, in trust for Edward Byllinge; but some difficulty occurring between Fenwick and Byllinge, William Penn was chosen arbitrator between them. In 1674 he was appointed one of the three trustees, into whose hands the entire management and control of West New Jersey passed. Through this agency he became the chief instrument in the settlement of that country, which afforded him an excellent opportunity to collect valuable information of the country generally. No doubt he directed his attention especially to the west bank of the Delaware, and, we have every reason

to believe, that the favorable accounts he received of it, induced him to take the necessary steps to plant a colony of Friends here.

The founder of Pennsylvania was the son of Sir William Penn, an admiral in the English navy, and was born in London the 14th of October, 1644. His mother was Margaret, daughter of John Jasper, a merchant of Rotterdam. He was educated at Oxford, a classmate of John Lock, and was noted for his talents and diligence in study. While a student he attended a meeting of Friends and listened to a sermon preached by Thomas Loe, which made a deep impression on his mind. On his return home his father tried to persuade him to give up his religious convictions, which he refused to do, and was driven from the house, with blows; but his father relented, through the intercession of the mother, and he was restored to favor. He was now sent abroad with persons of rank, in the hope that gay scenes and wordly company would drive religious thoughts from his mind. He spent two years in France, where he applied himself to the study of the language and to theology, and acquired all the polish of that polite nation. On his return to England, in 1664, he was entered a student of law at Lincoln's Inn. His religious convictions returning to him, his father sent him to Ireland, where he spent some time at the gay court of the Duke of Ormond, and in managing his father's estates there. While thus occupied he had an opportunity of again listening to the preaching of Thomas Loe, which interested him so deeply that he became a constant attendant at Friends' meeting. In the autumn of 1667 he was arrested, with others, at a meeting at Cork, but was released. He now became closely identified with the Friends, which reaching the ears of his father, he was ordered home to England. Every persuasion and entreaty were now used to induce him to give up his connection with the despised "Quakers," but in vain. Finally, his father begged him, to at least take off his hat in the presence of the king, the Duke of York, and himself—but he declined to accede to the request as it involved a principle. He was again driven from home, but his mother, the ever faithful friend, remained true to him, and often relieved him in great need. Penn now became an open and avowed advocate of the religious doctrine of the Friends, and the following year began to preach. He did not immediately adopt their plain costume and speech, but for some time continued to wear his sword and courtly dress. In time these were cast aside, and William Penn identified himself, in all things, with the despised sect

with which he had cast his lot, and endured with them all the pains and penalties the bigotry of the times inflicted. He was only reconciled with his father at the latter's death-bed, when he told William that he had "chosen the better part."

William Penn was married in 1672, at the age of twenty-eight, to Gulielma Maria, daughter of Sir William Springett, who lost his life in the civil wars, a woman beautiful in person, and of great merit and sweetness of disposition. He now gave himself wholly to the work of the ministry, making several religious journeys to different parts of Great Britain and the continent. At his father's death he was left with an income of not less than £1,500 a year.

The appearance and personal character of William Penn are illy understood by the world. The outlandish painting of Benjamin West of the apocraphal elm-tree treaty represents him an old, broad-faced, very fat and clumsy-looking man, as if he had been born, and brought up, in an ancestral broad-brim and shad-belly. This picture is brought to the attention of Pennsylvania children in their early youth, and never leaves them. William Penn was an entirely different sort of person. He was an accomplished and elegant gentleman; polite and refined, and conversant with the usages of the most polished society of that time. He was reared amid luxury; surrounded with all the appliances of wealth; and educated to all the refinement of that polished age. He wore the sword like a true cavalier; and his portrait, at the age of twenty-three, shows him to have been a very handsome young man. He is said to have excelled in athletic exercises. When he came to Pennsylvania he was only thirty-eight, hardly in his prime; and instead of being the dumpy figure West paints him, he was tall and elegant in person, with a handsome face and polished manners. Neither was he an austere ascetic, but indulged in the innocent pleasures of life, and relished all the good things that God placed at his hand. He was, in the truest sense, a christian gentleman and enlightened law-giver, far in advance of his day and generation.

At the death of Admiral Penn the British government was found indebted to him, for services rendered and on account of money loaned, about £16,000. In lieu of the money William Penn proposed to receive land in America north of Maryland and west of the Delaware. He presented a petition to Charles II., in June, 1680, which was laid before the privy council. A long and searching course of proceedings was had on the petition, and after many vex-



atious delays his prayer was granted, and a charter to Penn signed and issued. The letters patent are dated March 4th, 1681. The charter specifies that the grant should be bounded by the Delaware river on the east, from a point twelve miles north of New Castle to the forty-third parallel of latitude, and to extend five degrees westward from the river, embracing:—

“All that tract or part of land in America, with all the islands therein contained, as the same is bound on the east by Delaware river from twelve miles distant northward of New Castle town unto the three and fortieth degree of northern latitude, if the said river doth extend so far northward, then by the said river so far as it doth extend, and from the head of the said river the eastern bounds are to be determined by a meridian line to be drawn from the head of the said river unto the three and fortieth degree, the said lands to extend westward five degrees in longitude from the said eastern bounds, and the said lands to be bound on the north by the beginning of the three and fortieth degree of northern latitude.”

Penn and his heirs were constituted the true and absolute Proprietary of the country; and he was empowered to establish laws, appoint officers, and to do other acts and things necessary to govern the country, including the right to erect manors. When it became necessary to give a name to the country covered by the grant, Penn chose New Wales, but the king objected. Penn then suggested “Sylvania,” to which the king prefixed the word “Penn,” in honor of his father, and thus the country was given the name it bears—Pennsylvania, which means *the high or head wood-lands*. The king’s declaration, announcing the grant and letters patent, was dated April 2d, 1681, and the deed of the Duke of York to William Penn was executed the 31st of August.

The first act of William Penn was to write a letter to the inhabitants of Pennsylvania, dated the 8th of April; and on the 10th he appointed his cousin William Markham deputy governor and commander-in-chief of the province, whom he clothed with full powers to put the machinery of the new government into motion. At what time Markham sailed for America is not known, but we find him in New York, with the king’s letter, in June, which, with his commission, he laid before the council and commander in the absence of Governor Andros. On the 21st the authorities at New York addressed a letter to the justices and other magistrates on the Delaware notifying them of the change of government. In a few days Colonel



Markham repaired thither to enter upon his duties, bearing with him Penn's letter to the inhabitants, which assured them that they should be governed by laws of their own making, and would receive the most ample protection to person and property. Markham was authorized to call a council of nine, which met and organized the 3d of August, from which time we may date the establishment of a civil government for Pennsylvania. There was very little interference in the established order of things, and the people found a mild ruler in the deputy governor. The seat of government was fixed at Upland, the present Chester. The old court closed its session the 13th of September, and the new court opened the next day. Among the business transacted was the appointment of William Biles and Robert Lucas, who lived at the falls, justices of the peace, and pounds, shillings and pence were declared to be the currency of the country. But it was difficult to get rid of the guilders after they had been so long in circulation. On the 20th of November the deputy governor sat upon the bench and administered justice for the first time. It does not appear that any immigrants accompanied him to Pennsylvania.

Markham was instructed by William Penn to select a site, and build for him a dwelling, and it was probably he who chose the spot whereon Pennsbury house was erected, in Falls township. We can imagine him prospecting along the west bank of the Delaware for a suitable location for the home of the Proprietary that afterward became historical. We have no doubt that he came overland from New York, and possibly, as he traveled along the western bank of the Delaware, or sailed down its broad bosom from the falls, he was struck with the extensive and fertile tract still known as "the manor," then covered with a growth of giant timber, and returned thither to fix the site of Pennsbury house. To hasten the work on his arrival, he brought the frame with him and mechanics to put it together.

The 30th of September William Penn appointed William Crispin, John Berzar and Christopher Allen, commissioners, to go to Pennsylvania with power to purchase land of the Indians, and to select a site for, and lay out, a great city. About the same time he appointed James Harrison his "lawful agent," to sell for him any parcel of land in Pennsylvania of not less than two hundred and fifty acres. Penn, in a letter of September 4th, 1681, gives the conditions upon which land is to be sold, and the quantity, to each

purchaser. Settlers were to receive fifty acres for each servant they took out, and fifty for each child. Those too poor to buy could take up land at a rent of one pence an acre, two hundred acres to each head of a family, and fifty acres to each servant at the same rent. The rent of poor servants was afterward reduced to one and a half pence per acre. Penn agreed to buy the passage of those too poor to pay their own, but they must pay double rent. He pledged himself that this rent should never be raised. Silas Crispin was appointed surveyor-general, and sailed with the commissioners but, dying on the voyage, Captain Thomas Holme was appointed and commissioned his successor the 18th of April, 1682. He was a native of Waterford, Ireland, and is said to have served in the fleet under Admiral Penn in the West Indies when a young man. He sailed from the Downs April 23d, accompanied by two sons and two daughters, Silas Crispin, the son of his predecessor in office, and John, the eldest son of James Claypole. Thomas Holme made his home in Philadelphia, and owned land in Bristol township, but it is not known that he ever lived there. His two sons died in his lifetime. His daughter, Esther, married Silas Crispin who came to America with him, and their daughter, Eleanor, was the ancestress of the Harts, of Warminster, in the female line. The mother of Silas Crispin, the elder, was a sister of Margaret Jasper, the mother of William Penn, which made him the first cousin of the founder.

Among the earliest acts of Markham and the commissioners was the selection of a site for a great city, which resulted in the founding of Philadelphia. They were instructed by Penn to make careful soundings along the west side of the Delaware, of the river and creeks, to ascertain "where most ships may best ride, of deepest draft of water." It is not known how far up the Delaware was examined, but there is a tradition that Pennsbury was at one time selected as the site for the capital city, but it was finally fixed where it stands, between the Delaware and Schuylkill. We are told that within a few months Philadelphia contained eighty houses and cottages, and more than three hundred farms were laid out and partly cleared. In the summer of 1684 the city contained three hundred and fifty-seven houses, many of them large and well-built, with cellars. In 1685 the houses had increased to six hundred. Within little more than two years from its settlement ninety ships had arrived, bringing seven thousand two hundred passengers. Old-

mixon says that in 1684 Philadelphia contained two thousand five hundred inhabitants.

Before Penn left England a great many persons had purchased land in Pennsylvania, to whom deeds were given, the surveys to be made after their arrival. Markham and the commissioners issued a number of warrants for the survey of land, which may be found by consulting the records. The oldest deeds on record in Bucks county are those of Penn to Thomas Woolrich, of Shalford, county of Stafford, for one thousand acres, dated April 1st, 1681; and from Penn to James Hill, of Beckington, county of Somerset, shoemaker, dated July 27th, 1681, for five hundred acres. In each case it is mentioned that the quit-rent is one shilling per one hundred acres. It is not known that either of these purchasers settled in this county.

Several immigrants arrived in 1682, previous to William Penn, and settled in Bucks county. Among these were Richard Amor, of Buckelbury, Berkshire; Henry Paxson, of Bycot house, parish of Slow, in the county of Oxford. He embarked with his family, but his wife, son, and brother Thomas died at sea, and his daughter Elizabeth only survived to reach her father's new home on the Delaware. He settled in Middletown, and married Margaret Plumley August 13th, 1684; Luke Brinsley, of Leek, in the county of Stafford, mason, arrived September 28th, and settled in Falls. He was probably a servant of William Penn, for he was in his employ as "ranger;" John Clows, jr., of Gosworth, in the county of Chester, with his brother Joseph, sister Sarah, who married John Bainbridge, in 1685, and servant Henry Lingart, and settled in Lower Makefield. Clows died in 1683, and Lingart soon after his arrival. Another immigrant named Clows arrived about this time

---

<sup>1</sup>The following, on the subject of the location of Philadelphia, is from Watson's Annals: "Samuel Preston says of his grandmother, that she said Phineas Pemberton surveyed and laid out a town intended to have been Philadelphia up at Pennsbury, and that the people who went there were dissatisfied with the change. On my expressing doubts of this, thinking she might have confused the case of Chester removal, Mr. Preston then further declared, that having nearly forty years ago (about 1786) occasion to hunt through the trunks of surveys of John Lukens, surveyor-general of Pennsylvania, he and Lukens *then saw* a ground plat for the city of Philadelphia, signed Phineas Pemberton, surveyor-general, that fully appeared to have been in Pennsbury manor; also another for the present town of Bristol, called Buckingham." The theory of Samuel Preston is easily overturned by the two facts, that Pemberton did not reach Pennsylvania until after Philadelphia was laid out, and that he was never "surveyor-general."



bringing three children, Margery, Rebecca and William, and servants Joseph Chorley, Daniel Hough and John Richardson. Clows married Mary Ackerman August 2d, 1686; John Brock, or Brockman, of Stockport, in the county of Chester, with two servants, one named Eliza Eaton, and followed by a third in another vessel, and settled in Lower Makefield. He was possibly the ancestor of the Brocks of Doylestown. One authority says he came from Bramall in Chester. He had two grants of land, one for one thousand acres, dated March, 1681, and another March 3d, 1681, the acres not mentioned; William Venables, of Chathill, county of Stafford, came with his wife Elizabeth, and children Joyce and Francis, settled in Falls, and died in December, 1683; George Pownall and Eleanor, his wife, of Laycock, in the county of Chester, farmer, with five children and three servants John Breasley, Robert Saylor and Martha Worral. He was killed by the fall of a tree, the first accidental death known in the county, one month and two days after his arrival, and a son George was born twelve days afterward; William Yardley and Jane, his wife, of Bansclough, near Leek, in Staffordshire, yeoman, with children Enoch, Thomas and William, and servant Andrew Heath, arrived at the falls September 28th, 1682, and settled in Lower Makefield, taking up a large tract covering the site of Yardleyville. He was born in 1632, was a minister among Friends in his twenty-fifth year, and was several times imprisoned. He was a member from Bucks of the first assembly, and also in the council, dying in 1693. Thomas Janney wrote of him about the time of his death: "He was a man of sound mind and good understanding." He was an uncle of Phineas Pemberton.<sup>2</sup> From him have descended all the Yardleys of this county, and many elsewhere, with unnumbered descendants in the female line. These immigrants came in the ships *Samuel*, and *Friends' Adventure*. The servants who accompanied them were indentured to serve four years, and at the end of the time each one was to receive his freedom and fifty acres of land—the condition of all indentured servants brought from England at that period.

The settlement of new countries is governed by a law as well-defined as that of commerce or finance. From the time the human family first went abroad to found colonies down to the present day, civilization has traveled up the valleys of rivers and their tributaries,

---

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Buckman is of the opinion that William Yardley's house was on the Dolington road a mile from Yardleyville.

while the wealth, developed by labor and capital, has as invariably flowed down these same valleys to the sea. This law was observed by our ancestors. Planting themselves upon the Delaware, they gradually extended up its valley and the valleys of the Poquessing, Pennypack and Neshaminy, and penetrated the interior. At the end of the second year after Penn's arrival we find settlers scattered here and there through the wilderness as high up as Wrightstown, Warrington and Upper Makefield.

Bucks county was settled by three distinctly-marked races, whose peculiarities are seen in their descendants—the English, the German, and the Scotch-Irish. A fourth race, the Welsh, followed the other three, and settled some portions of the middle and upper sections of the county, but their descendants are not so distinctly marked. They were generally Baptists, and while they did not introduce that worship into the county, they added largely to its communion and strength. This mixture of peoples gives our population a very composite character. The first to arrive were the English, mostly Friends, who immediately preceded, came with, or followed William Penn, and settled in the lower parts of Chester, Philadelphia and Bucks. They were the fathers and founders of the commonwealth, and have left their lasting impress upon our society and laws. They were followed by the Germans, who transferred the language and customs of the Rhine to the Schuylkill, the upper Delaware and the Lehigh. They were of several denominations, the Lutherans, Reformed and Mennonites predominating. The Germans came close upon the heels of the English Friends, who had hardly seated themselves on the banks of the Delaware when the language of Luther was heard on the Schuylkill. As early as 1682 and 1683 a few settled where Germantown stands, and to which they gave the name. They were followed by a number of German Friends, from Gersheim, near Worms, in 1686, having been convinced by William Ames. They came in considerable numbers soon after 1700. In the fall of 1705 two German agents came to view the land, and went pretty generally through the country, but returned without buying. In the winter of 1704–5 Penn writes to James Logan that he has an hundred German families preparing to go to Pennsylvania, which will buy thirty or forty thousand acres of land. In the summer of 1709 Penn announces to Logan the coming of the Palatines (Germans), and charges him to use them “with tenderness and care;” says they are “a sober people, divers Mennonites, and



will neither swear nor fight"—a great recommendation with the founder. Tender and considerate William Penn!—he wants these strangers treated with tenderness and care when they come to their new homes in the wilderness! Between 1708 and 1720 thousands of Germans arrived from the Palatinate. About 1711 several thousand, who had immigrated to New York, left that province and came to Pennsylvania because they were badly treated. After this no Germans would settle there. In 1717 James Logan deprecates the great number of Germans that are coming, which he says "gives the country some uneasiness." He writes, in 1714, that Sir William Keith, the governor, while at Albany, two years before, invited the New York Germans to come to Pennsylvania to increase his political influence; fears they may be willing to usurp the country to themselves; and four years later he is glad the influx of strangers will attract the attention of Parliament. There may have been genuine fear on the part of the authorities, which complained that the Germans were bold and indigent, and seized upon the best vacant tracts of land without paying for it. To discourage their coming thither, the provincial assembly laid a tax of 20s. a head on each newly arrived servant. The government had become so jealous of the Germans and other immigrants, not English, by this time, that all attempts at naturalization failed until 1724, under the administration of Governor Keith.

The third race to arrive was the Scotch-Irish, as they are generally called, but properly Sectch, and not the offspring of the marriage of Gaelic and Celt. They were almost exclusively Presbyterians, the immigration of the Catholic-Irish setting in at a later period. The Scotch-Irish began to arrive about 1716-18. Timid James Logan had the same fear of these immigrants that he had of the Germans. They came in such numbers about 1729, that he said it looked as if "Ireland is to send all her inhabitants to this province," and feared they would make themselves masters of it. He charged them of possessing themselves of the Conestoga manor "in an audacious and disorderly manner," in 1730. The 20s. head-tax laid the year before had no effect to restrain them, and the stream flowed on, in spite of unfriendly legislation. No wonder—it was an exodus from a land of oppression to one of civil and religious liberty!

The Scotch-Irish have a history full of interest. In the sixteenth century the province of Ulster, in Ireland, which had nearly been depopulated during the Irish rebellions in the reign of Elizabeth,

was peopled by immigrants from Scotland. The offer of land, and other inducements, soon drew a large population, distinguished for thrift and industry, across the narrow strait that separates the two countries. They were Presbyterians, and built their first church in the county of Antrim, in 1613. The population was largely increased the next fifty years under the persecutions of Charles II. and James II., in their effort to establish the church of England over Scotland. There has been but little intermarriage between the Irish and these Scotch-Saxons, and the race is nearly as distinct as the day it settled in Ireland. In the course of time persecution followed these Scotch-Irish into the land of their exile, and after bearing it as long as it became men of spirit to bear, they resolved to seek new homes in America, where they hoped to find a free and open field for their industry and skill, and where there would be no interference with their religious belief.

Their immigration commenced the first quarter of the last century. Six thousand arrived in 1729; and it is stated that for several years, prior to the middle of the century, twelve thousand came annually. A thousand families sailed from Belfast in 1736, and it is estimated that twenty-five thousand arrived between 1771 and 1773. Nearly the whole of them were Presbyterians, and they settled in Pennsylvania. Many of them came into Bucks county in quest of homes, and in a few years we find them scattered over several sections, from the Neshaminy to the mountains north of the Lehigh. They were the founders of all the old Presbyterian churches in the county. We had no class of immigrants that excelled them in energy, enterprise and intelligence.

A considerable number of Hollanders settled in the lower section of the county in the first quarter of the last century, principally on the Neshaminy and its branches, but their descendants have quite lost their characteristics of race, in the hotch-potch of many peoples. These several races came to the wilds of Pennsylvania for a two-fold object, to better their wordly condition, and for freedom to worship God. Religious persecution in Europe drove to the new world the best immigrants that peopled this county. The Catholic Irish, now found in considerable numbers in the county, began their migration at a much later period, although from the earliest time an occasional Irishman made his home in Penn's new province.

Before the arrival of Europeans Bucks county was occupied, and the soil owned, by Indians known as the Lenni Lenape, or *original*

*people*, who dwelt on both banks of the Delaware from the mouth to its source, and reaching to the Susquehanna in the interior. They were divided into a number of minor tribes, speaking as many dialects of the same common language. The English called them the Delaware Indians because they lived upon that river. The greater portion of those who lived within the present limits of the county were known as Neshaminies, probably from the name of one of our largest and most beautiful streams. The Lenni Lenapes originally came from the valley of the Mississippi, whence they were driven by more powerful neighbors, and sought a quiet home on the banks of the Delaware. The Europeans found them a mild, amiable and kindly-disposed people, and on their first arrival the Indians assisted to feed them, and in some instances the early settlers would probably have starved without the friendly help of their red neighbors. Gabriel Thomas, in his early account of Pennsylvania, says of the Indians:—

“The children are washed in cold water as soon as born, and to harden them they are plunged into the river. They walk at about nine months. The boys fish until about fifteen when they hunt, and if they have given good proof of their manhood by a large return of skins, they are allowed to marry, usually at about seventeen or eighteen. The girls stay with their mothers and help to hoe the ground, plant corn and bear burdens. They marry at about thirteen or fourteen. Their houses are made of mats or the bark of trees set upon poles not higher than a man, with grass or reeds spread on the ground to lie upon. They live chiefly on maize or Indian corn roasted in the ashes, sometimes beaten and boiled with water, called hominy. They also eat beans and peas. The woods and the river furnish the greater part of their provisions. They ate but two meals a day, morning and evening. They mourn a whole year, but it is no other than blacking their faces.” Proud says: “The Indians along the Delaware and the adjacent parts of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, so far as appears by the best accounts of the early settlement of the provinces, when clear of the effects of the pernicious poison of strong liquor, and before they had much imbibed, and, to their unnatural depravity, added such European vices as before they were strangers to, were naturally, and in general, faithful and hospitable.” Before the settlements along the Delaware fell into the hands of the English, the Dutch authorities prohibited the selling of powder, shot, and strong liquors to the Indians, under pain



of death. Isaac Still<sup>3</sup> was a celebrated Indian, of good education, and the leader of the last remnant of the Delaware tribe adjacent to Philadelphia. His only son Joshua was educated at Germantown. In 1771 Isaac Still moved up into Buckingham where he collected the scattered remains of his tribe, and in 1775 he, with forty persons, started off to the Wabash. These were mostly females, the men having gone before. Still is described as a fine-looking man,<sup>4</sup> wearing a hat ornamented with feathers. The women marched off in regular order, bareheaded, each with a large pack on her back fastened with large straps across the forehead.

Among the prominent Indians, natives of the county, were Captain Harrison, born in Buckingham, and intended for the Delaware chieftain, and Teedyuscung, a man of superior natural abilities, spoke English and could read and write. The bones of the great Tamany, the *affable*, are said to repose in the valley of the beautiful Neshaminy. Captain Harrison refused to leave his aged mother when she was seized with the small-pox, and he fell a victim to it, and was buried on the Indian tract. In 1690 there were several settlements of Indians in Buckingham and Solebury, on the Fell, Pownal, and Streaper tracts. They were peaceably inclined and sometimes supplied the settlers with meats and vegetables. Their children and those of the whites played together. On the farm of Henry Beans, Buckingham, is a spring that still bears the name of Indian spring, from the fact that Indians encamped about it many years after the country was well settled. Peg Tuckemony, who lived on the Street road above Sands's corner, and employed herself making baskets, is said to have been the last of her race in Buckingham. She is remembered by the present generation, and she made a school basket for Simon Meredith, now of Doylestown, when he was a school-boy. Isaiah, her husband, died about 1830.

---

<sup>3</sup>In 1679 the following Indian chiefs were living along the Delaware from Cold spring up to about Taylorsville: Mamerakickan, Anrichtan, Sackoquewano, and Nanneekos.

<sup>4</sup> Samuel Preston.





## CHAPTER IV.

---

### WILLIAM PENN SAILS FOR PENNSYLVANIA.

---

1682.

---

Penn sails for Pennsylvania.—Arrival at New Castle.—Meets the inhabitants.—Visits Philadelphia.—First assembly.—He goes to New York.—Welcome passengers.—John Rowland, Thomas Fitzwater, William Buckman, Nicholas Waln, John Gilbert, Joseph Kirkbride.—Condition of country.—First purchase from the Indians.—Penn buys additional land.—Treaty of 1686.—Walking purchase.—Tamany.—Lands granted.—Great Law.—Population on Penn's arrival.—Assembly of 1683.—Seal of county.—House of correction.—County court.—Sumptuary laws.—Marking cattle.—Ear marks.—Owners of cattle in Bucks county in 1684.

WILLIAM PENN sailed for Pennsylvania, in the ship *Welcome*, of 300 tons, Captain Robert Greenway, about September 1st, 1682, accompanied by one hundred immigrants, mostly Friends. They had a long and tedious passage, and their sufferings were aggravated by the small-pox breaking out on board, of which thirty died. Penn was assiduous in his attentions to the sick, and greatly endeared himself to all on board. The vessel entered the capes of Delaware the 24th of October, and arrived before New Castle, the 27th, of which he received possession and the submission of the inhabitants. He was at Upland on the 29th, from which place he notified some of the leading inhabitants to meet him at New Castle, the 2d of November, to settle the question of jurisdiction and other matters. At this meeting he took occasion to address the people, explaining



the nature of his grant, etc. He desired them to bring, at the next court, their patents, surveys, grants and claims, to have them adjusted and confirmed. On the 9th of November Penn visited Philadelphia with a number of Friends, to attend quarterly meeting. Tradition tells us that he came up the river in a boat and landed at the mouth of Dock creek, near a building then being erected, and afterward known as the "Blue Anchor Tavern." Penn convened an assembly at Upland, the 4th of December, at which were present, from Bucks county, Christopher Taylor, Griffith Jones and William Yardley. It continued in session four days, and passed about one hundred acts of pressing importance, including the act of Union which united the territories of New Castle and Kent to Pennsylvania. An election was ordered for the 20th of February, 1682,<sup>1</sup> for members of council and assembly, to be holden at Philadelphia the 10th of March following. In the proclamation, addressed to "Richard Noble, high sheriff of the county of Bucks," he was required to "summon all the freeholders of thy bailwick to meet at the falls upon Delaware river;"<sup>2</sup> when William Bills, Christopher Taylor, and James Harrison were elected to the council, and William Yardley, Samuel Darke, Robert Lucas, Nicholas Walne, John Wood, John Clows, Thomas Fitzwater, Robert Hall, and James Boyden, to the assembly, and whose names are signed to the great charter.

After giving some directions about the building of Philadelphia, we next find William Penn making a visit to New York. We know nothing of his journey thither, but no doubt he took the overland route; going up the river in a boat, to the falls, stopping on the way at Burlington, to visit the Friends' settlement, and to view the site Markham had already selected, and upon which he was erecting his manor house, and thence on horseback across New Jersey to Elizabethtown Point, where he took boat for New York. This was probably the first time the great founder set foot in Bucks county.

Of the one hundred immigrants the Welcome brought to the wilderness west of the Delaware, the heads of families were generally persons of standing and intelligence. About one-half of all who arrived with Penn settled in this county, and their descendants are found here to this day, many of them bearing the same names and

---

<sup>1</sup> Old style.

<sup>2</sup> First sheriff of the county.

<sup>3</sup> The first election held in the county.

<sup>4</sup> It was drawn by James Harrison and Thomas Fitzwater, both Bucks county men.

some living on the ancestral homesteads. Of the Welcome passengers, who settled in Bucks, we are able to name the following:

JOHN ROWLAND, of Billingshurst, in Sussex, husbandman, with his wife Priscilla, and servant Hannah Mogeridge, who settled in Falls and died in 1705. John Rowland, probably a brother, came at the same time;

THOMAS FITZWATER, of Hanworth, in the county of Middlesex, near Hampton Court, husbandman, with sons Thomas and George, and servants John and Henry. His wife and two children died at sea, on the passage. He was a member from Bucks, of the first assembly, and died in 1699;

WILLIAM BUCKMAN, of the parish of Billingshurst, in Sussex, carpenter, with Mary his wife, and children, Sarah and Mary. He patented 300 acres in the lower part of Northampton township, in 1686, which he sold to John Shaw, and bought a tract in Newtown, on the Neshaminy, of Robert Webb, in 1695, and died there. He was the ancestor of the Buckmans still living in Newtown. The descendants of William Buckman are supposed to number 2,000 souls. Jacob Buckman, who died near Moorestown, N. J., in 1869, was lineally descended in the seventh generation;

CUTHBERT HAYHURST, of Easington, in Yorkshire, with his wife and four children, who took up a tract of 500 acres near Rocksville in Northampton township, the farm of Mordecai Carter being part of it. He was a Friend and belonged to Middletown meeting. He died March 5th, 1683, at the age of fifty. He was one of the earliest Friends in his native county, and was imprisoned in 1654-1666, and at other times. His daughter Mary married William Carter;

THOMAS INGALS, or INGOLS, settled in Warrington, but we hear nothing further of him;

THOMAS WALMSLY, with Elizabeth his wife and six children, of Yorkshire, settled in Northampton, where he died soon after his arrival. He had bought land before he left England, and brought with him irons, and other articles, to be used in the erection of a mill. His widow married John Paisley; and his eldest son, Thomas, Mary, daughter of John Paxson, and settled in Bensalem, in 1698. The youngest son married Mary Searl, in 1699, and settled in Southampton;

NICHOLAS WALNE, with wife and three children, of Yorkshire, settled in Middletown, but owned land in Northampton. He became prominent in our history; was a member of the first and subsequent

assemblies, and died in August, 1744. He has numerous descendants in Philadelphia ;

THOMAS WRIGGLESWORTH, and wife, from Yorkshire. He died in 1686 ;

THOMAS CROASDALE, wife and six children, and THOMAS STACKHOUSE, and wife, of Yorkshire, who settled in Middletown ; MARY COWGILL and children.

JOHN GILBERT came in 1682, and is thought to have been a Welcome passenger, although his name is not on the list examined by the author. He settled in Bensalem, but shortly afterward removed to Philadelphia, where he became a prominent merchant, and died in 1711. The name of Thomas Gilbert is on the list of Welcome passengers, and it is possible the Bensalem settler should be Thomas instead of John. Jane Claypole, a descendant of Oliver Cromwell, through his daughter, who married Lord General Claypole, purchased land in this county, but never lived here. He became a merchant of Philadelphia, and was a partner in the Free Society of Traders. He was accompanied by his daughter.

Among the Welcome passengers was Joseph Kirkbride, a youth of nineteen, son of Mahlon and Magdalene, of the quaint little town of the same name, in Cumberland. One account says he arrived in the John and Sarah in 1681, leaving England in August. The family records state that he came in the Welcome. He ran away from his master, and started for the new world with a little wallet of clothing and a flail. He was first employed at Pennsbury, but soon removed to West Jersey. He married Phebe, a daughter of Randall Blackshaw, March 14th, 1688, and at her death married Sarah, daughter of Mahlon Stacy, December 17th, 1702 ; she died in three years, leaving a son, Mahlon, and two daughters, who married Abel Janney, and Reuben Pownall. Joseph Kirkbride lived to become an influential and wealthy man, and a leading minister among Friends ; was a magistrate and member of assembly. He went to England in 1699, returning in 1701, visiting his old master in Cumberland and paying him for the services he had deprived him of, seventeen years before. He died in 1738, at the age of seventy-five. From his son Mahlon have descended all that bear his name in this county, and many elsewhere, and a numerous posterity in the female line. He married Mary, the daughter of John and Mary Sotcher, favorite servants of William Penn, at the age of twenty-one, and settled in Lower Makefield, where he built a stone man-



sion that stood until 1855, when torn down by a grandson of the same name. Colonel Joseph Kirkbride, who lived opposite Bordentown, and was prominent in the county during the Revolutionary struggle, was a grandson of the first Joseph, and son of the Joseph who married Sarah Fletcher, at Abington, in 1724. The British burnt Colonel Kirkbride's mansion in 1778.<sup>5</sup> Mahlon Kirkbride, of Lower Makefield, has in his possession, and which came from the Penns through the Sotchers, a brass candlestick, an oaken chest, and the remains of Letitia Penn's cradle, in which most of the young Kirkbrides were rocked. Probably other Welcome passengers settled in this county, but in the absence of a list entirely correct, it is impossible to say who they were.<sup>6</sup>

Our readers must not lose sight of the actual condition of the country when Penn and his immigrant Friends planted themselves on the Delaware. If we except the clearing of an occasional Dutchman, or Swede, or the few English settlers who had preceded the founder, what is now a cultivated and pleasing landscape, was then an unbroken wilderness. The river swarmed with fish of excellent flavor, and the forest was filled with game of various kinds, and much wild fruit, while the Indian roamed unrestrained. These exiles, from comfortable English homes, sat down in the woods, seeking the friendly shelter of a tree, a cave, or otherwise as best they could, until a rude cabin could be built; and wild game and native corn, both the gift of the red man, often fed them and their family until trees were felled and crops raised. Those who located near streams had a never-failing supply of fish. Mills were rare and at a distance, and some even carried grain on their back to the Schuylkill.<sup>7</sup> The country was without roads, and those who traveled followed bridle paths through the woods, or in canoes along the streams. Life was a stern, hard struggle, which the present gener-

---

<sup>5</sup> As early as 1718 the assembly established a ferry at Kirkbride's landing, which was afterward known as Bordentown ferry.

<sup>6</sup> The first settlers brought with them certificates of good character from the meetings they belonged to, which, with the names of their parents, children and servants, the vessel they came in, and the time of their arrival, were entered in a book kept for the purpose by Phineas Pemberton, clerk of the court. Among the early settlers there is observed an almost entire absence of middle names. They had not yet come into use.

<sup>7</sup> It is thought that had it not been for the Swedes and Hollanders, who preceded William Penn and his immigrants, some of whom had considerable farms, it would have been difficult for the first comers to subsist at all. The Friends owed much to the Swedes and Hollanders, who were the true pioneers.



ation, living in affluence and plenty, cannot realize. At first they had no plows, but used hoes instead, to break up the ground. In 1687 the crops failed on both sides of the river, and the settlers were put to great stress for food, some living on herbs until their necessities were relieved by the arrival of a vessel with corn from New England. Wild pigeons were in such abundance they furnished a supply of food, on several occasions, when other sources failed.

William Penn was very favorably impressed with the Swedes whom he found inhabiting the Delaware and its tributaries. He wrote to England flattering accounts of their treatment of himself and the English colonists. He says they were principally given to husbandry, but had made a little progress in the propagation of fruit trees; they were comely and strong of body; have fine children and plenty of them; and he sees "few young men more sober and industrious." Some contended that there was a "Swede's line," running from Upland through Philadelphia and part of Bucks, half a mile from the Delaware, marking the western boundary of land the Duke of York confirmed to the Swedes, and which Penn recognized. Penn recognized every grant confirmed by the Duke of York, but we have not been able to discover any evidence of a continuous line that bore this name. Wherever mention is made of the "Swede's line," it has only reference to the line of the land owned by one of that race, or, as we might say, the "Dutchman's line," or the "Englishman's line." It was merely local to those places where the Swedes owned land that joined the land of other settlers. Holme's map shows no such line, nor have we ever met with it except when mentioned in an occasional old deed.

The virgin Pennsylvania must have impressed William Penn as a most charming land when he arrived upon its shores in 1682. Daniel Pastorius writes that Penn found the air so perfumed, that it seemed to him like an orchard in full bloom; that the trees and shrubs were everywhere covered with leaves, and filled with birds, which, by their beautiful colors and delightful notes proclaimed the praise of their Creator. A few years later Erik Biork concludes a letter by saying the country may justly be called "the land of Canaan." While William Penn's impressions of his new province were not so high-wrought, they were nevertheless equally significant. He is particular, in his description, of the fishes in the Delaware, and their excellence and abundance, stating that six thousand shad were taken at one draught, and sold at the doors of the settlers for

half a pence a piece ; and oysters two shillings per bushel. If to these accounts be added that of Gabriel Thomas, who arrived in 1681, in the first vessel after the purchase, and the letter of Mahlon Stacy, written in 1680, the most credulous will be satisfied that Penn's new province was a most charming country.

It was William Penn's policy, from the beginning, to extinguish the Indian title to his grant of Pennsylvania, by purchase. The price was insignificant when we consider the value of the land ; nevertheless it was such as was paid at that day. Although he had no authority, William Markham made the first purchase of what is Bucks county, July 15th, 1682, three months and a half before Penn's arrival, for which he paid a little wampum, a few blankets, guns, kettles, beads, fish-hooks, &c., &c. This tract had the following metes and bounds, viz :—

“Beginning at a white-oak, on the land now in the tenure of John Wood, and by him called the Graystones, over against the falls of Delaware river, and from thence up the river side to a corner spruce tree, marked with the letter P. at the foot of the mountains, and from the said tree, along by the ledge or foot of the mountain west, southwest, to a corner white-oak, marked with the letter P. standing by the Indian path, that leads to an Indian town called Plawicky,<sup>s</sup> and near the head of a creek, called Towsissink or Towisinick, and from thence westward to the creek called Neshamineh, at the high rocks ; and along by the said Neshamineh to the river Delaware, alias Makerickhickon (or Makerish-kitton), and so bounded by the said river, to the first-mentioned white-oak, in John Wood's land, with the several islands in the river,” &c.<sup>9</sup>

These boundaries are well defined by nature, and easily traced. The place of starting was the riverside at Morrisville, where John Wood owned land and lived ; the tree at “the foot of the mountain,” which marked the first corner, stood 104 perches above the mouth of Knowle's creek, which runs through Upper Makefield and empties into the Delaware below Brownsburg. The “mountain”

---

<sup>s</sup> The exact location of the Indian town of “Plawicky” has not been definitely fixed. Dr. Smith, in his notes on Wrightstown, says that tradition has located its site on the land of Thomas Smith in that township, on the north side of the public road near the residence of Isaac Lacy, and above the line of the purchase. Here are two large and never-failing springs, and numerous Indian relics found in the neighborhood tend to confirm the tradition.

<sup>9</sup> The islands mentioned in this purchase are Mattiniconk, Sapassinck, and Oreskows.

followed in a southwesterly direction was the rocky ridge, now called Jericho hill, which extends nearly across Upper Makefield in a general southwest direction. When the course leaves the "mountain" it diverges to the westward, and runs in nearly a straight line to a corner white oak that stood on the land late of Moses Hampton, near the head of a creek about three-fourths of a mile north-east of Wrightstown meeting house.<sup>10</sup> "Towsissink" creek is a branch of the Lahaska, which flows in a west, north-west course, and crosses the Pineville turnpike a little below the Anchor tavern. From the white oak the line runs west to the high rocks on Neshaminy, about half a mile below Chain bridge, crossing the Durham road near where it is intersected by the road from Pennsville. This purchase included all of the townships of Bristol, Falls, Middletown, Lower, and the greater part of Upper Makefield, Newtown, and a small portion of Wrightstown, the line running about half a mile from its southern boundary.

The next purchase of lands in this county was made by Penn in person, the 23d of June 1683, when the chiefs Essepenaïke, Swampoes, Okettarickon, and Wessapoak, for themselves, their heirs and assigns, conveyed to him all their lands, "lying between Pemmapecka<sup>11</sup> and Neshenineh creeks, and all along upon Neshemineh<sup>12</sup> creeks, and backwards of the same, and to run two days journey with a horse up into the country." The same day the chief Tamanen<sup>13</sup> and Metamequan released to Penn and his heirs the same territory, omitting the two days journey, but July 5th 1697, they confirmed this grant, including the "two days journey." The latter deed was acknowledged in open court at Philadelphia. This purchase included the townships of Bensalem, North and Southampton, Warminster, Warrington, and all west of the main branch of the Neshaminy. The purchase by Thomas Holme in 1685 did not embrace any part of Bucks county, but probably touched us on the southwestern border after leaving the Pennypack up which the line ran from the Delaware.

It is alleged that a treaty was made with the Indians August 30th 1686, said to be the foundation for the "Walking Purchase," but such treaty or deed has never been found. By it, it is said the Indians conveyed to Penn:—

---

<sup>10</sup> Dr. Charles W. Smith.

<sup>11</sup> Pennypack.

<sup>12</sup> Neshaminy.

<sup>13</sup> St. Tamany.



“All those lands lying and being in the province of Pennsylvania, beginning upon a line formerly laid out from a corner spruce tree, by the river Delaware, and from thence running along the ledge or the foot of the mountains west north-west (west south-west) to a corner white oak marked with the letter P. standing by the Indian path that leadeth to an Indian town called Playwiskey, and from thence extended westward to Neshaminy creek, from which said line, the said tract or tracts thereby granted doth extend itself back into the woods, *as far as a man can go in one day and a half*, and bounded on the westerly side with the creek called Neshaminy, or the most westerly branch thereof, and from thence by a line to the utmost extent of said creek one day and a half's journey to the aforesaid river Delaware, and thence down the several courses of the said river to the first mentioned spruce tree.”

The Walking Purchase treaty was begun at Durham in 1734, where John and Thomas Penn met two of the Delaware chiefs, but nothing was done and they adjourned to meet at Pennsbury in May 1735.<sup>14</sup> Here several other Delaware chiefs met the Proprietaries—but nothing conclusive was arrived at. In August, 1737, the negotiations were resumed at Philadelphia, and on the 25th and 26th was concluded what is known as the Walking Purchase treaty, about which there has been so much controversy, and which afterward gave great dissatisfaction to the Indians. This treaty confirms and ratifies the terms of that of August, 1686, and provides for the walk to be made by persons appointed for the purpose. The treaty was executed by four chiefs, and witnessed by twelve Indians and several whites. The purchases made under these various treaties included the present territory of Bucks county, with a greater part of that within its ancient limits. One of the signers to the Walking Purchase was Lappawinsoe, whose portrait hangs in the room of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, painted in this state in 1737, and presented by Granville John Penn. Logan speaks of him, in 1741, as “an honest old Indian.” He was classed among the chiefs at the Forks of the Delaware, and Hackewelder says his name means “he is gone away gathering corn, nuts, or anything eatable.”

<sup>14</sup> Under date of 26th 2d mo., 1735, Steel writes to Nathan Watson “that he was disappointed that he had not already bought two fat cattle and some good sheep,” for the Indians to assemble at the treaty at Pennsbury—and advises that he now sends him, by William Smith, “thirty pounds to buy two good midlin fat cattle, a score of good fat wether sheep, and some ewes and lambs,” and direct him to send them to Pennsbury before the fifth day of next month.



The traditional account that Janney gives in his life of Penn, that the Proprietary, accompanied by some of his friends, began to walk out a purchase that was to extend up the Delaware "as far as a man could walk in three days;" that when they reached a spruce tree in a day and a half, near the mouth of Baker's creek, Penn concluded he would want no more land at present, and ran a line from thence to the Neshaminy; that they walked leisurely, after the Indian manner, sitting down sometimes to smoke their pipes, to eat biscuit and cheese, and drink a bottle of wine, is a pure myth, having no foundation in fact.

We present two autographs of the great Tamanen or Tamany, which gives us some idea of the chirography of one of our leading aboriginal chieftains. The first was made in



1683, and is the chief's signature to the treaty of June 23, which Penn negotiated for the purchase of the land between the Pennypack and Neshamiry. The second is attached to the treaty of June 15th, 1692. In the meantime, probably the chieftian had changed his writing master, and been taught a more modern signature.



By virtue of the Royal Charter, Penn, and his heirs, were the absolute lords of the soil, after the Indian title was extinguished, and the officers of the land office were his agents. Large quantities of land were disposed of before he left England, to be surveyed afterward. One hundred pounds were paid for a full share, of five thousand acres, and 50s. quit-rent, which entitled the holder to one hundred acres in the city plat. Those who could settle six families were to get their land for nothing. In the conditions agreed upon, between Penn and the original purchasers, the 11th of July, 1681, it was stipulated "that in clearing the ground care should be taken to leave one acre of trees for every five acres cleared, especially to preserve *mulberry* and *oak* for silk and shipping." Before 1700 the usual method of granting land was by lease and re-lease, and the rent, generally, was a penny sterling per acre. The patent was to be issued when the purchase money was paid. The price of land increased as the country became more settled, and the quit-rents were slightly raised.

Technically speaking, there were never any *manors* in Pennsylvania, this name being given to the tenths set off for the Proprietary,

and other large surveys made for his use. There was never any attempt to enforce the customs of manorial courts, which would hardly have been tolerated by the court or the settlers.

Penn's Great Law of 1682 abolished the English law of primogeniture, and allowed the real estate of an intestate to be divided among all his children; and authorized the right of disposing of real estate by will, attested by two witnesses. But over and above all the other blessings of civil government that William Penn established west of the Delaware, was the absolute freedom to worship God, which stands out in marked contrast with the policy of the Puritan fathers. In the Great Law, was the following declaration: "Nor shall he or she at any time be compelled to frequent or maintain any religious worship, place, or ministry whatsoever, contrary to his or her mind, but shall freely and fully enjoy his or her Christian liberty in that respect, without any interruption or reflection."

The population on the Delaware, at Penn's arrival, mostly Dutch and Swedes, and a few Fins, was estimated at three thousand. It rapidly increased. In all of 1682, twenty-three ships arrived, loaded with immigrants, and before the end of the next year over fifty vessels came freighted with passengers. By this time, societies were formed at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Louisberg, Bremen, Lubeck, and other places in Germany, to open trade and send immigrants to Pennsylvania. The guiding spirit of this movement was Pastorius, of the free city of Windsheim, who brought over a number of German immigrants, in October, 1683, and settled them at Germantown. The full fruits of the German movement will be seen in subsequent chapters.

The legislative branch of the new government was to consist of two houses, *both elective by the people*, the upper one of three members from each county, and the lower of six. Penn said to the settlers, "you shall be governed by laws of your own making, and live a free, and if you will, a sober and industrious people."

At the first provincial assembly held at Philadelphia, in March, 1683, a number of acts were passed necessary to put Penn's government in operation. The country was divided into three counties, Philadelphia, Bucks and Chester, and their boundaries fixed, those of Bucks beginning "at ye river Delaware, at Poaquesson creek, and so to take in the Easterly side thereof, together with ye townships of Southampton and Warminster, and thence backwards."

The county was not called Bucks until some time after its boundaries were established. In a letter to the Free Society of Traders, written August 6th, 1683, six months after it had been formed, William Penn calls it "Buckingham." The name "Bucks" probably gradually grew into use in contradistinction to Buckingham. The boundary between Bucks and Philadelphia, which then included Montgomery, was about the same as we now find it. On the 23d of March the council ordered that the seal of Bucks county be a "Tree and Vine." A house of correction was ordered for each county, 24x16 feet, that for Bucks being located at Bristol. The poor, who received relief from the county with their families, were obliged to wear the letter P. made of red or blue cloth, with the first letter of the name of the place they inhabited, in a conspicuous place upon the shoulder of the right sleeve. In that day, it seems the unfortunate poor had no rights the authorities were bound to respect. At the same session several sumptuary laws were passed, forshadowing the desire of the new commonwealth to regulate personal matters between men. The county court was authorized to fix a price on linen and woolen cloth; justices were to regulate wages of servants and women; a meal of victuals was fixed at seven pence half-penny, and beer at a penny a quart; the price of flax was fixed at 8d. per pound, and hemp at 5d. By act of 1684, flax, hemp, linen and woolen, the product of the county, were received in payment of debts. Each settler of three years was to sow a bushel of barley, and persons were to be punished who put water in rum.

Marking cattle was a subject that early engaged the attention of the new law-makers west of the Delaware. Ear marks of cattle were recorded in Upland court as early as June 1681, before the arrival of William Markham. As there were but few enclosures, and the cattle were turned loose to graze in the woods, it was necessary that each owner should have a mark, to distinguish his own from his neighbor's. The law obliged every owner to have a distinctive mark, and the alteration by another was a punishable offence. These marks were entered in a book kept for the purpose in the register's office. In this county Phineas Pemberton, the register, prepared a book<sup>15</sup> and entered therein the ear and brand marks of the early settlers. The registry was begun in 1684, and

<sup>15</sup> This curious old record belonging to the register's office, Doylestown, has been deposited in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, for safe keeping.



all are in his hand writing but the last one, and all but a few were entered that year. It contains the names of one hundred and five owners of cattle in Bucks county. The first entered is that of Mr. Pemberton, and reads, "The marks of my cattle P. P. the 10, 6mo., 1684. Among others is the entry of the earmarks of William Penn's cattle, as follows:

"William Penn Proprietary and gournr of Pennsilvania And Territorys Thereunto belonging."

"His Earmarke  
Cropped on both  
Eares."



"His Brandmarke  
on the nearror  
Sholder."

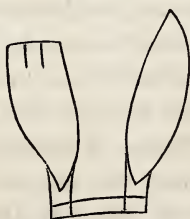
W P  
P G

Below there is the following entry:

"Att the fall of the year 1684 there came a long-bodied large young bh cow with this earemarke. She was very wild, and being a stranger, after publication, none owning her, James Harrison, att the request of Luke Brindley, the Rainger, wintered her, and upon the 23d day of the 7th month, 1685 sd cow was slaughtered and divided, two thirds to the Gournr, and one third to the Rainger, after James Harrison had had 60 lbs of her beef, for the wintering of her att jof." (10 shillings sterling.) In only one instance is the number of cattle owned by a settler stated in the record, that of Phineas Pemberton; "one heifer, one old mare, one bay mare, one horse somewhat blind, one gelding, one red cow."



We insert the following engravings of earmarks as fair samples of the whole number, and belonging to families now well known in the county.



ANTHONY BURTON.



HENRY PAXSON.





WILLIAM YARDLEY.



THOMAS STACKHOUSE.



JOHN EASTBOURN.

The following are the names of the owners of cattle in Bucks county in 1684, according to the entry in the original record: Phineas Pemberton, John Ackerman, Thomas Atkinson, Samuel Allen, William Biles, Nicholas Walne, Thomas Brock, J. Wheeler, Joshua Boare, Daniel Brinson, James Boydon, Jeremiah Langhorne, John Breck, Randall Blackshaw, H. Baker, George Brown, Lyonel Britton, Edmond Bennet, Charles Brigham, Job Bunting, Walter Bridgman, William Brian, Henry Birchham, William Buckman, Anthony Burton, Stephen Beaks, Charles Biles, William Biles, Jr., Abraham Cox, Arthur Cook, Philip Conway, Robert Carter, Thomas Coverdell, Thomas Cowgill, John Coates, Edmund Cutler, William Crosdell, Edward Doyal, Thomas Dungan, William Dungan, Samuel Dark, William Dark, Thomas Dickerson, Andrew Elliot, Joseph English, John Eastbourn, Joseph Harmor, Dan. Gardner, Joseph Growden, John Green, Joshua Hoops, Thomas Green, Robert Lucas, Edmund Lovet, Giles Lucas, John Loe, Richard Lundy, James Moone, Henry Margerum, Joseph Milner, Hugh Marsh, Ralph Milner, John Ottor, John Palmer, Henry Paxson, William Paxson, James Paxson, Eleanor Pownal, John Pursland, or John Penquoit, Henry Pointer, Richard Ridgway, Francis Rosell, Charles Rowland, John Rowland, Thomas Royes, Edward Stanton, William Sanford, Thomas Stackhouse, Henry Siddal, Jonathan Scaife, Thomas Stackhouse, jr., John Smith, Stephen Sands, William Smith, John Swift, Thomas Tuncclif, Israel Taylor, John Town, Gilbert Whee-

ler, Shadrick Walley, John Webster, John Wood, Abraham Warley, Peter Warral, Thomas Williams, William Yardley, Richard Wilson, John Clark, William Duncan, David Davids, William Penn and John Wharton.





## CHAPTER V.

## SOME ACCOUNT OF THE EARLY IMMIGRANTS.

1682 TO 1685.

Holme's map.—Townships seated.—Some account of settlers that followed Penn.—Ann Millcomb, John Haycock, Henry Marjorum, William Beaks, Andrew Elliot, Thomas Janney, John Clows, George Stone, Richard Hough, Ann Knight, John Palmer, William Bennett, John Hough, Randall Blackshaw, Robert Bond, Ellis Jones, Jacob Hall, Sarah Charlesworth, Richard Lundy, Edward Cutler, David Davis, James Dillworth, Peter Worrell, William Hiscock, Christopher Taylor, George Heathcote, John Scarborough, Thomas Langhorne, Thomas Atkinson, William Radcliff, James Harrison, Phineas Pemberton, Joshua Hoops, and Joseph Growden.

THOMAS HOLME commenced a survey of the west bank of the Delaware soon after his arrival, in 1681, and in 1684 he published his map of the province, in London, giving the land seated, and by whom. Of what is now Bucks county it embraces Bensalem, Bristol, Falls, Middletown, Southampton, Northampton, the two Makefields, Newtown, Wrightstown, Warwick, and Warrington. There were more or less settlers in all these townships, and their names are given, but the major part were in those bordering the Delaware. Some of the names, no doubt, were incorrectly spelled, but cannot now be corrected. Among them are found the names of some of the most influential and respectable families in the county, which have resided here from the arrival of their ancestors, now nearly

two hundred years ago. Several who purchased land in the county never lived here, and some were not even in America, which accounts for their names not appearing on our records. At that early day not a single township had yet been organized, although the map gives lines to some which are nearly identical with their present boundaries. All beyond the townships of Newtown, Wrightstown, Northampton and Warrington were *terra incognita*. Colonel Mildway appears to have owned land farther back in the woods, but of him we know nothing. The accuracy of Holmes' map of 1684 may be questioned. James Logan says that when the map was being prepared in London, Holme put down the names of several people upon it to oblige them, without survey of land before or afterward, but other parties were permitted to take up the land. This accounts for some names of persons being on the map who were never known to have owned land in this county.

More interesting still, than the mere mention of the names of the settlers, is a knowledge of whom and what they were, and whence and when they came. We have already noticed those who preceded William Penn, and came with him in the *Welcome*, but now we notice those who arrived about the same time, or soon afterward, and previous to 1684, viz.:

ANN MILLCOMB, widow, of Armaugh, Ireland, arrived in the *Delaware*, 10th month, first, 1682, with her daughter Mary, and servant Francis Sanders, and settled in Falls. There was a Jane Millcomb living in this county about this time, whose daughter Jane married Mauris Leyten, August 8, 1685;

JOHN HAYCOCK, of Shin, county of Stafford, farmer, arrived 7th month, 28th, 1682, with one servant, James Morris, settled in Falls, and died November 19, 1683;

HENRY MARJORUM, of the county of Wilts, farmer, arrived 12th month, 1682; with him, wife, Elizabeth; had a son born September 11, 1684;

WILLIAM BEAKS, of the parish of Baskwill, in Somerset, farmer, came with Marjorum, and settled in Falls. He brought a son, Abraham, who died in 1687;

ANDREW ELLOT, salter, of Smallswards, in Somerset, his wife Ann, and John Roberts and Mary Sanders, arrived in the *Factor*, of Bristol;

---

<sup>1</sup>It must be constantly borne in mind that all these dates are old style. The year commencing the first of March.



THOMAS JANNEY, of Still, in Chester, farmer, and wife Marjorum, arrived 7th month, 29th, 1683, and settled in Lower Makefield. He brought children, Jacob, Thomas, Abel and Joseph, and servants John Nield and Samuel Falkner. He was a preacher among Friends, and returned to England in 1695, where he died February 12, 1696, at the age of 63. He was several times in prison for his religious belief;

JOHN CLOWS, of Gosworth, in Oxfordshire, yeoman, Margery his wife, and children Sarah, Margery and William, and four servants, arrived with Thomas Janney and settled in Lower Makefield. He was a member of assembly, and died in 1688;

GEORGE STONE, of Frogmore, in Devon, weaver, arrived in Maryland, 9th month, 1683, and came to the Delaware the following month, with a servant, Thomas Dyer;

RICHARD HOUGH, of Macclesfield, in Chester, chapman, arrived 7th month, 25th, 1683, with servants, Hannah Hough, Thomas Woods, and Mary his wife, and James Sutton. He settled in Lower Makefield, and married Mary Ann, daughter of John Clows, the same year. He became a prominent man in the province; represented this county several years in the assembly, and was drowned in 1705, on his way down the river to Philadelphia, to take his seat. When William Penn heard of it, he wrote to James Logan, "I lament the loss of honest Richard Hough. Such men must needs be wanted, where selfishness, and forgetfulness of God's mercy so much abound." The original name, De la Houghe, Norman French, was changed to De Houghe, Le Hough, and to Hough in the sixteenth century. The family came to England with William the Conqueror, and the name is found in the Domesday book.<sup>2</sup>;

ANN KNIGHT arrived in a ship from Bristol, Captain Thomas Jordan, 6th month, 1682, and 4th month 17th, 1683, was married to Samuel Darke;

JOHN PALMER, of Yorkshire, farmer, arrived 9th month, 10th, 1683, with his wife Christian, and settled in Falls;

WILLIAM BENNET, of Hammondsworth, in Middlesex, yeoman, and his wife Rebecca, arrived in November, 1683, and settled in Falls. He died March 9th, 1684. An Edmund Bennet settled in Northampton, and married Elizabeth Potts, 10th month, 22d, 1685, and his name is also among those who settled in Bristol township.

---

<sup>2</sup> Dr. John Stockton Hough, of Philadelphia.

JOHN HOUGH, of Hough, county of Chester, yeoman, Hannah his wife, with child John, and servants, George and his wife Isabella, and child George. Nathaniel Watmaugh and Thomas Hough arrived 9th month, 1683. What connection, if any, there was between him and Richard Hough is not known.

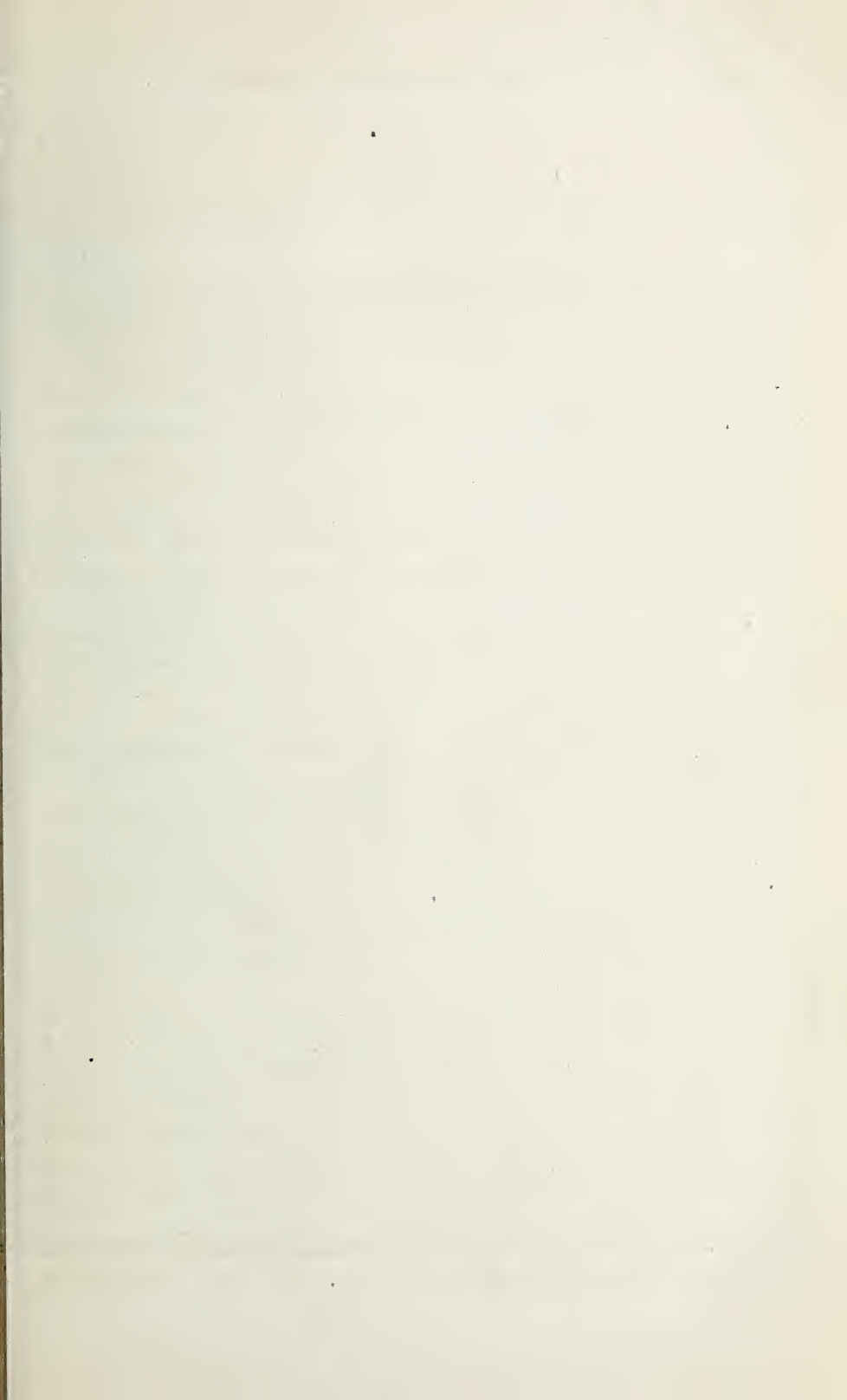
RANDALL BLACKSHAW, of Holinger, in Chester, and wife Alice, arrived in Maryland, 4th month, 1682, and came to Pennsylvania with child Phoebe, 11th month, 15th, 1682. His wife came with the other children, Sarah, Jacob, Mary, Nathaniel, and Martha, and arrived 3d month, 9th, 1683. One child, Abraham, died at sea 8th month, 2d, 1682. He brought several servants, some with families, and settled in Warwick. In the same vessel came ROBERT BOND, son of Thomas, of Wadicar hall, near Garstang, in Lancashire, about sixteen years old. He came in care of Blackshaw and settled in Lower Makefield; died at James Harrison's, and was buried near William Yardley's. The following persons came at the same time in the *Submissive*;

ELLIS JONES, of county Denbigh, in Wales, with his wife and servants of William Penn, Barbara, Dorothy, Mary, and Isaac; Jane and Margery, daughters of Thomas Winn, of Wales, and mother; Hareclif Hodges, a servant; Lydia Wharmly, of Bolton; James Clayton, of Middlewith, in Chester, blacksmith, and wife, Jane, with children, James, Sarah, John, Josiah, and Lydia;

JACOB HALL, of Macclesfield, in Chester, shoemaker, and Mary, his wife, arrived in Maryland 12th month, 3d, 1684; came afterward to the Delaware, where his family arrived 3d month, 28th, 1685. He brought four servants, Ephraim Jackson, John Reynolds, Joseph Hollingshead, and Jonathan Evans;

SARAH CHARLESWORTH, sister-in-law of Jacob Hall, came at the same time, with servants, Charles Fowler, Isaac Hill, Jonathan Jackson, and James Gibson. John Bólshaw and Thomas Ryland, servants of Hall, died in Maryland, and were buried at Oxford. Joseph Hull, William Haselhurst, and Randolph Smallwood, servants of Jacob Hall, and Thomas Hudson, who settled in Lower Makefield, arrived 3d month, 28th, 1685. Other servants of theirs arrived July 24th, and still others in September. Among them were William Thomas, Daniel Danielson, and Van Beck and his wife Eleanor;

RICHARD LUNDY, of Axminster, in Devon, son of Sylvester, came to the Delaware from Boston, 3d month, 19th, 1682. He settled in



# MAP OF BUCKS

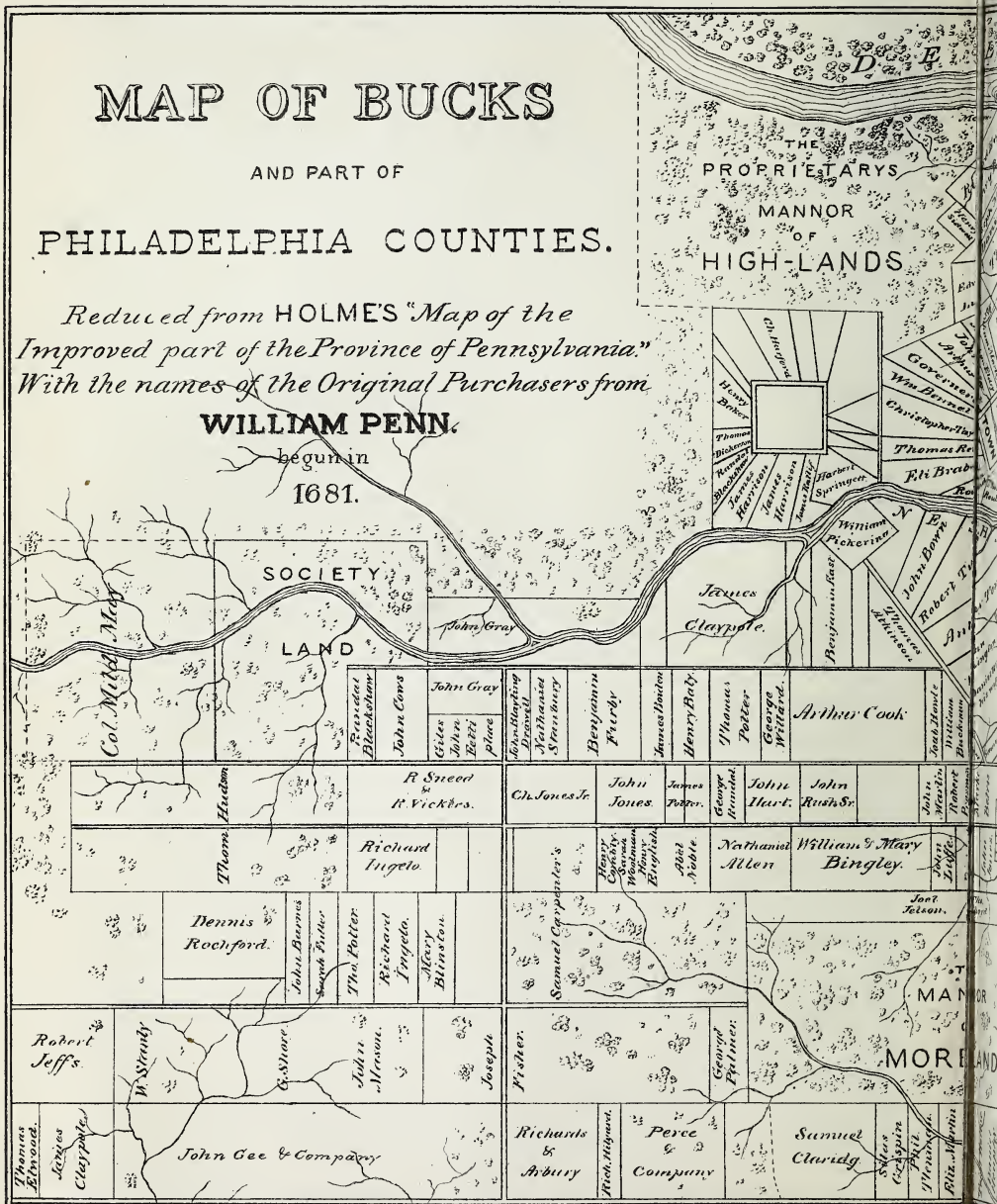
AND PART OF

## PHILADELPHIA COUNTIES.

*Reduced from HOLME'S "Map of the  
Improved part of the Province of Pennsylvania."  
With the names of the Original Purchasers from*

**WILLIAM PENN.**

begun in  
1681.



*Drawn by Spencer Bonsall.*



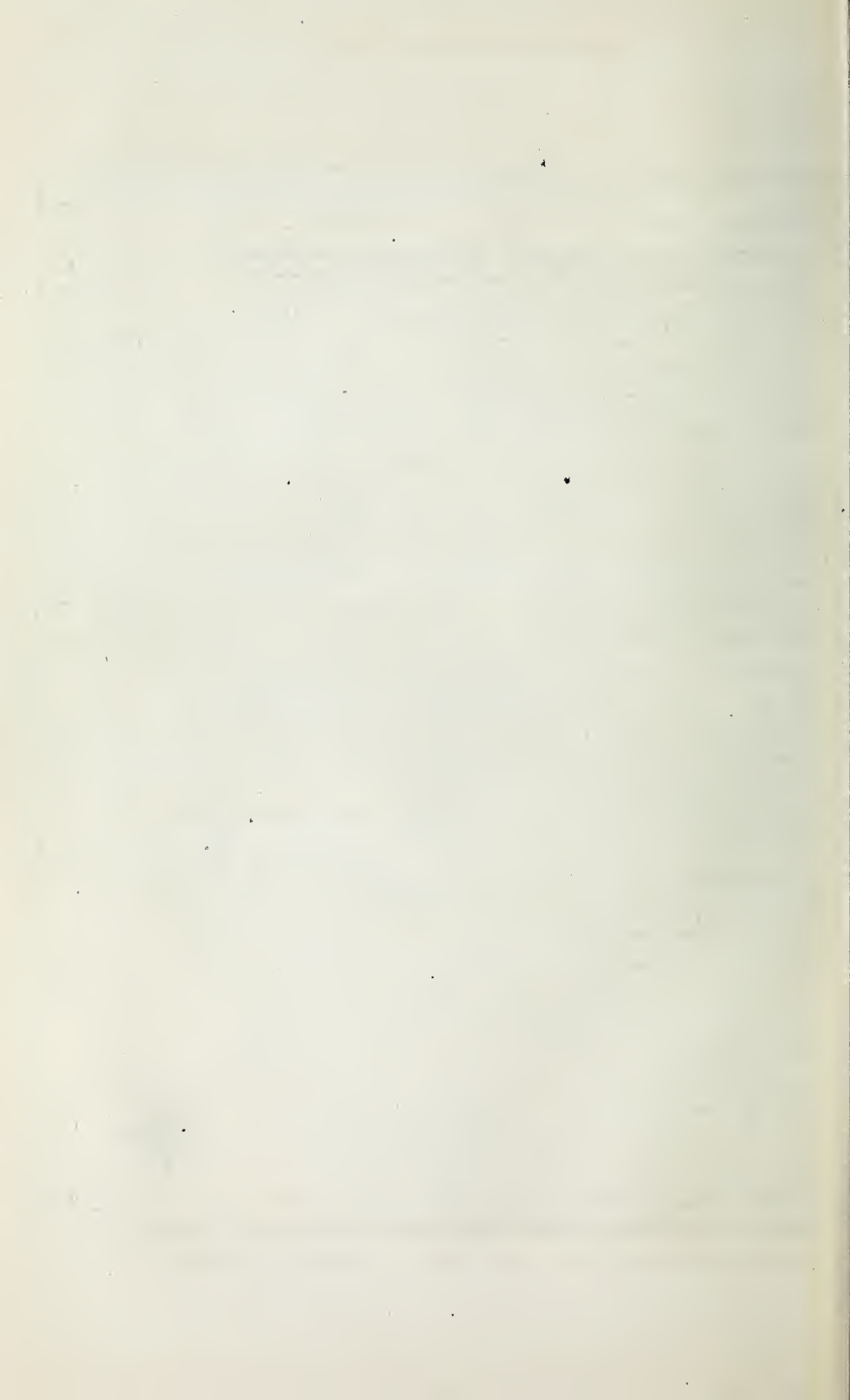
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68	69	70	71	72	73	74	75	76	77	78	79	80	81	82	83	84	85	86	87	88	89	90	91	92	93	94	95	96	97	98	99	100
---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----



PART OF WEST NEW JARSEY

BRIDLINGTON





Falls, and called his residence "Glossenberry." He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Bennet, August 26th, 1684. His wife came from Longford, in the county of Middlesex, and arrived in the Delaware 8th month, 1683;

EDWARD CUTLER, of Slateburn, in Yorkshire, *webster*, with his wife Isabel, children Elizabeth, Thomas, and William, and servants, Cornelius Netherwood, Richard Mather, and Ellen Wingreen, arrived 8th month, 31st, 1685. He was accompanied by his brother, John Cutler, and one servant, William Wardle; also James, son of James Molinex, late of Liverpool, about three years of age, who was to serve until twenty-one. Cutler returned to England, on a visit, in 1688;

DAVID DAVIS, surgeon, probably the first in the county, son of Richard, of Welshpool, in Montgomery, arrived 9th month, 14th, 1683, and settled in Middletown. He married Margaret Evans, March 8th, 1686; died the 23d, and was buried at Nicholas Walne's burying place;

JAMES DILLWORTH, of Thornbury, in Lancashire, farmer, arrived 8th month, 22d, 1682, with his son, William, and servant, Stephen;

EDWARD STANTON, son of George, of Worcester, joiner, arrived 8th month, 10th, 1685;

PETER WORRELL and Mary, his wife, of Northwich, in Chester, wheelwright, arrived in the Delaware 8th month, 7th, 1687;

WILLIAM HISCOCK settled in Falls before 1685, and the 23d of 10th month, same year, he was buried at Gilbert Wheeler's burying ground. His will is dated the 8th;

CHRISTOPHER TAYLOR, of Yorkshire, arrived in 1682. He was a fine classical scholar, and a preacher among the Puritans until 1652, when he joined the Friends, and suffered much from persecution. He was of great assistance to William Penn, and he and his brother Thomas wrote much in defence of Friends in England. He was a member of the first assembly that met at Chester, in December, 1682, and died in 1696. He was the father of Israel Taylor, who hanged the first man in Bucks county. He settled in Bristol, but took up a tract of five thousand acres in Newtown, toward Dolington. He had two sons, Joseph and Israel, and one daughter, who married a Bennet;

GEORGE HEATHCOTE, of Rittilife, in Middlesex, was settled in the bend of the Delaware above Bordentown before 1684. He was probably the first Friend who became a sea-captain, entering the



port of New York as early as 1661, and refused to strike his colors because he was a Friend. He was imprisoned by the governor of New York in 1672 because he did not take off his hat when presenting him a letter. He sailed from New York in 1675, and was back again the following year. In 1683 he was fined in London for not bearing arms. He followed the sea many years, and died in 1710. His will is on file in New York city. By it he liberates his three negro slaves, and gave five hundred acres of land, near Shrewsbury, New Jersey, to Thomas Carlton, to be called "Carlton Settlement." He married a daughter of Samuel Groom, of New Jersey, and left a daughter, who married Samuel Barber, of London, and two sisters. In 1679 Captain Heathcote carried Reverend Charles Wooly home to England, who does not give a flattering account of the meat and drink furnished by the Quaker sea-captain, and says that they had to hold their noses when they ate and drank, and but for "a kind of ruddledt of Madeira wine" the governor's wife gave, it would have gone worse with him;"

JOHN SCARBOROUGH, of London, coachsmith, arrived in 1682, with his son John, a youth, and settled in Middletown. He returned to England in 1684 to bring his family, leaving his son in charge of a friend. Persecutions against the Friends ceasing about this time, and his wife who was not a member, not caring to leave home, he never returned. He gave his possessions in this county to his son, with the injunction to be good to the Indians, from whom he had received many favors. Paul Preston, of Wayne county, has in his possession a trunk that John Scarborough probably brought with him from England. On the top, in small, round brass-headed nails are the letters and figures: **I. S. 1671.**

ELLEN PEARSON, of Kirklydam, county of York, aged fifty-four, arrived in 1684 ;

ANN PEACOCK, of Kilddale, county of York, arrived in the Shield with John Chapman and Ellen Pearson in 1684 ;

ABRAHAM WHARLEY, an original settler, removed to Jamaica in 1688, and died the next year. Nathan Harding also returned to England ;

THOMAS LANGHORNE, of Westmoreland, arrived in 1684. He had been frequently imprisoned, and in 1662 was fined £5 for attending Friends' meeting. He represented this county in the first assembly ; was the father of Chief Justice Jeremiah Langhorne, and died October 6th, 1687. Proud styles him "an eminent preacher." He settled in Middletown ;



THOMAS ATKINSON, of Newby, in Yorkshire, became a Friend in early life, and was a minister before his marriage, in 1678. He arrived in 1682, settled in Northampton township, and died October 31st, 1687 ;

WILLIAM RADCLIFF was probably born in Lancashire ; was imprisoned as early as his fifteenth year for his religious belief ; came to America in 1682, and settled in Wrightstown. He was a preacher among Friends, and died about 1690 ;

RUTH BUCKMAN, widow, with her sons Edward, Thomas, and William, and daughter Ruth, arrived in the fall of 1682, and lived until the next spring in a cave made by themselves south of the village of Fallsington. The goods they brought were packed in boxes, and weighed nearly two thousand pounds. It is not known whether her husband was related to William Buckman who settled in Newtown.

Among the immigrants who arrived about the same time, but the exact date cannot be given, were William and James Paxson, from the parish of March Gibbon in Bucks ; Ezra Croasdale, Jonathan Scaife, John Towne, John Eastbourn, from New York, Thomas Constable and sister Blanche, and servant John Penquite, Walter Bridgman from county Cornwall, and John Radcliff, of Lancaster. Edward and Sarah Pearson came from Cheshire, and Benjamin Pearson from Thorn, in Yorkshire.

James Harrison, shoemaker, and Phineas Pemberton, glover, both of Boston, in the county of Lancaster, were probably the most prominent immigrants to arrive in 1682. They sailed from Liverpool the 7th of July, and landed in Maryland the 30th of October. Pemberton, who was the son-in-law of Harrison, brought with him his wife Phœbe, and children Abigail and Joseph, his father aged seventy-two, and his mother aged eighty-one. Mrs. Harrison accompanied her husband, and several servants and a number of friends. Leaving their families and goods at the house of William Dickinson, Choptank, Maryland, they proceeded by land to their destination, near the falls of Delaware. When they arrived at the site of Philadelphia, where they stayed over night,, they were unable to get accommodations for their horses, but had to turn them out in the woods. In the morning they were not to be found, and they were obliged to go up to the falls by water. They stopped at William Yardley's, who had already commenced to build a dwelling. Pemberton, concluding to settle there, purchased a tract of three-

hundred acres, which he called "Grove Place." They returned to Maryland, where they passed the winter, and came back to Bucks county with their families, in May 1683. Harrison's certificate from the Hartshaw monthly meeting, gives him an exalted character, and his wife is called "a mother in Israel."

James Harrison was much esteemed by William Penn, who placed great reliance on him. Before leaving England Penn granted him five thousand acres of land, which he afterward located in Falls, Upper Makefield, Newtown and Wrightstown. He was appointed one of the Proprietary's commissioners of property, and the agent to manage his personal affairs. In 1685 he was made one of the three provincial judges, who made their circuit in a boat, rowed by a boatman paid by the province.

Pemberton probably lived with Harrison for a time, but how long is not known. He owned the "Bolton farm," in Bristol township, and is supposed to have lived in Bristol at one time. He married Phoebe Harrison a few years before leaving England, and had nine children in all, but only three left issue; Israel, who married Sarah Kirkbride, and Mary Jordan; James who married Hannah Lloyd, Mary Smith, and Miss Morton, and Abigail who married Stephen Jenkins. Israel became a leading merchant of Philadelphia, and died in 1754. Of ten children, but three survived him. Israel, who died in 1779; James in 1809; and John in 1794, while in Germany. Phineas Pemberton was the first clerk of the Bucks county courts, and served to his death. No doubt the Pembertons lived on the fat of the land. His daughter Abigail wrote him in 1697, that she had saved twelve barrels of cider for the family; and in their letters frequent mention is made of meat and drink. In one he speaks of "a goose wrapped up in the cloth, at the head of the little bag of walnuts," which he recommends them to "keep a little after it comes, but roast it, get a few grapes, and make a pudding in the belly." Phineas Pemberton's wife died in 1696, and he March 5th, 1702, and both were buried on the point of land opposite Bile's island. One of his daughters married Jeremiah Langhorne. James Logan styles him "that pillar of Bucks county," and when Penn heard of his death he writes: "I mourn for poor Phineas Pemberton, the ablest, as well as one of the best men in the province." He lived in good style, and had a "sideboard" in his house. He owned land in several townships in Bucks.

Among the members of Pemberton's household was Mary Becket,

a young girl descended from the great family of Northumberland, who was married to Samuel Bowne, of Flushing, Long Island, October 4th, 1694. When her mother married Becket she was a ward in chancery, and they had to fly to the continent, where he was killed in the religious war in Germany. Mary was the only child. Eleanor Becket, her mother, now married one Haydock, had two daughters who became Friends and came to America, but the time is not known.

As early as 1675, four brothers, NATHANIEL, THOMAS, DANIEL and WILLIAM WALTON, from Byberry, England, settled in that township, in Philadelphia county, which they named after their native town. They came on foot from New Castle, and lived in a cave, covered with bark, several months; and two of them returned thither for a bushel of seed wheat, fifty miles. The eldest brother joined the Keithians, in 1691, but afterwards united himself with All Saints' church. At what time the Waltons came into this county is not known, but early a son of Nathaniel was teaching school in Falls township, where he died in 1759.

JOSHUA HOOPS, the ancestor of the family of that name in Chester county, of Cleveland, Yorkshire, arrived 9th month, 1683, with his wife Isabel, and children Daniel, Margaret and Christian. He settled in Falls, and his wife died April 15th, 1684. He took an active part in affairs. His son Daniel removed to Chester county, in 1690, married Jane Worrilow, settled at Westtown, and had nineteen children.

Like the Waltons, the Knights came into this county through Byberry, where Giles with his wife Mary and son Joseph arrived from Gloucestershire, in 1682. They lived in a cave on the Poquessing creek, where he built a house. He kept the first store in the township, and died in 1726, at the age of seventy-four. Dr. A. W. Knight, of Brazil, Indiana, the fifth in descent from Giles, owns the gun his ancestor brought from England. They had nineteen children in all, Joseph marrying Abigail Antill, in 1717, and settling in Bensalem. He died in 1799; was a man of influence, and filled several public stations, and was an elegant and imposing man in appearance, when in full dress. A descendant of a half-brother of the first Giles was a senator in Congress from Rhode Island. There were upwards of twenty of the name of Knight on the Revolutionary pension roll.

---

<sup>s</sup> Born in Bucks county in 1684.



JOSEPH GROWDEN, the son of Lawrence Growden, of Cornwall, England, came to Pennsylvania in 1682, with wife and children, and settled in Bensalem, where he took up ten thousand acres for himself and father. His first wife, Elizabeth, dying in 1699, he married Ann Buckley, of Philadelphia, in 1704. He died in December, 1730, leaving two sons, Joseph and Lawrence, who inherited most of his real estate, and three daughters. He held many places of public trust in the infant colony; was member of the privy council; was member of the assembly, and several years speaker of that body; he was frequently upon the bench of this county, and was appointed a supreme judge in 1705. His son Joseph was less distinguished than his father. He was one of the first persons of note, in Philadelphia, who allowed himself to be inoculated for the small-pox, in 1731. At his death, the landed estate of the Growdens passed to his brother Lawrence; who dying in 1769, left it to his daughters Elizabeth and Grace, the latter receiving that in this county as her portion. She married Joseph Galloway, of Philadelphia, and Elizabeth, Thomas Nicholson, of Trevoze, England.

Notwithstanding the first English settlers to this county began to marry soon after they came, our county records show but twenty-three marriages the first four years after Penn's arrival. In the books of the Friends' monthly meeting there is a much fuller and more reliable record, including births, marriages and deaths.







## CHAPTER VI.

## SOME ACCOUNT OF PENNSBURY.

1682 TO 1690.

Markham and Harrison select a site for manor house.—The situation.—Description of house.—Gardens and lawns.—Written instructions.—Penn's horses.—Furniture of house.—Table ware and plate.—Penn did not live there at first visit.—Letter post established.—Bucks county a Quaker settlement.—The meeting was supreme, but discipline lax.—Discountenanced the use of strong drinks.—Penn returns to England.—Population.—Schism of George Keith.—Wages.—Farm produce.—Stock.—Great rupture.—Dress.—Quit-rents hard to collect.

DELIGHTFUL memories linger around Pennsbury manor, the Bucks county home of the founder of Pennsylvania; that was his rural residence, whither he retired from the cares of state to spend his time in the bosom of his family, and where he intended to fix his permanent home and live and die in the pursuit of agriculture, his favorite occupation. But Providence interfered with his designs, and instead of closing his eyes amid the peaceful shades of Pennsbury, he died in England, away from the home of his affections. As we have remarked in a previous chapter, both William Markham and James Harrison were commissioned by William Penn, before they left England, to select a site and build him a residence. Markham probably selected the site, as he was the first to arrive, but it is possible that it was done by William Penn himself after his

arrival in 1682.<sup>1</sup> The erection of the dwelling was commenced in 1682-83, and cost from five to seven thousand pounds. It stood on a gentle eminence, about fifteen feet above high-water and one hundred and fifty from the river bank, while Welcome creek wound its gentle waters closely about it. There is not a vestige of the building remaining, and of all its beautiful surroundings there are to be seen only a few old cherry trees, said to have been planted by Penn's own hand, standing in the Crozier lane. Penn, probably, did not live there until his second visit in 1699, when he made it his home.

Unfortunately no drawing has been preserved of Pennsbury house, if one were ever made of it, nevertheless we are able to approximate its true size, arrangements and surroundings.<sup>2</sup> The main edifice was sixty feet long by thirty feet wide, two stories high and stately in appearance, built of bricks probably burnt on the premises,<sup>3</sup> as a bricklayer was sent out from England in 1685, and a wheelwright in 1686. The dwelling faced the river. There was a handsome porch, front and rear, with steps, having both "rails and banisters." On the first floor was a wide hall running through the building and opening onto the back porch, and in which the Proprietary received distinguished strangers, and used on public occasions. There were at least four rooms on this floor. On the left was a parlor separated from the large eating-room of the servants back of it by a wainscoted partition, and there was probably a room on the opposite side of the hall opening into the drawing-room. There were likewise a small hall and a little closet. There were four chambers on the second floor, one denominated the "best chamber," an entry, a nursery and a closet, which seems to have been exclusively Mrs. Penn's. In the attic were at least two garrets, and the stories were nine feet. The back door of the hall Penn styled "two leaved," and after his return to England he ordered a new front door because "the present one is most ugly and low." The roof was covered with tiles from the province, and on the top was a leaden reservoir, to the leakage of which is mainly charged the destruction of the mansion. Near the house were the necessary out-buildings, about which he gave directions, in a letter, to James Harrison, in August,

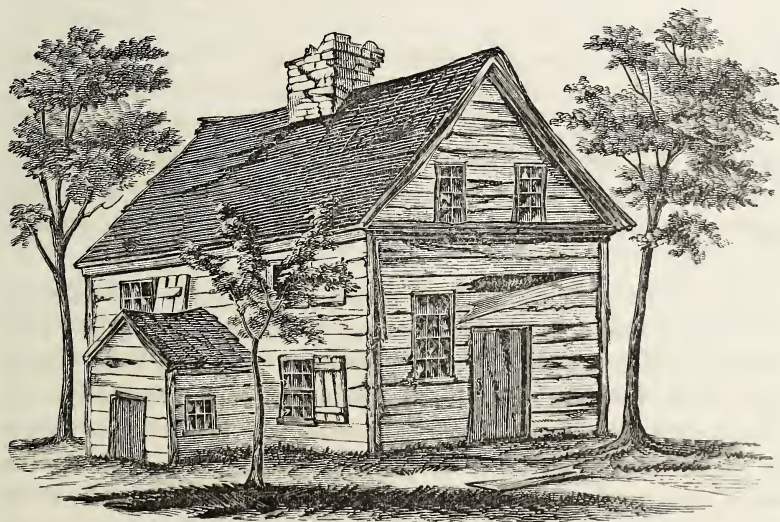
---

<sup>1</sup> This location was probably fixed upon, because it was near the flourishing Friends' settlement at Burlington, and also contiguous to the falls.

<sup>2</sup> Considerable light has been thrown on the subject by the researches of the late J. Francis Fisher, a close student of local history.

<sup>3</sup> He directed bricks to be used wherever it were possible, and when not good timbers cased with clapboards.

1684. He writes: "I would have a kitchen, two larders, a wash-house, a room to iron in, a brew house,<sup>4</sup> and a Milan oven for baking, and a stabling for twelve horses." The out-buildings were to be placed "uniform and not *ascu*;" were to be a story and a half high, the story eleven feet. The dwelling remained unfinished for several years, and in May, 1685, Penn writes to Harrison, "finish what is built as fast as it can be done." No doubt there was considerable ornamentation about the building, for in 1686 Penn again writes, "pray don't let the front be common." The brew house was the last to yield to the tooth of time. It had long been in a dilapidated condition, but was not torn down till the fall of 1864. It was twenty by thirty-five feet, and eleven feet to the eaves; chimney and foundation of brick; the sills and posts were ten inches square; the weather-boarding of planed cedar, and the lath split in the woods. The fire-place was of the most generous kind, and would take in a sixteen-foot back log.



PENN'S BREW-HOUSE, 1864.

Among the mechanics who worked at the building, and the material men, the following are mentioned: E. James, who was "to finish the work which his men had begun;" bricks were furnished by J. Redman, and deal-boards were got of John Parsons. Hannah's

<sup>4</sup> Gabriel Thomas.

<sup>5</sup> Second wife of the founder, daughter of Thomas Callowhill.



Penn writes to James Logan that her husband is dissatisfied with E. James, "he's too much of a gentleman" and "must have two servants to such a job of work." Henry Gibbs is called "the governor's carpenter."

The house was surrounded by gardens and lawns, and vistas were opened through the forest, so that there was a view up and down the river. A broad walk was laid out from the house down to the river, and in the fall of 1685 poplar trees, eighteen inches in diameter, were planted on each side of it. The ground in front was terraced with steps leading to the grounds below. The surrounding woods was laid out in walks at Penn's first visit, and he gave direction to have the trees preserved, as he contemplated fencing off the neck for a park, but we have no evidence that it was ever done. Gravel, for the walks, was taken from the pit, near the swamp in the vicinity, as Penn would not allow that from Philadelphia used, because it was *red*. Steps led down to the boat-landing in front of the house, and Welcome creek was bridged in several places. By Penn's directions great care was bestowed upon the gardens, and several gardeners were sent out to take charge of them, also various kinds of shade and fruit trees, shrubbery, and the rarest seeds and roots were planted. In Maryland he purchased many trees indigenous to that climate. He caused the most beautiful of the wild flowers to be transplanted into his gardens. A well of water supplied the several offices, but how the tank on the roof was filled is not known.

All his letters to his steward prove Penn's great love for rural life, and his desire as he expressed it, to make his children "husbandmen and housewives." He continually looked forward, almost down to his death, to establish his permanent home at Pennsbury; and after his second return to England he gave instructions to have the improvements go on.<sup>6</sup> He directs his fields laid out at least twelve acres each. He paid considerable attention to agriculture, and took pains to introduce new seeds at Pennsbury. We are probably indebted to him for the introduction of clover and other grass seeds into this county. He writes to his steward in 1685, "*Haydust*,<sup>7</sup> from Long Island, such as I sowed in my court-yard, is

---

<sup>6</sup>He writes from England in 1705: "If Pennsbury has cost me one penny, it has cost me above £5,000, and it was with an intention to settle there; though God has been pleased to order it otherwise. I should have returned to it in 1686, or at farthest, in 1689.

<sup>7</sup>Grass seed, no doubt.



best for our fields." Again: "Lay as much down as you can with haydust." The first twenty years there were less than one hundred acres of the manor cleared for cultivation.<sup>s</sup> Penn appears to have located a tract of land in the same section for his children, for in a letter to William Markham, in 1689, he writes: "I send to seat my children's plantation that I gave them, near Pennsbury, by Edward Blackfan."<sup>9</sup>

William Penn was as fond of good stock as of trees and shrubbery. On his first visit he brought over three blood mares, which he rode during his sojourn here, a fine white horse, not full blood, and other inferior animals, for labor. At his second visit, in 1699, he brought the magnificent stallion colt "Tamerlane," by the celebrated Godolphin Barb, from which some of the best horses in England have descended. His inquiries about the mares were as frequent as about the gardens. In his letters he frequently speaks of his horse "Silas," and his "ball nag Tamerlane." It is quite likely these horses were kept at Pennsbury from the first.

The manor house was furnished with all the appliances of comfort and convenience known to persons of rank and wealth of that day. The furniture was good and substantial, without being extravagant. In "the best chamber," in addition to the bed and bedding, with its silk quilt, were "a suit of satin curtains," and "four satin cushions." There were six cane chairs, and "two with twiggen bottoms." In the next chamber was a suit of camblet curtains, "with white head-cloth and testar," and a looking-glass in each. The nursery had "one pallet bedstead" and "two chairs of Master John's," Penn's little son born at Pennsbury. In the best parlor the entire furniture was "two tables, one pair stands, two great cane chairs and four small do., seven cushions, four of them satin, the other three green plush; one pair brasses, brass fire-shovel, tongs and fender, one pair bellows, two 'arge maps." In the other parlor was a leathern chair, which, no doubt, was occupied by William Penn in person. In the great hall was a long table, at which public business was transacted, and "two forms of chairs" to sit at the table. In Mrs. Penn's closet were four chairs with needle-worked cases, and in the little closet below were four flower basins. The table furniture was handsome, and included damask table-cloths and napkins; a suit of Tunbridge ware, besides white and blue china. While pewter-ware

<sup>s</sup>Forty acres were cleared by 1701, and an additional forty acres the following year.

<sup>9</sup>Ancestor of the Bucks county Blackfan.<sup>s</sup>

was in common use, the Proprietary's family possessed a considerable quantity of plate, including silver forks and a tea set. The tables and chairs were made of oak or other suitable wood, as mahogany had not then come into use. Carpets were little used in Europe, and probably there were none at Pennsbury. A tall, old-fashioned, clock stood in the house, which now stands in the Philadelphia library. Penn brought the greater part of the furniture from Europe, and our list of articles is made up from the inventory left at Pennsbury when the family sailed for England in November, 1701. No doubt some of the most valuable articles were taken along. After they sailed the goods from the town-house were sent up to Pennsbury. In 1695 Penn writes to James Harrison, in charge of the manor house: "Get window shutts (shutters) and two or three eating tables to flap down, one less than another, as for twelve, eight, five (persons.) Get some wooden chairs of walnut, with long backs, four inches lower than the old ones, because of cushions."

William Penn did not reside at Pennsbury, during his first visit, because the mansion was not in a condition to live in, but he was frequently there to give directions about the work. He probably made his home with some of the Friends already settled along the Delaware, below the falls, for he is known to have been in the county at various times and places, holding court, attending meetings, etc. He had not been a year in his new province, when he established a letter post to convey intelligence from one part to another. In July, 1683, he ordered a post-office at "Tekony," and appointed Henry Waldy, post-master. Among his other duties he was "to supply passengers with horses, from Philadelphia to New Castle or the falls." The rates of postage were, letters from the falls to Philadelphia, 3d.; to Chester, 5d.; to New Castle, 7d.; to Maryland, 9d. The post went once a week, and the time of starting was to be carefully published "on the meeting-house door, and other public places." This post was continued until some better arrangement was made. The falls, the starting place of the mail, was an important point in the young province.

We must not lose sight of the fact that Bucks county was a Quaker settlement, and Pennsylvania a Quaker commonwealth. Outside pressure had intensified their religious convictions, which they carried into the State and family. Their social and domestic government was practically turned over to the church, which enforced a discipline that would not be tolerated now. It prescribed the

rules for dress, and marked out the line of behavior. In 1682, male and female, old and young, are *advised* against "wearing superfluity of apparel," and in 1694, "to keep out of the world's corrupt language, manners, and vain, heedless things, and fashions in apparel, and immoderate and indecent smoking of tobacco." In 1719 they advanced a step further, and *advised* all who accustom themselves, or suffer their children, to use "the corrupt and unscriptural language of *you*, to a single" person, to be "dealt with." In 1744 it was deemed a "fault" not to take a certificate when removing from one meeting to another. The Friends in some respects ignored other denominations, and held themselves aloof from colonial gentiles. In 1711 they were exhorted not to attend the funerals of those not in communion with them; nor to go into any of their "worship-houses," and hear their sermons. They were very strict in the matter of courtship and marriage. In 1705 the Bucks quarterly ordered those intending marriage, to acquaint the overseers of monthly meeting before they declare their intentions; and the man and woman were not allowed to dwell in the same house, from the time they begin to be "concerned in proposals of marriage" until its consummation.<sup>10</sup>

In spite of this strict discipline, private morals were far from being unexceptionable. A favorite author<sup>11</sup> writing of the first twenty years of the last century, says, "cases of immoral conduct were common at this period," which happened principally among those who "were in the practice of mingling with, and following, the fashions and customs of the people of the world." The poor colonial gentiles are made the convenient space-goat.

In some respects the discipline was lax. The meeting countenanced the supplying of liquors at funerals and marriages from the first settlement, no doubt a practice brought from England. Nevertheless, when they saw it was hurtful, they took steps to correct it. In 1729 the yearly meeting recommended that strong liquors be served round but once at funerals, and only to those that came from a distance; and in 1735 the same authority declared that "greater provision for eating and drinking are made at marriages and burials than is consistent with good order." In 1750 the meeting recom-

<sup>10</sup> A curious marriage custom prevailed in this province at that day, that of widows being married *en chimese* to screen the second from the first husband's debts. Kalm says it was a common occurrence when the first husband died in debt. The Friends discountenanced such marriages, which were performed by ministers of other denominations.

<sup>11</sup> Michener.



mends the appointment of overseers "to prevent the unnecessary use of strong drink at burials." A Quaker author writing on this subject says: "The custom long prevailed of converting the solemn burial service at the house of mourning into a noisy bachanalian festival."<sup>12</sup>

The early Friends were alive to the demands of "melting charity," and from their first appearance on the Delaware, they cared for their own poor. Neither man nor woman, within the folds of the meeting, was allowed to want. As late as 1801, the Middletown meeting contributed \$447.85 to poor Friends in Great Britain and Ireland.

William Penn sailed on his return to England, from his first visit, the 12th of June, 1684, having been in his new province about twenty-one months. In this brief period he succeeded in organizing a great commonwealth, laying its foundations of civil and religious liberty so broad and deep that tyranny, from church or state, cannot prevail against them. He committed the management of public affairs during his absence to his lieutenant-governor and the council and assembly, while James Harrison, his agent, who resided at Pennsbury, looked after his personal interest. At this time the province and territories annexed contained a population of seven thousand.

The first great trouble that came upon the Friends on the Delaware, was the schism of George Keith, in 1690. He was a preacher of great note and influence in the society. Born at Aberdeen, Scotland, in 1638, and fellow student of Bishop Burnett, he joined the Friends soon after he left the university. He settled in East New Jersey before Penn's arrival, of which he was surveyor-general, and in 1689 was called to take charge of the first public grammar school in Philadelphia. At this time he commenced the agitation that led to a division in the society. They split on the rock of *the sufficiency of what every man has within himself for the purpose of his own salvation*. His followers, known as Keithian quakers, numbered about one-half of the yearly meeting, including some of its most considerable men. He established meetings in various parts of the province. Among those who joined him in this county were John Swift, of Southampton, and John Hart, who moved from Byberry

---

<sup>12</sup>In 1683, the grand jury of Philadelphia made presentment, "Of ye great rudeness and wildness of ye youths and children in ye town of Philadelphia, that then daily appear up and down ye streets, gaming and playing for money, etc."



to Warminster about this time, A Keithian meeting, the germ of the Southampton Baptist church, was held at Swift's house, and he and Hart both became Baptist ministers. Thomas Rutter, a Quaker of Philadelphia, who joined Keith, was married to Rebecca Staples, of this county, at Pennsbury, 11th month, 10th, 1685; and was baptised at Philadelphia by Rev. Thomas Killingsworth, in 1697. He began to preach and baptised nine persons, who united in communion, June 12th, 1698, and appointed Mr. Rutter their minister. The society was kept up until about 1707.<sup>13</sup> Keith returned to England in 1659, his followers holding together for a few years when most of them joined the Baptists or Episcopalians. Among the signers to "the testimony" against Keith from this county, were Nicholas Walne, William Cooper, William Biles, William Yardley, and Joseph Kirkbride, which was dated June 12th, 1692.

The rate of wages in this county, and elsewhere in the province, at that early day, cannot fail to interest the reader. From the first English settlement, down to the close of the century, carpenters, bricklayers and masons received from five to six shillings a day; journeymen shoemakers two shillings per day for making both mens' and womens' shoes; tailors twelve shillings per week, with board; cutting pine boards six or seven shillings the hundred; weaving cloth a yard wide, ten or twelve pence a yard; green hides three half-pence, and tanners were paid four pence per hide for dressing; brick at the kiln twenty shillings per thousand; wool twelve to fifteen cents per pound; plasterers eighteen cents per yard. A good fat cow could be bought for about three pounds, and butchers charged five shillings for killing a beef, and their board. Laboring men received between eighteen pence and half a crown per day, with board; between three and four shillings during harvest, and fourteen or fifteen pounds a year, with board and lodging. Female servants received between six and ten pounds a year, and their wages were higher in proportion because of their scarcity, usually getting married before they were twenty years of age. Gabriel Thomas tells us there were neither beggars nor old maids in the county.

The farmers raised wheat, rye, barley, buckwheat, Indian corn, peas, beans, hemp, flax, turnips, potatoes and parsnips. Some farmers sowed as high as seventy and eighty acres of wheat, besides other grains. A considerable number of cattle was raised, individual farmers having as high as forty or sixty head, and an occasional one

---

<sup>13</sup> Rutter baptised Evan Morgan, in 1697.

from one to three hundred. The country was favorable to stock-raising, the woods being open, often covered with grass, and the cattle roamed at will. The wheat harvest was finished before the middle of July, the yield being from twenty to thirty bushels to the acre. The farmers used harrows with wooden teeth, and the ground was so mellow that twice mending plow irons sufficed for a year. The horses commonly went unshod. Land had increased considerably in value, and some near Philadelphia that could be bought for six or eight pound the hundred acres, when the country was first settled, could not be bought under one hundred and fifty pounds at the close of the century. This province was a happy commonwealth; bread and meat, and whatever else of drink, food, and raiment that man required, were cheaper than in England, and wages were higher.

Among the notable events along the Delaware, before the close of the century, was the "great land flood and rupture" at the falls in 1687, which was followed by great sickness. There was another great flood in the Delaware in April 1692,<sup>14</sup> when the water rose twelve feet above the usual high-water mark, and caused great destruction. It reached the second story of some of the houses built on the low ground at South Trenton, and the inmates were rescued by people from the Bucks county shore, in canoes and conveyed to this side. Several houses were carried away, two persons and a number of cattle drowned, and the shore of the river was strewn with household goods. This freshet was known as "the great flood at Delaware falls."<sup>15</sup> Phineas Pemberton records, in 1688, that a whale was seen as high as the falls that year.

At that day people of all classes dressed in plain attire, conforming to English fashions, but more subdued in deference to Friends' principles. Even among the most exacting the clothing was not reduced to the formal cut of the costume at a later period. The wife of Phineas Pemberton, in a reply to a letter in which he complains of the want of clothing suited to the season, says: "I have sent thee thy leather doublet, and britches, and great stomacher."

---

<sup>14</sup> Pemberton says "the rupture" occurred the 29th of May, and some suppose it refers to the separation of the island opposite Morrisville from the main-land. This is an error, as the island referred to was Vurhulsten's island, where the Walloon families had settled nearly three-quarters of a century before.

<sup>15</sup> When the first settlers about the falls on the New Jersey side, built their homes on the low ground, the Indians told them they were liable to be damaged by the freshets, but they did not heed the advice.

In the course of our investigations we have met with several references to the difficulty William Penn had in collecting his quit rents in this county and elsewhere. In 1702 James Logan writes him: "Of all the rents in Bucks county I have received but one ton and a-half of flour." He says "Philadelphia is the worst, Bucks not much better." On another occasion he writes: "Bucks, exceedingly degenerate of late," pays no taxes, nor will any one in the county levy by distress. The county is again mentioned in 1704, as being slow in paying her taxes.





## CHAPTER VII.

---

### THE ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS.

---

#### FALLS.

---

1692.

---

Organization of townships.—Reservations.—Jury appointed.—Five townships ordered.—Falls.—Its early importance.—First settlers, John Acreman, Richard Ridgway, William Biles, etc.—Meeting established.—First marriage.—Meeting-house built.—The discipline.—Pennsbury.—Mary Becket.—The charities of Falls.—Earliest ferry.—The Croziers.—Kirkbrides.—General Jacob Brown.—His appointment.—Anna Lee.—Manor Baptist church.—Falls library.—Old graveyards.—Cooper homestead.—Charles Ellet.—Joseph White.—The swamp.—Indian field.—Roads.—Villages.—Surface of township.—Crow-scalps.—Population.

THE organization of townships, with an account of the pioneers who settled them, and thus transformed the native forest into productive farms, opened roads and built houses, with a sketch of their gradual expansion and growth in the elements of civilization, are the most interesting portion of a county's history.

It is related in one of his biographies, that when William Penn sailed on his return voyage to England, in 1684, the province was divided into twenty-two townships; but this cannot refer to Bucks county, for her boundaries were not yet fixed, nor were townships laid out until eight years afterward. There is evidence that Wil-



liam Penn intended to lay out this county according to a system of townships that would have given them much greater symmetry in shape than they now present; and bounded by right lines like the three rectangular townships on the Montgomery border, with an area of about five thousand acres each. In 1687 he directed that one-tenth in each township, with all the Indian fields,<sup>1</sup> should be reserved to him; but this reservation was not observed, and the plan of laying out right-angled townships was abandoned. There were no legal subdivisions in this county earlier than 1692, although for the convenience of collecting taxes and other municipal purposes, limits and names had already been given to many of the settlements. At the December term, 1690, the following persons were appointed overseers of highways for the districts named: "For above the falls, Reuben Pownall; for below the falls, Joseph Chorley; for the lower part of the river, Richard Wilson; for the lower part of Neshaminalh, Derrick Clawson; for the upper part of Neshaminalh, William Hayhurst; the middle lots, John Webster; for the lower end of Neshaminalh, on the south side, Walter Hough and Samuel Allen; for above, south side, Thomas Harding." Some of the present geographical subdivisions were called townships, and by the names they now bear, several years before they were so declared by law. Southampton and Warminster were so called as early as 1685, in the proceedings of council fixing the line between Bucks and Philadelphia counties. Newtown and Wrightstown are first mentioned in 1687. The names of our early townships were the creatures of chance, or given by force of circumstance, or location. Falls was called after the falls in the Delaware; Newtown because it was a *new town* or settlement in the woods, and Middletown because it was midway between the uppermost inhabitants and those on the river below. Others again were named after the places some of the inhabitants came from, in England, with which they were acquainted, or where their friends lived.

The first legal steps toward laying off townships were taken in 1690, when the provincial council authorized warrants to be drawn empowering the magistrates and grand juries of each county to subdivide them into hundreds, or such other divisions as they shall think most convenient in collecting taxes and defraying county expenses. Bucks did not take advantage of this act until two years afterward, when the court, at the September term, 1692, appointed

---

<sup>1</sup> Patches of land cleared by the Indians.

a jury, consisting of Arthur Cook, who settled in Northampton, and was appointed a provincial judge in 1686; Joseph Growden, John Cook, Thomas Janney, Richard Hough, Henry Baker, Phineas Pemberton, Joshua Hoops, William Biles, Nicholas Walne, Edmund Lovet, Abraham Cox, and James Boyden, and directed them to meet at the Neshaminy meeting-house, in Middletown, the 27th to divide the county into townships. They reported at the December term, dividing the settled portions into five townships, viz: Makefield, Falls, Buckingham, now Bristol, Salem, now Bensalem, and Middletown, giving the metes and bounds. Four other townships are mentioned, but they are not returned as geographical subdivisions.

The following is the text of the report: "The uppermost township being called Makefield to begin at the uppermost plantations and along the river to the uppermost part of John Wood's land, and by the lands formerly belonging to the Hawkinses and Joseph Kirkbride and widow Lucas' land, and so along as near as may be in a straight line to —— in Joshua Hoops' land.

"The township at the falls being called —— is to begin at Pennsbury and so up the river to the upper side of John Woods' land, and then to take in the Hawkins, Joseph Kirkbride and widow Lucas' lands, and so the land along that creek, continuing the same until it takes in the land of John Rowland and Edward Pearson, and so to continue till it come with Pennsbury upper land, then along Pennsbury to the place of beginning. Then Pennsbury as its laid out.

"Below Pennsbury its called Buckingham, and to follow the river from Pennsbury to Neshaminah, then up Neshaminah to the upper side of Robert Hall's plantation, and to take in the land of Jonathan Town, Edward Lovet, Abraham Cox, etc., etc., etc., to Pennsbury, and by the same to the place of beginning.

"The middle township called Middletown to begin at the upper end of Robert Hall's land, and so up Neshaminah to Newtown, and from thence to take in the lands of John Hough, Jonathan Graife, the Paxsons and Jonathan Smith's land, and so to take in the back part of White's land, and by these lands to the place of beginning.

"Newtown and Wrightstown one township.

"All the lands between Neshaminah and Poquessin, and so to the upper side of Joseph Growden's land in one and to be called 'Salem.'

"Southampton, and the lands about it, with Warminster, one."

It is a feature of the townships of Bucks county, that they were formed in groups, at shorter or longer intervals, and as the wants of the settlers called for them. Subsequent groups will be treated, as they present themselves, in the chronological order of our work. At present we have only to deal with the five townships formed at Neshaminy meeting-house, more than a century and three-quarters ago.

Falls, of which we first treat, is, in some respects, the most interesting township in the county, and may be justly called the mother township. Within its borders, at "the falls of Delaware" the first permanent settlement was made, and there the banner of English civilization was first raised in Bucks; there the great founder had his Pennsylvania home, and there his favorite manor spread its fertile acres around Pennsbury house. The feet of many immigrants pressed its soil before they took up the march for the wilderness of Middletown, Newtown and Wrightstown. A few settlers had gathered about the falls years before the ships of Penn entered the capes of Delaware, and the title to considerable land can be traced back to Sir Edmund Andros, the royal governor of New York. The overland route from the lower Delaware to Manhattan lay through this township when it was only traversed by Swedes, Hollanders and Fins; and while neighboring townships were trodden only by the feet of Indians, its territory was explored by travelers and traders, and the occasional pioneer seeking a home in the woods. For a time its history was the history of the county, as found recorded in the interesting records of Falls meeting.

It will be noticed that the report of the jury to lay out these townships leaves the name of Falls, blank, a matter to be determined in the future. But the location gave it the name it bears; and for years it was as often called "the township at the Falls," as Falls township. We doubt whether its original limits have been curtailed, and its generous area, fourteen thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight acres, is probably the same now as when first organized.

Of the original settlers, in Falls, several of them were there before

---

<sup>2</sup>Names of original settlers: Joshua Hoops, John Palmer, John Collins, William and Charles Biles, William Darke, John Haycock, John Wheeler, Jonathan Witscard, John Parsons, Andrew Elland, William Beaks, William Venables, John Luff, Jeffrey Hawkins, Ann Milcomb, James Hill, John and Thomas Rowland, Thomas Atkinson, Thomas Wolf, Ralph Smith, John Wood, Daniel Brindsly, John Acreman, Joshua Bore, Robert Lucas, Gilbert Wheeler, Samuel Darke, Daniel Gardner, Lyonel Britton, George Brown, James Harrison and George Heathcote.



the country came into Penn's possession. They purchased the land of Sir Edmund Andros, who represented the Duke of York, and were settled along the Delaware from the falls down ; among whom were John Acreman, Richard Ridgway, a tailor, probably the first in the county, William Biles, Robert Lucas, George Wheeler, and George Brown, whose lands bordered on the river. These grants were made in 1678 or 1679, that of Biles embraced three hundred and twenty-seven acres, for which Penn's warrant is dated 9th, 8th month, 1684, surveyed 23d, same month, and patented 31st, 11th month. William Biles was one of the signers of the celebrated " testimony " against George Keith. He went to England, on a visit, in 1702. Biles became a large landowner. He sold five thousand acres in this county, near Neshaminy, to William Lawrence, Samuel and Joseph Thorne, John Tallmap, and B. Field, but the purchasers could find only two thousand acres. In 1718 James Logan issued an order to survey three thousand additional acres, not already settled or surveyed. Gilbert Wheeler called his house " Crookhorn," a name long forgotten. In the bend of the river below Biles's island, Lyonel Britton and George Heathcote seated themselves, both Friends ; the former an early convert to Catholicism, probably the first in the state, while the latter was the first Friend known to be a sea-captain. Thomas Atkinson, Thomas Rowland and John Palmer, names yet well known in the county, settled in the western part of the township. James Harrison, Penn's agent, owned land in Falls, adjoining the manor, and in Lower Makefield. His father-in-law, Phineas Pemberton,<sup>3</sup> who likewise settled in Falls, was called the father of Bucks county, and he and Jeremiah Langhorne, of Middletown, and Joseph Growden, of Bensalem, were relied upon as the staunchest friends of William Penn. For some years the men of Falls controlled the affairs of the infant county.

When we call to mind that the first English settlers on the Delaware were men and women of strong religious convictions, and had left the homes of their birth to worship God in peace in the woods of the new world, we can appreciate their early and earnest effort to establish places of religious worship. Before Penn's arrival they crossed the Delaware and united with their brethren at Burlington, who worshipped under tents, and where a yearly meeting was first held in 1681. Friends probably met on this side of the river, at

---

<sup>3</sup> May, 1685, Pemberton complains to the council that the Indians are killing hogs about the falls.



each others houses, for worship, as early as 1680, and attended business meetings at Burlington. The first known meeting of Friends in this county was held at the house of William Biles,<sup>4</sup> just below the falls, the 2d of May, 1683, at which were present, besides Biles, James Harrison, Phineas Pemberton, William Beaks, William Yardley, William Darke, and Lyonel Britton. This was the germ of the Falls meeting. The first business was marriage, Samuel Darke to Ann Knight, but as the young folks did not have the "documents," they were told "to wait in patience," which they declined to do, and got married in a "disorderly manner," out of meeting. Thomas Atkinson, of Neshaminy,<sup>5</sup> asked help to pay for a cow and calf, and got it.<sup>6</sup> The first quarterly meeting was held at Biles's the 7th of May, 1683.

The first meeting house was finished in April, 1692; built about where the present one stands, on a lot the gift of William Penn, in 1683, of brick, burned by Randall Blackshaw, and in size twenty-five by twenty feet. The carpenter work cost £41, done by contract. It had a "gallery below with banisters," and one chimney lined below with sawn boards. In 1686 Thomas Janney gave an additional lot, "on the slate pit hill," thirty yards square. A stable was built, and a well digged, in 1701. The meeting house was partly paid for in wheat at 9s. 3d. per bushel. It was enlarged in 1699-1700, by adding a lean-to of stone, eighteen feet long, and repaired in 1709. A new house was built in 1728, at a cost of about one thousand dollars. The old meeting house was fitted up for a school-house, in 1733. In 1758 a dwelling was built for the school-master, and a second story added to the meeting-house, and an addition to the north end in 1765. A "horsing block" was got for the meeting in 1703.

The mother meeting of Falls watched over her flock with jealous care, and looked after both spiritual and secular affairs. Their discipline was necessarily strict. In 1683 Ann Miller was dealt with for keeping a "disorderly house, and selling strong liquor to English and Indians," and her daughter Mary for "disorderly walking;"

---

<sup>4</sup> It is thought that the house of Andrew Crozier, on the river road below Morrisville, was built by William Biles, of brick imported from England, and in it the first Friends' meeting was held.

<sup>5</sup> Middletown.

<sup>6</sup> A letter from Friends in Pennsylvania to brethren in England, dated March 17th, 1683, says: "There is one meeting at Falls, one at the governor's home, Pennsbury, and one at Colchester river, all in Bucks county." The author pleads ignorance of the location of "Colchester" river.

William Clows, John Brock and William Beaks and their wives, for "being backward in coming to meeting;" William Shallcross for his "extravagant dress and loose conversation;" William Goforth, "who had frequently engaged in privateering;" Isaac Hodson for "loaning money at 7 per cent., when the lawful interest was only 6 per cent.;" Henry Baker "for buying a negro;" and William Moon "for marrying his cousin Elizabeth Nutt." This strictness in discipline was offset by "melting charity." In 1695 the meeting contributed £49 toward repairing the loss of Thomas Janney by fire; and in 1697, £15. 6s. 6d., no mean sums at that day, for distressed Friends in New England. When John Chapman, of Wrightstown, was "short of corn," in 1693, he applied to the mother meeting, and no doubt got it, for it was not their habit to turn the needy away empty handed. The first year but one couple was married in Falls meeting—Richard Hough and Margery Clows; and five hundred and twenty-three couples in the first century.

Penn's favorite manor of Pennsbury, containing about eight thousand acres, lay in Falls township. It is now divided into nearly an hundred different tracts, ranging from three hundred and eighty to a few acres; the land is among the most fertile in the county, the farms well kept and the buildings good. Tullytown is the only village on the manor, in the southwest corner, near the line of Bristol, and it is cut by the Delaware division canal and the Philadelphia and Trenton railroad. In 1733, Ann Brown, of New York, daughter of Colonel William Markham, Penn's surveyor-general, claimed three hundred acres in the manor. The claim was rejected, but out of regard to her, Thomas Penn granted that quantity to her elsewhere. Richard Durdin, who owned five hundred acres of the manor land, died about 1792, when it was advertised at public sale, July 31, 1793.

We mentioned, in a previous chapter, that among the inmates of Plineas Pemberton's family, of Falls, was Mary Becket, a young English woman, a descendant of the great Northumberland house of Percy. She was married at Falls meeting the 4th of 8th month, 1691, to Samuel Bowne, of Flushing, Long Island. Below we give a copy of a letter he wrote to Mary, during their courtship, which was kindly sent us by Miss Parsons, of Flushing. It is rather a solemn epistle, and it is doubtful whether a lady at the present day would relish such an one from her lover. It may be taken as a good sample of a love-letter of two centuries ago :

“FLUSHING, 6th mo., 1691.

“DEAR M. B.

“My very dear and constant love salutes thee in yt with which my love was at first united to thee even the love of God ; blessed truth in which my soul desires above all things, that we may grow and increase, which will produce our eternal comfort. Dear love these few loynes may inform thee that I am lately returned home where we are all well blessed be the lord for it. Much exercise about the concern that we have taken in hand and now dear hart my earnest desire is yt we may have our eyes to the Lord and seek him for councel that He may direct us in this weighty concern and I am sattisfied that if it be his will to accomplish it he in his own time will make way for the same, so my desire is yt all may be recommended to the will of the Lord then may we expect the end thereof will redown to his glory and our comfort forevermore Dear hart I have not heard sertenly but live in great hopes that it hath pleased the Lord ——— health our dear friend and elder brother PP. to whom with his dear wife remember my very kind love for I often think upon you all with true brotherly love as being all children of one father so dear Mary it was not in my hart to write large but to give thee these few lines at present I doe expect my father and I may come about the latter end of this month my dear I could be very glad to hear from thee but not willing to press the trouble upon thee to write so I must take leave and bid farewell my dear farewell.

(Signed)

“SAMUEL BOWNE.”

When the surveyor came to lay out the manor of Pennsbury, some of the grants by the Duke of York interfered with its limits. The owners of the lands consented to have the lines straightened, and in consideration whereof, William Penn, the 30th of September, 1682, ordered a tract of one hundred and twenty acres to be laid off for the use of the township, near its centre. In 1784 the county commissioners sold twenty acres of this land for taxes. In 1807 the legislature authorized the inhabitants to sell or lease the remainder, the proceeds to be applied to the education of poor children, the fund to be managed by six trustees, two elected each year. The trustees named in the act were Mahlon Milnor, Charles Brown, Daniel Lovet, John Carlisle and William Warner. “The timber, or common,” as it was called, was divided into twenty-one lots, and



leased by public outcry to the highest bidder, from twenty-five cents to one dollar per acre.<sup>7</sup> In 1809 "the Barnes's" brought suit to try the title, which cost the township \$146.90 to defend. When the common school system was organized, the rents were paid into the school fund. The legislature, in 1864, authorized the common to be sold at public sale, and the proceeds of it now yield about \$300 annually. Falls has always been liberal in supporting her poor, and she has spent as much as \$1,200 in a single year for this purpose. She was likewise among the earliest to provide for the education of poor children. She has yearly contributed a considerable sum to the public school fund, over and above that raised by taxation, and the revenue arising from the sale of the common. For all public purposes the inhabitants have been liberal givers, and as long ago as 1801, the duplicate shows that \$1,284.79 were raised for road-tax. Among the charities of Falls is a public burying-ground, purchased by subscription, in 1813, of David Brown, for \$118.80. It contains three-quarters of an acre. It was placed in the care of the trustees of the free-school, and ordered to be divided into three parts, "for the white inhabitants;" for "the people of color," and the third part "for strangers." Andrew Crozier had charge of the grounds and digged the graves in 1817. Ten lots were leased, in 1826, at prices ranging from \$1.07 to \$2.07 the lot.

The earliest established ferry in the county was in this township, across the Delaware just below where Morrisville stands. After the arrival of William Penn it was regulated by law, by Pennsylvania and New Jersey. In 1726 the legislature of New Jersey granted the exclusive use of the eastern bank, for ferry purposes, to James Trent, two miles above and two miles below the falls. The upper ferry was at the foot of Calhoun street, and in use to 1857. The lower ferry was used until the bridge was built, in 1804. The large brick ferry house is still standing near the river. About 1720 a ferry was established at Joseph Kirkbride's landing, opposite Bordentown. The lower ferry at the falls was called "Blazing Star ferry." There was an effort to establish "Harvey's ferry" across the Delaware, in Falls, about 1770, and to have a road opened from the post-road to it, through the land of Thomas Harvey, but was probably not successful. The oldest act for a ferry at the falls, that we have seen, is dated 1718, but the Upland court established a ferry there as early as 1675.

---

<sup>7</sup> The survey made in 1708, gives the contents 105 $\frac{3}{4}$  acres.



In the spring of 1712 Joseph Satterthwait and Hannah Albertson sustained a loss of £500 by a fire, and the council gave them license to ask charity of the public, to replace it. This was one of the earliest fires recorded in the county.

The Croziers, who came into the township at a later day than the pioneer settlers, are descended from Huguenot ancestors, reared in the Presbyterian faith. They immigrated from France to Scotland, about 1700; thence to county Antrim, Ireland, and about 1723, five brothers, Andrew, Robert, James, John, and Samuel, came to America. Andrew, the immediate head of the Bucks county family, settled near Columbus, New Jersey, where he married Jane Richardson, about 1744. He removed to Falls in 1758, and settled on a farm on the north side of Welcome, now Scott's creek, where he died in 1776; and his wife 1783. They had nine children, the eldest son, Robert, inheriting the manor farm, whose grandson William P. is the present owner. Robert Crozier, of Morrisville, is the grandson of the first Andrew. The descendants have intermarried with a number of Bucks county families. Of the other brothers who came to America, Robert settled in Philadelphia; and James, John and Samuel, in Delaware county, where John P., a grandson of James, lately deceased at the age of seventy-five. This family furnished four soldiers to the Federal army, in the late civil war. J. Howard Cox entered the two hundred and fourteenth Pennsylvania regiment; William Morton, an Illinois regiment; John B. Bunting, thirty-fourth Ohio, and William C. Crozier, the one hundred and fourth Pennsylvania. The first Andrew left a large number of descendants.

The family of Kirkbride is one of the oldest in the township. As we have recorded elsewhere, the first ancestor was Joseph, who came to the county in 1682, at the age of twenty; married in 1683, and in 1687 bought five hundred acres in Falls of Thomas Atkinson, for £35. His wife was a daughter of Mahlon Stacy, the proprietor of the site of Trenton. He became a minister among Friends; was an active land surveyor and business man, and at his death left thirteen thousand four hundred and thirty-nine acres to be divided among his children. His wife received twelve hundred acres from the will of her brother Mahlon, who died in 1731. His son Joseph got his three negroes, Isaac, Cuffee and Tehmacl. The homestead farm, in Falls, one hundred and one acres and forty-six perches, remained in the family until 1873, when it was sold at public sale to Mahlon

Mocn, for \$210 per acre. A small dwelling, with cellar underneath, and now used as a tool and wood-house, stands on the tract, a monument of "ye olden time," and is said to have been built by the first purchaser of the land.

Falls was the birthplace of Jacob Brown, commanding-general of the army of the United States in the last war with England. He was a descendant of George Brown, who came from Leicestershire, England, in 1679, and settled on the Delaware, near Biles' creek, on the farm owned by Benjamin P. Brown, in 1871. He brought with him his intended wife, Mercy, whom he married on their arrival. He died in 1726, aged eighty-three years. They had a large family of children. His son Samuel, who married Ann Claim in 1718, became a member of the assembly, and died 10th month, 3d, 1769, aged seventy-five years.

Samuel, son of John Brown, also a member of assembly, was very fond of the sport of fox-hunting, then much indulged in, and kept a large number of hounds. He was known as "Fox-hunter John Brown," and died 1st month, 1st, 1802, aged seventy-seven years. He had a large family, among whom was Samuel Brown, the father of General Jacob Brown. Samuel also served in the assembly, but afterward left Bucks county with his family, and settled the town of Brownsville on the Black river, Jefferson county, New York. The descendants of George Brown are very numerous in the lower part of the county.

General Jacob Brown was born in the house now occupied by William Warner, about three and a half miles below Morrisville, on the Delaware, May 9th, 1775, where his father lived until the general was grown, and they removed to New York at the close of the century. After the war of 1812-15 had begun, and then but a plain citizen, he presented himself to General Armstrong, the secretary of war. He said his name was Jacob Brown; that he was a full-blood Bucks county Quaker, but had an inclination to enter the military service, which he would do if the secretary would give him the command of a brigade; that he knew *nothing of military*, but *believed* he possessed *every other requisite for a soldier and an officer*. The secretary, without hesitation, offered him the command of a *regiment*, which he declined, saying: "I will be as good as my word; give me a *brigade*, and you shall not be disgraced; but I will accept nothing less." He afterward received the commission of brigadier-general from the governor of New York, and from that

rose to be commanding-general of the army of the United States. He died at Washington city, February 24th, 1828. The following inscription appears on the monument to General Brown in the Congressional burial-ground at Washington, D. C. :

“Sacred to the memory of General Jacob Brown. He was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, on the 9th of May, 1775, and died at the city of Washington, commanding-general of the army, on the 24th of February, 1828.

“Let him who e’er in after days  
Shall view this monument of praise,  
For honor heave the patriot sigh  
And for his country learn to die.”

The father of General Brown died at Brownsville, New York, September 24th, 1813.

About 1773, Anna Lee, with her embryo sect of Shakers, eight or ten in number, passed through Falls, and stopped at the house of Jonathan Kirkbride, while himself and wife were at yearly meeting, Philadelphia. The children seeing a number of friendly-looking people ride up, invited them in to spend the night. Anna took possession of a chamber and the others of the kitchen where they commenced to iron a quantity of clothing they took from their saddle-bags. At a given signal all dropped their work, to the astonishment of their young hosts, and falling into ranks went round and round the room in measured tread, shouting

“As David danced before the Lord,  
So will we, so will we;  
There was a woman sent from God,  
Her name is Anna Lee.”

This was several times repeated during the evening, resuming their work meanwhile. The next morning they quietly rode away in single file.

About 1790 the Reverend Peter Wilson, of Heightstown, New Jersey, organized a small Baptist congregation in the manor; but we do not know at what point, nor whether a house was ever erected. He supplied them several years. In 1798 the Reverend Alexander Magowan, licensed to preach in 1784, was called to the manor, where he labored seven years, and baptised one hundred and ten persons. When he left, in 1805, the field appears to have been abandoned, and nothing more is heard of the congregation. It was probably



absorbed by the First Baptist church, of Trenton, which was organized about that time. The society owned a lot at Fallsington, but never built upon it. Mr. Magowan was killed in June, 1814, by the upsetting of his wagon, while on his way to Ohio.

The Falls library company was organized, and the constitution adopted, November 26th, 1800, but it was not incorporated until 1802. The constitution is signed by Daniel Trimble, Mahlon Kirkbride, John Mott, John Kirkbride, Stephen Comfort, and John Palmer, secretary. The first article of the constitution prohibits the introduction of any book into the library "which shall have been written with an intention to discredit the Christian religion, or bring into disrepute any society or denomination thereof." Among the earliest patrons of the library are found the names of Allen, Burton, Brown, Buckman, Carlisle, Comfort, Clymer, Crozier, and Cadwalader. The number of volumes is nineteen hundred. In 1874 Isaiah V. Williamson, a merchant of Philadelphia, gave \$5,000 to the library.

In Falls township are three old graveyards, one of which, the Pemberton graveyard, has become historic. It is situated near the bank of the Delaware, opposite the lower end of Biles's island, and in Penn's time was known as "The Point," where Henry Gibbs, "the governor's carpenter," was buried in 1685. There appears not to have been more than twelve or fifteen persons buried there, and of all these only two stones could be found in modern times to tell who sleep beneath. They consisted of two pieces of slate, about ten by sixteen inches, and half an inch thick. On one were the letters P. P., and on the other Phe. P. The two graves are close together, and we have no doubt are the resting places of Phineas Pemberton and his first wife, Phoebe, the daughter of James Harrison. Probably his immediate family were all buried in this yard. The Watson graveyard, on the road from Attleborough to Tullytown, about half a mile from Oxford Valley, is on the farm of Joseph H. Satterthwait. It was given by the Watsons, large land-owners in that neighborhood in early times, as a public burial place, but no burials have taken place for about a quarter of a century. It contains less than half an acre, and is surrounded by a strong stone wall. The little yard is nearly filled with graves, mostly without stones. The oldest date is 1732. It is held in trust by the Friends,

---

<sup>s</sup> Thomas Watson owned a tract of three hundred and fifty-seven acres in Falls, by the re-survey.



who keep it in repair. There was formerly a graveyard, two miles from Tullytown on the same road, on what is known as the "old Burton tract," in which slaves were buried. A road has run through it for more than half a century.

The old Cooper homestead, on the Trenton turnpike, half a mile above Tullytown, was built by Thomas, son of Samuel Cooper, of Philadelphia, in 1789, the timbers being sent up in a sloop to Scott's wharf. He died there at the age of forty-five, leaving four sons and one daughter. His son Thomas lived sixty-nine years at the homestead, and died there in 1866, at the age of seventy-two. He raised eleven children, and on the 15th of February, each year, the eight survivors have a re-union at their mother's home in Bristol. During the war of 1812 Thomas Cooper hauled his wheat to New Brunswick, and got \$3.00 a bushel for it. He was the grandfather of John S. Cooper, of Philadelphia. This family claim to be descendants of William Cooper,<sup>9</sup> of "Pine Point," from whom J. Fenimore Cooper, the great novelist, is descended.

A century and a quarter ago a considerable trade in boards, shingles, lime, etc., was carried on with Bordentown, through Falls. They were brought down on this side from some twenty-five miles above, and crossed over at the Bordentown ferry, which was then reached by a private road through the fields from the River road. In 1761 it was made a public road on petition of the inhabitants.

Falls township was the birthplace of Charles Ellet, jr., one of the most distinguished Federal officers in the late civil war. He was born January 1st, 1810; adopted the profession of engineer, and went to France at the age of nineteen with a letter to Lafayette. He finished his education in Paris, and afterward traveled over Europe on foot, studying bridges, canals and other improvements. He constructed several railroads, and the wire-suspension bridges at Fairmount, Niagara and Wheeling. He married a daughter of Judge Daniels, of Virginia. He was the first to recommend the use of steam-rams on the western waters, and proved their efficiency by destroying the enemy's fleet, the 12th of May, 1862, at the cost of his life. He was buried from Independence Hall with civic and military honors. At his death his brother Alfred M. took command, and when he was given the Marine brigade, his nephew, Charles Rivers Ellet, succeeded to the Ram fleet. The latter died suddenly

---

<sup>9</sup> The only Thomas marked on the Pine Point tree was a son of JAMES COOPER, born 1736 and whose wife was Sarah Erwin.

in 1863. Three other members of the family served with the Ram fleet, and behaved with conspicuous gallantry, Lieutenant-colonel John A., and Lieutenants Richard and Edward C. Ellet.

Joseph White, a distinguished minister among Friends, was born in this township, in 1712. He became a minister at twenty; traveled extensively and preached in this county, and about 1758 made a religious visit to England. He removed to Lower Makefield toward the close of his life, and died there in 1777, from the effects of a paralytic stroke in Falls meeting while preaching on Sunday. Richard Major, equally distinguished in the Baptist denomination, was born in Falls in 1722. He was brought up a Presbyterian, but became a Baptist in 1744. Although without scholastic learning, his vigorous mind rose above all impediments, and he became an able and effective speaker. He removed to Loudon county, Virginia, in 1766, where he labored in the ministry, and died at the age of eighty. It is related that on one occasion a man made a violent attack on him with a club, when Mr. Major, who possessed great presence of mind, said, in a solemn tone of voice, "Satin, I command thee to come out of the man," when the ruffian dropped his club, and became as quiet as a lamb.

In the first letter Penn wrote to Logan, after his return to England, in 1701, is this paragraph: "There is a swamp between the falls and the meeting-house; I gave the Falls people, formerly, leave to cut the timber in it for their own use, which they have almost spoiled, cutting for sale, coopery, etc., which now, or in a little time, would be worth some thousands. Phineas Pemberton knows this business; let all be forbid to cut there any more, and learn who have been the wasters of timber, that hereafter they may help to clear the rubbish parts that may be fit for use, or give me tree for tree, when I or my order shall demand it." What about this swamp at the present day? Is it still a swamp, or long since drained?

Near Pennsbury was the "Indian field," where the Indians dwelt after they had generally left the vicinity of the settlements. It was the custom of the Indians to burn the underbrush, which made it easier to travel through the woods; and no doubt "Indian fields" were only localities where the timber had been burnt off.

Our treatment of roads in a separate chapter, under a general head, leaves but little for us to say of local roads in the respective townships. They were opened as called for by the necessities of the inhabitants. In Falls were the earliest roads opened, there being a

thoroughfare through the township long before Penn's arrival, although it was neither well opened nor kept in repair. In 1703 the inhabitants of "Middle-Lots," now Attleborough, petitioned for a road from Falls meeting-house to Bristol, via Anthony Burton's. In 1709 a road was opened from the main road to the river, below the falls, to enable people to cross the river to Mahlon Stacy's mill. The road from the river, opposite the falls, to Attleborough, then called "Cross lanes," was opened in 1710. In 1723, at the instance of Sir William Keith, a road was laid out from the ferry below the falls, to Sir William's plantation. This was probably the upper river road, as it led to Thomas Yardley's mill. In 1744 the inhabitants of Makefield and Wrightstown petitioned to have this road re-opened, as it had been closed in several places. To the petition was the name of John Beaumont. In 1752 a lateral road was opened from the Yardley's mill road across to the one that ran via Falls meeting-house to Bristol, and in 1769 it was extended across to the road from Newtown to the meeting-house.

Falls has four villages, none of them of any size, but all pleasant hamlets. Fallsington, in the northern part of the township, on the road from Kirkbride's ferry to Hulmeville, is designated a village in Scott's Gazetteer, of 1795. Tullytown lies in the southwest corner of the township, on the turnpike, and close to the Bristol line. It was called after a man named Tully,<sup>10</sup> who owned land there. It was laid out in lots in 1816, one being reserved for a church and another for a school-house, and is subsequently described as "a small town on the westernmost side of the manor, near and adjoining Martin's lane end." In 1870 the population of Fallsington was 211, and of Tullytown 150. Tyburn, on the Bristol turnpike, about the middle of the township, was laid out in building lots more than half a century ago, and no doubt was named after Tyburn, in England, where all executions took place in olden times. It is thought that the first man executed in this county was hanged at Tyburn. Oxford Valley, on the road from Fallsington to Attleborough, lies partly in Falls and partly in Middletown. A notice of it will appear in the latter township. In a petition to the court, nearly an hundred years ago, mention is made of a "late settlement at Penn's manor," but what reference this had is not known.

The surface of the manor portion of the township is level, while the residue has a gentle declivity toward the Delaware. The north-

---

<sup>10</sup> John Tully was an original settler in Bristol township on the line of Falls.



ern part is somewhat broken by the Edge Hills, which cross the county from the Delaware to the Schuylkill, and in the southwestern part is Turkey hill, a slight elevation above the surrounding level country. It is watered by Mill, Scott's, and other creeks. It has a river front of ten or twelve miles, which affords several valuable fisheries, and lying on tide-water, it has all the facilities given by river navigation. No township in the county has a richer or more productive soil, or less waste land. Of late years the farmers are turning their attention to the cultivation of tobacco, of which large and productive crops are raised. Biles's, Moon's, and Savage's islands belong to Falls.

In the olden time Falls and the neighboring townships must have been a good range for crows, judging from the number killed and paid for by the county. In 1816 the county-treasurer paid out the large amount of \$264.88 for crow-scalps, taken in Falls and Lower Makefield, which, at the rate of three pence per head, makes the number killed seven thousand nine hundred and forty-six. An article on the subject at that period, concludes thus: "Those who annually receive considerable sums from the county-treasury, are in a state of alarm, lest the *Breeders* should have been all destroyed."

When Congress had in contemplation the locating of the seat of government on the west bank of the Delaware at the falls, in 1789, the proposed Federal district fell mostly in this township, covering the site of Morrisville. The plat was surveyed by William Harvey and Isaac Hicks.

Falls is among the most populous townships in the county, but we are not able to give the population earlier than 1784, when it was 908 whites and 61 blacks, nor can we give it at each decade since that time. In 1810 it was 1,649; 1820, 1,880; 1830, 2,266, and 397 taxables; 1840, 2,068; 1850, 2,271; 1860, 2,316; 1870, 2,298,<sup>11</sup> of which 194 were of foreign birth.

But few, if any, agricultural districts in the state have a more intelligent and cultivated population than Falls township. The post-offices in Falls are Fallsington, established in 1849, and James Thompson appointed postmaster; Tullytown in 1829, and Joseph Hutchinson postmaster; and Oxford Valley, established in 1849, when John G. Spencer, who still holds the office, was appointed postmaster.

---

<sup>11</sup> We cannot account for this falling off compared with 1830.

<sup>12</sup> In 1870 the census of Tullytown was taken separately from the township.



Biles's island, in the Delaware, a mile below the falls, and containing three hundred acres, was sold to William Biles about 1680, by Orecton, Nannacus, Nenemlahocking, and Patelana, free native Indians, in consideration of £10, but was not actually conveyed by deed. The 19th of March, 1729, Lappewins and Captain Cum-bansh, two Indian "Sackemen" and heirs, and successors of the Indians above named, confirmed the said island to William Biles, jr., son of William Biles the elder, now deceased, in consideration of seven pounds in Indian goods. The deed contained a warranty against the grantors, their heirs, and all other Indians.





## CHAPTER VIII.

---

### MAKEFIELD.

---

1692.

---

First named in report.—Origin of name.—Macclesfield.—Falls of Delaware objective point.—Order of settlers on river.—William Yardley's tract.—Richard Hough.—Old marriage certificate.—Briggs family; Stockton; Mead.—Friends meeting.—Old graveyard.—Two Makefields one.—Daniel Clark.—Livezey family.—Three brothers Slack.—Reverend Elijah and General James Slack.—Edgewood.—Dolington.—Yardleyville.—First store-house.—Wheat Sheaf.—First lock-tender.—Negro killed.—Yardleyville of to-day.—Stone quarries.—Oak Grove school-house.—Area of township.—Taxes and population.

MAKEFIELD is the first township named in the report of the jury that subdivided the county in 1692. We give it the second place in our work because Falls is justly entitled to the first. It was the uppermost of the four river townships, and not only embraced what is now Lower Makefield, but extended to the uttermost bounds of civilization. All beyond was then an "undiscovered country," whose exploration and settlement were left to adventurous pioneers. Lower Makefield is bounded, on the land side, by Falls, Newtown and Upper Makefield, and has a frontage of five miles on the Delaware.

There has been some discussion as to the origin of the name "Makefield" which the jury gave to this township, and which it bore until Upper Makefield was organized many years afterward. There is no name like it in England of town, parish, or hundred. When John Fothergill, minister among Friends, of London, visited the township in 1721, he wrote the name "Macclesfield" in his journal. It is just possible that Makefield is a corruption of Macclesfield, or that the latter was pronounced Makefield by the early English settlers, and the spelling made to accord with the pronunciation. In the will of Henry Margerum, an early settler, the name of the township is written "Maxfield," but one remove from Macclesfield. But all this is mere conjecture, in face of the fact that the jury, which laid off the township, spelled the word, plain enough, *Makefield*.

The "falls of Delaware" was an objective point to Penn's first immigrants, for a little colony of English settlers had gathered there several years before, whither many directed their footsteps upon landing, and whence they spread out into the wilderness beyond. Several settlers pushed their way into the woods of Makefield as early as 1682. Richard Hough, in his will made in 1704, gives the following as the order of the land-owners along the river from the falls up: John Palmer, Richard Hough, Thomas Janney, Richard Vickers, Samuel Overton, John Brock, one thousand acres; John Clows, one thousand acres; William Yardley, five hundred acres; Eleanor Pownall, Thomas Bond, James Harrison, Thomas Hudson, Daniel Milnor, two hundred and fifty acres; Joseph Milnor, two hundred and fifty acres; Henry Bond and Richard Hough, five hundred acres, warrant dated September 20th, 1685, patent July 30th, 1687. Harrison owned in all five thousand acres here and elsewhere, and Bond was a considerable proprietor. The usual quantity held by settlers was from two hundred and fifty to one thousand acres.<sup>1</sup> The parties named held nearly all the land in the township in 1704. The tract of William Yardley covered the site of Yardleyville, and after his death his son Thomas established a ferry there, called "Yardley's ferry," which the assembly confirmed to him in 1722. This soon after became an important point, and later in the

<sup>1</sup> The following were the land-owners in Makefield in 1684: Richard Hough, Henry Baker, Joseph Milnor, Daniel Milnor, Thomas Hudson, JAMES HARRISON, Thomas Bond, Henry Sidwell, Edward Luffe, Eleanor Pownall, William Pownall, John Clows, John Brock, Samuel Overton, Thomas Janney, Richard Vicker.

century, when the three great roads leading to Philadelphia via the falls, Attleborough and Newtown terminated there, the ferry became a thoroughfare of traffic and travel of a large section of East Jersey. Part of the original purchase remained in the Yardley family down to 1854, one hundred and seventy-two years. In a previous chapter is a brief notice of William, the ancestor of the Yardleys, but I have not been able to trace the descent of the family. Among the earliest of the name is William, son of Thomas and Ann, born 1716; married two wives, Anne and Sarah, and was the father of twelve children. The late John Yardley was a direct descendant of William, who came here in 1682. The warrant to William Yardley was dated October 6th, 1682, and the patent January 23d, 1687.

Richard Hough was married to Margery, daughter of John Clows, the 1st month, 17th, 1684, in the presence of many Friends. This was among the earliest marriages among the English settlers after their arrival, and William Yardley and Thomas Janney were appointed to see that it was "orderly done and performed." Five children were born of this marriage, Mary, Sarah, Richard, John and Joseph, who intermarried with the families of Bainbridge, Shaircross, Brown, Gumbby, Taylor and West. They have a numerous progeny. John Hough, from Chester, England, who arrived in 1683, with his wife, Hannah, was probably a brother of Richard, or at least a cousin. Doctor Silas Hough, son of Isaac Hough and Edith Hart, was a great-grandson of Richard. Among the old marriage certificates that have fallen into our hands is that of "Robert Smith, of Makefield township, carpenter," and Phœbe, a daughter of Thomas Canby, of Solebury, married at Buckingham meeting, September 30th, 1719. It is formally drawn on parchment, and the signatures well executed. It bears the names of Bye, Pearson, Canby, Eastburn, Fell, Paxson, and many others whose descendants still worship at the meeting.

Of the old Makefield families the Briggses can trace their descent, on the paternal side, nearly two centuries back through the Briggses, Croasdales, Storeys, Cutlers and Hardings, to Ezra Croasdale, who married Ann Peacock in 1687. On the maternal side the line runs back through the Taylors, Yardleys, etc., to John Town, who married Deborah Booth in 1691. Barclay Knight's male line, on the paternal side of the house, in so far as the Makefield family is concerned, runs but three generations to Jonathan Knight, who married Grace Croasdale in 1748; while his mother's ancestry, on the pater-



nal side, runs back to Job Bunting, who married Mary, daughter of Henry Baker, in 1689, and on the maternal to William and Margaret Cooper, through the Idens, Walnes, the Stogdales and Woolstons. The Stocktons, more recent in the township, are a collateral branch of the Princeton family. The first in this county was John, born June 15th, 1768, who was the son of John, a New Jersey judge, a nephew of Richard Stockton, the signer. The latter descended from Richard, a Friend, who came to America between 1660 and 1670, first settled on Long Island, and afterward purchased a large tract of land near Princeton. John's father and brothers, owning large landed estates, remained loyal to the crown in the Revolutionary struggle, and lost their lives in the war and their property by confiscation. John Stockton settled near Yardleyville, in Lower Makefield, and married Mary Vansant in 1794, who died August 19th, 1844. They had ten children, Ann, Joseph, Sarah, Eliza, Mary Ann, John B., Charity, Isaiah and Eleanor, who intermarried with the Hibbses, Leedomes, Derbyshires, Browns, Palmers and Houghs. The descendants are numerous in the lower end of the county, and among them is Doctor John Stockton Hough, of Philadelphia. He is a son of Eleanor, who married William Aspy Hough, of Ewing, New Jersey. The Meads were in Makefield as early as 1744, when Andrew Ellet conveyed to William Mead two hundred and twenty acres on the Delaware adjoining Richard Hough. He sold his land to Hezekiah Anderson in 1747, and left the township. Ellet was also an early settler, and his patent is dated September 26th, 1701.

Makefield had been settled near three-quarters of a century before the Friends had a meeting-house to worship in—in all those long years going down to Falls. In 1719 the "upper parts" of Makefield asked permission of Falls to have a meeting on first-days, for the winter season, at Samuel Baker's, John Baldwin's, and Thomas Atkinson's, which was allowed. In 1750, the Falls monthly gave leave to the Makefield Friends to hold a meeting for worship, every other Sunday, at the houses of Benjamin Taylor and Benjamin Gilbert, because of the difficulty of going down there. A meeting-house was built in 1752, twenty-five by thirty feet, one story high, which was enlarged in 1764, by extending the north end twenty feet, at a cost of £120.

The township presents us a relic, of her early days, in an ancient burial place, called the "old stone graveyard," half a mile below Yardleyville. The ground was given, June 4th, 1690, to the Falls

monthly meeting, by Thomas Janney, before his return to England, where he died. There is but one stone standing, or was a few years ago, to mark the last resting place of one of the "rude forefathers" of the township, a brown sandstone, twenty-seven inches high, eighteen wide and six thick, the part out of the ground being dressed. On the face, near the top, is cut the figures "1692," and the following inscription below: "Here lies the body of Joseph Sharp, the son of Christopher Sharp." For upward of a half century the two Makefields were included in one township organization, and known by the name of Makefield. They were still one in 1742, but for the convenience of municipal purposes they were divided into two divisions, and called "upper" and "lower" division.

Adam Hoops, of Falls, owned three hundred and twenty acres along the river in Lower Makefield. He probably died in 1771, as his will is dated the 7th of June of that year. His daughter Jane married Daniel Clark, the uncle of Daniel Clark, jr., first husband of Mrs. Gaines. The heirs of Adam Hoops sold the plantation to Clark, who disposed of it by sale in 1774, when he probably left the county.

The Livezey family, of Lower Makefield and Solebury, of which Doctor Abraham Livezey, of Yardleyville, is a member, came to Bucks county at an early day. Jonathan, the first comer, settled in Solebury soon after Penn's second visit, where he took up a tract of land that included the old Stephen Townsend farm—on which was built a one-story stone house in 1732, and torn down in 1848—and the farms of Armitage, Paxson, and William Kitchen. He married Esther Eastburn, and had children Jonathan, Nathan, Benjamin and Joseph, and was the great-great-grandfather of Robert Livezey, father of the present generation. The great-grandfather married a Friend, named Thomas; the grandfather, Daniel Livezey, married Margery Croasdale, whose eldest son, Robert, born February 22d, 1780, married Sarah Paxson, who died at the age of ninety-three. Robert Livezey lived with one wife the whole of his married life of sixty years on the old Stephen Townsend farm. His children are Cyrus, Elizabeth, Ann, Albert, Allen, Elias and Abraham, living, and Samuel, who died in 1863. Previous to the death of Samuel this family exhibited the remarkable fact, of both parents, at the ages of eighty-three and eighty-four, and the entire family of eight children, living, and the youngest aged forty. Robert Livezey died in 1864, at the age of eighty-four. He was a Friend, and many years filled the office of justice of the peace.

About 1750 three brothers, of the name of Slack, immigrated from Holland to America. Two of them settled in New Jersey, while Abraham, the third, born in 1722, settled in Lower Makefield. He first occupied the farm in the north-east corner of the township, on the Delaware, lately owned by William Paff, deceased, but afterward moved to the farm immediately north and adjoining, now owned by a Smith. He lived there many years, and died in 1802. Slack's island, in the Delaware, was named after him. He probably married soon after his arrival, and his children were Abraham, Cornelius, James and Sarah, all of whom married and left descendants. Abraham, the elder son, left but three children, who are deceased, and their descendants live in Philadelphia. The second son, Cornelius, died in 1828, leaving a number of children, some of whom are yet living, and among them are Mrs. James Larue, of Lower Makefield, Mrs. Charles Young, of Edgewood, and Mrs. Balderston, of Newtown. James, the third son, born in 1756, died on his farm in 1832, at the age of seventy-six, leaving one daughter, Alice, and three sons, Abraham, Elijah and James. Sarah, the daughter of Abraham the elder, married a Mr. Kelley, whose descendants are to be found in Newtown, Fallsington and Philadelphia. Mrs. Jane Harvey, wife of Joseph Harvey, of Newtown, and Doctor Lippincott, of Philadelphia, husband of Grace Greenwood, are two of her descendants. Abraham, the elder son of James, died in 1835, leaving a large family of children, several of whom reside in Bucks county. Among them are Samuel M. Slack, of Upper Makefield, John Slack Keith, of Newtown, and Elijah T. Slack, of Philadelphia. Abraham's descendants married into the families of Rich, Stevens, Torbert, Emery, McNair, etc. Elijah Slack, the second son of James, graduated at Princeton, studied divinity, was licensed as a Presbyterian clergyman, and removed to Cincinnati in 1817, where he died in 1868, leaving a large family of children, most of whom live in the southern states. The daughter Alice married David McNair, of Newtown township, and died in 1830, leaving six children, a number of whose descendants live in the county. James, the youngest son of Abraham, the second, familiarly known in the lower end of the county as Captain Slack, resided on the farm where his father died until 1837, when he immigrated to Indiana, and settled on White river, in Delaware county, where his wife died in 1845, and he in 1847. He left six sons and three daughters, of whom but three survive: Doctor George W. Slack,



Delaware county, Indiana, Anthony T. Slack, of Independence, Missouri, and James R. Slack, of Indiana. The latter went to Huntingdon, Indiana, in 1840, with his license as an attorney in his pocket, and began life in the wilderness. In turn he was school-master, clerk in the county-clerk's office, county-auditor, and state senator. On the breaking out of the civil war, he espoused the cause of the Union, and raised the forty-seventh Indiana regiment, of which he was appointed colonel. He participated in most of the campaigns and battles in the West, from Island No. 10, in March, 1862, to the surrender of Mobile, in April, 1865. He was appointed a bigadier-general, in 1864, and a brevet major-general, in March, 1865, for gallantry in the field. In October, 1873, he was elected judge of the Twenty-eighth Judicial district by eight hundred majority, in a district in which the Republican candidate for President had one thousand two hundred majority, in 1872.

There are but two villages in Lower Makefield, Edgewood, on the road from Yardleyville to Attleborough, consisting of a store, post-office, established in 1858, and Samuel Tomlinson appointed post-master, and two or three dwellings; and Yardleyville on the Delaware, at the site of Thomas Yardley's ferry, of ye olden time. Dolington, on the line between Lower and Upper Makefield, will be noticed in our account of the latter township. Yardleyville began to develop into what Americans call a village about 1807. An old map of the place of that date shows a number of building lots, and streets laid out above the mouth of the creek, and running back from the river, and on the south side were several lots at the intersection of the Newtown and Upper River roads. The only buildings there were the old tavern near the river bank, and the dwellings of Brown, Pidcock, Eastburn and Depue. At this time the ferry was half-a-mile below the bridge, and boats landed opposite the farm-house of Jolly Longshore. One Howell kept the ferry on the New Jersey side, and it was as often called Howell's, as Yardley's, ferry. The first store-house in the place was built by the widow of Thomas Yardley. An old tavern stood at this side of the ferry kept by John Jones, and subsequently by Benjamin Flemming. When the ferry was moved up to the site of the bridge, a tavern, now the "Swan," was built there, and first kept by one Grear. Neill Vansant bought the old Yardley mansion, with mills and some two hundred acres of land, which then included about the whole of the village. The mansion and mills were subsequently owned by Richard



Mitchell and Atlee, and Mahlon Dungan. The latter sold the property to William Yardley, whose heirs still own it. Among the earliest houses in the place were the small frame tenement on John Blackfan's land near the creek, the three-storied stone house called the "Wheat Sheaf," because there was a sheaf of wheat cast in the iron railing in front of the second story, and a small frame and stone house east of the canal, above Bridge street. Charles Shoemaker was the first lock-tender on the canal at Yardleyville, in 1831. The third store, was kept by Aaron LaRue, in the "canal store-house." He joined church, and emptied his liquor into the canal, and set it on fire. His son, James G. LaRue, killed a negro in this store-house for abusing his mother, and the grand jury ignored the bill. The great freshet of 1841 carried the bridge away. The Yardleyville of to-day is a much more pretentious village than its ancestor of seventy years ago. It now contains a population of about one thousand, with several industrial establishments, consisting of a steam spoke and handle factory, steam saw, slate and plaster mills, steam felloe works, and two merchant flour mills, several dry goods and grocery stores, coal and lumber yards, four public houses, a graded school, Episcopal, Methodist and Advent churches, a Friends' meeting-house, and a Catholic congregation worshiping in the Odd Fellows' Hall. The new railroad from Philadelphia to New York crosses the Delaware just below the village. A post-office was first established at Yardleyville in 1828, and Mahlon Dungan was appointed postmaster.

In the immediate vicinity of Yardleyville are two valuable stone-quarries, from which many fine building stones are quarried and shipped to various parts of the country. In a letter James Logan wrote to Phineas Pemberton, about 1700, he mentions that William Penn "had ordered a memorandum to be entered in the office that ye great quarry in R. Hough's and Abel Janney's lands be reserved when they come to be confirmed, being for ye public good of the county." What about "ye great quarry," and who knows about it now? Does it refer to the quarries at Yardleyville? In the same letter Logan asks Pemberton where he can get "three or four hundred acres of good land and proportionable meadow in your innocent county." In olden times the children from the vicinity of Yardleyville went to school down to the Oxford school-house. But in course of time an eccentric man, named Brelsford, a famous deer-hunter of that section, built an eight-square on the site of the present Oak Grove school-house, on a lot left by Thomas Yardley for school purposes.

The surface of Lower Makefield is gently rolling, with scarce a hill that deserves the name. The eastern end of Edge Hill, reaching from the Schuylkill to the Delaware, runs along the southern line of the township, and marks the northern limit of the primary formation. Here the surface is somewhat broken. It is not so well watered as most of the townships, and has but few creeks. The largest is Brock's creek, named after John Brock, an original settler, whose land lay along it, which empties into the Delaware at Yardleyville. Core creek rises in the northwest corner of the township, but soon enters Newtown, and thence flows through Middletown to Neshaminy. Rock run, which flows through Falls, and empties into the Delaware below Pennsbury, rises in the southern part. The township is traversed by numerous local roads, which render all points accessible to the inhabitants. The soil is fertile and well-cultivated, and the population is almost exclusively employed in agriculture. The area is nine thousand nine hundred and forty-seven acres, with but little waste land.

In 1693, the next year after the township was organized, the assessed taxes of Makefield amounted to £11. 14s. 3d. In 1742, sixty years after its settlement, it had seventy-six taxable inhabitants, among whom were eleven single men. The next year there were but fifty-seven, but had increased to ninety-four, in 1764. In 1742 the poor-rate was three pence per pound, and nine shillings on single men. Thomas Yardley, the heaviest tax-payer, was assessed at £100. In 1784 the population was 748, of which twenty-six were blacks, and one hundred and one dwellings; 1,089 in 1810; 1,204 in 1820; 1,340 in 1830, with two hundred and sixty-four taxables; 1,550 in 1840; 1,741 in 1850; 1,958 in 1860, and 2,066, of which two hundred and twenty-seven were foreign-born, in 1870. In 1786 the joint commissioners of Pennsylvania and New Jersey confirmed to Lower Makefield Dun's, Harvey's lower, and Slack's, three islands in the Delaware.

The first loss by fire in the township, of which we have any record, was in 1736, when John Scofield had his dwelling burned. Collections, to cover the loss, were taken up in the monthly meetings.



## CHAPTER IX.

## BRISTOL.

1692.

Interesting township.—Was only sea-port in county.—Original name.—Present name appears.—Richard Noble.—Reverend Thomas Dungan.—Cold Spring.—Elias Keach.—His history.—Thomas Dungan's descendants.—Samuel Carpenter.—Bristol mill.—Bristol island meadows.—Fairview and Belle meadow farms.—Captain John Clark.—Ferry to Burlington.—Act to improve navigation of Neshaminy.—Bessonett's rope ferry.—Line of stages.—The Taylor family.—Anthony Taylor.—Anthony Newbold.—Bristol college.—Captain John Green.—Bath springs.—Pigeon swamp.—The "Mystic well."—Daniel Boone.—William Stewart his schoolmate.—Bolton farm.—Landredth's seed-farm.—Hellings's fruit establishment.—Newportville.—Bela Bodger.—Surface, area, population.

BRISTOL, next to Falls, is the most interesting township in the county, and it played a leading part at the settlement of the province, In it was located our first county-seat, where justice was administered for forty years. Then, as now, it contained the only sea-port in the county, where many of the early immigrants landed, either coming up the river in boats or crossing over from Burlington, where some of the ships discharged their living cargoes. As there was sufficient depth of water, very likely some of the smaller vessels landed their passengers on the bank at Bristol.

In the report of the jury fixing the boundaries of the five townships laid out in 1692, Bristol is located "below Pennsbury," and



was "to follow the river to Neshaminah, then up Neshaminah to the upper side of Robert Hall's plantation, and to take in the land of Jonathan Town, Edmund Lovet, Abraham Cox, etc., to Pennsbury, and by the same to the place of beginning." The name given to it was "Buckingham," no doubt after the parish of that name in England, and it was so called in the court records as late as 1697, and "New Buckingham" in the meeting records as late as 1705. Its present name first appears in 1702, when a constable was appointed for "Bristol." The reason for dropping the original name and assuming one less pleasant to the ear, is not known; it is probable, however, that the township gradually came to be called by the name of the borough that was growing up within its borders. If we except the few "old renters" from the time of Andros, and still a few others who came when the Swedes and Dutch held rule on the Delaware, the original settlers of Bristol township were English Friends.<sup>1</sup>

Our knowledge of the first English settlers is not extensive, and possibly not always accurate. Thomas Holme, Penn's surveyor-general, owned land in this and other townships, but he probably never lived in the county. His occupation enabled him to pick up tracts worth having, and he appears to have availed himself of the opportunity. Richard Noble, the first sheriff of the county, appointed in 1682, owned an extensive tract on the Neshaminy, above its mouth. William White, Richard Noble and Samuel Allen owned tracts on that stream, in the order they are named, and eight proprietors owned all the land bordering on the Neshaminy, from its mouth up to the Middletown line, Thomas Holme being the heaviest owner, five hundred and forty-seven acres, whose land lay on the stream but a short distance, and then ran along the Middletown line nearly to Falls. The husband of Ann Clark received his grant from Governor Andros, May 12, 1679, and embraced three hundred and nine acres, and dying in 1683, he left it to his widow. The court took charge of Clark's estate at his death, and sold one hundred acres to Richard Noble, which Penn confirmed to him in 1689. Samuel Allen's daughter, Martha, was married to Daniel Pegg, of Philadelphia, at her father's house in Bristol township, April 22,

---

<sup>1</sup> Names of original settlers: Thomas Holme, John Spencer, John Boyden, Samuel Allen, John Swart, Jacob Pelisson, Richard Noble, Ann Clark, Samuel Clift, William Dungan, Mordecai Bowden, John Tully, Thomas Dungan, Clement Dungan, Richard Lundy, Thomas Bowman, Thomas Rudeyard, William Hange, Christopher Taylor, Francis Richardson, Griffith Jones and Edward Bennet.



1686. Her husband gave the name to Pegg's run, and a street in Philadelphia.

The Dungans came from Rhode Island, and some of them were in Bristol before Penn arrived. William, who was probably the eldest son of the Reverend Thomas, came in advance to the Quaker colony, where there was neither let nor hindrance in freedom to worship God, had two hundred acres granted him in Bristol, by William Markham, the 4th of 6th month, 1682, which was confirmed by Penn the 5th of 5th month, 1684. He is denominated an "old renter." About the same time there came a small colony of Welsh Baptists, from Rhode Island, who settled near Cold spring. This spring, one of the finest in the county, is near the river bank, three miles above Bristol, and covers an area of about fifty feet square. It is surrounded by a stone wall, is well-shaded, and constantly discharges about one hundred and fifty gallons per minute. In 1684 the Welsh immigrants were followed by the Reverend Thomas Dungan and his family, who settled in the immediate vicinity. He soon gathered a congregation about him and organized a Baptist church, which was kept together until 1702. But little is known of its history. If a church building was ever erected it has entirely passed away; but the graveyard, overgrown with briars and trees, and a few dilapidated tombstones, remains. It is fifty feet square, and near the turnpike. The land was probably given by Thomas Stanaland, who died March 16th, 1753, and was buried in it. Thomas Dungan, the pastor, died in 1688, and was buried in the yard, but several years afterward a handsome stone was erected to his memory at Southampton. Two pastors at Pennypack were buried in this old graveyard, the Reverend Samuel Jones, who died December 16th, 1722, and Joseph Wood, September 15th, 1747.

The Reverend Elias Keach, the first pastor at Pennypack, was ordained by Mr. Dungan. The history of this able minister of the gospel is full of interest. He came from London in 1686, representing himself as a minister, and was asked to preach at Pennypack. Many flocked to hear the young London divine. In the midst of his sermon he suddenly stopped as if attacked by sickness, burst into tears and confessed that he was an impostor. He dated his conversion from that moment. He now retired to Cold spring, to seek counsel and advice of Mr. Dungan, where he remained a considerable time. He probably studied divinity with Mr. Dungan, who baptised him. He became the pastor at Pennypack in 1687, but returned to

England in 1692, where he preached with success until his death, in 1699. He married a daughter of Judge More, after whom Moreland township was named. His only daughter Hannah married Revitt Harrison, of England, whose son, John Elias Keach Harrison, came to America about 1734, settled at the Crooked Billet, now Hatborough, and was a member of the Southampton Baptist church. The Reverend Thomas Dungan left five sons and three daughters, but divided his real estate between Thomas, Jeremiah and John, after the death of their mother, they paying their sisters, Mary, Rebecca and Sarah, five pounds each. The sons and daughters married into the families of Wing, Drake, West, Richards, Doyle and Carrell. William, the eldest son, married in Rhode Island, probably before he immigrated to Pennsylvania. We have the authority of Morgan Edwards for saying, that by 1770 the descendants of Reverend Thomas Dungan numbered between six and seven hundred. The 2d of April, 1698, Clement, Thomas, Jeremiah and John Dungan conveyed two hundred acres, above Bristol, near the Delaware, to Walter Plumpluey. They probably left Bristol at that time, and removed to Northampton township, where members of the family still reside. In March, 1774, the Cold spring farm was sold at public sale by Thomas Stanaland. Samuel Clift was an "old renter," of whom more in another place.

Samuel Carpenter, born in Surry, England, who came to the province from the island of Barbadoes, in 1683, and now a wealthy shipping merchant of Philadelphia, was the largest land-holder in Bristol township at the close of the century. He purchased some two thousand acres contiguous to Bristol and including the site of the borough. Among the tracts he bought were those of John Otter, Samuel Clift, Edward Bennet, and Griffith Jones, running down the Delaware nearly to the mouth of the Neshaminy, and afterward that of Thomas Holme, running back nearly to the Middletown line, making about one thousand four hundred acres. He likewise owned two islands in the river. He probably built the Bristol mills which stood on what is now Mill creek, a quarter of a mile from the river, and up to whose doors small vessels came to load and unload freight. The saw-mill was seventy feet long by thirty-two wide, and was able to cut about one thousand five hundred feet in twelve hours, while the flour-mill had four run of stones, with an undershot wheel. We do not know at what time Mr. Carpenter built the mills, but in 1705 he speaks of them as being "newly built." They earned a

clear profit of £400 a year. The mill-pond then covered between two and three hundred acres. The pine timber sawed at the mill was brought from Timber creek, New Jersey, and the oak cut from his own land near by. At that day the mills had about fifteen feet head and fall, and there was water enough to run about eight months in the year. About 1710 or 1712, Mr. Carpenter removed to Bristol, and made his summer residence on Burlington island, his dwelling standing as late as 1828. He was the richest man in the province in 1701, but lost heavily by the French and Indian war of 1703; and in 1705 he offered to sell his Bristol property to his friend Jonathan Dickinson, of the island of Jamaica.<sup>2</sup> He married Hannah Hardman, an immigrant from Wales, in 1684, and died at Philadelphia in 1714. His wife died in 1728. His son Samuel married a daughter of Samuel Preston, and a granddaughter of Thomas Lloyd. Samuel Carpenter was largely interested in public affairs; was a member of the council and assembly, and treasurer of the province. He is spoken of in high terms by all his contemporaries. The Ellets, who distinguished themselves in the late civil war, were descendants of Samuel Carpenter, through the intermarriage of the youngest daughter of his son Samuel with Charles Ellet.

The Bristol island meadows, on the Delaware below Bristol, forming a tract of rich meadow land, were patented to Samuel Carpenter. They were then called Burden's island, said to contain eight hundred and fifteen and a quarter acres, and were described as lying between Mill creek and Hog run. In 1716 Hannah Carpenter and sons conveyed the island to a purchaser. In 1774 an island near this, containing about forty acres, called Lesser island, was conveyed by John Clark to John Kidd. In 1807 Bela Badger bought the Fairview and Belle meadow farms, lying south of Bristol, and afterward Bristol island, then called Yonkin's, and subsequently Badger's, island. The tide ebbcd and flowed between the island and mainland. Mr. Badger, at great expense, banked in about three hundred and fifty acres of the meadow, making one of the most productive islands in the Delaware. The portion not banked in is covered with water at every high tide. A small part of the meadows, adjoining Bristol, was wharfed in to form the basin of the Delaware division canal.<sup>3</sup> Before the Revolution Captain John Clark, of the British

<sup>2</sup> At one time Mr. Carpenter offered to sell his Bristol mills to his friend William Penn.

<sup>3</sup> Possibly these island meadows are the same as Alricks' island of two centuries and a quarter ago.



army, came to America for his health, and lived on the Fairview farm, where Badger died. When a party of British horse came from Philadelphia to Bristol, in 1778, to burn the grist-mill, word was sent to Captain Clark, who rode into the village and forbade the destruction of the property, on the ground that he was a British officer and part owner. The mill was not burned, and he soon afterward resigned his commission. He was the worshipful-master of the Bristol lodge of Masons, and remained a member to his death.

A ferry across the Delaware, from where Bristol stands to Burlington, was first established by the provincial council in 1709. A petition from the county-magistrates was presented by John Sotcher, who then owned the land on this side of the river, and on which the landing was to be. In 1714 an act of similar import was passed by the New Jersey assembly, which fixed the rate for ferrying over, and prohibited all but the licensed ferryman acting, under a fine of twenty shillings. Of course people crossed the river between these two points many years before it was a recognized ferry. It is not known that the landing of the original ferry was on the spot of the present one. About 1729 Simpson Carey petitioned to be granted the ferry from Burlington to Bristol.

An act of assembly was passed in 1771 to improve the navigation of Neshaminy creek, which bounds Bristol township on the southwest. The stream was declared a public highway, as far up as Barnsley's ford, now Newportville, but the navigation was not much improved. At certain stages of the water vessels of light draught can come up to that point. In olden times there was a floating bridge and rope ferry across the Neshaminy about a hundred yards above the turnpike bridge at Schenck's station, the foundation of which can still be seen. They were owned by Charles Bessonett, who then ran a line of stages from Philadelphia to New York, and kept tavern in Bristol. In 1785 he and Gersham Johnson were authorized to lay out a road, from the sixteenth mile-stone, on what is now the Philadelphia and Trenton turnpike, through the lands of J. Vandygrift, and William Allen, to and across Neshaminy; thence through land of John Edgar, and Joseph Tomlinson, and on to the nineteenth mile-stone, and to build a bridge and establish a ferry. These were the floating bridge and rope ferry. As early as 1700 the grand jury presented the necessity of a bridge over this stream, and William Moore was appointed to view and select a site, and the expense to the county was not to exceed £80. Whether it was built,



and if so, where, the author is not informed. An early act of assembly sought to open lock navigation from tide-water to Bridgetown, but nothing came of it. The bill provided for the incorporation of the "Neshaminy lock navigation company."

On the banks of the Delaware, three miles below Bristol, stands what is known as Bristol college. About 1787 the farm belonged to one Benger, an Irish sporting gentleman, who imported the famous horse Messenger, which he purchased of a brother of the Duke of York. It was then called Benger's mount. He sold it to Andreas Evarandus Van Braam Honchgust, the governor of an East-India island who retired to this country on the island being taken by the British. He erected an elegant mansion and called it China retreat. The marble used in the construction of this building was brought up the river by Samuel Hibbs, of Bensalem, in a shallop. In 1798 he sold the property, containing three hundred and sixty-one acres and thirty perches, to Captain Walter Sims, for £10,706, whose son-in-law, Captain John Green, who lived on the Roberts' farm, near Newportville, was the first American sea-captain who carried our flag to China. He made the round trip in about a year, passing through the straits of Sunda. He was also the first to import a full set of china-ware direct from China into the United States, about 1772, and to import Shanghai chickens, from a cross with which comes our celebrated Bucks county chickens. Captain Green died in 1797, and was buried in Saint James' churchyard, Bristol. China retreat was turned into a seat of learning in 1833, and organized as Bristol college, with the Reverend Channcey Colton, D. D., president, and under the patronage of the Episcopal church. Additional buildings were erected, and at one time as many as eighty or one hundred students were in attendance. It ran its course in a few years, and was succeeded by a classical school. In 1842 the late Captain Alden Partridge, one of the earliest superintendents at West Point, opened a military school in the China retreat building, which was kept up for about three years. During the late civil war the buildings were occupied as a military hospital, and at the present time they are used for a state school for the education of colored soldiers' orphans.

The Bath springs, known from the earliest settlement of the country, and for years a fashionable watering-place, are situated on the edge of the borough of Bristol. The waters are chalybeate, and had celebrity as early as 1720, when they were a summer resort. In

1773 the distinguished Doctor Rush read a paper on the mineral waters of Bristol before the Philadelphia Philosophical Society, and the following year a Philadelphia newspaper says, "the Bristol baths and chalybeate wells are completed in the most commodious manner." Before buildings were erected the visitors boarded in Bristol, most of the families taking boarders, and walked out to drink the waters. General Mifflin and family were among those who frequented the springs, and visitors even came from Europe. The present buildings were erected in 1810 by Doctor Minnick, who laid out a race-course on the western part of the tract. More fashionable and attractive summer resorts have turned the tide of visitors in other directions.

There were, originally, three swamps in Bristol township, covering more than a thousand acres of her territory. The most considerable of these is "Pigeon" swamp, probably named after Joseph Pidgeon, of Falls, who died in 1728, extending from the head of Mill pond to within two miles of Morrisville. It is three hundred yards wide, and contains about eight hundred acres. As it cannot be drained and made productive, without heavy outlay of money, it is kept in bushes and used as a pasture ground. It is crossed by several country roads. In 1772 the legislature chartered "The Pigeon swamp company," when some effort was made to drain it. Hugh Hartshorne and Joseph Hall, of Bristol, were appointed to view and survey the swamp, and Christian Minnick, Aaron Wright and William Bidgood, managers for the owners. At this time it appears that one hundred and fifty-two acres and one hundred and eight perches were divided among the owners of contiguous lands, of which Thomas Middleton received forty-six acres, Benjamin Swain, seventeen acres, William Bidgood, thirty-two acres and seventy-two perches, Aaron Wright, sixteen acres and twenty-seven perches, Christian Minnick, thirteen acres and one hundred and thirty perches, Thomas Stanaland, four acres and sixty-one perches, Israel Pemberton, sixteen acres and fifty-nine perches, and William Bidgood, jr., six acres and seventy-three perches. The other two swamps were Biding's,<sup>4</sup> two miles northwest of Bristol, and Green's, three miles southwest, which have been drained and cleared, and are now good farm land. In 1809 a road was opened across Pigeon swamp, and as early as 1723 a road was laid out from Green's swamp to Bristol. On the edge of Pigeon swamp, near the Mill pond,

---

<sup>4</sup> This spelling is probably not correct.

is what is known as the "Mystic well," whose discovery, it is claimed, was brought about by spiritual influences. It is related that Daniel B. Taylor, of Lower Makefield, was directed by the spirits to purchase a farm, owned by Malachi White, on which he would find a spring of wonderful medicinal properties, by digging down at a certain spot, just one hundred and one feet six inches. The farm was bought, some obstructions cleared away, the digging commenced in September and completed the following December. They dug sixty feet through loam, gravel and sand, and bored forty-one feet nine inches through a hard blue rock, when water, chalybeate in character, was reached. The well was tubed with an eight-inch iron pipe to the rock. Mr. Taylor built a boarding-house near by, at a cost of \$13,000 and for a time there was some demand for the water, at fifty cents per bottle, and a few visitors came to the well. In 1869 the water was subjected to chemical analysis by Doctor Gaunt, of Philadelphia, and one gallon was found to contain the following: Carbonate of the protoxide of iron, 3.60, sulphate of the protoxide of iron, .25, carbonate of lime, 1.40, sulphate of lime, .75, carbonate of magnesia, .57, sulphate of magnesia, .51, sulphate of potassa, .46, hydrated silica, .86, organic matter, a trace; total, 8.40. Several parties certified that the waters had benefitted them, and one old lady went so far as to say that it seemed to be "both meat and drink" to her.

Daniel Boone, the great hunter and pioneer of the west, is thought to have been born in Bristol township. The Boones were in the county early. In 1728 we find that Squire Boone,<sup>s</sup> a weaver, purchased one hundred and forty acres in New Britain township, of Thomas Shute, of Philadelphia. Solomon "Boon" or "Boom" lived in Bristol township before 1743, and died between the 16th and 20th of December of that year, leaving sons, Ralph, Joseph and Solomon, and daughter, Elizabeth. In 1745 Solomon was a signer to a petition to the court to lay out a road from his plantation to Bristol. These Boons were probably of the lineage of Daniel. George Boone, the grandfather of Daniel, immigrated with his wife and eleven children from Exeter, England, in 1717; settled on the banks of the Delaware,<sup>e</sup> where he purchased a tract of land. His son, Squire Boone, was married to Sarah Morgan in September,

---

<sup>s</sup> As this person bears the same christian name as Daniel Boone's father, it is more than probable they were one and the same person.

<sup>e</sup> John S. C. Abbott.



1720, and their son Daniel, the great pioneer, was born October 28th, 1734. When about ten years of age his father removed with his family to Berks county, near Reading, then a frontier settlement, where Daniel became an expert hunter. When sixteen or eighteen years of age the family went to North Carolina, and settled on the Yadkin. From about this time we date his great exploits as a hunter and frontiersman, and his career is too well known to need repeating here. No other Bucks countian of the last century became so famous. He died in Missouri, September 26th, 1822. We do not think there is any doubt about Daniel Boone being a native of Bucks county, although the location of his birthplace may not be entirely accurate. At the time of his death, the newspapers of Missouri, published in the vicinity of his home, stated that he was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, about 1730. William Stewart, son of Charles Stewart who lived and died in Upper Makefield, who was brought up in that township, accompanied Daniel Boone on his second visit to Kentucky, and was killed at the battle of Blue Licks, declared, in his lifetime, that he was a schoolmate of Boone, and his descendants assert it to this day.

The Taylors, of Bristol township, are descended from Samuel Taylor, husbandman, of the parish of Dore, county of Derbyshire, England. In the summer of 1677 he immigrated to America, and landed where Burlington, New Jersey, now stands. He was one of the proprietors of West New Jersey, and owned one thirty-second of seven undivided ninetieth parts. In the spring of 1678 he settled upon one thousand two hundred acres in Chesterfield township, Burlington county, the whole of which remains in the family. To his second son, Robert, he gave five hundred acres of the tract, now known as Brookdale. From him it came to his son Anthony, an ardent patriot during the Revolution, who died in 1785, and from Anthony to his eldest son, Michael. Our Taylors are immediately descended from Anthony, the third son of Anthony, who was born at Brookdale farm in 1772. In 1789 he was apprenticed to John Thompson, an extensive shipping merchant, of Philadelphia, and in 1793 he entered into the same business with Thomas Newbold, under the firm-name of Taylor & Newbold. In 1802 he married Mary, the daughter and tenth child of Caleb Newbold, of Springfield, New Jersey. He retired from business in 1810, to Sunbury farm, Bristol township, which he had purchased in 1808, where he resided to his death, in 1837. The family, from Samuel Taylor



down, have been Friends. He took great interest in farming, and was the largest land-owner in the county. Upon the failure of the Farmers' bank of Bucks county, at Hulmeville, he, with others, restored its capital and caused its removal to Bristol. He was elected president, and continued such to his death. Anthony Taylor had eleven children, all of whom grew up, and nine survived him: Robert, Sarah, William, Edward L., Michael, Caleb N., Thomas N., Emma L., and Franklin. Caleb N. Taylor, the sixth son of his father, was born at Sunbury, where he has resided nearly all his life. He has always been an active politician of the Whig and Republican schools, and was elected to Congress in 1866 and 1868, having been defeated at three previous elections. He is president of the Bristol bank. Michael Newbold, the ancestor of Caleb Newbold, whose daughter Anthony Taylor married, and likewise an English Friend, immigrated from Newbold manor, county of Derbyshire, in 1680. He settled near the Taylors, in Springfield township, Burlington county, where he bought one thousand acres of land, still held by the family. Thomas N., the sixth son, lately deceased in Philadelphia.

About 1830-31, Anthony Morris, of Philadelphia, founded an agricultural school at the Bolton farm, on the road from Oxford Valley to Tullytown, a mile and a half from the former place. It was placed under the superintendency of F. A. Ismar, a pupil of the celebrated school of Hofwyl, in Prussia, to be conducted on the Fellenberg system. The school did not prove a success and was soon abandoned. On the same farm is the "Morris graveyard," a round plat of ground, surrounded by a stone wall, and shaded by a grove of fine trees. Several of the Morris and Pemberton family have been buried in the old yard. This farm was originally the Pemberton homstead, and is yet in the family. The farm adjoining is called Wigan, and both that and Bolton were named by the original proprietors after towns of the same names they came from in Lancashire, England.

In Bristol township is the heaviest seed producing establishment in the world, owned and conducted by David Landredth & Son. It is located on the bank of the Delaware, above Bristol, and is called Bloomsdale. The estate, comprising five hundred acres, is exclusively devoted to the raising of seeds, which are shipped to all parts of the world. There are a number of buildings for the convenience of the business, and cottages for the employès. The most improved

methods of cultivation have been adopted, including the use of steam. Numerous plantations in other states are made tributaries to Bloomsdale in the product of seeds. Below Bloomsdale, and on the bank of the river, is located the extensive establishment of Nathan Hellings, for the preservation of fruit. The main building is eighty by fifty feet, with thick walls, and is so constructed as to avoid the outside changes of temperature, which is maintained within at from thirty-four to thirty-six degrees, while a current of dry air passes constantly through the building, to prevent moisture. A large ice-bed under the centre of the building cools the atmosphere in summer. Here large quantities of foreign and domestic fruits, in season, are stored for preservation. The storage capacity of the establishment is about ten thousand barrels.

Bela Badger, for thirty years a prominent citizen of Bristol, came from Connecticut in 1807. He bought the Hewson farm in the township, just over the borough line, the Island farm, opposite Burlington, and the Marsh farm, adjoining. He owned eight hundred acres, in all, fronting on the Delaware. He spent several thousand dollars in banking out the river from part of his land, and recovered three hundred and fifty acres of very fine meadow-land, and also spent a large sum to improve his fishery, known as the Badger fishery, which he made one of the best on the river. Mr. Badger was a breeder of blooded horses, and dealt largely in fast stock. He made the first match against Eclipse with Sir Walter, and was beaten. He was connected with Colonel William R. Johnson, of Virginia, in the famous match of Henry against Eclipse, for \$20,000 a side, run on Long Island, in May, 1823, and others of equal note. He was the owner of Hickory, the sire of some of the finest colts since Messenger's day. He imported the celebrated horse Valentine, and was interested in the ownership of some of the best blooded horses of that day. Mr. Badger stood high in the sporting-world, and was considered by all as a man of integrity. He was a brother of Samuel Badger, of Philadelphia, and died in 1839, without family.

The only village in the township, except the incorporated borough of Bristol, is Newportville, a mile and a half below Hulmeville, where the Durham road strikes the Neshaminy. The creek is spanned by a wooden bridge, one hundred and ninety feet long, resting on three stone piers. The site of the village was laid off into town-lots as early as 1808, but it has not grown to great proportions. It was called "Newport" at first, but somebody, with the

genuine American genius for naming places, added the syllable "ville," and the post-office, when established in 1836, was given this name, which it bears to this day and is likely to bear to the end of time. There is properly an upper, and a lower, town, a portion of the houses being built along the creek, and others on the high ground above. It has a large saw and grist-mill, extensive carriage-works, a hall that will seat about three hundred persons, a public library, a fire company, two stores, and a tavern. The population is about two hundred. In the early days of the county, the crossing of the Neshaminy at this place was known as Barnsley's ford. A little cluster of houses, in the south-east corner of Middletown, on a road running from the Delaware to Newtown, lies partly in Bristol township, and is called Centerville.

Bristol, like all the lower river townships, has little broken land, neither is it level, but has the gentle undulating surface, after you leave the river bottom, best suited to farming. It is watered by a few small tributaries of the Neshaminy, and Mill creek and its branches, the main stream taking its rise at the base of the Primary formation in Middletown. The farmers of the lower part of Bristol have turned their attention to raising tobacco, and there and in Falls a large crop is produced yearly. According to a government return, made in 1871, Bucks county has within its limits four hundred and seventy manufactories of cigars and one snuff-mill, the latter being at Bristol. These factories employ from thirty to fifty hands each and pay a duty of \$180,000 a year to the government. For a number of years, and until one was established in the borough of Bristol, the Friends of this township went to Falls meeting, where many of them still attend.

So far as we have been able to learn the area of Bristol township has neither been enlarged nor decreased since its organization, in 1692, and contains now, as then, nine thousand four hundred and fifty-nine acres. The earliest enumeration of taxables, we have met with, was in 1742, when they numbered eighty-three, of whom fifteen were single men. By 1763, a period of twenty-one years, they had increased to one hundred and four. At the same time the heaviest assessment against any one man was that of Lawrence Growden, who was taxed on £130. The average valuation was from five to ten pounds, evidence there was but little wealth in the township. In 1784 Bristol had a population of seven hundred and sixteen whites and forty-one blacks, and one hundred and fourteen



dwellings. In 1810 it was 1,008 ; 1820, 1,667<sup>7</sup> ; 1830, 1,532, and two hundred and two taxables ; 1840, 1,450 ; 1850, 1,810 ; 1860, 2,187 ; 1870, 2,040, of which two hundred and four were of foreign birth, and one hundred and twenty-seven colored.

Bristol township has one of the most valuable shad-fisheries in the county, that known as the Badger fishery. It was established as early as 1790, and was rented for a number of years at \$1,800 for the season. As high as seventeen hundred shad and twenty thousand herring, besides a large number of smaller fish, have been caught in one day. On one or two occasions sharks, of the shovel-nosed species, have been caught. The rent for some years past has not exceeded \$800. Anthony Burton's fishery has rented for \$1,000 the season, but of late years for not over \$400. Cash Point fishery, now Doctor Sallman's, adjoining Burton's, rents for \$300 a year, Barclay Ivins's, in Falls, \$500, Betty's Point, owned by C. Ellis, \$300, Birch fishery, S. Collins, \$300, John Thompson's, \$200. David Moon's fishery, where the largest shad have been taken known to have been caught in the Delaware, weighing fourteen pounds, rents for \$400.

---

<sup>7</sup> Probably an error.







## CHAPTER X.

## B E N S A L E M .

1692.

Bensalem the fourth township.—Origin of name.—Bacon's fiction.—“Manor of Bensalem.”—Original land-owners.—“Tatham's House.”—Growden's tract.—Joseph Growden.—Trevoise.—Grace Growden.—Nathaniel Allen.—Samuel Allen.—The Vandygrifts.—Old graveyard.—The Vanhornes, Vansants, et al.—The Tomlinsons.—The Rodmans.—Rodmanda.—Large tree.—Joseph Galloway.—Joined the British army.—Confiscation of estate, etc.—Richard Gibbs.—James Benezet.—The Willetts.—Richard Bache.—The Sickel family.—Nicholas Biddle.—Dunk's ferry.—Slave Alice.—Township tax.—Presbyterian church.—Methodist church.—Bridgewater.—Andalusia college.—Death of Doctor Chapman.—Roads.—Oldest taverns.—Population.—Fisheries.

BENSALEM, the fourth township of the group of 1692, and the last that bordered the Delaware, was to include “all the lands between Neshaminah and Poquessin, and so to the upper side of Joseph Growden's land.” On three sides these boundaries have never been disturbed, and the line with Southampton is doubtless the same as when the township was erected.

The origin of the name this township bears has given rise to some discussion, but like such questions generally, it remains unsettled. Some profess to find the solution in Lord Bacon's ingenious fiction of the New Atlantis, wherein he calls an imaginative island in the

ocean by the name of "Bensalem," and the word itself is said to be a Hebrew compound. But there is no such Hebrew compound, and the Baconian origin of the name is, doubtless, without foundation. It will be remembered that the jury that laid it out said, in their report, the name of this township was "Salem," meaning peace, or peaceful. The word Bensalem is found in our county records as early as November 9th, 1686,<sup>1</sup> six years before the township was laid off, and in 1688 the Growdens called their five thousand acres the "manor of Bensalem."<sup>2</sup> From this it would appear that the name was first applied to the manor and not to the township, and that when the township was erected it was called "Salem" instead of Bensalem. We are therefore left much to conjecture as to the origin of the name, but there can be no question that the township borrowed it from the manor. Joseph Growden fixed the site of his homestead near the north-west line of his manor and the township, whence he could overlook a wide scope of wilderness country falling to the Delaware and Neshaminy. Being a Friend and prone to peace, the word Bensalem fitly expressed his thoughts and feelings. We believe the name<sup>3</sup> was first applied to the spot he had chosen for his residence—the Hill of Peace, or Peaceful Mount—and then to the manor; but that when, in the course of time, it was given to the township, he changed the name of his homestead to Trevoze, which it bears to this day. It was an easy matter for this cultivated Friend, by the union of a Gaelic with a Hebrew word, to form a new word that conveyed to the mind the delightful tranquility he experienced at his new home in the wilderness along the Neshaminy. After all, this is only a theory, but it is quite as sensible as the one that borrows the name from Bacon's fiction, and invents a Hebrew compound.

There were thirteen original land-owners in the township according to the map of Thomas Holme, 1684,<sup>4</sup> of whom one at least, Lawrence Growden, was never an inhabitant of the county. The Growdens owned nearly one-half the township, and Gray and

---

<sup>1</sup> George Martin to Joseph Growden.

<sup>2</sup> Deed of Joseph Growden to Stephen Noll, for two hundred and two acres, "part of the Manor of Bensalem," February 12, 1688.

<sup>3</sup> The word is composed of Ben, Gaelic, meaning a *head*, a *hill*, and Salem, Hebrew, *peace*.

<sup>4</sup> Lawrence and Joseph Growden, John Gilbert, Walter Forest, John Bowen, Nathaniel Allen, Duncan Williamson, Nathaniel Hardin, Samuel Allen, Samuel Walker, Claus Jonson, John Gray, and Als Tatham.

Tatham were the next largest land-owners. On or near the Neshaminy, above Rodman's creek, then called Mill creek, was "Tatham's house," probably the residence of Als Tatham, a dwelling of some pretension no doubt. He and John Gray owned a large tract together running from the Neshaminy back to the centre of the township. Walter Forest owned the point between the Poquessing and the Delaware, and John Bowen the point formed by the Neshaminy and the river. The Growden tract embraced all the upper part of the township to the Southampton boundary, above a line drawn across it from Newportville to the Poquessing. Joseph Growden also owned a considerable tract, extending across from the river to the Poquessing, above and adjoining Walter Forest.

Joseph Growden, a Friend, was not only the most influential man who settled in the township, but one of the first men in the county and province. He wielded a large influence, and filled several important positions. Soon after his arrival he built himself a beautiful residence on the northern part of his manor in Bensalem, near the Neshaminy, and opposite Hulmeville, which he named Trevoze, after the homestead, in England. It was rather baronial-looking for a country dwelling at that period. An engraving of 1687 represents a large two-story stone house, with attic, divided by a hall through the middle, portico at the front door, pointed stone, pitch roof, and nine windows and door in front. At either end was a wing that contained dining-room, kitchen, servants' quarters, office, etc. The lawn in front was adorned with a few trees of large growth, while the background appears to have been an unbroken forest. A small fire-proof office to the right contained the public records of the county for many years, and its iron door still bears the marks of British bullets fired by a plundering party in 1778. The walls of the main building remain, but it has been greatly changed by its present owner. The interior has been remodeled by removing the heavy banisters, wainscoting, corner-cupboards, etc., while the outside has been covered with a coat of plaster, and a story added. The noble trees forming an avenue that led to the mansion have nearly all disappeared. Gabriel Thomas speaks of the Growden residence in 1696 as "a very noble and fine house, very pleasantly situated, and likewise a famous orchard, wherein are contained above a thousand apple trees." In 1708 Oldmixon bears testimony to the worth of Joseph Growden, and his great services in planting this county with English colonists. Dying in 1730 his son Lawrence



took his place. He was a man of ability and attainments; was a member of assembly, and speaker, in 1739; and a commissioner, with Benjamin Eastburn and Richard Peters, to run the line between Pennsylvania and Maryland. At his death in 1770, his real estate descended to his daughter Grace, the wife of Joseph Gallo-way.

Joseph Growden's daughter Grace married David Lloyd, a Friend and leading man in the province. He was born in Wales in 1656, and came to Pennsylvania in 1686. He lost a promising little son, seven or eight years old, under painful circumstances. A relative, in whose care he was left, in the absence of his mother, put him into a closet in the cellar for a trivial offense, which frightened him into fits, of which he died. William Penn, who was in the province at the time, writes to a friend, "poor Grace has borne her affliction to admiration." She is spoken of as "a very fine woman, of great piety, good sense, excellent conduct, and engaging manners," a good endorsement of a Bucks county woman of the early day. Her husband died in 1731, but she survived him many years, and was buried beside him in Friends' graveyard, near Chester.<sup>6</sup>

Nathaniel Allen arrived from Bistol, England, in December, 1681, with wife Eleanor, and children Nehemiah, Eleanor and Lydia, and landed at Robert Wade's, Chester creek. He was one of the three commissioners, whom Penn joined with Governor Markham, to confer with the Indians about the purchase of land. He held the office of Crown-inspector of wooden measures, and had to attest their capacity as fixed by law, and affix a stamp before they could be sold. He took up a tract of land on the Neshaminy, extending to the Delaware, and adjoining that of Joseph Growden, where he died in 1692. The blood of these early pioneers of Bucks county mingled in the fourth generation. In a previous chapter we have taken notice of Duncan Williamson, one of the pioneer settlers of Bensalem. Samuel Allen, also from near Bristol, England, with Mary, his wife, and children Priscilla, Martha, Ann, Sarah and Samuel, arrived at Chester in the Bristol Factor, December 11th, 1681. In the spring he took up a tract of land on the west bank of the Neshaminy, in Bensalem, where he died 20th of 9th month, 1702, and was buried on the homestead farm. The place was afterward used as a family burying-ground.

---

<sup>5</sup> The elder.

<sup>6</sup> The Growden homestead is now owned and occupied by C. W. Taylor.



The homestead is now occupied by Samuel Allen Stackhouse. The first Samuel Allen conveyed, in his lifetime, a considerable portion of his real estate to his children, his son Samuel getting the homestead and two hundred and sixty acres, and two hundred acres additional near John Swift's mill on the Neshaminy. In 1696 three hundred acres on the east side of the Neshaminy were conveyed to his son-in-law, John Baldwin. The following year he procured an act of assembly establishing a ferry over Neshaminy at what is now Schenck's station, which was called Baldwin's ferry. The second Samuel Allen died in 1735, leaving his land to his sons, Samuel and William, and legacies to his other children. The one hundred and sixty acres of Samuel lay on the north side of the "King's highway," and remained in the family through six generations, and until 1871. Two generations of Pauls owned the tract. The homestead property is situated near Bridgewater.

Among those who settled in Bensalem, at a later day than the first English colonists, were the Vandygrifts,<sup>s</sup> Vansants, Vanhornes, Tomlinsons, Rodmans, Galloways, Gibbises, Benezets, Kingstones, Jameses, Willetts and others. Some of these names became prominent in public affairs, and were of the highest respectability, and some of the families still retain a leading position in the township.

In 1679 four brothers Vandygrift, Nicholas, Leonard, Johannes and Frederick came to Bucks county, and settled in Bensalem. The first of July they purchased of Joseph Growden, respectively, two hundred and fourteen, one hundred and thirty, one hundred and six and one hundred and six acres of land lying on the Neshaminy. Johannes died in March, 1745. On the Bristol turnpike, just above Andalusia college, is the Vandygrift graveyard, where rest the remains of many members of the family. The ground, half an acre, was given by Fulkard Vandygrift in 1775, and is part of the two hundred acres that Joseph Growden conveyed to Nicholas Vandygrift in 1697. Among others are stones to the memory of Abraham Vandygrift, who died February 20th, 1781, aged eighty-three years, and his wife, Charity, July 6th, 1786, aged eighty-five years and six months, and John Vandygrift, the husband of Ann, who died August 27th, 1765, aged seventy-eight years. No doubt these were children of the first comers of the name, and John was born before the family settled in the county. Among other tenants of this old graveyard is Edward Peter Aublay, a name now extinct in the town-

---

<sup>s</sup> Abraham Vandygrift was constable in 1727.

ship, born June 8th, 1767, and died May 30th, 1796. The Vansants came about the same time as the Vandygrifts. February 12th, 1698, Joseph Growden conveyed one hundred and fifty acres to Garret, and the same quantity to Cornelius, Vansant,<sup>9</sup> lying on the Neshaminy. The will of Johannes Vansant, of Bensalem, is dated October 30th, 1714, and he probably died the following December. The Garret Vansant, who died in Wrightstown in 1746, and where he owned real estate, was probably son of the Bensalem Garret.<sup>10</sup> The Vanhornes came into the township at a little later period, but not until they had already been settled in the county. April 20th, 1722, John Baker, of Bensalem, conveyed one hundred and seven acres and fifty-two perches in this township to Johannes Vanhorne, of Warminster, and on the 6th of May, same year, Bernard Christian, of Bergen, New Jersey, conveyed two hundred and nine acres to Abraham Vanhorne, and June 7th, one hundred and seventy-six acres to Isaac Vanhorne, both of this county, which land probably lay in Bensalem or Southampton. John Vanhorne died in Bensalem, February 15th, 1758, at the age of sixty-six years. These families came from Long Island, the great storehouse of Dutch immigrants in the early days of Pennsylvania.

The Tomlinsons were probably in the township the first quarter of the last century. John died in Bensalem, where he had lived most of his life, in 1800, at the age of seventy-nine. He kept a journal for half a century, in which he recorded many commonplace events, and a few of interest. Among other things, we learn there was a slight shock of an earthquake felt there October 30th, 1763, and a very white frost the 11th of June, 1768. He had a good deal to say in his journal during the Revolutionary war, calls the Americans rebels, which does not speak well for his patriotism, heard the cannonading at Trenton, and mentions frequent depredations by both armies. The summer of 1780 was a remarkably dry one, and crops suffered greatly for want of rain. He records two shocks of an earthquake in Bensalem the 29th of November, the same year.

The first of the Rodmans, who owned land in this county, was Doctor John, the grandson of John who immigrated from England to Barbadoes, in the West Indies, and died there in 1686. Doctor John Rodman settled at Burlington, New Jersey, where he prac-

---

<sup>9</sup> Then spelled Vansand and VanZandt.

<sup>10</sup> Harman Vansant died November 8th, 1815, aged eighty years.

ticed medicine, to his death, in 1756. He was an active Friend. He and Thomas Richardson owned a large tract of land in Warwick township as early as 1712. Doctor Rodman purchased land in Bensalem, on the Neshaminy, about the same time, on which a dwelling was erected in 1715. On this tract his son William, born on Long Island, May 5, 1720, and married Mary Reeve, of Burlington, subsequently settled. He inherited it from his father and resided there until his death, in 1794. The plantation was at first called Rodmanda, but changed to Flushing,<sup>11</sup> his birth-place. This is one of the most notable homesteads in the county, and the old dwelling, that had weathered the storms of one hundred and forty-six years, was torn down in 1861, to make room for a more modern structure. One hundred and thirty-five years ago William Rodman stuck his buttonwood riding-switch into the ground by the side of a fine spring of water, near the house, and in all these years it has grown to be one of the largest trees east of the Rocky mountains. It measures thirty feet in circumference, and its roots have long since absorbed the waters of the spring. William Rodman held several places of public trust. In 1768 he was appointed one of five commissioners to treat with the Indians at fort Pitt, but declined on account of ill-health. He was in the assembly several years, and in 1774 was a member of the committee of correspondence. His son William, born in Bensalem, October 7th, 1757, and married to Esther West, in 1785, was a man of mark in his day. He was an earnest and active patriot in the Revolutionary struggle, voluntarily took the oath of allegiance in 1778, for which he was disowned by the Middletown meeting, and served under General Lacey, in the militia, in 1781. He was a justice of the peace several years, member of the state senate, commanded a troop of horse in the "Fries rebellion" in 1799, and was elected to Congress in 1812. His children married into the families of Ruan, McIlvaine, Olden and Jones. All the Rodmans were friends of the struggling colonies, and Gilbert, father of the late Mrs. John Fox, of Doylestown, the elder brother of William, was disowned by meeting for serving as major in the second Bucks county battalion in the Amboy campaign of 1776. John Rodman owned nine hundred and sixty-seven acres in Amwell township, Hunterdon county, New Jersey, within three-fourths of a mile of the Delaware. By his will, dated June 3d, 1756,

<sup>11</sup> It was owned for many years by A. Murray McIlvaine, a relative of the family, but was recently sold by him.



he left this tract to his son William; and the latter, by his will, dated, December 1st, 1789, left it to his sons William and Gilbert. On a re-survey in 1751, the tract was found to contain an overplus of five hundred and fifty-five acres, which was secured to John Rodman, by virtue of the "rights of propriety," purchased by him. The land was originally conveyed to him by lease and re-lease, June 17th, and 18th, 1735.

The Galloways came from Maryland, where Joseph was born, of respectable parentage, about 1730. He removed to Philadelphia in early life and established himself in the practice of the law, but marrying Grace Growden he fixed his country-home at Trevose, in Bensalem. He was much in public life, and was many years members of the assembly, and speaker. He was active in all the colonial measures against the British crown, was a member of the first American Congress, 1774, signed the "non-importation," "non-consumption," and "non-exportation" acts, and at that time no man in the province stood in greater favor. In 1776 he abandoned the Whig cause, joined the British army at New York, went to England in 1778, and was examined before a committee of Parliament in 1779. He now became very bitter toward his native country, and during the war he wrote much in defense of the crown. His estate, valued at £40,000, was confiscated, but, as it came through his wife, it was restored to his only daughter Elizabeth, a beautiful girl who was quite the toast, as "Betsy Galloway," a century ago. She married William Roberts, an Englishman, but the match was an unhappy one. They separated, and she gave her husband £2,000 for the privilege of retaining their only child Grace Ann, who was allowed to see her father in presence of a third person. The daughter married Benjamin Burton, of the British army, and died in England in 1837, leaving several children, her youngest son, Adolphus Desart Burton, taking the Durham estates under his mother's will. The real estate in this county, principally in Bensalem and Durham townships, was sold in 1848. That in Bensalem, containing one thousand two hundred and ninety-five acres, was divided into eight tracts: Trevose, the old family seat, east Trevose, south Trevose, Belmont, mentioned as early as 1700, west Belmont, Richelieu, south Richelieu, west Richelieu, and Richelieu forest. These tracts lay in the north-eastern part of the township, four of them bordering the Neshaminy. A ridge, called Belmont, crossed the estate, running from the Bristol road to the Neshaminy, and down that stream. After



Mr. Galloway had deserted to the British, his office at Trevoise was broken open and the documents and records scattered about. The late Abraham Chapman bought a number of his law-books. Joseph Galloway died in England in 1803, at the age of seventy-three. He was a man of great talent, and a politician by nature. After his defection he became a mark for the shafts of wit and anger of the period, and Trumbull lampoons him in his *McFingal*. Just before his escape a trunk was sent to him, which, on being opened, contained only a halter to hang himself. His path in life was filled with troubles and vexations.

Richard Gibbs, sheriff of the county before the Revolution, and otherwise prominent in public affairs, lived and died in Bensalem. He was born in Wiltshire, England, in 1723, of a good family, and received a good education. Being a younger son he was destined for a maritime life, which he did not like; and arriving at Philadelphia about 1746, he left his ship. Falling in with Mr. Stevens, a farmer of Bensalem, he accompanied him home in his market wagon, on the promise of a school to teach. While teaching he became acquainted with Lawrence Growden, county-clerk, who gave him a clerkship in the office at Trevoise, which he held several years. He was afterwards elected sheriff. In 1770 he purchased a farm on the Bristol turnpike, which he called Eddington, after a place of that name in his native county, in England, where Alfred the Great defeated the Danes. He inherited a handsome estate by the decease of his elder brother. He was a warm friend of the colonies in the Revolutionary struggle, and showed his zeal in many ways, at one time loaning a large sum of money, which Congress was not able to refund. The British troops frequently visited his house, and he was obliged to seek refuge in the upper end of the county while they occupied Philadelphia. He was married at Bristol, in 1753, to Miss Margery Harrison, of New York, and had several children. He resided at Eddington until his death, in 1798. Mr. Gibbs was the maternal grandfather of the late Mrs. John Fox, of Doylestown. There is a family burying-ground on the Eddington farm.

James Benezet was the eldest of the three sons of John Stephen Benezet, a protestant refugee from France, who came to Philadelphia in 1731, and settled in Bensalem prior to the Revolution, where he died. He was prothonotary, and clerk of the quarter sessions, while the seat of justice was at Newtown. His son Samuel was a major in the Revolutionary army, and afterward a justice of the

peace and prothonotary of the county. Anthony, the youngest son of John Stephen Benezet, became a philanthropist of world-wide renown. Of the Kingstones, who were in the township early in the last century, Abel was a worthy minister among Friends, and died in 1749, leaving several daughters. George James, a tailor who followed his trade at the Kingstone homestead, married Sarah Townsend for his second wife, in 1738.

The Willetts, an old family in the township, are descended of Dutch ancestry from Long Island. The grandfather of Charles Willett, deceased, who owned the homestead, purchased part of the Growden tract in the northwest part of the township. His son, Augustin Willett, was a man of considerable note in his day. In 1778 he voluntarily took the oath of allegiance, and served his country in the field during the Revolutionary struggle. He became prominent in military affairs afterward; was lieutenant of the county in 1791; captain of the Bucks county light dragoons in 1793; was several years brigade-inspector; brigade-major of General Murray's brigade of Pennsylvania militia in the western expedition in 1798, and was commissioned brigadier-general in 1800. In 1797 he commanded the troops which received General Washington, on crossing the Delaware, on his return south, and escorted him to the Philadelphia county-line.

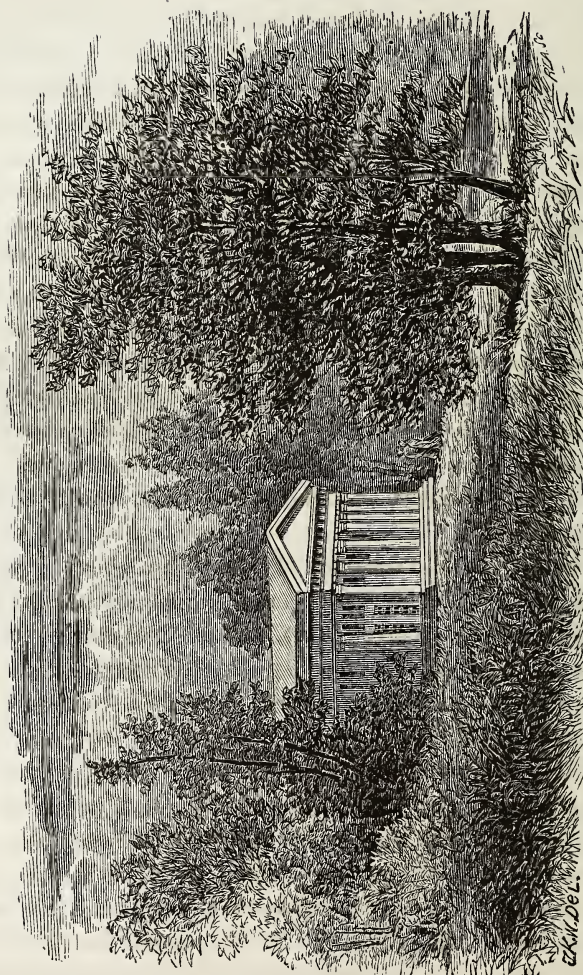
We do not know at what time the Sickel family came into the township, but they were residents there many years ago. They are also descendants of Holland ancestors who settled at New York while it was New Amsterdam, whence a portion of them went into New Jersey. At the Revolution they were found on the side of their country. Philip Sickel came into Pennsylvania and settled in Philadelphia before the middle of the last century, and his son John was born in Bensalem in 1753. His son John, grandson of Philip, whose date of birth we do not know, married Elizabeth Vandygrift. Their son Horatio G. Sickel, born in 1817, is the most prominent member of the family. In his early youth he learned the blacksmith trade, and carried it on at Davisville and Quakertown, but he always had great fondness for military affairs, commanding one or more volunteer companies. The civil war found him engaged in business in Philadelphia. He raised a company to serve three years and joined the third Pennsylvania Reserves, of which he was elected and commissioned colonel. On the expiration of this term of service he raised the one hundred and ninety-eighth regiment, and

served with it to the close of the war. On all occasions he proved himself a courageous and reliable officer, and was breveted both brigadier, and major-general, for meritorious service. For several years he has filled the office of pension agent, Philadelphia. In 1842 General Sickel married Eliza Vansant, of Warminster township, and is the father of several children.

In 1794 Richard Bache, the son-in-law of Doctor Franklin, bought a plantation in Bensalem of Bartholomy Corvaisier, containing two hundred and sixty-eight acres and seventy-eight perches, which he called Settle, after the town in Yorkshire, England, whence the family came. It lay along the Delaware about the third of a mile, nearly opposite Beverly, and extending back to the Bristol turnpike. It is said that the land was bought with money received from Robert Morris, the last he paid before his failure. At the death of Mr. Bache, in 1811, the plantation fell into the hands of his youngest son, Louis, who sold it to Charles Marquedant, and died at Bristol in 1819. The mansion, with a few acres, belongs to John Mathew Hummell, but the remainder of the tract is owned by Jonathan Thomas. Richard Bache, who carried Franklin's silver bull's-eye watch, mislaid it in Philadelphia, and it turned up twenty years later in the possession of a Lewis Groff, of Lancaster county, who had obtained it by purchase.

On the bank of the Delaware, three miles above Poquessing creek, is situated Andalusia, the home of the late Nicholas Biddle, and is still owned by his descendants. The Biddles have long been settled in Pennsylvania. The first ancestor, William Biddle, one of the original proprietors of West Jersey, came from London in 1681. His grandson, William, settled in Pennsylvania and married the daughter of Nicholas Scull, surveyor-general of the province. The children of this marriage all became distinguished in the annals of our country. James, the eldest, was a judge; Edward served as a captain in the war of 1756, and was subsequently a member of assembly and elected to the first Continental Congress; Nicholas was a captain in the navy, and perished with his vessel, the frigate *Randolph*, of thirty-two guns, in a battle with the British ship *Yarmouth*, of sixty-four guns; and Charles, the father of Nicholas, who was vice-president of the state while Benjamin Franklin was president. The Bensalem property was purchased in 1795, by John Craig, one of Philadelphia's old merchants, who, in memory of his successful ventures to Spain and her colonies, called his country-home Andalusia.





ANDALUSIA—RESIDENCE OF THE LATE NICHOLAS BIDDLE.



In 1811 Nicholas Biddle married the eldest daughter of this gentleman, and henceforward spent much of his time there. He removed to Andalusia permanently in 1821, determined to devote his time to agricultural pursuits. At his marriage he was a member of the legislature, to which he was returned for a number of years. In 1823 he was made president of the United States bank, which he held until its charter expired, in 1830. On the bank being re-chartered by the legislature, he was again elected its president, but retired from it in 1839. The bank failed in 1841, and his own fortune, then very large, went in the general wreck. He died at Andalusia, February 26th, 1844.

Mr. Biddle was an accomplished scholar, and of refined tastes. He courted the muse, and his "Ode to Bogle," the great Philadelphia waiter and undertaker, lives to the present day, and has been re-published again and again. As a farmer he was the first to introduce Alderney cattle, and the cultivation of the grape, while to his efforts the country is indebted for one of the most beautiful structures of modern times, the Girard college. It was a saying of his, that there were but two truths in the world, "the Bible, and Greek architecture," and his influence was generally exerted in favor of that order for public buildings. When it became necessary to enlarge his house at Andalusia, he added to it the beautiful Doric portico which now adorns it. The late Governor William F. Packer wrote: "Whatever may be said of Nicholas Biddle as a politician, or a financier, all agree that on questions of internal improvement and commerce he was one of the most sagacious and far seeing statesmen of the Union. His fault was, if fault it be, that he was twenty years in advance of the age in which he lived."

Four miles below Bristol is Dunk's ferry, a notable crossing of the Delaware. It was established by Duncan Williamson, one of the earliest settlers, and retains a corruption of his christian name. It was called the same on the New Jersey side until Beverly was founded in 1848. His son William Williamson died in Bensalem in 1721, leaving by will six hundred acres lying on the Delaware. Claus Jonson, who died in 1723, owned seven hundred acres. Daniel Bankson, an early settler, died in 1727. At that day upland along the river was called "fast land."

Alice, a slave woman, who spent nearly the whole of her life in Bensalem, died there in 1802, at the age of one hundred and sixteen years. She was born at Philadelphia, of parents who came

from Barbadoes, but removed with her master to near Dunk's ferry at the age of ten. At the age of ninety-five she rode on horseback to church; her sight failed her at one hundred and two, and just before her death her hair turned white, and the teeth dropped out of her head, perfectly sound. She remembered seeing William Penn, at his second visit, and those who aided him in founding the commonwealth, and would often interest her hearers by talking of them.

The township records go back only to 1769, when Peter Johnston and Francis Titus were supervisors, and the road-tax was £30. 3s. 8d. The township auditors were William Rodman, Thomas Barnsly, Henry Tomlinson and John Vandygrift. In 1776 the amount of road-tax on the duplicate was £57. 18s. In 1780, while the continental currency was at its greatest depression, the amount on the duplicate was £2,537. 17s. 6d, but it fell to £45 the following year. The duplicate shows the following amount of road-tax, respectively, in the years mentioned: 1790, £35; 1800, \$451; 1810, \$865; 1820, \$704.29; 1830, \$776.52; 1840, \$519.21; 1850, \$758.43; 1860, \$934.74; 1869, \$3,681.56. In one hundred years the road-tax increased forty-fold.

The Bensalem Presbyterian church is probably the oldest religious organization in the county, if we except the society of Friends. Its germ was planted by the Swedes before the close of the seventeenth century. In 1697 the Swedish settlers south of the Neshaminy were included in the bounds of the congregation at Wicacoa,<sup>12</sup> Philadelphia, while Reverend Andrew Rudman was the pastor, and he probably visited that section occasionally to minister to the spiritual wants of the people. In 1698 Reverend Jedediah Andrews, a Presbyterian minister from New England, rode from Philadelphia up to Bensalem to preach and baptise. In 1705 the "upper inhabitants," those living between the Schuylkill and Neshaminy, made application for occasional service in their neighborhoods in the winter season, because they were so far from the church at Wicacoa, and no doubt their wish was gratified.<sup>13</sup>

It is impossible to tell the exact time a church organization was effected, but it was between 1705 and 1710. The church was opened for worship May 2d, 1710, and Paulus Van Vleck was chosen the pastor on the 30th, who preached there the same day.

<sup>12</sup> An Indian word, from *Wickling*, dwelling, and *Chao*, a fir tree.

See Clay's History of Swedes.

The elders at Bensalem at this time were Hendrick Van Dyk, Leonard Van der Grift, now Vandygrift, Stoffel Vanzandt, and Nicholas Van der Grift. This was probably the first church built, but before that time service was held at private houses.<sup>14</sup> The church was now Dutch Reformed. Van Vleck was a native of Holland, and nephew of one Jacob Phoenix, of New York. He was in that city in June, 1709, when he was ordered to be examined and ordained, so as to accompany the expedition to Canada, but the Dutch ministers declined for want of power.

While Van Vleck was probably the first settled pastor at Bensalem, other ministers preached there at irregular periods. In 1710 Jan Banch, a Swedish missionary from Stockholm, came to this country, and preached at various places. He was at Bensalem, January 21st, 1710, where he baptised several, among which are the names of Vausandt, Van Dyk, Van der Grift, Larue, and others, whose descendants are living in the township. Johan Blacker, a Dutch minister, preached there about the same time. A record in his hand, made January 10th, 1710, declares that Sophia Grieson and Catrytje Browswef are members of "Sammany"<sup>15</sup> church. In December, 1710, there were nineteen members at Bensalem: Hendrick Van Dyk and his wife, Lambert Van de Grift, Cristoffel Van Zand, Nicholas Van de Grift, Herman Van Zand, Johannis Van de Grift, Gerret Van Zand, Jacob Elfenstyn, Jonas Van Zand, Janette Remierse, Trintje Remierse, Geertje Gybert, Lea Græsbeck, and Catelyntje Van Densen. Van Vleck was likewise pastor at Sammany and Six Mile Run, a locality not now known.<sup>16</sup> The 21st of September, 1710, a committee was appointed by the Philadelphia Presbytery<sup>17</sup> to inquire into Mr. Morgan's and Paulus Van Vleck's affair, and prepare it for the Presbytery. In the afternoon the committee reported on Mr. Morgan, and after some debate he was admitted. The case of Van Vleck gave them greater trouble and was more serious, for there "was serious debating" before he was

---

<sup>14</sup> There are records of births and marriages before the church was built.

<sup>15</sup> Was near the Buck, in Southampton, and now known as the North and Southampton Reformed church, with one place of worship at Churchville and another at Richborough.

<sup>16</sup> The church at this place was finished November 15th, 1710, and the wardens elected were: Adrian Bennet, Charles Fontyn, Barent de Wit, and Abraham Bennet. When the missionary Jan Banch visited the church in August, 1712, it had twenty-seven members, and among them are found the names of Bennet, Van Dyk, Densen, Peterson, De Hart, Klein, etc.

<sup>17</sup> Old style.



received. In 1711 Van Vleck was represented in the Presbytery by his elder, Leonard Vandygrift, of the Bensalem church, but he fell under a cloud and left in 1712, and was not heard of afterward. As himself and wife were witnesses to a baptism that took place at Sammany, January 1st, 1712, he must have left after that time. His wife's name was Janett. We find Jan Andriese, of Philadelphia, pastor at Bensalem, September 11th, 1711; but the exact time of his advent is not known, nor the reason of it. It is possible Van Vleck was dismissed about this time, or that he resigned at Bensalem to devote all his time to Sammany and Six Mile Run. It is not known how long Mr. Andriese continued pastor, but probably until the calling of Reverend Maligus Sims, who was there in April, 1719, when the church had but twelve members.

Mr. Sims was probably succeeded by Reverend William Tennent, who took charge of the Bensalem church about 1721. The latter is said to have remained until he was called to the Neshaminy church, in Warwick township, in 1726, but he must have left before that time, for we learn, from the church records, that Reverend Robert Lenig was the pastor at Bensalem in 1724. At a session, held July 12th of that year, it was ordered that a book be kept for names of communicants, marriages, and christenings. The fee for marriages at the minister's quarters was fixed at ten shillings, and parties were to be published on four Sabbaths before marriage. The clerk was to receive two shillings for each marriage, and nine shillings for each child baptised. As there are no church records from 1726 to 1772, the names of the pastors who officiated during that period are not known. The latter year Reverend James Boyd was called, who preached there and at Newtown, until 1817. He left no record of his labors. In the next forty-five years there were but eleven, of pastoral labors, the church relying mainly on supplies. The present pastor, the Reverend Michael Burdett, D. D., was called, and installed in January, 1871. During his pastorate the church has been in a prosperous condition; a chapel has been built, and the church building repaired. Doctor Burdett preaches in the new church below Schenck's station, on Sunday afternoons. The church lot was the gift of Thomas Stevenson, August 24th, 1711, and was conveyed in a deed of trust to Johannes Vandygrift, Herman Vanzandt, Johannes Vanzandt,<sup>18</sup> and Jacob Weston, the first trustees. The old building was torn down about half a century ago.

---

<sup>18</sup> We have spelled the names of these early settlers as they are written in the re-

The Bensalem Methodist Episcopal church is a flourishing organization. When the congregation was first organized we do not know, but down to 1810 the meetings were held at private houses. For several years previous they held an annual camp-meeting in one of the pleasant groves of the township, holding it in Jacob Hellings' woods in 1804. The congregation felt numerous and strong enough by 1810, to erect a church, and a house was built that year on a lot given by Joseph Rodman. The timber for the frame was the gift of General Willett, cut from his woods. At that early day there was no settled minister over the church and congregation, but the Reverends James Fisher and Richard Sneith, in charge of a circuit six hundred miles in extent, preached there at stated periods. Since then the church has been altered and repaired more than once. It is situated in about the middle of the township, on the Milford road.

The only collections of dwellings in the township that deserve the name of villages, are : Bridgewater, on the Neshaminy, at the crossing of the Bristol turnpike, Eddington, on the Philadelphia and Trenton railroad, Oakford, in the north-east corner of the township, and Andalusia, a straggling hamlet, on the turnpike, all post-villages. They contain but a few dwellings each. Richelieu and Centreville are ambitious to reach the village state, and Brownsville is a small hamlet on the Southampton line, with a majority of the dwellings in that township. Anthony Taylor built a fulling-mill at Flushing, on the Neshaminy, and the following spring it was occupied by James Wilson. There is now a steam saw-mill at this place. Andalusia is the seat of an Episcopal institution of learning, known as Andalusia college, and also a boarding-school for boys, called Potter Hall, both of which are in successful operation. The college building, now much enlarged and improved, was the residence of Doctor William Chapman, who, in 1831, was killed by poison by his wife and a vagabond Spaniard, whom the doctor had taken in for the night. The trial, and the conviction and execution of the Spaniard, attracted great attention at the time. Doctor Chapman was not connected with our Bucks county family of the same name, but was an Englishman. His wife was a Winslow, of New England. The following concerning the family of this woman, from *Hereditary Descent*, published by O. S. Fowler, in 1848, no doubt will interest the reader: "The Barre (Massachusetts) *Patriot* says that 'a box

---

cords, varying somewhat from present spelling ; and they were spelled differently at different periods.

containing one hundred and twenty-five dollars in counterfeit bills was discovered in the cellar wall of Thomas Winslow of that town, who was ordered to find bail in the sum of one thousand dollars. He has for many years been suspected of dealing in counterfeit money, and has been once or twice arrested for the offense, but escaped for want of sufficient evidence. The family with which he is connected is not a little notorious in the annals of crime. His brother, Mark Winslow, was a noted counterfeiter, and probably the most ingenious one known in the state. About twelve years ago he was sentenced to the state prison for life, and on the eve of removal committed suicide by cutting his throat. Edward, another brother, was also a counterfeiter, and for that and other offenses has been an inmate of the state prison, and of nearly half the jails of the state. Lucretia, a sister, was connected with the same gang, and signed the bills. She was wonderfully expert with the pen, and skillful in imitating signatures. She married a man by the name of Chapman, who was murdered in Pennsylvania some years since. She then lived as the wife of a noted impostor, Mina, and they were both arrested and tried for the murder. Mina was hung, but she was acquitted, although not without very strong evidence of having prompted or connived at the death of Chapman. She subsequently wandered through the South, connected with a strolling theatrical company, and died a few years since. One of her children is now in Barre. She was a woman of great talent, if it had been honestly applied, and of singularly winning manners. Another sister of the Winslows married Robert Green, and still another married Jesse H. Jones, and both Green and Jones were connected with the gang of counterfeiters that used to infest that region.'” We have been told by good authority that at the time of her arrest for poisoning her husband, Mrs. Chapman was under the surveillance of the police, and would soon have been arrested for her connection with this gang of counterfeiters and forgers.

The proximity of Bensalem to Philadelphia induced the British troops to make several incursions into the township while they held that city in 1777-78, and during the war the inhabitants suffered from the depredations of both armies.

Of the roads through the township, that from the Poquessing creek which crosses the Street road below the Trap tavern, and the Neshaminy above Hulmeville and thence to Bristol, was laid out by order of council in 1697. John Baldwin was appointed to keep the



ferry over the Neshaminy on giving security. When the Hulmeville dam was built the ferry was discontinued, and a new road laid out, leaving the old one at right-angles near Trevoise, and crossing the Neshaminy at Newportville. About this time the road was laid out Bucks and Philadelphia counties built a bridge over the Poquessing, probably where the pike crosses. A second bridge was built there in 1757, and a third in 1794. The road from the Bristol pike at Scott's corner to Townsend's mill, on the Poquessing, was opened in 1767, and from the pike to "White Sheet bay" in 1769. As early as 1697 a petition was presented to the court to lay out a road from Growden's plantation to Dunk's ferry, but we do not know that it was granted. In 1700 a road was opened from Growden's to the King's highway leading to the falls. This highway at that time was probably the road from the Poquessing that crossed the Neshaminy about Hulmeville, and which at one time was a thoroughfare from the falls to Philadelphia. Galloway's ford was on the Neshaminy above Hulmeville, and was destroyed when the dam was built, because it backed up the water so that it could not be crossed. At April term, 1703, the court directed a jury to lay out a road "from the uppermost inhabitants adjacent to Southampton to the landing commonly called John Gilbert's landing."<sup>19</sup>

The two oldest taverns in the township are the Red lion, on the turnpike, at the crossing of the Poquessing, and the Trap, on the Street road, a mile above where the old King's highway crosses it on its way to the falls. The former is of some historical interest, and will be mentioned in a future chapter.

Bensalem is a rich and fertile township, with but little waste land, and the surface has a gradual slope from its northwest boundary to the Delaware. It is bounded on three sides by water, the Delaware river, Neshaminy, and Poquessing, and it is well-watered by numerous tributaries. The nearness of this township to Philadelphia, and the facility with which it can be reached by rail and boat, have induced many of her rich citizens to make their homes within its limits. In consequence numerous elegant dwellings line its main highways and the banks of the Delaware, and large wealth is found among the inhabitants. The Philadelphia and Trenton railroad runs across the township a short distance from the river, with sta-

<sup>19</sup> John Gilbert was one of the earliest settlers in Bensalem, but the place of his landing is not known to the present generation.

tions at a number of points, and passing trains take up and set down passengers every few minutes, while the through line of the North Pennsylvania railroad to New York crosses it near the Southampton line.

The township contains an area of eleven thousand six hundred and fifty-six acres, and its boundaries have not been disturbed since its organization in 1692. In 1742, sixty years after its settlement by the English, it had but seventy-eight taxable inhabitants, and the highest valuation of any one person was £50. In 1744 the taxables had fallen off to seventy-two, but they had increased to ninety in 1755, and to ninety-eight in 1765. In 1784 the population of the township was 653 whites, 175 blacks and 131 dwellings. In 1810 it was 1,434; 1820, 1,667; 1830, 1,811, and 345 taxables; 1840, 1731; 1850, 2,239; 1860, 2,336; 1870, 2,353, of which 296 were foreign-born, and 169 black. The township has two shad-fisheries, one known as Vandygrift's, and the other at "Frogtown," and now the property of Doctor Markley. The fisheries we have mentioned in the river townships are all shore fisheries and have been long established. In former times the catch of shad and herring was much greater than of late years. The rent of these two fisheries, for a number of years, has not exceeded \$500 a year. A post-office was established at Andalusia in 1816, and Thomas Morgan appointed postmaster.





## CHAPTER XI.

## MIDDLETOWN.

1692.

Original name.—Nicholas Walne.—Richard Amer.—John Cutler.—John Eastburn.—Thomas Janney.—Simon Gillam.—Great mixing of blood.—William Huddleston.—Abraham and Christopher Vanhorne.—Joseph Richardson.—The Jenks family.—Middletown meeting.—Story of Lady Jenks.—Jeremiah Langhorne.—Attleborough.—Four Lanes Ends.—Joshua Richardson.—High-school built.—Hulmeville.—John Hulme.—Josiah Quincy.—Original name of village.—Mill built.—Industrial establishments.—Oxford Valley.—Origin of name.—Early mills.—Early roads.—Peter Peterson Vanhorne.—Taxables.—Population.—Death of Robert Skirm and wife.—Farley.—The inhabitants farmers.

MIDDLETOWN is the last of the original townships. In the report of the jury that erected it, it is designated, "the middle township" of the group, but was frequently called "Middle Lots," down to 1703, and "Middle township" as late as 1724. Gradually it came to be called by the name it bears.

A few of the original settlers came in the Welcome, with Wil-

<sup>1</sup> Land-owners in Middletown in 1684: Walter Bridgeman, Thomas Constable, widow Crosdalc, Robert Holdgate, Alexander Biles, widow Bond, Robert Heaton, Thomas Stackhouse, jr., Thomas Stackhouse, James Dilworth, widow Huest, Richard Thatcher, John Scarborow (Scarborough), Nicholas Walne, Jonathan Towne, Joshua Boar, Thomas Marle, William Paxson, James Paxson, Jonathan Fleckne, William Brian, Robert Carter, Francis Dove, Henry Paxson, William Wiggin and Edward Samway.



liam Penn, while others preceded or followed him. By 1684 the land was generally taken up, a good deal of it in large tracts, and some by non-residents. Some of these settlers purchased land of the Proprietary before he left England. Nicholas Walne, of Yorkshire, came in the Welcome, and took up a large tract between Attleborough and the Neshaminy. He was a distinguished minister among Friends, and held a leading part in the politics of the county, which he represented several years in the assembly. He died in 1744. Nicholas Walne, his descendant, probably his grandson, was born at Fair Hill, Philadelphia, in 1742; studied law at the Temple, London, returned and practiced seven years in this county and elsewhere. Janney says that after he had been engaged in a real estate case at Newtown, Mr. Walne was asked, by a Friend, on his return to the city, how it was decided. He replied, "I did the best I could for my client; gained the case for him, and thereby defrauded an honest man of his dues." He then relinquished the law, on the ground that its practice is inconsistent with the principles of Christianity, settled up his business, and returned the fees of unfinished cases. He now became a devout attendant on religious meeting, and afterward a minister among Friends.

Richard Amer,<sup>2</sup> from Berkshire, located two hundred and fifty acres on the Neshaminy, below Hulmeville, but died a few months after his arrival. He brought with him a servant, Stephen Lands, who is not heard of afterward. Henry Paxson, from Bycothouse, Oxfordshire, who located five hundred acres on the Neshaminy, above Hulmeville, lost his wife, two sons, and a brother at sea, by disease, and married the widow of William Plumley, of Northampton, in 1684. He was a man of influence, and a member of assembly. James Dilworth, of Thornley, in Lancashire, arrived with his son William and a servant, in October, 1682, and settled on a thousand acres on the Neshaminy, below Attleborough. Richard Davis came from Wales in November, 1683, with his son David, who married Margaret Evans in March, 1686, and died fifteen days afterward. Richard is supposed to have been the first surgeon in the county.<sup>3</sup> The land taken up by John Scarborough in Middletown came to the possession of his son John, by his father returning to England to

---

<sup>2</sup> His name is not on Holme's map.

<sup>3</sup> There was a "barber," as surgeons were then called, on the Delaware as early as 1638, but it is not known that he lived in the county, or that his practice even extended into it.

fetch his family, but failed to come back.<sup>4</sup> Thomas Stackhouse and his son Thomas were the proprietors of a large tract in the lower part of the township. Richard Thatcher took up one thousand acres, and Ralph Ward and Philip Alford one hundred and twenty-five acres each. Robert Hall, whose name is not on Holme's map, but was one of the earliest settlers, owned a tract that joined Bristol township. Robert Heaton, one of the earliest settlers, and a land-owner on Holme's map, built the first mill in the township. Its exact situation is not known, but it probably stood on the Neshaminy about where Comfort's mill is. He died in 1716.<sup>5</sup> William Paxson's tract extended from near Attleborough back of Oxford. He was a member of assembly in 1701. Among others who were original settlers and land-owners were George and John White, Francis Andrews, and Alexander Giles. Thomas Constable owned a considerable tract in the upper part of the township, bordering on Newtown. John Atkinson arrived in 1699, with a certificate from Lancaster monthly meeting. Thomas Atkinson was an early settler, but probably not until after Holme's map was made.

John Cutler, who made a re-survey of the county in 1702-3, was an early settler in Middletown. He and his brother Edmund came with William Wardle and James Mulineaux, servants, from Woodhouse, in Yorkshire, in 1685, landing at Philadelphia the 31st of October. In 1703 John married Margery, daughter of Cuthbert Hayhurst, of Northampton, and had children, Elizabeth, Mary and Benjamin. He was county-surveyor in 1702; laid out Bristol borough in 1715; was coroner in 1719, and died in 1720. Jane,<sup>6</sup> the wife of his brother Edmund, died 4th month, 9th, 1715. Among the earliest settlers who came with children were: Nicholas and Jane Walne, three, Thomas and Agnes Croasdale, six, Robert and Elizabeth Hall, two, James and Ann Dilworth, one, William and Mary Paxson, one, James and Jane Paxson, two, Edmund and Isabel Cutler, three, James and Mary Radcliff, four, Jonathan and Anne Scaife, two, Robert and Alice Heaton, five, Martin and Ann Wildman, with six children. John Eastburn came from the parish of Bingley, county of York, with a certificate from Bradley meeting, dated July 31st, 1684. Johannes Searl was there before 1725, from whose house a road was laid out that year to the road

---

<sup>4</sup> A further account of John Scarborough will be found in a previous chapter.

<sup>5</sup> He had one thousand and eighty-eight acres surveyed to him in Middletown.

<sup>6</sup> Her name is given both as Jane and Isabel.

leading to Bristol. Before 1700 Thomas Musgrove owned five hundred acres in the township, patented to Hannah Price, and afterward came into the possession of Thomas Jenks.

We are enabled to trace the descent of several of the present families of long-standing, in Middletown, with greater minuteness than the foregoing. The Buntings were among the earliest settlers. In 1689 Job married Rachel Baker, and starting from this couple the descent is traced, in the male line, through Samuel, born 1692, married Priscilla Burgess, in 1716, Samuel second, born 1718, married in 1740, William born 1745, married Margery Woolston in 1771, William married Mary W. Blakey in 1824, parents of Blakey Bunting. Jonathan Bunting, from a collateral branch, is the sixth in descent from the first Job Bunting. In the maternal line they descend from John Sotcher and Mary Lofty, the maternal ancestor of the Taylors and Blakeys. Thomas Yardley, who married Susan Brown in 1785, had the Sotcher and Lofty blood from both lines, through the Kirkbrides and the Staecs in the paternal, and the Clarks, the Worrells and the Browns in the maternal.

The Croasdales are descended from Ezra and Ann, who married in 1687, through, Jeremiah, Robert, and Robert second, on the paternal side, and on the maternal from William, son of James and Jane Paxson; born 1633, came to America in 1682, and married Mary Packingham. Robert M. Croasdale, deceased, in the female line, was descended through the Watsons, Richardsons, Prestons, etc.

The maternal ancestors of Isaiah Watson trace their descent back to William and Margaret Cooper. Blakey, the family name of the maternal side, first appears in William Blakey, about 1703; and about the same period the Watsons come upon the stage in the person of Thomas Watson the progenitor of those who bear that name in Middletown.

Thomas Janney is the sixth in descent from the first Thomas and his wife Margaret, who came from Cheshire, England, in 1683, through the families of Hough, Mitchell, Briggs, Penquite, Harding, Carr, Croasdale, and Buckman.

Simon Gillam is the great-grandson of Lucas Gillam, (who was a grandson of Anna Paxson, and descended from James and Jane Paxson,) who married Ann Dungan in 1748. On the maternal side the male line runs back through five generations of Woolstons, to John, who married Hannah Cooper in 1681. Jonathan Woolston married Sarah Pearson, of Burlington, New Jersey, in 1712, and is



thought to have been the first of the name who came to Middletown. Joshua Woolston, so well known in the lower and middle sections of the county, was the fifth in descent from John and Hannah. His mother, a Richardson, married Joshua Woolston, in 1786, who could trace his descent back to William and Mary Paxson, the common progenitors of many families of this county.<sup>7</sup>

In tracing the descent of families in the lower end of the county we find great commingling of blood. Several of them start from a common ancestor, on one side or the other, and sometimes both, and when one or two generations removed they commenced to intermarry and continued it. Thus we find John and Mary Sotcher, and William and Margaret Cooper, the common ancestors of the families of Bunting, Blakey, Taylor, Yardley, Croasdale, Knowles, Swain, Buzby, Watson, Knight, Wills, Dennis, Burton, Warner, Stapler, Gillam, Kirkbride, Palmer, Jenks, Woolston, Griscom, Satterthwaite, Gummere, Paxson, and Deacon. These families have extensively intermarried.

Pierson Mitchell comes of the blood of the Piersons, the Stackhouses, the Walnes, and the Hestons, and is the fifth in descent from Henry Mitchell.

William Huddleston was an early settler where Attleborough stands, his land extending north of the village. He was a shoemaker by trade and lived in a log house back from the road, on the lot now owned by Absalom Mitchener. The house was on the side of a hill, near a spring. In moderate weather he worked with the south door open to give him light, as he had no glass in the windows, but bits of parchment instead. Doctor Huddleston, of Norristown, was his descendant, but the family has run out in this county.<sup>8</sup>

Abraham and Christian Vanhorne, Hollanders, took up land on the south side of the Buck road, parts of it within the limits of Attleborough, but the time is not known, who lived in a small log house in the middle of their tract. It is told of one of the brothers, that on one occasion, while he was gone to mill, his family went to bed leaving a candle burning upon the bureau, and that on his re-

---

<sup>7</sup> Among them are the families of Jenks, Croasdale, Palmer, Briggs, Knight, Wills, Stackhouse, and Carr, besides those already mentioned. Mahlon Stacy, the pioneer miller of West Jersey, was ancestor to the Bucks county families of Taylor, Yardley, Croasdale, Stapler, Eastburn, and Warner.

<sup>8</sup> Possibly he was the William Huddleston who married a daughter of William Cooper, of Buckingham, before 1709.

turn he found his dwelling in flames, which was destroyed, and with difficulty he rescued his wife and children. Gilbert Hicks came from Long Island, bought forty acres of land at Four Lanes Ends, and built the house, now owned by James Flowers, at the south-east corner of the cross-roads, in 1763. He was a "loyalist" in the Revolution, and fled to the British army.<sup>9</sup>

Joseph Richardson, the great-grandfather of the late Joshua Richardson, settled at Attleborough as early as 1730, and about six years afterwards he bought the land of the Vanhornes. At his death he paid quit-rent to Penn's agent for over twelve hundred acres in Middletown, and North and Southampton, only two hundred of which remained in the family at the death of Joshua, the homestead tract at Attleborough. He married a daughter of William Paxson in 1732, and had six children; Joshua, born November 22d, 1733; Mary, July 25th, 1735; William, October 3d, 1737; Rachel, May 29th, 1739; Rebecca, March 27th, 1742, and Ruth, October 31st, 1748.



JENKS' COAT-OF-ARMS.

The Jenkses are Welsh, and the genealogy of the family can be traced from the year 900 down to 1669, when it becomes somewhat obscure. The arms, which have long been in possession of the family at Wolverton, England, descendants of Sir George, to whom they were confirmed by Queen Elizabeth, in 1582, are supposed to have been granted soon after the time of William the Conqueror, for bravery on the field of battle.<sup>10</sup> The first progenitor of the family in America was Thomas, son of Thomas Jenks, born in Wales in December or January, 1699. When a child he came to Pennsylvania, with his mother, Susan Jenks, who settled in Wrightstown, and married Benjamin Wiggins,<sup>11</sup> of Buckingham, by whom she had a son, born in 1709. She died while he was young, and was buried at Wrightstown meeting. Thomas Jenks was brought up a farmer, joined the

<sup>9</sup> A further account of Gilbert Hicks will be found elsewhere.

<sup>10</sup> The confirmation in the patent describes them as "Argent, three Boars Heades Coupee, and Cheefe indented sables, with this crest or cognizance, a Lione rampant, with a Boar's Heade in his pames," as copied from the records in the college of arms, London, in 1832.

<sup>11</sup> The Wigginses came from New England.

Friends in 1723, married Mercy Wildman, of Middletown, in 1731, and afterwards removed to that township, where he spent his life. He bought six hundred acres south-east of Newtown, on which he erected his homestead, which he called Jenks' hall, and built a fulling-mill on Core creek that runs through the premises, several years before 1742. He led an active business life, lived respected, and died the 4th of May, 1797, at the good old age of ninety-seven. He was small in stature, but sprightly, temperate in his habits, and of great physical vigor. At the age of ninety he walked fifty miles in a week, and at ninety-two his eye-sight and hearing were both remarkably good. He had lived to see the wilderness and haunts of wild beasts become the seats of polished life.

Thomas Jenks left three sons and three daughters: Mary, Elizabeth, Ann, John, Thomas and Joseph, who married into the families of Wier, Richardson, Pierson, Twining, and Watson. His son Thomas, a man of ability and commanding person, became prominent. He had a taste for politics, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1790, and was afterwards elected to the senate, of which he was a member at his death. The descendants of Thomas Jenks, the elder, are very numerous and found in various parts, in and out of the state, although few of the name are now in Bucks county. We have not the space nor time to trace them, for their name is almost legion. Among the families of the present and past generations, with which they have allied themselves by marriage, in addition to those already named, can be mentioned, Kennedy, of New York, Story, Carlisle, Fell, Dixson, Watson, Trimble, Murray, Snyder (governor of Pennsylvania), Gillingham, Hutchinson, Justice, Collins, of New York, Kirkbride, Stockton, of New Jersey, Canby, Brown, Elsegood, Davis, Yardley, Newbold, Morris, Earl, Handy, Robbins, Ramsey (governor of Minnesota), Martin, Randolph, etc. Doctor Phineas Jenks, and Michael H. Jenks, of Newtown, deceased, were descendants of Thomas, the elder.

The story of "Lady Jenks," as written in Watson's Annals, has been too closely associated with the family of that name in Middletown to be passed in silence. The allegation of Watson is, that when Thomas Penn came to this country he was accompanied by "a person of show and display called Lady Jenks," who passed her time in the then wilds of Bucks county; that her beauty and accomplishments gave her notoriety; that she rode with him at fox-hunting



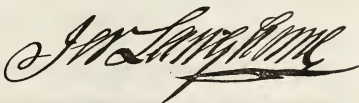
and at the famous "Indian walk," and that it was well understood she was the mother of Thomas Jenks, of Middletown. Watson gives "old Samuel Preston" as authority for this story, but adds that it was afterwards confirmed by others. This piece of Watson's gossip and scandal must stand upon its own merits, if it stands at all. Let the voice of History be heard in the case. Susan Jenks, a widow, came to America with her young son, Thomas, (born in 1700,) married Benjamin Wiggins, of Buckingham, in 1708 or 1709, died a few years afterward, and was buried at Wrightstown. Thomas Penn was born in 1703 or 1704, about the time Susan Jenks came to this country, which would make him three or four years younger than his reputed son. As Penn did not come to America until 1732, several years after Susan Jenks was dead, he could not have brought her with him; and as he was not at the "Indian walk" in 1737, she could not have accompanied him, living or dead. These simple facts, which are susceptible of proof from family and church records, are sufficient to disprove the romantic story of Watson. A story so idle is not worthy of investigation. "Lady Jenks" may be set down as an historic myth, made out of the whole cloth. The only foundation for a story of this kind is the alleged *liaison* of William Penn, jr., with a young lady of Bucks county, when here in 1703. Of this James Logan writes: "'Tis a pity his wife came not with him, for her presence would have confined him within bounds he was not too regular in observing."

The Carters trace their descent to William Carter, who settled in Philadelphia, but located six hundred acres in this county, east of the Neshaminy, near Hulmeville, on a deed given to him by Penn before he left England. Carter was an alderman of the city, and was elected mayor in 1711. On the expiration of his term of office he removed to his tract in Middletown, where he spent the remainder of his days. He has numerous descendants in this county, and in Byberry. The family is in possession of an old clock that has belonged to it since 1711.

The Middletown meeting, next to Falls, is the oldest in the county. Meetings for worship were first held at the houses of Nicholas Walne, John Otter and Robert Hall, 1682. The first monthly meeting was held at Walne's December 1st, 1684, and the next at Hall's, where Friends were to bring the dates of their births and marriages. They met sometimes at widow Hayhurst's, who lived across the Neshaminy in Northampton. Nicholas Walne and

Thomas Atkinson were the first delegates from Middletown to the yearly meeting, September 2d, 1684. The meeting was called Neshaminy until 1706. The first meeting-house was built by Thomas Stackhouse in 1690, at a cost of £26. 19s. 5d., and £10 additional for a stable. One light of glass was put in each lower window in 1698, muslin or oiled paper being probably used in the others. Martin Wildman was appointed to clean the house and make fires at an annual salary of twenty shillings for the first year, and six shillings additional for the next. The first marriage recorded is that of Henry Paxson, whose wife died at sea, to Margery Plumley, March 8th, 1684. There were only forty-seven marriages from 1684 to 1700, less than three a year,<sup>12</sup> evidence that the battle of life was too hard to allow much indulgence in matrimony. In the first fifty years there were three hundred and fifty-nine births in the bounds of the meeting, the earliest a son of James and Jane Paxson, born July, 1683, and thirty deaths to 1731. The sixth person buried at Middletown was Susannah, daughter of John and Jane Naylor, who died September 27th, 1699. The quarterly meetings at Falls and Middletown were the only ones in the county, and they were held alternately at each place, until 1722 when a third was held at Wrightstown. The Friends at Middletown brought certificates from the monthly meetings of Settle, Coleshill, in Bucks, Lancaster, Westminster, Brighouse, in York, etc., etc.

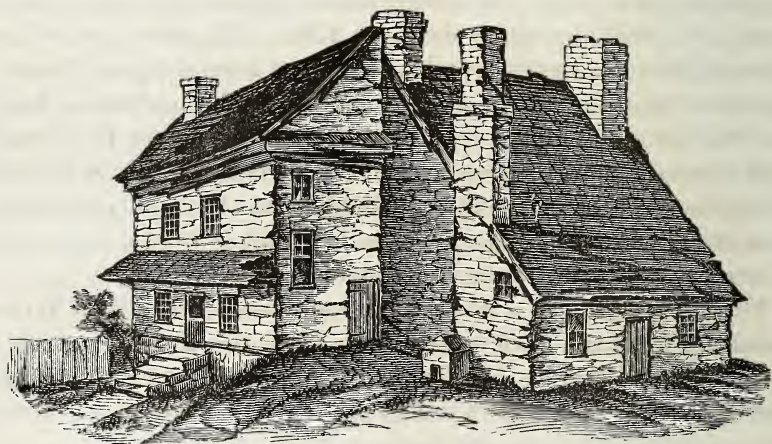
Thomas Langhorne, a minister among Friends, came from Westmoreland, England, with a certificate from the Kendall monthly meeting, and settled in Middletown in 1684. He took up a large tract below Attleborough running to Neshaminy. He died in 1687. His son Jeremiah became chief-justice of the province, was a man of mark and note, and died October 11th, 1742. He was a large land-owner.



His homestead tract, on the Durham road below Attleborough, contained eight hundred acres and was known as Langhorne park. He owned two thousand acres in Warwick and New Britain townships, purchased of the Free Society of Traders, two thousand acres

<sup>12</sup> Among the earliest marriages in Middletown were: Henry Baker to Mary Radcliff, 1st month, 7th, 1692; Edmund Bennett to Elizabeth Potts, 1st month, 8th, 1685; Walter Bridgman to Blanch Constable, 1st month, 5th, 1686; John Otter to Mary Blinston, 2d month, 7th, 1686; Abraham Wharley to Damarias Walley, 6th month, 8th, 1687; Thomas Stackhouse to Grace Heaton, 5th month, 5th, 1688; William Croasdale to Elizabeth Hayhurst, 6th month, 12th, 1689.

at Perkaspie, and a large tract on the Monockasy, now in Lehigh, but then in Bucks county. In his will, dated May 16th, 1742, he made liberal provision for his negroes, of whom he owned a number. Those twenty-four years of age were manumitted, and others were to be set free on arriving at that age. A few received especial marks of his favor. Joe, Cudjo, and London were to live at the park until his nephew, Thomas Biles, to whom it was left, came of age, with the use of the necessary stock, at a rent of £30 per annum, and they were to support all the women and children on the place. Joe and Cudjo were given life estates in certain lands in Warwick township after they left the park. Langhorne directed houses to be built for some of his negroes, with fifty acres and stock allotted to each, during their lives. He was careful to specify that the negroes should work for their support.



MANSION OF JEREMIAH LANGHORNE.

The Langhorne mansion stood on the site of the dwelling of Charles Osborn, two miles above Hulmeville. The old road from Philadelphia to Trenton, crossing the Neshaminy just above Hulmeville, made a sweep around by the Langhorne house, and thence on to Trenton via Attleborough. The part of the road from Neshaminy to Attleborough was probably vacated when the Durham road was opened down to Bristol. The park embraced the farms of Charles Osmond, George Ambler, and Caleb N. Taylor, and probably others. The mansion was built with two wings. The furniture in the parlor in the west end, in the chamber overhead, and in the closet adjoining, was not to be removed,



but to pass with the estate as an heir-loom. In 1794 four hundred and fifty-two and a half acres of the park were sold to Henry Drinker, Samuel Smith, and Thomas Fisher. The part unsold, two hundred and eighty-five acres, was called "Guinea." About one hundred and fifty acres in the south-west corner of the tract were enclosed by a stone wall, but it has long been removed to build stone fence. On the top the stones were set on edge. Fiddler Bill, the last of the Langhorne slaves, lived some time among the ruins of an old house on the premises, but was finally taken to the alms-house, where he died.

The villages of Middletown are Attleborough, Hulmeville and Oxford Valley, all post villages. Attleborough, the oldest and largest of the three, is situated at the intersection of the Durham and Philadelphia and Trenton roads, four miles south-east of Newtown, and seven from Bristol. The latter road branches just south of the village, one leading to the city via Feasterville, while the other crosses the Neshaminy at Oregon, and runs via the Trap tavern to meet the Bustleton pike. A third important road, that from Yardleyville, falling into the Durham road at the upper end of the village, afforded the earliest outlet for the inhabitants of Lower Makefield to Philadelphia.<sup>13</sup> Attleborough, built at the crossing and intersection of these roads, was an important point in the lower section of the county at an early day. It was called Four Lanes Ends for many years, and within the present generation, and no doubt so named because of several roads meeting there. When the present name, Attleborough, was given to it is not known. In all old documents, where the name is met with, it is written "Attlebury," which we believe to be the correct spelling. The village is built upon a broad plateau, from which there is a fine view on all sides, and is approached on the north and south up a considerable rise, on the two other sides the ground falling off more gradually. It contains a number of handsome dwellings, two Friends' meeting-houses, a Methodist church, and a tavern. The books of the library, one of the earliest in the lower end of the county, were sold a few years ago because it failed to receive the proper public support. The Philadelphia and Bound Brook railroad runs at the foot of Langhorne's hill, less than a mile south of the village. At the foot of the hill to the north of the village is a public drinking-fountain dedicated to "Faith, Hope, and Charity."

---

<sup>13</sup> Opened in 1721.

As we have already remarked, Christian and Abraham Vanhorne and William Huddleston were among the earliest settlers in the township about where Attleborough stands. About 1730-35 Joseph Richardson opened a store in the west end of the building now the tavern, then a small hipped-roof brick and stone house, where he kept until 1738. He then erected the stone house on the south-west corner, where the late Joshua Richardson lived and died, where he opened a store in the south-east room. The goods were brought by boat to Bristol, and then hauled up the Durham road to Attleborough. This store commanded a large country trade. The new dwelling was a costly and fine house in its day. It is related that when partly finished Mr. R. took a friend to look at it. As he was about to go away without saying anything, Mr. R. ventured to remark: "Thee does not say what thee thinks about it;" to which the friend replied, "all I have to say is, take care thee does not get to the bottom of thy purse, before thee gets to the top of thy house." Mr. Richardson died in 1772, the owner of a large landed estate. The brick house, on the south-east corner, was built by Gilbert Hicks in 1763. After his flight it was sold, with the forty acres of land attached, to William Goforth. During the Revolution<sup>14</sup> the house was used as an hospital, and about an hundred and fifty dead bodies were buried in the lot opposite Joseph Stackhouse's, then a common. The ground was frozen so hard that the graves could not be digged of proper depth, and when spring opened the stench was so great the lot had to be filled up. In 1783 a tract on the east side of the village was laid off in building lots, one hundred in all, and streets projected through it. It was called "Washington square," and lots were donated to the three denominations of Baptist, Episcopalian, and Presbyterian. Among the streets were Lamb, Montgomery, Macpherson, MacDougall and Willett, with a few alleys. The hopes of the projectors were never realized, and "Washington square" is now principally occupied by negroes.

Attleborough is the seat of an high school, established over forty years ago, and is now in successful operation under the name of Bellevue Institute. The movement that originated this institution was known as the "Middletown boarding-school association," and the first recorded meeting was held July 10th, 1834, when steps were taken toward the erection of a suitable building. Lots were bought in August of Henry Atherton, Walter M. Bateman, and C. N.

---

P robably in the winter of 1776-77.

Richardson, which cost \$450. The carpenter work was done by Thomas Baker and Thomas Blakey, of Attleborough, the mason work by Evan Groom and Hazel Scott, of Southampton, for sixty-two cents a perch, and the brick work by Gillingham and Small, of Bristol, for three dollars per thousand. The dimensions of the building are seventy by fifty feet, and three stories high. The view from the top is very fine, over a beautifully variegated and richly cultivated country. The school was incorporated by the legislature in 1835. In 1837 an effort was made to get an appropriation of \$2,000 from the state to the "trustees of the Middletown school association," but it failed, because in former years the Newtown academy had received \$4,000. Before 1862 the school was known as the Attleborough academy, although called "Minerva seminary" on the books. The property was sold by the sheriff in 1846, and bought by four of the shareholders, who had claims against it for \$3,000. They sold it to Israel J. Graham in 1862, who re-established the school, and called it Bellevue Institute, the name it now bears. It was bought in 1867 by William T. Seal, the present owner. Among the pupils taught at this institution in former times were, John Price Wetherill, Doctor Samuel Wetherill, and Samuel J. Randall. The high-school building was erected mainly through the exertions and influence of Mr. Myers, an intelligent gentleman who settled in the township a few years before. A post-office was established there in 1805, and Robert Croasdale appointed the first postmaster. The population of Attleborough is less than five hundred.

Hulmeville is built on the left bank of the Neshaminy, where the road from Trenton to Philadelphia intersects that from Newtown to Bristol. The principal part of the village is situated on high ground, a little removed from the creek. It takes its name from John Hulme, who settled there in 1795, and purchased the site of the village and a large tract adjoining, with water-power. There was then but one dwelling, but in the next fifteen years it had grown to be a place of thirty dwellings, besides stores, work-shops, and mills, and a stone bridge across the Neshaminy. Mr. Hulme brought up his sons to practical and mechanical pursuits, and had them settled around him. For several years he would not allow a public house to be opened in the village, but entertained travelers at his own residence. When the growth of the town forced him to change his policy, he built a tavern, but prohibited the opening of a bar. In the autumn of 1809, Josiah Quincy, of Boston, with his family, on



his way to Washington to attend Congress, stopped over night at Hulmeville, and were entertained by Mr. Hulme. Mrs. Quincy made a flattering notice of Mr. Hulme in her journal, and afterward spoke of him as one of the most practical philosophers she had ever met, and that "his virtues proved him truly wise." Mr. Hulme rose from poverty to wealth and influence by the force of his own character. He became one of the most respected men in the county, was several times elected to the legislature, was the first president of the Farmers' bank of Bucks county, and held other positions of honor and trust. He died in 1817.

According to Holme's map the site of Hulmeville was covered by Penn's grant to Henry Paulin, Henry Paxson, and William Carter. The original name was Milford, derived from "mill-ford," the mill the ford across the Neshaminy, the first erected on that stream and by driven by its waters. The mill, of stone, built prior to 1725, stood just below the wing-wall of the present bridge. A plaster-mill was connected with it, and subsequently a woolen-mill. The erection of the dam across the stream prevented shad running up which greatly offended the Holland settlers of North and Southampton who made several attempts to tear it away. The town site was first laid out into building lots in 1799, and again in 1803. Its incorporation into a borough, in 1872, gave it an impetus forward, and since then the improvements have been quite rapid. Among the industrial establishments of Hulmeville are a cotton factory, erected in 1831, two years after the old woolen factory and grist and merchant-mills were burned, where one thousand pounds of cotton yarn are turned out daily, a grist-mill, and large weaving shop and coverlet factory, and the customary mechanics. In the village there are two churches, the Episcopal, founded in 1831, and Methodist, in 1844, a large public and a private school, lodges of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and Good Templars, Young Mens' Christian association, two Building associations, Fire Insurance company, organized in 1842, a manufacturing company, etc. Johnson's building contains a handsome hall that will seat three hundred and fifty persons, with stage, drop curtain, etc. The bridge across the Neshaminy, four hundred and twenty-five feet long, was re-built after the freshet of 1865, and is said to be highest bridge spanning the stream. Three stages connect with the Philadelphia and Trenton railroad, and the Philadelphia and Bound Brook railroad passes within a mile of the village. Beechwood cemetery, a handsomely laid out burial

place, is located on the brow of the hill on the south bank of the Neshaminy.

Grace Episcopal church, Hulmeville, was formerly a mission station of St. James' church, Bristol. A Sunday school was organized about 1826, and occasional service was held in the old school-house. A subscription to raise funds for "an Episcopal church edifice" was started July 18th, 1831, naming George Harrison, G. W. Rue, and William Johnson trustees. The principal subscribers were Reverend George W. Ridgeley, George Harrison, Elizabeth and Hannah Gill, and Esther Rodman, each one hundred dollars, besides many others of fifty dollars, and less. The building was commenced September 16th, 1831, and finished October 21st, same year, a plain stone structure sixty by forty feet. It was consecrated July 3d, 1837. In 1866 the church was remodeled and enlarged, and a two-story Sunday school-room erected in the rear. A tower was added to the church the following year. The cost of the improvements was about four thousand dollars. A post-office was established at Hulmeville in 1809, and Isaac Hulme appointed the first postmaster.

The third village of Middletown is Oxford Valley, a place of twenty-five families, situated at the intersection of the roads leading from Bristol to Dolington, and from Attleborough to Trenton, on the south side of Edge hill. It was originally settled by the Watsons, who owned a large tract of land around it, but all except one of the name have long disappeared and their broad acres have fallen into other hands. The ancient name was Oxford, supposed to have been so called from a primitive-looking ox on the tavern sign, and a bad ford over the creek that runs through the place. When the post-office was established in 1844, the hamlet was called Oxford Valley. Of late years there has been considerable improvement, and a number of new buildings erected. Two of the old houses, one hundred and fifty years old, are still standing. Among the buildings there are a school-house, church, public hall and a mill. This locality, or near it, was probably "Honey hill," the original home of the Watsons.

The excellent water privileges along the Neshaminy led to the early erection of mills. There was a mill in the township as early as about 1703, but its location is unknown, although it is probable that the ruins of the mill on the farm of Moses Knight, a mile below Attleborough, are the remains of it. Heaton's was one of the earliest mills on this stream, and it is supposed to have stood on or about

the site of Vansant's mill. Timothy Roberts owned a flour mill on the Neshaminy some years before the middle of the last century, and in 1749 it belonged to Stephen Williams. Williams had a wharf and store-house at Margaret Johnson's landing on the creek, whither he hauled flour to be shipped in boats or flats. In dry times the people of Bristol hauled their corn to this mill to be ground.<sup>15</sup> Mitchell's mill, on the Neshaminy opposite Oregon, then called Comfort's ford, was an early one, and re-built in 1795. William Rodman re-built Growden's mill<sup>16</sup> in 1764. Jesse Comfort's mill at Bridgetown, between Newtown and Attleborough, ranks among the old mills in the lower end of the county, having been built about 1731 or 1732.

Middletown was well provided with local roads at an early day, which were increased according to the wants of her inhabitants. In 1712 a road was laid out from John Wildman's to the Durham road. The King's highway, from Attleborough to Scott's ford, on Poquessing, was widened to fifty feet in 1753. There was a jury on it in December, 1748, probably to re-lay and straighten it. In 1795 the court was asked to straighten it from the falls to the Neshaminy via Attleborough. A road from Yardley's ferry, to the bridge over the Neshaminy, was laid out in 1767, but probably it was only the re-laying and straightening of the road already running between these points. The old road from Philadelphia to New York via Kirkbride's ferry on the Delaware passed through Hulmeville, crossing the Neshaminy at Galloway's ford, and by Attleborough and Oxford Valley. In 1749 a road fifty feet wide and used as a stage road was laid out from the Chicken's-foot, half a mile above Fallsington, through Hulmeville and across Neshaminy to the Bristol pike at Andalusia. It shortened the road between Philadelphia and New York about four miles. What is now Main street, Hulmeville, was laid out in 1799. The bridge across Neshaminy was built soon after the road was laid out from Chicken's-foot in 1794. Several roads concentrated at Hulmeville in early times. On the eastern edge of the borough, near the Methodist church, was a deposit of iron ore quite extensively worked a hundred years ago by a Philadelphia company, whither it was shipped and smelted.

Among the natives of this township, who gained prominence in

<sup>15</sup> Neither the location of the mill, nor the wharf and landing, are known. Galloway's ford was between Oregon und Hulmeville.

<sup>16</sup> On the Neshaminy.



the world, was Peter Péterson Vanhorné, a son of one of the two Hollanders of that name who settled near Attleborough. He became a noted Baptist minister. He was born August 24th, 1719, and bred and educated a Lutheran, but embraced the principles of the Baptists, and was baptised September 6th, 1741, ordained pastor at Pennypack June 18th, 1747, removed to Pemberton, New Jersey, in 1763, and to Cape May in 1770. He returned twice to Pennypack, and was pastor at Dividing Ridge and Salem in 1789. He married Margaret Marshall, and had eight children. His eldest son, William, was pastor at Southampton, and a chaplain in the Revolutionary army.

In 1825 Arnold Myers, a gentleman from London, bought the old Simon Gillam farm in Middletown and settled there. He was a cultivated and scholarly man. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits at Naples and Trieste, where he was "agent for Lloyds" several years, married in Antwerp, and after residing there a considerable time came to the United States. His son Leonard Myers, several years member of Congress from Philadelphia, was born in Middletown. Mardon Wilson, who was born in Byberry in 1789, and died near Wilmington, Delaware, in 1874, spent the greater part of his life in Middletown, carrying on milling at the Neshaminy crossing, on the road from Attleborough to the Buck tavern. He was a man of ability, integrity and energy, and an advocate of all the reforms of the day.

In 1742 there were about one hundred taxables in the township, of whom seventeen were single men. William Paxson and John Praul were overseers of the poor, the poor-rate being two pence per pound, and six shillings a head for single men. The amount of poor tax collected that year was £21. 2s. 6d. In 1760 the taxables had increased to one hundred and thirty-one, and there were one hundred and twenty-two in 1762, a slight falling off. In 1784 the population of Middletown was six hundred and ninety-eight whites and forty-three blacks, and one hundred and twenty-four dwellings. It was 1,663 in 1810; 1,891 in 1820; 2,178 in 1830, and 424 taxables; 2,124 in 1840; 2,223 in 1850; 2,265 in 1860, and 2,360 in 1870, of whom 122 were foreign-born.

Among the accidents recorded in this township was that which happened to Robert Skirm and wife, in April, 1809, on their way to Philadelphia. In crossing Mitchell's bridge over the Neshaminy, the horse leaped over the railing, killing Mr. Skirm and badly in-

juring his wife. Among the deaths of aged persons in this century, in Middletown, was Sarah Carey, relict of Samuel Carey, June 7th, 1808, in her ninetieth year.

On rising ground near the Neshaminy, and on the farm formerly the property of Doctor Shippen, and now called Farley, is the old Williamson burying-ground, where lie many of the descendants of ancient Duncan Williamson, who settled in Bensalem years before William Penn landed on the Delaware.

Middletown, like the other townships of the group of 1692, is devoted to agriculture, and her intelligent farmers live in independence on their well-cultivated farms. The Neshaminy and its tributaries water her fertile acres, which slope gradually to receive the warm rays of the southern sun.





## CHAPTER XII.

---

WILLIAM PENN RETURNS TO PENNSYLVANIA AND LIVES IN BUCKS COUNTY.—RE-SURVEY.

---

1699 TO 1702.

---

Penn sails for Pennsylvania.—James Logan.—Penn and family live at Pennsbury.—Expenses moderate.—Butter from Rhode Island.—Ale, beer, wine.—Tea and coffee.—The Swedes furnish pork and shad.—Servants employed.—John Sotcher, Mary Lofty, Ralph, Nicholas, et al.—Method of traveling.—His barge.—Articles of dress.—Domestic life.—Marriages at Pennsbury.—Arrangements to return to England.—Great Indian council.—Indians explain their idea of God.—Penn and family sail for London.—Pennsbury left in charge of John Sotcher and wife.—Their descendants.—Lord Cornbury.—William Penn, jr.—Pennsbury house.—Unhealthy years.—Cutler's re-surveys.

WILLIAM PENN, accompanied by his wife, his daughter Letitia, and James Logan, his private secretary, sailed from England, on his second visit to Pennsylvania, the 3d of September, 1699. The vessel arrived at Philadelphia the 10th of December, when, after tarrying in the city a few days, Penn and his family proceeded to the manor house, not yet finished, in Falls township. There they made their home during their stay in Pennsylvania. Logan remained at Philadelphia to attend to public affairs and look after the interests of the Proprietary.



James Logan, who was destined to play an important part in the early history of the province, was the son of Patrick Logan, of Lurgan, Ireland, and descended of Scotch ancestry. His father was educated for the church, but joining the Friends his son followed his footsteps. He was a good Latin, Greek and Hebrew scholar at thirteen, instructed himself in mathematics at sixteen, and at nineteen he was familiar with French, Italian and Spanish. He was pre-eminent as a man of learning, and his leisure time was devoted to the sciences. He was a friend to the Indians, a true patriot, and a benefactor to Pennsylvania. He held several public offices, including chief-justice, and he managed the affairs of the province with great fidelity and good judgment. His gift of eight hundred acres of land in this county to the Loganian library company of Philadelphia was more valuable at that day than Astor's to New York. He died at Stenton, near Germantown, October 31st, 1751, in his seventy-seventh year.

While the Proprietary and his family lived at Pennsbury, they were well supplied with the good things of life. There was good cheer at the manorial mansion for all comers. The steward bought flour by the ton, molasses by the hogshead, sherry and canary wines by the dozen, cranberries by the bushel, and cider and olives by the barrel. The candles came from Boston, and butter from Rhode Island. The cellar was stocked with several kinds of spirituous and malt liquors—beer, cider, sherry, Madeira, Canary and claret. In 1681, the year before his first visit to Pennsylvania, he wrote to James Harrison: "By East goes some wine and strong beer. Let the beer be sold; of the wine, some may be kept for me, especially sack, or such like, which will be better for age." He bought a little brandy or rum for the Indians, on the occasion of a treaty or official visit. Small-beer was brewed at Pennsbury, and now and then a "runnel of ale" was fetched from Philadelphia. There was an orchard on the premises, and cider was made for family use. Penn was temperate in all his habits. He was the especial enemy of tobacco, and we know of his expending but ten pence for the weed while at Pennsbury, probably for an Indian visitor. His expenditures were not extravagant for a gentleman of his rank, his whole expenses for the two years he lived there being but £2,049, Pennsylvania currency. While he lived in elegance, he maintained his own maxim, that "extravagance destroys hospitality and wrongs the poor." He practiced a wise economy in all things.

Although tea and coffee were not in general use in the beginning of the last century, the family at the manor indulged in these luxuries, sometimes sending to New York to get them. The Swedes at Philadelphia supplied Penn with smoked venison, pork, shad, and beef, and the beef at Pennsbury was roasted in a "dog-wheel,"<sup>1</sup> at least so wrote good Hannah Penn. August 6th, 1700, William Penn writes James Logan to send "a flitch of our bacon, chocolate, a cask of middling flour, and some coffee berries, four pounds. Some flat and deep earthen pans for milk and bacon, a cask of Indian meal. Search for an ordinary side saddle and pillion, and some coarse linen for towels." In September he again writes: "We want rum here, having not a quarter of a pint in the house among so many workmen; best, in bottles sealed down, or it may be drawn and mixed." The great founder knew how to prevent interlopers poaching on the contents of his bottles. Hannah Penn wants "Betty Webb," who appears to have had charge of the town house, to send her "two mops to wash house with, four silver salts, and the two handle porringer," besides "the piece of dried beef." The leaden tank at the top of the house and the pipes gave great trouble, and Penn writes to Logan, "to send up Cornelius Empson's man speedily if he has tools to mend them, for the house suffers in great rains."

A number of servants were employed at Pennsbury to keep up the state the Proprietary found it necessary to maintain, but we have only been able to learn the names of some of them. James Harrison was the chief steward, and trusted friend of Penn, from 1682 to his death, in 1687. At the close of 1684, Penn sent from England four servants, a gardener, and three carpenters, one of the latter probably being Henry Gibbs, who was buried at the "Point," November 9th, 1685. Next in importance to Harrison was John Sotcher, who filled his place after his death, and Mary Lofty, the housekeeper. The gardener was Ralph, who died in 1685, and was succeeded by Nicholas, but his place was afterward filled by another sent out from England, who received his passage and £30 in money, and sixty acres of land at the end of three years. He was to train a man and a boy. At the same time came out a Dutch joiner and a carpenter. Among the gardeners was a Scotchman, recommended as "a rare artist," and Hugh Sharp, who received thirty shillings a week while Penn was at Pennsbury. Penn directed that the Scotch-

---

<sup>1</sup> A wheel in a box, turned by a dog.

man should have three men under him, and that if he cannot agree with the old gardener, Ralph, he is to leave to the latter's charge the upper gardens and court yards, and to take charge of the lower grounds himself. In 1700 Penn's coachman was a negro, named John. Among other employèes of the manor house were Ann Nichols, the cook, Robert Beekman, man-servant, Dorathy Mullers, a German maid, Dorcas, a *negrine*, Howman, a ranger, who in 1688 was complained of "for killing ye said Luke Watson's hogg's," James Reed, servant, Ellis Jones and wife Jane, with children Barbara, Dorathy, Mary and Jane, who came from Wales in 1682, and took up a tract of land near the present village of Bridgewater, Jack, a negro, probably a cook, whose wife, Parthena, was sold to Barbadoes, because Hannah Penn doubts her honesty, otherwise she would have her up at Pennsbury "to help about washing." There was a "Captain Hans," with whom Penn had a difficulty, which had been "adjusted" and he "stays."

In the fall of 1701 Penn got a new hand, and writes Logan that he can "neither plow nor mow," is good-natured, but swears—a heinous offense with the great founder. Hugh was steward while John Sotcher was in England in 1702, and Peter was assistant gardener, at £30 per annum. Between Penn's first and second visits some negroes had been purchased for him, and placed at Pennsbury as laborers. "Old Sam" was a favorite negro, and "Sue" was probably his wife. In April, 1703, Penn purchased two servants in England, of Randall Janney, one a carpenter, the other a husbandman, and sent them to Pennsbury. About the same time he sent over Yaff, "to be free after four years faithful service," and Joshua Cheeseman, an indentured apprentice, for two years. Penn loved him because he was "a sober, steady young man, and will not trifle away his time," and had he returned to Pennsylvania, Joshua was to have been made house steward. Logan was advised that he should "be kept close to Pennsbury." We learn that old Peter died in August, 1702, and Hugh was married that fall, and left as soon as his place could be filled, that one W. Goot left in the summer, and Barnes "was good for nothing." The "distemper" prevailed that fall, and Logan writes Penn they were short of hands. One, named Charles, left before his time was up.<sup>2</sup> Stephen Gould,

<sup>2</sup> The *Gentleman's Magazine*, of a forgotten date, contains the following: "Died at Philadelphia in 1809, in her one hundred and ninth year, Susannah Warden, formerly wife of Virgil Warden, one of the house servants of the great William Penn.



whose mother was a Penn, was clerk to the governor, and is spoken of as "an ingenious lad, a good scholar, and something of a lawyer."

From the correspondence of James Logan with Hannah Penn we learn something of the history of William Penn's servants after his death. In a letter to her, dated May 11th, 1721, he says: "Sam died soon after your departure hence (1701), and his brother James very lately. Chevalier, by a written order from his master, had his liberty several years ago, so there are none left but Sue, whom Letitia claims, or did claim as given to her when you went to England. She has several children. There are, besides, two old negroes quite worn out, the remainder of those which I recovered near eighteen years ago, of E. Gilbert's estate." He concludes his letter by asking for some orders about the house, "which is very ruinous."

When William Penn and his family had occasion to go abroad, they traveled in a style befitting their station. He was a lover of good horses, and kept a number of them in his stables. He had a coach in the city, a cumbersome affair, but he probably never used it at Pennsbury, on account of the badness of the roads. He drove about the county, from one meeting to another, and to visit friends, in a calash, which a pamphlet of the times styles "a rattling leathern conveniency." In August, 1700, he writes James Logan to urge the justices to make the bridges at Pennepecka and Poquessin passable for carriages, or he cannot go to town. In his visits to the neighboring provinces, and among the Indians, he traveled on horseback, and as three side-saddles are inventoried among the goods at Pennsbury, no doubt his wife and daughter accompanied him sometimes. The cash-book tells us of the expense of himself and family going to fairs, and Indian canticoes, probably gotten up to amuse the Proprietary. His favorite mode of travel was by water, and at Pennsbury he kept a barge for his own use, boats for the use of the plantation, and smaller boats, used probably for hunting and fishing along the river. The barge was new in 1700; it had one

---

This aged woman was born in William Penn's house at Pennsbury manor, in March, 1701, and has of late been supported by the Penn family." We doubt the correctness of part of this statement. In 1733 Thomas Penn purchased, of J. Warder, of Bucks county, a negro, afterwards known as Virgil. He was then twenty years of age, having been born in 1713, and was very old when he died. He and his wife lived in the kitchen at Springettsbury. The death referred to, in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, was no doubt the wife of this old negro. Virgil could not have been a house servant of William Penn, for he was only five years old when the Proprietary died, in England. His wife *may* have been born at Pennsbury.

mast and sail, and six oars, with officers and crew, among whom were George Markham, boatswain, and Michael Larzilere, coxswain. It had an awning to protect the passengers from the sun, and no doubt a pennant with the Penn arms, or some other device on it. After he returned to England it was preserved with great care, and Logan had a house built over it at the landing. It was only used once again before the arrival of William Penn, jr., in 1703.

William Penn generally made his trips between Pennsbury and Philadelphia in his barge, and he frequently stopped on the way to visit his friend Governor Jennings, at Burlington. It is related in Janney's life of Penn, that on one occasion Jennings and some of his friends were enjoying their pipes, a practice which Penn disliked. On hearing that Penn's barge was in sight, they put away their pipes that their friend might not be annoyed, and endeavored to conceal from him what they had been about. He came upon them, however, unawares, and pleasantly remarked that he was glad they had sufficient sense of propriety to be ashamed of the practice. Jennings, who was rarely at a loss for an answer, rejoined that they were not ashamed, but desired "to avoid hurting a weak brother."

It would be interesting to know how William Penn dressed while he resided at Pennsbury, a quiet citizen of Bucks county, but we have little light on this subject. The cash-book mentions but few articles purchased for the Proprietary's personal use, but among them are enumerated, "a pair of stockings," at eight shillings, and a pair of "gambodies," or leathern overalls, at £3. 2s. He incurred the expense of periwigs at four pounds each, and there is a charge "for dressing the governor's hat." The cut of his coat is not given, but we are warranted in saying that it was not "shad belly."

The heart and hand of William Penn were both open as the day, and he was noted for his deeds of charity. He distributed considerable sums to those who were needy, and several poor persons were a constant charge on his generosity. At the manor he kept open house, and entertained much company. His guests were distinguished strangers who visited Pennsylvania, the leading families of the province, and frequent delegations of Indian chiefs. In July, 1700, Penn was visited by the governors of Maryland and Virginia, whom he entertained with great hospitality. Logan was directed to prepare for their arrival, and to notify the sheriffs and other officers of the counties through which they would pass, to receive them in state. They were probably entertained both in the city and at

Pennsbury. Among the visitors at Pennsbury was deputy-Governor Hamilton and Judge Guest. In August, 1700, the daughter of Edwin Shippen was a visitor at the manor, and returned to Philadelphia in a boat with John Sotcher.

The contemporaries of Penn have left but little record of domestic life at the manor. Isaac Norris says, in a letter written while the Penns resided at Pennsbury: "The governor's wife and daughter are well; their little son is a lovely babe; his wife is extremely well-beloved here, and exemplary in her station, and of an excellent spirit, which adds lustre to her character, and she has a great place in the hearts of good people." And again: "Their little son has much of his father's grace and air, and hope he will not want a good portion of his mother's sweetness." The "lovely babe" was John Penn, the eldest son of the founder, by his second wife, and was called "the American," because he was born in this country, at the manor house, the 31st of 11th month, 1699. Mrs. Deborah Logan says: "A traditionary account, heard in my youth from an aged woman, an inhabitant of Bucks county, has just now occurred to my memory. She went, when a girl, with a basket containing a rural present to the Proprietary's mansion, and saw his wife, a delicate and pretty woman, sitting beside the cradle of her infant." In the summer of 1700 the provincial council met at the manor house; Penn had hurt his leg and could not go to them, hence he caused them to be met with a boat at Burlington, and brought to him. His wife wrote Logan to get "a little more oil from Ann Parsons," to apply to the injured limb of the governor. This was probably the occasion of an Indian treaty, as he orders rum and match coats to be bought for it. There is a tradition, that when the Indians came to visit him at Pennsbury, William Penn joined them in their sports and games, and ate hominy, venison and roasted acorns with them. He is said to have matched them in strength and agility. No less than nineteen Indian treaties were concluded, and conferences held, at Pennsbury. When William Penn, jr., was there, in 1703, a large deputation of chiefs came to see him. Thomas and John Penn had several conferences with them at the manor house before the treaty at Durham in 1734, and in May, 1735, they again met the Indians there to consider the terms of the "Walking Purchase."

We have record of several marriages at Pennsbury. The first was that of William Berry, of Kent county, Delaware, to Naomy Wally, probably the daughter of Shadrick Wally, of Newtown, the



9th of September, 1686; the second was that of John Sotcher to Mary Lofty, in 1701, and the third and last, of which we have an account, was the marriage of Clement Plumstead, of Philadelphia, to Sarah Righton, formerly Riddle, in March, 1704. The latter was attended by William Penn, jr., and Judge Mompesson. About the 1st of September, 1700, William Penn sent a couple of young tame foxes to John Askew, a merchant of London. No doubt they were Bucks county foxes, and possibly their descendants yet contribute to the sport of England's nobility and gentry. In the summer of 1701 Penn visited the Susquehanna to confer with the Indians, no doubt passing up through the county and crossing the Lehigh between its mouth and Bethlehem, or in that region. He returned by way of Conestoga. The manor was not free from the depredations of horse thieves, and while Penn resided there one John Walsh drove off his roan mare and colt, and a brown gelding, which gave him occasion to write to John Moore, to get the thief indicted, for "it is too much a practice to think it no fault to cheat the governor."

William Penn was much interested in agriculture, and loved a rural life. He designed the island neighboring to Pennsbury, now Newbold's or Biddle's island, for feeding young cattle and a stud of mares. In the conveyance of an island to Thomas Fairman, it was stipulated that Penn should mow it for his own use, and keep hogs on it until it was drained and improved.

The presence of the Proprietary was now required in England, and he made his arrangements to return in the fall of 1701. John Sotcher was to bring him from Philadelphia, among other things, "his hair trunk, leather stockings, and twelve bottles of Madeira wine." He thought at first of leaving his wife and daughter behind, but they protested, and he took them with him. "Previous to embarking for England, William Penn assembled a large company of Indians at Pennsbury, to re-view the covenants they had made with him. The council was held in the great hall of the manor house. The Indians declared they had never broken a covenant, which they made in their hearts and not in their heads. After the business had been transacted Penn made them presents of match coats and other articles. Afterward the Indians went out into the courtyard to perform their worship. John Richardson, a distinguished English Friend, who was traveling in Pennsylvannia, spent two or three days at the manor house, and witnessed the council, etc. He thus described their worship:

"First they made a small fire, and then the men without the women sat down about it in a ring, and whatever object they severally fixed their eyes on, I did not see them move them in all that part of their worship, while they sang a very melodious hymn, which affected and tendered the hearts of many who were spectators. When they had thus done they began to beat upon the ground with little sticks, or make some motion with something in their hands, and pause a little, till one of the elder sort sets forth his hymn, followed by the company for a few minutes, and then a pause; and the like was done by another, and so by a third, and followed by the company as at the first, which seemed exceedingly to affect them and others. Having done, they rose up and danced a little about the fire, and parting with some shouting, like triumph or rejoicing." When asked what they understood by eternity or a future state, they explained, through the interpreter, that those who had been guilty of theft, swearing, lying, murder, etc., went into a very cold country, where they had neither good fat venison, nor match coats, but those who died innocent of these offenses went into a fine warm country where they had good fat venison, and good match coats. They explained their idea of God by making several circles on the ground, each succeeding one being smaller, when they placed Penn in the middle circle so that he could see over all the others. He was made to represent the Almighty overlooking all the earth.

When William Penn was making his arrangements to return to England, he proposed leaving Pennsbury in charge of John Sotcher and Mary Lofty.<sup>3</sup> John came to America, with Penn, in 1701, and stood to him in the double relation of servant and friend. He and Mary equally enjoyed the confidence and respect of the great founder, and Penn wrote him repeatedly with directions for the management of the estate. He said they are "as good servants as any in America." At Falls meeting, September 4th, 1701, John announced his intention of taking Mary to wife, and Joseph Kirkbride and Mary Sirket were appointed to examine the matter and report at the next meeting. William Penn, present at the meeting, stated that as he proposed leaving his affairs at Pennsbury in their hands, and as the season hurried his departure, he desired to see the marriage accomplished before he left the country. The meeting was adjourned one week to give the committee time to examine the case and report,

<sup>3</sup> This name is found written Lofty, Loftie, and Loftus, but Lofty is probably the correct spelling.

and Phineas Pemberton, Joseph Kirkbride, Richard Hough and Samuel Dark were appointed to draw the certificate. The committee making a favorable report, and a certificate from Penn and his wife being read, the monthly meeting, held the 8th of October, gave its consent to the marriage. The certificate bears date October 16th, and is witnessed by some of the leading men of the province, including the governor, wife and daughter.<sup>4</sup> The marriage took place at Pennsbury, and is the only one William Penn is known to have attended in this county.<sup>5</sup> Letitia made the bride a present of a chest of drawers that cost £7. Penn and his wife took a certificate from Falls meeting, while their daughter Letitia took hers from Philadelphia. The latter set forth, that to the best of their knowledge "she is not under any marriage engagement."

John and Mary Sotcher<sup>6</sup> had four children, Hannah, Mary, Ann and Robert. Hannah married Joseph Kirkbride in 1720, Mary married Mahlon Kirkbride in 1724, Ann married Mark Watson in 1728, and Robert married out of meeting in 1731, and was dealt with. They were the great-grandparents of the mother of Anthony Burton, of Bristol, who preserves the marriage certificate. The wife of Doctor Cernea, of Buckingham, is a descendant through the Kirkbrides. John Sotcher went to England in 1702, to receive a legacy left him by his brother, leaving his wife in charge of Pennsbury. He was a member of assembly in 1722, and died in 1729. He was in Penn's service about ten years, and on leaving in 1709, probably moved on to a plantation near by intended for John Penn, jr. When Sotcher and Logan had their first settlement in 1705, there was due the former £65, Pennsylvania currency.

William Penn took passage in the ship Dolmahoy, for London,

---

<sup>4</sup> In addition to the Penns were the following signatures: Samuel Jennings, Phineas Pemberton, Joseph Kirkbride, Joseph Langdale, Richard Gore, Joseph Shippen, Solomon Warder, William Hackett, Richard Cocks, Richard Hough, James Logan, Peter Worrell, Job Bunting, Samuel Burges, John Burges, and several women.

<sup>5</sup> Watson, in his "Annals of Philadelphia," says that Amor Preston, the ancestor of the Prestons of Bucks county, married his wife at or near Pennsbury, in the presence of William Penn and many Indians, and gives her statement of his appearance and behavior. This account has been accepted, but on investigation I find it not true. In December, 1710, Amor Preston married Esther Large, on authority granted by Falls meeting, and as Penn had then been nine years in England, he could not have been present at the ceremony. As the marriage is on record in the meeting, the date no doubt is correct. The error in this statement throws doubt on all Mr. Watson says about Mrs. Preston. We shall have more to say on this subject in a future chapter.

<sup>6</sup> She probably came from Bristol, England, where she had a brother settled in trade.



in November, 1701, after a residence of nearly two years at the manor house. He engaged the whole of the cabin for himself and family, at fifty guineas. They went down the river in a yacht, to New Castle, where the ship lay, accompanied by James Logan and other friends. They were safe on board on the 3d, whence Penn addressed his parting instructions to his faithful secretary. Logan was charged to send all the goods at the town house up to Pennsbury, except enough to furnish a room for himself; and he was requested "to give a small treat" in the Proprietary's name to the gentlemen of Philadelphia, for a beginning to a better understanding. His lovely seat on the Delaware was in the thoughts of William Penn to the last, for at the foot of these instructions he writes: "Remember J. Sotcher and Pennsbury." Had he realized at that moment, that he had left his home in Bucks county forever, sadder yet would have been his thoughts as he sailed down the Delaware. The Dolmahoy had a safe passage, and reached Portsmouth in thirty days. Among the bills Penn left unpaid, for Logan to settle, was the butcher's, of £60, and the baker's, of £80, so much was he straitened for ready money. Among the articles Penn left behind, at Pennsbury, were two pipes of Madeira wine, and in a letter to Logan, dated September 7, 1705, he wants one of them sent to him, in England.

Among the distinguished persons who visited Pennsbury, after Penn had left, was Lord Cornbury, governor of New York, in June, 1702. He came to Burlington to proclaim Queen Anne. Governor Hamilton and party met him at Crosswicks, and invited him to visit Pennsylvania. Logan, who was up at Pennsbury, hastened down to Philadelphia to provide for his entertainment, and a dinner, "equal to anything he had seen in America," was prepared for him and his retinue. He lodged at Edward Shippen's, and the next day he dined there with his company. On his return up the river from Burlington to the falls, on the 24th, he paid a visit to Pennsbury. Logan sent up wine and "what could be got," and was there to receive his guest. Lord Cornbury was attended up the river by four boats besides his own, including the Governor's barge, and arrived about ten in the morning, with a suite of fifty persons. James Logan, in a letter to Penn, says of the dinner: "With Mary's<sup>7</sup> great diligence, and all our care, we got really a handsome country entertainment, which, though much inferior to those at Philadelphia

---

<sup>7</sup> Mary Sotcher, the housekeeper.

for cost, etc., yet, for decency and good order, gave no less satisfaction." In September 1704, Lord Cornbury again visited Pennsbury accompanied by his wife, when they were entertained by William Penn, jr. At this period the manor was noted for its apple orchard, and the quality of its "pearmaines and golden pippins." Within a few years past the present owner has exhibited "Pennsbury pippins" at our agricultural fairs.

In 1703 William Penn sent his son William, a wild youth, to Pennsylvania, hoping the associates of the father would have a good influence over him. He came commended to the care of James Logan, to whom Penn wrote: "Take him immediately away to Pennsbury, and there give him the true state of things, and weigh down his levities, as well as temper, his resentments, and form his understanding since all depends upon it, as well for his future happiness, as in measure the poor country. Watch him, out-wit him, and honestly over-reach him for his own good. Fishing, little journeys, (as to see the Indians, etc.,) will divert him; no rambling to New York, nor mongrel correspondence." Logan carried out the instructions, and young Penn was soon under the peaceful roof at Pennsbury. He brought two or three couple of choice hounds, "for deer, foxes, and wolves," and his father wrote to have John Sotcher quarter them about "as with young Biles, etc." Young Penn received the congratulations of his father's friends; and when the Indians heard that the young Proprietary had arrived they sent a deputation of an hundred warriors, with nine kings to Pennsbury, to tender their welcome. They presented him some belts of wampum, in proof of their good will. He made a favorable impression, for Samuel Preston wrote Jonathan Dickinson, "our young landlord, in my judgment, discovers himself his father's eldest son; his person, his sweetness of temper and elegance of speech are no small demonstrations of it." He spent most of his time in Philadelphia, where he played some wild capers. Neither the devotion of Logan, the interest of his father's friends in his welfare, nor the pure atmosphere of Pennsbury, had the desired effect. He fell again into evil habits, and returning to England in the fall of 1704, he died in disgrace in France, a few years later. The waywardness of this favorite son almost broke his father's heart.

After Penn's return to England, Pennsbury had an ever abiding presence in his mind, and for years he looked forward to his return, and making it his permanent residence. It was evidently the home

of his affections. It was the text of much of his correspondence with Logan. He wrote him, June 4th, 1702: "Pennsbury! I would be glad to hear how things are there; the family, fruit, corn and improvements." He wants Logan to keep up things at Pennsbury, and orders fruit and other trees planted in the fields, at the distance of forty or fifty feet apart, so as not to hurt the grass nor corn. He continued to send out shrubs and trees, and gave directions how to plant them. In 1705 he writes to Logan, "not so much neglect the gardens at Pennsbury, as to let them run to ruin;" and again, not to let him be put to any more expense on account of Pennsbury, but only "to keep it in repair, and that its produce may maintain it." The manor could not have been very profitable, as a farm, for in 1704 John Sotcher could not make his own wages out of it, though Logan wrote Penn that with that exception it cleared itself. Penn evidently expected to return as late as 1708, when he wrote to James Logan, "let William Walton, that comes from Bristol, keep all in order till we come."

Penn did not live to return to his beloved Pennsylvania, for which he longed for years, but spent the remainder of his days in England, surrounded by a sea of troubles and vexations. He died between two and three o'clock on the morning of the 30th of July, 1718, and his body was brought from Rushbe to Jordan's, in Bucks' on the 5th of August, and there buried in the presence of a large concourse of spectators. His grave is marked by a stone with his name and date of death. His second wife, Hannah Callowhill, was buried in the same grave. In close proximity are ten other tombstones marking the resting places of his family and friends, with them Isaac Pennington, the son of a lord-mayor of London, and Thomas Ellwood, who read to Milton, in the cottage at Chalfont, after he was struck with blindness, and who suggested to him the writing of "Paradise Regained." It has been thought that their persecutions while in life induced these Friends to select this quiet place for burial.

Pennsbury house was kept up several years after Penn went to England, in 1701, waiting his return to spend the remainder of his days there. The furniture was long preserved,<sup>s</sup> but was finally sold and distributed through Bucks county and elsewhere. But few

---

Under date of May 11th, 1721, Logan writes to Hannah Penn, "I have lately sent for the books hither, but the goods, after about twenty years age added to them, thou may assure thyself are not much improved."



pieces can be traced at this late day. Samuel Coats, of Philadelphia, purchased William Penn's secretary of John Penn, but we do not know what has become of it. After the death of James Logan many of the goods at Pennsbury were sold at public sale by an agent of the family. A gold-headed cane that belonged to the Proprietary was bought by a farmer of Bucks county. The clock that marked the time in the great hall at Pennsbury stands in the Philadelphia library, while Penn's chair is at the Pennsylvania hospital. Mrs. Alfred Blaker, of Newtown, has one of the parlor chairs, elaborately carved, with a high straight back, and a venerable look. One chamber, in particular, was kept handsomely furnished, and hung with tapestry, for the accommodation of the family descendants should any of them return. This room came to be looked upon with curiosity and suspicion, and was called "a haunted chamber." It became musty from non-use, and the rich hangings covered with dust and cobwebs. Another room was kept furnished for the agent of the family when he visited the estate, and the beds and linen are described as having been excellent. Visitors generally carried away some relic of the place, and bits of curtains and bed-covers may yet be found in the collections of the curious. Mrs. Deborah Logan<sup>9</sup> remembered visiting the house on one occasion, with her mother, and bringing away a piece of old bed-spread, of holland, closely wrought with the needle in green silk, and said to have been the work of Penn's daughter Letitia. For many years Pennsbury was a place of resort for strangers who wished to view the home of the founder of Pennsylvania, who spread their refreshments under the large walnut trees that had shaded Penn and his family. The building fell into premature decay from injury received from leakage of the leaden reservoir on the roof. It was pulled down, to re-build, just before the Revolution, but the war prevented it.

When John Sotcher left Pennsbury in 1709, James Logan entered into an agreement to lease it to Colonel Quarry, an officer of the customs at Philadelphia. The term was for seven years, at £40 a year, and he to keep the buildings in repair, with the condition that in case William Penn should return, Colonel Quarry was to have six months notice to leave. He was to buy the stock, and hire the negroes, if he and Logan could agree upon terms. The lease fell

---

<sup>9</sup> Daughter of Charles Norris, whose first wife was Margaret, daughter of Doctor Rodmau, of Bucks county.

through on account of Penn's controversy with the Fords, who claimed the fee to the territory. The place at this time was somewhat out of repair, if we may judge by what was to be done before Colonel Quarry moved in. Logan was "to repair the windows and make one new door to the lower chamber at the foot of the stairs, and to lay the upper floor of the outhouse, and run one partition; to repair the garden fences, and to build up the wall before the front at the descending steps." The falling down of the wall in front of the house had allowed the rains to wash away the earth hauled to raise the yard.

The years 1702 and 1703 were unhealthy. In the winter the small-pox<sup>10</sup> prevailed with severity in Bucks county, and the following summer a "distemper"<sup>11</sup> broke out, which carried off a number of the inhabitants. The summer of 1704 was the hottest and dryest since the province was settled, yet there were good crops. The previous winter is noted for deep snows and cold weather, unknown to the oldest inhabitants.

Within a few years after the settlement of the province, great trouble and inconvenience were found in the transfer of real estate, by reason of the discrepancy between the quantity called for in the warrant, and that returned in the survey. To remedy the difficulty, the commissioners of property ordered a re-survey of all the lands taken up, and a warrant was issued to John Cutler,<sup>12</sup> surveyor of Bucks county, August 11th, 1702. In the warrant he was directed to re-survey only the lands of Bristol and Falls township, but by this and subsequent warrants he re-surveyed all the seated lands in the county. We have not been able to find a complete record of this work, and what we give below is only a partial return of all the townships except Bristol, one of the two mentioned in the warrant of August 11th. The "lands adjacent" to Wrightstown embraced the territory now Buckingham and Solebury, and those "adjacent" to Southampton and Warminster were Northampton, Warwick and Warrington, none of them yet organized into townships. The surveyors were ordered to make their surveys according to the lines by which the lands were granted by the Proprietary. A number of new surveys were reported without the names of the townships being mentioned, which we suppose were made in territory not yet organized.

---

<sup>10</sup> Three of the Yardleys died of small-pox.

<sup>11</sup> Supposed to have been the yellow fever.

<sup>12</sup> His commission was dated March 10th, 1702.

Falls, Jeffrey Hawkins 555, Joseph Wood 590, and Robert Lucas 322 acres; Makefield, Miller's heirs 1,108, Thomas Janney 4,450, Henry Marjarum 350, John Snowden 421, Peter Worrall 232, Enoch Yardley 518, and Thomas Ashton 236 acres; Middletown, John Stackhouse 312, Thomas Stackhouse 507, Robert Heaton 1,088, and Thomas Musgrave 440 acres; Newtown, Thomas Hillborne 968, Jonathan Eldridge 289, Margaret Hayworth 278, Shadrick Walley 1,548, and Ezra Croasdale 530 acres; Wrightstown and lands adjacent, Samuel Baker 438, William Parlet 144, William Dirrick 148, John Pidcock 505, and John Chapman 480 acres; Bensalem, Samuel Allen 262, Tobias Dymock 302, and Joseph Kirle 400 acres; Southampton, Warminster and lands adjacent, Isabella Cutler 325, William Wait 103, Joseph Kirle 543, John Morris 572, George Willard 447, John Eastborne 305, John Swift 580, Abel Noble 697, Jasper Lawrence 460, William Garret 225, Christopher Wetherill 236, Ralph Dracot 250, John Scarborough 504, John Large 107, and William Say 107 acres; Re-survey by general warrant, Anthony Burton 142, William Buckman 550, Stephen Twining 550, Samuel Carpenter 547, Henry Paxson (Tinker's Point) 300, William Gregory 225, Jonathan Couper 355, John Baldwin 139, Ezra Croasdale 220, Robert Heaton 925, John and Gyles Lucas 216, John Naylor 445, William Hammer 100, Daniel Jackson 390, Thomas Constable 550, Walter Bridgeman 220, William Croasdale 151, Thomas Coleman 248, Joseph Janney 347, and Robert Heaton, jr., 152 acres; New surveys, Daniel Jackson 500, Richard Hough 475, widow Musgrave (two warrants) 980, George Howard 450, Edward Hartley 300, Paul Woolfe 300, Jedediah Allen 230, Thomas Carns 450, Randall Blackshaw 500, Martin Zeale 100, Thomas Bye (two warrants) 438, William Croasdale 250, Samuel Beaks 350, Ezra Croasdale 200, Randall Speakman 500, Thomas Bye 600, Henry Paxson 100, Robert Heath (two warrants) 1,000, George Brown 200, Francis White 250, Jeremiah Langhorne 250, Randall Speakman 500, Henry Child (two warrants) 984, Francis Plumstead (four warrants) 2,500, Elizabeth Sands 500, Joseph Paul 492, Tobias Dymock 220, and Joseph Pike (two tracts) 1,000 acres.

A number of these new surveys were in Buckingham, Solebury, and some in Plumstead, which were then filling up with settlers, but had not yet been organized into townships.<sup>13</sup> James Logan says they were well supplied with surveyors in Bucks county, and he

<sup>13</sup> Buckingham and Solebury were organized about that time.



wrote in the spring of 1703 that the surveys "are in good forwardness," and hopes to have them finished in the summer. Among the tracts surveyed in Wrightstown was one of five hundred and seventy-five acres to Benjamin Clark, which adjoined the town square on the south-east side. It will be noticed that many of the names mentioned in these surveys are no longer to be found in the county.





## CHAPTER XIII.

## SOUTHAMPTON.

1708.

Second group of townships.—Pickets of civilization.—Southampton first named.—Separated from Warminster.—Original settlers.—John Swift.—Meeting granted.—Additional settlers.—Thomas Callowhill, a land-owner.—Town plat.—Holland settlers.—Krewson, Vanartsdalen, Hogeland, et al.—Still later settlers.—John Purdy.—Curious dreams.—The Watts family.—The Duffields.—Ralph Dracot.—The Davises.—Moravian church.—John Perkins.—Taxables and population.—Southampton Baptist church.—Quaint inscription.—Davisville church.—Dutch Reformed.—Its early name.—Paulus Van Vleck officiates.—Dortius the pastor.—Schlatter comes to settle troubles.—Mr. Larzelere.—Location of Southampton.—Roads.—Villages.—Turnpikes.

OUR second group of townships is composed of Southampton, Warminster, Newtown, Wrightstown, Buckingham, and Solebury. They were settled about the same time, or immediately after, the townships of the first group, and we purpose to tell the story of their settlement in detail. The territorial limits of this group reach to the central section of the county, throughout which considerable land was taken up prior to 1700. Among the pickets of civilization, who early pushed their way up through the woods from the Delaware, in advance of the tidal wave, may be mentioned John Chapman, John and Thomas Bye, William Cooper, George Pownall, and Roger Hartly. For several years the supplies for a part of this

region were drawn from Falls and Middletown, and transported through the forest on horseback, or on the shoulders of those who did not own horses. When Gwin's mill was built on the Penny-pack, their bread supply was drawn from a more convenient point, until mills were erected nearer home.

In the proceedings of the provincial council, 1685, fixing the boundary line between Bucks and Philadelphia counties, Southampton and Warminster are called by their present names. But at that early day these townships were not organized subdivisions of the county, but were only settlements with English names.<sup>1</sup> The report of the jury laying out the group of townships, in 1692, concludes thus: "Southampton and the lands about it, with Warminster, one," which means that these two townships, with the unorganized lands adjoining, embracing Northampton and probably Warwick, should be considered one township. For several years this township and Warminster were one for all municipal purposes, and it was not until 1703 that the court recognized Southampton as a township, and authorized it to elect its own supervisor of highways. It would appear from the records that the two townships were not entirely separated until a later period. At the March term, 1711, the inhabitants of Southampton petitioned court to be separated from Warminster, in the county assessments and collection of taxes; whereupon it was ordered that the said petitioners and the lands of James Carter, Ralph Dracot, and Joseph Tomlinson may be, in future, one township and have a constable appointed to serve therein. It is stated in the court records, that the inhabitants of Southampton petitioned at March term, 1712, to be allowed to remain a township by themselves. Among the names signed to the petition are Edward Bolton, John Morris, Ralph Dunn, John Naylor, Thomas Harding, Daniel Robinson, Mary Poynter, Richard Lather, and William Beans.

When Thomas Holme made his map of the province, in 1684, there were thirteen<sup>2</sup> land-owners in what is now Southampton; probably the greater part were settlers, and some of them had purchased land before leaving England. Of these early settlers John

<sup>1</sup> As Holme's map, 1684, gives the boundaries of Southampton and Warminster as they now exist, it is barely possible that these two townships were already laid out and named, but there is no direct testimony to support it.

<sup>2</sup> John Gilbert, Thomas Hould, Thomas Groom, Joseph Jones, Robert Marsh, John Swift, Enoch Flowers, Jonathan Jones, Mark Betris, Richard Wood, John Luffe, John Martin, and Robert Pressmore.



Swift,<sup>3</sup> one of Penn's pioneers, owned five hundred acres that lay near Feasterville, between the Street road and county line. He was a Friend, but went off with Keith in 1692, and ultimately became a Baptist minister. He was called to the ministry in 1702, and, although never ordained, preached nine years in Philadelphia as an assistant. For some unknown cause he was excommunicated in 1730, and died in 1732. He represented Bucks county in the assembly in 1701, and 1707. The lands of John Martin, Robert Pressmore, and John Luffe were situated in the upper part of the township touching the line of Warminster, and extending to the county line. Robert Bresmal was a settler in Southampton as early as 1683, in which year he married Mary Webber, "of John Hart's family."

Soon after the settlement of the township, the Friends of Southampton requested to have a meeting settled among them, which was granted April 1st, 1686, and a general meeting for worship, once a week, was ordered at the house of James Dilworth. Previous to that Friends had met at each others houses for worship. They have never been strong enough in the township to warrant the erection of a meeting-house, and they attend meetings elsewhere, generally at Middletown and Byberry.

As the location and soil were inviting, settlers flocked in rapidly, and in 1709 we find the additional names of Stephen Sands, John Vansant, Thomas Cutler, James Carter, John Naylor, Joseph Webb, John Frost, John Shaw, Clement Dungan, Jeremiah Dungan, James Carrell, John Morris, Thomas Dungan, John Clark, David Griffith, Christopher Day, Nathaniel West, William Gregory, and Samuel Selers. The Dungans were sons of Reverend Thomas Dungan, the same who immigrated from Rhode Island, and organized the Baptist church at Cold spring, near Bristol, in 1684. Joseph Dungan, grandson of the Reverend Thomas, died August 25th, 1785, in his seventy-sixth year, and was buried at Southampton. We find no further mention of Thomas Cutler, but William, who was an early settler there, died in 1714. They were probably brothers of John Cutler, who made the re-survey of the county in 1702-3. James Carter died in 1714. John Morris bought five hundred and eighty-two acres of James Plumley in 1698, which lay in the upper part of the township, between the Street road and county line, and a

---

<sup>3</sup> In 1708 John Swift paid his quit-rent "in goods and chattels," to Lawrence Johnson and Charles Heafte, at Pennsbury.

considerable part, if not all, north of the Middle road. When the re-survey was made, in 1702, Thomas Harding was one of the largest land-owners in the township, his acres numbering six hundred and eighteen. Joseph Tomlinson was there early, and died in 1723. April 20th, 1705, four hundred and seventeen acres were surveyed, by warrant, to Thomas Callowhill, the father-in-law of William Penn, situated in the upper part of the township, and bounded by the Street road and Warminster line. It covered the site of Davisville. John, Thomas, and Richard Penn inherited this tract from their grandfather Callowhill, and January 20th, 1734, they conveyed one hundred and forty-nine acres by patent to Stephen Watts. The land of John Morris bounded this tract on the southwest.

On Holme's map is laid off, in about the middle of the township, a plat one mile square, similar to what is seen in Newtown and Wrightstown. As in those townships it was, no doubt, intended for a park or town plat, and to have been divided among the land-owners in the township outside of it, in the proportion of one to ten. But as we have not met with it in any of the Southampton conveyances, it probably had no other existence than on the map.

At an early day, and following the English Friends, there was a considerable influx of Hollanders into the township, and the large and influential families of Krewson, Vanartsdalen, Vandeventer, Hogeland, Barcalow, Vanhorne, Lefferts, Vansant and Vandever descend from this sturdy stock. Other families, which started out with but one Holland ancestor, have become of almost pure blood by intermarriage. The descendants of Dutch parentage in this and adjoining townships have thus become very numerous. Both the spelling of the names, and their pronunciation, have been considerably changed since their ancestors settled in the township.

Derrick Krewson<sup>4</sup> was a land-holder, if not a settler, in Southampton as early as 1684, for the 11th of September, 1717, he paid to James Steele, receiver of the Proprietary quit-rents, £9. 11s. 4d. for thirty-three years' interest due on five hundred and eighty acres of land in this township. In March, 1756, Henry Krewson paid sixteen years' quit-rent to E. Physic on two hundred and thirty acres in Southampton.<sup>5</sup> The will of Derrick Krewson was executed Jan-

---

<sup>4</sup>Original spelling Krœsen.

<sup>5</sup>Down to 1756 the Proprietary quit-rents were paid at Pennsbury, but we do not know how much later.

uary 4th, 1729, but the time of his death is not known. He probably came from Long Island, the starting point of most of the Hollanders who settled in Bucks county.

The Vanartsdalens of Southampton and Northampton are descended from Simon, son of John Von Arsdalen, from Ars Dale, in Holland, who immigrated to America in 1653, and settled at Flatbush, Long Island. He married a daughter of Peter Wykoff, and had two sons, Cornelius Simonse and John. The former became the husband of three Dutch spouses,<sup>6</sup> and the latter of two. Our Bucks county family comes mediately from Nicholas and Abraham, sons of John, who settled in Southampton. Nicholas married Jane Vansant, and had seven children, and John Vanartsdalen, of Richborough, is a grandson. Simon, the eldest son, died in 1770, and a daughter, Ann, married Garret Stevens. The Vandeventers,<sup>7</sup> Vanhornes, Vandevereers and Vansants,<sup>8</sup> are descended from Jacobus Van de Venter, Rutgert Vanhorne, Cornelius Vandever, and William Van Zandt, who came from Netherland in 1660. There are but few of the Vandeventers and Vandevereers in the township, but the Vanhornes and Vansants are numerous.

Dirck Hanse Hogeland,<sup>9</sup> the first of the name who came to America, commanded the vessel that brought him from Holland to New Amsterdam in 1655. He settled at Flatbush, and in 1662 married Anne Bergen, widow of Jan Clerq, by whom he had six children. He built the first brick house on Manhattan island. His grandson Dirck, son of William, born in 1698, and married to Mariah Slot, of New York, with others of the descendants, had settled in Southampton before 1729. They had a family of ten children, from whom have descended a numerous progeny. As a rule both sons and daughters married into Holland families, and the blood to this time has been kept comparatively pure. The distinguishing features of the Hogelands are large families of children, longevity, and stalwart sons.<sup>10</sup> The youngest son of Dirck, Derrick

<sup>6</sup> Tjelletzi Reiners Wizzlepennig, Ailtie Willems Konwenhoven, and Marytzi Dirks.

<sup>7</sup> The correct name is Van de Venter.

<sup>8</sup> Van Zandt.

<sup>9</sup> Hogeland, or Hoogland, is the Dutch for highlands. In 1746 Indians living among the highlands on the Hudson were called the Hogeland Indians.

<sup>10</sup> The will of Dirck Hogeland is dated December 7th, 1775, and proved August 1st, 1778. He left his six daughters £220 each, a considerable sum in that day, and a large landed estate to them and his sons. Four hundred acres are specified in the will, and other lands not described. His youngest son, Dirck, afterward called Derrick, got two hundred and fifty acres.



K., was long a justice of the peace in Southampton, but resigned about 1820, on account of age. He was the grandfather of Elias Hogeland, late sheriff of this county. Some of the family have wandered to Kentucky, where the members occupy positions of honor.

In the spring of 1662, William Hanse Von Barkeloon and his brother, Harman Jansen Von Barkeloo with wife and two children, landed at New York, where Harman died prior to December, 1671. William married Elizabeth Jane Claessen in 1666, and died in 1683, leaving eight children. His son Dirck married Jamelia Von Ars Dale September 17th, 1709, and settled at Freehold, New Jersey. Conrad, born December 4th, 1680, died 1754, settled on the Raritan, and married a daughter of Jacob Laes, of Monmouth. It was their son, Conrad, who settled in this county, and was the immediate ancestor of the Barcalows of Southampton. Conrad's son, Garret, married Elizabeth, daughter of the first Dirck Hogeland, and had a family of nine children, who intermarried with the Finneys, Cornells, Mitchells, Baneses, Stevenses and McMasters. The descendants of Garret Barcalow are numerous in Southampton.

The Stevenses are English on the male side, the ancestor, Abraham, coming to this county shortly after William Penn. His son John married Sarah Stootholf, and their son, Ann Vanartsdalen, daughter of Nicholas, one of the two brothers of the name who first settled in Southampton. The Benjamin Stevens, who married Elizabeth Barcalow, was a son of Abraham Stevens and Mary Hogeland, daughter of Daniel, who was brother of the Dirck who settled in this county before 1720. The mother of the present Benjamin Stevens was a sister of Abraham, Isaac and William Hogeland, and Garret B. Stevens of the Berks county bar is a son of Benjamin.

The ancestor of the Lefferts family, Leffert Pieterse, immigrated from North Brabant, Holland, in 1660, and settled at Flatbush, Long Island. His grandson, Leffert Leffert, the son of Peter Leffertze<sup>12</sup> and Ida Suydam came into the county in 1738, with the Cornells, on a prospecting tour. He returned the following year and settled in Northampton township, on a four hundred acre tract<sup>13</sup>

<sup>11</sup> This name has been variously spelled, Boreculo, Barckelloo, Burkiloo and Barke-loo, by different branches of the family. The family came from *Borkelo* in the earldom of Zutphen, and province of Guilderland, Holland.

<sup>12</sup> The family on Long Island retain the name "Leffertze," but the first generation born in this county dropped the "z" and final "e," and substituted "s."

<sup>13</sup> It was bounded by lands of Bernard Vanhorne, Isaac Vanhorne, Adrian Cornell,

bought of Isaac Pennington, being part of six hundred and fifty-one acres that William Penn granted to Edmund Pennington, his father. The deed is dated June 7th, 1739, and the consideration £492. His will was executed October 6th, 1773, and he probably died soon afterward. His wife's name was Ann. He left five sons and two daughters, but the greater part of his estate went to his sons. The venerable John Lefferts, of Southampton, now in his ninety-third year, is the grandson of Leffert Leffert.

The Vanhornes came into the township early, but the time is not known. The 6th and 7th of May, 1722, Bernard Christian, of Bergen, New Jersey, conveyed two hundred and ninety acres to Abraham Vanhorne, by deed of lease and re-lease, which was probably situated in Southampton. Other Holland families settled in this and the adjoining township of Northampton about the same period, among whom we find the names of Staates, now of Bensalem, Bennet, Rhodes, Johnson, Fenton, Wright, etc. They were generally large slaveholders, while the "institution" existed in this state. They were universally patriotic and loyal during the Revolution, and often the slaves accompanied their masters to the field. These old Holland families have a tradition that at one time Washington passed through Southampton, and stopped at the houses of some of their patriotic ancestors, and their descendants still cherish the tables he ate at, the mugs he drank from, and the chairs he sat upon. These families have become so thoroughly Anglicized that no trace is left of their ancestry.

At a still later period the families of Purdy, Watts, Folwell, Search, Miles, Duffield, Davis, and others, well-known, settled in Southampton, of some of which we have been able to collect information.

John Purdy<sup>14</sup> immigrated from Ireland in 1742, and settled on the Pennypack, in Moreland township, married Grace Dunlap, and died in 1752, leaving a son, William, and three daughters. The son married Mary Roney, whose father came from Ireland in 1735, and served in the Revolutionary army. In 1797 the family removed to western New York, except the son, William, who married a daughter of William Folwell, of Southampton, whither he removed

---

Henry Krewson, Isaac Bennet, John Shaw, and Jeremiah Dungan. He owned a plantation in Newtown.

<sup>14</sup> The name is Anglo-Irish, and thought to be a modification of Pardew, Pardee, or Pardoe, and is more common in England and Scotland than Ireland.

and spent his life. He became a prominent man, commanded a company of volunteers in the war of 1812-15, was several times elected to the assembly, and prothonotary of the court of common pleas. His son Thomas was elected sheriff of the county in 1842, and his grandson John, a son of Thomas, was elected to the same office in 1872. The family are no longer residents of the township. The family records relate singular dreams the first John Purdy and his wife had, and their remarkable fulfillment. On a certain night he dreamed that he was going to Philadelphia on a great white horse, and that as he went by Abington the horse turned into the graveyard and rolled. About the same time his wife dreamed that a large white horse came and pulled down half her house. A few days afterward, while attending the election at Newtown, where they were running horses down the main street, he was run against by a large white horse and killed, and his death, in fact, was equivalent to pulling down half the wife's house.

The Watts family<sup>15</sup> was probably in the province some time before they came to the county. Stephen Watts settled in Southampton in 1734, where he bought one hundred and forty-nine acres of the Penns, now owned by John Davis. He may have been a descendant of Reverend John Watts, who preached at Pennypack as early as 1690. Stephen had three sons, Stephen, attorney-at-law, Philadelphia, and John and Arthur who passed their lives where they were born. The latter left two children, William, who was associate-judge and clerk of the courts of the county, and died in 1834, and Ann, who married Josiah Hart, and died in Doylestown in 1815.<sup>16</sup> The Purdys, Wattses and Folwells were connected by marriage, the latter family coming into the township about the period of the other two. The date-stone on the old Folwell mansion, near the road from Davisville to Southampton church, and torn down in 1874, bore the inscription, "A. M. M., 1719."

The Duffield<sup>17</sup> family can be traced back to the reign of Edward II., when Richard was bailiff of York, 1535. The first of the name

---

<sup>15</sup> The Wattses claim a common ancestry with Doctor Isaac Watts, the distinguished divine and writer of sacred songs.

<sup>16</sup> John Watts, probably a member of the family, was a noted surveyor in his day, and lived at Lower Dublin. He was a teacher of reputation.

<sup>17</sup> The name is probably Norman-French, and is variously spelled, as Du Fielde, De Duffeld, Duffeld, or Duffield. It is found among the oldest records of Ripon cathedral, where the name is Duffeld, Duffelde, Duffield, and Duffield. William Duffield was arch deacon of Cleveland in 1435, and died in 1452.



came to England with William the Conqueror. The Pennsylvania Duffields are descended from Benjamin, the son of Robert and Bridget, born 1661, who landed at Burlington, New Jersey, in 1679, and is said to have been one of a delegation who came across the river to welcome William Penn on his arrival. He afterward settled in Lower Dublin, married a daughter of Arthur Watts, and was the father of thirteen children. He died at Philadelphia in 1741, and was buried at Christ church. The late Alfred T. Duffield, of Southampton, was the fifth in descent from Benjamin, and was the son of Jacob, who died at Sackett's Harbor in 1815, while in the military service of the country. Edward Duffield,<sup>18</sup> the grandson of Benjamin, was distinguished for his scientific acquirements, was the associate and friend of Rittenhouse, and one of the executors of Franklin. Benjamin Duffield has a numerous posterity.

The Davises came into Southampton nearly seventy years ago. The great-grandfather of John Davis, who came from Wales, settled in Solebury township in the first quarter of the last century. Of his two brothers, one went to the West Indies, where he made a fortune by planting, and returned to England, the other studied law, became an attorney in London, and family tradition says he received the honor of knighthood. John came to Bucks county. The Southampton family have descended from John, the grandson of the first progenitor in America, born 1760, married Ann Simpson in 1783, removed to Maryland in 1795, thence to Ohio in 1816, where he died in 1832. He was a soldier and officer in the Revolution, from Trenton to Yorktown, was at Brandywine, Germantown, Monmouth, Stony Point and the Cowpens, was in Colonel Butler's Pennsylvania regiment, and Lafayette's light infantry, was an ensign at Brandywine, and assisted to carry Lafayette from the field. The present John Davis was born in 1788, and spent his youth at his father's house in Maryland; but he married a daughter of Josiah Hart in 1813, and settled in Southampton, where he has passed his life. He became a man of prominence and influence, was a major-general of militia, member of Congress, surveyor of the port of Philadelphia, and held other places of public trust.

The Moravians made a lodgment in Southampton about 1740. On the 2d of June, 1744, they purchased a lot of one acre and nine

---

<sup>18</sup> It is said that the first consultation held by Jefferson and others, on the subject of Independence, was at the house of Edward Duffield, at the north-west corner of Fifth and Market streets.

perches, on which a meeting-house was erected, and where the itinerants, Owen Rice, John Okely, and others of Bethlehem, preached in English, until 1747.<sup>19</sup> The site of this early Moravian church was probably on the lot of the Gimlettown school-house, where the remains of an old foundation wall can be traced. This location is sustained by the tradition of the neighborhood. The lot is on the Bristol road, and the title is traced back to Thomas Phillips, before 1687.

Among the early families in the township we omitted to mention that of Dracot, or Dracket, probably of French descent. Ralph Dracot was there before 1712. About 1750 one of this name, who lived on the Newtown road below the Buck, discovered black lead on the farm belonging to John Naylor.<sup>20</sup> He kept the secret to himself for some time, quietly extracting the lead which he sold in Philadelphia; and when the owner found it out he generously permitted him to get what lead he wanted. Dracot died in 1780. The mine was worked within the memory of the author, but has long since been abandoned. The lead is said to be of a good quality.

One of the most remarkable characters that lived in Southampton the present generation, was John Perkins, who died August 8, 1838, at the age of eighty-four years. He was blind for upward of seventy years, but nevertheless was enabled by his industry to lay up enough to support him in his old age. His principal occupation was threshing grain and dressing flax, and he was so well acquainted with the roads that he could travel alone in all directions. He was a member of Southampton Baptist church about sixty years, and was a regular attendant on the services, in all weathers.

The earliest record of taxables in Southampton that we have met, is 1742, when there were forty-three, the heaviest one paying ten shillings on a valuation of £60. The rate was two pence per pound, and nine shillings for single men. By 1762 the taxables had increased to eighty-five. In 1784 the population of the township was five hundred and sixty-eight, of whom thirty were negroes, and there were eighty-four dwelling houses. In 1810 the number of inhabitants was 739; 1820, 907; 1830, 1,228, of which 234 were taxables; 1840, 1,256; 1850, 1,407; 1860, 1,356, and in 1870, 1,393, of which fifty-eight were of foreign birth. If these figures be correct, the township gained but one hundred and sixty-five in forty

<sup>19</sup> Reverend William C. Reichel, of Bethlehem.

<sup>20</sup> Now owned by the estate of Isaac Hogland.

years, and the population was fourteen less in 1870 than in 1850. The area is 8,119 acres. There are three churches in this township, the Southampton Baptist church, the Davisville Baptist church, and the Low Dutch Reformed. The first named stands on the Middle road half a mile below Springville; was founded in 1731, and was the seventh in the province. It had its origin in the small band of Keithian Friends which commenced their meetings at the house of John Swift forty years before. The first pastor was the Reverend John Potts, since whose time nine others have ministered at its desk.<sup>21</sup> Several generations of the inhabitants of the surrounding country lie buried in its grave yard. In the rear of the church is the grave of John Watts, one of the preachers to the Keithian band, on whose tombstone is the following quaint inscription:

“Intered here I be  
O that you could now see,  
How unto Jesus for to flee  
Not in sin still to be.  
Warning in time pray take  
And peace by Jesus make  
Then at the last when you awake  
Sure on his right hand you’l partake.”

Among the pastors there have been some able and eminent men, and in its time the Southampton Baptist church was one of the most influential of that body.

The Davisville Baptist church, an offshoot of Southampton church, was organized March 31st, 1849, at the house of Jesse L. Booz, in that village. It began with thirty-three members, who left the mother church because of a want of harmony. The seceders were accompanied by the pastor, Alfred Earle, who became the first pastor of the new organization, with John Potts and Bernard Vanhorne as deacons. A meeting-house thirty-six by forty-five feet was erected at an expense of \$1,500, and was first occupied January 1st, 1850. The pastors from that time to the present have been the Reverends Messrs. F. Kent, Charles Cox, James H. Appleton, and William H. Conrad, who was installed September 1st, 1862, with eighty-four members, and thirty-five children in the Sunday school. Since then the church building has been much enlarged and improved, and a handsome parsonage erected. There are now about

<sup>21</sup> A further account of the Southampton Baptist church will be found in the chapter on “Historical Churches.”



two hundred members, with nearly as many scholars in the Sunday school. The money collections in 1873, for all purposes, were \$1,436.22. The church is one of the most flourishing of the denomination in the county, and exercises a wide influence for good in the surrounding neighborhood.

The Low Dutch Reformed<sup>22</sup> congregation of North and Southampten, whose place of worship is at Churchville, on the Bristol road, is probably the third, if not the second, oldest denominational organization in the county. It was originally called Neshaminy church, or, as it was written in the old Dutch records, "Sammany," and "Shammony." It is not known just when, nor where, the first church was built, but no doubt near the creek that gave its name, and at an early date churches were erected on the Street road in Southampten, at what is now Feasterville, and at Richborough in Northampten. These churches were necessary to accommodate the Holland settlers in these two townships. Reverend Paulus Van Vleck, who was chosen pastor at Bensalem, May 30th, 1710, officiated at "Shammony" until he left his charge in 1712. Jan Banch, a Swedish missionary from Stockholm, visited this church in January, July, November and December, 1710, and was there again in April, 1711, and January, 1712. At his second visit he baptised a child of Jacob and Catalinda Welfenstein, the witnesses being Van Vleck, the pastor, his wife Janett, Rachael Coarson, and Stoffel Van Sand, a deacon.

Samuel Hesselius, one of the pastors at Wicacoa, officiated there in 1719 and 1720, and he afterward preached there in connection with Kalkonhook<sup>23</sup> and Matson's ford on the Schuylkill. He was there in 1721, but how much longer is not known. This congregation and Bensalem were probably branches of Wicacoa at first, and the people of "Shammony" had the privilege of burying on the north side of the Wicacoa graveyard. At what time it was given the name of the church of North and Southampten is not known, but probably when a church building was erected in each township.

---

<sup>22</sup> This denomination was formerly known as the "Reformed Protestant Dutch church in North America," but the name was changed a few years ago to "The Reformed church in America." It is Presbyterian in government, and Calvinistic in doctrine. It is the oldest branch of the Presbyterian church in America by nearly an hundred years, being planted on these shores in 1610, when the Hollanders settled at Manhattan. In the petition for the organization of Northampten township, December, 1722, this church is called the "Neshaminy meeting-house."

<sup>23</sup> Darby creek.

After Mr. Hesselius, there is an interregnum of several years, until the pastorate of Reverend Peter Henry Dortius,<sup>24</sup> who came about 1730.<sup>25</sup> He preached in both Dutch and German, and frequently traveled a considerable distance to preach to destitute German congregations. In September, 1740, he baptised several children of the Egypt church, north of Allentown, in Lehigh county. He was called "Herr Inspector," and probably had a commission to inspect the German churches and report their condition to the authorities in Europe. In the latter year of his pastorate he was involved in troubles with his congregation on account of his falling into dissipated habits. The Reverend Michael Schlatter,<sup>26</sup> the ruling-elder of the Reformed churches in America, was called upon by the pastor to settle the trouble between him and his congregation. He made several visits to "Northampton, in Schameny," as he calls the place, to allay the strife, but was not successful. Dortius left about 1748, and is supposed to have returned to Holland. During the vacancy Mr. Schlatter preached to the congregation once a month on a week day.

The Reverend Jonathan DuBois<sup>27</sup> was called to succeed Mr. Dortius, on recommendation of Mr. Schlatter, November 11th, 1752, and installed the next day. He was to receive £50 a year, a house and seventeen acres in Byberry, a saddle horse, and eight Sundays in each year to himself. In the call the elders and deacons style him "your honor." He was to serve the church in each township

---

<sup>24</sup> His wife was Jane, daughter of Dirck Hogeland; they had three children.

<sup>25</sup> An authority states that Mr. Dortius was called January 1st, 1744, to receive £40 a year salary in "gold money," house, land, fire-wood, and saddle horse, to preach twice on Sunday in summer and once in winter. Abraham Van de Grift, and Garret Wynkoop were then elders. The year is wrong, probably because the entry was not made until that year. He was pastor there as early as March, 1739, and no doubt the date given in the text is correct.

<sup>26</sup> A native of St. Gall, Switzerland, where he was born July 14th, 1716, and came to America in 1746 to inspect the Reformed churches. At one time he was chaplain in the British army, and was imprisoned because he was a patriot in the Revolution. He died between October 22d and November 23d, 1790. Schlatter says that when he landed in New York he received especial proofs of friendship from Father DuBois, who had labored in the ministry with great success more than fifty years.

<sup>27</sup> Jonathan DuBois was the son of Barnet DuBois, and both he and his cousin John, son of Louis, were educated for the ministry by voluntary subscription, the father of Jonathan carrying round the subscription paper, which was drawn by David Evans, pastor of the Pillsgrove church, Salem county, New Jersey. John died at New London in 1745, while pursuing his studies with Doctor Allison. The wife of Jonathan DuBois is said to have been Amy, sister of Reverend Nehemiah Greenman.

on Sunday, when the days were long. It is stated in the life of the Reverend Henry M. Muhlenberg, that he visited the remnant of Dutch Lutherans, at Neshaminy, twenty miles from Philadelphia, in 1754. They had been served some time by Mr. Van Doran, who preached to them in a barn. Mr. Muhlenberg visited them every six weeks in the summer, and preached three sermons each Sunday, in Dutch, German and English. He says the Dutch Reformed had a church. The Lutherans were scattered by death, removals, etc. In the distribution of charities from the classes of Amsterdam, in April, 1755, "Mr. DuBois, of Northampton," received £21. 5s., and Mr. Dortius £5. 8s. In 1759 £20 were given to Mr. DuBois. In 1760 the congregation maintained a school of sixty boys. Mr. DuBois officiated for this congregation until his death, December 16th, 1772, a period of nearly twenty-two years.

There is no record of a successor to Mr. DuBois, until 1777, when he was succeeded by Reverend William Schenck, who was driven out of New Jersey by the British. He was born in Monmouth county October 13th, 1740, graduated at Princeton 1767, married 1768, and studied theology with Mr. Tennent. He was chaplain in the army for a time. He came to Southampton the 3d of March, 1777, and moved to the parsonage, then the farm now owned by Stephen Rhoads, on the road to Churchville, a quarter of a mile from the Buck tavern, the 24th of April. It is not known how long he staid, but he was at Pittsgrove in 1783, and probably left Southampton that year or the year before. Mr. Schenck died at Franklin, Ohio, September 1st, 1827,<sup>28</sup> where he had settled in 1817. Afterward, in succession, were Reverends Mathias Leydt, who died November 24th, 1783, aged twenty-nine years, Peter Stryker, in 1788, who resigned in 1790, Jacob Larzelere, who came October 13th, 1798, and resigned in 1828, on account of declining years, A. O. Hal-

<sup>28</sup>The Schencks trace their ancestry back to Colve DeWitte, the founder of the house, a Hollander who was killed in battle with the Danes in 828. Christian, the first of the name, butler to the Count of Gulic, called by him Schenck in 1225, was a younger son of one of the lords of Tontenburg. The name means cup-bearer, butler, or wine-server. We have seen a copy of the hangman's bill of expenses attending the execution of Sir Martin Schenck, in Holland, about 1589. He had some sort of "on-pheasantness" with the powers that be, and to prevent further trouble he was turned over to the public executioner. The cost of putting him and three of his faithful soldiers out of the way was twenty-five guilders and fifteen stivers. It is a quaint old document. The Reverend William descends from Peter Schenck, who came to Long Island in 1650. While Mr. Schenck was at Southampton his son John Noble was born, January 28th, 1778.



sey, from 1829 to 1867, an able man and minister, who left his mark on the community, William H. DeHart, from 1868 to 1870, and H. M. Vorhees, the present pastor, in October, 1871.

The church was chartered by the legislature September 20th, 1782, the consistory being then composed of Mr. Leydt, president, Gilliam Cornell and Henry Wynkoop, elders, and William Bennet, Arthur Lefferts and Daniel Hogeland, deacons. The first parsonage was in Byberry, Philadelphia county, but in 1775 the assembly authorized the trustees, Henry Krewson, Gilliam Cornell, John Krewson and William Bennet, to sell it and buy a new one. They bought one hundred and twenty acres<sup>29</sup> of the estate of Thomas Harding, deceased, of Southampton, for £805. 16s.

During the pastorate of Mr. Larzelere, the church buildings at the extreme ends of the parish, Richborough and Feasterville, being out of repair, it was resolved to build a new church at a central point. A lot of three acres was bought of John McNair, at Churchville,<sup>30</sup> and the corner-stone was laid June 16th, 1814. The original building has been much enlarged and improved within a few years. The old church at Feasterville stood in the graveyard, about on a line with the front wall, was small, old-fashioned, of stone, and was torn down soon after the new edifice was erected. That at Richborough stood just outside the graveyard, about on the site of the present school-house. In the front wall of the old graveyard in Southampton we find, among others, the following inscriptions: "G. R., 1738,"<sup>31</sup> "D. K.,<sup>32</sup> 1738." The oldest gravestone in the yard that can give an account of itself, bears the inscription, "A. S., 1760." One stone records that Garret Krewson died in 1767, aged eighty-two years. There is a large number of stones that tell no story of those who sleep beneath. Three-quarters of a century ago the minister preached in Dutch and English, Sunday about. The congregation generally spoke Dutch, and the venerable John Lefferts remembers when he learned to speak English of the black cook in the kitchen. The people went to church in ox teams, and the girls without stockings in warm weather. On the Street road, a short distance above the site of the old church, is a burial-ground, free to all, and known as Harding's graveyard. The flourishing Reformed Dutch church

---

<sup>29</sup> Farm of Stephen Rhoads on Churchville road, near the Buck tavern.

<sup>30</sup> Then called Smoketown.

<sup>31</sup> Garret Krewson.

<sup>32</sup> Derrick Krewson.

at Richborough is the child of the old church of North and Southampton.

Southampton lies in the south-west corner of the county, adjoining Philadelphia and Montgomery, is six miles long by two wide, in the shape of a parallelogram, except a ragged corner next to Middletown and Northampton. The upper part is quite level, with occasional gentle swells, but more broken and rolling in the middle and lower end. Edge hill crosses the township about its middle. It is well-watered by the Pennypack, Poquessing, Neshaminy, and numerous smaller streams. The soil is fertile and well-cultivated, with but little waste land. It is well provided with roads. The Street road runs through the middle the entire length, the county line bounds it on the south-west, and the Bristol road on the north-east, and numerous cross-roads cut them at nearly right-angles. In 1709 the inhabitants of the township stated to the court that they had no public road to mill, market, or church. In March of that year they petition for a road "from the Queen's road,<sup>33</sup> in Southampton, down to Joseph Growden's mill," and in September they ask the court to open a road "towards the new mill<sup>34</sup> on the Pennypack, which is likely to be our chief market." As late as 1722 the inhabitants complain that they have no regularly established roads. As early as 1699 a road was laid out from the King's highway "to Peter Webster's new dwelling."<sup>35</sup> The Buck road to the Philadelphia county line was re-laid fifty feet wide in 1790, and the old road vacated in 1797. The road to Churchville, from the Buck, was laid out in 1795, and that from Davisville to Southampton Baptist church in 1814.

The oldest inhabitant of Southampton that we have any account of was a colored woman, named Heston, who died November 15th, 1821, in her one hundred and fifth year, which carries her birth back to 1716 or 1717.

Sarah Bolton, daughter of Isaac, who was an inhabitant of Southampton a century and a quarter ago, became a minister among Friends, and preached in Byberry in 1752.

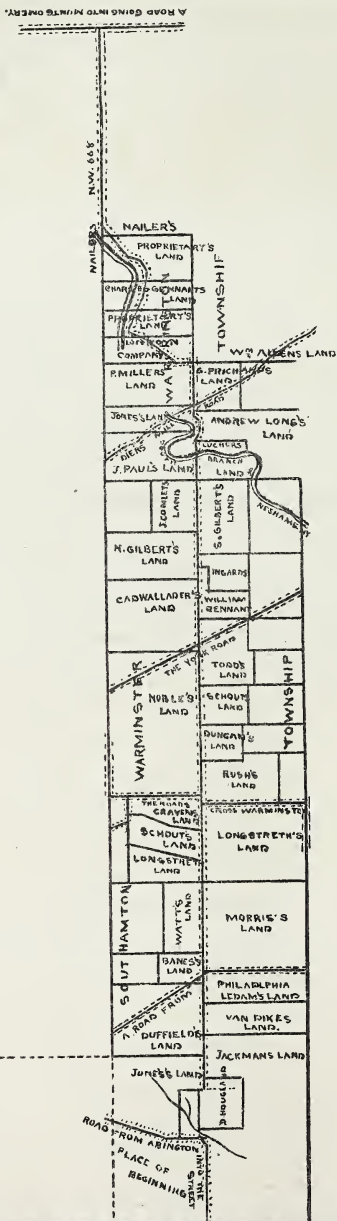
Southampton has six villages, all terminating in *ville*, the American weakness—Davisville, at the Warminster line, where a post-office was established in 1827; Southamptonville, at the intersection of the

---

<sup>33</sup> Old Buck road.

<sup>34</sup> Probably Gwin's mill, below Hatborough.

<sup>35</sup> The location of Mr. Webster's new dwelling has been lost in the lapse of time.



MAP OF  
SOUTHAMPTON.  
WARMINSTER.  
AND  
WARRINGTON.  
TOWNSHIPS.  
1734.





## CHAPTER XIV.

WARMINSTER.<sup>1</sup>

1703.

The twin of Southampton.—One of the earliest settled.—John Rush.—John Hart.—Bartholomew Longstreth.—Henry Comly.—The Nobles.—Their family mansion.—Noble burying ground.—Cravens.—The Yerkes family.—Thomas B. Montanye.—John Fitch.—Comes to Bucks county.—Mends clocks.—Goes west and returns.—Model of steamboat.—Floats it on Arthur Watts's dam.—Cobe Scout.—Vansant graveyard.—Doctor William Bachelor.—The Log college.—Johnsville.—Hartsville.—Schools.—Public inn.—Horse racing.—No grist-mills.—Roads.—African and Indian school.—Earliest enumeration of inhabitants.—Present population.—First post-office.—Hatborough.—John Dawson.—David Reese.—Battle of Crooked Billet.

WARMINSTER is the twin township of Southampton, of which lies immediately north-west and adjoining. The two elected but one constable and overseer for several years, and they were not entirely separated in their municipal administration until about 1712. On the three other sides it is bounded by Northampton, Warwick, Warrington, and Montgomery county, from which it is separated by public roads. It has the same limits as when originally laid out, with an area of six thousand and ninety-nine acres.

<sup>1</sup> The name is probably a compound of *war* and *minster*, both of Saxon origin, the first meaning a fortress, the latter the church of a monastery.

Warminster was one of the earliest townships settled, and judging from Holme's map the greater part of the land was taken up in 1684, generally in large tracts.<sup>2</sup> Some of these land-owners were not actual residents of the township at this time, nor afterward. Of these was John Rush, connected with the early Harts by marriage, who settled in Byberry, where he lived and died. He was the ancestor of all bearing this name in Pennsylvania. He commanded a troop of horse in Cromwell's army, and after the war married Susannah Lucas, of Oxfordshire, in 1648. In 1660 he embraced the principles of the Friends, and in 1682 he immigrated to Pennsylvania with his wife and children. Himself and his whole family became Keithians in 1691, and in 1697 they joined the Baptists. John Rush died in 1699. He owned five hundred acres in Byberry, and the same quantity in Warminster.

John Hart and John Rush were probably neighbors in England, both coming from Oxfordshire, where Mr. Hart was born, at the town of Whitney, November 16th, 1651. Whitney is situated on the Windrush river, five miles above its junction with the Isis, twenty-nine miles from Oxford. There was a town there at the time of the ancient Britains, and the population is now 3,000. The church dates back to the twelfth century, and is one of the handsomest of its class in England. For several centuries it has been the seat of extensive blanket manufactories. Mr. Hart came to Pennsylvania in the latter part of the summer, or early fall, of 1682, preceding William Penn a couple of months. The 11th of October, 1681, he purchased one thousand acres of the Proprietary for the consideration of £20, and on his arrival he located five hundred acres in Byberry, and the same quantity in Warminster.<sup>3</sup> He settled on the banks of the Poquessing, and in 1683 married Susannah, the daughter of his friend John Rush. Mr. Hart was a distinguished minister among Friends, but went off with George Keith, and subsequently became a Baptist. He preached to a small congregation at John Swift's, in Southampton, where he laid the foundation of the Southampton Baptist church. About 1695 Mr. Hart removed from Byberry to his tract in Warminster between the Bristol and Street roads, adjoining Johnsville, where he lived the rest of his

---

<sup>2</sup> Landholders in 1684: William and Mary Bingley, John Rush, sr., John Hart, Nathaniel Allen, George Randall, James Potter, John Jones, Henry Comly, Sarah Woolman, Henry English, and Abel Noble.

<sup>3</sup> Return of survey is dated May 2d, 1709.

life, and died in 1714. Proud says he was a man "of rank, character, and reputation, and a great preacher." His eldest son, John Hart, married Eleanor Crispin, of Byberry, in 1708. On the maternal side she was a granddaughter of Thomas Holme, surveyor-general of the province, while her paternal grandfather was William Crispin, a captain under Cromwell, an officer of the fleet of Admiral Penn, his brother-in-law, and the first appointed surveyor-general of the province, but did not live to arrive. John Hart's wife was descended, on the maternal side, from a sister of William Penn's mother. John and Eleanor Hart had a family of ten children, whose descendants now number thousands, and are found in all the states south and west of Pennsylvania. Two of their sons reached positions of distinction, Oliver, who studied theology with William Tennent, of Freehold, New Jersey, and became a famous Baptist minister in South Carolina, and Joseph, of Warminster township, a patriot and officer of the Revolutionary army, who filled many important places in civil life. The committee of safety of South Carolina appointed Oliver Hart, in conjunction with Reverend William Tennent, and Honorable William Drayton, to visit the western part of the state, to try and reconcile the inhabitants to the new order of things. A descendant of John Hart, Samuel Preston Moore, of Richmond, Virginia, was surgeon-general of the Confederate army during the late civil war, and his brother, Stephen West Moore, a graduate of West Point, was inspector-general of Louisiana. They were both officers of the United States army before the war. The Hart homestead, in Warminster, remained in the family an hundred and seventy years, descending from father to son. John Hart, the elder, was one of the first men of this state to write and publish a book. While living in Byberry, in 1692, he and Thomas Budd published an "Essay on the subject of oaths." We have never seen a copy of this work, and do not know that one is in existence. The Hart tract is now owned by Thomas L. Wynkoop, Margaret Twining, Charles Kirk, Isaac Hobensack, and others.<sup>4</sup> Bingley's tract lay in the south-east corner of the township, adjoining John Hart, and contained five hundred acres. It probably extended south-west of the Street road.

Bartholomew Longstreth, a Friend, son of Christopher, born in Longstroth Dale, Yorkshire, England, 1679, immigrated to Pennsylvania in 1698. The first £400 he saved, he lost in a venture to

---

<sup>4</sup> The author is a descendant of John Hart on the maternal side.



the West Indies. In the course of time he purchased three hundred acres on Edge hill, which he began to improve, but soon sold it, with the intention of returning to England. Changing his mind he purchased five hundred acres of Thomas Fairman, in Warminster, for £175, and came into the township to live in 1710. This tract lay in the square bounded by the Bristol, Street, southern line of township, and the Johnsville roads. He added to his acres until at his death he owned one thousand. He immediately built a log house on his tract. In 1727 he married Ann Dawson, of Hatborough, then the Crooked Billet, and after leading a useful and active life he died suddenly, August 8th, 1749, and was buried at Horsham. His widow married Robert Tompkins, of Warrington, who both ill-used her and wasted her fortune. She died in 1783. Bartholomew Longstreth had eleven children, and at his death left the homestead farm to Daniel, the eldest son living, who was born in 1732. He occupied his father's place in society, and was twice married: to Grace Michener, of Moreland, 5th month, 22d, 1753, who died 4th month, 16th, 1775, and then to Martha Bye, of Buckingham, 2d month, 2d, 1779. He had nine children by his first wife, and died in 1803. His son Joseph, born in 1765, inherited the homestead, but learned the hatting business, which he followed several years at Hatborough. He married Sarah Thomas in 1797, had six children, and died in the house where he was born, in 1840. Daniel, the eldest son of Joseph Longstreth, born in 1800 and died in 1846, was a man of intelligence and culture, and a useful citizen. He was twice married: to Elizabeth Lancaster, of Philadelphia, in 1827, and to Hannah Townsend in 1832, and was the father of nine children. In 1840 he opened a boarding-school in his house at Warminster, which he conducted with success for several years. He devoted considerable of his time to surveying and conveyancing, and died in the home of his ancestors March 30th, 1846. Of his five living children, four, John, Samuel, Edward, and Anna reside in Philadelphia. The old homestead was owned by five generations of Longstreths, and only passed out of the family a few years ago. The house was built at three different times, the middle part by Bartholomew, in 1713, the east end by his son Daniel, in 1750, and the west end by the same in 1766. It was built by Philadelphia workmen, and when finished was considered the finest house in that section. In 1850 it was sold to Isaac Rush Kirk, and is now owned by his widow. In 1873 she had the middle and eastern parts

taken down, and erected a new dwelling on their site. The Longstreth family retain the metal-moulds in which Bartholomew run his pewter spoons, like other farmers of that day, and have also the iron old John Dawson used to smooth beaver hats. Bartholomew Longstreth was a man of influence in his generation. He first opened the York road from the Neshaminy down to Hatborough. The Longstreths owned land in other townships.

The land located by John Rush was probably not confirmed to him, or he may have sold it to Bingley, to whom it was patented, for the tract of the latter covered what is in Rush's name on Holme's map. Henry Comly, who came with wife and son from Bristol, England, in 1682, located five hundred acres in the north-west corner of the township, between the county line and Street road, and adjoining Warrington. The grant was made to him by William Penn before leaving England. Comly died in 1684, and his wife who re-married in 1685, died in 1689. His son Henry married Agnes Heaton in 1695, and soon afterward purchased five hundred acres in Moreland, near Smithfield, where he died in 1727, leaving eleven children. He is thought to have been the ancestor of all who bear the name of Comly, in this state. Sarah Woolman's tract of two hundred and fifty acres joined that of Henry Comly, but we do not know what year she came into the township, but before 1684. Nathaniel Allen was also a large land-owner in Bristol township, but probably never lived in Warminster.

The Nobles were among the very earliest settlers in Bucks county. We find Richard Noble on the Delaware in 1675, where he held a local office under the Duke of York. He settled in Bristol township, and took up a tract of land on the river above the mouth of Neshaminy, and was a surveyor. His son Abel was an original purchaser in Warminster, where he owned six hundred and ninety-five acres at the re-survey in 1702. The original Noble tract lay on both sides of the York road, that on the upper side running up the county line, and not reaching the Street road, and that on the lower side extending down it to within half a mile of Johnsville. In 1743 Abel Noble conveyed one hundred and sixty-five acres to his son Joseph, who in turn sold it and a few acres more in 1763 to Harman Yerkes, the first of that family in Warminster. Abel and Job Noble, sons of the first purchaser, were owners of considerable of the

---

<sup>s</sup> He came from England in the *Joseph and Mary*, Captain Mathew Payne, the first vessel that landed passengers at Salem, New Jersey, May 13th, 1675.

ancestral tract at that time. Job was a man of many peculiarities. He left the grain ungathered in the corners of his fields for the birds. At the family mansion, in English style, with hip-roof, on the site of the dwelling of the late Andrew Yerkes, on the York road, he built a stone apiary with the back to the road, and intended to have cut upon it the ten commandments, but it was never done. The story is told of one of his Irish servants, who, discovering a tortoise in the field, ran breathless to the house and reported that he had found "a snake in a box," nor would he return to his work until some one went out to "demolish the craiture." He died in 1775, leaving two daughters, one of whom married a Gilbert and the other a Moland. Job Noble was a Seventh Day Baptist. The remains of the Noble family burying-ground is below the York road, and near the county line, on the farm now owned by Justice Mitchell, on a knoll that overlooks a meadow in front. Half a dozen graves, with a few feet of the old wall, are all that mark the final resting-place of these Warminster pioneers.

John and Isaac Cadwallader were in the township quite early. John bought two hundred and fifty acres on the county line. Isaac died in 1739. Warminster had a sprinkling of Hollanders at an early day, who probably came from Long or Staten Island instead of direct from Holland. Among them we find the Cravens, Vansants, Garrisons, Corsons, and other families. The Cravens probably came first, and James was an owner of land in the township as early as 1685, for we find that the 9th of April, 1740, he paid to James Steel, receiver of taxes for the Proprietaries, "four pounds, two shillings and six-pence, in full for fifty-five years" quit-rent due on one hundred and fifty acres of land in Warminster. The Cravens were living in the township in 1712, and James and Thomas were there in 1730 and 1737. In 1726 one of the name came into Warminster from Richmond county, Staten Island. In January, 1725, he bought a farm of one hundred and fifty acres of William Stockdell, adjoining lands of Peter Chamberlain and Bartholomew Longstreth, for £290. Possession was given the 1st of June, 1726. The Corsons came from Long Island, the first of the name being Benjamin, whose receipt of July 1st, 1723, states that he had received £7. 6s. of one Wessells, "on account of Jacob Kraven." Harman Vansant was brigade-inspector in 1821, afterward brigadier-general, and died September 13th, 1823, aged sixty-six years.



The Yerkes family made their appearance in Bucks county and settled in Warminster about an hundred and fifty years ago, when Harman Yerkes bought one hundred and eighty-one acres of the Noble tract on the Street road.<sup>6</sup> About 1700 two brothers, Herman and Anthony Yerkes, came from Germany and settled on the Schnylkill. Anthony was one of the three burgesses of Germantown, December 28th, 1703, and the two brothers were naturalized by act of assembly in 1729. Herman, or Harman, as the name was pronounced, settled on the Pennypack, in Moreland township, Montgomery county, near Shelmire's mill.<sup>7</sup> He had two sons, Harman and Anthony, and the former added eight sons to the tribe, Anthony, the eldest, adding four sons and three daughters more. One son, Joseph, married Sarah Purdy, who descended from the common ancestor of the Southampton family of that name. Most of the descendants of Anthony Yerkes, with some of the Purdys, removed to Seneca county, New York, in 1799, and thence to Michigan. Our Warminster family have descended directly from Harman, a grandson of Harman the first, through two Harmans and Stephen to the present generation. The last Stephen married Amy, daughter of the Reverend Thomas B. Montanye, and was the father of Harman Yerkes of the Bucks county bar. The family furnished number of soldiers to the Revolution, and on the rolls are found the names of John, Silas, Herman, Elias, George, Anthony, Jonathan and Stephen from Philadelphia county, which then included Montgomery county, and Edward and Henry from Bucks. Seven out of the eight sons of Harman entered the military service, judging from the names they bore. In 1769 Thomas Banes owned two hundred acres on the north side of the Street road, extending from Johnsville upward.

The celebrated John Fitch, to whom justly belongs the honor of propelling boats by steam, spent several years of

his life in Warminster, and this was his home until he finally took up his residence in Kentucky. Fitch was of Saxon descent, and born in Connecticut January 21st, 1743. He inherited a fondness for reading and study from his father, who had a genius for

<sup>6</sup> The name is of German origin, and has been variously spelled Jerghes, Gerjhes, Gerches, Yerkas, Jerghjes, Sherkes, and otherwise.

<sup>7</sup> One account says in 1720.

astronomy, mathematics and natural philosophy. He learned clock making after he was eighteen, married a woman older than himself at twenty-four, whom he deserted in 1769, and came to Trenton, New Jersey, where he established himself as a silversmith. On the breaking out of the Revolution he turned his talents to gunsmithing. The British destroyed his tools and other property, valued at £3,000, when they took possession of Trenton, in the fall of 1776. He afterward made his home in Bucks county, following the trade of a silversmith, frequently traveling through the country. He was a patriot, an officer of the first company raised at Trenton, and held the same rank in the army at Valley Forge, and was afterwards a sutler in the army in the west. At one time he served as armourer or gunsmith. He led an unsettled life. He went to Kentucky in 1780, to survey public lands, where he located a large tract, but afterward lost the title to it, and was captured by the Indians in 1782, while preparing to make a trip to New Orleans with flour. He visited London in 1793, and died in Nelson county, Kentucky, about 1798. In person Fitch was tall, six feet two inches, straight and spare, with tawny complexion, black hair and piercing eyes. His countenance was pleasing, and his temper quick. He was a man of good morals, and truthful and honorable in all his dealings. He was the father of two children, a son and daughter; the former, Shaler Fitch, died in Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1842, and latter, Lucy, married Colonel James Kilbourne, of Franklin county, Ohio.

When John Fitch was driven from Trenton by the British, in 1776, he came into Bucks county, first to the house of John Mitchell, Attleborough, and afterward to Charles Garrison's, in Warminster, half a mile west of Davisville. During his sojourn in this township he earned a livelihood by repairing clocks and silversmithing, making his home at Garrison's or in the neighborhood. He was recognized as a man of genius, and associated with the most intelligent people. He was on intimate terms with Reverend Mr. Irwin, the pastor at Neshaminy, who took much interest in his mechanical contrivances, and encouraged him. Fitch frequently walked four miles to hear him preach. One of his intimates was Cobe Scout, a man as eccentric as himself, a wheelwright, gunsmith and silversmith, who was

"Everything by turn,  
But nothing long."

It was at Scout's shop Fitch suddenly appeared one rainy Saturday afternoon, on his return from his captivity among the Indians.

After a glance of recognition, they rushed into each other's arms, in tears, and the next day they went together to church where public thanks were returned for Fitch's safe delivery. While living at Charles Garrison's he engraved a map of the "Northwestern part of the United States," in Cobe Scout's shop, and printed it on Mr. Garrison's cider press.

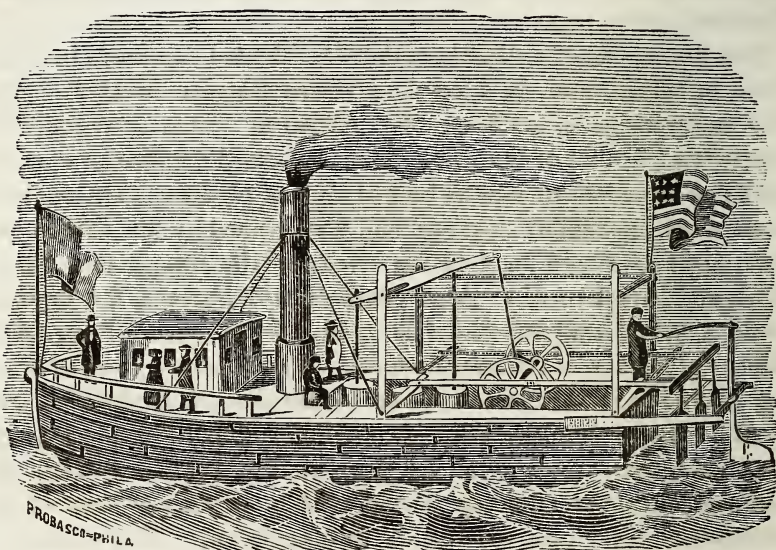
The first model of a steamboat that ever floated was made by John Fitch in Warminster, in a log shop where Sutphin McDowell carried on weaving, on the farm lately owned by Mitchell Wood, four hundred yards east of the county line. He said the idea of a steamboat first occurred to him as he and James Ogilbee were walking home from Neshaminy meeting, and were passed by Mr. Sinton and wife, of Hatborough, in a riding chair, at the intersection of the York and Street roads.<sup>s</sup> After pondering the matter a few days, he made a model, and submitted it to his friends Daniel Longstreth, Reverend Nathaniel Irwin, and others. The machinery was of brass, the paddle wheels of wood, made by the late N. B. Boileau, who lived on the county line near by, then a student of Princeton college, at home. From the late Abraham McDowell we have the particulars of the trial-trip of the model, on the mill dam of the Watts farm,<sup>g</sup> just over the line in Southampton. Then a lad, four or five years old, he carried some of the parts to and from Boileau's house, while the boat was being constructed. He accompanied the party, consisting of Fitch, Cobe Scout, Abraham Sutphin, Anthony Scout, John McDowell, William Vansant and Charles Garrison, to the dam to try the model. At the dam they were joined by Arthur Watts and his son William. This event made a lasting impression upon the mind of Mr. McDowell, who took pleasure in relating it to the author nearly seventy-five years after it occurred. He stated they were stationed around the dam to catch the boat when it came ashore, and turn it back. The fire was lighted, the boat put in the water, and after a few moments delay she started, puffing away, up the dam. A couple of hours were spent in the experiment, and at the end of the time the little steamboat was declared a success. It made several trips across and up and down the dam, and when these were done Fitch carried it home under his arm, delighted. The problem of propelling boats through the water by steam was solved on that day and that occasion, and this almost

<sup>s</sup> The late Daniel Longstreth, jr., thinks this was in April, 1785.

<sup>g</sup> Now owned by John Davis.



untutored mechanic has the honor of an invention that has revolutionized the commerce and naval warfare of the world. About 1788 Fitch built a steamboat that made several successful trips on the Delaware between Philadelphia and Burlington.



FITCH'S STEAMBOAT ON THE DELAWARE.

Cobe Scout, mentioned in connection with Fitch, his friend and intimate companion, was an eccentric character in Warminster, a century ago and later, who made his home part of the time at Charles Garrison's. Fitch taught him the art and mystery of silversmithing, to which he added that of gun-maker. Occasionally a few of his spoons, or one of his long rifles turns up in some old homestead. Half a century ago, the good housewives of Warminster held Cobe Scout's silver spoons in higher estimation than any other make, and not a few of them have been handed down from mother to daughter as precious heir-looms. His rifles were equally celebrated, one of which he carried in the Revolutionary war. While the American army lay on the west bank of the Delaware in 1776, and the enemy occupied Trenton, Scout shot a Hessian dead, across the river. This added greatly to his reputation. He died in 1829, aged ninety years.

There is a private graveyard near Johnsville, on the farm lately owned by Eliza Vansant, to whose family it belonged. In it lie

buried the remains of the early Holland settlers of that section, the Vansants, Garrisons, Cravens, Sutphins, McDowells, Vandykes, and others, the relations or immediate friends. The oldest stone marks the resting place of Harman Vasant, who died in 1769, at the age of eighty-four, and Giles Craven, died September 8th, 1798, in his eightieth year. A handsome marble slab is erected to the memory of Doctor William Bachelor, a native of Massachusetts, and surgeon in the army of General Gates, who died September 14th, 1823, aged seventy-five years. His wife was a daughter of Silas Hart, of Warminster. Doctor Bachelor lived in Hatborough, and had an extensive practice. On one occasion he was called upon to visit a man whose leg was badly hurt. The doctor wanted rum to bathe it, and a quart was sent for. After the limb had been duly dressed, the patient, who was fond of a drop, was told by the doctor that he might take a little internally, whereupon he smiled his blandest smile and said, "Doctor, I always did admire your judgment."

The famous "Log college" was in Warminster, on the York road half a mile below Hartsville, on the fifty acre tract given by James Logan to William Tennent, his cousin, in 1728. When Mr. Tennent first went there Mr. Logan was obliged to purchase and send him provisions from Philadelphia, which argues that his congregation provided him a slim living. He lived on the property that lately belonged to Cornelius Carrell, and the college was on the lot now owned by George Hanna. In the fireplace of the old Carrell house<sup>10</sup> is a fire-crane used by William Tennent. Part of the old wall, two and one-half feet thick, runs across the end of the kitchen. A few years ago three English pennies, bearing dates from 1710 to 1719, were found on the premises. Mr. Tennent, who died May 9th, 1746, left by will all his movable estate to his wife "Kathren," and at her death his real estate was to be sold and the proceeds divided among his heirs.

Warminster has two villages, Johnsville, at the junction of the Newtown and Street roads, a mile from the lower line of the township, and Hartsville on the York road where it crosses the Warwick line. Johnsville had its foundation laid in 1814, when James Craven built a store-house for his son John, on the only corner not covered with native forest trees, and in which a store is still kept. It took its name from John Craven. The village contains about twenty dwellings. Twenty-five years ago Robert Beans established an

---

<sup>10</sup> Now owned by J. W. Gwyn.

agricultural implement factory there, which employed a number of hands, principally engaged in making mowing and reaping machines. It was burnt down within a few years and not re-built. Hartsville lays along the York and Bristol roads, the major part of it being in Warminster. The old name was "Cross Roads," and it was only called Hartsville within the present generation, after a family of Harts which lived there a number of years. It contains a store, tavern, Presbyterian church, which came of the division at Neshaminy in the war of "schools," forty years ago, a hall for public lectures, and twenty-five dwellings. The Hartsville Presbyterian church is known as the "Neshaminy church of Warminster," and the constituent members were originally members of the Neshaminy church in Warwick. In consequence of the choice of Reverend James P. Wilson by a small majority of this congregation as their pastor, in November, 1838, one hundred persons withdrew from this church in a body, on Saturday, February 10th, 1839, and held worship in the school-house at the graveyard, claiming to be "the Neshaminy church and congregation." On that day Reverend Mr. Howard preached for them as a supply. They worshiped for a time in private houses, and then in a temporary frame structure, called the "Tabernacle," erected in the woods at the top of Long's hill, on the Bristol road. The question of title to the original church property was tried in the court of Bucks county, but finally decided by a compromise in the winter of 1841-42. It was sold and bought by the congregation now worshipping there. The pastors, in their order, have been Reverends Thomas B. Bradford, installed April 29th, 1839, and resigned March 9th, 1841, Henry R. Wilson, from 1842 to his death in 1849, Jacob Belville, from 1850 to 1860, and Alexander M. Woods, from 1860 to 1870. The Reverend Gersham H. Nimmo followed Mr. Woods, and is the present pastor. The church edifice was erected in 1842. The congregation is large and flourishing.

The tavern at Hartsville, in Warwick, was kept for many years, at the close of the last and beginning of the present century, by William Hart, who had for his sign the human heart, and probably he gave the present name to the village. He was one of the captors of the Doans, and died in 1831, aged eighty-four years. A post-office was established there in 1826. The old stone bridge over the Neshaminy on the York road, above the village, built in 1793, had a heart cut on the date-stone. Hartsville was an educational centre



going back to the days of the Log college, an hundred and forty years ago. The schools of the Reverends James P. Wilson and Robert Belville, and the Messrs. Long enjoyed a wide reputation for many years, and laid the foundation of the education of many prominent and useful men. Samuel Long, at one time principal of one of the schools, met a sad fate in being killed by the limb of a tree falling upon him on a Saturday afternoon, after the boys were dismissed, in December, 1835. A new village, at the present terminus of the Hatborough branch of the North Pennsylvania railroad at the Bristol road, called Ivyland, has sprung up within a few years, which consists of a few dwellings, a tavern, and a store. A Friends' meeting-house, erected thirty years ago, stands on the Street road, half a mile above Johnsville.

So far as we have any means of knowing, Warminster has never had more than one public house, and probably the site of the earliest was on or near where the present one stands. As early as 1730 one Thomas Linter petitioned the court for a recommendation for license "to keep a house of entertainment for man and horse." In this he states that he is an inhabitant of Warminster, "county de Bucks," and owns a house and good plantation on the York road, near the cross roads, and not far from "ye forks." In 1732 Thomas Davids, of Northampton, attorney-in-fact for Thomas Linter, sold his farm of an hundred acres to David Howell, of Philadelphia, whereupon he removed to New York. In more modern times the Warminster hostelry, located near the junction of the York and Street roads, has been quite noted. Half a century ago, when horse-racing was much more common than now, it was frequented by those who indulged in this sport. It was then kept by Thomas Beans, a famous horseman. At elections and militia trainings a half-mile track was cleared upon the Street road, where favorite nags were put upon their speed. Mr. Beans had a fine circular half-mile track laid out on his farm, back of the buildings. The death of a rider at one of the races down the Street road did much to break up the practice, which was wholly discontinued many years ago. Warminster is the only township in the county without grist-mills, nor is it known that it ever had one. This arises from its surface being so generally level, that there are no streams of sufficient size and fall to drive a mill. Many years ago there was a saw-mill on the farm of Robert Darrah, near Hartsville, but now long out of use. The west branch of Ne-shaminy cuts across its north-east corner, near the Warrington line,

and affords a good mill site in the latter township, where a mill was built nearly a century ago.

Warminster is well provided with roads, having one on each of its four rectilineal sides, three of them, the Bristol and Street roads and the Montgomery county line, part of Penn's system of great highways laid out on north-west lines. These are intersected by lateral roads, laid out and opened as they were required. Of these cross-roads that between Warminster and Warrington was opened about 1785, by one of the Longs who had lately built a grist-mill, and was then building a saw-mill where this road crosses the Neshaminy. The road that crosses the township half a mile above Johnsville, and at that time the line of travel between Horsham and Wrightstown, was opened in 1723, and the one on the Southampton township line in 1769. As early as 1709 a road was viewed and laid out to allow the inhabitants of Warminster to reach the new mill on the Pennypack.<sup>11</sup> The road across by Johnsville was probably opened about 1724.

An institution for the education of male orphan children of African and Indian descent is located in Warminster, on a farm of one hundred acres on the Street road, a mile below the Warrington line. It is known as the Emlen institute, and was founded about thirty-five years ago by Samuel Emlen, of Burlington, New Jersey, who gave \$20,000 to trustees for this charity. The institution was first organized in Ohio, soon after the founder's death, but was afterward removed to a farm of fifty-five acres, in Solebury. In 1872 it was again removed, to Warminster. By careful management the original fund has been increased to \$30,000, several thousand of which have been expended on the present property, improving the buildings, etc. The pupils are instructed in the mechanic arts, and other useful pursuits. The income is sufficient to maintain and educate about twenty pupils.

The earliest return of the inhabitants of Warminster that has met our notice was made over a century ago, but the exact date is not given. It comprises a list of housekeepers and single men, with the quantity of land owned by each, the acres in with corn, with the cattle, sheep, etc. There were then but fifty-eight housekeepers and twelve single men in the township. Joseph Hart was the largest land-owner, four hundred and thirty-five acres, with three hundred acres cleared and sixty in with corn. He owned twenty-four cattle,

---

<sup>11</sup> Gwin's mill, below Hatborough.

eight horses and thirty-five sheep. Daniel Longstreth was the next, who owned four hundred and ten acres, two hundred cleared and forty-four in with corn. He was the owner of thirteen cattle, three horses and twenty-three sheep. This return gives two thousand eight hundred and one acres of cleared land, of which six hundred and seven were planted with corn. The whole number of domestic animals was two hundred and thirty-six cattle, sixty-five horses, sixty-seven mares, and two hundred and seventy-eight sheep. There were but eleven negro slaves in the township. In 1784 the township contained 368 white inhabitants and 28 blacks, with 66 dwellings. The population at stated periods since 1784 was as follows: 1810, 564; 1820, 695; 1830, 709, and 155 taxables; 1840, 934; 1850, 970; 1860, 987; 1870, 840, of which 32 were of foreign birth.

The first post-office in the township was established in 1823, and Joseph Warner, who lived on the Street road just above Davisville, was appointed postmaster. The office was removed to Davisville about 1827. Among the aged people who have deceased in Warminster during the last half century may be mentioned Mary, the widow of Andrew Long, who died January 17th, 1821, aged ninety-five years, and John Harvey, who died the 31st of the same month, at the age of eighty-seven. Warminster is the middle of the three rectangular townships bordering the Montgomery line, and is four miles long by two wide. After rising from the valley where some of the headwaters of the Pennypack have their source, the surface of the township is generally level, with but little broken or untillable land. There is no better land in the county than the plains of Warminster, which extend eastward to the hills of Neshaminy, and the inhabitants are employed in agricultural pursuits. It can boast of good roads, rich and well-cultivated farms, and an intelligent and happy population.

Just over the south-west border of Warminster, in Moreland township, Montgomery county, is the flourishing village of Hatborough, lately incorporated into a borough, with a bank, weekly newspaper, an academy, two churches, a valuable library, and a population of five hundred souls. It is thought to have been first settled by John Dawson, of London, who, with his wife Dorothy, daughter Ann, then five years old, and possibly two sons, immigrated to Pennsylvania in 1710. He was a hatter, a Friend, and carried on his trade there several years. The place was then called "Crooked Billet," from a crooked stick of wood painted on the sign



of the tavern, which he probably kept at one time. He built a stone house, his daughter Ann carrying the stone and mortar for him in her tow apron. It is said she was engaged in this occupation when Bartholomew Longstreth decided to marry her. She rode to Hors-ham meeting on a pillion behind her father, and after the marriage rode behind her husband to his home in Warminster. John Dawson had seven children. In 1742 Dawson lived at the south-west corner of Second street and Church alley, Philadelphia, in the first brick house erected there. The present name, Hatborough, is said to have been given to the village out of regard to the occupation of its earliest inhabitant. In 1759 the public house was kept by David Reese, whose daughter, Rebecca, born 1746, married John Hart, of Warminster. This village was the scene of a conflict between the American militia, under General Lacey, and a detachment of the British army, May 1st, 1778. The retreating militiamen were pursued across Warminster to the Bristol road, a few killed and wounded on both sides marking the track of war. The descendants of John and Dorothy Dawson number about two hundred names. The Dawson family is an old one in England. The first of the name, Sir Archibald D'Ossone, afterward changed to Dawson, was a Norman nobleman who accompanied William the Conqueror to England in 1066, and received the grant of an estate for services rendered in battle. It is not known that John was descended from him, and probably was not.





## CHAPTER XV.

## NEWTOWN.

1703.

Main stream of settlement.—Called Newtown in 1687.—Lands taken up in 1684.—Christopher Taylor.—John Martindale.—William Buckman.—Map of 1702.—Townstead.—The common.—Durham and other roads.—John Harris.—James Hanna.—Charles Stewart.—First site of church.—Area of township.—Population.—Tradition of borough's name.—What called in 1795.—Newtown in 1725.—Laid out in 1733.—Tamer Carey.—Samuel Hinkle.—Newtown in 1805.—James Raguet.—Newtown library.—Academy.—Brick hotel.—Joseph Archambault.—Death of Mrs. Kennedy.—Edward Plummer.—Doctor Jenks.—The Hickses.—General Francis Murray.—Presbyterian church.—Episcopal.—Methodist, and Friends' meeting.—Newtown of to-day.—Incorporated.—Population.

It will be found, on investigation, that the main stream of English settlement flowed up the peninsula formed by the Delaware and Neshaminy. For the first forty years, after the county was settled, the great majority of the immigrants settled between these streams. West of the Neshaminy the territory is more circumscribed, and the current of English Friends did not reach above Warminster. The pioneers, attracted by the fine rolling lands and fertile valleys of Newtown, Wrightstown, and Buckingham, early pushed their way thither, leaving wide stretches of unsettled wilderness behind. Newtown lay in the track of this upward current east of the Ne-

shaminy, and the smoke of the English settler was hardly seen on the Delaware before the sound of his ax was heard in the forest north of Middletown.

It is not known when Newtown township was laid out, or the name first given to it, but it is possible it was so known and called some years before the date given to it at the head of this chapter. It was probably surveyed by Thomas Holme, and on his map of 1684 its boundaries are nearly identical with those of the present day. This district of country was called "Newtown" as early as 1687, in the inventory of Michael Hough, near which he had two hundred and fifty acres of land, valued at £15. Samuel Paxson was appointed "overseer of highways" for Newtown, in 1691. In the early day it was called "New township," a new township laid out in the woods, and no doubt the origin of its name, and it is probable the syllable "ship" was dropped for convenience, leaving it "Newtown" as we now have it.

In 1684 its lands were pretty well apportioned among proprietors, some to actual settlers, and others to non-residents. Richard Price owned a tract that ran the whole length of the Middletown line. Thomas and John Rowland, and Edward Braber (probably a misspelling) along the Neshaminy, Thomas Revel, Christopher Taylor, and William Bennet, on the Wrightstown border, Arthur Cook, John Otter, Jonathan Eldrey, Abraham Wharley, Benjamin Roberts, Shadrick Walley, William Sneed, Israel Taylor, and a tract laid out to the "governor," along what is now Upper Makefield. All these several tracts abutted on the townstead. Some of the parties had land located for them before their arrival. Of these early proprietors we know but little.

William Bennet, of Middlesex, England, came with his wife Rebecca, in November, 1685, but he died before the year was out, and she was left a widow in the woods of Newtown. On the 9th of September, 1686, Naomi, the daughter of Shadrick Walley, was married, at Pennsbury, to William Berry, of Kent county, Maryland. In 1709 Walley owned twelve hundred acres in the township, probably the extent of his original purchase. Christopher Taylor owned five thousand acres in the county, in several townships, a considerable tract in Newtown towards Dolington. He died intestate, leaving two sons and one daughter, Israel, Joseph and Mary. The five hundred acres of Thomas Rowland, extending from Newtown creek to Neshaminy, probably included the ground the



Presbyterian church stands upon. It was owned by Henry Baker in 1691, who conveyed two hundred and forty-eight acres to Job Bunting, in June, 1692, and in October, 1697, the remainder, two hundred and fifty-two acres, to Stephen Wilson. In 1695 Bunting conveyed his acres to Stephen Twining, and in 1698 Wilson did the same, and Twining now owned Thomas Rowland's whole tract. In 1757 part or the whole of this land was in the possession of Benjamin Twining. In 1702 Stephen Twining owned six hundred and ninety acres in Newtown, which John Cutler surveyed March 10th.

John Martindale, born in England in 1676, settled in Newtown before 1700, and married Mary Bridgeman, daughter of Walter Bridgeman and Blanch Constable, of Middletown. She died in 1726, leaving six children, from whom have descended a numerous family. Of these descendants we can trace John, of the second generation, born in 1719, and married Mary Strickland, Amos, of the third, born in 1761, married Martha Merrick, Charles, of the fourth, born in 1801, married Phœbe Comly, and Doctor John C., the fifth in descent from the progenitor, born in 1833 in Philadelphia county. The latter achieved considerable distinction. Without the advantages of early education he took a respectable position in the walks of literature and science. His active life was spent in teaching and practicing medicine. In his hours of leisure he wrote, *A History of the United States*, for schools, of which seventy thousand were sold in the first six years, *History of Byberry and Moreland*, *A Series of Spelling Books*, *First Lessons in Natural Philosophy*, and a volume on *Anatomy, Physiology and Hygiene*. He left unpublished at his death, in 1872, "A Catalogue of the Birds, Animals and Plants" found in the vicinity of Philadelphia. Doctor Martindale was a man of great industry, and accomplished much under adverse circumstances.

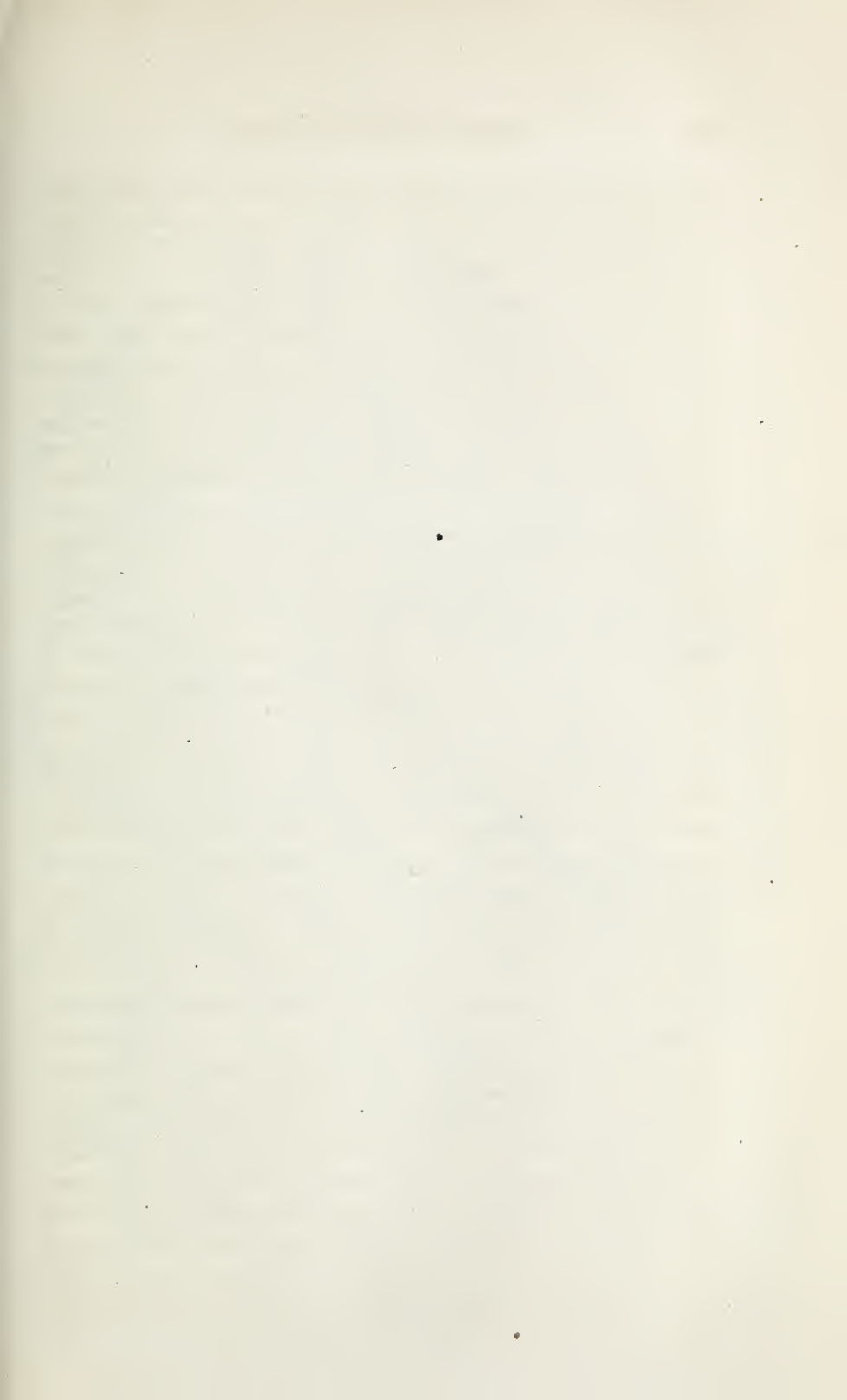
A map of Newtown township, as surveyed and laid out by John Cutler in 1702, gives us the names of the land-owners at that time. They had changed since 1684, with some new-comers; Stephen Twining, already mentioned, William Buckman, who died in 1716, Michael and Samuel Hough, Ezra Croasdale, Henry Paxson, Israel Morris, Thomas Hilborn, who died in 1720, James Eldridge, Mary Hayworth, and James Yates. By this time Shadrick Walley, who had become the largest land-owner in the township, owning one thousand three hundred and ninety-seven acres, had absorbed most of the land that Richard Price owned on the Middletown line, in

1684. A small portion of Price's land was now owned by Yates. Israel Morris was the smallest land-owner in the township, one hundred and seventy-eight acres, if we except Edward Cowgill, who owned a few acres adjoining the north-west corner of the town common. James Yates died in 1730, and was probably the father of the James Yates who took part in the Great Walk of 1737. John Frost, who gave the name to Frost lane, on the northern edge of the borough, was there in 1711, and died in 1716. There were either Germans or Hollanders settled in the township as early as 1724, for in the survey of the road from Newtown to Falls meeting-house of that year, there is mention made of "the Dutchman's plantation."

When the township was laid out there was reserved and surveyed, at about the middle of it, a "townstead" of six hundred and forty acres on which the borough of Newtown stands. To encourage purchasers, Penn allowed each one to locate a lot in the townstead equal to ten per cent. of the quantity he took up in the township. There was left of this reservation, lying on both sides of Newtown creek and nearly one half within the present borough limits, a vacant strip containing forty acres, and known as the "common." The 16th of August, 1716, this piece of land was patented to Shadrick Walley, William Buckman and John Frost, for the use of themselves and other inhabitants of the township.<sup>1</sup> These parties died without perfecting their title, and the vacant strip of land lay as common until the close of the century. The 1st of April, 1796, the inhabitants authorized William Buckman, Francis Murray, James Hanna, Thomas Story, William Linton and John Dormer Murray to procure the title to this property from the state, with authority to sell or lease, and the proceeds to be equally divided between the academy, a free school in the village, and schools in the township, in such manner as the trustees might direct. The patent was issued July 8th, 1796, and the consideration was of £79. 6s., with a reservation of one-sixth of all the gold and silver found on it. The following were the metes and bounds of the common: "Beginning at a stone, an original corner, etc., thence crossing Newtown creek, along lands of Aaron Phillips, formerly James Yates, south eighty-three and one-half degrees east thirty-five perches to a stone in *Bristol* road, in line of Joseph Worstall's lot, thence along the same

---

<sup>1</sup> It was conveyed to the inhabitants of Newtown township "for the convenience of roads, passages to ye water, and other benefits to ye said township."







and sundry lots of said town, of lands originally Shadrick Walley, Mary Hayworth and Jonathan Eldridge, north eight and a quarter degrees, east two hundred and eleven and four-tenths perches to a stone set as a corner of Samuel Carey, originally Thomas Hilborn, and a corner of the seven acres belonging to and surveyed to Francis Murray, thence by the same, re-crossing the creek, north eighty degrees west twenty-nine eight-tenths perches to a stone, now set as another corner thereof, on the westerly side of Taylor's ferry road, at its intersection of the Durham road about the corner of Moses Kelly, originally Ezra Croasdale, and Jacob Buckman, originally Samuel Hough's, thence by said Buckman, James Hanna, Esq., Thomas Buckman and Jesse Leedom, and others, originally Michael Hough's, William Buckman and Stephen Twining, south nine degrees thirty-eight minutes west two hundred and thirteen and four-tenths perches to the place of beginning, containing forty acres and ninety-seven perches." The common was two hundred and twelve and three-tenths perches and two hundred and twelve and five-tenths perches on the east and west lines, respectively, and twenty-nine and nine-tenths perches and thirty-five and five-tenths perches on the north and south lines. It was divided into fifty-five lots, of unequal size, thirty-seven, fifty-five and one hundred and thirty feet front, and from one hundred and sixty-eight to two hundred and forty-two feet in depth, which were put up at public sale the 1st day of August, 1796, and most of them sold. Those numbered from one to twelve, inclusive, were sold in fee-simple, and the remainder on ground-rent, payable on the 1st of August, forever, with the right of redemption. Those sold in fee brought from £32 to £104, while those on ground-rent ran from £5. 12s 6d. down to 18s. 6d. The common embraced all that portion of the present borough of Newtown lying between Main street on the east and Sycamore on the west, and Frost lane on the north down to a line a little below Penn street on the south, and the titles are held under the several acts of assembly relating thereto. As many of the purchasers under the act of 1796 did not comply with the conditions of sale, and the old trustees being dead, with no persons capable of acting in their stead, the legislature cured the defect in 1818. By this act Enos Morris, Thomas G. Kennedy, Jacob Janney, Phineas Jenks, Joseph Worstall, jr., and Thomas Buckman were made "trustees of the Newtown common." They had power to sell and lease, previous titles were confirmed, and the same disposition was to be made of the

proceeds as under the act of 1796.<sup>2</sup> When the common lots were sold Main street was left open, but in 1798 a jury laid it out along the east side of the common sixty-six feet wide, and likewise Bridge and another cross street forty-nine and one-half feet wide. In 1795 the common was called "graveyard field." Main street was declared a public road in 1785.

Down to 1723 the Durham road appears to have been the only traveled highway by which the inhabitants of the township could reach the outside world. Necessity was now felt for wagon communication with their neighbors, east and west. The road to Taylorsville, via Dolington, was opened in 1723, and that from Newtown to Fallington, via Summerville, in 1724. At the June term, 1730, the court was petitioned for a road "from Thomas Yardley's mill, and the ferry at the said Yardley's landing."<sup>3</sup> This road was opened in 1734,<sup>4</sup> and that to Addisville about the same period.<sup>5</sup> In 1760 a road was laid out from McKonkey's ferry, to Newtown. In 1748 several of the inhabitants of Newtown and Makefield petitioned for a road "from William Croasdale's lot" along the line of John Croasdale and others into what is now the Durham road. This road probably started about Dolington, or in that vicinity. The road to the Buck tavern was laid out in 1809, and ordered forty-five feet wide.

John Harris came to Newtown and settled at the townstead, probably as early as 1750. Seven years later he was keeping store there, when he purchased sixty acres of Benjamin Twining, part of the Thomas Rowland tract, on the west side of the creek, which cost him £320. The 21st of September, 1767, he purchased of Nelson Jolly what was called his "upper farm," on the west side of the common. The Presbyterian church stands on the south-west corner. The greater part of this tract is now owned by Alexander German, and the old yellow house, known as the "Washington headquarters," was the homestead of Harris. Gradually John Harris became a considerable land-owner, owning over five hundred acres in all. Two hundred and fifty-seven acres lay in Newtown, and as much

---

<sup>2</sup> In 1716 ten acres were granted to Thomas Mayberry, out of the "vacant land in the townstead of Newton, in the county of Bucks," for a settlement to carry on his trade.

<sup>3</sup> Now Yardleyville.

<sup>4</sup> It was re-laid in 1795 two poles wide.

<sup>5</sup> Relaid thirty-three feet wide in 1787.

<sup>6</sup> Formerly called Baker's ferry.



more in Upper Makefield, part of which was bought of the trustees of the London company, and the remainder from the manor of Highlands. He grew to be a man of note among his fellows, and before 1770 he was written, "John Harris, merchant," and "John Harris, Esqr." He died the 13th of August, 1773, in his fifty-sixth year, and his widow administered to his estate.<sup>7</sup> Mr. Harris was a leading member of the Newtown Presbyterian church. He married Hannah, a daughter of Charles and Sarah Stewart, of Upper Makefield, and had seven children. Of the children of this marriage, Anne, the eldest, married Doctor Shields, of Philadelphia, and at his death Judge Harry Innes, of Kentucky. Their child, Maria Knox, first married her cousin, Jack Harris Todd, and at his death she became the second wife of Hon. John J. Crittenden.<sup>8</sup> Sarah Harris married Captain Charles Smith, of Wayne's army, Elizabeth, Judge Thomas Todd, of the United States Supreme Court, whose second son, Charles Stewart Todd, was aid-de-camp to General Harrison in 1812, and represented this government at Saint Petersburg and at Columbia, South America, and Mary Harris married James Hanna, a lawyer of Newtown, a man of considerable property, and had four children. Commodore Spotts of the navy is a grandson. Jack Harris married Jane Hunt, of New Jersey. His son William was a commander in the navy, and drowned off Vera Cruz during the Mexican war, trying to save the life of a brother officer. Hannah and Rachel Harris died unmarried. The Hannas lived near Newtown, belonged to the old church, and likewise removed to Kentucky.

After the death of Charles Stewart, in 1794, Mrs. Stewart, with her daughters, Mrs. Hunter, Mrs. Harris, and Mrs. Shields, a daughter of Mrs. Harris, and all widows, with their children, immigrated to Kentucky, where their descendants are numbered among the most distinguished people of that state. Charles Stewart, the father of Mrs. Harris, had four other children, Robert, who died, unmarried, at Trough Spring, Kentucky, William, a schoolmate of Daniel Boone, who accompanied him on his second visit to Kentucky, and was killed at the battle of Blue Licks, Mary, who married

<sup>7</sup> John Harris was a tanner as well as merchant, and fifty years after his death, in digging the foundation for a milk-house on the German farm, they came to an old wall, vats, bark, and other remains of the tannery. The oldest inhabitants could tell nothing about the tanyard.

<sup>8</sup> Mrs. Crittenden was baptised at the age of seventy-five by the Reverend Robert D. Morris.

James Hunter, and Charles, who died at Newtown in 1773, at the age of thirty-seven. Charles Stewart, the father, died September 26th, 1794, aged seventy-five, and was buried in the Presbyterian yard at Newtown.

John Burrows, the grandfather of Charles P. Burrows, of Pineville, came to Bucks county from New Jersey. He settled about Morrisville, where he lived in a cave, and on selling his property to Robert Morris, removed to Newtown township, on the road to Yardleyville. When the Revolutionary war broke out, John Burrows carried the mail from Philadelphia, but the mail carrier from Princeton to New York siding with the British, Burrows was appointed to carry the mail through to New York. Great difficulty was experienced, and sometimes his son carried the mail in a little bag around his neck, frequently swimming the Delaware, and creeping through the grass to escape enemies. Burrows was elected either door-keeper or sergeant-at-arms of Congress, when it sat at Philadelphia. He accompanied it to Washington, where he died at the age of ninety-six, after many years service. His son, Nathaniel Burrows, was born at Newark, in 1756, and came to the county with his father. He married Ann, daughter of Lamb Torbert, of Newtown township, and died in 1840, at the age of eighty-four. He was a soldier in the Revolution, and he and his father both drew pensions to their death. Nathaniel Burrows had eight children, Samuel, William, John, Joseph, George, Margaretta, Charles and Mary. Charles and one sister are still living. The wife of Nathaniel Burrows died in 1838, at the age of seventy-nine, and she and her husband were both buried in the Presbyterian grave yard, Newtown.

The original Presbyterian church of Newtown, stood on the "old Swamp road" about a mile west of the village, on the farm now owned by Alexander German, and was probably founded before 1740. A new church was erected near the borough limits, in 1769, on a lot given by John Harris, when the old frame building was abandoned. It was afterward sold and converted into a wagon house at the John Thompson farm near the Chain bridge, in Northampton. A number of tombstones are still in the old grave yard, bearing dates from 1741 to 1756, some of them of quite elaborate workmanship. There is a tradition that a wicked sinner, named Kelley, hired a negro to fetch him a marble slab from the old grave yard to use for a paint stone, and that when his act of vandalism became known, public opinion drove him from the neighborhood. About 1750 sixty

acres of land on the west bank of the Neshaminy, below Newtown, with a dwelling upon it, were given to the Presbyterian church for a parsonage. It was sold about the breaking out of the Revolutionary war, and the proceeds invested in six per cent. state war-rants. These were stolen from the house of John Thompson, the treasurer, and lost to the church. Many years ago the following lines on the "old grave yard," were suggested by a remark of the late Doctor Phineas Jenks, in a lecture before the Newtown Lyceum, and published in the *Newtown Journal*:

Overgrown and neglected, deserted, forlorn,  
A thicket of dogwood, of briar and thorn,  
Is that home of the dead, that last place of rest  
For the mouldering clay of the good and the blest.

Where once, up to heaven, upon the still air,  
Rose the music of praise and the murmur of prayer;  
Where crowds came to worship, from valley and hill,  
Rests a silence like death, 'tis so quiet and still.

Not a vestige remains of the temple, whose roof  
Echoed oft to the loud earnest preachings of truth—  
Time's pinions have swept every fragment away,  
And the people who listened, oh where now are they?

The stones which affection once placed o'er the dead,  
Their names to preserve, and their virtues to spread;  
Displaced and disfigured, the eye should, to see,  
Have the aid of thy chisel, "Old Mortality."

Soon the plough will o'erturn the root and the blade  
Of the sod, once upheaved by the mattock and spade;  
And the place, once so sacred, will then be forgot,  
With the beings who wept and rejoiced on this spot.

Among the inhabitants of Newtown township, of a past generation, was one who attempted to shuffle off this mortal coil by jumping down a well forty feet deep, when a little deranged in his mind. He repented the act when he reached the bottom, cried lustily for help, and was fortunate enough to be drawn out alive. Some people were uncharitable enough to say that his insanity was a dispensation of Providence in punishment for driving off his neighbor's cattle to the British during the Revolutionary war.

Newtown township is bounded by the Neshaminy on the west, which separates it from Northampton, north by Wrightstown, east by the two Makefields, and south by Middletown. The area is six



thousand two hundred and forty-six acres, a trifle more than ten times the quantity in the original townstead. We believe the boundaries to be the same as when it was first laid out. The surface slopes to the south, and the soil is productive. It is watered by the Neshaminy and its tributaries, Newtown creek running the entire length of the township, and Core creek flowing through its south-east corner into Lower Makefield. On the Neshaminy is a valuable quarry of brown stone, used extensively for ornamental building purposes. The main industry is farming. Jenks's fulling-mill, two miles south-east of Newtown, is probably the oldest mill of its class in the county, and was raided upon by the British during their occupancy of Philadelphia in the Revolution.

The first enumeration of inhabitants of Newtown that we have seen, is that of 1742, when there were forty-three taxables and nine single men. The tax raised was £12. 18. 9d., and Samuel Carey the heaviest payer, was taxed ten shillings. In 1754 the taxables were 59; 80 in 1761, and 82 in 1762. In 1784 it contained 497 whites, 28 blacks, and 84 dwellings. The population in 1800 was 781; 1810, 982; 1820, 1,060; 1830, 1,344, and 233 taxables; 1840, 1,440; 1850, 765 whites, 77 blacks; 1860, 933 whites, 67 blacks, and in 1870 the number of the whites was the same, of whom 95 were foreign-born, and 50 blacks. The apparent falling off in the population after 1840 was caused by the incorporation of the village of Newtown into a borough, and the separate enumeration of its inhabitants.

The borough of Newtown has possibly borne its present name longer than any other village in the county. The exact time of its founding, and the origin of its name, are both involved in doubt. A tradition tells us that on one occasion as William Penn, with a party of friends, was riding through the woods where the village stands, he remarked to those about him, "this is the place proposed for my new town;" and a *new town* in very truth it was, to be founded and built in the depth of the Bucks county wilderness. Whether the village took the name of the township, or the township of the village, we are left to conjecture, but the probability is in favor of the latter. The last course in a tract of two hundred and twenty-five acres laid out to Shadrick Walley, October 25th, 1683, runs north-east by east by "New Town street, twenty-eight perches," and twenty-five acres in "New Town-stead." In the patent to Thomas Rowland, dated 12th of 12th month, 1684, for four hundred and

fifty acres, on the "eastermost side of Noshaminoh (Neshaminy) creek," calls for fifty acres in the "village or townstead," one side of which is "bounded on the street or road of said village." The 12th month, 17th, 1698, Stephen Twining, carpenter, of Burlington, New Jersey, sold two hundred and fifty-two acres of the Rowland tract, to Stephen Twining, yeoman, "being in the county of Bucks, at a place called New Town." These are the earliest mentions of the name we have been able to find, and they carry us back to within a year after the arrival of William Penn. On the map of Oldmixon, 1741, it is spelled "Newtowne," and "Newton" in Scott's Gazetteer of 1795.

On the authority of John Watson, in a communication to the Philosophical Society, there was a white man, named Cornelius Spring, living at Newtown in 1692. He was possibly one of the very oldest and earliest inhabitants of this ancient village, but probably he and others were there before that time. The farmhouse of John Tomlinson is supposed to have been built near the close of the century, but the dwelling of Silas C. Bond, in the lower part of the village, is thought to be the oldest house in it. The kitchen, more modern than the main building, was built in 1713. As late as 1725, when the county seat was removed from Bristol to Newtown, it consisted of a few log huts built along the Durham road, now State street. This event gave it an importance not hitherto enjoyed, and for almost the ninety years it remained the shire-town, it was considered the first village of the county. The five acres bought of John Walley to erect the public buildings on, and for other county purposes, lay on the east side of State street, and extended from Washington avenue down to Penn street, forty perches, and twenty perches east. The present Court street cut the lot in twain from north to south. In 1733 the ground was laid out into six squares of equal size, one hundred and ninety by one hundred and forty-two and a half feet, and streets opened through it. The court-house and prison were erected on square number one, bounded by land of John Walley, that extended to Washington avenue, State, Sullivan and Court streets. The same year the commissioners sold a lot in the fifth square, sixty feet on Court and one hundred and forty-two and a half on King street, to Joseph Thornton, on which the Court inn was subsequently erected. Gradually the whole of the five acres, not occupied by the public buildings, were sold to various parties long before the county seat was removed. When that event took place

there was only that portion of plot number one where the court-house, jail and little old office stood to be disposed of. The five acres are now in the heart of the town and covered with buildings.

We have no means of even guessing the population of Newtown when it became the county seat. Eighty years ago it contained about fifty dwellings, and tradition tells us that at that time one house in ten had license to sell liquor, besides the keeper of the jail, and the only known buildings along the west side of Main street were the academy and that occupied by the National bank. The built-up portion of the town was on the east side of Main street, between Penn street and Washington avenue. Robert Smock's estate owned all the land on that side of the street, including the Brick hotel, from the avenue up to the bridge across the creek, except one lot. A map of that period gives but nineteen building lots on the east side of Main, between Penn street and Washington avenue, and only twenty real estate owners on that side as far as the street extends, not including the county. Of the streets, that on the west side of the creek was known as the "Other" street, while those crossing the common, from the lower to the upper end, bore the names of Lower, Bridge, Middle, now Washington avenue, Spring, Yonder, and Upper streets. At that day Newtown had four taverns. The property on State street, now T. Wilson Miller's, was owned by John Torbert, and kept by Jacob Kessler, who married Doctor DeNormandies' widow. It next came into the possession of Asa Carey, who called it "Bird in Hand,"<sup>9</sup> then to his widow, Tamer, whose ginger cakes gained great celebrity. To his duties as landlord Mr. Carey added those of postmaster. The present temperance house was kept by one Dettero, then by Samuel Heath, and next by Samuel Hinkle, a German, who was the standing court-interpreter, and in his absence his wife officiated. The property at one time belonged to General Murray, but the name under which it was kept is lost. Hinkle moved from there to the Brick hotel, whose history will be given elsewhere. The fourth tavern stood on the east side of Court street, near the court-house, and is now a private dwelling, owned by Mrs. Heyd. It was built

---

<sup>9</sup> This house is called in ancient conveyances "Old tavern" and the "Old house." The house next north of it was called "the Justice's house." In olden times Bird in Hand occurred among the trades tokens, and represented the proverb "one bird in the hand is worth two in the bush." It was literally rendered by a hand holding a bird.



in 1792, and called the "Court inn." It belonged at one time to Joseph Thornton, but the last keeper was a Wilkinson, who acquired celebrity in nicking and setting horses tails in good position. He was probably the same person who kept the tavern at Centreville for several years. One large room, known as the "Grand Jury room," was used as a ball room, and in it the late Colonel Elias Gilkyson first met the lady he afterward married. The property was purchased by Joseph Briggs in 1817, and has not been occupied as a tavern since. It was subsequently used for a school room.

Sixty-five years ago, Newtown was still the county seat, with the stone jail, court-house, and "row offices" on the green. It was the polling-place for the middle and lower end of the county, and the second Tuesday of October was made a day of frolic and horse-racing, accompanied by many free fights. The streets were lined with booths, where cakes, pies, and beer, large and small, were freely sold. Newtown, in early times, was the seat of public fairs, at which the whites and blacks from the surrounding country gathered to make merry in large numbers. Isaac Hicks, justice of the peace for many years, lived on Main street below Carey's tavern, and dressed in breeches. Charles Hinkle kept the Brick hotel, and was succeeded by Joseph Archambault about 1825. The two principal stores were James Ragnet's, a French exile, who died suddenly in Philadelphia in 1818, and Joseph Whitalls', who kept where Jesse Heston did, and failed before 1820. Count Lewis, another French exile, died at Ragnet's house in 1818. At a later period Jolly Longshore became a famous Newtown storekeeper. He bought out Ragnet's sons immediately after the war of 1812, and continued in the business many years. The Ragnet store was in the two-story brick where Paxson Pursell now keeps, and what is known as the "Middle store" was Ragnet's wagon-house, on the opposite side of the street. The leading physicians were Doctors Jenks, Moore, Plumly, and Gordon, all men of note in their day. Moore was as deaf as an adder, Plumly fond of spirits, and Gordon, who lived two miles from town, and was a tall, handsome man, was a zealous advocate of temperance. Doctor Jenks practiced medicine in Newtown about forty years, and died there.

The Newtown library, one of the oldest institutions in the village, was established in 1760. In August a meeting was held at the public

---

<sup>10</sup> Ragnet was in Newtown as early as 1785. He married Anna Wynkoop, August 17th, 1790.

house of Joseph Thornton, and Jonathan DuBois, Abraham Chapman, Amos Strickland, David Twining, and Henry Margerum were chosen the first board of directors, with John Harris, treasurer, and Thomas Chapman, secretary. The books were first kept at Thornton's house, and he was made librarian. On the list of original subscribers, twenty-one in number, who paid one pound each, is the name of Joseph Galloway. The library was incorporated March 27th, 1789, under the name of the "Newtown library company," and it is still kept up. A Masonic lodge was instituted March 4th, 1793, by authority of the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania. The officers were Reading Beatty, master, James Hanna, senior, and Nicholas Wynkoop, junior warden. The members numbered fifty-seven. Authority was given to hold the lodge at Newtown, or within five miles of that place.

The Newtown academy has played an important part in the cause of education in that section, and was the first school of a high grade established in the county.<sup>11</sup> It has educated many teachers, and for a number of years, with the Presbyterian pastor at its head, it was the right arm of the church.<sup>12</sup> It is said that the first teacher of grammar in Buckingham township was educated there. The pastor and other friends of education applied for a charter in 1794, the site was bought in 1796, and the building erected in 1798, at a cost of \$4,000. The charter was surrendered in 1852, and the building sold. It was purchased by the Presbyterian congregation, which have expended several thousand dollars in fitting it up. Previous to its erection the public buildings were used for school purposes. The academy languished in the first thirty years of its existence, but it was revived about 1820. In 1806 it was in charge of one P. Steele, who made great pretensions to teach elocution, but which amounted to little. The Reverend Alexander Boyd was principal of the academy for several years, and among other names who taught there may be mentioned Messrs. Nathaniel Furman, Doak, Fleming, Trimble, McKinney, William B. Keyser, Lemuel Parsons, Doctor James J. Bronson, president of Washington (Pennsylvania) college, and others. Half a century ago the teacher of Latin was Josiah

---

<sup>11</sup> The Newtown academy was the ninth in the state, and \$4,000 were appropriated toward its erection. The charter provided that the trustees shall cause ten poor children to be taught gratis at one time.

<sup>12</sup> From the church and school there have gone forth about twenty-five ministers of the gospel, to all parts of the country.

Scott, a young graduate of Jefferson college, but now a distinguished lawyer, and a judge of the supreme court of Ohio. As early as 1806 a boarding-school, known as "Porter's academy," was opened for young men, on what was afterward known as the David Roberts farm. It was not continued long. Josiah Chapman opened a select boarding-school for girls, in Newtown, in 1817. July 16th, 1829, John Taylor Strawbridge, student at the Newtown academy, was drowned in the Neshaminy while swimming across with his preceptor, Mr. Fairfield.

The lands of Amos Strickland, an early owner of the Brick hotel, lay out along Washington avenue, then called Strickland's lane, a well-known race course when the courts and elections were held at Newtown. In 1784, after his death, eight acres of his real estate, divided into twenty-seven lots, were sold at public sale by Sheriff Dean. They embraced that part of the town south of Washington avenue, and east of Sycamore street.

Joseph Archambault, many years owner and keeper of the Brick hotel, an ex-officer of the great Napoleon, came to Newtown about 1821. At first he worked at the trade of tin-smith, in the old Odd Fellows' hall, but afterward studied dentistry, and practiced it several years while he kept the hotel. He was an enterprising business man, and acquired considerable real estate in the village, among which was the large square bounded by Main, Washington avenue, Liberty, and the street that runs west over the upper bridge. In 1835 he laid out this square into building lots, fifty-three in number, and sold them at public sale. On it have since been erected some of the handsomest dwellings in the village. He gave the land on which Newtown hall stands, and was instrumental in having it built. It grew out of the excitement that waited on the preaching of Frederick Plummer in the lower part of the county in 1830-35, whose followers were called "Christians" and "Plummerites." It was built for a free church, and is so maintained. Frederick Plummer first made his advent in this county at Bristol, coming by invitation of Edward Badger, the father of Bela, who was acquainted with him in Connecticut, and was one of his followers. This was about 1817. About 1820 a church was built for him half a mile above Tullytown. He first preached in Badger's mansion house, in Bristol township, just over the borough line. Captain Archambault retired from the hotel to a farm near Doylestown, and then to Philadelphia, where he died.



Newtown was the scene of a very painful occurrence the 28th of July, 1817. A little son of Thomas G. Kennedy, then sheriff of the county, while amusing himself floating on a board on the creek at the upper end of the village, fell off into deep water. His mother, hearing his cries, rushed into the water, to his rescue, and sunk almost immediately. Mr. Kennedy was exhausted in his attempt to save them. He and the child were rescued by the citizens, who flocked to the spot, but the body of his wife was not recovered until life was extinct. She was Violetta, the daughter of Isaac Hicks.

Among the leading citizens of Newtown, in the generation just closing, Doctor Phineas Jenks and Michael H. Jenks were probably the most prominent. They descended from a common ancestry, the former being a grandson and the latter great-grandson of Thomas Jenks, the elder. Phineas was born in Middletown, May 3d, 1781, and died August 6th, 1851. He studied medicine with Doctor Benjamin Rush, graduated in 1804, and practiced in Newtown and vicinity.<sup>13</sup> He was twice married, his first wife being a daughter of Francis Murray, and his second, Amelia, daughter of Governor Snyder. He served six years in the state house of representatives, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1838, and was active in all the reform movements of the day. He was the first president of the Bucks county Medical Society, and one of the founders of the Newtown Episcopal church. Michael H. Jenks was born in 1795, and died in 1867. Brought up a miller and farmer, he afterward turned his attention to conveyancing and the real estate business, which he followed to the close of his life. He held several places of honor and public trust, was justice of the peace many years, commissioner, treasurer, and associate-judge of the county, and member of the twenty-eighth Congress. He was married four times. His youngest daughter, Anna Earl, is the wife of Alexander Ramsey, the first governor of Minnesota, and late senator in Congress from that state.

The Hickses of Newtown were descended from John Hicks, born in England about 1610, and immigrated to Long Island in 1643. His great-grandson, Gilbert, born 1720, married Mary Rodman in 1746, and moved to Bensalem in 1747 or 1748. He built a two-story brick house at Attleborough in 1767, and moved into it. He

---

<sup>13</sup> His thesis on graduating, "An investigation endeavoring to show the similarity in cause and effect of the yellow fever of America and the Egyptian plague," was published by the university and re-published in Europe.

was a man of ability and education, and high-toned in character, but made the fatal mistake of clinging to the fortunes of Great Britain in 1776. His fine property was confiscated, and he died in exile by the hand of an assassin. Isaac, son of Gilbert, and the first Newtown Hicks, born in Bensalem in 1748, and died in 1836, married his cousin Catharine, youngest daughter of Edward Hicks, a merchant of New York. Her sister was the wife of Bishop Seabury of Maine, and of her brothers, William studied at the Inner Temple, and was afterward prothonotary of Bucks county, while Edward was an officer of the British army, and died in the West Indies. Isaac Hicks held several county offices. He was a man of great energy of character. His marriage docket contains the record of six hundred and six marriages in forty-seven years. Edward Hicks, the distinguished minister among Friends, whom many of this generation remember, was the son of Isaac, and born at Attleborough in 1780. He was brought up to the trade of coach-making, married Sarah Worstal in 1803, and joined the Society of Friends. He removed to Newtown in 1811, where he established himself in the coach and sign-painting business, and was burnt out in 1822. He had a taste for art, and his paintings of "Washington crossing the Delaware" and "Signing the Declaration of Independence" were much noted in their day. He became a popular preacher, and had few equals in persuasive eloquence. He died at Newtown August 23d, 1849. Thomas Hicks, one of the most distinguished artists of New York, is a nephew of Edward Hicks, and a descendant of Isaac. He was born in Newtown, and in his boyhood was apprenticed to his uncle Edward to learn the painting trade. But exhibiting great fondness for art, he left his trade before manhood, and went to New York to receive instruction. He subsequently spent several years in Italy and in other parts of the continent, and on his return home he took high rank among artists.

Francis Murray, an Irishman by birth, and born about 1731, settled in this county quite early. He was living at Newtown before the Revolution. He owned several farms in the vicinity, was the possessor of considerable wealth, and occupied a highly respectable standing in the community. He was major in a Pennsylvania regiment in the Continental army, and his commission, signed by John Hancock, bears date February 6th, 1777. He was justice of the peace, and held other local offices, including that of general in the militia. In 1790 he bought the dwelling opposite the court-house,

now Jesse Leedom's, where he died in 1816. The late Francis M. Wynkoop, who commanded a regiment and distinguished himself in the Mexican war, was a native of Newtown, and grandson of Francis Murray. In its day the Wynkoop family exercised considerable local influence, and always held the highest position for integrity.

Newtown has three organized churches and the Friends' meeting, Presbyterian, Episcopal, and Methodist. The Presbyterian church was erected in 1769, and is a large and influential organization, of which a more particular account will be given in a future chapter. An effort was made to build an Episcopal church at Newtown as early as 1766. Thomas Barton, under date of November 10th, that year, writes to the society for propagating the gospel in foreign parts: "At Newtown, in Bucks county, eight miles from Bristol, some members of the church of England, encouraged by the liberal and generous benefactions of some principal Quakers, are building an elegant brick church." Mr. Barton wants an itinerant sent to supply Bristol, Newtown, and other places. The 22d of October, 1768, William Smith enclosed a letter to the secretary, "from the church wardens of Bristol, and another congregation now building a church in Bucks county, about twenty-five miles from Philadelphia." He repeats Barton's story that they were much encouraged by the Friends, and adds that they are "desirous of seeing the church flourish from a fear of being overrun by Presbyterians." We know nothing of this early effort beyond this record. The present Episcopal church was founded in 1832 by Reverend George W. Ridgely, assisted materially by Doctor Jenks, and James Worth, whose daughter Mr. Ridgely married. Mr. Ridgely was likewise instrumental in founding the Episcopal churches at Yardleyville, Centreville and Hulmeville. He was then pastor of Saint James' church, Bristol. He is a Kentuckian by birth, and studied law with Henry Clay. Newtown and Yardleyville form one parish. The Methodist congregation was organized, and the church built, about 1840. Friends' meeting was established in 1815, and service held in the court-house until 1817, when the first meeting-house was built.

Within the present generation Newtown was a stated place for volunteers, of the lower and middle sections of the county, to meet for drill. The spring trainings alternated between this place and the two Bears, now Addisville and Richborough, and were the occasion of a large turn out of people of the surrounding country to witness the evolutions of a few hundred uniformed militia. These



musters brought back the jolly scenes of fifty years before when it was the general election ground for the county. The streets were lined with booths on either side, where pea-nuts, ginger-cakes, etc., were vended, and the music of the violin, to which the rustic youths of both sexes "tripped the light fantastic toe," mingled with the harsher notes of the drum and fife, on the drill ground close by. The scene was seasoned with fights, and foot-races, and jumping matches, and not a few patriotic politicians were on hand to push their chances for office. The frequenters of these scenes cannot fail to remember Leah Stives, a black woman, a vender of pies, cakes, and beer. Her husband hauled her traps to the ground, early, with his bony old mare, that she might secure a good stand. Leah was a great gatherer of herbs, and noted as a good cook. She died at Newtown in 1872.

The Newtown of 1876 differs very materially from the Newtown of half a century, or even thirty years, ago. It is a pretty and flourishing village, the seat of wealth and culture, and possesses most of the appliances for comfort and convenience known to the period. The dwellings of many of the citizens display great neatness and taste. Among the public institutions may be mentioned two banks and a fire insurance company, with a capital of \$350,000, a building and loan association, and Odd Fellows' hall, built for an hotel three-quarters of a century ago, and the academy and library already mentioned. There are lodges of Masons and Odd Fellows and Good Templars, and a literary society known as the Whittier institute. Of industrial establishments, there are, an agricultural implement factory, a foundry, of thirty years standing, carriage factory, tan-yard, where the Worstall's<sup>14</sup> have carried on tanning nearly an hundred years, gas works, a steam saw-mill, and steam sash and door factory, a brick and tile-kiln, and wholesale cigar manufactory. The "Enterprise" and "Triumph" buildings, handsome brick structures, with Mansard roof, erected a few years ago, are occupied by various branches of business. Newtown has a newspaper, and the usual complement of shops, stores, mechanical trades, and professional men. It supports four public inns. A railroad is now being constructed between Philadelphia and New-

---

<sup>14</sup> Edward Worstall, of Newtown, is the fifth in descent from John Worstall, who married Elizabeth Wildman in 1720. In his veins he carries the blood of the Hestons, Hibbses, Halls, Warners, and Andrewses.

town, to be extended to New York. A railroad, to run from Bristol to Newtown, was chartered in 1836, but has never been built.

The residence of the widow of the late Michael H. Jenks is one of the few ante-Revolutionary landmarks at Newtown, and was formerly called the "Red house," from the color it was painted. It was built by the Masons for a lodge, before the war,<sup>15</sup> who sold it to Isaac Hicks for a dwelling. Since then it has been occupied, in turn, for school, store, and private residence.

Sixty-five years ago, while the courts were still held at Newtown, Enos Morris was a leading member of the bar. He was a grandson of Morris Morris, who came to the county about 1735, and settled in New Britain. Mr. Morris studied law with Judge Ross, of Easton, and was admitted to the bar about 1800, at the age of twenty-five. He was twice married, to widows of great personal beauty, Mrs. Elizabeth Hough and Mrs. Ann Leedom. He was a member of Southampton Baptist church, where he was buried.

We have no means at hand of giving the population of Newtown borough before 1850, when it was 546 white and 34 black inhabitants. In 1860 it had grown to 652, and 859 in 1870. The population is slowly, but steadily, increasing. Eleven public roads lead to Newtown, nearly all of them opened at an early day, evidence alone that it has always been an important centre in that section of the county. There is probably not another point in the county to which there is access by the same number of roads.

Newtown was incorporated in 1838. There have been several newspapers printed there during the present century, but none earlier. Among these were the *Bucks County Bee*, in 1802, *Farmers' Gazette and Bucks County Register*, in 1805, *The Star of Freedom*, 1817, *Newtown Journal*, 1842, *Newtown Gazette*, 1857, and the *Newtown Enterprise*, in 1868, the youngest, and only living of all the newspapers established there, the others having gone, one by one, to that undiscovered country, the last resting-place of defunct journals. The post-office was established in 1800, and Jacob Fisher appointed postmaster.

Newtown was one of the most important points in the county during the Revolutionary war. It was, at one time, the headquarters of Washington, several times troops were stationed there, and it was a depot for military stores. The captured Hessians were brought direct from Trenton to Newtown the same day of the battle. The

---

<sup>15</sup> Was possibly built by the lodge organized in 1793.

robbery of John Hart, at Newtown, while county-treasurer, by the Doans and their confederates, in October, 1781, was an event that made great stir at the time. After they had taken all the money they could find at his dwelling, they went to the treasurer's office at the court-house, where they got much more. The robbers divided their plunder at the Wrightstown school-house. In a subsequent chapter there will be found a more extended account of this affair.

There are but few, if any, of the descendants of the original land-owners in the township at the present day. Of the present families, several are descended from those who were settled there in 1703, among whom are the Buckmans,<sup>16</sup> Hilborns, Twinings and Croasdales. The draft of the township at that date will show to the reader that several of the old families have entirely disappeared. The old public buildings were pulled down about 1830.

The Buckmans were early settlers in Newtown, no doubt before 1700. William, the ancestor, was an English Friend, who owned six hundred and sixty-eight acres in the township and fifty-nine acres in the townstead of Newtown at the time of Cutler's re-survey in 1703. He died about 1716, leaving sons, William, David and Thomas, and daughters, Elizabeth and Rebecca. The oldest son, William, died about 1755, the owner of considerable land, leaving six sons and one daughter, Jacob, William, John, Joseph, Thomas and Isaac, and Sarah. Thomas, the youngest son of the first William Buckman, married Agnes Penquite, of Wrightstown, had three children, Thomas, Rebecca and Agnes, and died about 1734. Elizabeth Buckman, the oldest daughter of the progenitor, was married to Zebulon Heston, at Wrightstown meeting, in 1726. Her husband became a famous minister among Friends, and was the uncle of General John Lacey. The Buckmans were members of Middletown meeting until a monthly meeting was established at Wrightstown in 1724. The family is now large and scattered, and the descendants numerous. They have always been large land-owners, and a considerable percentage of the land owned by the first William Buckman in the township is in the possession of the present generation of Buckmans. Monroe Buckman, of Doylestown, is a descendant of the first William.

The map of Newtown appended to this chapter gives the distribution of land as it was at Cutler's re-survey in 1702-3.

---

<sup>16</sup> Buckman is probably a compound word, and had its origin in "Bock," which, in Saxon, meant a *freehold*, and with the addition of *man*, makes BOCKMAN, changed to Buckman, the holder of a freehold, or a *freeman*.



The most ancient relic at Newtown is in the possession of Mrs. Alfred Blaker, in the shape of a very old Bible. At the beginning of the New Testament is the following: "The New Testament of our Lord Jesus Christ. Translated out of Greek by Theodore Beza, with brief summaries and expositions by J. Tomson, London, 1599." This Bible was brought to America in 1773 by Susannah Gain, of Belfast, Ireland, who became the grandmother of Mrs. Blaker. Miss Gain married James Kennedy, an Irishman, the father of Thomas G. Kennedy. In the old book is the memoranda: "Thomas Hunter bought the book," "Edward Hunter, 1745," and "David Hunter," without date. Possibly the grandfather of Miss Gain was a Hunter. The old Bible has descended on the maternal side, and will so continue.

On the 4th of July, 1826, the fiftieth anniversary of American independence, a civic and military celebration was held at Newtown. The troops were commanded by John Davis, then colonel of the first regiment of Bucks county volunteers. The exercises were held in the Presbyterian church, of which Reverend Mr. Boyd was pastor, and afterward a dinner was given at Hinkel's tavern. The company was quite large, and among those present was the Honorable Samuel D. Ingham. The band, of sixteen pieces, was led by Adin G. Hibbs, now a prominent citizen of Ohio, and the only survivor of it.





## CHAPTER XVI.

WRIGHTSTOWN.<sup>1</sup>

1708.

A small township.—John Chapman first settler.—First house erected.—Death of John Chapman.—William Smith.—John Penquite.—Francis Richardson.—James Harrison.—Randall Blackshaw.—William Lacey.—General Lacey.—Township organized.—Townstead.—When divided.—Effort to enlarge township.—Richard Mitchell.—Settlers from New England.—Friends' meeting.—Meeting-house built.—Ann Parsons.—Zebulon Heston.—Thomas Ross.—Improvements.—Croasdale Warner.—Charles Smith.—Burning lime with coal.—Pineville, Penn's Park and Wrightstown.—The Anchor.—Population.—Large tree.—Oldest house in county.—First settlers were encroachers.

WRIGHTSTOWN, one of the smallest townships in the county, lies wedged in between Buckingham, Upper Makefield, Newtown, Northampton, and Warwick, with the Neshaminy creek for its southwest boundary. The area is five thousand eight hundred and eighty acres. It is well watered by a number of small streams which intersect it in various directions, the surface is rolling, and the soil fertile. A ridge of moderate elevation crosses the township and sheds the water in opposite directions, toward the Delaware and the Neshaminy. The ground was originally covered with a fine growth of

<sup>1</sup> We acknowledge the assistance received from Doctor C. W. Smith's history of Wrightstown township, and from the Chapman MS. kindly loaned us by Judge Chapman.

timber, with but little underbrush, which greatly reduced the labor and trouble of clearing it for cultivation. At first the settlers did little more than girdle the trees, plant the corn, and tend it with the hoe. The favorable location, the good quality of the soil, and its easy cultivation had much to do, no doubt, with its early settlement.

Two years and three months after William Penn and his immediate followers had landed upon the banks of the Delaware, John Chapman, of the small town of Stannah,<sup>2</sup> in Yorkshire, England, with his wife Jane, and children Mara, Ann, and John, took up his residence in the woods of Wrightstown, the first white settler north of Newtown. Being a staunch Friend and having suffered numerous persecutions for opinion sake, including loss of property, he resolved to find a new home in the wilds of Pennsylvania. Of the early settlers of Wrightstown, the names of John Chapman, William Smith and Thomas Croasdale are mentioned in "Bessies' Collections," as having been frequently fined and imprisoned for non-conformity to the established religion, and for attendance on Friends' meeting. Leaving home the 21st of June, 1684, he sailed from Aberdeen, Scotland, and reached Wrightstown sometime toward the close of December. Before leaving England Mr. Chapman bought a claim for five hundred acres of one Daniel Toaes, which he located in the southern part of the township, extending from the park square to the Newtown line, and upon which the village of Wrightstown and the Friends' meeting-house stand. A portion of this land lay outside of the purchase made by William Markham in 1682, and to which the Indian title had not been extinguished, when John Chapman settled upon it. Until he was able to build a log house, himself and family lived in a cave, where twin sons were born February 12th, 1685. Game from the woods supplied them with food until crops were grown, and often the Indians, between whom and the Chapmans there was the most cordial friendship, were the only reliance. It is related in the family records, that on

---

<sup>2</sup> There is neither town, nor parish, by the name of Stannah in England at the present day. It is thought that this place is identical with the present Stanhope in the valley of the river Wear, in Durham county. The church records of Stanhope show that the Chapmans belonged to that parish before John joined the Friends, and there he was baptised. As the family records give Yorkshire as the last county he resided in before coming to America, he probably changed his dwelling place after he became a Friend. Durham and Yorkshire are adjoining counties. As Stanhope is in Durham, and not in Yorkshire, the confusion of locality remains.



a certain occasion, while riding through the woods, his daughter Mara overtook a frightened buck, chased by a wolf, which held quiet until she secured it with the halter from her horse. The first house erected by him stood on the right-hand side of the road leading from Wrightstown meeting-house to Pennsville, in a field now belonging to Charles Thompson, and near a walnut tree by the side of a run. After a hard life in the wilderness John Chapman died about the month of May, 1694, and was buried in the old graveyard near Penn's Park, whither his wife followed him in 1699. She was his second wife, whose maiden name was Jane Saddler, born about 1635, and married to John Chapman, June 12th, 1670, and was the mother of but two of his children. A stone erected at his grave bore the following inscription :

"Behold John Chapman, that christian man, who first began,  
To settle in this town ;  
From worldly cares and doubtful fears, and Satan's snares,  
Is here laid down ;  
His soul doth rise, above the skies, in Paradise  
There to wear a lasting crown."

The children of John Chapman intermarried with the families of Croasdale, Wilkinson, Olden, Parsons and Worth, and have a large number of descendants. The late Doctor Isaac Chapman, of Wrightstown, and Abraham Chapman, of Doylestown, were grandsons of Joseph one of the twins born in the cave.<sup>3</sup> The descendants of John Chapman have held many places of public trust. We find them in the assembly, on the bench, at the head of the loan-office, county-surveyors, county-treasurers, etc., etc. In the early history of the county they did much to mould its public affairs. Ann Chapman, the daughter of John, became a distinguished minister among Friends. She traveled as early as 1706, and made several trips to England. The family added largely to the real estate originally held in Wrightstown and elsewhere, and about 1720 the Chapmans owned nearly one-half of all the land in the township. In 1734 John Chapman's son John bought one hundred and ninety-five acres on the Philadelphia road, adjoining the Penquite tract, which is now owned by John Thompson, the grandson of the first settler of that name in the township.

<sup>3</sup> Some remains of this cave were to be seen as late as 1768.

<sup>4</sup> In 1811, Seth Chapman, of Newtown, was appointed president judge of the eighth judicial district.

Although John Chapman was the first to penetrate the wilderness of Wrightstown, he was not long the only white inhabitant, for within two years William Smith, of Yorkshire, came to dispute with him the honors and hardships of pioneer life. He bought one hundred acres of Mr. Chapman, and afterward patented several hundred acres adjoining, extending to Newtown and the Neshaminy. His dwelling stood near where Charles Reeder lived. He was twice married, first to Mary Croasdale, of Middletown, in 1690, and afterward in 1720, and was the father of fourteen children. He died in 1743. His son William, who married Rebecca Wilson, in 1722, purchased nearly all the original tract of his brothers, and considerable in Upper Makefield, and died wealthy in 1780. The land remained in the family down to 1812. The original tract embraces several of the finest farms in that section. A century ago several of William Smith's children and grandchildren removed to South Carolina and Virginia. He was the ancestor of Josiah B. Smith, of Newtown. John Penquite, who came over in September 1683, and died in 1719, was the third settler in the township, where he took up three hundred and fourteen acres between the park and Neshaminy. It was originally patented to Phineas Pemberton, in 1692, but secured to Smith in 1701. In 1690 he married Agnes Sharp, who probably arrived in 1686, and died in 1719, his wife dying in 1758, upward of one hundred years of age. He was a minister among Friends for nearly seventy years. His son John inherited his estate, and at his death it was divided between his four daughters. Jane married William Chapman, who built Thompson's mill.

In 1684 five hundred and nineteen acres, patented to Francis Richardson, were laid off for him in the east corner of the township, but he never settled upon them. Richardson owned one thousand two hundred acres in all, some of which is said to have been in the south-west corner of the township on the line of Newtown. Some or all of it was conveyed to Thomas Stackhouse in 1707. In a few years it fell into the hands of other persons, John Routlige getting one hundred and seventy, and Launcelot Gibson one hundred and seventeen acres. Two hundred acres were patented to Joseph Ambler, in the north-east part of the township in 1687, which descended to his son, and then fell into the hands of strangers. A few years ago the Lacey's owned part of this tract. The same year two hundred acres, adjoining Ambler, were patented to Charles Briggham, which, at his death, descended to his two daughters, Mary, who

married Nicholas Williams, and Sarah, to Thomas Worthington. Amos Warner now owns part of this tract. Briggam's tract had a tannery on it in 1748, but there is no trace of it now. William Penn granted one thousand acres to John and William Tanner in 1681, who sold the grant to Benjamin Clark, of London, in 1683, and three years afterward four hundred and ninety-two acres were laid out to his son Benjamin, of New Jersey, on the north-east side of the township, extending from the Briggam tract to the New Hope road, which contained five hundred and seventy-five acres by Cutler's re-survey. Clark did not settle in the township, and in 1728 the land was sold to Ahraham Chapman for £350. A few years ago it was owned by John Eastburn, Joseph Warner, and Timothy Atkinson.

James Harrison located one thousand acres in Wrightstown by virtue of a patent from William Penn, dated the 11th month, 1682, but he never became a settler. He sold two hundred acres to James Radcliff, a noted public Friend, who removed to Wrightstown in 1686, but the remainder, at his death, descended to his daughter Phœbe, wife of Phineas Pemberton. By 1718 it had all come into the possession of her son Israel, by descent and purchase. At different times he sold three hundred and seven acres to John Wilkinson, two hundred and ninety to William Trotter, and the rest to Abraham Vickers, in 1726. This tract lay on the south-west side of the township, running from the park to the Neshaminy, then down to the mouth of Randall's creek, and from Randall Blackshaw's to Radcliff's tract. Harrison must have owned other lands in Wrightstown, for Henry Baker, of Makefield, bought four hundred acres of him before 1701. This lay in the north-west part of the township; probably Harrison had never seated it, for it was patented to Baker's son Henry, who sold it to Robert Shaw in 1707, for £100. Subsequent survey made the quantity four hundred and ninety-four acres. Shaw sold it to several persons before 1723. It does not appear that Shaw received a park dividend in 1719, although he then owned one hundred and twenty-one acres. Randall Blackshaw, an original purchaser, took up two hundred in the west corner of the township, which, in 1713, was owned by Peter Johnson, who came in 1697, and at his death in 1723 it descended to his son John. Garret Vansant came into the township in 1690, and settled on a tract in the north-west corner. He sold two hundred acres to Thomas Coleman, in his life time, and at his death, subsequent to



1719, the remainder was inherited by his sons, Cornelius and Garret. The Vansant family lies buried in the old graveyard on the Benjamin Law farm. Richard Lumley and Robert Stucksbury came about 1695. In 1709, one hundred and fifty acres were surveyed to Stucksbury, which afterward passed to the possession of Thomas Atkinson.

William Lacey, the Bucks county progenitor of the family bearing this name, was an early settler in Wrightstown, but the year he came is not known. He immigrated from the Isle of Wight, England, and took up a tract near Wrightstown meeting-house. In 1718, his son John married Rachel Heston, from which union came a family of eleven children, five of whom died in their minority, and but three married, Rachel to John Terry, in 1738, John to Jane Chapman in 1746, and Joseph to Esther Warner, in 1749 or 1750. John Lacey, who became an officer of some prominence in the Revolutionary army, and was brigadier-general of the Pennsylvania militia, in 1778, was the third child of John Lacey and Jane Chapman. Some of the descendants of this couple are settled in the south, and but few of the name are found in Bucks county. Land was laid out to William Parlet in 1701, on the order of William Penn, dated at Pennsbury, on which he settled near "Rights Towne."

We have not been able to find any record giving the date when Wrightstown was organized into a township, or by whom laid out. It was called by this name as early as 1687 in the will of Thomas Dickerson, dated July 24th, wherein he bequeathes to his kinsman, Thomas Coaleman, "two hundred acres of land lying and being at a place called Writestown." In the deed of Penn's commissioners to Phineas Pemberton, in 1692, it is called by its present name. The mile square laid out in it was called the "village" or "townstead" of Wrightstown. Land was surveyed in the township as early as 1685. The township was hardly a recognized subdivision at these early dates, but the name was probably applied to the settlement, as we have seen was the case in other townships. It will be remembered that the first group of townships was not laid out until 1692, and Wrightstown was not one of them, and we are safe in saying that it was not organized until some time afterward. We have placed the date 1703, because that was the time of the re-

---

<sup>s</sup>Holme's map contains the names of the following real estate owners in Wrightstown in 1684: Christopher Harford, Henry Baker, Thomas Dickerson, Randall Blackshaw, James Harrison, James Radcliff, and Herbert Springet.

survey by John Cutler, and we know that it was then a recognized township.

When Wrightstown was laid out into a township a mile square townstead, about in the centre of it, was reserved by the Proprietary, whose intention is thought to have been to devote it to a public park for the use of the township. It was surveyed in 1695. At the end of thirteen years the inhabitants became dissatisfied with the reservation, and on petition of the land-owners the Proprietary allowed it to be divided among the fifteen men who owned all the land in the township. This was according to the terms of a deed of partition executed in 1719. These fifteen land-owners were Smith, Penquite, Parsons, Lumley, Stuckbury, Vansant, Johnson, Pemberton, Ambler, Trotter, Clark, John, Abraham and Joseph Chapman, and Nicholas Williams. James Logan agreed to the terms for the Penns, and John Chapman surveyed the square, which was found to contain six hundred and fifty-eight acres, one-tenth of the area of the township. In 1835 Doctor C. W. Smith made a survey of the original boundaries of the square, which he found to be as follows: "Beginning at the east corner of the park at a hickory tree in the line between Benjamin Lacey's land and Isaac Chapman's land; thence south forty-three and a quarter degrees west along the said line-fence, to Edward Chapman's land; crossing said land and crossing the Durham road north of his house; crossing the farms of Charles Thompson and Garret D. Percy; following the line between the lands of Charles Hart and Mary Roberts to a stone, the corner of Mary Roberts' and Albert Thompson's land, this being the south corner of the park; thence north forty six and three-quarters degrees west, along the line between Mary Roberts' and Charles Gain's land, crossing the Pineville and Richborough turnpike road about one-fourth of a mile below Pennsville; crossing Charles Gain's land following the north-west line of the old graveyard lot; crossing Mahlon W. Smith's land, joining in with and following the public road in front of his house, and crossing lands of Abner Reeder and John Everitt; then following the public road leading to Carver's mill to an angle in said road, the corner of Sackett Wetherill's and Jesse Worthington's land, this being the west corner of the park; thence north forty-three and a quarter degrees east, crossing lands of Jesse Worthington, Benjamin Lair and Edmund S. Atkinson, and following the line between Edmund S. Atkinson's and Thomas Martindale's land, crossing the land of William Smith north of his

buildings, to a point between William Smith's and Thomas Warner's land, this being the north corner of the park; thence south forty-six and a quarter degrees east, across Thomas Warner's land, south of his buildings, across William Smith's land, crossing the Durham road near the Anchor tavern, following the line between George Buckman's and Thomas Smith's lands, thence crossing lands of Thomas Smith, Joseph Morris, and Benjamin Lacey, to the place of beginning."

At the time of the division of the townstead all the land in the township was located, but it was sparsely populated, and only a small portion had been brought under cultivation. One account gives the township proprietors at seventeen, but the names of only sixteen can be found, of which seven were non-residents. John, Abraham and Joseph Chapman received a park dividend of one hundred and forty acres, all the other residents one hundred and ninety-six acres, and the non-residents, who owned half the land in the township, three hundred and twenty-two acres. At a later period the Chapman's owned about three-fourths of all the land in Wrightstown. Before 1789 Henry Lewis, of Westmoreland county, had come into the possession of one acre and ninety-seven perches of the park, through the Pembertons, Penquites, William Chapman and others, and which he sold October 17th, that year, to Robert Sample, of Buckingham, for £30 Pennsylvania currency.

In 1720 an effort was made to enlarge the area of Wrightstown, by adding to it a portion of the manor of Highlands adjoining, in what is now Upper Makefield. The petitioners from Wrightstown were John Chapman, Joseph Chapman, James Harker, William Smith, William Smith, jr., Thomas Smith, John Laycock, Lancelot Gibson, Abraham Chapman, John Wilkinson, Richard Mitchell, Nicholas Allen, Edward Milnor, Peter Johnson, Garret Johnson, John Parsons, and John Johnson. John Atkinson and Dorothy Heston were the only two petitioners from the manor. The territory proposed to be added was about one-half as large as Wrightstown, and the reasons given for the annexation were because a certain road through the manor was not kept in repair, and that the interests of the people to be annexed were more closely united with those of Wrightstown. The strip of land wanted was nine hundred and thirty perches long by four hundred and seventy-four wide.

In 1718 Richard Mitchell bought seventy acres of Joseph Wilkinson, on the east side of Mill creek, where he built a mill, long



known as Mitchell's mill, which fell into disuse when the Elliotts built one lower down on the stream. Mitchell was a man of high standing, and died in 1759. For several years this mill supplied the settlers of a large scope of country to the north with flour. In 1722 the inhabitants of Perkasio petitioned for a road to be laid out to this mill, which also opened them the way to Bristol. The mill, and farm belonging, of two hundred and fifty acres, were purchased by Watson Welding in 1793, and continued in the family near half a century. The mill is now owned by Hiram Reading, of Hatborough, Montgomery county. The Sacketts came into the township from Hunterdon county, New Jersey, Joseph, the first comer, settling there about 1729, and purchasing two hundred and twenty acres of John Hilborn, a portion of the Pemberton tract. He kept store for several years. Part of the property is held by his descendants. John Laycock, a minister among Friends, purchased one hundred and twenty acres of John Chapman in 1722, and died in 1750. Joseph Hampton, a Scotchman, settled in 1724 on two hundred and fifty acres he purchased of Zebulon Heston. It was on his land, still owned by his descendants, that stood the "corner white oak," near an Indian path that led to Playwicky, mentioned in the Indian purchase of 1682. It is a singular fact that of all the original settlers in Wrightstown, the families of Chapman and Smith are the only ones of which any descendants are now living in the township.

About 1735 there was an influx of settlers from the East, a few families coming from New England, among whom were the Twinings, Lintons, and others. The Warners were there ten years earlier. Joseph, born in 1701 and married Agnes Croasdale, of Middletown, in 1723, settled there in 1726, and afterward purchased one hundred and fifty acres of Abraham Chapman, part of the original Clark tract. The old mansion is still standing, one hundred and forty seven years old. An addition was built to it in 1769. He was grandson of the first William, who died at Blockley in 1706. The ancestral acres are still in the family, owned by Thomas Warner, the fifth in descent from Joseph Warner. It is thought that one thousand seven hundred persons have descended from Thomas Warner, the first settler in Wrightstown. Those who came into the township at this period purchased land of the original settlers, sometimes with the improvements. With few exceptions the early settlers were of English or Irish descent, although there were some

from other European countries. In 1750 Joseph Kirkbride, of Falls, patented two hundred and five acres adjoining James Radcliff, and extending from the park to Neshaminy, but we cannot learn that he was ever a resident of the township. Robert Hall, an early settler, came with his wife Elizabeth, and a son and daughter, but the time we do not know. John Thompson came early, acquired large property, and became prominent and influential. He was elected sheriff of the county, which office he filled with great acceptance.

The first meeting of Friends was held at John Chapman's in 1686,<sup>6</sup> and afterward at John Penquite's, an accepted minister. Meetings were held at private houses until 1721. These early Friends were members of Middletown monthly that met at Nicholas Walne's. In 1721 Falls quarterly gave permission to Wrightstown to build a meeting-house, which was erected on a four-acre lot, the gift of John Chapman. The first graveyard was on the road from Wrightstown meeting-house to Rush valley, just beyond Penn's Park, and is known as the school-house lot. It is now owned by Charles Gain, and was sold to his father a quarter of a century ago. The lot was walled in, but twenty-five years ago Amos Doane used the stone to build a wall on his farm. This graveyard was on the Harker tract, purchased of William Trotter, and at his death Harker<sup>7</sup> gave it to the Wrightstown monthly meeting. There have not been any burials there within the memory of the oldest inhabitants. The lot was reserved from cultivation, but the graves of the first settlers were mutilated by the plow many years ago. In 1734 Wrightstown was allowed a monthly meeting. The first marriage recorded is that of Bezeleel Wiggins to Rachel Hayhurst, of Middletown, in May, 1735. Down to the end of the century there were celebrated three hundred and thirty marriages, the names of the parties being those of families well-known at the present day in the middle and lower sections of the county. The meeting-house was enlarged in 1735 by an addition of twenty feet square, and the Bucks quarterly meeting was held there for the first time that fall. Afterward it rotated between Wrightstown, Falls, Middletown and Buckingham.

---

<sup>6</sup> The first meeting for worship was to be held once a month, "to begin next First-day, come week after 3d, 4th month, 1686," but at the request of John Chapman, in 1690, it was held every three weeks.

<sup>7</sup> Harker was elected pound-keeper of the township in 1738, "the pound to be kept on his land near the highway," probably in the vicinity of Pennsville.

A wall was built around the graveyard in 1770, at a cost of \$506.50, and in 1787 the present house, seventy by forty feet, was erected at an expense of \$2,106. An addition was made to the graveyard, to bury strangers in, in 1791. In 1765 Friends adjourned monthly meeting because it fell on the day of the general election. Wrightstown meeting has produced several ministers among Friends, some of whom became eminent. Of these may be mentioned Agnes Penquite, who died in 1758, aged upward of one hundred years, Ann Parsons, born 1685, died 1732, David Dawes, Ann Hampton, Zebulon Heston, and Thomas Ross. Doctor Smith says but one riding chair came to Wrightstown meeting in 1780, that of John Buckman. The women were good riders, and generally came on horseback, but some of them came on foot several miles.

Zebulon Heston removed from New Jersey to Falls, where he remained until 1711, when he came up to Wrightstown with his wife and children. Of his seven children, Jacob was the only one born in the township. His son Zebulon became a noted preacher, and in his seventieth year he made a missionary visit to the Delaware Indians on the Muskingum river, Ohio, accompanied by his nephew, John, afterward General Lacey. Mr. Heston died May 12th, 1776, in his seventy-fourth year. The meeting-house of Orthodox Friends was torn down in 1870, when the few families which had worshiped in it joined the meeting at Buckingham. The burial-ground was enlarged in 1856 by adding a lot from George Warner, and the whole is surrounded by a substantial stone wall. It is more than one-fourth of a mile in circumference. During the last thirty years nearly one thousand persons have been buried in the yard.

A spirit of improvement set in about 1720, which gradually put a new phase on the appearance of things. Down to this time the township was entirely cut off from the outside world by the want of roads. The opening of a portion of the Durham road down toward the lower Delaware, and the one now known as the Middle road, leading from Philadelphia to New Hope, which meets the former at the Anchor tavern, near the centre of the township, destroyed its isolated situation. A number of new settlers now came in. Those without money took improvement leases for a term of years, which were the means of gradually bringing large tracts of non-residents under cultivation. Some of the large tracts of the original holders were also passing to their children, and being cut up into smaller farms. About this period was commenced that wretched system



of farming which cultivated a single field until it was farmed to death, when it was turned out for exhausted nature to recuperate. This retarded the clearing of land, and was almost the death of agricultural improvement. The opening of the road to Philadelphia was an invitation to the farmers of Wrightstown to take their produce there to sell, of which they gradually availed themselves. Instead of wallets slung on horses, simple carts now came into use to carry marketing, and the men began to go to market instead of the women. At this time the inhabitants lived on what their farms produced, with a small surplus to sell. The men dressed principally in tanned deer-skins, and the women in linsey and linen of their own manufacture.

About 1756 Croasdale Warner, son of Joseph, bought a tract of land adjoining Joseph and Timothy Atkinson, on which he built a pottery, and carried on the business for several years. It was accidentally burned down in 1812, and was not re-built. This was probably the earliest pottery in central Bucks county, or possibly anywhere in the county. The inhabitants of Wrightstown took an interest in the cause of temperance at an early day, and discountenanced the general use of intoxicating liquors. The 12th of June, 1746, thirty-one of her citizens petitioned the court to "suppress" all public houses in the township, because of the great harm they were doing the inhabitants. To this petition is signed the name of Thomas Ross, ancestor of the Rosses of this county.

Charles Smith, of Pineville, a descendant of Robert Smith, of Buckingham, was the first person to burn lime with hard coal. His experience in burning lime goes back to 1796, and he has been engaged in it more or less, all his life. His first attempt, and the first in the county, was in 1826, when he used coal on the top of the kiln, and continued it until 1835. The method of arching the kiln, and arranging the wood and coal so as to burn lime to the best advantage, were experimented upon several years. In 1835 he built a kiln to hold thirty-five hundred bushels, and burned in it twenty-five hundred and fifty-three bushels of lime. In another he burned twenty-two hundred and four bushels with wood and coal, which cleared him one hundred dollars, and the same month he burned a third that yielded him twenty-three hundred and ninety-eight bushels. The same year he constructed a kiln at Paxson's corner, in Solebury, to burn coal alone, and in May, 1836, he burned a kiln that yielded him twenty-eight hundred bushels, and another in

October that produced three thousand and forty-one bushels. Contemporary with Charles Smith in the experiments was James Jamison, a successful and intelligent farmer and lime-burner, of Buckingham, and he and Mr. Smith frequently compared their plans and consulted together. Mr. Jamison was killed in his limestone quarry by a premature explosion.

In Wrightstown are three small villages, Pineville in the northern, Wrightstown in the southern, and Pennsville, more frequently called Penn's Park, the name given to the post-office, near the middle of the township. Pineville was known as "The Pines" a century ago, and was called by this name for many years, from a growth of thrifty pine trees at that point. Seventy years ago it was called "Pinetown," and consisted of a stone store-house adjoining a frame dwelling, kept by Jacob Heston, near the site of Jesse P. Carver's store. The dwelling house and tailor-shop of William Trego stood on the point between the Centreville turnpike and the Buckingham road. Another dwelling, and David Stogdale's farm house, with a school-house near the present store, and removed in 1842, completed the village. It had neither tavern, wheelwright, nor blacksmith. The post-office was established after 1830, with Samuel Tomlinson the first postmaster, when the name was changed to Pineville. The first tavern, licensed in 1835 or 1836, was kept by Tomlinson, after having been for several years previously a temperance house. It now contains about twenty dwellings. John Thompson kept store at The Pines before the Revolution, and also owned a mill on the Neshaminy. Pennsville, or Penn's Park, is built on land that James Harker bought of William Trotter, within the park, in 1752. It is situated in the southern part of the township, on the Pineville and Richborough turnpike, and within the original park or town-square laid out by direction of William Penn. The population is about one hundred and thirty souls. It contains thirty-three dwellings, one public inn, one church, Methodist Episcopal, one store, post-office, established in 1862, and T. O. Atkinson appointed postmaster, and various mechanics' shops. Penn's Park was originally called "Logtown." Wrightstown is but a small hamlet, with the meeting-house, store, and three or four dwellings, and takes its name from the township. It is built on the original tract of John Chapman, and on the turnpike to Newtown, originally the Durham road. The township has three taverns, at Pineville, Pennsville, and that known as the Anchor, where the Middle and Durham roads intersect.

It is traversed by these two main highways, and a number of roads that intersect or lead into them. The road from the river side at Beaumont's to the Durham road, near Wrightstown meeting-house was opened in 1763. Among the aged men who have died in Wrightstown, within the recollection of those now living, were William Chapman, grandson of the first settler, July 1st, 1810, aged ninety-three years, Andrew Collins, February 28th, 1817, aged ninety-two, and David Stogdale, at Pineville, April, 1816, aged eighty-three years.



THE OLDEST HOUSE IN BUCKS COUNTY.

The oldest house known to be standing in Bucks county is on the farm of Charles Bewley, in Wrightstown. It was built about 1705 or 1706, and is still used as a dwelling, and quite comfortable. It is of logs, clapboarded, with a great chimney-stack in the middle, with eaves almost down to the ground, and all the rooms on one floor. The farm is part of a tract that Penn granted to William Parlet and William Derrick in 1701. They dying, the land, two hundred and ninety-two acres, was granted to William Lacey, the son-in-law of Parlet, the conveyance being dated 1711. The house was probably built by one of these three persons. The property remained in the Lacey family until within a few years. Mrs. Bewley, a descendant of William Lacey, has the old family Bible, printed at Cambridge, England, in 1630. The accompanying engraving is from a drawing made on the spot by Thomas P. Otter, artist. If



this old dwelling had "the gift of tongues" it could tell a more interesting history of the past than any pen can write.

The earliest enumeration of taxables is that of 1764, when they numbered 67. We do not know the population earlier than 1810, when it was 562; in 1820, 618; 1830, 660, and 148 taxables; 1840, 708; 1850, 812 whites; 1860, 853 whites and 9 blacks, and in 1870, 811 whites and 12 blacks, of which 771 were native-born and 52 foreign.

The large buttonwood that stands in front of the house of Thomas Warner grew from a riding-switch his father brought from Hartford county, Maryland, in the spring of 1787, and stuck in the ground. It measures eleven feet in circumference twelve inches above the ground. An ash, planted in the same yard in 1832, measures nine feet around it.

It is well known to all who have examined the subject, that the original white settlers above Newtown were encroachers on the country owned by the Indians. The Proprietary was censured for permitting this intrusion on the Indians, and the latter made mild protest against it. The upper line of Markham's purchase, July 15th, 1682, ran through Wrightstown, a short distance below the Anchor, and therefore all the settlers in this township north-west of it were intruders. The same may be said of those who first settled in Buckingham and Solebury, and all above. In truth, all the land settled upon north of Newtown prior to the "Walking Purchase," in 1737, belonged to the Indians, and the whites were really trespassers. John Chapman settled on land to which the Indian title had been extinguished before he left England, but some of the early settlers were not so careful to observe treaty obligations.

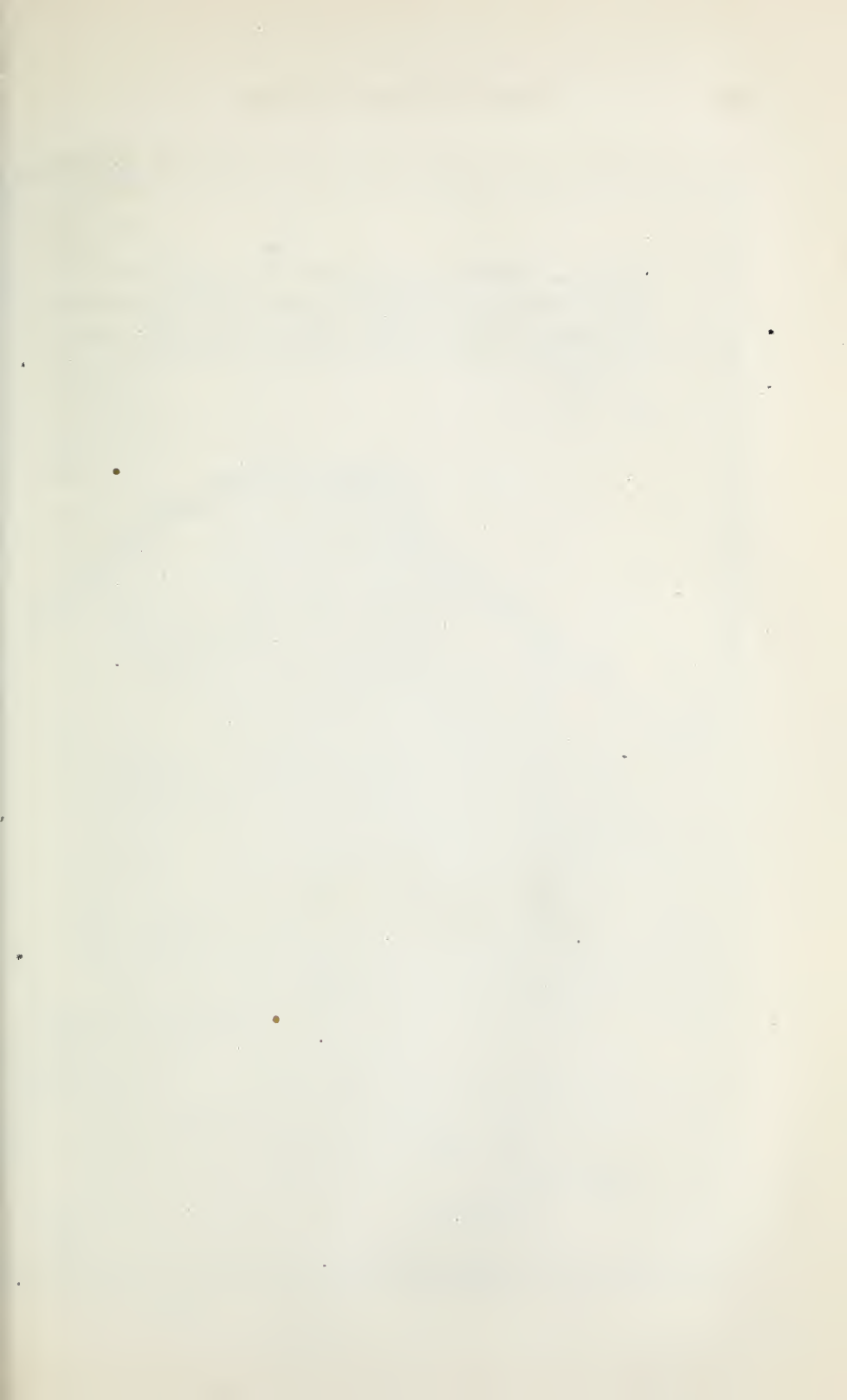
Just before this chapter was put to press we received information from Mr. William J. Buck, of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, that throws light on the origin of the name Wrightstown. A letter of Phineas Pemberton to William Penn in England, dated 27th, 11th month, 1687, says:

"The land I have in Wrightstown is twelve hundred ackers, and only one settlement upon it. I lately offered to have given one hundred ackers if he wold have seated there, and he has since bought one hundred at a very great price, rather than go so far into the woods. There is about five hundred ackers yet to take up in the towne. The people hereabout are much disappointed with sd. Wright and his cheating tricks he played here. They think much to

call it after such a runagadoe's name. He has not been in these partes several yeares, therefore desire thee to give it a name. I have sometimes called it Centertowne, because it lyes neare the center of the county, as it may be supposed and the towne is layd out w'h a center in the middle of six hundred ackers or thereabout."

The Wright referred to in Mr. Pemberton's letter is thought to have been Thomas Wright, who was associated with William Penn in the West Jersey venture. He arrived in the Martha in 1677, and settled near Burlington. In 1682 he was a member of assembly. The name was first applied to the settlement, and intended for the prospective township, but at the time Pemberton wrote there was no township organization. When he speaks of "the towne" he refers to a settlement in the middle of the townstead. William Penn did not see fit to change the name, although it was called after a "runagadoe."







Buckingham.

Buckin  
Wilmstead, Townships

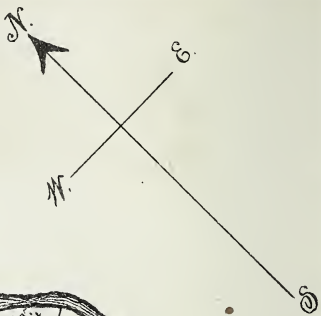
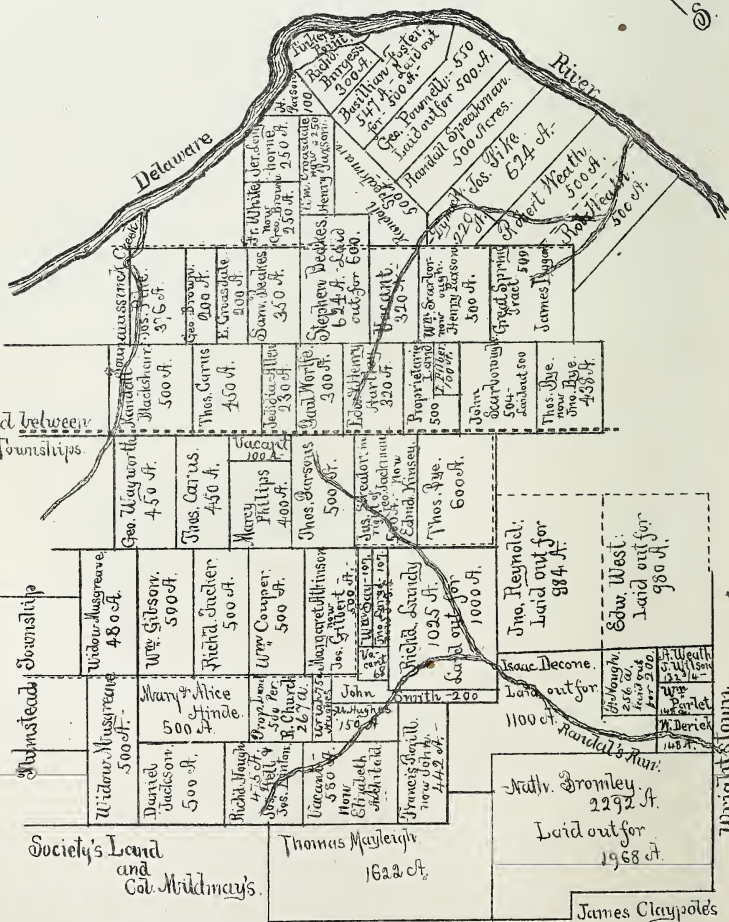
Society's Land  
and  
Col. Muldrew's

Thomas Mayleigh  
1622 ct.

Nath. Bromley.  
2292 A.  
Laid out for  
1968 A.

James Claypoles  
Land.

Wright & tower.





## CHAPTER XVII.

## BUCKINGHAM.

1703.

The empire township.—Vale of Lahaska.—Surface broken.—Durham and York roads.—Origin of name.—First settlers.—Amor, Paul and Samuel Preston.—James Streater and Richard Parsons.—The West and Reynolds tracts.—Robert Smith.—Windy bush.—Thomas Canby.—William Cooper.—Thomas Bye.—Edward Hartly.—The Paxson family.—The Watsons.—John Watson, the surveyor.—Matthew Hughes and others.—Joseph Fell.—Jesse Fell burns hard coal in a grate.—The Carvers.—Meetings for worship.—Meeting-house built.—Burned down.—Used as hospital.—Births, deaths, marriages.—Ann Moore.—Earliest boundary.—Old map.—The Idens.—Doctor John Wilson.—Schools.—Amos Austin Hughes.—Justice Cox.—Doctor Cernea.—Buckingham library.—Nail factory.—Big Ben.—James Jamison.—The villages.—Population.—Caves and sink holes.—African church.—William Simpson.—Scythe and ax factory.—Catching pigeons.

THE central location of Buckingham, its productive soil, valuable quarries of limestone, its wealth, intelligence, population, and area, eighteen thousand four hundred and eighty-eight acres, entitle it to be considered the empire township of the county. The stream of immigration that brought settlers into the woods of Wrightstown carried them up to the "Great mountain,"<sup>1</sup> and they gradually

<sup>1</sup> Called by the Indians Lahaskekee. Samuel Preston said the Indian name was "Laskeek." In an old paper it is written "Lehoskuk" hill. In 1815 it was called, by some, "Lackawissa."

spread over Buckingham and Solebury, originally one township. It is well watered by the Lahaska creek and its tributaries, which meander the township in several directions, and branches of Pine run, Pidecock's creek, and Paunacussing,<sup>2</sup> which drain its east and north corners and along the north-east border.

A note, to the "Vale of Lahaska" written by Samuel Johnson in 1835, says Lahaska was the name of what is now called Buckingham mountain. This is an error. On an old manuscript map of part of the township, drawn in 1726, the name is written, "the Great mountain, called by the Indians Pepacating," probably Pepacatek, as "ing" is not an Indian termination. The mountain must have been named after the township, at a later date. It lies in the lap of one of the loveliest valleys in the world, runs nearly north-east and south-west, and about two miles in length. It is rich in agricultural and mineral wealth, and in the middle of it is a natural well, around which the Indians cleared off the timber, and built a village for the sake of the water. The poet of the valley drew a true picture when he wrote:

"From the brow of Lahaska wide to the west,  
The eye sweetly rests on the landscape below;  
'Tis blooming as Eden, when Eden was blest,  
As the sun lights its charms with the evening glow."

The surface is broken by Buckingham mountain. A vein of limestone begins back of the Lahaska hills, which widens as it extends into Solebury, and the many lime-kilns it feeds adds greatly to the productive wealth of the township. The soil in all parts is naturally fertile, while the famous valley is unsurpassed in fertility. The population is well-educated and intelligent. The original settlers were almost exclusively English Friends, whose descendants now form the bulk of the population. Two of the main highways of the county, the Durham and York roads, pass through the township in its entire length and breadth, intersecting at Centreville, while lateral roads lead in all directions. Before Solebury was cut off, about 1703, Buckingham contained thirty-three thousand acres, and with its present area it is the largest township in the county.

The name Buckingham is of English origin, and in England it is borne by several localities. We have Bushing from *becen*, the beech-tree, then Becen-ham, then Bushingham, the village among

---

<sup>2</sup> The Indian name was Paunauissinck.



the beeches, and lastly Buckingham. Probably it was given this name from a desire to retain it in the county, after that of Bristol had been changed from Buckingham to what it now bears. In 1706 the township was called New Buckingham, probably to distinguish it from Bristol, which was still called Buckingham. It is possible the name had not been given to it in 1700, for in the return of survey of James Streater's land it is said to be laid out in Bucks county, township not mentioned. John Watson records, that in cutting down a white oak in 1769, there were found in it several large marks of an ax, which the growth of the tree indicated must have been made some fifty years before the province was granted to Penn.

It is impossible to say who was the first settler in Buckingham, and the time of his arrival, but it could not have been more than a year or two after John Chapman had seated himself in the woods of Wrightstown. It is probable all the first settlers of this region made a halt in Falls, or the neighboring settlements, before they pushed their way back into the woods about the great mountain. They were mostly members of Falls meeting, and it is said that some of them walked all the way down there to attend meetings, before they had permission to hold them in Buckingham. These settlers were of a better class, many of them were intelligent and educated, and the energy required in the settlement of a new country developed their best mental and physical qualities. Surveys were made as early as 1687, and before 1702 nearly all the land was located. This was before the Indian title had been extinguished to an acre in the township.<sup>3</sup> Until grain enough was raised to support the pioneers of Buckingham and Solebury the supply was fetched from Falls and Middletown. At the time Buckingham was first settled there was no store north of Bristol, and grain was taken to Morris Gwin's mill, on the Pennypack, to be ground, down to 1707.

It is claimed that Amor Preston was the first white man who settled in Buckingham, but the time of his coming or whether he was

---

<sup>3</sup> Among the original settlers were John and Thomas Bye, George Pownall, Edward Henry, Roger Hartley, James Streater, William Cooper, Richard Burgess, John Scarborough, Henry Paxson, John and Richard Lundy, John Large, James Lenox, William Lacey, John Worstall, Jacob Holcomb, Joseph Linton, Joseph Fell, Matthew Hughes, Thomas Weston, Amor Preston, Joseph George, Lawrence Pearson, Rachel Parsons, Daniel Jackson and Joseph Gilbert. Some of these settlers did not come into the township until after 1700.

actually the earliest settler, is not positively known. He is said to have followed his trade, that of a tailor, at Wiccaco, where his cabin was burned, whereupon the Indians who lived about the Buckingham mountain, invited him to move up to their village. His wife, the child of Swedish parents who lived on the Delaware above the mouth of Neshaminy, was brought up in the family of James Boyden, who had five hundred and forty one acres surveyed to him in Bristol township, in 1682. Their eldest son, Nathan, erroneously said to have been the first white child born in Buckingham, was born in 1711, married Mary Hough in 1737, died in 1778, and was buried at Plumstead. His widow died in 1782. The descendants of Amor Preston claim that he married his wife at Pennsbury, in the presence of William Penn; but as they were not married until 1710 or 1711, several years after Penn had left the province, not to return, this claim is not well founded. His widow died in 1774, at the house of her grandson, Paul Preston, in Buckingham, aged upward of one hundred years.<sup>4</sup> She used to relate that she saw William Penn land where Philadelphia stands.

This family produced an eccentric, and to some extent, distinguished, member in the person of Paul Preston. By close application he became a fine mathematician and linguist, studying in a small building he erected off from his dwelling. He lead an active life until upward of sixty, dressed in homespun clothes and leathern apron, ate off a wooden trencher, and died from a fall into a ditch, at the age of eighty-four. His widow, Hannah Fisher, whom he married in 1763, lived to her ninety-fourth year. He was county-surveyor, tax-collector, and translator of German for the courts. He was six feet six and three-quarters inches in height. Paul Preston was the friend and associate of Franklin, who esteemed him highly. It is related, that a friend of Franklin, about to go to court at Newtown, asked for a letter of introduction to Preston, but the doctor declined to give it, saying he would know him easy enough, as he will be the tallest man, the homeliest-looking man, and the most sensible man he would meet at Newtown. His son Samuel, born in 1756, and died in 1834, was the first associate-judge of Wayne county, where his descendants reside.<sup>5</sup> Samuel Preston used

---

<sup>4</sup> The Preston homestead was the farm now owned and occupied by Benjamin Goss, near the east line of the township.

<sup>5</sup> The Preston coat-of-arms is almost identical with that of the Preston family of England, and the motto nearly the same. The surname and arms of the family were

to relate of his grandmother, that when a little girl tending cows in the swamp near the Neshaminy, she discovered the dead body of a white man in the water, a peddler who had been seen about the day before. She was sent to the nearest house, one Johnson's, to give the alarm, that as she entered a little girl said her father had killed a man the night before, and a woman was then wiping up the blood.<sup>6</sup>

James Streater, of Alsfire, England, and Richard Parsons each owned five hundred acres, which they located soon after 1683. The former bought the tract which Penn granted to George Jackson, of Wellow, in September, 1681, and by the latter to Streater in 1683, which Penn confirmed March 5th, 1700. He sold it to Edmund Kinsey, in 1714, and at his death it passed to his heirs. The meeting-house stands on this tract. It was a parallelogram in shape, and lay on both sides of the York road from the township line to about Greenville. In 1714 Streater styles himself, "practitioner in physic," but as he was a grocer in 1683, he must have studied the healing art between these dates. Perhaps he practiced without study, and exclaimed with Shakespeare, "Throw physic to the dogs." Parsons's tract lay above Streater's, and was granted in 1682. He conveyed it to Thomas Nicholas, of New Castle, in 1727, and at his death in 1746, three hundred and thirty-four acres were bought by Stephen Perry, of Philadelphia. The farm of Joseph Fell is part of it. In 1688, a tract of a thousand acres was confirmed to Richard Lundy. At the close of 1684, a warrant for several thousand acres was issued to Thomas Hudson. The land was located in Buckingham and elsewhere, but not being taken up regularly, it

---

assumed, by royal license, by Thomas Hutton, a descendant of the Prestons, who was created a baronet in 1815. The family seat is at Beeston, St. Lawrence, Norfolk. The name of Preston is one of great antiquity in North Britain.

<sup>6</sup> We find it impossible to reconcile the conflicting statements concerning Mrs. Preston. If she were a "little girl" when she found the dead man, (who was killed in May, 1692,) she could not have been over an hundred years when she died, in 1774. If she were married at Pennsbury, while the manor house was building, and Penn at the wedding, it must have taken place at his second visit, 1699-1701, for she was too young at his first visit. The theory that her son Nathan was the first white child born in the township is spoiled by the fact that he was actually born in 1711, and as he was the eldest child of his parents we have the right to suppose that they were married within a year of that time. The Buckingham meeting records contain the date of birth of seven children of William and Jane Preston, of Bradley, England, all born between 1699 and 1713. If we are to credit some of the Preston family records, Nathan was the only son of Amor and Esther Preston who grew to manhood; and as all the children of Nathan are said to have been daughters, the first progenitors could not have left descendants in the male line beyond their son Nathan.



was finally covered with warrants to other persons. In 1722, two hundred and twelve acres lying on the Street road, were surveyed to Joseph Worth.

The 21st of June, 1687, nine hundred and eighty acres were surveyed to Edward West, and nine hundred and eighty-four to John Reynolds, on both sides of the mountain on the road from Pineville to Claytown, the two tracts joining each other.<sup>7</sup> The original purchasers never appearing, the land was settled upon by others, at an early day, without any color of title, and the improvement rights sold, down to 1769. The Proprietaries took bonds from the tenants against waste. In 1742 they sold five hundred acres of the West tract. From 1752 to 1760 there were numerous suits for the possession of these lands, and litigation was continued down to within the present generation. At various times those in possession took out warrants to locate by actual survey. In 1781 the Reynolds tract was declared an escheat to the Proprietaries, and the claimants under the escheat were permitted to take out patents at the rate of £15 per hundred acres. Those claiming to be the heirs of the first purchaser filed caveats against issuing the patents, and about 1788 one Reynolds, from Ireland, brought an action of ejectment, but was non-suited. The caveat claimants afterward brought suit, but were defeated. In 1808 John Harrison Kaign made claim to the property for himself and others. The last suit about these lands was terminated within a few years, in which the late Thomas Ross was engaged as counsel. The absence of Reynolds was accounted for by his alleged loss at sea, and the Revolution was given as the cause of delay in bringing suit. There are two traditions about Reynolds, one that he was lost at sea in returning to England, the other that he was lost coming to America to take possession of his tract which had been located by an agent. On the trial several old letters were produced, one purporting to be written by John Reynolds in England to his brother in Chester county, stating his intention to sail for Pennsylvania to take possession of the land. The absence of West was not accounted for.

Robert Smith, the first of his family in Buckingham, was the second son of his father, who died on his passage from England. He arrived before 1699, and in his minority. His mother married a

---

<sup>7</sup> The two tracts were re-surveyed by Cutler in 1703 by virtue of a warrant dated 11th month, 5th, 1702, and found to contain two thousand four hundred and fifty acres.

second time, and on arriving at age he left the maternal home bare-footed. He took up five hundred acres of land. He made his way well in life, married in 1719, and died in 1745, possessed of seven hundred acres in Buckingham, Makefield and Wrightstown. He had six sons, and John Watson, the surveyor, said they were the six best penmen he had ever met in one family. He was the grandfather of Robert Smith, surveyor and conveyancer half a century ago, and the ancestor of Carey Smith, of Spring Valley. About the time of Robert Smith's purchase, came William Smith, with his son Thomas, and purchased five hundred acres adjoining Robert. When the township lines were run the latter's land fell into Upper Makefield, and was known as the "Windy bush" tract. These two families were not related. Joseph Smith, who introduced the use of anthracite coal into this county, and Charles Smith, of Pineville, the first to burn lime with hard coal, were both descendants of Robert Smith, the elder. Robert Smith, but from which of the original Smiths descended we do not know, was one of the pioneers in burning lime, having burnt a kiln as early as 1785. It is uncertain when the first kiln was burnt in this county, but probably as early as 1761. The account book of Samuel Smith, grandfather of Josiah B., of Newtown, who lived on the Windy bush farm, shows that he paid John Long and David Stogdale for "digging limestone" in June, 1761. This work was probably done in Buckingham. In 1774 he charged Timothy Smith fifteen shillings "for hauling five loads of lime," and about the same date with one hundred and eighty bushels of lime at eight pence a bushel. January 2d, 1819, the lime-burners of Buckingham and Solebury met at Newtown to petition the legislature for an act to establish a bushel measure for lime. Buyers and sellers of lime were invited to attend. Thomas Smith, the elder, of Buckingham, planted the seed that grew the tree that bore the first Cider apples raised in America, on the farm where the first Robert Smith settled. This now excellent apple began its career as natural fruit. The name, Cider apple, was given to it by an Irishman who lived at Timothy Smith's. Mahlon Smith says he remembers the tree perfectly well, and that it was a very large one. At one time there were ten Robert Smiths in the same neighborhood in Buckingham. Samuel Smith, a soldier and officer of the Revolution, was a member of this family. He was born February 1st, 1749, and died September 17th, 1835. He entered the Continental army in 1776, and served to the end of the war. He

rose to the rank of captain, and was in some of the severest battles. He was an officer in Lafayette's brigade. After the war he married a daughter of John Wilkinson, and settled down as a farmer. In the war of 1812-14 he commanded a brigade of militia at Marcus Hook. He was the father of General Andrew J. Smith, of the United States army, who distinguished himself in the late civil war.

Thomas Canby, son of Benjamin, of Thorn, Yorkshire, England, born about 1667, came to Pennsylvania in 1683 as an indentured apprentice of Henry Baker, and was in Buckingham before, or by, 1690. He bought part of the Lundy tract, near Centreville, and married Sarah Garis in 1693. He was married three times, and was the father of seventeen children. Selling the Lundy property to Samuel Baker, he purchased part of the Scarborough tract in Solebry, including the Stavely farm, which he sold to his two sons, Thomas and Benjamin, and afterward bought Heath's mills on the Great Spring creek, near New Hope, where he died in 1742. His descendants are nearly numerous enough to people a state. Among the families who have descended, in part, from this ancestry are the Laceys, Hamptons, Smiths, Elys, Fells, Staplers, Gillinghams, Paxsons, Wilsons, Eastburns, Johnsons, Watsons, Pickerings, Parrys, Newbolds, Magills, Duers, Prices, Tysons, etc., etc.

William Cooper, one of the earliest settlers of Buckingham, was descended from an ancestor of the same name, of Nether, sometimes called Low Ellington, a hamlet on the river Vre, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, England. He was born August 16th, 1649, and in the registry of his marriage at Masham the name is written, Cowper. He immigrated to Pennsylvania in 1699, and probably came first to Falls, but settled in Buckingham the same year. His first wife's name was Thomasine, whom he married about 1672, three years before he joined the Friends, by whom he had three children, and one by Elizabeth, his second wife, all of whom came to America with him. He purchased five hundred acres from Christopher Atkinson, who died before the deed was made, but, under the will, the title was confirmed by his widow Margaret, "of Belmont, of Bensalem." In this conveyance the name is written Cowper, as it is in the parish record in England. Friends' meeting, in Buckingham, was first held at his house. This early settler died in 1709. His children married into the families of Buckman, Huddleston,

---

<sup>s</sup>In "Bessies' Sufferings," vol. 2, p. 171, we read that in 1690 William Cooper, of Yorkshire, was fined 2s. 6d. This was our Buckingham William.



Hibbs, Pearson and Bond. The family here recorded is not identical with that of Cooper, the novelist. His ancestor, James Cooper, settled in Philadelphia in 1683, and then owned the lot on which the deeds office now stands on Chestnut street, opposite the custom-house. He was probably a brother of William Cooper, of Coleshill, Hertfordshire, England (born 1632, died 1710), who settled at Pine point, now Camden, New Jersey, in 1679, with his wife Elizabeth and five children. Some of his descendants and relatives married into Bucks county families, his daughter Hannah to John Woolston, in 1681, and his nephew, William Cooper, to Mary Groom, of Southampton. Their son James married Hannah Hibbs in 1750, and another of their sons, Thomas, married Phœbe Hibbs, and lived many years in Solebury, where he died at the close of last century. Hannah Hibbs was the grandmother of James Fenimore Cooper, who thus descends of a Bucks county family in the maternal line. In 1723, and for some years following, his ancestor owned one hundred and fifty acres of land near Quakertown. James Cooper, the grandfather of Fenimore, took by bequest, under the will of his uncle, Samuel, in 1750, "ye plantation att Buckingham that Nathan Preston did claime out of ye woods;" and his brother Thomas took by the same will "the plantation that William Preston did claime out of ye woods." These were grandsons of James Cooper, who died in 1732, having lived fifty years after his arrival in America, and descendants of two Bucks county mothers. The first wife of James Cooper, of Philadelphia, was Sarah Dunning, of Southampton. More recent inquiry proves that the ancestor of the novelist was probably born in 1645, at Bolton, in Lancashire.\*

The Byes were in the township before the close of the century. In 1699 Thomas Bye bought some six hundred acres of Edward Crews, Nathaniel Park, and others, which was laid out by John Cutler,

---

\* The Oswego (New York) *Times*, of May 3d, 1849, contains the following obituary notice of a Bucks county Cooper: "James Cooper died at eight o'clock last evening at the residence of his son, C. C. Cooper, esquire, of this city, after a short illness, in the ninety-seventh year of his age, having been born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, on the 6th of March, 1753. He was a brother of the late Judge William Cooper, and uncle of James Fenimore Cooper. Till within a few days Mr. Cooper retained in a remarkable degree the powers and faculties of an athletic frame and strong intellect. He emphatically belonged to the iron race of the Revolution, to an age gone by, and was the friend and intimate acquaintance of Washington. At the commencement of the Revolution he served in the navy of Pennsylvania, and subsequently in the militia of his native state, and participated in the hard fought battles of Monmouth and Germantown."

October 6th, 1701. It ran down to the mountain. The land Crews and Park conveyed to Bye was granted to them in 1681, but they were probably never residents of the township. He received two hundred and fifty acres from each of them, and one hundred acres from Samuel Martin, part of three hundred acres that Park conveyed to him. The Bye tract was bounded by lands of Richard Lundy, James Streater, John Scarborough, and vacant lands. The 5th of March, 1702, Nathaniel Bye, the son of Thomas, bought two hundred and fifty acres of Edward Simpkins, of Southwark, England, for £9, lying in Buckingham, and in 1706 Thomas conveyed the six hundred acre tract to his son Nathaniel, but it was not to be sold during the lifetime of the grantor and his wife. The grandson of the first Thomas Bye, also Thomas, died in Buckingham December 27th, 1727, in his eighty-eighth year. We believe there is not a descendant of the first Thomas Bye, bearing the family name, now living in the township. Charity Bye, daughter of Hezekiah and Sarah Bye, born in 1780, was the mother of Governor William F. Johnston.

The 3d of May, 1702, three hundred acres were laid off in Buckingham to Edward Hartly, by virtue of a warrant dated December 31st, 1701. This was part of a twenty-five hundred acre tract that Penn conveyed to John Rowland, who dying intestate, his brother took the land and conveyed to Hartly. Before 1702 Paul Wolf, Stephen Beck and John Scarborough were landholders in the township. A thousand acres were surveyed to Isaac Duow,<sup>10</sup> as early as 1688, which bounded Richard Lundy's land on the eastern line at its upper corner, and in 1689 three hundred acres were surveyed to Henry Paulin, under a warrant dated May 3d, 1686.

The Paxson family came into Buckingham from Solebury, where the ancestor, Henry,<sup>11</sup> settled in 1704. His father, William Paxson, from Buckinghamshire, settled in Middletown in 1682, whence the son removed. Thomas Paxson, of Buckingham, is the fifth in descent from Henry who settled in Solebury, through Jacob, his fourth son, and his second wife, Sarah Shaw, of Plumstead, whom he married in 1777. But two of Jacob Paxson's large family of children became residents of Bucks county, Thomas, who married Ann, a granddaughter of William Johnson, and is the father of Judge Edward M. Paxson of the supreme court, and Mary, who

<sup>10</sup> Probably a misnomer. Surveyed by Christopher Taylor.

<sup>11</sup> Was in the assembly in 1705-1707.

married William H. Johnson, and deceased in 1862. William Johnson was born in Ireland, and received a good education. He came to Pennsylvania after his majority, bringing with him an extensive library for the times, settled in Bucks county, married Ann Potts, and removed to South Carolina, where he died at the age of thirty-five. His sons were all cultivated men, and Thomas became an eminent lawyer, and died at New Hope in 1838. Samuel, the youngest son, spent his life in Buckingham, married Martha Hutchinson, and died in 1843. He was a poet of considerable distinction.

The Watsons came into the township the beginning of the last century. Thomas Watson, the first of the name, a malster from Cumberland, England, settled near Bristol, at a place called "Honey hill," about 1701, with his wife, and sons Thomas and John. He brought a certificate from Friends' meeting at Pardsay Cragg, dated 7th month, 23d, 1701. He married Eleanor Pearson, of Robank, in Yorkshire. In 1704 he removed to Buckingham, on four hundred and fifty acres bought of Rosill, bounded on the north-west by the York road,<sup>12</sup> Being a man of intelligence he turned his attention to medicine, and there being no physician within several miles he grew into a large practice before his death, in 1731 or 1732. He was interested in the education of the Indians, and it is said kept a school for them, but lost his most promising pupils by small-pox. Of his sons, John, a man of strong and well-cultivated intellect, and of greater medical knowledge, took his father's place, was a successful practitioner, and died in 1760. He was sixteen years a member of assembly. Thomas, the eldest son, died before his father. His son John, born about 1720, finished his education at Jacob Taylor's academy, Philadelphia, and became one of the most eminent men in the province. He was a distinguished mathematician and surveyor, and assisted to run the line between Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Maryland. He was noted for his elegant penmanship. He died in 1761, in his forty-second year, at William Blackfan's, and was buried at Buckingham. The newspapers of the day expressed great regret at his death. John Watson was secretary for Governor Morris at the Indian treaty at Easton, 1756. Franklin had promised to find the governor a good penman, and mentioned Mr. Watson. When the governor's party passed up the York road, Mr. Watson was out mending fence, barefooted, but on invitation to accompany them he threw down his ax and walked to Easton without preparation for

<sup>12</sup> He refused to survey the tract on Penn's warrant without consent of the Indians.



the journey. He engrossed the treaty on parchment, and his penmanship elicited great admiration. Franklin says that after the treaty was engrossed the governor took off his hat to Watson and said to him. "Since I first saw you I have been trying to make out what you are. I now have it. You are the greatest hypocrite in the world." He was a large, heavy man, with a forbidding appearance. He was both a scholar and a poet, and spoke good extempore verse. It is stated that on one occasion an Irishman, indicted for stealing a halter, asked Mr. Watson to defend him, who consented. The testimony was positive, but he addressed the jury in fine extempore poetry, beginning :

"Indulgent Nature generously bestows  
All creatures knowledge of their mortal foes," etc.,

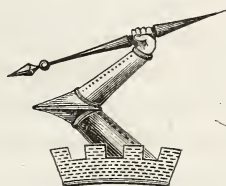
and the fellow was acquitted. A memorandum of John Watson states that he grafted two apple trees with the "New York syder apple" in February, 1757, on his farm in Buckingham. Thomas Penn wanted him to accept the office of surveyor-general in 1760, which he declined.

Among those who came into the township about the time of Thomas Watson were Matthew Hughes, Joseph Fell, the Lintons, John Hill, Ephraim Fenton, Isaac Pennington and William Pickering. Matthew Hughes was in the assembly for several years, was a member in 1725, and commissioned a justice in 1738. Although he made a cross instead of writing his name, he was a man of ability and great integrity of character, and much esteemed.

Joseph Fell, the ancestor of the Fells of this county, son of John and Margaret Fell, was born at Longlands, in the parish of Rockdale, county of Cumberland, England, October 19th, 1668. His father died when he was two years old. He learned the trade of carpenter and joiner with John Bond, of Wheelbarrow hill, near Carlisle, and worked at it as long as he remained in England. He married Elizabeth Wilson, of Cumberland, at the age of thirty, and in 1705 immigrated to America with his wife and two children. They sailed in the Cumberland, and made the capes of Virginia in twenty-nine days from Belfast. Landing at the mouth of the Potomac, they made their way by land and water via Choptank, Frenchtown and New Castle, where they took boat for Bristol in this county. He lived in Upper Makefield a few months, and then removed to Buckingham in 1706, where he died. About 1709 he

married his second wife, Elizabeth Doyle, of Irish and New England parentage, but born in this county, with whom he lived the rest of his life. He was the father of eleven children, and left thirty-five grandchildren, his children marrying into the families of Scarborough, Kinsey, Watson, Haines, Kirk, Church and Heston. He was the ancestor of Joseph Fell, of Buckingham.

Jesse Fell, the son of Thomas and Jane, and a descendant of Joseph Fell, the elder, born in Buckingham April 16th, 1751, was the first person to make a successful experiment of burning anthracite coal in a grate. About 1790 he removed to Wilkes-Barre, Luzerne county, where he became a respected citizen, held several county offices,



CREST OF THE FELLs.

including associate-judge, and died August 11th, 1830. He had burnt hard coal in a nailery, and was satisfied it would burn in a grate if it were properly constructed. He and his nephew, Edward Fell, made an iron grate, which was set in the fire-place of his bar-room, the afternoon of February 11th, 1808. His attempts had attracted considerable attention, and created no little merriment among his neighbors. He invited several of them to come and witness the experiment, but only two came, from fear of being hoaxed. Among others he invited the Honorable Thomas Cooper, then president-judge of the courts, and afterward president of South Carolina college, to stop at his tavern on his way home. He did so and saw a nice coal-fire burning in the grate. Judge Cooper became very angry to find that he had been superceded in the discovery, and he walked the floor, muttering to himself, that it was strange an illiterate man like Fell should discover what he had tried in vain to find out. Mr. Fell made a memorandum of the successful experiment on the fly-leaf of "The Mason's Monitor," which he signed with his name and date.

The Carvers, of Buckingham, who came into the township early, are probably descended from William, the second of three brothers who came over in 1682, and settled in Byberry, Philadelphia county. John, the eldest brother, took up six hundred and ninety acres on Poquessing creek, in the north-east part of the township. The homestead remained in the family for six generations and until 1864. It is claimed that his eldest daughter, Mary, was born in a cave on the site of Philadelphia, the first white child born of English parents

in the province. John Carver planted two pear trees, which he brought with him from England, which are said to be still standing. Several of John Carver's descendants married into Bucks county families, his grandson John to Rachel Naylor, of Southampton, one great-grandson, John, to Mary Buckman, of Wrightstown, and another, Mahlon, to Amy Pickering, of Solebury. The latter was born in 1754, and kept the Anchor tavern at one time. William Carver traded his farm in Byberry to Silas Walmsly for land in Buckingham, near Bushington. His eldest son, William, married a daughter of Henry Walmsly, and removed to Buckingham, but we do not know whether the father did. The latter's wife dying in 1692, he married again and had four children. Either the father or son is supposed to have built the Green Tree tavern, at Bushington. Among the descendants of William Carver and Elizabeth Walmsly is Elias Carver, of Doylestown. Thomas Parsons took up five hundred acres, which were surveyed to him April 6th, 1700. George Claypole owned eleven hundred acres, mostly in Buckingham, which formerly belonged to one Mary Crap. This tract probably extended into the eastern edge of Doylestown township.

In 1700 the quarterly meeting granted leave to the Buckingham Friends to hold a meeting for worship, which was first held at the house of William Cooper, alternating at John Gillingham's, James Streater's, and Nathaniel Bye's. In 1705 Streater conveyed ten acres, in trust, to build a meeting-house on, and for a burying ground, with the privilege of roads to get to it. This was the lot where the meeting-house now stands. On the west side of the road that wound up the hill, and near the lower side of the graveyard, a small log meeting-house was soon afterward built.<sup>13</sup> On the establishment of a monthly meeting, in 1721, a new frame house was built a little further up the slope of the hill. In 1731 a stone house, with a stone addition one story high, for the use of the women, was built still higher up the hill. Some wanted to build where the present house stands, but prejudice for the old spot was too strong. In this house, in 1732, Buckingham Friends held their first monthly meeting. It caught fire April 8th, 1768, from a stove, during meeting, and was

---

<sup>13</sup> In June, 1705, Buckingham Friends notified Falls meeting that they intended to build a meeting-house, and asked their advice, when Stephen Wilson and John Watson were appointed to collect money among Friends for Buckingham. The house was commenced that year, but it was not finished by September, 1708, when Falls meeting appointed Thomas Streater and Thomas Watson, "to get done with speed."



burned down. The present house was erected the same season, at a cost of £736. 14s. 1½d., a fine old-fashioned stone edifice, forty by seventy feet, two stories high, with a panel partition to separate the women from the men.<sup>14</sup> Until the new house was built and ready to occupy, First-day meetings were held at the house of Benjamin Williamson, near by.<sup>15</sup>

The meeting-house was used as an hospital a portion of the time during the Revolutionary war, and several soldiers were buried about where the turnpike crosses the hill, some of whose remains were uncovered when the pike was made. On meeting days the soldiers put one-half the house in order for Friends, and many of them attended service. The only monthly meeting held out of the house during the war was February 1st, 1777, in Thomas Ellicott's blacksmith shop. Buckingham Friends were among the earliest to see the evil effects from the use of whiskey at vendues, and the monthly meeting of April, 1724, reported against the practice. In 1756 the meeting bore testimony against war, by advising all Friends "not to be concerned in a military match, by attending in person or paying toward it." Two years afterward John Love was "dealt with" for enlisting as a soldier in the king's service. The two old horse blocks remaining, one at each end of the meeting-house, were built at the time the house was, in 1768. Then the young people of both sexes went to meeting on horseback, the general way of traveling from home.

The record of births, deaths and marriages go back to 1720. From 1725 to 1734 Buckingham and Wrightstown had a joint meeting, at the house of the former, where the marriages of the two meetings were celebrated. The first was that of Thomas Lancaster to Phœbe Wardell, both of Wrightstown, October 19th, 1725, and the second, Zebulon Heston, uncle of General Lacey, to Elizabeth Buckman, of Newtown. During these ten years there were fifty-five marriages, and among the parties are the familiar names of Large, Paxson, Fell, Chapman, Preston, Janney, etc., etc. Among the members of this meeting who were active in the ministry in former times may be mentioned John Scarborough, born in Bucking-

---

<sup>14</sup> The mason-work and plastering were done by Mathias Hutchinson, of Solebury, and the carpenter-work by Edward Good, of Plumstead, father of Nathan Good.

<sup>15</sup> The farm now belongs to Robert Ash, and an hundred years ago to Benjamin Kinsey, as part of the Parsons tract. It is related that a wild deer, one day, walked into the old meeting-house, looked round at the people, and walked out again.

ham about 1713, and died in 1769, John Simpson, born in Falls 1739, removed to Buckingham when an infant, and died in 1811, on his return from a ministerial visit to Ohio, Samuel Eastburn, Benjamin Fell, Elizabeth Fell, Phœbe Ely and Ann Schofield. Ann Moore, a native of Bucks county, but we do not know that Buckingham was her birthplace, living in Byberry about 1750, was one of the most celebrated preachers of the day. She was brought up without much education, and married unfortunately, but she overcame all difficulty in the way, and became a *powerful* preacher. Doctor John Watson said of her that the "truths of the gospel flowed from her tongue in language, accents and periods somewhat resembling the style of the poems of Ossian." She and her husband moved to Byberry in 1750, where they resided four years, when they removed to Maryland.

While the yellow fever prevailed in Philadelphia in 1793, Jesse Blackfan and Benjamin Ely, merchants of that city, brought their goods up to the Buckingham school-house, still standing on the meeting-house lot, in the second story of which they opened and kept store until it was safe to return to the city. The meeting to form the first agricultural society organized in the county was held in this school-house.

The earliest boundary of Buckingham that we have seen is that entered of record the 15th of September, 1722, and is substantially as at present. How long the township had been laid out with this boundary is not known. The only change noticed is on the southwest side by the formation of Doylestown, and the taking in of some lands across Little Neshaminy. The following is the boundary given: "It shall begin at a corner by a street which lies between the said Buckingham township and Solebury township, and to run from thence S. W. by line of marked trees, 1,493 perches to a corner by Claypole's land; thence N. W. by the said Claypole's 430 perches to a corner; thence S. W. 210 perches to a corner; thence N. W. by John Rodman's land 1,060 perches to a corner by the Society land; thence N. E. by the said Society's land 390 perches to a corner; thence N. W., by the same, 547 perches to another corner; thence N. E. by Richard Hill's and Christopher Day's land 953 perches to another corner; thence N. W. 80 perches to a corner by Thomas Brown's land; thence N. E. 390 perches to another corner; thence by the said street 2,184 perches to the first-mentioned corner, the place of beginning." We met with an old map

of Buckingham, dated 1726, which embraced the whole of the township from the Solebury line to the west end of the mountain. On it is marked the York road, "falsely so called," the Durham road to "Ephraim Fenton's land," above Centreville, and a few other things of no special interest. All but a single tract of land is marked with the owners' name, twenty in all.<sup>16</sup> Another old map, drawn a few years later by John Watson, the surveyor, of the Israel Pemberton tract, embraces the territory from about Bushington to the Warwick line. The only two enclosed portions are those of A. McKinstry, three hundred and twenty-seven acres and twenty-eight perches, and Mr. Watson's, four hundred and seventeen acres and one hundred and thirty-four perches. The tract is now divided into twelve or fifteen farms. Doctor John Rodman bounds it on the Warwick side, and William Corbet and Ely Welding in Wrightstown. The quality of the soil is marked in several places, and the map has on it "a branch of Hickory Hill run," and Roberts', now Robin, run. Like all of Mr. Watson's work, the map is elegantly drawn. The Street road, which separates Buckingham from Solebury, was projected about the time the lands on the line of the two townships were surveyed, and was probably run by Phineas Pemberton, county-surveyor, in 1700.

The Idens had been in the county many years before they made their appearance in Buckingham. Randall Iden, the first of the name we meet with, was probably married as early as 1690. In 1710 his daughter Dorothy married William Stogdale, an ancestor of the Buntings on the female side, and on the 16th of June, 1724, a Randall Iden of Bristol township, probably the son of the former, married Margaret Greenfield of "Middle township."<sup>17</sup> Randall Iden, the grandfather of James C., of Buckingham, and son of Jacob, of Rockhill, married Eleanor, daughter of Samuel Foulke, of Richland, the 9th of March, 1772. Their marriage certificate contains the names of twelve Foulkes and thirteen Robertses. The great-grandfather of James C. Iden, on the maternal side, was John Chapman, of Wrightstown.

Doctor John Wilson, one of Buckingham's most distinguished

---

<sup>16</sup> Names of land-owners: Ephraim Fenton, Samuel Hough, John Preston, George Howard, Joseph Fell, T. Worrall, Isaac Pennington, Mercy Phillips, John Harford, Jacob Holcomb, Thomas Gilbert, Thomas Parsons, John Fell, Joseph Large, Edmund Kinsey, Matthew Howe, James Lenix, Richard Lundy and Nathaniel Bye.

<sup>17</sup> Middletown.



citizens, half a century ago, was the son of Thomas and Rachel Wilson, of Southampton, where he was born in 1768. After leaving the ordinary country school, he went to Philadelphia, then taught, and afterward attended classical school kept by Jesse Moore, subsequently a judge in Pennsylvania, and where Judge John Ross and Doctor Charles Meredith were pupils. Here he was a close student, studying eighteen hours out of twenty-four. He next taught the classics in a school where the late Samuel D. Ingham was a pupil, where a friendship was contracted that lasted through life. He graduated at Dickerson college in 1792. He commenced reading medicine with Doctor Jonathan Ingham, and after his death by yellow fever in 1793, he entered himself a student with Doctor Casper Wistar of Philadelphia, and attended lectures at the University of Pennsylvania, where he graduated in 1796, being one of the first medical graduates from Bucks county. He worked his own way through college, and his medical studies by teaching and surveying, his father, being averse to his studying medicine, refused to assist him. After graduating he married Margaret Mitchel, daughter of Richard Mitchel, of Middletown, and settled at the place known as "Walton's mill," just below Ingham's paper-mill. Within a year he purchased of the late Samuel Johnson, the place known as Eln grove, in Buckingham, now owned and occupied by George G. Maris, where he resided until his death in October, 1835. His first wife died in 1821. In 1824 he married Mary Fell, the widow of William Fell, and daughter of Joseph and Phœbe Gillingham. By these two marriages he left four children. Richard and Sarah were children of his first wife. Richard studied medicine and settled in St. Jago de Cuba, where he acquired a large estate, and died in Philadelphia during a visit in 1854. Sarah married Elias Ely, of New Hope, and died of cholera in 1850. By his second wife Doctor Wilson had two sons, Elias and Henry. The first is supposed to have been murdered on the 24th of December, 1868, at the head of the Red sea, while making a visit to the "Fountain of Moses," in Arabia. Henry is living.

Doctor Wilson possessed a rare combination of desirable qualities. In stature he was tall and straight, light but vigorous, and with an excellent physique. In all out-door exercises of which he was very fond, he had few superiors. He was a fine horseman, as rider, driver, and judge of the animal, and in his youth was celebrated as a skater and swimmer. He had great quickness of perception, of an intrepid

spirit, and was equal to any emergency in his profession or out of it. He was a fine surgeon, and performed capital operations with great success. But few men equalled him in the best combination of learning, practical skill and common sense. The late Lewis S. Coryell, a shrewd observer of human nature, and an extensive acquaintance with prominent men of his day, once remarked of him : "Doctor Wilson knew more, from a potato-hill up, than any other man I ever knew." He was handsome and courtly, his wives elegant and graceful women ; and for many years his home at Elm grove was the seat of a refined and generous hospitality.

Buckingham has been fortunate in the quality of her schools, some of which were well endowed before the common school system was adopted. In 1755, Adam Harker, a citizen of the township, left £40 by will toward settling and maintaining a free school in Buckingham, under the care of the monthly meeting. In 1789 Thomas Smith conveyed to the township a lot of land for a school house, on the north-west side of Hyrl's run, for a term of thirty years at an annual rent of a *pepper corn*. This was on condition that the township build a house, twenty-two by twenty feet, on the lot before the expiration of the year, the school to be governed by a committee of four. This was known as the "Red school house," which stood on the Street road, one hundred yards north-west of the creek. A new house was erected on the north-east side of the road many years ago, and is now used as a dwelling. Toward the close of the last century, the Buckingham meeting raised a school fund of \$2,072, by subscription, the interest to be applied to educating children of members of monthly meeting in the first place, then to the children of those in straightened circumstances, and afterward all other children of members of the meeting. The heaviest subscribers were Andrew Ellicott and Oliver Paxson, twenty-five dollars each. When the society divided, the money was loaned in small sums, to the two divisions. A school is still supported by the fund. About 1808, the school fund of Buckingham and Solebury amounted to £758. 10s, near \$3,000, but we are not informed of its present amount and condition. In 1790, several of the inhabitants of the township subscribed £99. 18s. 3½d. for building and furnishing a school house erected on the cross road just above Greenville, on a lot given by David Gilbert in trust. It was governed by three trustees elected by the contributors. A constitution for the government of the school was adopted May 16, 1792. It was given the name of Tyro hall,

and was at one time in a flourishing condition. The building is still standing, but the school has long since been discontinued. The last board of trustees was Jesse Haney, John C. Shepherd, and Joseph Beans, in 1854. Some good scholars were graduated at Tyro hall. Among those who taught there were, William H. Johnson, Joseph Price, Albert Smith, afterward a member of the bar, and died about 1833, and Joseph Fell.

Amos Austin Hughes, at his death, in 1811, left, by his will, the plantation on which he resided in Buckingham, and the remainder of his personal estate, amounting to \$4,000, and \$2,000 more, at the death of his sister, to create a fund for the erection and maintaining a school, to be called "Hughesian free school." It was to educate the poor children of the township, and such others as stood in need, for ever, and when necessary they were to be boarded and clothed. A charter was obtained in 1812, and a building erected soon afterward, in which a school is maintained, governed by a board of trustees. The amount of funds held in trust is \$21,450. Mr. Hughes, who died at the early age of forty-four was an invalid from his youth. He was a quiet and patient sufferer, was confined to his room for many years, and spent his time chiefly in reading and meditation. He contributed freely to the relief of the poor and afflicted during his life, while his generous bequests are evidence he did not forget them at his death.

Although Justice Cox came into the township at a recent date, he can trace his ancestry back among the earliest in the state. He is a descendant of that Peter Cock who settled between the Delaware and the Schuylkill in 1660, who was commissioner on the Delaware in 1662, a counsellor in 1667, and in 1669 Governor Lovelace confirmed to him the patent for Tinicum island. In the course of centuries the name has been changed from Cock to Cox.

Doctor Arthur D. Cernea, a prominent practitioner of medicine, as well as a leading citizen of Buckingham, has been a resident of the township over forty years. His history is an exceeding romantic and interesting one, sufficiently so, we think, to warrant the sketch of his life and adventures found in the note below.<sup>18</sup> Thomas Cer-

<sup>18</sup> Doctor Cernea was born in Philadelphia, of French parentage, about 1806. His father, an officer of the French army, came to the United States near the close of the last century with his wife. She was likewise of a French family, which had lost a large portion of their estates in the West Indies during the Revolution which commenced in 1791. Contemplating a visit to France, from which they intended to return in a short time, they placed their eldest son, Arthur, a lad nine years of age at



nea, a son of the Doctor, is one of the most skilled architects of Philadelphia, and has planned a number of handsome buildings.

The Buckingham library was organized October 31st, 1795. The by-laws were revised in 1820. For a number of years it was a flourishing institution, and was the means of disseminating intelligence throughout the neighborhood, but interest in it gradually decreased until 1853, when the corporation was dissolved and the books sold at public sale. In this connection we must mention the "Buckingham lyceum," a literary society of some local note forty years ago, and which enabled many a fledgling in literature to get his productions before the public.

In 1806 Moses Bradshaw had a nail factory near Pool's corner, a mile from Doylestown, but in 1807 it was removed to Thomas Fell's smith-shop, on the road, between what was then Rodrock's and Vanhorne's tavern, now Centreville. In 1817 a peace association was formed in Buckingham, with William H. Johnson as president, and John Parry, secretary. In June, 1819, the farmers held a meeting at Buckingham school-house to fix wages for hay and harvesting. Samuel Hanin, a distinguished, self-taught mathematician, died in 1820, at the age of seventy-six. Of the roads in the township, not already mentioned, that from the Tohickon, through

---

the Moravian school at Nazareth. To the present time no tidings of them have been received, except information obtained from the records of a lodge of French Masons lately discovered in the possession of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania. It is there stated that his father arrived in Philadelphia about 1793; the time of his departure on his visit to France, a few years later, his mother's name before marriage, parentage, etc., etc. The anxiety felt by the over-absence of the parents was kept from the son, until discovered by the failure to receive his regular stipend of spending money. It was the opinion of those to whom young Cernea had been entrusted that the vessel had been lost at sea, or some other unknown calamity had befallen them. It was supposed that he would remain at the school until cared for, but the spirited boy, sensitive that a portion of his dues remained unpaid, left the school unknown to the faculty, with a small sum of money in his pocket realized from the sale of a box of paints. Thus alone in the world he started on foot for Philadelphia in search of his parents, stopping for the night at the inn at Jenkintown. Here he met one who proved a kind friend, Eleazer Shaw, of Plumstead, on his way to market, with whom he rode to the city, and to whom he related his story. After a fruitless search for his parents his kind friend persuaded him to go home with him, which he did. At this time young Cernea was about thirteen years old, having been more than four years at Nazareth. There he had acquired a taste for study, and he now devoted his leisure to self-improvement, encouraged by those with whom he had found a home. By his own exertions he qualified himself to instruct others, and at eighteen he commenced teaching at the "eight square" school-house in Plumstead, which, from its quaint appearance, was a landmark among the places of instruction in the olden time. He

Greenville, over the mountain, was laid out in 1732, and from Wilkinson's ford, on the Neshaminy, to Durham road in 1771.

Not the least important resident of Buckingham thirty years ago was a giant black man, known the county over as "Big Ben." He was a slave of William Anderson, of Baltimore county, Maryland, from whom he escaped when young, and settled in this township. He was arrested by his master in 1844 on John Kitchen's farm, in Solebury, after a hard fight, and sent back to slavery, but the citizens of Buckingham raised money to purchase his freedom, when he returned. His arrest caused great excitement in the county. Ben spent the last years of his life in the Bucks county alms-house, where he died in 1875, aged over seventy. He was a man of immense strength and great size, and his foot measured sixteen inches from heel to toe.

Buckingham was the birthplace of General John Lacey, a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary struggle. He was the great-grandson of William Lacey, an immigrant from the Isle of Wight, and one of the earliest settlers of Wrightstown. His father, John Lacey, married Jane Chapman in 1746, and he was born December 4th, 1752. He was a captain in the expedition to Canada in 1776, and afterward served in the field as brigadier-general of Pennsylvania militia. While the British held Philadelphia General Lacey

---

taught in turn, at the Mennonite meeting-house, Tinicum church, and at Quakertown. At the latter place he commenced the study of medicine with Dr. Hampton Watson, now Judge Watson, of Kansas. In 1831 he graduated at the University of Pennsylvania; soon afterward married Sarah Lester, daughter of Thomas Lester, of Richland; and removed to Buckingham, where he associated himself in the practice of medicine with Doctor Wilson, an eminent and well-known physician. At the death of Doctor Wilson, a few years later, he continued the practice, removing to Centreville, a more convenient location. Here he lost his wife, a most estimable woman, and afterward married Sarah Taylor, daughter of William Taylor, a minister among Friends. Although no doubt of Catholic parentage, Doctor Cernea was naturally drawn to the Friends, from their great kindness to him in his troubles, and he joined this religious body, of which he is a useful and active member. During the busy years of an arduous practice, aside from being a diligent student in his own profession, he found time to devote to literature and the sciences, for which he had a natural fondness. He gave much attention to botany. He was an industrious contributor to the Buckingham lyceum, a literary society of some merit in its day. When the subject of anti-slavery and temperance began to agitate the public mind, Doctor Cernea, a man of strong convictions, became an earnest advocate of these reforms. This was at a time when such advocacy was at the expense of personal interest. He has lived to see the principle he advocated recognized. In his retirement he can look back upon a well-spent and useful life, colored with enough romance to make it interesting to others.

commanded the country between the Delaware and Schuylkill rivers. He held several positions of public trust, and died at New Mills, Burlington county, New Jersey, February 17th, 1814.

The county is more indebted to the late James Jamison, of Buckingham, than to any other one man, for the introduction of the present method of burning lime in fixed kilns. He found, by repeated experiment, that, by putting lime and coal in the kiln in alternate layers from top to bottom, the whole supported by grates, with space underneath for wood to kindle the lower layer of coal, the manufacture of lime was much expedited and cheapened. Before this, wood had been exclusively used, but the cost of lime was now reduced about one-half. The consequence was that it came into extensive use as a fertilizing manure, and was hauled twelve or fifteen miles for that purpose. Of course, coal was more extensively used to burn lime after the Delaware Division canal was opened. While it was burned exclusively with wood, lime was too dear to be generally used as a fertilizer, much to the detriment of agriculture.

There are seven villages in Buckingham, Centreville, Mechanicsville, Lahaska, Greenville, Spring Valley, Bushington, and Concord, the first three being post villages. Centreville, at the intersection of the Durham and York roads, is the largest, containing an Episcopal church, founded nearly half a century ago, two taverns, a store, mechanics, the Hughesian free school, and about twenty dwellings. The tavern of Mr. Righter has been a famous road-side inn, in its day and generation, and it numbers considerably more than a century of years. Under its roof, the "Bucks county committee of safety" held one of its earliest meetings in 1775, and in it General Greene, for a time, had his headquarters during one of the most trying periods of the Revolution. Buckingham post-office was established here in 1805, and Cornelius Vanhorne appointed postmaster. Three-quarters of a century ago Greenville was called "Grintown," which name we are told was given it in this wise: A flock of geese driven by a Jerseyman down the York road to Philadelphia becoming unmanageable at this point, the people flocked to the doors to witness the poor man's discomfiture. On seeing these witnesses of his shame, he yelled out in his agony, "this is Grintown." The name stuck to the unfortunate village several years. About 1810 a number of young people were passing a social afternoon at the dwelling of Josiah Shaw, when the name was spoken of in not very respectful terms, and it was suggested that the state of society required a change.



Eliza Johnson, daughter of the late Samuel Johnson, was called upon for a new name, when she proposed "Greenville," which was adopted unanimously, and the company was pledged to support it. Forty years ago this hamlet was the seat of a female boarding-school of some local celebrity, but long since discontinued. The other villages named are pleasant little hamlets of a few dwellings each, some with public houses, others without. At Lahaska is a Methodist Episcopal church, built in 1853, and re-built in 1868. The post-office at Mechanicsville was established in 1830, and Peter Lester appointed postmaster. The hamlet of Cross Keys, on the Easton pike, a mile from Doylestown, is partly in Buckingham. In 1804 Daniel Stradling kept store there in a house opposite James Dunlap's tavern. He had formerly been partner of Joseph Morton at Willow Grove.

The township records do not extend back much over an hundred years. In 1722 the tax-rate was two-pence half-penny per pound, and seven shillings six-pence a head on single men. Thomas Brown, jr., was the collector.<sup>19</sup> In 1767 a three-penny tax raised £22. 5s. 6d. in the township, and John Lacey, jr., was one of the auditors. About double the amount raised was expended on the roads. From 1776 to 1781, the Revolutionary period, there is no account of money spent for the township. The latter year, the period of greatest depression of Continental money, a tax of one penny raised £6,767. 8s. 8d. in the township, which was also expended on the roads. The duplicate for 1797 amounted to £269. 13s. 6d., but to only £48. 11s. 9d. the following year. Since 1800 there has been a gradual increase in the amount of tax levied and collected in Buckingham, being \$179.50 for that year, and \$455.90 for 1810. In 1820 the township expenses were \$706.72; in 1830, \$483.12; 1840, \$925.68; 1850, \$972; 1860, \$957.26, and \$741.56 in 1870. In 1722 there were fifty-three taxables in the township, of whom nine were single men. The heaviest tax-payer was Richard Humphrey Morris, £1. 3s. 9d., taxed for one thousand nine hundred acres of land. The taxables in 1761 were one hundred and fifty-five, and one hundred and seventy-eight in 1764. In 1771 the householders were one hundred and seventy-eight, showing considerable increase in population if the figures be correct. The population of the township at different periods since then was as follows: 1810, 1,715; 1820, 1,862;

<sup>19</sup> In 1719 John Dawson bought a cow of John Bye for £3. 10s., the low price being in keeping with the times.

1830, 2,193, and 467 taxables; 1840, 2,482; 1850, 2,596 whites, 171 blacks; 1860, 2,960 whites, 128 blacks, and 1870, 2,910, of which 101 were foreign-born and 143 blacks.

Caves and sinks are common in limestone valleys, the former frequently of great magnitude, while depressions or basins, occasioned by subterranean water courses or other causes, are more frequent but limited in dimensions. Several of these sinks are found in the valley extending from Bushington in Buckingham to Limeport in Solebury, and two or three are worthy of especial notice. The easternmost one, known as Large's pond, near Centreville, was never known to go dry until within a few years. It was thought to be bottomless, and a young man named Gilbert was drowned in this pond some seventy years ago. The washings from the turnpike and the diminished rainfall have exerted their influence in drying up this once beautiful little lake. On the line between the farms of Benjamin Smith and Amos Corson, a fourth of a mile south-east of Greenville, is a locally celebrated sink, which the Indians gave the name of "Holy cong," but known to the inhabitants of the township as the "Conky hole." It is a nearly circular, funnel-shaped basin, about forty yards in diameter, and from forty to sixty feet down to the water. The water rises and falls in this funnel; formerly it at times was twenty feet across the surface, and then would fall until it appeared to be not more than two. Several unsuccessful attempts have been made to fathom its depth, but the projecting limestone have proved insuperable barriers. Tradition tells us that chaff thrown into this hole has been known to come out at the Ingham spring. In former times it was considered a great natural curiosity, and many strangers visited it. It is well-known that the Indians frequently collected here to hold their councils and jollifications. "Grintown pond" is the name of a basin of water in the valley, nearly opposite Greenville. Sixty years ago it was the resort of all the boys of the neighborhood who were ambitious to have a swim. Here the young Elys, Larges, Gilberts, Beanses, Williamses, Joneses, Parrys, Linburgs, Johnsons, Byes, Shaws, Fells, Hellyers, Watsons, and others, resorted on Saturday evenings, making the air ring with their hilarity. Many horses were likewise taken there to be washed, and every one that went into the water had a boy on his back and another hanging on to his caudal extremity. Two old men, now living in the neighborhood, between seventy and eighty years of age, were capering in the pond one Saturday, when one saved the other

from a watery grave. He sank the last time, when his friend dove after him and brought him up. It is possible he thought to emulate Holme's oysterman, who exclaimed :

"Leander swam the Hellespont,  
And I will swim this here."

On the top of Buckingham mountain is the Mount Gilead African Methodist Episcopal church, built of logs, in 1835 and 1836, and re-built of stone in 1852. It is quite a snug edifice, and near by is a graveyard enclosed by a neat pale-fence. The Orthodox Friends' meeting-house of Buckingham was built in 1830. The date was cut by Joseph Fell on a stone and placed in the front wall.

Sometime before the Revolution William Simpson, from the north of Ireland, came into Bucks county, and settled in Buckingham or Solebury. The year of his arrival is not known; but the 15th day of January, 1766, he made application to purchase one hundred acres in Buckingham, and the deed was executed by John Penn May 23d, 1767. He married a Hines, which was probably prior to that time. He had two sons and two daughters, Ann and Mary, John and Matthew. John lived and died in Bucks county, and was the father of Mrs. Ann Jamison, of Buckingham. Matthew removed to Ohio, near Zanesville, about 1810. Ann married John Davis about 1782, who moved to Maryland in 1795, and to Ohio in 1816, settling on the Sciota, near Columbus. William Simpson was a soldier in the Revolution, and was at the battle of Trenton. On one occasion when he came home to visit his family, his house was searched by his tory neighbors, who failed to find him, as he was in the cellar with a hogshead turned over him. James, the son of John and Hannah, but not related to the foregoing so far as we know, who spent part of his life in Buckingham, became quite a celebrated preacher among Friends. He was born in Falls the 19th of May, 1743. He was full of eccentricities, and was widely known. He kept school for a while in Buckingham, but dreaming how to make brooms he commenced and followed that business. He removed to Hatborough in 1789, where he married Martha Shoemaker, a widow, and died at Frankford, in 1811, over sixty-eight years of age. He left some sermons and other writings behind. There were other Simpsons in Bucks county. Among these was John Simpson, the son of James, born in Buckingham or Newtown about 1744. About 1767 he removed to Upper Paxton, then in Lancaster, now Dauphin, county, where he married Margaret Murray in 1776. In 1793



he went to Huntingdon county, where he died in 1807, in his sixty-third year. James Simpson had several children, among whom were John, James, Samuel and William. He went South, was living in North Carolina in 1783, and in Georgia in 1798, where he probably died. James Murray, whose daughter John Simpson married, was a relative of General Francis Murray, of Newtown, and an officer of the Revolutionary army. J. Simpson Africa, chief clerk of the Department of Internal Affairs, Harrisburg, is a grandson of John Simpson.

In olden times Edmund Kinsey had a scythe and ax factory about two miles north-west of Lahaska, where he had a tilt or trip hammer operated by water-power. The remains of the race can still be traced. Kinsey, esteemed one of the first mechanics of the county, was born in Buckingham. There was also a saw-mill on the property of Paul Preston, near his study, where a part of the dam was to be seen a few days ago on the stream that crosses the York road near Greenville. More than half a century ago Jacob Walton and Philip Parry, of Buckingham, were noted for their dexterity in catching pigeons. Walton was quite a famous hunter as well. He dressed in buckskin breeches and vest, tanned after the Indian fashion, from deer-skins his own trusty rifle had brought down. The garments were made up by himself and wife. Every fall the old man made a trip to the mountains, and returned loaded with game. Pigeons were formerly very numerous in Buckingham. Walton and Parry kept their stool pigeons and flyers in cages ready for the sport. When the time arrived they would erect their bough-houses, of cedar limbs, in the fields most frequented by these birds, set their nets in position, place the stool pigeons near the net on the ground, which was liberally sprinkled with buckwheat, fasten a long string to one or more pigeons called flyers, and then retire to their bough-house. When a flock of wild birds was seen the flyers were thrown into the air, keeping them on the wing until observed by the flock, which would always approach and settle down with the stool pigeons now in sight, when the net is sprung and hundreds of them captured. These old men were also as fond of fishing as Izaak Walton is reported to have been, frequently going to the Delaware and to places renowned for trout, and always returning heavily laden with their piscatory treasures. They were both Friends and belonged to Buckingham meeting, and have left numerous and respectable descendants in the township.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

## SOLEBURY.

1703.

Origin of name unknown.—Buckingham and Solebury one township.—Land taken up before 1703.—Early settlers.—Henry Paxson.—The Pellars.—James Pellar Malcolm.—Joseph Pike.—Gilt-edge butter.—Great Spring tract.—The Blackfans.—Eastburns.—Inghams.—Jonathan Ingham.—Samuel D. secretary of the treasury.—Andrew Ellicott and his sons.—Richard Townsend.—John Schofield.—The Elys, Rices, Riches, Hutchinsons and Neeleys.—General Pike.—The Kenderdines.—Ruckmans.—Roads.—Lumberville.—Lumberton, formerly Hard Times.—Centre Bridge, originally Reading's ferry.—Carversville.—Milton in 1800.—Post-office established.—Home of Ellicotts.—Coppernose.—Fine view from top.—The Cuttalossa.—Spring and fountain.—Kenderdine's verse.—Ruckman's tavern.—Old mine at Neeley's.—Doctor John Wall.—Doctor Forst.—Friends' meeting school fund.—Ingham's spring.—Charles Smith.—Population.

SOLEBURY is washed on its eastern border by the Delaware, and joins the townships of Plumstead, Buckingham and Upper Makefield. The area is fourteen thousand and seventy-three acres. The origin of the name is unknown, and we have not been able to find it in any other part of the world. In 1703 it was written "Soulbury." The surface is moderately hilly, with a variety of soil, has good building stone and an abundance of limestone, and is well supplied with small creeks and numerous springs of good water, the most celebrated of which is the Aquetong, three miles from New Hope. It abounds in well-cultivated and productive farms, and its

water-power is probably superior to that of any other township in the county. The great body of the inhabitants are descendants of English Friends, the first settlers, and in many respects they retain the leading traits of their ancestors.

We stated, in the previous chapter, that Solebury and Buckingham were originally one township, but were divided about 1700, the exact time not being known. The first mention of Solebury that we have met was in 1702, and it may or may not have been a separate township at that time. These two townships were settled about the same period, the immigrants reaching the hills of Solebury through Wrightstown and Buckingham, and by coming up the Delaware.

The greater part of the land was taken up before its re-survey by John Cutler, generally in tracts of considerable size, but it is impossible to say who was the first purchaser or settler in the township. One of the earliest was George White, who owned fifteen hundred acres lying on the Delaware, who, dying in 1687, left one thousand acres to his four sons in equal parts. The farms of William Kitchen and John Walton are on this tract. The 14th of April, 1683, William Penn conveyed three hundred acres to one Sypke Ankes, or Sipke Ankey, or Aukey, a dyer of Haarlingin, in Friesland, who located it in the northern part of the township. The 16th of August, 1700, he sold to Renier Jansen, and he in turn conveyed it to Paul Wolf, a weaver of Germantown, September 1st, 1702. In April, 1700, one thousand acres were granted to Thomas Story. He sold it to Israel Pemberton, but it was surveyed by mistake to Robert Heath, and the same quantity was given to Pemberton, elsewhere. By warrant of 17th, 7th month, 1700, three hundred acres were surveyed to Edmund and Henry Hartly, part of John Rowland's five hundred acre tract granted by Penn. By virtue of a warrant dated 10th, 11th month, 1701, four hundred and fifty acres were surveyed to Thomas Carns, on the Street road, and the same quantity in Buckingham, and four hundred and ninety-two acres to John Scarborough.<sup>1</sup> In 1702 five hundred acres were granted to James Logan, known as the Great spring<sup>2</sup> tract, joining Scarborough on the north, and now owned in part by Andrew J. Beaumont, and five hundred acres to Randall Blackshaw, part of fifteen hundred acres which Richard Blackshaw bought of James Harrison's five thousand.

---

<sup>1</sup> Died in 1727.

<sup>2</sup> The Indians called it Acquetong.



William Beaks had a grant of thirteen hundred acres from William Penn, five hundred and eighty of which were laid out in Solebury on both sides of the Cuttalossa.<sup>3</sup> At his death, in 1702, it descended to his son Stephen, and by re-survey was found to contain six hundred and twenty-four acres. It joined the lands of Edmund Hartly, Paul Wolf, Randall Spakeman and William Croasdale. In 1702 Samuel Beaks bought three hundred acres, which he sold to William Chadwick, which next passed to his brother John, then to Oliver Balderson and down to the present owners, of whom W. J. Jewell and Nathan Ely are two. The remainder of the Beaks tract was conveyed to William Croasdale in 1703, a son of Thomas, who came from Yorkshire the same year and was sheriff of the county in 1707.

In 1704 Henry Paxson, son of William who settled in Middletown in 1682 and ancestor of the Bucks county Paxsons, bought William Croasdale's two hundred and fifty acres in Solebury. William Paxson lost his wife, two sons, and a brother on the passage over, and in 1684 he married Margaret, the widow of William Plumley of Northampton. In 1707 Henry Paxson bought Jeremiah Langhorne's tract in Solebury, some of which is still held by the family.<sup>4</sup> Jacob Holcomb located five hundred acres in the eastern part of the township and settled near the Great spring,<sup>5</sup> soon after or about 1700. The patent is dated April 12th, 1712. Thomas Canby was an original settler, whose eleven daughters, by two wives, left numerous descendants. Esther, who was born April 1st, 1700, and married John White, became an eminent minister among Friends. She traveled extensively in this country, and went to England in 1743. Tradition tells the story that on one occasion Lydia, the youngest daughter of Thomas Canby, a small but active child, mounted the black stallion of Thomas Watson, while he was on a visit to her father. A noise called them to the door, when they saw the girl astride the horse, with his head turned toward home. Mr. Watson exclaimed, "the poor child will be killed," to which Canby replied, "if thee will risk thy horse, I will risk my child." The horse and child reached Mr. Watson's, near Bushington, he white with foam, but gentle, when Lydia turned his head and rode back to her father's. She died at the age of one hundred and one

---

<sup>3</sup> "At Quatielassy."

<sup>4</sup> We have two accounts of the Paxsons, one that they came from Bycothouse, Oxfordshire, the other that they came from Buckinghamshire.

<sup>5</sup> There is a tradition that this is the birthplace of Tedyuscung.

years. The old cedar tree in the lower part of the Buckingham graveyard was planted by her at the grave of one of her children.

James Pellar, whose family name is extinct in the county, of Bristol, England, was one of the earliest settlers in Solebury. Several hundred acres, included in the farms of John Ruckman, John Gilbert, Frederick Pearson, and John Betts, were surveyed to him on the upper York and Carversville roads, on which he built a dwelling in 1689. It was torn down in 1793. His son James was a conspicuous character in Bucks county. He was a great lover of poetry, had a wonderful memory, and was exceedingly entertaining. Franklin admired and esteemed him, and spoke of him as a "walking library." He was the friend and companion of John Watson, the surveyor, who said that he had never seen any other man that could "speak so well to a subject that he did not understand." He repeated John Watson's poetry on all occasions. He was a large, slovenly man, in dress, habits, and about his farm. He carried Watson's chain, and died February 16th, 1806, at the age of seventy-seven. His father, who was born in 1700 and died in 1775, became an Episcopalian. On the female side the families of Betts, Reynolds and Wilkinson are among the descendants of James Pellar the first. James Pellar Malcolm, an English artist of celebrity, was a grandson of James Pellar. His father was a Scotchman who went to the West Indies, and then came to Philadelphia where he met and married Miss Pellar, and died. His son was born in August, 1767. His mother resided at Pottstown during the Revolutionary war, where her son was partially educated, but returned to Philadelphia in 1784. They went to England, where he studied three years at the Royal academy, and became distinguished. Malcolm visited his mother's relatives in this county about 1806, and was gratified to find numerous rich farmers among the Pellar descendants. He died at Somertown, England, April 15, 1815, at which time his mother was about seventy-two. John Letch, who had the reputation of being a most monstrous eater, was the friend and associate of the Pellars. Mince pies were his favorite diet. On one occasion, when indulging his passion at Robert Eastburn's, near Centre Hill, whose wife was celebrated for her hospitality and turn-over minces, Mrs. Eastburn expressed fear lest he should hurt himself, but the incorrigible feeder said if she would risk the pies he would risk the stomach. On another occasion, when eating a mince pie, baked in a milk-pan, at a Mrs. Large's, of Buckingham, he was overcome by the task and fell exhausted in the effort.

Joseph Pike settled in Solebury before 1703, and took up six hundred and twenty-four acres, which a re-survey increased to six hundred and sixty-five. It was not patented until 1705. The meeting-house and burial-ground are upon this tract. Daniel Smith, from Marlborough, England, located five hundred acres immediately north of the Pike tract, which his son John, of London, sold to Owen Roberts in 1702. It is now divided between William M. Ely, one hundred and forty acres, Daniel Ely, one hundred and forty, Isaac Ely, one hundred and twenty-two, Charles Phillips and Joseph Balderson. William Penn had five hundred acres laid out to himself before 1703, of which one hundred acres were sold to Roger Hartly in 1737, and the remainder to Gysbert Bogart, which afterward passed into the hands of Samuel Pickering, and James and Isaac Pellar. The Pike tract is now divided into the following farms: Oliver Paxson, one hundred acres, Joseph E. Reeder, one hundred and thirty, Merrick Reeder, one hundred, W. Wallace, one hundred and eighteen, Amos Clark, eighty-five, Rachel Ely, forty, Thomas H. Magill, sixty-two, William S. Worthington, sixteen, David Balderson, fourteen. In 1763 the attorney of Richard Pike sold the one hundred and thirty acres to Joseph Eastburn, junior, at public sale, for £414. 2s. 10d., who erected the first buildings upon it, and commenced its cultivation. It remained in the family until 1812, when it passed to Joseph S. Reeder, a descendant of the purchaser, who still owns it. It is now known as Rabbit run farm, and quite celebrated for herd-registered cattle, whose occupant, Eastburn Reeder, indulges his fancy for gilt-edge butter, an article that costs more than it comes to. The 26th of June, 1717, five hundred acres, extending from the Logan tract to the Delaware, were patented to John Wells. In 1721 Wells conveyed one hundred and fifty acres to William Kitchen, who died in 1727, and who was the first of the name in Solebury. John Wells left the land for the graveyard on Hutchin's hill, and his will provided for a wall around it.

The two contiguous five hundred-acre tracts, surveyed by mistake to Robert Heath in 1700, adjoined the Great spring tract, extending to the Delaware, and embracing the site of New Hope. The surveys are dated 1703 and 1704, and the patent 2d month, 11th, 1710. Heath had agreed to erect a "grist or corn support mill" on the Great spring stream, and it was covenanted in the patent, that if he built the mill according to agreement he should have the exclusive use of the water so long as he kept it in repair.



The mill was built in 1707, the first in that section of country, and was resorted to for miles. In his will, dated 7th of 8th month, 1711, Heath left his real estate to his five sisters, Susannah, Ann, Elizabeth, Hannah and Mary. From them it passed into several hands. In 1734 John Wells bought one hundred acres of it laying on the river. The fulling-mill on this tract was built before 1712 by Philip Williams. Joseph Wilkinson bought part of the mill tract about 1753. The first saw-mill was erected about 1740. In 1790 Nathaniel and Andrew Ellicott bought one hundred and fifty-five acres of what had been the Heath tract, on which was the Maris mill. Before 1745 Benjamin Canby owned two hundred and thirty-five acres, in two tracts of one hundred and one hundred and thirty-five, on the latter of which he built a forge. There were now on the stream flowing from the Great spring a grist, saw and fulling-mill, and a forge. The forge was sold by the sheriff in 1750 or 1751, after Canby's death. His widow lived at the ferry until her death, about 1760, when that part of the property was sold to John Coryell. The old grist-mill continued to enjoy the exclusive right to use the water for grinding until about 1828, when William Maris bought it. He took the water from the stream to run his factory during the dry season, which was considered a forfeiture of the right, and other mills were erected lower down. When he dug the foundation for his factory, now belonging to the Hufnagle estate, a log, cut off with an ax, was found fifteen feet below the surface.

The Blackfans are descendants of John Blackfan,<sup>6</sup> of Stenning, county of Sussex, England, whose son Edward married Rebecca Crispin, of Kinsale, Ireland, second cousin of William Penn, in 1688. At this wedding were William Penn, his wife, son and daughter, whose names are on the marriage certificate, in possession of the Blackfan family of Solebury. Edward Blackfan concluded to come to America, but died before he could embark, about 1690.<sup>7</sup> The widow, with her young son, arrived about 1700, and was appointed to take charge of the manor house at Pennsbury, at a salary of ten

---

<sup>6</sup> He must have been a zealous Friend from his rough treatment. In 1659 he was prosecuted for non-payment of tithes, in 1662, sent to jail for refusing to pay toward repairing a "steeple-house" (church), and in 1663 and 1681 he was prosecuted and excommunicated for not attending public worship.

<sup>7</sup> From the frequent mention, in Penn's letters, in 1689, of Edward Blackfan being about to fetch official documents to the council, he was probably on the point of sailing when death arrested him.

pounds a year,<sup>8</sup> paid by the council. They lived there many years. In 1721 the son married Eleanor Wood, of Philadelphia, and in 1725 the mother was married to Nehemiah Allen, of that city. About this time Edward Blackfan removed to a five hundred acre tract in Solebury, surveyed to him in 1718, and confirmed in 1733. He had six children, the two eldest being born at Pennsbury. At his death, in 1771, at the age of eighty, his real estate was divided between his sons, Crispin and William, the former marrying Martha Davis, had nine children, and the latter, Esther Dawson,<sup>9</sup> had the same number. All these children but two lived to marry and left numerous descendants. John Blackfan, of Solebury, born in 1799, and married Elizabeth R. Chapman, of Wrightstown, in 1822, was the son of John, who was the eldest son of William, and the fourth in descent from the first Bucks county ancestor.<sup>10</sup>

The first progenitors of the Eastburns are believed to have been Robert and Sarah, who came to America with William Penn at his second visit, in 1699, or about that time, and settled in Philadelphia.

---

<sup>8</sup> James Logan writes to Hannah Penn, under date of May 31st, 1721: "Thy cousin, Blackfan, is still at Pennsbury."

<sup>9</sup> She was the granddaughter of John Dawson, of Suffolk, England, born about 1669, who was a soldier at the Boyne, in 1690, married Catharine Fox in 1696, came to America in 1710, and settled on a five hundred acre tract in Solebury in 1719. His will was proved May 26th, 1729.

<sup>10</sup> William Crispin, the ancestor of this family, came into England at the Norman conquest, and bore an important part at the battle of Hastings. Sir William Crispin took part in the strife between Robert Duke, of Normandy and his brother, where he attacked the king and cut through his coat of mail. For his feats in horsemanship, he had three horse shoes for his coat-of-arms. In the contest between Charles I. and the Parliament, William Crispin was one of Cromwell's train band, and afterward captain of his guard. He served with Admiral Penn (they having married sisters), in his attack upon Hispaniola and Jamaica. Subsequently Cromwell gave Crispin a forfeited estate in Ireland, near the Shannon, not far from Limerick. When William Penn received the grant of Pennsylvania from Charles I. he appointed his cousin, William Crispin, his surveyor-general. The vessel he sailed in reached the Delaware, but finding contrary winds went to Barbadoes, where he shortly died. Penn appointed to the vacancy, Thomas Holme, who had been living with William Crispin in Ireland. Holme had been a midshipman in the West India expedition. Thomas Holme brought with him to Philadelphia, Silas, the eldest son of William Crispin, who married Holme's eldest daughter soon after their arrival. They settled on a tract of five hundred acres in Byberry, on the Pennypack, given him by William Penn. Their first child, a son, was born in the wigwam of an Indian chief. By a second wife he had six children, Joseph, Benjamin, Mary, Abigail, Mercy and Silas. One of the daughters married John Hart, ancestor of the Harts of Warminster. Silas Crispin, the son of William, first appointed surveyor-general, had a sister, Rebecca, who married Edward Blackfan, the ancestor of the family of this name in Bucks county. There are numerous descendants bearing the name of Crispin, in this State and elsewhere.

In 1728 their son Samuel married Elizabeth Gillingham in Abington meeting, and soon afterward removed to Solebury on a farm near Centre Hill. Among their children were two sons, Robert and Joseph. Joseph married Mary Wilson, of Buckingham, in 1753, and purchased a portion of the Pike tract, on which he lived to his death. They had nine children, seven sons and two daughters, whose descendants are numerous in both the male and female line.

The Inghams, who made their home in Solebury for a century and a quarter, were descended from Jonas, an English Friend, who came from Old to New England about 1705, thence to Solebury in 1730. His son Jonathan succeeded to the farm and fulling-mill at the Great spring, and became an influential citizen. The latter left three sons, John a religious enthusiast, Jonas a student of the exact sciences, and author of many useful inventions, who died at the age of eighty-two, and Jonathan who became a distinguished physician. He devoted his leisure to the languages, and paid court to the muses. During the Revolutionary war he gave his professional services to the army, when needed, and in 1793 he labored among the yellow fever at Philadelphia. Catching the disease, he started for Schooley's mountain, accompanied by his wife and faithful slave, Cato, but died in his carriage on his way, at Clinton, New Jersey, October 1st, 1793,<sup>11</sup> and was buried in the edge of the graveyard. The most distinguished member of the family was Samuel D. Ingham, son of Doctor Jonathan, born on the farm near New Hope, September 6th, 1779. The death of his father interrupted his classical studies at the age of fourteen and he was indentured to learn the paper-making business at the mill on the Pennypack. He was a close student during his apprenticeship, being assisted in his studies by a Scotch immigrant in the neighborhood, named Craig.<sup>12</sup> At twenty-one he returned home and took charge of the farm and mills. He was much in public life. He was elected to the assembly in 1805-6-7, was in Congress from 1812 to 1829, except three years while secretary of the commonwealth, and was a leading member during the war. He was secretary of the treasury under General Jackson, which office he filled with distinguished ability. He died at Tren-

---

<sup>11</sup> His death from the fever, created great consternation in the neighborhood, and the masons, building the wall around the graveyard, left and would not return until cold weather set in.

<sup>12</sup> On one occasion young Ingham walked to Philadelphia and back the same night, thirty miles, to obtain a much coveted volume.



ton, New Jersey, June 5th, 1860. The homestead of the Inghams is now owned by Andrew J. Beaumont, and is the same which James Logan granted to Jonathan Ingham May 1st, 1747.<sup>13</sup>

Andrew Ellicott, the descendant of a respectable family, resident of Devonshire, England, from the time of William the Conqueror, settled in Solebury about 1730. He followed farming and milling. About 1770, his three sons, Joseph, Andrew and John, purchased a large tract of land in Maryland, at what is now known as Ellicott's Mills, and removed thither,<sup>14</sup> taking with them mechanics, tools, animals, wagons, laborers, and several settlers and their families. There in the wilderness they built mills, erected dwellings, stores, opened roads, quarries, built school-houses, and established the seat of an extensive and profitable business. They became wealthy and influential, and occupied prominent positions in the community. They and their sons were men of sterling merit; they introduced the use of plaster of Paris into Maryland, and were the authors of several useful inventions. They first advocated the introduction of a good supply of water into Baltimore. John Ellicott died suddenly in 1795. Joseph, the eldest brother, was a genius in mechanics, to which he was devoted from boyhood. About 1760, he made, at his home in Solebury, a repeating watch without instruction, which he took to England in 1766, where it was much admired, and gained him great attention. After his return, in 1769, he made a four-faced musical clock, the wonder of the times, which played twenty-four tunes, and combined many other wonderful and delicate movements. This clock is now in Albany. Joseph Ellicott died in 1780, at the age of forty-eight. His son Andrew, born in Solebury in 1754, became a distinguished engineer. He was surveyor-general of the United States in 1792, and adjusted the boundary between the United States and Spain in 1796, laid out the towns of Erie, Warren, and Frank-

<sup>13</sup> This tract was granted by Penn to Logan, on ship-board in the Delaware, November 3d, 1701, for five hundred acres, but the survey made it five hundred and ninety-six and three-fourths, and it was confirmed to him September 12th, 1735. Jonathan Ingham received three hundred and ninety-six and three-fourths acres at a ground-rent of £21 sterling a year for seven years, and then £25 sterling a year for one hundred years afterward; a new valuation to be put upon the property at the end of each hundred years. The remaining two hundred acres was conveyed to Jacob Deane, Mr. Ingham's brother-in-law, at the same time, on ground-rent. By his will, James Logan left the income from this property to the Loganian library company of Philadelphia, and limited the office of librarian to his eldest male heir, probably the only hereditary office in the country.

<sup>14</sup> Andrew did not permanently leave Bucks county until 1794.

lin, in this state, and was the first to make an accurate measurement of the falls of Niagara. He was the consulting engineer in laying out the city of Washington, and completed the work which Major L'Enfant planned. He was appointed professor of mathematics at West Point, in 1812, where he died in 1820. George Ellicott, a son of Andrew, was one of the best mathematicians of the times, and died in 1832. The Ellicotts owned the mill at Carversville, and what was known as Pettit's mill, in Buckingham. They were Friends.

Richard Townsend, a celebrated minister among Friends, of London, a Welcome passenger, and a carpenter by trade, settled near Chester in 1682 with his wife and a son, born during the voyage. He removed first to Germantown and then to near Abington, whence his grandson, Stephen, came to Solebury about 1735. He was a carpenter and miller, and assisted Samuel Armitage to erect the first grist-mill built on the Cuttalossa. One end of the old Townsend house, probably the oldest in the township, was built in 1756 by Stephen Townsend, and the other end some thirty or forty years later. The windows had broad sash and small folding shutters, the fire-place was wide and capacious, and the outside door was garnished with a wooden latch. It was taken down in 1848 by the father of Cyrus Livezey, who erected a handsome building on the site. It was on this farm that the celebrated Townsend apple is said to have originated. Tradition says that this apple took its name from Richard Townsend, who, hearing of a wonderful apple tree, got the Indians to take him to it, which he found standing in a large clearing, near Lumberville. He bought the clearing, but the Indians reserved the free use of apples to all who wished them. Samuel Preston said that in his time Stephen Townsend owned the original tree from which he, Preston, cut grafts in 1766.

John Schofield, of Buckinghamshire, England, settled in Solebury when a young man, probably before 1720. He was married at the Falls meeting to Ann Lenoire, a French Huguenot lady, who had been banished from Acadia. They had nine children, from whom have descended a numerous offspring in this and other states. In this county we find their descendants among the Williamses, Schofields, Fells, and other respectable families. A grandson married Rebecca, a sister of the late John Beaumont, and his daughter Sarah, who married Benjamin Leedom, was the mother of the late Mrs. M. H. Jenks. John Schofield was the great-grandfather of Joseph Fell, of Buckingham, who descends in the maternal line

from Samuel, the fourth son of the first progenitor in the county. It is related of John Schofield, that hearing his dog barking down in the meadow one evening, he took his ax and went to see what was the matter. He saw there a large animal up a tree, and the dog a few feet off. Striking the tree with the ax, the animal leaped down on the dog, and while they were struggling he struck the varmint on the back with the ax and killed it. It proved to be a large sized panther.

The Elys of Solebury are descended from one of three brothers who immigrated from England at an early day. The first of the name in this county came from New Jersey, and bought a large tract of land between Centre Hill and Phillip's mill. He was an Episcopalian, but joined the Friends and became an elder. He had four sons and three daughters, who left a numerous offspring. Joshua, the oldest son, who married Elizabeth Hughes, of Plumstead, was the grandfather of the late Jonathan Ely. He was an active whig in the Revolution and died in 1805. Joshua, the second son of this marriage, and father of Nathian Ely, born September 12th, 1760, married Mary Griffith, of Lower Merion, in 1784, had eight children and forty grandchildren. Several of the descendants removed to the West many years ago.

The Rices came into the township about one hundred and forty years ago. Edward Rice, the great-grandfather of Samuel H. Rice, was born in the parish of Killaman, county of Tyrone, Ireland, where he lived until he immigrated to Pennsylvania. He brought with him a certificate of good character, signed by the rector and church wardens, and a protection or passport from the proper authority, both dated June 12th, 1736. It is presumed he came immediately afterward, and probably made his first home in Solebury.

The Riches are descended from John Rich, who purchased land at the head of Cuttalossa creek, in 1730. He could trace his descent it is alleged, to Richard Rich, who came to America in the Mayflower, and settled at Truro, on Cape Cod, in Massachusetts. In 1740, John Rich bought a large farm in Plumstead township, south of the meeting-house. He had several sons, only one of which, Joseph, is known to have any descendants in Bucks county. He married Elizabeth Brown, and had one daughter, Mary, who married Jonathan Wells, and removed to Chester county. Of his five sons who lived to manhood, Alexander, Jonathan, John, Joseph and Josiah, Alexander married Mary Michener and had three sons, John



Joseph, and William, Jonathan married Rosanna Kemble, and had one son, Anthony, and after her death he married Mary Snodgrass, and by her had two sons, Doctor James S., and Josiah, John married Mary Preston, and had one son, Moses, and three daughters, Susan, Martha, and Elizabeth, Joseph married Elizabeth Carlile, and had two sons, John and Joseph, and two daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth, Joseph, the youngest son of Joseph Rich, married Martha Preston, and had one son, William, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Mary. The descendants of these several families are quite numerous, and live mostly in Bucks county.

We do not know when the Hutchinsons came into Solebury, but early in the last century. Matthias, a descendant of the first settler, born in 1743, was a remarkable man in some respects, and wielded considerable influence. He carried on mason-work and plastering extensively, and used to walk twenty miles to his work in the morning and be the first man on the scaffold. Such energy brought its reward, and he became wealthy. He enjoyed the confidence of his fellows, and was appointed justice of the peace, and afterward associate-judge, which he resigned about 1812. About 1765 he married Elizabeth Bye, whose mother was Elizabeth Ross, sister of Thomas Ross, the preacher. Mr. Hutchinson owned the fine farm now William Stavelly's, where he died in 1823, at the age of eighty. He was a soldier in the French and English war, and was near Wolfe when he fell on the Plains of Abraham.

William Neeley, the first of the name in the county, was born in Ireland, August 31st, 1742, and came to this country when a small boy with his widowed mother. She married Charles Stewart, of Upper Makefield, with whom her son lived in his minority. He learned the milling business with Robert Thompson,<sup>15</sup> of Solebury, and married his daughter June 24th, 1766. His father-in-law erected buildings for him on his tract, where he lived and died. While Washington's army was encamped in that neighborhood, in 1776, several officers quartered at his house, and James Monroe spent some time there after being wounded at Trenton. William Neeley died July 10th, 1818, and his widow, February 13th, 1834, in her eighty-sixth year. He had two children, a son and daughter;

---

<sup>15</sup> Robert Thompson had the reputation of never turning a poor man away from his mill with his bag empty, whether he had money or not. The old Thompson-Neeley mill stands near the Delaware canal, but was ruined when that improvement was made.

the son, Robert T., married Sarah Beaumont, from whom descends John T. Neeley, of Solebury, and the daughter, Jane, married John Poor, who was the principal of the first young ladies' seminary established in Philadelphia.

The distinguished Zebulon M. Pike, who fell at York, in Canada, in 1813, spent several years of his life in Solebury, if he was not born there. As will be remembered, the Pikes were early settlers in Solebury, Joseph being there before 1703. The general is said to have been born at Lamberton, now the lower part of Trenton, New Jersey, January 5th, 1779, and that his father, Zebulon Pike, with his family soon afterward removed to Lumberton, where he resided several years.<sup>16</sup> That was his home in 1786, when himself and wife conveyed to Jonathan Kinsey, of Solebury, a tract of land in Northumberland county. In the deed he is styled captain. General Pike probably received all the school education he got, in Solebury. The family lived in a red frame house, torn down in 1834, on the site of Paxson's mill. While living there the father subscribed the oath of allegiance to the colonies. He was a soldier in the Revolution, served in St. Clair's expedition in 1791, was commissioned captain in the regular army in March, 1792, lieutenant-colonel in 1812, and died near Lawrenceberg, Indiana, in 1834, at the age of eighty-three. General Pike entered the army as lieutenant, March 3d, 1799, and his military life is too well-known to be repeated. Among his services to the government were several valuable explorations, that to discover the headwaters of the Arkansas and Red rivers, in 1806, leading to his capture and imprisonment in Mexico. The author has been in the old adobe building in which he was confined at Santa Fé. A distinguishing feature of General Pike was a fine head of bright red hair.<sup>17</sup>

The Kenderdines, a prominent family in Solebury for several years, came into the township less than half a century ago, although much longer in the state. The name is rarely met with. The family is supposed to have been driven from Holland to Wales, by religious persecution, sometime in the seventeenth century. Several of the name are now living in the vicinity of Stafford, England,

<sup>16</sup> There is a tradition that General Pike was born on the farm now owned by Ezekiel Everitt, in Solebury, and a further tradition among the old men, that when a boy he was noted for his cruelty.

<sup>17</sup> It is claimed that the family of Pikes, from which the general was descended, was settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1635, whence a member removed to Middlesex county, New Jersey, where his father was born in 1751.

near where the Holland refugees settled. The tradition of descent runs down through two branches of the family, and is believed to be correct. Thomas, the ancestor of the American Kenderdines, immigrated from Llan Edlas, North Wales, about 1700, and settled at Abington, Philadelphia county. Of his three children, Mary married a Hickman and probably went to Chester county, Richard settled on the property lately owned by John Shay, in Horsham, as early as 1718, and Thomas on the Butler road, half a mile below Prospectville, whose dwelling is still standing, with the letters T. and D. K. cut on a stone in the gable. The late John E. Kenderdine, the fourth in descent from Thomas, was born in 1799 and died in 1868. He removed to Lumberton in 1834, and spent his life there in active business pursuits—milling, farming, lumbering, erecting buildings, etc. He was identified with all improvements, and gave the locality a greater business repute than it had enjoyed before. He was an active politician. In 1843 he was defeated for the state senate by two votes, and again in 1866 for associate-judge, with his whole ticket. His two sons, Thaddeus S. and Robert, served in the late civil war, the latter being killed at Gettysburg.<sup>18</sup>

The Ruckmans settled early in Plumstead, where the late John Ruckman of Solebury was born in 1777. The family trace the descent back to John Ruckman, who immigrated from England to Long Island at a very early day. Thence they removed into New Jersey, where John's grandson, Thomas, was born in 1721. John Ruckman's father, James, was born in 1748, married Mary, a sister of Colonel William Hart, of Plumstead, whither he removed, and died there in 1834. John Ruckman moved into Solebury on his marriage, and probably settled at Lumberville, where he was living in 1807, which year he removed out into the township on the farm where his family now reside and where he died in 1861. He was prominent in politics, and was associate-judge of the county several years.

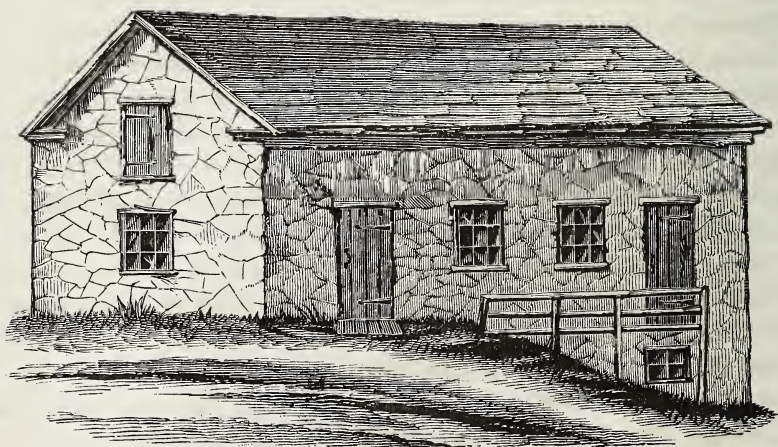
The first flour-mill in Solebury was undoubtedly that of Robert Heath, on the Great spring stream, in 1707, before that time the inhabitants getting their supply of flour from Middletown and the Pennypack. About 1730 Ambrose Barcroft erected a "water corn-mill" near the mouth of Paunacussing. In 1765 the mill at Car-

---

<sup>18</sup> The distinguished English authoress, Miss Muloch, makes use of the name for two of her heroines in "Woman's Kingdom," Edna and Lettie, out of respect for a very intimate friend of her mother's, named Kenderdine.



versville was known as Joseph Pryor's. Besides these there were Phillips's mill in 1765, Canby's in 1762, and Jacob Fretz's fulling-mill in 1789. The Ellicotts owned the mills at Carversville several years. The Armitage mill, on the Cuttalossa, was among the early mills in the township, built by Samuel Armitage, who immigrated from Yorkshire, England, to Solebury before 1750. It is still standing and in use, but it and the fifty acres belonging passed out of the family in 1851, into the possession of Jonathan Lukens, of Horsham. Two hundred acres adjoining the mill property are still in possession of the family. Samuel Armitage died in 1801, at the age of eighty-five. The first mill at Lumberton was built in 1758 by William Skelton, who continued in possession to 1771, when he sold it to Jacob Kugler. He re-built it between that time and 1782, when he sold it to George Warne. It was subsequently used for a store, dwelling, and cooper-shop, and taken down in 1828.



KUGLER'S MILL, LUMBERTON.

In Solebury, as elsewhere, the early settlers clung to the bridle paths through the woods until necessity compelled them to open roads. We cannot say when the first township road was laid out. There was a road from the river to Barcroft's mill, and thence to the York road, in 1730. About the same time a road was laid out from Coryell's ferry to the Anchor tavern in Wrightstown, where it united with the Middle or Oxford road, thus making a new continuous highway from the upper Delaware to Philadelphia. It was re-viewed in 1801. In 1756 a road was laid out from John Rose's

ferry, now Lumberville, to York road, and from Howell's ferry, now Centre Bridge, in 1765, and from Kugler's mill, at Lumberton, to Carversville, and thence to the Durham road, in 1785. Although the Street road between Solebury and Buckingham was allowed about 1702, it was not laid out by a jury until September 2d, 1736.<sup>19</sup> It was viewed by a second jury August 6th, 1748. In 1770 it was extended from the lower corner of these townships to the road from Thompson's mill to Wrightstown. The road from the river, at the lower end of Lumberville, to Ruckman's, was laid out and opened in 1832. Owing to the opposition an act was obtained for a "state road" from Easton to Lumberville, thence across to Ruckman's, and down the York road to Willow Grove, which gave the local road desired, with but trifling alteration in the old roads. The late James M. Porter, of Easton, was one of the jurymen, and Samuel Hart the surveyor. The "Suggin" road is probably the oldest in the township, and was originally a bridle path, along which the settlers of Plumstead took their grain to the Aquetong mill, above New Hope, to be ground. It left the Paunacussing creek at Carversville, and ran north-east through William R. Evans's and Joseph Roberts's, crossing the present road near Joseph Sacket's gate, thence through Aaron Jones's woods to meet the present road near Isaac Pearson's, and by Armitage's mill, Centre Hill, and Solebury meeting-house to New Hope.

The villages of Solebury are, Lumberville and Lumberton lying contiguous on the Delaware, Centre Bridge below on the river, Centre Hill in the interior of the township, Carversville on the Paunacussing, Cottageville, and New Hope, an incorporated borough.

About 1785 the site of Lumberville was owned by Colonel George Wall and William Hamilton. We know but little of Hamilton, but Wall was an active patriot of the Revolution, and a man of influence. He built two saw-mills and carried on the lumber business, was justice of the peace, and followed surveying and conveyancing. His dwelling and office stood on the site of Lukens Thomas's new house. At one time he kept a school to instruct young men in surveying, and died in 1804.<sup>20</sup> Hamilton's dwelling was opposite Coppernose,

---

<sup>19</sup> The jury were Robert Smith, Francis Hough, John Fisher, John Dawson, and Henry Paxson, and it was surveyed by John Chapman.

<sup>20</sup> George Wall was one of the most prominent men in the county during the Revolutionary struggle. In 1778 he was appointed lieutenant of Bucks with the rank of colonel, and his commission is signed by Thomas Wharton and Timothy Matlack.

at what was called "Temple bar," probably from a gravel bar in the river, and it was taken down in 1828, when the canal was dug. He died about 1797, leaving his estate to his son Thomas, who sold it in 1807. The place was known as Wall's saw-mill and Wall's landing as late as 1814, when the name was changed to Lumberville, by Heed and Hartly who then carried on the lumber business there. In 1810 there were a few dwellings, a store and tavern, and other improvements were made in subsequent years. The road then ran near the river, with the houses on the upper side, but the canal destroyed it and the present road was laid out. The tavern was burned down about 1828, and was re-built. Since then several new buildings have been erected, including a Methodist church, and a substantial bridge across the river. The church was built in 1836, and re-built on the opposite side of the road in 1869, with a frame basement, thirty by fifty feet. The bridge was commenced in 1854, and finished in 1857, built by Chapin and Anthony Fly, at a cost of \$18,000. The Lumberville library was founded in the fall of 1823, the first meeting on the subject being held at the Athenian school-house near the village, which William L. Hoppock, Samuel Hartly, Aaron White, Joseph Heed, and Cyrus Livezey attended, among others. The shares were five dollars each. Mr. Hartly was the first librarian, and the library was kept in his office. The books were sold at public sale in 1833, because there was no place to keep the three hundred and fifty volumes that had accumulated. During its short existence it did considerable to improve the literary taste of the neighborhood. The post-office was established in 1835, and William L. Hoppock appointed postmaster.

Lumberton, less than a mile below Lumberville, was known as Rose's ferry<sup>21</sup> before the Revolution, when there was a grist and saw-mill belonging to William Skelton. Jacob Painter and Reuben Thorne became the owners in 1796. The latter kept the ferry, and the place was called Painter's ferry, and had a tavern and a store. It was a favorite crossing for persons going from upper Jersey to Philadelphia, who fell into the York road at Centre Hill. Painter, who died in 1805, probably built a new mill, and the subsequent owners were Joseph Kugler, John Gillingham, Jeremiah King, Thomas Little and John E. Kenderdine. The canal covers the site of the first mill, a long, low and narrow stone building. Gilling-

<sup>21</sup> The right of landing was reserved to John Rose in the deed of William Skelton to Kugler in 1771.



ham re-built the tavern in 1816 or 1817, about which time it had fallen into bad repute, and was called "Hard Times."<sup>22</sup> A tavern has not been kept there since 1842. When Mr. Kenderdine enlarged his mill, in 1834, he pulled down the old Pike dwelling. Lumberton contains but three dwellings and a grist-mill. Here is a valuable quarry of light-colored granite, owned and worked by a company, developed when the canal was constructed, and the stone were used to build abutments and wingwalls of bridges. The new locks at New Hope were built of it. The quarry was bought by John E. Kenderdine in 1833, and sold by his administrator in 1868. Mr. Kenderdine gave the place the name of Lumberton. The Indian name of the island in the Delaware opposite Lumberville was Paunaecussing, which it retained until 1721, when John Ladd and R. Bull bought a large tract in that vicinity, which soon fell into the possession of Bull, and it was then called Bull's island. Paxson's island, lower down the river, took its name from Henry Paxson, an early settler in the township. His nephew, Thomas, purchased two hundred and nine acres along the Delaware, including the island, which contained one hundred acres. The island was the cause of much trouble to the Paxsons, the Indians claiming the title to it on the ground that they had not sold it to Penn. About 1745 they offered to sell it to Paxson for £5, but he refused to buy with the Proprietary's sanction. In the first deed it is called a "neck," and in 1745 was an island only about three months in the year.

Centre Bridge, four miles below Lumberville, was called Reading's ferry soon after 1700, from John Reading, who owned the ferry-house on the New Jersey side, and afterward Howell's ferry, from the then owner. It was so called in 1770. It was known as Mitchel's ferry before the present century. In 1810 it had but one dwelling, in which John Mitchel, the ferryman, lived, who kept a tavern there for many years, and died in 1824. At one time he represented the county in the assembly. The bridge was built across the river in 1813, when it took the name of Centre Bridge, half way between Lumberville and New Hope. Since then several dwellings and two stores have been erected. The post-office was established at Centre Hill in 1831, and John D. Balderson postmaster, but changed to Centre Bridge in 1845.

---

<sup>22</sup> The sign blew down and the landlord put up a whitewashed window shutter in its stead, on which he wrote with tar the words "Hard Times," and times did look hard enough thereabouts.

Carversville was originally called Milton, which name it bore in 1800. At the beginning of the century it contained a grist-mill, store, smith-shop, etc. About 1811, Jesse Ely built a woolen factory, oil-mill, and tannery; the factory was burned down in 1816, and re-built. Isaac Pickering built a tavern in 1813 or 1814, which he kept to his death in 1816, when it, and the property of Jesse Ely, were bought by Thomas Carver, who carried on business to his death, in 1854. A post-office was established in 1833, and the place called Carversville. Since then the village has considerably improved, several dwellings, Free and Presbyterian churches, a large school building, a store, etc., erected, and a cemetery laid out. The Presbyterian congregation was organized about 1870, and the church, a pretty Gothic structure, that will seat about three hundred, was built in 1874, at a cost of \$4,500. In 1811 a woolen factory was built at Fretz's mill on the road from Carversville to the Delaware, and run until about 1819 or 1820. A clover-mill was afterward built, and burned down in 1833, when a grist-mill was erected on the site. Centre Hill, known as the "Stone school-house" a century and a quarter ago, contained only a store, one dwelling, and an old school-house in 1810, but within the last thirty years several dwellings have been erected, an additional store opened, and mechanics established. Cottageville has several dwellings, and a school-house. The Solebury Presbyterian church was organized in 1843, mainly through the efforts of Mrs. Rebecca Ingham, Mrs. Johanna Corson, and Mrs. Elizabeth Neeley. It has about an hundred members, and the yearly collections amount to nearly one thousand dollars. The church was lately repaired by William Neeley Thompson, of New York, but a native of Bucks, and is now one of the most beautiful in the county. It is now known as the "Thompson memorial church," after Thomas M. Thompson, in whose memory it was re-built by his son. It contains four very fine memorial windows, to commemorate the virtues of two men and two women, one of the former a loved pastor, the Reverend Doctor Studiford. The Solebury Baptist church grew out of a meeting of twenty-one persons of this faith held at Paxson's Corner, now Aquetong, the 6th of March, 1843. They resolved to organize a Baptist church, and it was constituted the 28th of the same month with thirteen members. The constituent members were, Charles F. Smith, Joseph Evans, Leonard Wright, Ann Walton, Catharine Naylor, George Cathers, Nelson H. Coffin, Jacob Naylor, David R. Naylor, Ira Hill, Marga-

ret Smith, and Susan Smith. The membership was increased to thirty-one by the middle of the following May. The Reverend J. P. Walton was the first pastor, who served the church to 1845, when it was supplied until 1849, by Reverend W. B. Srope, of Lambertville, New Jersey. The Reverend Joseph Wright was now called as pastor, and remained until 1854. In 1851 an addition was built to the church. The pastors in succession afterward were, Joseph N. Folwell 1854, W. W. Beardslee 1856, Samuel G. Kline 1859, Martin M. King 1860, and Silas Livermore 1863. The church was closed in September, 1866, on account of the reduction in membership by death and removal, and was not re-opened for worship until October 10th, 1869. In November of that year George H. Larison, M. D., a deacon of the First Baptist church of Lambertville, was called to the pulpit, and has served the church to the present time. He was ordained pastor in 1872. Under his pastorate ninety-three have been added to the church by baptism, and many others by letter. The house was repaired in 1871, at an expense of \$2,000, and is now a commodious place of worship.

On the bank of the Delaware, at the lower end of Lumberville, rises a headland, fifty feet high, called Coppernose. Local antiquarians say it was so called because copperhead snakes were found there in olden times, and William Satterthwaite, an eccentric poet and schoolmaster of the township, has the credit of being the author of the quaint name. From the top of this bold promontory is obtained a fine view up and down the river, with the islands, the bold shores on either side, with the hamlets of Lumberville and Lumberton nestling at the declivity of the western highlands. Half a mile below, the Cuttalossa, in a tortuous course of three miles from its source on Margaret Selner's farm, empties into the Delaware, after turning several mills. It is a romantic stream, and its beauties have been heralded in both prose and poetry.<sup>23</sup> John G. Whittier, the poet, lived on the banks of the Cuttalossa during parts of 1839 and 1840, on the premises now owned by Watson Scarborough.

Opposite the old grist-mill, and in hearing of the patter of its

---

<sup>23</sup> Tradition, not of the most reliable character, says it received its name from a strayed Indian child, named Quattie, meeting a hunter in the woods and crying "Quattie lossa," meaning that Quattie was lost, and from that the name was gradually changed to its present, Cuttalossa. It is called "Quatielassy" and "Quetyelassy" in a deed of 1702. William J. Buck has written and published a full and interesting account of this stream.



dripping wheel, a beautiful fountain that bears the name of the stream has been erected. A never-failing spring gushes out from underneath the roots of a large tree, on the summit of a wooded knoll thirty yards west of the woods, and twenty feet above the level of the creek. Years ago the late John E. Kenderdine placed a wooden trough to catch the water after it came down the gully, and utilized it for the traveling public, and in the summer of 1873 a few liberal persons in and out of the neighborhood contributed money to erect the beautiful stone fountain that now adorns the locality. A leaden pipe conveys the water down the hill and under the road to the fountain where it falls into a marble basin four feet square. A figure stands in the middle of the basin surmounted by a shell through which the water escapes in threadlike jets to the height of twelve feet, and an iron-fence protects it from intruding cattle. At the roadside near the spring is a substantial stone watering trough, flanked by a wall. At the two extremities of the wall are columns, two feet square and six high, with a marble slab set in each. On one is the inscription: "Cuttalossa fountain, erected 1873, by admirers of the beautiful," and on the other:

"Are not cold wells,  
And crystal springs,  
The very things,  
For our hotels?"

A flight of steps ascends the steep, wooded bank at each end of the wall, and graveled paths lead to the grounds surrounding the spring. On the slope, water, from other fountains supplied by branches from the main pipe, leaps up from the ground and falls into miniature basins, and a rustic bridge spans the stream just above. The grounds about are pleasantly laid out, seats are placed in inviting spots, and hitching-posts for horses. During the summer it is a great resort for croquet and other parties, which spend pleasant hours in the shades of the romantic Cuttalossa.<sup>24</sup> The beauties of this locality have been sung by Solebury's sweetest poet.<sup>25</sup>

"While Cuttalossa's waters  
Roll murmuring on their way,  
'Twixt hazel clumps and alders,  
Neath old oaks gnarled and gray,<sup>26</sup>

<sup>24</sup> We have the authority of William J. Buck for saying that there was an Indian village called Quatyelossa about the present dam of Armitage's old mill as late as 1705, and it probably gave the name to the stream.

<sup>25</sup> Thaddeus S. Kenderdine.

<sup>26</sup> Referring to the upper end of the valley.

While just across the valley  
 From the old, old grist-mill come  
 The water-wheel's low patter,  
 The millstone's drowsy hum.<sup>27</sup>

Here sparkling from its birthplace,  
 Just up the rifted hill,  
 In tiny cascades leaping  
 Comes down a little rill,  
 Till in a plashing fountain  
 It pours its crystal tide  
 Just where the road goes winding  
 To the valley opening wide.

Thy beeches old and carven  
 With names cut long ago;  
 Thy wooded glens, dark shadowed,  
 Beside thy murmuring flow;  
 Thy spice-wood fringed meadows,  
 The hills that sloped beyond,  
 The mills that drank thy waters  
 From many a glassy pond.<sup>28</sup>

Thy rivulets, laurel-shaded,  
 Thy hemlocks, towering high;  
 My home beside thy waters,  
 The river rolling by,  
 All crowd into my memory,  
 Called up by the conjuring Past.  
 Oh, I'll forget them, never!  
 While life and memory last."

At the middle of the last century there were three taverns in the township, at each of the three ferries, Rose's, Howell's and Cor-yell's, of course, principally to accommodate foreign travel. The hostelry at Ruckman's was opened at a later day, but a public house has not been kept there for many years. At what time it was first licensed we do not know, but it was kept by one David Forst in 1789, and probably several years earlier.

Some years ago accident led to the discovery of an old mine on the farm of John T. Neeley, two and a half miles below New Hope, the mouth covered with a large flat stone. The drift, with an opening through solid rock, seven feet by four, runs into the hill-side about sixty feet, where it meets a chamber fifteen feet square and eight or ten feet high, with a pillar in the centre hewn out of solid rock. Here is a shaft about forty feet deep, and to the right

<sup>27</sup> Alluding to the old mill, built in 1758.

<sup>28</sup> Referring to the fountain near the mill.

of the chamber is an oblique shaft, about ten feet wide and from thirty to forty high, which opens further up the hill. The drift terminates in the solid rock. There are no other evidence of mining operations, and no minerals found except a few pieces of copper picked up among the debris. There is no tradition as to when, or by whom, the excavations were made, but it must have been at the early settlement of the country, for large trees are now growing over the old excavations. The Proprietaries sold the tract to William Coleman, and by him, about 1750, to James Hamilton, Langhorne Biles, Joseph Turner, William Plumstead, William Allen and Lawrence Growden. Three years afterward they sold it to Robert Thompson, reserving to themselves the right to dig and search for metals. As these gentlemen were interested in the Durham works, no doubt they purchased the property to secure the supposed minerals, and caused the excavations to be made. Many years ago the late John Ruckman leased the property, and employed an engineer of New York to superintend the excavations. He uncovered the passage and shafts mentioned, but did not find copper in sufficient quantities to justify working it. The engineer decided that the original excavations had been made by German miners. The location is on the west side of Bowman's hill.

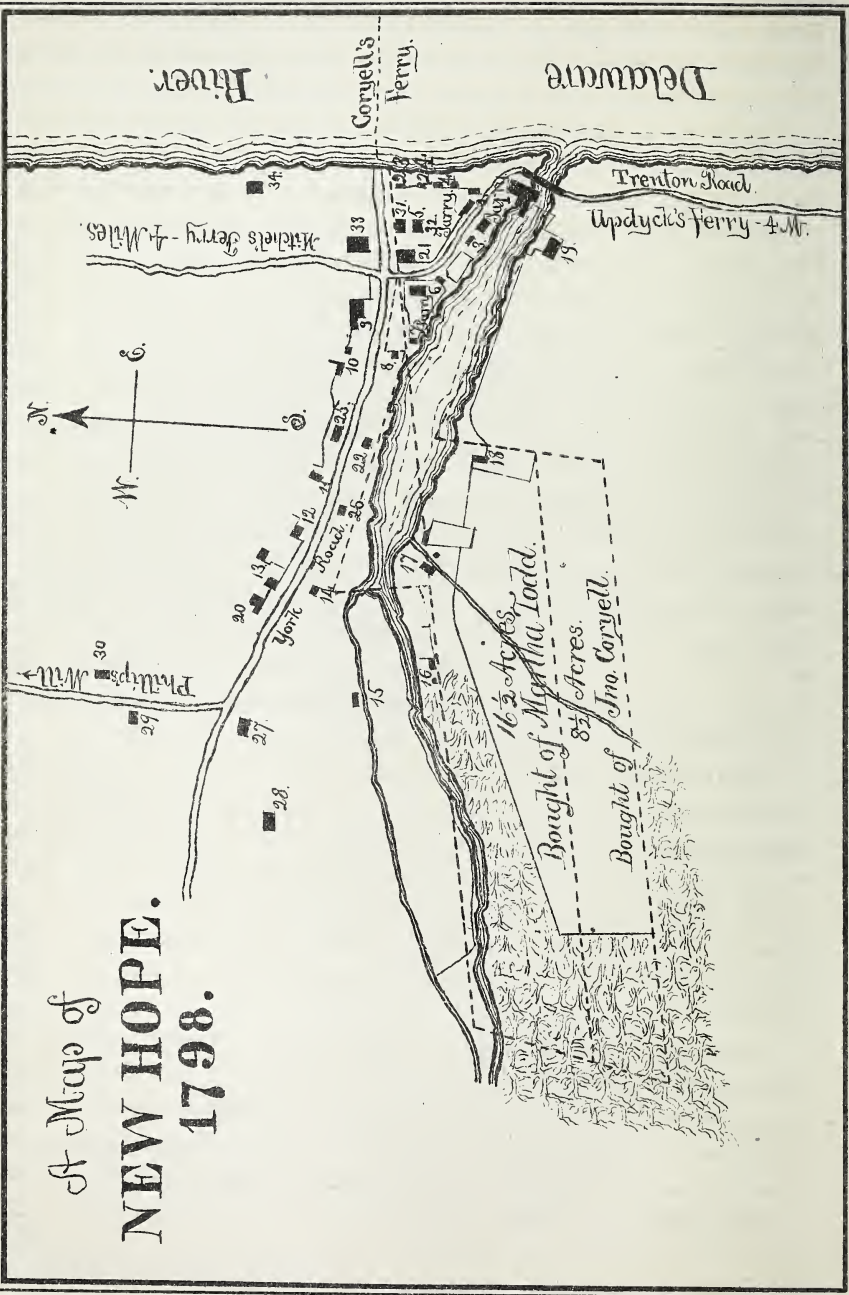
Among the physicians of the past and present generations, of Solebury, worthy of notice are, John Wall, probably the son of Colonel Wall, who was born in 1787, and studied with Doctor John Wilson. He appeared to be a physician by intuition, and would prescribe for the most difficult case and conduct it successfully, without being able to tell why he used this or that remedy. He had a large practice, and was popular and successful, but drank to excess, and died at Pittstown, New Jersey, in 1826, at the early age of forty; David Forst was the son of the host at Ruckman's, born in 1789, was a fellow student of Doctor Wall, located at Kingwood in 1807, and died in 1821, aged thirty-five years; Charles Cowdrie was born in 1833, studied with Doctors D. W. C. and L. L. Hough, practiced at Red Hill and Frenchtown, and died at the latter place, December 31st, 1871, when he bid fair to become a physician of eminence. We have alluded elsewhere, to the Doctors Ingham, father and son, who ranked among the first physicians of their day, both born in Solebury.

When the Solebury Friends separated from Buckingham, in 1808, and built a meeting-house, the joint school fund was divided, the





# A Map of NEW HOPE. 1798.



former township getting \$4,500 as her share. Since the establishment of public schools this fund has lain idle. Before 1791 Samuel Eastburn conveyed a lot to John Scarborough and others for a school-house, but we do not know where it was situated.

The Great spring, likewise called by the names of Logan and Ingham, three miles from New Hope, is one of the most remarkable in the State. It pours a volume of cool, pure water from a ledge of redshale and limestone, which flows down to the Delaware in a stream that turns several mills. It was a favorite resort of the Indians, and is said to have been the birthplace of Teedyuscung. The small-pox broke out among the Indians at the spring soon after the country was settled, and great numbers died. Not knowing it was infectious, many Indians visited the sick, contracted the disease, and carried it home with them. Their treatment was sweating, which was fatal. Believing it was sent by the whites, for their ruin, it came near breaking Indian confidence in the white man. The last Indian children in the township, and in Buckingham, went to school at the Red school-house on the Street road in 1794, with the father of the author, then a small boy. The late Charles Smith, of Solebury, disputes with James Jamison, of Buckingham, the honor of inventing a lime-kiln to burn coal in. He is said to have built the first coal burning kiln, and that all others were fashioned after his invention.

We know but little of the population of Solebury at early periods. In 1761 there were 138 taxables. In 1784 there were 980 whites, but no blacks, one hundred and sixty-six dwellings and one hundred and fifty outhouses. In 1810 the population was 1659; 1820, 2,092; 1830, 2,961,<sup>29</sup> and 503 taxables; 1840, 2,038; 1850, 2,486 whites, 148 colored; 1860, 2,875 whites, 139 colored; 1870, the population was 2791, of which 156 were of foreign birth, and 125 blacks.

The map of New Hope, the largest village in Solebury township, drawn and engraved from one of 1798, gives the names of all the owners of real estate in it at that time. We insert it in this chapter, with the following explanation of the numbers upon the map, viz: No. 1, mills of B. and D. Parry; 2, stables, ditto; 3, store and stone tables, ditto; 4, cooper shop, ditto; 5, orchard, ditto; 6, house and garden, ditto; 7, ditto, ditto; 8, Beaumont's hatter-shop; 9 and 10, Beaumont's tavern and barn; 11, house of Cephas Ross; 12, house

<sup>29</sup> The heavy increase over 1820, is evidently an error in the census figures.



of O. Hampton ; 13, house and barn of J. Pickering ; 14, house of J. Osmond ; 15, Vansant's saw-mill ; 16, house ; 17, house of B. and D. Parry ; 18, house of B. Parry ; 19, Vansant's house ; 20, house and shop of A. Ely ; 21, B. and D. Parry ; 22, Martha Worstall ; 23, D. Parry's shop ; 24, house, ditto ; 25, Eli Doan's house ; 26, Enoch Kitchen's house ; 27, John Poor's house ; 28, barn, ditto ; 29, Oliver Paxson's house ; 30, barn, ditto ; 31 and 32, Paxson's salt store and stable ; 33, Coolbaugh's house ; 34, William Kitchen's house. In a subsequent chapter will be found a lengthy account of the settlement of New Hope, with its present condition.





## CHAPTER XIX.

## HISTORICAL CHURCHES.

## 1710 TO 1744.

Population previous to 1710.—Churches between 1710 and 1720.—St. James' Episcopal.—The graveyard.—Whitefield and Zinzendorf.—Churches established.—Whitefield at Neshaminy.—Second visit.—The "Great Awakening."—David Brainard.—The "old" and "new side."—Division at Neshaminy.—The Log college and William Tennent.—Samuel Blair.—Charles Beatty.—Neshaminy church founded.—Nathaniel Irwin.—Mr. Belville.—Southampton Baptist church.—John Watts, Samuel Jones.—Mr. Vanhorne, Mr. Montanye.—Deep Run church.—Francis McHenry.—James Grier.—Newtown church.—Hugh Carlisle, James Boyd.—Revolutionary.—Robert D. Morris.—New Britain Baptist church.—Child of a religious quarrel.—Growden gives ground.—Joseph Eaton.—Reconciliation with Montgomery.—Strength of church.—Ministers' names.

THE population of Bucks county was composed almost exclusively of English Friends previous to 1710, if we except the feeble settlement of Rhode Island Baptists, at Cold spring in Bristol township. Other sects and denominations came in at a later period; in their order, the English Episcopalians, the Dutch Protestants, the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, the Welsh Baptists, and the German Lutherans and Reformed. Each denomination marked a different people, and introduced a new element into provincial civilization. Between 1710 and 1720 three denominational churches were established, St. James' Episcopal, at Bristol, what is now the Bensalem Presbyterian church, and the Low Dutch Reformed church of Northampton and Southampton.

The St. James' Episcopal church, built in 1711, and dedicated the 12th of July, 1712, owes its foundation to the "Society for the propagation of the gospel in foreign parts." The lot was the gift of "Anthony Burton, gentleman," and Queen Anne interested herself enough in the feeble parish to give it a solid silver communion service, which was stolen in after years. The first pastor was Reverend John Talbot, chaplain in the English navy, and attached to the ship in which George Keith first came to America. He and Talbot founded St. Mary's church at Burlington, and the latter used to come across the river to preach at Bristol before the church was built. He officiated until 1727, and was succeeded by the following rectors; Robert Wyman, 1733, William Lindsay, 1739, Colin Campbell, 1741, Mr. Odell, 1768, Mr. Lewis, 1776, Henry Waddell, 1806, Richard D. Hall, 1813, Mr. Jacquette, 1822, Albert A. Miller, J. V. E. Thorn, William H. Reese. 1825, George W. Ridgely, Thomas J. Jackson, William S. Perkins, 1833, Mr. Bartow, 1855, Joseph W. Pearson, 1857, D. W. W. Spear, 1861, and the late rector, Doctor John H. Drumm, in 1863. Doctor Drumm was a chaplain in the army during the late civil war, and served in the campaign on the Peninsula, and is now rector of a parish in Rhode Island. The parish suffered during the Revolutionary war. The church was dismantled and turned into a cavalry stable, the graves trodden under foot, and the congregation scattered. After the war it was used for a barn. It was without a rector or regular service for thirty-one years, and until Mr. Waddell, of Trenton, was called to officiate twice a month, in 1806, for £50 a year. This venerable parish has passed through many tribulations, but survived them all. The gifts of its early patrons have been mostly squandered, yet it possesses valuable temporalities. The church edifice cost \$13,000 in 1857, and the congregation owns a comfortable rectory, erected a few years ago. Anthony Burton was one of the most active in the organization of the church, and John Rowland gave a lot on Mill street, in 1715, to build a rectory upon. Some of the early rectors received but £100 a year. The grave yard is one of the oldest in the county, and in it lie the remains of some of Bristol's earliest inhabitants. Near the grave of Captain Green, who carried the first American flag to China, was buried Captain Sharp, Tenth United States infantry, who, while stationed just above Bristol, fell in a duel with the quarter-master of his regiment, in 1798. Sharp was courting Miss Sarah McElroy, whose father kept the



Cross Keys hotel in Bristol many years. The duel grew out of a difficulty in relation to the lady, and was fought on the farm now owned by Charles T. Iredell, just outside the borough limits. Sharp fell at the second fire. The lady never married.

The next thirty-five years were marked by unusual religious excitement and activity. It was during this period that the celebrated Whitefield visited America, and stirred up the hearts of the people to their lost condition, and Zinzendorf and his disciples from Hernhutt settled in the wilderness on the beautiful Lehigh. The religious fervor prevailing throughout the provinces manifested itself in this county, and churches multiplied rapidly. The Neshaminy Presbyterian church was founded about 1720, possibly before, Southampton Baptist church in 1730, the Presbyterian church at Newtown in 1734, the church in the midst of the Scotch-Irish settlements along the Deep run in Bedminster about the same time, and the New Britain Baptist church, an offshoot of Montgomery, and the child of a religious quarrel, in 1744. In the establishment of these early churches, the parents of denominational religion in this county, we read in plain characters the history of the immigration of the period, for places of religious worship only kept pace with the spiritual wants of the population. It was during this period that the Brainards, with courage and self-denial equal to the early Jesuit missionaries, labored among the Indians in the Forks of Delaware, and now and then came down into the more settled parts of the county to preach, at Neshaminy, Newtown, and elsewhere. In 1726 Reverend William Tennent, one of the great lights of his generation, was called to the Neshaminy church, and the same year he established the Log college on the York road, half a mile below Hartsville, which for years was the only school south of New England at which a young man could be fitted for the ministry.

The visit of Reverend George Whitefield to America, in 1739, gave a new impetus to the religious enthusiasm already prevailing. He landed at Philadelphia the 2d of November, and a week afterward Mr. Tennent rode down from Neshaminy, on horseback, to welcome the great evangelist, who writes in his diary, that he was "much comforted by the coming of one Mr. Tennent, an old gray-headed disciple and soldier of Jesus Christ, who keeps an academy about twenty miles from Philadelphia." On his return from New York, near the close of the month, Mr. Whitefield came by way of Neshaminy, to visit Mr. Tennent. Leaving Trenton on the morn-

ing of November 22d, he traveled across the country on horseback, in company with several friends, arriving at the church about noon. He was announced to preach there, and on his arrival found about three thousand people gathered in the meeting-house yard. He addressed them in words that melted the great audience down, and caused many to cry aloud. The meeting was closed by an exhortation by Gilbert Tennent, the singing of a psalm, and a blessing. Mr. Whitefield went home with Mr. Tennent and staid all night, of whom he writes in his diary: "He entertained us like one of the ancient patriarchs. His wife to me seemed like Elizabeth, and he like Zachary; both, as far as I can find, walk in all the ordinances and commandments of the Lord, blameless." In the morning he started for Philadelphia, where he arrived that afternoon, stopping long enough at Abington to preach to two thousand people from a porch window of the meeting-house, and "although the weather was cold they stood very patiently in the open air." He returned to Abington in April, and preached to between three and four thousand people.<sup>1</sup>

The 23d of April, 1745, Mr. Whitefield made a second visit to Neshaminy. Leaving Philadelphia about eight A. M., accompanied by several friends, he arrived at three, having "baited at a friend's in the midway." That afternoon he preached in the meeting-house yard to about five hundred people, and "great numbers were much melted down." That evening he rode to Montgomery, eight miles, where he staid all night, and the next morning continued on to Skippack, sixteen miles further, where he preached to two thousand persons, passing through what "was seemingly a wilderness part of the country." The 7th of May Mr. Whitefield again came into the county, crossing the river to Bristol, where he preached to about four hundred people, and then returned to Philadelphia. At this time Whitefield is described as "of middle stature, slender body, fair complexion, comely appearance, and extremely bashful and modest. His delivery was warm and affectionate, and his gestures natural, and the most beautiful imaginable." Franklin, who attended his sermons, said: "He had a loud and clear voice, and articulated his words so perfectly that he might be heard and understood at a great distance. I computed that he might well be heard by thirty thousand."

---

<sup>1</sup> He says, in his journal, there were near a thousand horses tied about the meeting-house when he preached at Neshaminy, and it struck him favorably that the people did not sit on their horses as in England.

In 1745 a religious revival and excitement, called the "Great Awakening," broke out in various parts of the country, and extended into this county. It was noted for several marvelous instances of persons being thrown into contortions, called "jerks," while under the influence of preaching. Some fainted, others saw visions, and many were moved in various ways. It broke out in the Neshaminy congregation in the spring of the year, and in June David Brainard, the great missionary among the Indians, came down from the Forks to assist Mr. Beatty, the pastor. He tells us, in his journal, that on Sunday there were assembled from three to four thousand persons, and that during his sermons many were moved to tears.

During this period a spiritual skeleton introduced itself amid the revivals and awakenings that stirred the religious world. Things were far from harmonious. Presbyterians became divided, and for forty years the Old Side and New Side stood bristling at each other across an imaginary line. It was the ancestor of the war of "schools" that came a century later. In a word the division was here. The Old Side believed that all should "be regarded and treated as regenerate who did not give evidence to the contrary, by manifest heresy or immorality," and that all baptised persons should be communicants. This doctrine was held by what was called the strict Presbyterians from Scotland and Ireland, with few exceptions. The New Side, principally persons from New England, held that all, in whom no evidence of regeneration could be found, should be excluded from communion, and the ministry. The Log college<sup>2</sup> was a New Side seminary, and the New Brunswick Presbytery leaned the same way. The division caused great trouble in the synod from 1728 to 1741, when the schism, which separated the New Brunswick Presbytery from the rest of the body, was consummated. The Neshaminy church was not a unit. That part of the congregation adhering to the Old Side worshiped in the old church, in the graveyard, under the pastoral care of Reverend Francis McHenry, of Deep Run, while the New Side held service in the new church, on the site of the present one on the bank of the creek. This continued until about 1768, when the synod having become united the two sides came together and worshiped in the same building.

The religious fervor of the period probably led to the establishment of the Log college. William Tennent, its founder, and in fact its everything, took a leading part in all the discussions of the day, and

---

<sup>2</sup> William Tennent renounced the authority of the Presbytery in 1739.



exerted himself to advance the cause of religion. Whether the school he taught in Bensalem was theological is not known, but that near Neshaminy soon assumed this character, and has now become historic. He made a clearing in the timber, on a fifty-acre tract given him by his kinsman, James Logan, and erected a log building about twenty feet square.<sup>3</sup> It was one of the earliest classical schools in the province, and was called "Log college" in derision. Mr. Tennent was assisted in the school, for a year, by his son Gilbert, who was licensed to preach in 1725. As this was the only school within the bounds of the Presbyterian church at which young men could be fitted for the ministry, he soon had as many scholars as he could receive. The Log college prepared for the pulpit some of the ablest divines of the last century. Mr. Tennent was born in Ireland about 1673, and was a distant relative of the Laird of Dundas and the Earl of Panmure. He was educated for the Episcopal church, and ordained in 1704. In 1702 he married the daughter of Mr. Kennedy, a Presbyterian minister, came to America in 1718, was licensed by the Philadelphia Presbytery, called to East Chester first, to Bensalem in 1721, and to Neshaminy in 1726, where he died in 1746. His widow died in Philadelphia in 1753. He was a man of very fine education, and spoke the Latin language with elegance and purity.

We know but little of the Log college beyond what can be said of its distinguished founder and the eminent men educated within its log walls. Its story of usefulness is told in the lives of its alumni. Mr. Tennent had four sons, all born in Ireland, but three of them educated at the college; Gilbert, born 1703, died 1764, William, born 1705, died 1777, John, born 1706, died 1732, and Charles, born 1711. They all became distinguished ministers in the Presbyterian church, and William was the subject of the remarkable trance that attracted universal attention at the time. Gilbert accompanied Whitefield to Boston in 1740, where his preaching was received with great favor. He was largely instrumental in bringing about a division in the church. Whitefield said that the Log college had turned out eight ministers before the fall of 1739, including Tennent's four sons, but many more were educated there. All traces of this early cradle of Presbyterianism have long since passed away, and its exact location is hardly known. A piece of one of its logs is preserved as a me-

<sup>3</sup>He probably commenced the school in his own dwelling, for the land was not deeded to him until 1723. Mr. Logan frequently sent provisions to Mr. Tennent.

mento, in a cane which the late Reverend Robert Belville presented to Doctor Miller, of Princeton, New Jersey. The school was maintained for twenty years, but did not long survive the retirement and death of its founder. Among the distinguished pupils of the Log college, we are able to mention the following :

Samuel Blair, born in Ireland in 1712, came to America while young, was one of the earliest pupils, and licensed to preach and ordained 1733. He was called to the pastorate of the New Londonderry, Pennsylvania, church, where he died. President Davis called him "the incomparable Blair ;"

Charles Beatty, son of an officer of the British army, born in Ireland about 1715, and came to America in 1729. He began life as a peddler, but stopping at the Log college with his pack, Mr. Tennent discovered he was a good classical scholar, and advised him to dispose of his goods and study for the ministry. He succeeded his preceptor at Neshaminy in 1743, married a daughter of Governor Reading, of New Jersey, in 1746, was present at the coronation of George III., and presented at court, in 1758, and died in the West Indies, in 1772. He was the ancestor of John Beatty, of Doylestown ;

William Robinson, the son of an eminent Quaker physician near Carlisle, England, was born the beginning of the last century. He came to America when a young man, studied at the Log college, was ordained in 1741, settled at Saint George, Delaware, where he died in 1746. He was stationed for a time at Craig's and Hunter's settlement, north of the Lehigh. He was considered one of the most effective preachers of his day ;

Samuel Finley, born in Ireland in 1715, came to America in 1734, was ordained in 1742, was pastor at Milford, Connecticut, and Nottingham, Maryland, and in 1761 was elected president of the college of New Jersey, where he died in 1766. The degree of D. D. was conferred on him by the University of Edinburgh ;

John Roan, born in Ireland in 1716, came to America in his youth, studied at the Log college, and was settled over the united congregations of Paxton, Derry, and Mount Joy, Pennsylvania, where he died in 1775 ;

Daniel Lawrence, born on Long Island in 1718, was licensed in 1745. He preached at the Forks of Delaware until 1751, when he removed to Cape May, where he died in 1766 ;

James McCrea probably came from Ireland. He was licensed in

1739, and ordained in 1741; was pastor over several congregations in New Jersey, and died in 1769. He was the father of the unfortunate Jane McCrea, who was murdered by the British Indians in 1777;

John Rowland, a native of Wales, was licensed to preach in 1738, and died about 1747. He preached in New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and was a man of commanding eloquence. He was known as "hell-fire Rowland" among the irreligious. In personal appearance he closely resembled a noted scoundrel, and was once arrested and prosecuted for him, and was acquitted with difficulty;

William Dean, born about 1719, but it is not known where, was probably educated at the college. He was licensed to preach in 1742, and officiated at the Forks of Delaware and elsewhere until 1745, when he was sent missionary to Virginia, where he died in 1748;

David Alexander came from Ireland, and is thought to have been educated at the Log college. He was ordained and installed at Pequana in 1738, but passed out of sight in 1741.

Probably John Roan and Doctor John Rogers both assisted in teaching, or possibly took charge of the school when infirm health, toward the close of his life, interrupted the duties of Mr. Tennent. Of the Log college pupils, fourteen became Presbyterian ministers. This institution was the pioneer school of those which made Hartsville an educational centre for fifty years in the present century.

The churches, founded during the period of which we write, were properly the pioneers of denominational religion between the Delaware and the Lehigh, and form a cluster of great historical interest. The history of the religious movements of the first forty or fifty years of the last century will not be complete without a brief sketch of these societies. First in order is the Neshaminy Presbyterian church, of Warwick township.<sup>4</sup> The date of its foundation is not known, the loss of early records breaking its chain of history, but it was probably as early as 1720, possibly before.<sup>5</sup> The first known

<sup>4</sup> The historians of the Presbyterian church have erroneously claimed Paulus Van Vleck as the pastor at Neshaminy in 1710, which carries its founding back to that date. Van Vleck was pastor at Bensalem and at the North and Southampton Dutch Reformed churches at that time, and never had any connection with the Warwick church. This correction in the early history of the Neshaminy church throws great uncertainty over the date of its foundation. This was never a Dutch congregation. In 1743 it was known as "the congregation of Warwick, in ye forks of Neshaminy."

<sup>5</sup> This powerful sect in this state had a small beginning. The visit of Francis Ma-



pastor was Reverend William Tennent, called from Bensalem in 1726. He likewise preached at Deep Run, called the "Upper congregation," and in 1734 the newly-formed church at Newtown asked for one-fourth of his time, but Deep Run refused her consent.

In 1740 the Reverend Francis McHenry was chosen his assistant. Mr. Tennent was never regularly installed, but the people met and chose him for their pastor, and the Presbytery afterward ratified their action. He was an active, thorough-going pastor, but not guiltless of stirring up strife in the church, and his crusade against the Old Side, his pastoral duties, and the management of the college kept him fully employed. A new church edifice was erected on the site of the present building in 1743, the last year of his pastorate.

On December 1st, 1743, Reverend Charles Beatty was ordained "to the congregation of Warwick in ye forks of Neshaminy," on a salary of £60, increased to £100, or \$260 at the end of twenty years. Here Mr. Beatty spent his life, absenting himself from his charge only on three occasions, on a missionary visit to the frontiers in 1766, when chaplain to Franklin's regiment in 1755,<sup>6</sup> and a visit to the West Indies in 1771, to collect money for Princeton college, and where he died. In 1745 Neshaminy and "adjacent places" raised £14. 5s. 10d. to build a school-house and buy books for Brainard's Indians. The division in the church was consummated during his pastorate. The old church was in the present graveyard, where it stood for several years after the new one was built. Mr. Beatty

---

kennie to Philadelphia, in 1692, is thought to have led to the gathering of dissenters at the Barbadoes store-house. John Watts, a Baptist minister, preached for them for a time, but in 1698 they called Jedediah Andrews, of New England. In 1704 they built a meeting-house on Market street, enlarged it in 1729, when they adopted the Presbyterian form of church government. With this exception the early churches of this denomination in Pennsylvania were Scotch-Irish.

<sup>6</sup>Franklin says: "We had for our chaplain a zealous Presbyterian minister, Mr. Beatty, who complained to me that the men did not generally attend his prayers and exhortations. When they enlisted they were promised, besides pay and provisions a gill of rum a day, which was fortunately served out to them half in the morning and half in the evening, and I observed they were punctual in attending to receive it, upon which I said to Mr. Beatty: 'It is perhaps below the dignity of your profession to act as steward of the rum, but if you were to distribute it out only just after prayers, you would have them all about you.' He liked the thought, undertook the task, and with the help of a few hands to measure out the liquor, executed it to satisfaction, and never were prayers more generally or more punctually attended. So that I think this method preferable to the punishment inflicted by some military laws for non-attendance on divine service."

was succeeded by Reverend Nathaniel Irwin in 1774, who was installed May 18th, and remained until his death, in 1812.<sup>7</sup> He began on a salary of \$346, which was raised to \$452 in 1798. He was a man of varied and extensive information, possessed great scientific knowledge, and was passionately fond of music. He exercised a wide influence in church and state, and for several years he controlled the politics of the county. He was instrumental in having the county seat removed to Doylestown. As a slur upon the clergy and church for interfering, some one made a charcoal sketch on the walls of the old court-house at Newtown, which represented Mr. Irwin in his shirt sleeves with a rope around the building and his body, and he pulling in the direction of Doylestown with all his might. During his pastorate, in 1775, the church was enlarged. In his will he left \$1,000 to the Presbyterian theological seminary, on condition that it be located on the site of the Log college, and \$500 to the "American Whig society" of Princeton college, of which he was one of the founders in 1769. He rode to church on an old mare called "Dobbin," and composed his sermons as he jogged along the road and across the fields.

The Reverend Robert B. Belville succeeded Mr. Irwin, and was ordained and installed October 20th, 1813, and remained in charge a quarter of a century, resigning in November, 1835, on account of ill-health. He was an eloquent and able preacher, and during his pastorate there was a large increase of members. After the resignation of Mr. Belville the pulpit was filled by supplies until January, 1839, when those claiming to be the majority called the Reverend James P. Wilson,<sup>8</sup> a young man teaching a classical school in the neighborhood, who was installed the 26th of February. This gave great offense to the rest of the congregation, who organized a new church, and erected a board "Tabernacle" in the woods on the Bristol road, at the top of the hill above the church. This congregation identified itself with the Old School organization, and Mr.

---

<sup>7</sup> Mr. Irwin was born in Chester county, October 18th, 1746, educated at William and Mary college, Virginia, and at Princeton, where he had James Madison for classmate. He was twice married. His first wife was Priscilla McKinstry, born 1760, his second, Mary Jamison, who died August 3d, 1822. Mr. Irwin was the first to encourage John Fitch in his steamboat invention.

<sup>8</sup> He was the son of Doctor James P. Wilson, who was born at Lewes, Delaware, in 1769, was a distinguished Presbyterian minister, and died near Hartsville in 1830. His remains lie near those of Mr. Tennent, in the old graveyard. The son, who died in 1849, was buried at the same place.

Wilson's with the New School. Thus the question of "schools" divided the congregation, as the "sides" had done a century before. These troubles led to a law-suit, but a compromise was effected by a division of property, when the Old School party built a new church at Hartsville. The congregation prospered under the ministry of Mr. Wilson, the church building was enlarged and improved in 1842, and the members largely increased. At his resignation, in 1847, to accept the presidency of Delaware college, the Reverend Douglas K. Turner was called to the charge, who was ordained and installed April 18th, 1848. His pastorate extended through a quarter of a century, to April 20th, 1873, and was a period of prosperity in the church. A lecture-room was built at Hartsville, in 1849, the graveyard enlarged in 1852, and a new wall around it, and further addition made in 1857, an organ purchased for the church in 1853, and a Gothic chapel built in the graveyard in 1871. During his pastorate three hundred members were added to the church. Mr. Turner was succeeded by the Reverend William E. Jones, the present pastor.

The Southampton Baptist church, the second of the group, had its origin in the meeting of Keithians held at the house of John Swift, of Southampton, from the division among Friends down to 1702. They now united with the Pennypack church, but continued their meeting, at regular intervals, at John Swift's, John Chamberlin's, and John Morris's, to about 1732, meanwhile John Watts,<sup>9</sup> John Hart, Samuel Jones, George Eaton and Jenkins Jones preaching for them. In 1732 John Morris gave a lot to build a meeting-house on, and one hundred and twelve acres to support the minister. The house was erected, and services held one Sunday in the month by Joseph Eaton, of Montgomery, and by Jenkins Jones on a week day. The congregation retained its connection with Pennypack until 1745, when it was constituted a separate church. The request was signed by fifty members, and among them we find the names of Watts, Dungan, Hart, Potts, Gilbert, Yerkes, etc., the leading men of that section. Reverend Joshua Potts was the first pastor called, who remained to his death, in 1761, and the first persons baptised were Thomas Dungan, of Warwick, and Hannah Watts, of Southampton. For many years the baptisms took place in the dam of Stephen Watts, on the farm now owned by John Davis. At that

<sup>9</sup> He preached at Pennypack from December, 1690, to August 27th, 1702, when he died at the age of forty-one years.



day marriages had to be published three times, and those who did not take the advice of the church about such matters were esteemed "disorderly," a matter of discipline borrowed from the Friends.<sup>10</sup> In 1748 Oliver Hart and Isaac Eaton, both members, were licensed to preach, and they became distinguished ministers. The former was called to Charleston, South Carolina, and the latter to Hopewell, New Jersey. The parsonage house and barn were built in 1762, and a wall around the graveyard the same year.

In 1763 Doctor Samuel Jones became pastor of Penrypack and Southampton, but resigned charge of the latter in 1770. His joint salary was £80. In 1768 Joseph Richardson, a member, was suspended, and afterward excommunicated, for cheating his pastor in the purchase of a negro. June 1st, 1770, the Reverend Erasmus Kelly was called to the pastorate in place of Mr. Jones, receiving the rent of the parsonage farm and £40 in money. He left in August, 1771.<sup>11</sup> In February, 1772, William Vanhorne was called to succeed Mr. Kelly, and ordained the 29th of May following. He remained in charge of the church and congregation until the fall of 1785, or the winter of 1786. He joined the Continental army at Valley Forge, January 1st, 1778, and served as chaplain of General Glover's brigade until the summer of 1780, when he returned to Southampton. Meanwhile the church depended on supplies. While the enemy held Philadelphia, meetings for worship and business were interrupted on account of their frequent incursions into the surrounding country. A new meeting-house, forty by thirty-two feet, was erected in 1773, on a lot bought of Thomas Folwell, in 1770, and the old meeting-house was fitted up for a tenant.<sup>12</sup> Mr. Vanhorne left "on account of the increasing expenses of his family, the insufficiency of his salary, and the little prospect there was of its being better."<sup>13</sup>

---

<sup>10</sup> It is recorded at this period that John Eaton, a member, was suspended for "some unbecoming carriage" at the election at Newtown.

<sup>11</sup> Erasmus Kelly was born in this county in 1748, was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, and began to preach in 1769. He was called to Newport, Rhode Island, in 1771, and remained until the war broke out, then went to Warren, in that state, where the British burnt the parsonage and his goods. He came to Pennsylvania until the war was over, when he returned to Newport, where he died in 1784.

<sup>12</sup> Probably the building used many years for a school-house, that stood near the sexton's house, but torn down long ago. Among those baptised in 1773 was Daphne, a slave woman of Arthur Watts, well-remembered by the author.

<sup>13</sup> William Vanhorne, the son of the Reverend Peter Peterson Vanhorne, was born at Penrypack in 1746, was educated at the academy of Doctor Samuel Jones, and re-

After Mr. Vanhorne left Southampton the pulpit was supplied by David Jones, from the Great Valley, Chester county, who came in April, 1786, and left in 1792, and Thomas Memmenger, from January 1st, 1794, until probably 1801, when the Reverend Thomas B. Montanye, of New York, was called to the charge.<sup>14</sup> During the twenty-eight years of Mr. Montanye's pastorate, Southampton enjoyed a very prosperous period, the members were numerous, the congregation large, and the standing of the church second to none of the denomination. The church was re-built and enlarged in 1814. About that time a flourishing Sunday school was established in the church, of which Christopher Search was president, and William Purdy and John Davis directors. In 1822 Juliann B. Anderson received a Bible from the school for having committed the entire New Testament to memory. The pastors, in succession, since the death of Mr. Montanye have been, Messrs. James B. Bowen, Alfred Earl, William Sharp, William Harding, and the present incumbent, William J. Purrington. The church building has been improved within a few years, and a handsome residence built for the pastor, near by, out of proceeds arising from the sale of the parsonage farm. It will seat about twelve hundred. The church was incorporated in 1794. For many years a good classical school was kept in the old stone school-house near the church, which at one time was taught by the Reverend Isaac Eaton, and among the pupils was the late Joseph Gales, of Washington city.

Deep Run Presbyterian, the third church in our group, is one of the very oldest in central Bucks county. Its organization followed the settlement of the Scotch-Irish in Bedminster and adjoining townships. No doubt meetings were first held at private houses, and when William Tennent was called to Neshaminy in 1726, Deep

---

ceived the degree of A. M. from the college of Rhode Island. He was ordained at Southampton May 29th, 1772. He was a member of the convention that framed the first constitution of Pennsylvania. He preached at White Plains, New York, until 1807, and died at Pittsburg, October 13th, that year, on his way to Lebanon, Ohio, where he intended to settle. His father was a native of Middletown, in this county.

<sup>14</sup>The family descends from Thomas de la Montagnie, who arrived from France in 1661, and settled in New York. He was a Baptist minister, and probably a Huguenot. Thomas B. was the son of Reverend Benjamin Montanye, and born in New York, January 29th, 1769. He entered the ministry at the age of eighteen, and was a pastor several years at Warwick, New York, and died at Southampton, September 27th, 1829. He was a man of the most sterling character, and has left a number of descendants, among whom is Harman Yerkes, of the Bucks county bar, in the maternal line, through his youngest daughter.

Run was his "Upper congregation." A log meeting-house was erected in 1732, on a lot given by William Allen, and the same year the church joined the Philadelphia Presbytery. It was not called Deep Run until 1738, and was incorporated in 1792. In 1767 Mr. Allen gave the church one hundred acres for a parsonage.

The first settled minister was the Reverend Francis McHenry,<sup>15</sup> who was called in 1738 or 1739. He preached every third Sunday for Mr. Tennent, and Neshaminy asked for one-half his time, which was not conceded. Mr. McHenry continued pastor at Deep Run until his death, in 1757, working hard for the church, but leading an uneventful life. He was followed by the Reverend James Latfa, also of Scotch-Irish parentage, in 1761.<sup>16</sup> He remained in charge nine years. His salary was fixed at £65, a little over \$200 in Pennsylvania currency. The parsonage house was erected the same year he took charge, and the meeting-house repaired in 1766. During his pastorate the deed for the parsonage farm was executed to him and his successors in the ministry, to be held by the congregation "so long as not without a regular minister for more than five years at any one time." This land was part of a grant by William Penn to Francis Plumstead, and thence to others, in 1704. Mr. Latta resigned in 1770. In the summer of 1773 the Reverend Hugh Magill was called to the pastorate of the church, but three years afterward the trustees resolved unanimously that "his usefulness is lost," and he was ordered "to clear the plantation" by April 15th, 1776, but we are left to conjecture as to the cause of trouble. In 1775 or 1776 the "Deep Run lottery" was organized, probably to raise money to pay for building the parsonage or repairing the church. The members and congregation purchased five thousand two hundred tickets, valued at £2,850.

---

<sup>15</sup> Mr. McHenry came of an old Irish family, which is first heard of on the small island of Rathlin to the north of Ireland, whence they were driven to the glens of Antrim, by the MacDonalds, of Scotland. There they lived secluded from the world, retaining their nationality and religion, and speaking the Irish language. He was born in 1710, educated for the ministry, and with two brothers immigrated to America, in 1735, settling at Craig's settlement, north of the Lehigh. He was licensed to preach November 10th, 1738, and ordained at Neshaminy July 12th, 1739. He frequently preached at Newtown and Red Hill. His wife, born May 21st, 1719, died October 19th, 1793.

<sup>16</sup> Mr. Latta was born in 1732, came to America when a boy, and was educated at the University of Pennsylvania, was ordained in 1759, resigned at Deep Run in 1770 and died in Lancaster county, in 1801.



Mr. Magill was succeeded by the Reverend James Grier,<sup>17</sup> of Plumstead, in 1776, who continued their pastor until his death in 1791, although he had many advantageous offers elsewhere. Though one of the gravest of men, he died of laughter, at seeing his wife and hired man attempt to yoke an unruly hog, which ruptured a blood-vessel in the throat. His funeral sermon was preached by Reverend Nathaniel Irwin, of Neshaminy, who exclaimed in tones of lamentation, "O, Deep Run, thy glory is departed!" Although Mr. Grier's salary was meagre enough, he received part of it in wheat, rye, Indian corn, and oats. The church was now without a settled pastor until 1798, when the Reverend Uriah DuBois<sup>18</sup> was called. During his pastorate the Presbyterian church at Doylestown was organized, and he remained in charge until his death in 1821. This wider field of influence changed the destiny of Deep Run, and transferred the "seat of empire" to the new congregation.<sup>19</sup> Service is now held at Deep Run once in three months, and at other times both congregations worship at Doylestown. The church at Deep Run was the parent of a religious colony that emigrated from Bedminster to North Carolina an hundred years ago, whose descendants compose the flourishing congregation of Concord Presbyterians in Rowan county.

The Newtown Presbyterian church had its origin with the Scotch-Irish and English Presbyterians who settled in that section in the first quarter of the last century. A log meeting-house was erected in 1734, at the end of the Swamp road, a mile west of Newtown, and the Reverend Hugh Carlisle was called to be the pastor there and at Plumstead. He declined because they were so far apart, nevertheless he preached for these churches until 1738.<sup>20</sup> The Rev-

---

<sup>17</sup> He was the son of Nathan and Agnes Grier, immigrants from Ireland, who settled in Plumstead. He was born in 1750, converted by Whitefield, graduated at Princeton in 1772, studied divinity with Doctor Witherspoon, and was licensed to preach in 1775. His brother Nathan, and his son John Ferguson Grier, both became able and prominent Presbyterian ministers.

<sup>18</sup> He was born in Salem county, New Jersey, in 1768, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1790, and licensed to preach in 1796. He married Martha Paterson in 1798, and they took up their residence at the village of Dublin, in Bedminster township.

<sup>19</sup> In our account of the Doylestown church will be found a further notice of Mr. DuBois and his labors.

<sup>20</sup> Mr. Carlisle was probably from England or Ireland, was admitted into the New Castle Presbytery in 1735, and joined the Presbytery of Philadelphia in June, 1746. He removed into the bounds of the Lewes Presbytery in 1838.

erened James Campbell succeeded him, who supplied Newtown the summer of 1739, but declined the call in September. He probably was not the settled pastor, but continued to preach at Newtown, Tinicum and Durham, going to the Forks occasionally. He declined the call at Newtown because he did not think he had been "born again," but commenced to preach again at the request of Messrs. Whitefield and Tennent, and success attended his labors. He was settled at Tohickon in 1742, but owing to a controversy as to where the new meeting-house should be located, he left in 1749, and went South in 1758.<sup>21</sup> In the fall of 1745 Newtown and Bensalem both asked for the services of Reverend Daniel Lawrence, but he was sent the following spring to supply the Forks. The third pastor at Newtown was the Reverend Henry Martin, a graduate of Princeton, who was called in May, 1752, and remained to his death, in 1764.

After the death of Mr. Martin the church depended on casual supplies for five years, until 1769, when the Reverend James Boyd became the settled minister. The present building was erected the same year, on a lot bought before 1757, the walls remaining intact to the present day. The floor was laid with brick, a two-story pulpit garnished the north side, and high-backed pews received the worshippers. But little has come down to us of the long pastorate, nearly half a century, of Mr. Boyd, but that little is to his spiritual and personal credit. He was an able and earnest minister, the church flourished under his care, and during the trying times of the Revolution he was a patriot and constant to his country's cause. He died at his post in 1814. During Mr. Martin's pastorate, about 1761, the assembly authorized a lottery to raise £400 to repair the church, and to build or repair the minister's residence.<sup>22</sup> Difficulty arising about the collection of the money from some of the managers, the congregation petitioned the legislature to appoint commissioners to settle their accounts. The act was approved March 21st, 1772, and Henry Wynkoop, John Harris and Francis Murray<sup>23</sup> were selected.

---

<sup>21</sup> Mr. Campbell was born in Scotland, and came to America in 1739, and was ordained in 1742.

<sup>22</sup> The following is a copy of a lottery ticket used on that occasion: "Newtown Presbyterian Church Lottery, 1761. No. 104. This Ticket entitles the Bearer to such Prize as may be drawn against its Number, if demanded within Six Months after the Drawing is finished, subject to such Deduction as is mentioned in the Scheme.

(Signed)

JNO. DENORMANDIE."

<sup>23</sup> Probably.

The old church building has a bit of Revolutionary history that adds to its interest. Some of the Hessians from the field of Trenton passed their first night of captivity within its walls. When digging for a foundation for the middle post that supports the south gallery, bones and buttons were turned up, said to have belonged to an English officer who was buried in the aisle. On the wall, now covered by the frescoing, was written the following verse in red chalk, which tradition credits to a Hessian captive, which is extremely doubtful, as the writing was in English :

“In times of war, and not before,  
God and the soldier men adore ;  
When the war is o’er and all things righted,  
The Lord’s forgot and the soldier slighted.”

The church had another period of supplies, after the death of Mr. Boyd, for four years, James Joyce and Mr. Doak officiating the greater part of the time. In 1818 the Reverend Alexander Boyd was called, who remained pastor for twenty years, the two Boyds filling the same pulpit nearly three-quarters of a century.<sup>24</sup> Under him the church enjoyed a season of prosperity, and great revivals took place in 1822 and 1823. The Sabbath-school was organized in 1817, the teachers of which were fined for non-attendance. Mr. Boyd was succeeded by the Reverend Robert D. Morris,<sup>25</sup> of Kentucky, a graduate of the Princeton seminary, who preached his first sermon at Newtown, April 22d, 1838. This was a fortunate selection, and during his pastorate of nineteen years he made his mark on the church and community. The building was re-modeled in 1842, the communicants increased, and some of the pastor’s energy instilled into the congregation. Mr. Morris resigned in 1857, to take charge of the female seminary at Oxford, Ohio, where he still

<sup>24</sup> Alexander Boyd died at Lock Haven, Pennsylvania, in June, 1845, in his sixty-fifth year.

<sup>25</sup> Mr. Morris is the son of Colonel Joseph Morris, who removed from New Jersey to Mason county, Kentucky, in 1794, where he was born August 22d, 1814. The Morrises, Mawr-rywe, meaning war-like, powerful, trace their descent from Welsh ancestors in 933. After the death of Cromwell his ancestor fled to Barbadoes to escape the wrath of Charles II., whence the family came to this country. On the mother’s side he descends from the Deshas, who fled from France in 1685, and settled at New Rochelle, New York, whence they came to Pennsylvania, and made their home near the Water Gap, when that country was part of Bucks county. They removed to Kentucky in 1784, and shared the perils of the “bloody ground.” Mr. Morris is a graduate of Augusta college, Kentucky, and was licensed to preach in 1838.



labors in the cause of education. In October, 1869, an interesting centennial was held in the old church, and was the occasion of a pleasant re-union for many who had been long separated.

From the Newtown church, and the academy, a kind of adjunct to it, there have gone forth some twenty-five or more ministers of the gospel, some of whom became prominent. In the church is an ancient straight-back chair, said to have belonged to William Penn, probably at Pennsbury. Since the resignation of Mr. Morris, the pastors of the church have been the Reverends George Burrows, Henry F. Lee, S. J. Milliken, and George C. Bush, now in charge. In 1874 there were two hundred and twenty-three communicants. In the early days the staunchest supporters of the church came from Upper Makefield, among whom were the Keiths, the Slacks and the Stewarts.

The New Britain Baptist church is the sixth in our group. For several years the Welsh Baptists of that township, and the neighboring settlers of the same faith attended the Montgomery church, of which many of them were members. They became tired of going so far to church at all seasons, and asked that another meeting-house be built nearer to them. This was so violently opposed by the leading men who lived near the Montgomery church, that the petitioners took great offense at it. This begat a strife that required years to reconcile, and it was not long before the congregation was divided into two parts with a separate communion. About the same time a doctrinal difference, touching the "Sonship of Christ," sprung up between them which made the breach wider. This state of things continuing without hope of reconciliation, the New Britain party resolved to build a meeting-house for themselves. This they carried into effect in 1744, and on a lot of two acres, partly the gift of Lawrence Growden, they erected a stone church, thirty by forty feet, a school-house and stabling.<sup>26</sup> The congregation consisted of about seventy families, and the Reverend Joseph Eaton<sup>27</sup> preached for them at £40 a year, assisted by Reverend William Davis,<sup>28</sup> who

---

<sup>26</sup> Where the present church is located.

<sup>27</sup> Mr. Eaton was born at Radnor, Wales, August 25th, 1679, came to America at the age of seven years, was ordained October 24th, 1727, and died April 1st, 1749. He took sides with the New Britain party from the first. The distinguished Isaac Eaton, of Hopewell, New Jersey, was his son.

<sup>28</sup> Mr. Davis was born in Glamorshire, Wales, in 1695, came to America in 1722 but went back and returned here in 1737, settled in Chester county, but removed to New Britain, where he officiated until his death in 1768. His two children, William and Mary, married into the families of Evans and Caldwell.

succeeded him at his death. Down to 1823, this church was called the "Society meeting-house," because it was built on land that had been owned by the "Free Society of Traders."

The New Britain congregation made repeated overtures of reconciliation with the parent church at Montgomery, but without success. In 1746 they asked a hearing before the Philadelphia association, but that body, committed to the Montgomery interest, refused them, because their letter "came into the association disorderly." The request was renewed in 1747, but the association positively refused to hear the allegations of the "Society party." The following year the association recommends that when their ministers preach among the "Society party" they exhort them to be reconciled, otherwise they will be encouraging the faction. Grown weary of their attempts to get dismission from the mother church, and hopeless of recognition by the association, they resolved to complete their organization as a religious body. They adopted a general confession of faith, and the 28th of October, 1754, the constitution of the new church was signed by twenty-two members.<sup>29</sup> When the Montgomery church saw the division was inevitable, they gave the New Britain party a regular dismissal, and the following year they were admitted into the association. During these difficulties Benjamin Griffiths led the Montgomery party, and Reverend Joseph Eaton the seceders,<sup>30</sup> as they were called.

On the death of Mr. Eaton Mr. Davis was made pastor, and the Reverend Joseph Thomas (ordained in 1766), was called as assistant. During their joint pastorate there was a considerable increase of members, among whom was Simon Butler, from Montgomery church, in 1758. In 1764 there were fifty-three members. The Reverend Joshua Jones<sup>31</sup> succeeded Mr. Davis at his death, in 1761, and resigned in 1795. The old meeting-house was torn down in 1815.

<sup>29</sup> The following were the names: Isaac Evans, David Stephen, Evan Stephen, John Williams, Walter Shewel, Joshua Jones, William George, Clement Doyle, William Dungan, John James, David Morgan, Thomas James, David Stephen, jr., Thomas Humphrey, Mary James, Mary Shewel, Mary James (Aaron's wife), Margaret Phillips, Elizabeth Stephen, Jane James, Catharine Evans and Margaret Doyle.

<sup>30</sup> During these troubles a proposition was made to build a new meeting-house on "Leahy hill," a location now unknown. There was a little Baptist flock fourteen miles from New Britain, among the Rockhills, that had some connection with that church.

<sup>31</sup> Mr. Jones was born at Pembrokeshire, Wales, in 1721, came to America in 1726, was ordained in 1761, and died December 26th, 1802.

and a new one built on or near its site. The latter has been enlarged and improved within a few years, and is now one of the most comfortable church edifices in the county. The first school house stood until 1815, when a new one was built, which was enlarged in 1857. The graveyard was enlarged in 1846, by the purchase of additional ground of David Evans. The church was not incorporated until 1786. The membership of the church has fluctuated at different periods in its history. At the end of the first thirty-four years there were three less than when constituted. There was an increase from 1788 to 1823, when there were one hundred and forty-eight members, then a falling off until 1848, when there were forty-three members less than a quarter of a century before. At the end of the first century the members numbered two hundred and fifty-two. The church is now in a very flourishing condition, and exercises a wide influence for good.

The names of the pastors at New Britain from the resignation of Mr. Jones are as follows: William White in 1795, called to the Second Baptist church, Philadelphia, Silas Hough, 1804, was stricken with palsy while preaching in the pulpit, and died in 1823, John C. Murphy, 1819, James McLaughlin, 1825, Eugenio Kinkaid, called for a year in January, 1830, but declined and went to India, where he became famous as a missionary, Samuel Aaron, in 1830, one of the most eloquent public speakers the county has ever produced, Joseph Mathias, 1833, and who frequently officiated as a stated supply, Thomas T. Cutchen, 1835, Samuel Nightingale, 1838, Heman Lincoln, 1845, William Wilder, 1850, Levi G. Beck, 1855, A. C. Wheat, 1859, W. M. Whitehead, 1867, and Levi Munger, called in April, 1872, and is still the pastor.







## CHAPTER XX.

## BRISTOL BOROUGH.

1720.

One of the oldest towns in the state.—Its site.—Market town petitioned for.—Lot-owners.—Incorporated.—Fairs to be held.—Bristol in 1708.—In 1756.—Captain Graydon.—First county seat.—Friends' meeting.—Work-house.—Saint James' church.—The Burtons.—De Normandies.—Charles Bessonett.—The Williamses.—British troops billeted.—Attacked by refugees.—James Thornton.—The Bristol of to-day.—Industrial establishments and churches.—Captain Webb.—Lodges and societies.—The bank.—Ground broken for canal.—Old grave.—Home for aged gentlewomen.—Major and Mrs. Lenox.—Its buildings.—Bath springs.—Thomas A. Cooper.—Taxables and population.

BRISTOL, the oldest town in the county, and one of the oldest in the state, occupies an eligible situation on the west bank of the Delaware, fronting nearly a mile on the river, with fifteen feet of water in the channel. A settlement at this point naturally followed the establishment of a ferry across the river to Burlington, and at an early day a road was laid out from the King's highway down to the landing.

The site of Bristol is on the grant of two hundred and forty acres by Sir Edmund Andros to Samuel Clift, in 1681, who sold fifty acres to Richard Dungworth, sixty to Walter Pomeroy, and one hundred to Morgan Drewitt. The remaining thirty acres Clift left

to his son-in-law, John Young, by his will dated November 29th, 1682, which his son conveyed to Thomas Brock and Anthony Burton, February 20th, 1695, for £20 currency. Upon this tract, which extends northward from Mill creek, and also on a portion of John White's land adjoining, the town was laid out in 1697. It had the following metes and bounds: "Beginning at a post standing in the line of John White's land south forty-eight degrees east, eighteen rods to a corner post; then south fifty-eight degrees west, to a corner post standing by the creek called Mill creek; then by the said creek to the river Delaware; thence up the river Delaware ninety-four rods to a post; thence north thirty-nine degrees west, fifty-one poles to a post; thence west thirty-two degrees south, eighty-six poles to the place of beginning, being in Buckingham."<sup>1</sup> It is thought that a portion of the Clift tract had been previously laid out into building-lots. The road that then led down to the ferry was the same as the present Mill street, and was one hundred and twenty perches long and three perches wide.

On the 10th of June, 1697, "the inhabitants and owners of land in the county of Bucks, but more especially in the township of Bucks," petitioned the provincial council, held at Phineas Pemberton's, below the falls, to establish a market town "at the ferry against Burlington, with a weekly market, and the privilege of wharfing and building to a convenient distance into the river and creek," and that there "may be a street under the bank to the river and creek." The council ordered the town to be laid out, and Phineas Pemberton was directed to make the survey and draft, according to the plan submitted. The original lot-owners were Joseph Growden, Phineas Pemberton, John White, Robert Brown, John Smith, Thomas Musgrove, John Town, Samuel Carpenter, Thomas Brock, Henry Baker, Anthony Burton, Samuel Bown, probably Samuel *Bowne*, who married Mary Becket, William Croasdale, and Samuel Oldale, fourteen in all, who no doubt went into the investment as a speculation. In 1790 Isaac Hicks was requested to draw a plan of the borough, and fix stones at each street corner, which was done. No doubt there was a house or two about the ferry before the town was granted, and after that the erection of buildings was probably accelerated. Bristol was incorporated into a borough by letters patent from the crown the 14th of November, 1720, on the petition of Anthony Burton, John Hall, William Watson, and

---

<sup>1</sup> It was called New Bristol down to 1714.

Joseph Bond, "and many other inhabitants of the town of Bristol, owners of a certain tract of land formerly called Buckingham." Joseph Bond and John Hall were the first burgesses, and Thomas Clifford the high-constable. As the charter came direct from the crown, instead of the provincial assembly, the independence of the colonies dissolved the corporation, which was restored by the legislature in 1785. The charter has been several times amended and enlarged, and the borough limits extended.

The charter of Bristol provided, among other things, for the holding of two annual fairs, two days in May and three in October, "in such place or places as the burgess from time to time may appoint." These fairs were attended by all classes; some went to make purchases, but the great majority for a frolic. Horse-racing, drinking, gambling, and stealing prevailed to an alarming extent. The young men generally went on horseback, in their shirt sleeves, with their sweet-hearts behind them, their coats tied up behind the saddle, with their thin-soled shoes, for dancing, wrapped up in them. They wore two pairs of stockings, the inner white, and the outer of colored yarn, the tops of the latter turned down to exhibit the inner pair and protect them from dirt. The negro slaves were allowed by their masters to attend the last day of each fair, when they flocked thither in large numbers and held their jubilee. After the fairs had continued three-quarters of a century, the people of Bristol and vicinity petitioned the legislature to abolish them, on the ground that they were "useless and unnecessary, and promote licentiousness and immorality."<sup>2</sup>

We know but little of Bristol in its infancy, in fact it was only a feeble frontier river village, and has no history. The inhabitants may or may not have been threatened with fires, but in 1701 the assembly passed an act to prevent them.<sup>3</sup> Oldmixon, who visited it in 1708, speaks of it as the capital of Bucks county, containing fifty houses. Graydon's memoirs, published in 1811, says of Bristol about 1756: "Then, as now, the great road leading from Philadelphia to New York, first skirting the inlet, at the head of which stand the mills, and then turning short to the left along the bank of the Delaware, formed the principal, and indeed the only street

---

<sup>2</sup> Act of April 14th, 1796.

<sup>3</sup> What is spoken of as a "great fire" broke out in 1724, but the value of the property destroyed is not known. The Friends at Abington raised money for the relief of the sufferers.



marked by anything like continuity of building. A few places for streets were opened from this main one, on which, here and there, stood an humble, solitary dwelling. At a corner of one of these lanes was a Quaker meeting-house, and on a still more retired spot stood a small Episcopal church, whose lonely graveyard, with its surrounding woody scenery, might have furnished an appropriate theme for such a muse as Gray's. These, together with an old brickyard, constituted all the public edifices of this, my native town." Captain Graydon, the author of this early sketch of Bristol, was the son of an Irishman who came to this country about 1730. His mother, the daughter of a Barbadoes merchant, was a native of Frankfort-on-the-Main, and he was born at Bristol the 10th of April, 1752. At his father's death his mother removed to Philadelphia and opened a boarding-house, the resort of the leading colonial worthies of the day. When the Revolution broke out young Graydon espoused the cause of the colonies, and was appointed a captain in Colonel John Shee's Pennsylvania regiment, in January, 1776. He recruited for his company at Attleborough, Newtown and New Hope. He was made prisoner at Fort Washington, and exchanged at the end of two years, but did not re-enter the military service. After the war he was appointed Prothonotary of Dauphin county, and died there. He was a gentleman of culture and ability, and maintained a good position in society. At the time of which Captain Graydon wrote all the inhabitants of Bristol were Friends, with the exception of the De Normandies and two or three other families.

Bristol was the first seat of justice of the county, where it was established in 1705. The same year the assembly authorized the erection of a court-house, a two-story brick that stood on Cedar street, nearly opposite the Masonic hall, with court room above, prison below, and a whipping-post attached to the outside wall. The lot was given by Samuel Carpenter. The building was used as a school-house after the courts were done with it, and forty years ago the house and lot were bought by William Kinsey. In 1722 a house of correction, with a whipping-post attached, was erected at the expense of the county, which was replaced by a new one in 1745. The testimony about the workhouse is conflicting, one authority stating that it was removed in 1724 or 1725, two years after it was built. The building is still standing.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup>The workhouse was authorized by act of assembly of February 22d, 1718, to be

The Friends' meeting at Bristol is one of the oldest in the county. For several years the Friends settled there attended meeting at Falls, Neshaminy, now Middletown, and sometimes crossed the river to Burlington. In 1704 the Falls meeting granted the Bristol Friends a meeting once a month, increased to twice a month in 1707, held at private houses. In 1706 complaint was made of the want of a meeting-house, and one was erected in 1710. The unpaid balance of the cost of building, £86, was assumed by Falls, Middletown and Buckingham. The lot was the gift of Samuel Carpenter, and the deed was executed to Joseph Kirkbride, Tobias Dimocke, Thomas Watson, Edward Mayrs and William Croasdale, in trust. The meeting-house was enlarged in 1763, the expense being borne by the monthly meetings, and an addition purchased to the lot in 1814. The building being out of repair in 1728, George Clough and Thomas Clifford were appointed "to procure the same to be mended before the next quarterly meeting." It was used as an hospital during the Revolution. The Orthodox Friends have a small frame meeting-house, erected at the time of separation, in 1828. The Episcopalians were not long behind the Friends in planting a house for religious worship in Bristol, who built Saint James' church in 1711, which has had an eventful history, and yet gathers within its walls a large and flourishing congregation.

Of the present Bristol families the Burtons have been in that vicinity from the first settlement. Anthony, lately deceased, was the fourth in descent from the Anthony who married Susan Kean in 1725, and on the maternal side the great-grandson of Ann, daughter of John and Mary Sotcher. Charles Swain traces his paternal line back four generations to Benjamin Swain who married Eliza Rulon about 1743-5, and he is the seventh in descent from William and Margaret Cooper, through four generations of Woolstons. On the maternal side of the male line he is the sixth in descent, through the Briggses, and Croasdales from Ezra Croasdale who married Ann Peacock in 1687. The De Normandies, Bessonetts, and Williamses were among the early inhabitants, of Bristol, but the names of the first two families have become extinct.

---

built at the expense of the county within three years, to be managed by a president, treasurer, and assistants, and not more than £100 were to be raised yearly for its support. As the house was not built within the three years specified, it must have been erected under a subsequent act. By act of March 1st, 1745, the common council of Bristol was authorized to erect a workhouse in the town, which is probably the one now standing.

The De Normandies were a princely family of France, holding feudal tenures in Champagne from the earliest times, the heads of the house being the lords de la Motte. In 1460 Giulliaume De Normandie was made royal governor of Noyon in Picardy, and founded the chapel of St. Claire in the church of St. Martin. He married a De Roye, princess in her own right, and daughter of the lord of De Mailly D'Aisilly and Montescourt. From Giulliaume De Normandie descended Laurent De Normandie, the warm friend and supporter of Calvin, and the executor of his will, who fled to Geneva, and, as did his sons after him, filled some of the highest offices in that republic. From Laurent came Jean De Normandie, one of the deputies sent in 1603 to conclude a treaty of peace with the prince of Savoy, and from Jean came Joseph, named after his uncle and godfather, the celebrated Duc De La Trémouille. These were all counsellors of state and syndics of Geneva, as was Michael, the son of Joseph. From Michael came André De Normandie, the confidential agent and lieutenant of Frederick the Great at Neufchatel. In his old age this André De Normandie, born at Geneva in 1651, came to America in 1706, with his two sons, John Abram and John Anthony, and settled at Bristol, where he died in 1724. Of his sons, John Abram, in 1688, and John Anthony, in 1693, married Henrietta Elizabeth, and Mary, daughters of Doctor Francis Gandonet. The former died at Bristol in 1757, and the latter in 1748. The remains of father and sons repose in Saint James' church-yard. The children of the two sons married into the families of Bard, of Burlington, and Anderson, whose whereabouts is not known. Some of the De Normandies sided with England in the Revolutionary struggle and got into trouble, while with others Washington was on terms of warm friendship. The families were valuable citizens in the church and out of it. Some of them were physicians, and men of science and culture, and they owned considerable real estate in the county. Doctor James De Normandie, a physician with large practice in Penn's manor, was the last of the family to leave the county, and settled in Ohio about thirty-five years ago. His son James is now a clergyman of the Episcopal church at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. The father married a sister of Samuel Yardley, formerly of Doylestown. Late in life Doctor John Abram went to Geneva to claim property left him and his cousin, by an old nobleman. He there met Voltaire, who was so pleased with his society that he made some preparation to return with him and lay



his bones here. The Doctor brought home a miniature given him by Voltaire, which is yet owned by the descendants of the family. Arthur Sands, of Trenton, is a descendant of the De Normandies.

Charles Bessonett, a son of John, a Huguenot refugee, who came to this country about 1731, was an active citizen of Bristol an hundred years ago, and was probably born there. He was a celebrated stage proprietor, and was the first to establish a regular line of stages between Philadelphia and New York; the through trip was made in two days, at the low fare of four dollars. This line was kept up until it was succeeded by steam and rail. Believing the toll over the Neshaminy was too high, he purchased the right of way to the creek by a new route, and built a bridge over it; but a heavy freshet came about the time it was finished, washed it away, and well-nigh ruined him. In 1785 he kept what is now known as Pratt's hotel. Before the Revolution it had the head of George II. for a sign, but when the American army was passing through on its way to Yorktown, the soldiers ridiculed his majesty's head with bullets. The name was then changed to The Fountain. The ancestors of the late Robert Patterson were early residents of Bristol, and his grandfather, Robert, was an officer in the Revolutionary army.

The Williamses were there early in the last century, possibly members of old Duncan's family, the establisher of Dunk's ferry. Ennion, a thrifty cooper and baker, and a leader in Falls meeting, married Mary Hugg in 1725. It is related of him, that while he owned the property many years afterward known as the "Willis house," he set some men at work to dig the foundation for an addition to the dwelling. Hearing the pick of one of them strike a hard substance that did not sound like a stone, he threw the laborers some change and told them to get something to drink. When they returned they saw the print of an iron pot in the earth. He said he had changed his mind about building, and discharged them. After this he rapidly grew wealthy. He subsequently built the front portion of the Willis house, putting in the west end the letters and figures, "E. W., 1735," in blue brick.<sup>5</sup> This house was afterward in the Buckley family, and was used as an hospital during the Revolutionary war.

Bristol, lying on the great highway between the North and South,

---

<sup>5</sup> In 1773.

<sup>6</sup> Query: Was Major Ennion Williams, of the Pennsylvania line, a descendant of the Bristol Ennion?

it was often traversed by bodies of troops, and on more than one occasion armies passed through it. On the 9th of November, 1757, two hundred men of the thirty-fifth British regiment were billeted in the town over night. The bill was presented to the county commissioners, but as they refused to pay, the borough had to foot it. These troops were soon followed by a large body, en route for winter quarters. Bristol bore her share of the tribulations of the Revolutionary war. In December, 1776, General Cadwallader lay there with three thousand men, and in 1777 fifteen hundred were billeted on the inhabitants at one time. Armed boats guarded the river in front of the town to prevent the enemy passing. On one or more occasions the inhabitants felt the weight of the enemy's depredations.

On Good Friday, 1777, Bristol was surprised by a party of refugee light-horse from Philadelphia, at daylight. Coming out of the city the evening before, they secreted themselves in the bushes about the ford at the Flushing mills. Then muffling their horses' feet and waiting for the sound of the morning gun, when they knew the sentinels would be drawn in, they dashed into the town. Placing guards at the doors of the principal citizens, they compelled them to come into the streets, where they afterward permitted them to put on their clothes. They did not tarry long, but returned to Philadelphia, with what little plunder they could gather, and some of the inhabitants, who were kept there prisoners several weeks before they were released. At the time of the attack, Bristol was garrisoned by a company of militia, but they made no defense. The royalists were anxious to capture their captain, but he showed his discretion by hiding in a friendly garret. In 1799 a portion of the troops which assisted to quell the "Fries rebellion" rendezvoused at Bristol before they marched.

James Thornton, a distinguished minister among Friends, passed several years of his life in Bristol. He was born at Stony-Stratford, in Buckinghamshire, England, in 1727, and landed in Philadelphia in 1760. He afterward married and settled in Byberry, where he spent the remainder of his life, and died there June 24th, 1794, in his sixty-seventh year. He was probably the ancestor of the Thorntons now living in Byberry.

The Bristol of to-day is a place of considerable wealth and business. Among the industrial establishments are, the Bristol rolling-mill, erected for a forge in 1851, but changed to its present uses a

few years ago at a cost of \$50,000, and employs sixty-five hands with a weekly pay-roll of \$800, woolen-mill that cost \$90,000, employs two hundred and thirty hands, and pays \$2,000 per week, felt-mill, cost \$75,000, employs one hundred and sixty hands, and pays \$2,900 weekly, Keystone forge, cost \$65,000, and employs twenty-five hands when in operation, box and sash-factory that cost \$15,000, employs eighteen hands, and pays \$200 weekly. The last has turned out, in a single season, two hundred and fifty thousand packing and fruit boxes, besides a large amount of other work. Her citizens have invested largely in vessels and steamboats. They have built twenty-one schooners, sailing out of that port, ranging from two to six hundred tons burden each, at a cost of \$260,000. Her steam and ferry boats, barges and tugs cost \$153,000 more. Seven of her schooners have been lost at sea, involving a loss of \$53,000 to the owners. The improvements on the river front consist of three public and six private wharves, built at a cost of \$33,000. The borough has a board of trade. The flouring and saw-mills that Samuel Carpenter owned nearly two centuries ago are still in operation.

Besides the two Friends' meeting-houses and the Episcopalian church already mentioned, there are four other places of religious worship in Bristol—Methodist, Presbyterian, Catholic, and Baptist. The first named is the oldest of these four, and its foundation was probably laid by Captain Webb, one of the fathers of Methodism in America, who preached there before the Revolution under a chestnut tree on the spot where the church now stands. Bristol was one of the birth places of this denomination in this country. Captain Webb, a distinguished officer of the British army, who lost his right eye at the siege of Louisburg, and scaled the Heights of Abraham with General Wolfe, joined a Methodist society in England in 1765, and was preaching in Philadelphia between that time and 1769. John Adams said he was one of the most eloquent men he ever heard. He was authorized to preach by John Wesley, and when he retired from the army became an itinerant. He gathered the first congregation in Philadelphia, and laid the foundation of Saint George's chapel. He joined John Embury in New York, and worked zealously in the cause until the war broke out, when he returned to England. The earliest Methodist ministers in Philadelphia, after Captain Webb, were Messrs. Pillmore and Boardman. The congregation of the former was joined by Mrs. Mary Thorne, a Miss Evans, of Bristol, who was the first female class-leader in



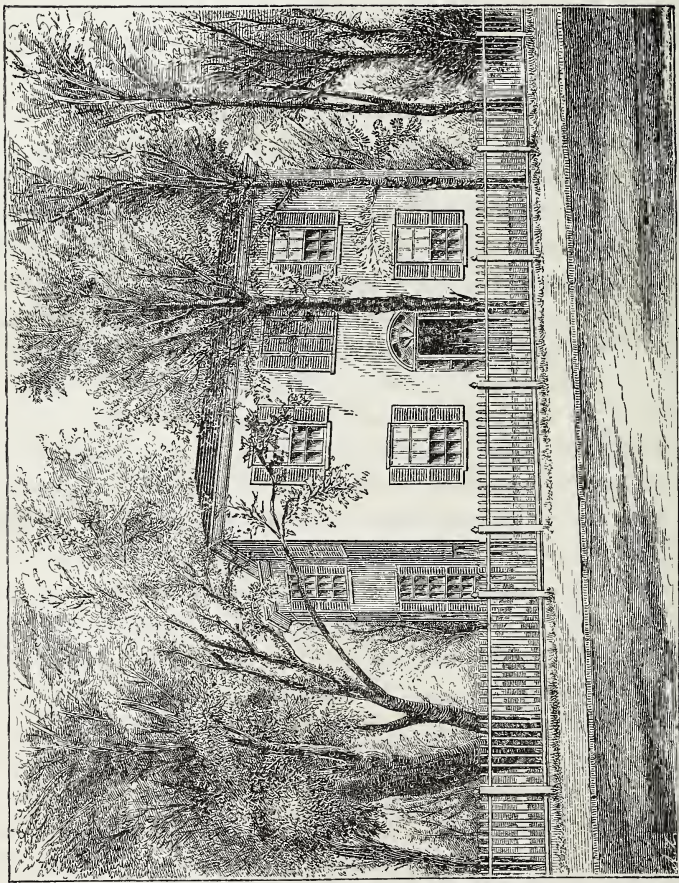
Philadelphia. The first Methodist church, outside of the city, was built at Montgomery Square, about 1770, by Mr. Supplee. Bristol was one of the earliest points where Captain Webb preached, and no doubt he formed the nucleus of the Methodist church there. Regular circuit preaching was established in this county by the Philadelphia conference in 1790, and the old court house was often used for that purpose. The first church building, a small brick, was erected in 1804, mainly through the efforts of Mary Connor, enlarged in 1827, and afterward rebuilt. It has a parsonage, and the congregation is large. The Catholic church, Saint Mark's, was built in 1845, at a cost of \$2,500, burnt down and since re-built. There is a brick parsonage on the church lot, and a grave yard is enclosed with it. The Presbyterian church was built by subscription in 1844, and received into the second Philadelphia Presbytery, in 1846. The first pastor was the Reverend James M. Harlow, who resigned in 1850, and was followed in succession by the Reverends Franklin D. Harris, to 1861, Alfred Taylor to 1864, Henry J. Lee to 1867, Jacob Weidman to June 1st, 1873, who was succeeded by the present pastor, Reverend James H. Mason Knox, D. D. From a feeble beginning this congregation has grown to be large and prosperous. The Baptist church was organized in 1848, with twelve members, and now numbers over one hundred and sixty, with a Sabbath school of two hundred scholars. It has had seven pastors in all, the Reverends Messrs. M. H. Watkinson, C. J. Page, W. H. Swinden, J. S. Miller, Taylor H. C. Bray, and John C. Hyde. During the pastorate of Mr. Page a new church edifice of brown stone, forty-four by eighty-four feet, was erected, at the corner of Cedar and Walnut streets, which has been repaired under Mr. Hyde. The church property is valued at \$22,000. The yearly contributions from all sources, have reached as high as \$2,744.85. A small house for the society of Millerites among the Friends was erected in 1867.

Among the societies and institutions of Bristol may be mentioned a lodge of Masons, instituted in 1780, at which John Fitch was inducted into the order in 1785, Young Men's Christian Association, and lodges of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Red Men, and several temperance organizations. Among the public buildings are a brick town hall and market house, with cupola and clock, built in 1831, at an expense of \$2,500, Washington hall, a large three-story building, erected in 1848, which accommodates several societies,

two buildings for common schools, one built in 1837 and the other in 1853, at a cost of \$11,000, and will accommodate six hundred scholars. The school board have established a public high school, which is in a flourishing condition. The Friends have a neat stone school-house, and the fire department is represented by one steam and a hand engine and two hose carriages. Water-works were erected in 1874, the water being pumped up from the river, and distributed over the town from a stand-pipe, at a cost of \$50,000. Bristol has a circulating library of fifteen hundred volumes, and two newspapers, published weekly.

The Farmers' Bank, the first in the county, was organized in 1814. The books for subscription were opened at various points, from August 8th to the 19th, and the commissioners met at Doylestown on the 20th. The stockholders met at Harman Mitchener's, Milford, (now Hulmeville), in Middletown, December 5th, to choose directors and fix upon a place for locating the bank. The directors chose John Hulme the first president, and George Harrison the cashier. The bank now occupies the building erected in 1818 by architect Strickland, for a private residence for James Craig, at a cost of \$15,000. Mr. Craig resided in the building until his death, and afterward his sisters. During their occupancy Lieutenant Hunter, of the navy, who killed young Miller of Philadelphia in a duel, and his second, Lieutenant Burns, were both secreted in the building until public indignation had subsided, and they were suspended. They were both afterward restored, and Hunter became the somewhat celebrated "Alvarado" Hunter.

Bristol is the terminus of the Delaware Division canal, for which ground was broken October 28th, 1827. After prayer, an address was delivered by Peter A. Browne, esq., of Philadelphia, when a barrow of earth was dug by Messrs. George Harrison, of this county, and Peter Ihrie, of Easton. Several hundred persons marched in procession under William F. Swift at twelve o'clock to where the ground was to be broken. In the afternoon about an hundred persons sat down to dinner provided by Mr. Bessonett. The canal basin was finished in August, 1830. On the 7th of August, a company of seventy or eighty ladies and gentlemen of Upper Makefield and vicinity made an excursion a few miles on the canal. The water had been let in a few days before, and the canal commissioners passed the canal the last of the month. It was formally opened, from Bristol to New Hope, the 7th of December, 1830,



THE SARAH LUKENS KEENE HOME, AT BRISTOL.



when a boat, filled with excursionists, passed between these points, and there was a public dinner and speeches at Bristol. The Philadelphia and Trenton railroad runs through the town. The only artesian well in the county is at Bristol. It was sunk by L. A. Hoguet, eighty-four feet, and tubed with six-inch pipe, at a cost of \$390. The water is excellent—soft and cold. In the summer of 1873, while removing some of the wall about a well, on the property of Emmor Comly, a mutilated marble tombstone, with the following inscription, was unearthed: "In memory of James Teuxebury, who departed this life December ye 14th, Ano. Do., 1726, aged 22 years." The name is unknown to the present generation, and so far as we know, was never before met with in the county. A marble tombstone at that early period indicates that the deceased, or his family, was of consequence.

Among the charitable institutions of Bristol none are more noteworthy than "The Sarah Lukens Keene Home for aged Gentlewomen," founded by Sarah Lukens Keene, a granddaughter of Surveyor-general Lukens. At her death, in 1866, she devised by will her late residence in Bristol, known as the Pavilion, with its furniture, and several thousand dollars in money, in trust, for the maintenance, forever, of "five, six or more aged gentlewomen, who are widows, or single women, unmarried, of respectability, but decayed fortunes, and who have become *destitute*, at an *advanced* age," etc. The affection she bore her aunt, the wife of Major Lenox, of the Revolutionary army, moved her to this charitable bequest, and the institution it founds is dedicated to her memory. Her will gives very specific directions as to the management of the bequest. The building, one of the most substantial dwellings in the borough, was erected in 1815. For many years it was the summer residence of Major and Mrs. Lenox, and Miss Keene, where their generous and elegant hospitality drew around them many friends of distinction of this country and Europe. Joseph Bonaparte, ex-king of Spain, was a frequent guest, and likewise several foreign diplomats, who usually spent several weeks of the summer in Bristol, then quite a resort. Miss Keene was distinguished for mental culture and personal beauty, while her unnumbered acts of unobtrusive charity but added to her charms. The institution was put into operation in 1874, and it is to be hoped that it will be managed in the spirit which prompted the generous donor. The engraving of the Home, inserted in this

chapter, is from a photograph taken on the spot, and engraved expressly for the History of Bucks county.

The buildings of Bristol are brick and frame, and several of the private residences are handsome and costly. It is compactly built, and the streets are lighted with gas. There is the usual number of stores, shops, and houses of public entertainment, with all the ordinary branches of mechanism. It is a port of entry, and a number of vessels depart and arrive yearly.

Down to 1821, Bristol was the principal watering place in America, made so by the Bath springs, just outside the borough limits, and was the summer resort of rich and distinguished people from all parts of this country and from abroad. The semi-annual races, on the Badger and Bath courses, attracted to Bristol many sporting characters from New York, New Jersey and the South, and many celebrated horses were brought there. Messenger was kept at Bristol several years before 1793, and down to within the recollection of men of the present generation, Bela Badger, a resident of the vicinity, was one of the most noted horsemen of the country. Thomas A. Cooper, the great actor, made his home at Bristol, where he built a handsome house and ended his days. Among other distinguished residents in past years, may be mentioned Major Kneas, United States army, Captain Biddle, of the navy, Pierce Butler, and several foreign ministers. Bristol is rapidly improving, the introduction of gas and water having stimulated the building of good houses, and the several industrial establishments have increased the active wealth of the town.

The earliest enumeration of the taxables that we have seen was in 1761, when they numbered one hundred and twenty-three, nineteen more than there were in the township two years afterward. In 1746 the tax levy was £11. 6s., about \$30, and in 1748 it was £9. 18s. about \$26.50. In 1785 the borough tax was £51. 12s. 1d., less than \$140, and the total valuation was £11,737. There were eleven negro slaves, and three persons taxed for plate, one hundred and six ounces in all, of which Doctor William McIlvaine had sixty ounces. In 1784, Bristol had forty-five dwellings, with a population of two hundred and sixty-nine whites and twenty-four colored. Scott's *Gazetteer*, of 1790, says Bristol at that date contained about fifty dwellings, and another authority puts down the dwellings at ninety, and the population at five hundred and eleven. By the

census we find the town had a population, in 1810, of 628; 1820, 908; 1830, 1,262, and 202 taxables; 1840, 1,438; 1850, 2,570; 1860, 3,314, and in 1870, 2,849 native born inhabitants, and four hundred and twenty born abroad. The first post-office established in the county was at Bristol, June 1st, 1790, and Joseph Clum appointed postmaster.







## CHAPTER XXI.

---

### NORTHAMPTON.

---

1722.

---

Third group of townships.—Original settlers.—William Buckman.—John Pennington.—Thomas Walmsly.—Anthony Tompkins.—The Corsons.—The Blakers.—The Wynkoops.—Henry Wynkoop, Colonel F. M. Wynkoop.—The Dungans.—Kresens et al.—Township organized.—Names of petitioners.—Roads opened.—Holland settlers.—Old house.—Villages.—Dutch Reformed church.—William Bennet.—Population.—Cuckold's manor.

OUR third group of townships, comprising Northampton, Hilltown, New Britain, Plumstead, Warwick and Warrington, lying contiguous to each other, was organized between 1722 and 1734. Northampton and Warwick were formed of surplus territory rejected in the organization of surrounding townships. In this group we are introduced to a new race of settlers, and the waves of civilization carry immigration above the present centre of the county.

The territory of Northampton was largely seated, in the first instance, by English Friends, who came to America with the founder of the commonwealth, or about that time. According to the map of Thomas Holme, the following were original land-owners in Northampton: Benjamin East, Thomas Atkinson, William Pickering, John Brown, Robert Turner, Anthony Tompkins, John Pennington, Christopher Taylor, Daniel Wharley, Samuel Allen, Peter Freeman,

Richard Thatcher, Edmund Bennet, widow Hunt, widow Walmsly, Nicholas Walne, widow Plumly, Thomas Rowland, William Buckman, Joab Howle, Arthur Cook, George Willard, Henry Baly, Thomas Potter, James Boiden and James Claypole. Some of them came with their families, while others sought new homes in the forest of Bucks county alone. These names are to be received with a grain of allowance, on account of their imperfect spelling, and as some of these persons owned land in other townships, all of them hardly residents of this.

Thomas Walmsly, William Plumly, and the husband of Mrs. Hunt, lived only about a year after their arrival, and dying, left their wives widows in a strange land. William Buckman,<sup>1</sup> a carpenter from Billingshurst, in Sussex, a Welcome passenger, brought with him his wife, daughters Mary and Sarah, and son William. A daughter, Ruth, was born to them after their arrival. He took up a tract of land along the Bristol road, above Churchville, which extended nearly to Richborough. His second wife was Elizabeth Wilson, by whom he had four children, and at his death, in 1716, his widow married Thomas Story, of Falls. His children intermarried with the families of Cooper, Buck, Blaker, Penquite and Heston, and left numerous descendants.

John Pennington purchased twelve hundred and fifty acres before he left England, which he located to the north-east, and adjoining, William Buckman. Arthur Cook owned a large tract on the north-west side of the township, next to Warwick, and laying along the Bristol road. Joab Howle came with John Brock as his indentured servant, and at the end of his four years of servitude, settled in Northampton and purchased fifty acres near William Buckman. Thomas Walmsly arrived in 1682, with his wife and two sons, and settled in the lower part of the township on the Neshaminy. He brought machinery with the intention of building a mill, but died before he could erect it. William Plumly took up land in the southwest corner of the township, about Scottsville, and now part of Southampton. He died shortly afterward, and his widow married Henry Paxson, of Middletown, in 1684. A thousand acres were surveyed to Anthony Tompkins, along the Neshaminy, in 1685. Thomas Atkinson owned five hundred acres north of the road leading from Addisville to Newtown, reaching six hundred perches north-

<sup>1</sup> Identical with the William Buckman who afterward settled in Newtown. The discrepancy in the names of the children is accounted for by there being two sets.

east of that village. Adjoining this tract on the north was John Holme, seven hundred acres, which he conveyed to Jeremiah Dungan in 1716. James Logan owned six hundred and fifty acres below Richborough, embracing the upper part of what is now Holland, and lying between the Newtown roads. In 1701 William Penn granted six hundred and fifty acres to Edward Pennington, of Philadelphia. The names of some of the earliest settlers in Northampton are not on Holme's map, among which is Cuthbert Hayhurst, who married Mary Harker. He arrived soon after the first immigrants, with four children, and his descendant, Shelmire Hayhurst, was living in the township as late as 1805. Of some of them nothing more is known than their names, while others are mentioned in connection with the townships in which they were actual settlers.

The Blaker family, which have become quite numerous and scattered over a wide extent of country, were among the early settlers of Northampton. They are all, so far as we have any knowledge, the descendants of John Blaker, who was born in Germany, and appears to have become interested in America while he was quite young. A few years after he was married he heard of the tide of immigration from Holland to this country, and at once formed a resolution of joining in the movement if he could obtain permission to do so. Just how he managed to cross the ocean in a ship bound for Philadelphia, is not clearly known. But we find that soon after his arrival, in 1683, he bought two hundred acres of land at Germantown of the Frankfort company of Rotterdam. His family at the time consisted of his wife and three sons, the youngest born on board the ship in which they crossed the ocean. The locality of Germantown, however, was not satisfactory, as we find that in 1699 he bought one thousand acres of land on the south-west bank of the Neshaminy, in Northampton, which had been conveyed to Robert Turner by patent in 1690, to which he removed with his family. A dwelling house, near a fine large spring of water, was the first building erected on his thousand-acre farm. This portion of the land now belongs to the heirs of Charles Blaker, deceased, and is occupied by the widow and her son, John D. Blaker.

In 1721 Samuel, one of the sons of John Blaker, joined the Society of Friends, and was married to Sarah Smith, daughter of William Smith, of Wrightstown. In 1741 Samuel sold his share of the land apportioned to him, during the lifetime of his father, to John and William Cooper, and moved up near Centreville, in Bucking-



ham. He died in 1778, and was buried on the farm. A fragment of the old tombstone, with the name and date, was found on a lot adjoining Buckingham graveyard by Joseph Fell, of Buckingham, and given to Alfred Blaker, of Newtown, a few years ago. Lewis Blaker, of Newtown, and his descendants are all that is known of the name in Bucks county in the line from Samuel Blaker.

Paul, the youngest son of John Blaker, had no children. His dwelling house, a substantial stone structure, built in 1731, in which he lived and died, is now owned and occupied by Joshua C. Blaker, brother of Alfred Blaker, of Newtown. These two brothers are of the sixth generation. Peter Blaker, of the second generation, raised a family of children, whose descendants have always manifested a warm attachment for the old homestead land of their fathers, and constitute a large proportion of the name in the county. Five hundred and ninety acres of the original tract are still owned by the Blaker family.

The Corsons, of this and adjoining counties, are descended from Benjamin Corssen or Courson, who came to Northampton from Staten Island, New York, in the spring of 1726. He purchased, for £350, two hundred and fifty acres of Jeremiah Dungan, lying on the Middle road just below Richborough, which remained in the family upward of an hundred years. They are probably of Huguenot descent, and immigrated to Staten Island with that large influx that arrived about 1675, or shortly afterward. He brought with him one son, Benjamin, born in 1719, who died in 1774, at the age of fifty-five, whose wife was Mary Seidam,<sup>2</sup> born in 1721, and died in 1792, aged seventy-one years. She and her husband were both buried in the old graveyard at Richborough. Benjamin Corson the first was buried in the middle of the aisle of the old Reformed Dutch church of North and Southampton, near the Buck tavern in the latter township. Benjamin Corson the second had eight children, Benjamin, grandfather of Doctor Hiram Corson, of Plymouth, Montgomery county, Richard, father of the late Doctor Richard Corson, of New Hope, Cornelius, Henry, grandfather of William Corson, of Doylestown, John, who died on the old homestead in 1823, married Charity Vansant, and had two daughters Jane and Mary, Abraham, Mary, who married Enoch Marple, and left several children in Montgomery county, and Jeannette, who married John Krewson. Benjamin, the eldest son of Benjamin the second, married Sarah

---

<sup>2</sup> The present spelling is Suydam.

Dungan, and had eleven sons and daughters, who married into the families of Harvey, Bennet, Blaker, and Morris. Of this family of eleven children all were living and in good health when the youngest was seventy years of age. They were large, strong, and healthy, but are now all dead. The family are numerous and scattered into various parts of the country. Alongside the Corsons in the old graveyard at Richborough, lie the remains of DuBois, Krewson, Larzelere, and other Dutch and Huguenots.

The Wynkoops<sup>3</sup> are probably descended from Cornelius C. Wynkoop, who immigrated from Holland to New York early in the seventeenth century. His son Gerardus, who married Hilletji Geritse, moved to Moreland township, Montgomery county, with his family, in 1717. Of his children, Mary, baptised January 3d, 1694, married Abraham Vandygrift, of Bensalem, and Jemima George VanBuskirk, of Moreland. Gerardus Wynkoop came into Northampton in 1727, which year Edward Weston and wife conveyed five hundred acres of the Tompkins tract to "Garret Winekoop, gentleman, of Philadelphia." In 1738 he conveyed two hundred and sixty acres of the same to Nicholas Wynkoop, of Northampton. Gerardus, probably the eldest son of the Moreland Gerardus, married Elizabeth Bennet. One of his children, or grandchildren, was baptised October 9th, 1738, at the old Reformed Dutch church of North and Southampton, of which he was an elder in 1744. He had considerable local prominence during the Revolutionary war, of which he was an ardent advocate, and was several times speaker of the assembly. His grandson, Henry Wynkoop, son of Nicholas, born March 2d, 1737, who married Ann Kuipers, of Bergen county, New Jersey, was a prominent citizen of the county and province. He was a member of the Bucks county committee of safety in 1774, 1775 and 1776, lieutenant in the Revolutionary army, a member of the congress that met in Carpenter's hall June 18th, 1776, and a member of the first Congress of the United States that met at New York in 1789. He was the personal friend of Washington and Hamilton, and was a man of large frame and handsome appearance. Lieutenant Monroe is said to have spent part of his time after he was wounded at Trenton at the Wynkoop mansion in Northampton. Mr. Wynkoop was associate-judge of our court of common pleas in 1777, and delivered the first charge to the grand jury at Newtown,

<sup>3</sup>In olden times the name was spelled Wineope, Winkoop, and Wynkoop, meaning "a wine buyer."

under the constitution of 1776. Gerardus Wynkoop's son David married Ann McNair, and represented the county several years in the legislature.

Of the children of Henry Wynkoop, Christina, born April 20th, 1763, married Doctor Reading Beatty, of Newtown, and died at Abington May 18th, 1841, Ann, born in 1765, married James Raguet in 1790, and died in 1815, Margaretta, born in 1768, married Herman J. Lombert, in 1789, and died of yellow fever, in Philadelphia, in 1793, Nicholas, born in 1770, married Fanny, eldest daughter of Francis Murray, of Newtown, in 1793. Their grandson Francis M. Wynkoop, born near Newtown, distinguished himself in the Mexican war as colonel of the First Pennsylvania volunteers. His uncle, George C. Wynkoop, son of Nicholas, was a brigadier-general in the three months' service in the civil war, and afterward commanded the Seventh Pennsylvania cavalry. Emily, the sister of Colonel Francis M. Wynkoop, married William Brindle, a lieutenant-colonel in the Mexican war. The descendants of Cornelius C. Wynkoop are numerous, and many of them occupy honorable positions in life.

The Dungans were early settlers in Northampton, where they were numerous and influential a century ago. They are descended from the Reverend Thomas Dungan, Baptist minister from Rhode Island, who settled in Bristol township, in 1684, where he founded the first Baptist church in the province. Just at what time they came into Northampton is not known, but probably not until after 1700. The oldest will on record is that of Thomas Dungan, of Northampton, admitted to probate July 4th, 1759, no doubt the son or grandson of the Reverend Thomas. He left children, Thomas, Joseph, Elizabeth, Mary and Sarah. Joseph married Mary Ohl, and their daughter Sarah married Benjamin Corson, grandfather of Doctor Hiram Corson, of Plymouth. To his widow, Joseph Dungan left, among other things, "his negro wench and her child." He left two sons, Joshua, the father of the late Joshua Dungan, of Northampton, and Thomas Dungan, a lieutenant in the Revolutionary army. The descendants of the old Rhode Island Baptist are numerous, living in various parts of this and adjoining counties and states. It is said the lineage of the Dungans can be traced back to the Earl of Dunganon.

Northampton had quite a sprinkling of Hollanders among her early settlers. The Cornells, yet numerous in the township, came



from Long Island. Among the earliest to settle at Flatbush were Cornelius, Giljam and Peter Cornell, sons of Peter. Giljam came to Northampton with the stream of Dutch immigration that set this way the first quarter of the last century, and with others took up land in a fertile section they called New Holland, which name it retains. He was followed soon afterward by some of the children of Cornelius Cornell, who settled in the same neighborhood. From these ancestors have descended all of that numerous family in this county. We have examined a package of letters that passed between the Cornells of Long Island and their relatives in this county while the British held that island during the Revolution, but they contained not a line of interest. They left the British lines under a flag of truce, and were examined before being transmitted.

The Vanhornes, of the same lineage, probably came into the township with the Long Island current, and settled in the same section. The family name comes from the little town and Seigneuri of Horn, in Brabant, Netherlands, and was known as early as the eleventh century. The family was one of the most illustrious in Europe, and by intermarriage became widely connected with the highest nobility. Those who immigrated to this country were probably retainers of the princes Von Horn, and, as was very much the custom at that day, took the family name. The first of the family to settle in Northampton was Abraham, great-grandfather of Isaac Vanhorne, who came previous to 1722. In that year he purchased two hundred and ninety acres of Bernard Christian, now owned in whole or part by a Mr. Evans, on the road from Newtown to the Buck. He died in 1773, leaving a family of five sons and three daughters, bequeathing to his son Isaac about one hundred and seventy-five acres of his real estate. Some of the descendants are still living in this county, but many are in other counties and states.

The Krøesens were in the township as early as 1722, and probably several years before. In 1871 one of the old dwellings of this family was torn down, on the farm of Aaron Cornell, near the road from Addisville to the Bristol road. On the date stone was the inscription: "Derrick Krøesen, May 12th, 1731." Behind a cupboard was a secret hiding-place that would have contained several persons, common in dwellings of that period. The Bennets were in the township before 1733, but we have not been able to learn anything of their family history or immigration. The Spencers are an old family in Northampton. The paternal ancestor, William Spen-

cer, came from Virginia early in the last century and settled in the township, becoming the owner of several hundred acres of land, part of which is still in the family. We have not the time of his arrival, but it was probably shortly after 1730, as his first child was born in 1734. His wife was a Lewis, but whether he married before or after he settled in the township is not known. We know neither the date of his birth, death, nor the names of his children, except a son, Thomas, who married Mary Hollowell, of Sandy Run, Montgomery county. Their youngest son, Amos, married Ann Brown, daughter of Thomas Brown, who, with his wife, came to this country from Ireland about 1770. He was a fine classical scholar and an excellent penman. The descendants of William Spencer are still quite numerous in this county.

For nearly forty years after its settlement, what is now Northampton township was known and called "the adjacents of Southampton."<sup>4</sup> When created it was formed out of territory not embraced in the surrounding township, and was the last to be organized in this section of the county excepting Warwick, which joined it on the north-west. The 11th of December, 1722, a number of the inhabitants "settled between Southampton, Warminster and Neshaminy," petitioned the court to lay out this district of country into a township under the name of Northampton. The petitioners state that there are "forty settlements," probably meaning that number of families, were settled in the district. The petition was accompanied by a draft of the township with its present boundaries. We have not been able to find any record of the action the court took upon the subject, but no doubt the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and the township allowed and organized. It was probably named after Northampton, in England, the county seat of the county of the same name, sixty miles north-west of London. The names of those who petitioned for the organization of Northampton township are, Clement Dungan, James Carrell, Thomas Dungan, Ralph Dunn, Jeremiah Bartholomew, Francis Kroesen, Cephas Childs, John Routledge, Christian Vanhorne, John Hayhurst, Cuthbert Hayhurst, Robert Heaton, William Stockdale, William Shepherd, James Shaw, John Shaw, James Heaton, Benjamin Jones, William Clukenberry, Jeremiah Dungan, and Johannes Van Boskirk. Among these names there is hardly one of the first settlers, who appear to have been supplanted by others.

---

<sup>4</sup> On an old draft in the surveyor-general's office, of a survey of part of Northampton, it is styled: "A return of lands adjacent to Southampton."

Prior to 1722 there were but few roads in the township, and none leading toward Bristol, the county seat, or elsewhere, in that direction, or toward Philadelphia. The inhabitants traveled through the woods by bridle paths, and often had great difficulty in getting from one point to another. But as soon as the township was organized, they interested themselves in having roads opened. In September of this year they petitioned the court for two roads, one of them "to lead into the road from Southampton to Philadelphia." This was either an extension of the Middle road from about Springville, to which point it had already been opened, or a new road to meet what is now the Feasterville turnpike, then known as the King's road, which passed through Attleborough to the falls. The following year a road was petitioned for from Taylorsville to Newtown, and thence across Northampton to Addisville, to meet the Middle road. The road from the top of the hill below the Chain bridge in the Middle road, across Northampton to the Bristol road, and thence on the line between Warminster and Southampton, to the county line, was laid out in 1761. Local lateral roads were opened through the township as they were required.

Of the earliest settlers, William Dunn died in 1727, and Stephen Whitters in 1728. Of the second and third generations, Arthur Bennet died in 1818, aged ninety-two years, Garret Dungan in 1820, aged eighty, and Henry Wynkoop in 1816, in his eightieth year. There deceased in Northampton, in 1869, Mrs. Rachel Harding in her ninety-seventh year, said to have been the great-grandchild of the first white person born at Philadelphia. Five generations of descendants were present at her funeral. In 1728 Stephen Sanders—at what time he came into the township is not known—was fined twenty shillings by the court for refusing to work on the roads. Among the early mills in Northampton was Fletcher's, built before 1731, but how long is not known, and is supposed to have been on the Neshaminy.

One of the oldest houses standing in the township is the hip-roof dwelling on the Pineville and Richborough turnpike, below the Chain bridge, but at what time it was built is not known. It was owned by John Thompson, grandfather of William, of Doylestown, an hundred years ago, and its appearance indicates that it had considerable age on its shoulders at that early day. He bought the frame of the old Presbyterian church, Newtown, in 1769, and erected it for a hayhouse on this farm. The old Thompson mill on the



Neshaminy, belonging to this property, was built about 1760. During the troublous days of the Revolution the house was entered by burglars, who carried off silver spoons and money. Hearing them coming up the steps, Mr. Thompson jumped out of bed and got behind the door. As the burglars entered the room he struck one of them over the arm with an iron rod, which caused him to drop his pistol, and the other fired, but did no harm, when they both fled with their plunder. The Thompson house now belongs to Benjamin Fenton.

Northampton has four villages, Jacksonville, Addisville, Richborough and Rocksville. We might enumerate Churchville as a fifth, on the Bristol road where crossed by the Richborough and Feasterville turnpike, and lies partly in Northampton and partly in Southampton. Jacksonville, almost a town without houses, with but three or four dwellings besides the ever present smithy, is in the west end of the township. It was ushered into the world with the euphonious name of "Tinkertown," which it bore for many years, and until it became necessary to give the great name of the hero of New Orleans to a new town. How it got its original cognomen is not known, but it is to be hoped it was not from any connection with that early tinker, whose son Johnny, on one occasion, made way with a pig under very suspicious circumstances. It was many years the residence of John Hart, farmer and storekeeper, who transacted a large business and wielded a wide influence. Addisville and Richborough are properly one village, lying about half a mile along the turnpike, with twenty-five dwellings, two churches, Dutch Reformed and Methodist, a school-house, store, mechanics, and two public inns. The former of these hamlets was named after Amos Addis, its chiefest citizen, and was so called in 1817. In early days Richborough was called Bennet's and Leedomville, but it was hard for the public to give up the name, Black bear, which it was called for miles around, and yield to the modern name it now bears. The first tavern here was a little log building, said to have stood in a lot at the junction of the two roads. The White bear and the Black bear were famous trysting places for the lovers of fun of the generation now going off the stage. The two old taverns were popular headquarters for country politicians, and many a slate has been made up and smashed within their walls. The author's first recollection of mimic war is connected with the blood-stained fields of Northampton lying around the two bears, where our doughty volunteers met, fall

and spring, to do their constitutional amount of drilling. But these days have long gone by, and most of the "warriors bold" have been called to the great drill-ground. The post-office for these united villages is called Richborough. Rocksville, on the Neshaminy in the south-east part of the township, so named because of the rocky banks of the creek and hills, has a flour-mill, one store, a few dwellings, and a post-office, called Holland.

The Dutch Reformed church at Richborough is the child of the North and Southampton church. The mother church increasing largely in numbers, it was agreed in 1857 to erect a new church edifice at Addisville, and call an associate pastor. The new building was dedicated in April, 1859, and in January, 1860, the Reverend W. Knowlton was called to the charge. He left in the spring of 1864. In January of that year a friendly division of the church took place, the mother one retaining its corporate name, the new one assuming that of "The Reformed Dutch church at Addisville," and receiving one-half the parsonage and property at Churchville, valued at \$5,350. The first consistory of the new church, chosen April 7th, 1864, consisted of the following persons: Henry S. Kroesen, senior, Gilliam Cornell, Jonathan Lefferts, and Theodore M. Vanartsdalen, elders, and Alfred Carver, Isaac Bennet, John Kroesen, and Thomas H. Hart, deacons. The first settled pastor was the Reverend G. De Witt Bodine, from the Classis of Geneva, New York, who was ordained and installed September 20th, 1864. He resigned in July, 1868, and was succeeded by the Reverend Jacob Ammerman that fall. The latter remained until April, 1871, when he was called to another field of labor. His successor, and present pastor, the Reverend J. Collier was installed the following November. This congregation is in a prosperous condition, and within a few years have erected a handsome stone chapel for Sunday school, prayer meetings, etc. The mother and daughter are among the wealthiest and most flourishing churches in the county.

July 4th, 1794, William Bennet, "late of Northampton township, Bucks county, blacksmith, but now of Long Island," executed an instrument under seal setting free his negro woman, Sarah, about twenty-seven years of age. It was acknowledged before Samuel Benezet, and witnessed by him and Isaac Hicks.

In 1761 Northampton contained one hundred and thirteen taxables. In 1784 it had seven hundred and twenty-two white in-

habitants, ninety-one blacks, and one hundred and eight dwellings. In 1810 the population was 1,176 ; 1820, 1,411 ; 1830, 1,521 inhabitants and 311 taxables ; 1840, 1,694 ; 1850, 1,843 ; 1860, 2,048 ; and 1870, 1,896, of which 111 were of foreign-birth. The area is fourteen thousand three hundred and eighty acres.

In 1761 there was a bridge in Northampton called "Cuckoldstown" bridge, to which a road was laid out that year from James Vansant's, but we have not been able to fix the location of it or the stream. The old records speak of a tract of land called Cuckold's manor, but we are equally in the dark as to its exact situation.

A post-office was established at Richborough, and Richard L. Thomas appointed postmaster, in 1830. Northampton must have been noted for her fat cattle more than half a century ago, for we find that in 1815 Aaron Feaster, one of her citizens, sold an ox in Philadelphia that weighed alive two thousand four hundred and sixty-four pounds.

The soil of Northampton is rich and fertile, and the township is watered by the Neshaminy, which forms its eastern boundary, and its tributaries.







## CHAPTER XXII.

## HILLTOWN.

1722.

Line of English settlers.—Welsh and Germans appear.—Large land grants.—First organized north of Buckingham.—Israel Pemberton.—Reverend William Thomas.—He builds a church.—His will.—John Vastine.—Changes of name.—The Owens.—Land taken up.—Henry Lewis.—The Morrisises.—William Lunn.—Township organized.—Meeting of inhabitants.—Origin of township name.—Jacob Appenzeller.—Hilltown Baptist church.—Saint Peter's church.—German Lutherans.—Villages.—Line Lexington.—Roads.—Bethlehem roads.—Population.—Surface of township.

A LINE, drawn across the county at the point we have now reached in the organization of townships, will about make the limit of country settled by English Friends. On the Delaware side they reached a little higher up, and peopled the lower parts of Plumstead, while toward Montgomery they fell short of it in Warwick and Warrington. Thus far the tidal wave of colonization had rolled up steadily from the Delaware, and township after township was formed as required by the wants of the population. But now we observe a different mode, as it were, in peopling the wilderness of central Bucks county. The immigrants came in through Philadelphia, now Montgomery, county, and were generally Welsh Baptists and German Lutherans and Reformed. A few English settlers planted them-

selves in the extreme north-west and north-east corners of the county, and at a few other points, but the old current of immigration was apparently turned aside by the new movement that flanked it on the south-west. We have now to write about new races, with manners and customs and religious belief very different from the followers of William Penn. In the course of time the Germans spread themselves across the country to the Delaware, and upward to the Lehigh, while the Welsh, fewer in numbers and more conservative in action, confined their settlements to two or three townships on the south-western border.

In this section of the county, we mean north of Buckingham, and extending nearly to the present northern limits of the county, were located three large land grants, that required subsequent legislation. These were the tract belonging to the "Free Society of Traders," and the manors of Richlands and Perkasio. The first, containing nearly nine thousand acres, extended north-west from Buckingham, and embraced portions of Doylestown, Warwick and New Britain townships. The conveyance was made to the company by Penn before he left England in 1682, and it was surveyed to them before 1700. The manor of Richlands, which contained ten thousand acres, a reservation to the Penn family, lay mostly in the present township of Richland, and was laid out in 1703, while that of Perkasio contained the same number of acres, and embraced parts of Rockhill and Hilltown. According to Oldmixon, it was surveyed soon after 1700. A more extended account of these grants will be found in a subsequent chapter. With these exceptions, all the land of the region we are about to treat of was subject to private entry and purchase.

Hilltown was the first township formed north of Buckingham. Settlers were here early in the last century, but it is impossible to tell when, and by whom, the wilderness was first penetrated. As was the case elsewhere, the first purchasers generally took up large tracts, and were not settlers. Among these we find Israel Pemberton, an original land-owner in Hilltown. The commissioners of property conveyed to him two thousand acres on the 1st of October, 1716, in two contiguous tracts, which he sold to James Logan, September 26th, 1723, and two days afterward Logan conveyed three hundred acres, in the central part of the township, to Reverend William Thomas, for £90. Mr. Thomas was one of the fathers of Hilltown, and one of the most reputable men who settled it. He

was born in Wales in 1678, and came to America between 1702 and 1712. Missing the vessel in which he had taken passage, he lost all his goods, and was landed at Philadelphia with his wife and one son, penniless. He first went to Radnor township, Delaware county, where he followed his trade, a cooper, and preached for a few years, when he removed to Hilltown, where he probably settled before 1720. He became a conspicuous character, and influential, acquired a large landed estate, and settled each of his five sons and two daughters on a fine farm as they married. In 1737 he built what is known as the Lower meeting-house, on a lot of four acres given by himself, where he preached to his death, in 1757. The pulpit was a large hollow poplar tree, raised on a platform, and in time of danger from the Indians he carried his gun and ammunition to church with him, and deposited them at the foot of the pulpit before he ascended to preach. In his will Mr. Thomas left the meeting-house, and the grounds belonging, to the inhabitants of Hilltown. This sturdy sectarian excluded "Papists," "Hereticks," and "Moravians" from all rights in the meeting-house and grounds, and "no tolerated minister," Baptist, Presbyterian, or other, was allowed to preach there who shall not believe in the Nicene creed, or the Westminster Confession of Faith, or "who will not swear allegiance to a Protestant king." His children married into the families of Bates, Williams, James, Evans, Days and Morris. Rebecca, the daughter of John, the second son of William Thomas, was the grandmother of John B. Pugh, of Doylestown. The blood of William Thomas flows in the veins of several thousand persons in this and adjoining states. The following inscription was placed on the tombstone of William Thomas in the old Hilltown church :

" In yonder meeting-house I spent my breath,  
Now silent mouldering, here I lie in death ;  
These silent lips shall wake, and you declare,  
A dread Amen, to truths I published there."

Richard Thomas, in no wise related or connected with the Reverend William, was among the early settlers in Hilltown. His sons turned out badly. Two of them entered the British army during the Revolution, William known as "Captain Bill Thomas," and Evan the second son. The latter accepted a commission and raised a troop of horse. He made several incursions into the county, with which he was well acquainted, and was with the British at the Crooked Billet May 1st, 1778, where he is charged with assisting



to burn our wounded in buckwheat straw. He went to Nova Scotia at the close of the war, but subsequently returned to Hilltown and took his family to his new home. There was a black sheep, in a political sense, in the Jones family. Edward Jones, a man of capacity and enterprise, served first in the American army, but discouraged by defeat and disaster, he raised a troop of cavalry among his tory friends and neighbors and joined the British at Philadelphia. His farm near Leidytown was confiscated. In 1744, Thomas Jones purchased three hundred and twenty-seven and one-half acres of Lawrence Growden's executor for £327. 10s. which he settled and improved.

John Vastine, by which name he is known, a descendant of Dutch ancestors, arrived about the time of William Thomas. Before 1690, Abraham Van de Woestyne immigrated from Holland to New York, with his three children, John, Catharine and Hannah. In 1693 we find them at Germantown, where they owned real estate, and the two daughters joined the Society of Friends. About 1720 John sold his land at Germantown and removed to Hilltown, where he bought a considerable tract of Jeremiah Langhorne. His quaint dwelling, long since torn down, with gable to the road, stood on the Bethlehem pike, about two miles north-west of Line Lexington and four from Sellersville. His name is found on nearly all the original petitions for opening roads in Hilltown, and on that addressed to the court at Bristol, dated March 8th, 1724, from the inhabitants of "Perchichi," asking that the draft of Hilltown may be recorded, where his name is spelled Van de Woestyne. He died in 1738. The names of three of his children are known, Abraham, Jeremiah and Benjamin. The latter joined the Friends, and in 1730 applied to the Gwynedd monthly meeting for permission to hold meetings in his house. Abigail Vastine, granddaughter of John, the founder of the family, and a woman of great personal beauty, which she inherited from her Holland ancestors, married Andrew Armstrong. John Vastine has numerous descendants in Chester, Northumberland, and other counties in this state, and in Kentucky and some of the Western states.

There is, perhaps, no more curious circumstance connected with the history of names in this state than that relating to this family. The original name was *Van de Woestyne*, which, in the course of time, by a gradual change in the orthography, became *Wostyne*,

*Voshne*, *Vushtine*, and *Vastine*, as now spelled. The original settler was oftener called "Wilderness" than by any other name, which many supposed was given him because he had pushed his way among the first into the woods. At that day the Dutch and Germans were somewhat in the habit of translating their patronymics into English, and accordingly "*Van de Woestyne*" became "*of the wilderness.*" After this the orthography was not much improved, for we find it written Wilderness, Van de Wilderness, etc., etc. Gradually the original name was abandoned altogether, and Vastine adopted in its stead.

The Owen family, Welsh, were among the earliest immigrants to this state and county, and some members of it became prominent in colonial days. Griffith Owen was a member of the colonial council from 1685 to 1707, John Owen was sheriff of Chester county in 1729-30-31, Owen Owen was coroner of Philadelphia in 1730, and sheriff of that city and county in 1728. Our Bucks county Griffith Owen is believed to have come from Wales in 1721, with a letter to the Montgomery church, and bought from four to six hundred acres in Hilltown, just west of Leidytown, where the old dwelling was recently torn down. He was in the assembly for eleven years, first appearing in 1749. As he followed the business of surveying and was a good clerk, he must have been a man of more than ordinary cultivation for the period. He married Margaret Morgan, probably of New Britain, and had four children, Owen, Ebenezer, Levi and Rachel. Owen married Catharine Jones, and had four sons and four daughters, Abel, Griffith, Edward, Owen, Margaret, Sarah, Mary and Elizabeth. The eldest son, Owen Owen, jr., was a man of active, vigorous mind, of influence in his day, and lived to the age of ninety. He married Jane Hughes, daughter of Christopher Hughes, of Bedminster, and had eight daughters, Catharine, Elizabeth, Ann, Jane, Mary, Margaret, Zillah and Hannah. John O. James, of Philadelphia, is the son of Catharine Owen, the eldest daughter, who married Abel H. James. Between William Thomas's three hundred acres, bought of James Logan, and Griffith Owen, a settler named Buskirk took up a large tract, and the Shannon family took up land west of Owen.

The land in Hilltown was mostly taken up by 1720, and was chiefly owned by James Logan, Jeremiah Langhorne, Henry Paxson, probably of Solebury, William Thomas, James Lewis, who died in 1729, John Johnson, Evan Evans, Thomas Morris, Evan Griffith,

Lewis Lewis, Bernard Young, John Kelley, Lewis Thomas and Margaret Jones, who died in 1727. A Margaret Jones died in Hilltown in 1807, at the age of ninety-five, probably her daughter, leaving one hundred and fifteen living descendants, of whom sixty were in the third and eleven in the fourth generation. These land-owners were probably all residents of the township except Logan, Langhorne and Paxson. The manor of Perkasio occupied from a half to one-third of Hilltown. This section of country was better known by the name of Perkasio than by any other down to the time it was organized into townships, and was designated Upper and Lower Perkasio, the former referring to what is now Rockhill. The major part of the settlers were Welsh Baptists, and co-workers with William Thomas.

Henry Lewis, a Welshman, was settled in Hilltown, probably as early as 1730. He is said to have been a political offender against the British government, and "left his country for his country's good." He bought about three hundred acres lying on either side of the Bethlehem turnpike, a mile from Line Lexington, also an hundred acres a mile west of Doylestown, near Vauxtown, and the same quantity at Whitehallville, which covered the site of the tavern property and extended up the west branch of the Neshaminy. He married Margaret, daughter of William James. His son Isaac Lewis, born in 1743, a soldier of the Revolution, was shot through the leg on Long Island while setting fire to some wheat-stacks that had fallen into possession of the British, and his comrades rescued him with great difficulty. He was with the army at Valley Forge, and from there was sent to Reading, probably as an invalid, whence he was brought home by his parents. Jefferson Lewis, the grandson of Henry, an intelligent old gentleman, a school-teacher for many years, lives on the ancestral property. He has in his possession the veritable old Welsh Bible, that was brought over by his ancestor, in which is written "Henry Lewis, 1729," and a record of his children. Several families of Lewises settled in Hilltown, but were not all related to each other. Jeremiah purchased land in the northern part of the township. James Lewis was there early, but removed with his family to Virginia before the Revolution. The Lewises living in this township and adjoining parts of Montgomery are principally the descendants of Henry. In the early days of these Welsh settlements Edward Eaton, probably a step-son of Jeremiah Lewis, was the only man among them honored with



the title of "Doctor," but his knowledge of the healing art was as limited as his practice. Moses Aaron, the ancestor of the Aaron family, settled near the New Britain line a mile east of Line Lexington, between 1725 and 1730, where he bought a farm, improved it, and raised a family of children.

The Morrisses were English Friends, who arrived shortly after William Penn, and settled in Byberry. It is not known at what time they came into this county, but Thomas Morris was in Hilltown before 1722, and some of the family were in New Britain as early as 1735, and probably earlier. Morris Morris, a son of Cadwallader, and grandson of the first immigrant, married Gwently, daughter of the Reverend William Thomas, from which union come the Morrisses of this county. They had nine children. Benjamin, the third son, became quite celebrated as a manufacturer of clocks, and occasionally one of the old-fashioned, two-story affairs of his make, with the letters "B. M." engraved on a brass plate on the face, is met with. He was the father of Enos Morris, who learned his father's trade, but afterward studied law with Judge Ross, at Easton, and was admitted to the bar about 1800. He was a leading member of the Baptist church, and a man of great integrity of character. Benjamin Morris, sheriff of the county nearly half a century ago, was a brother of Enos. Enoch Morris, next younger than Benjamin, had a son James, who fell into the hands of the Algerines, and was one of those liberated by Commodore Decatur. He married a Miss Hebson, of Philadelphia, and settled at Cincinnati, and one of their sons graduated at West Point.

William Lunn, from England, was an early settler, whose son Joseph married Alice, the daughter of Lewis Evans. The latter was an unwilling immigrant. He was on ship-board bidding good-bye to friends about to embark for America, when the vessel sailed, and he was obliged to accompany her. William and Alice Lunn had nine children, who married into the families of Jones, Griffith, Brittain, Vastine, Thomas, and Mathew. Joseph, the third son, was killed in 1770, by being thrown from his wagon and run over in Germantown, on his return from market. William, the second son, joined the British army while it occupied Philadelphia, in 1778, and never returned home. William Bryan was a purchaser of real estate in Hilltown in 1743, probably the same who settled in Springfield.

Hilltown was laid out and organized into a township in the fall of

1722. The inhabitants held several meetings on the subject, and there does not appear to have been entire unanimity among them. In the summer of that year a meeting "of several of the inhabitants of Perkasia" was called at the house of Evan Griffith to petition the court for a road to Richard Michael's<sup>2</sup> mill. The question of a new township was evidently in their minds, for in a note at the bottom of the petition they say: "We agree that our township should be called 'Aberystruth,' unless it be any offense to our justis Lanorn."<sup>3</sup> Twelve names are signed to the petition, embracing most of those already mentioned as among the earliest settlers. On the 3d of August the inhabitants of Perkasia held another meeting to consider the matter of being erected into a township. They drew up and signed a petition to the court, in which they state, that having heard the inhabitants of that section are to be organized into a township with the "Society<sup>4</sup> and Muscamickan," they protest against it. They express a wish to be formed into a township by themselves, "to begin at the Long Eiland lind and run it along with the county line to Parkyowman."<sup>5</sup> They further state that they had lately fixed upon a place to "make a school-house" upon Perkasia, probably the first school-house in the township. The petition, signed by eleven of the inhabitants, was carried to Bristol by Evan Griffith, a long journey through the woods at that day.

We have no record of any further action being taken by the inhabitants in the matter of a township, nevertheless it was ordered and laid out that year. The only draft we have been able to get sight of, and which probably accompanied the return of the surveyor, gives it the shape of a parallelogram, except an offset of eighty perches, with the angles all right, and it contains the names of all the land-owners except Jeremiah Lewis. It has been thought the township was named after William Hill, who was mayor of Philadelphia in 1710, speaker of the assembly in 1715, and a judge of the supreme court in 1726. It was called "Hill township" in 1725.<sup>6</sup> It is probable, however, that it was called "Hilltown" be-

---

<sup>2</sup> Probably Mitchell.

<sup>3</sup> Jeremiah Langhorne, then on the county bench.

<sup>4</sup> The settlements in New Britain were then called the "Society," because the land formerly belonged to the "Free Society of Traders." The locality of "Muscamickan" is not known.

<sup>5</sup> Perkiomen.

<sup>6</sup> In old deeds for land in New Britain we find that township was called "Hillton" down to 1735, twelve years after it had been organized.

cause of the rolling and hilly nature of its surface.<sup>7</sup> The present area is fourteen thousand five hundred and twenty acres. It is well-watered by the tributaries of the north-east branch of the Perkiomen, and some of the branches of Neshaminy. The soil is fertile, and agriculture the only interest that receives particular attention. In 1759 two thousand five hundred acres of the manor of Perkasio, lying in Rockhill and Hilltown, were given by the Proprietary to the University of Pennsylvania, on condition that it should never be alienated.

We have met with but little success in getting reliable accounts of the German families of Hilltown, which race now forms a large part of the population. About 1735 Jacob Appenzeller, an immigrant from Switzerland, settled in the township. He married into the Oberholtzer family, and lived on the farm owned by the late Elias Hartzell, forty-five years, and died about 1780. He had two sons, Henry and Jacob. The former is supposed to have joined the British army in the Revolutionary war, as he was never afterward heard of, while Jacob married into the Savacool family, and remained in Hilltown. He had two sons and one daughter, Henry, Jacob, and Elizabeth. Henry settled in Greene county, in this state, and Jacob married Elizabeth Ulp, had three children, and died in 1863, at the age of eighty-one. Gideon Appenzeller, of Hilltown, is the youngest son. Elizabeth, the daughter of Jacob, married George Miller, of Rockhill, where she now lives.

The Beringers of Hilltown are descended from Nicholas Beringer, a German immigrant, the date of whose arrival is not known. The 26th of June, 1777, he bought of John Penn one hundred and forty acres in the manor of Perkasio, marked No. 10 on the plat, for £350, charged with an annual rent of an ear of corn, to be paid on the 24th of June. It is probable he was in the township before this time. Nicholas Beringer was the great-grandfather of Amos Beringer, now a resident of Hilltown. Michael Snyder bought one hundred and thirty-six acres in the manor, plat No. 12 of the plan, June 19th, the same year, probably the first of the name who settled there.

In Hilltown are four churches, two Baptist, one union, Lutheran and Reformed, and one Mennonite. We have already spoken of one Baptist church, that built by the Reverend William Thomas,

---

<sup>7</sup> As there are several townships and parishes in England called "Hillton," it is possible the name finds its origin there, with a slight change in spelling.



and known as the Lower meeting-house, where he leaned his rifle against the hollow log that served as pulpit, before he began to preach. The second of this denomination, called Hilltown Baptist church, was constituted in 1781 with fifty-four members, although service was held there several years before. It was the off-shoot of the Montgomery church, the parent of Baptist churches in this section of Montgomery and Bucks, and until regularly constituted the members went thither to take communion. The first pastor was John, the second son of Reverend William Thomas, born at Radnor in 1711, called to the ministry in 1749, ordained in 1751, and became pastor at Montgomery at the death of Benjamin Griffith. He had charge of both the Hilltown churches, and at the same time preached for a small congregation among the "Rocks," north of Tohickon. At the death of Mr. Thomas, in 1790, he was succeeded by Reverend James McLaughlin. The Reverend Joseph Mathias was chosen and ordained pastor in 1806, who officiated there until his death in 1851. His mother died in 1821, at the age of eighty-six. The present pastor is the Reverend Mr. Jones, a Welshman, who was ordained in the fall of 1875. The immediate organization of this church is due to the prevailing difference in political sentiment during the Revolution. The inhabitants of Hilltown were much divided, the whigs probably predominating, but the tories were in strong force. Both sides were exceedingly bitter. The tories refused to take the oath of allegiance to the new government, but they were obliged to give their paroles not to leave the county. This was a great inconvenience to them, as they lived near the county line, across which they were accustomed to go on business, for pleasure, and to attend the Montgomery church, of which most of them were members. This situation afforded the whigs a good opportunity to annoy their less loyal neighbors, which they were not slow to avail themselves of. On one occasion while the tories were attending church, a vengeful neighbor had them arrested and taken before a justice of the peace, but the latter understanding the cause discharged them. This unpleasant condition of things hastened the formation of a new congregation, and the Hilltown church was constituted accordingly. Whigs and tories were united peaceably in the work. In the next two years there was an addition of forty members, making ninety-four in all. Of the constituent members thirteen were Thomases, six Britains, and five Mathiases. The Hilltown church was torn down in April, 1875, preparatory to re-

building. In the corner-stone were found three pieces of silver coin, one ten and two five cent pieces, coined in 1802 and 1803. The documents, when exposed to the atmosphere, blew away like ashes. The old house was built in 1804.

Saint Peter's church, Lutheran and Reformed, on the Bethlehem road a mile and a half from Line Lexington, was erected in 1804-5, on a lot conveyed by the heirs of Abraham Cope, the 18th of June, 1803. At the corner-stone laying were present Reverends Messrs. Thomas, Pomp, and Senn, Reformed, and Messrs. Yager, George Røeller, and Rewenack, Lutheran. The house was of stone, forty-five by thirty-eight feet, with galleries on three sides, and an elevated pulpit, and seats for about five hundred persons. When erected it was one of the handsomest places of worship in this section of the county. During the seventy years that it stood not over six hundred dollars were spent to keep it in repair. The Reformed congregation numbers about four hundred, and in the last fifteen years four new congregations have been built up from it. The Lutheran pastors, in succession, have been Messrs. Mench, Wyand, William B. Kemmerer, for thirty years, and F. Berkemeyer, who has been in charge for the last sixteen years. The pastors on the Reformed side served as follows: Reverends George Wack, 1805 to 1827. In 1821 J. W. Dechant supplied for Wack while he was a member of the legislature. Henry Gerhart, 1827 to 1834, H. S. Bassler, 1834 to 1839, I. W. Haugen, 1840 to 1842, A. Berky, 1843 to 1845, J. Naille, 1845 to 1852, A. L. Dechant, 1852 to 1858. Without pastor from 1858 to 1860. W. R. Yearick, the present pastor, commenced his pastorate in 1860. During the seventy years' existence of this congregation, the pastorates of Reverends Dechant and Yearick were the most prosperous. The congregation at present numbers two hundred and seventy-five members. The Reverend Abraham Berky subsequently joined the Dutch Reformed church, and died in 1867, at the age of sixty-two. The Reverend Peter S. Fisher, who was pastor of this church, in connection with others, was struck with fatal illness while preaching there, May 22d, 1873. Some ten years ago an organ was bought for the church at a cost of \$4,000. In 1870 the Hilltown cemetery association, a chartered company, laid out a burial-ground opposite the church across the turnpike, containing nine acres. Trees and evergreens have been planted, and the walks graveled. The church has shedding for two hundred horses. Down to March, 1875, there

had been very little alteration in the old building, but it was then torn down and a new house erected on its site. Saint Luke's church, Reformed and Lutheran, of Dublin, is a brick structure, built in 1870. The Reverend William R. Yearick was elected the Reformed pastor, and organized with fourteen members. It now has a membership of ninety-three and a flourishing Sunday school. Reverend Mr. Fritz is pastor of the Lutheran congregation.

The German Lutherans, though numerous in Pennsylvania, had none to preach to them in their own tongue until John Peter Miller, a graduate of Heidelberg, arrived in Philadelphia, and was ordained by Tennent, Andrews and Boyd in 1730. In 1729 many Lutherans removed from New York to Berks county, among which was the well-known Conrad Weiser. The name German Reformed was changed to the Reformed church of the United States in 1869. It is derived from the Reformed church of Germany and Switzerland as distinguished from the Lutheran. The latter agrees with the Reformed church in holding the Heidelberg catechism as its Confession of Faith, but differs from it, in not requiring its members to subscribe to the Belgic Confession and the articles of the Synod of Dordrecht. It is the oldest of Protestant denominations which are generally known as "Reformed churches." It has been weakened in Europe by the union of portions of the Lutheran and Reformed churches to form the "Evangelical church of Germany," but it still numbers some eight or ten millions of communicants. Scattered members of the Reformed church came to Pennsylvania soon after Penn settled the province. In a few years they began to arrive in large numbers, and the Reformed constituted the larger portion of the German immigration. In 1730 they numbered upward of fifteen thousand in this state. Subsequently Lutheran immigration became more numerous, and the Reformed have ever since continued in the minority. The first German Reformed church in Pennsylvania is said to have been erected at Skippack, Montgomery county, in 1726, but other churches claim the same honor. In the United States this denomination numbers about one thousand three hundred churches and one hundred and thirty thousand communicants. In this county the Dutch Reformed established churches several years before the German Reformed, and the pastors of the former churches co-operated cordially with their German brethren, preached for congregations that had no pastors of their own, and they were admitted members of the German Synod. The harmony



and Christian fraternity in which Lutheran and Reformed worship in the same church convey a lesson that should not be lost on other denominations. The Methodist church at Mount Pleasant, in Hilltown, built about 1842, grew out of a camp-meeting held in the neighborhood, the first in the upper end of the county.

The villages of Hilltown, or which she claims in part or in whole, are Line Lexington, Dublin and Leidytown, all small places. The first named, in the south-western corner of the township, lays along both sides of the county line between Bucks and Montgomery, and is in two counties and three townships. It contains about forty dwellings, with a population of 250, one tavern, two stores, three smiths and a coach-shop. The tavern is built on the line between New Britain and Hilltown, and while the landlord behind the bar stands in the latter township, the customer who takes a drink stands in the former. The landlord sleeps on the New Britain side of the house, and votes in Hilltown. An extension of the village has been laid out on the farm of Casper Wack, but there is no present prospect of much improvement. Hatfield township, Montgomery county, shares the honors of Line Lexington. At this point the Bethlehem turnpike, in its course from the Lehigh to Philadelphia, crosses the county line. Before the construction of the North Pennsylvania railroad Line Lexington was the great stopping-place for stages, from the Lehigh to Philadelphia, being half-way between these two places, horses and coaches were changed, and the passengers took dinner. Among the earliest settlers in and about the village were the families of Trewig, Harman, Snare, and Clemens. The post-office is in Montgomery county, but we do not know when it was established. Dublin is in the extreme eastern section of the township, on the Swamp road, and lies partly in Bedminster, in which township it will be further noticed. Leidytown, a flourishing little village on the Old Bethlehem road, contains some twenty dwellings, and a Methodist church, built about 1846. Half a mile above, on the same road, is the hamlet of Mount Pleasant, consisting of half a dozen houses, the seat of Hilltown post-office, established in 1817, with Elisha Lunn for postmaster.

We have seen no record of roads in Hilltown earlier than 1730. In that year one was laid out from "Pleasant spring run by Bernard Young's land" to the county line near Græm park. This was an outlet for the settlers at the Great swamp, Rockhill and Hilltown, to the lower mills and Philadelphia. Four years afterward a road

was opened from Charles Morris's, by Perkasio school-house, to the Old Bethlehem road. About the same time a road was opened from Thomas Morris's to that from Sellersville to Whitehallville, which led via what is now Doylestown to Newtown, then the county seat. The road from the Swamp road to the Hilltown Baptist church was laid out in 1766. At that day the Swamp road was a much traveled highway to the lower part of the county. The two Bethlehem roads, known as the Old and the New, which run through Hilltown, were laid out at an early day. Books were opened for subscription to stock to turnpike the Bethlehem road, from Trewig's tavern via Sellersville, in June, 1806.

The first enumeration of inhabitants, in 1784, gives Hilltown 941 whites and 154 dwellings. In 1810 the population was 1,335; 1820, 1,501; 1830, 1,669, and 378 taxables; 1840, 1,910; 1850, 2,290 whites and 11 blacks; 1860, 2,726, all whites, and in 1870, 2,869, of which 2,764 were whites, 5 blacks, and 129 were foreign-born.

The surface of Hilltown is rolling and hilly, and it is watered by the branches of Neshaminy and Perkiomen.

Hilltown was the birthplace of two members of the House of Representatives of the United States, John Pugh and Matthias Morris.





## CHAPTER XXIII.

---

### NEW BRITAIN.

---

1723.

---

Hudson's grant.—The Free Society of Traders.—Earliest settlers.—Welsh families.—Perkasie.—Settlers on West Branch.—Simon Butler.—Grist-mill built.—Simon Mathew.—Old houses.—Thomas Jones.—John Mathias.—Owen Rowland.—The Griffiths.—The James family.—John O. James.—Joseph Kirkbride.—Thomas Morgan.—The Riales.—Township organized.—Germans arrive.—Abraham Swartley.—John Haldeman.—Jacob Geil.—The Brinkers, Garners, Bachmans, and Shutts.—New Britain a Welsh settlement.—Settlers generally Baptists.—New Britain church.—Line Lexington church.—Some account of Mennonites.—Universalist congregation.—David Evans.—Roads.—Tammany.—Villages.—Chalfont.—Prospectville.—Morgan's ford.—Population.

THE formation of Hilltown in 1722, left a considerable tract of unorganized country lying to the south-east, and extending eastward to Plumstead and Buckingham. The following year a part of this territory was organized into New Britain, and a century later Doylestown was carved out of it, with slices from Warwick and Buckingham. We learn from Holme's map, that the country north west of Buckingham, and embracing parts of the three townships named, had been granted to Thomas Hudson, "a gentleman of Sutton, England," Colonel Mildmay, of whom nothing is known, and to a corporation called the "Free Society of Traders," whose lands were sold to several purchasers some years later, and the corporation dissolved.



Hudson's grant from Penn, dated April 23d, 1683, for five thousand acres, was among the very first land located by an individual in what is now New Britain. Its boundaries are hard to define, but it probably lay south-west of the Society lands on Pine run, and extended to the county line. It appears to have conflicted with the grant of Dennis Rotchford, and when the patent was issued it called for only four thousand acres. March 1st, 1689, Hudson sold to William Lawrence, Joseph and Samuel Thorn, John Tallman, and Benjamin Field, of Long Island, and in a few years the whole of the tract passed into the possession of several individual proprietors. The Society grant contained originally eight thousand six hundred and twelve acres. Subsequent to the patent, T. Stevenson made a survey which cut off one thousand two hundred and thirty-two acres, probably the amount bought by him. In 1706 another survey, no doubt a sale, cut off two thousand three hundred and ninety acres more, leaving about four thousand nine hundred and eighty-four acres in the hands of the corporation. This T. Stevenson was probably the Thomas Stevenson who, in 1719, purchased the Hudson tract of the five Long Island owners. The Society tract in this county ran one thousand one hundred and sixty-eight perches along the Buckingham and Plumstead line, and south-west of that line one thousand three hundred and sixteen perches after the Stevenson survey was cut off. These two tracts, so far as we know, furnished no settlers to the township until several years after 1700, although some of our local antiquarians tell us that Lewis Evans was in New Britain as early as 1695. This is just possible, although we have seen no confirmation of it. A Lewis Evan was an early settler in Hilltown, whose daughter, Elizabeth, was married to John Janes, the grandfather of Isaiah James, in 1740, and we learn from the books of the surveyor-general, that in 1735 Lewis Evan or Evans, purchased one hundred acres of the Proprietaries' land in "North Britain."

New Britain, like Hilltown, was peopled by immigrants who came up through Philadelphia, now Montgomery county, who were part of the flanking current that met the English from the lower Delaware. Between 1700 and 1715, a number of Welsh families settled in the upper part of Philadelphia about Gwynedd and North Wales, and naturally enough they soon found their way across the county line into the fertile territory of New Britain, and Hilltown, which then bore the name of Perkasio, or Perquasy. Among

the early settlers on the west branch of Neshaminy and its affluents, were the families of Butler, Griffith, James, Lewis, Evans, Pugh, Williams, Owen, Davis, Meredith, Jenkins, Phillips, Mathews, Morris, Thomas, Jones, Mathias, Rowland and others, whose descendants still inhabit this and neighboring townships in large numbers. This whole region was then traversed by bands of Indians, who lived in huts in the timber along the streams, and subsisted by hunting and fishing. They gradually removed except the few which remained to die on the lands of their fathers. A few Germans came into the township soon after the Welsh; some bought land, while others leased of the Proprietaries, while others, still less enterprising, worked by the day or bound themselves for a term of years.

Of these early immigrants to New Britain, Simon Butler was probably the foremost man. He was one of a number which immigrated from Wales about 1712, accompanied by his cousin Simon Mathew. Landing at Philadelphia, they settled for a time on the "London tract" in Chester county, whence they removed to New Britain between 1715 and 1720, and took up land at the confluence of Pine run and the north-west branch of Neshaminy, just east of Whitehallville. There they built a grist-mill on the site of Samuel Funk's saw-mill, the first in the township, and one of the earliest mills in middle Bucks county.<sup>1</sup> In a few years Butler bought Mathew's interest in the tract, when he built a new grist-mill on the site of what is Shellenberger's. He became a large land-owner in the township. In 1745 he bought four hundred and sixty-five and a half acres of James, the son of Andrew Hamilton, to whom it had been granted in 1718. He was the only justice of the peace in this section of the county for several years. Simon Butler was a man of ability, and transacted a large amount of public business. He not only settled disputes between neighbors, but wrote their wills, surveyed their lands, settled their estates, assisted to lay out the public roads, etc. Such men are especially useful in a new community, and for several years he was the leading man in all this section. He was likewise an active Baptist, and promoted the erection of the New Britain Baptist church. His two sons, Simon and Benjamin, intermarried with the Jameses, and their descendants are numerous in the township. Simon Butler died in August, 1764.

---

<sup>1</sup> It is a disputed point whether this mill or Dyer's mill, at Dyerstown, a mile above Doylestown, was the first in middle Bucks county. However this may be, these two were the earliest, and the only ones for a number of years.

Simon Mathew, who came with Butler, was probably the ancestor of all who bear the name in the county, mainly the descendants of Thomas and John, his eldest and youngest sons. He was probably married when he came to America, and John was born on the London tract, about 1713. The 18th of November, 1720, Simon Mathew purchased one hundred and forty-seven acres of James Steel, of Philadelphia, and in 1731 he bought one hundred and sixty-seven acres more, of Jeremiah Langhorne, which had been part of the Society land. Thomas inherited the patrimonial estate, which remained in the family for five generations.<sup>2</sup> The late Doctor Charles H. Mathews, of Doylestown, was the grandson of Thomas Mathew. The youngest son, John, married Diana Thomas, who was born in Wales about 1718, had ten children, died in 1782 at the age of sixty-nine, and his widow in 1800, upwards of eighty. Their eldest son, Benjamin, succeeded Simon Butler as justice of the peace at his death. The wife of the late Reverend Joseph Mathias was a daughter of Benjamin Mathew. The elder branches married into the families of Hough, Dungan, Mathias, McEvans, Meredith, Swartz, Drake, Bitting, Jones, Humphrey, James, Wallace, Thomas, etc., and the descendants are very numerous. Simon Mathew died about 1753 or 1754. Joseph Mathew, a descendant of Simon, died in 1842 at the age of ninety-five.

In 1744 John Mathew, son of old Simon, built the one-story stone house still standing on the upper side of the road from Doylestown to Whitehallville, and a short distance east of the latter place, and now in possession of Francis Shaffer. The first house took fire and burned down in September, that year, but was immediately re-built. It is the oldest dwelling in that section. In 1767 Benjamin Mathew, son of John, built a house on a one hundred and eleven-acre tract, bought of David Stephens, in 1760, which is still standing, in good condition. Stephens had previously built a house in 1732. This is the Mathew homestead, still in the family, owned by Mrs. Letitia Mathew, and the house stands a few hundred yards from the Neshaminy, a third of a mile south-west of New Britain station. The old hipped-roof house at the end of John W. Griffith's lane, on the road from Chalfont to Montgomeryville, is the oldest dwelling in that part of the township. It was owned in 1769 by Joseph Hubbs, who then kept store in it. The father of Mr. Griffith, who remem-

<sup>2</sup>The farm lately owned by William Steckel, in Doylestown township, was part of this tract.



bered it in 1775, said it was an old house then, but it is not known by whom it was built. The Griffith homestead is nearly an hundred years old.

Thomas Jones, born in Wales about 1708, came to this county at the age of eighteen, and settled in New Britain or Hilltown. He was twice married, the first time to Martha West, who died in 1759, and afterward to Jane Smith, and was the father of about twenty children. He acquired a large landed estate, and settled his sons around him. The mother of the Reverend Joseph Mathias was a daughter of Thomas Jones.

John Mathias, the progenitor of this large and respectable family in Bucks county, was born in Pembrokeshire, South Wales, near the close of the seventeenth, and came here with the Welsh immigrants the beginning of the eighteenth, century. He settled in Franconia township, Montgomery county, near the Bucks county line, a few miles north-west of Line Lexington, which locality was called "Welsh town" within the memory of persons living. He was twice married before leaving Wales, his second wife being a daughter of Thomas Morgan, and his third, Jane Simons, a widow. He died in 1747 or 1748. The late Reverend Joseph Mathias, his grandson by his second wife, was born May 8th, 1778, baptised September 29th, 1799, ordained July 22d, 1806, and died March 11th, 1851, in his seventy-third year. During his pastoral life he attended upward of seven hundred funerals and preached six thousand eight hundred and seventy-five sermons. The children of John Mathias intermarried with the families of Griffith, Jones, Thomas and Pugh. The Houghs, of New Britain, connected by marriage with the Mathiases, were descended from Richard, whose son Joseph married Elizabeth West. Her parents were early settlers in Warwick, and she was a sister of Joseph Mathias's grandmother on the maternal side. Joseph and Elizabeth Hough had sons, Richard, Joseph and John, and seven daughters. The late Joseph Hough, of Point Pleasant, was a descendant of Joseph, the elder.

Owen Rowland, with his first wife, Jane, four sons and one daughter, immigrated from Pembrokeshire, Wales, about 1725, settling first on the Welsh tract, in Delaware county. He removed to Bucks county in 1727 or 1728, and settled on the north branch of Neshaminy. The majority of his descendants removed to the west many years ago, a grandson being among the first settlers at Uniontown, Fayette county, Pennsylvania. His fourth son, Stephen,

from whom those bearing the name in this township are descended, lived, and died in New Britain at the age of ninety, in 1811. He was twice married, his first wife being Anna, daughter of Reverend William Thomas, and the second, Rebecca Davis, an English immigrant. They had five sons and two daughters, who married into the families of Brittain, Thomas, Morris, Norton, Evans, Mathias and Bitting.

The Griffiths of New Britain are descended from Benjamin Griffith, born in the county of Cardigan, Wales, October 16th, 1688, came to America in 1710, baptised in 1711, settled at Montgomery in 1720, called to the ministry in 1722, and ordained in 1725. He was pastor of the church at that place to his death, in 1768. The wife of Benjamin Griffith was a Miles, and they had several sons and daughters. By close application he became a fine scholar, and among other accomplishments, he was a remarkable penman. He was pastor, lawyer, and physician to his congregation, and preached in Welsh or English, to suit his hearers. His son Benjamin became a Baptist minister, and settled near the Brandywine, in Chester county.

The Jameses, a numerous and influential family in New Britain, belong to this same Welsh stock. In 1711 John James and his sons Josiah, Thomas, William, Isaac, and probably Aaron, came from Pembrokehire and settled in the eastern edge of Montgomery county. When the Montgomery Baptist church was organized, in 1719, with but ten members, John James, with his wife and three elder sons constituted one-half of the membership. In 1720 John and his sons, Thomas and William, purchased a thousand acres, part of the Hudson tract, in New Britain, on Pine run and North branch, and probably came into the township to reside about the same time. Josiah, Isaac and Aaron, whose wife was a member at Montgomery, remained on the other side of the county line, where Isaac became the owner of a thousand acres. John James probably died about 1726, as we hear no more of him after that date. In 1731 Thomas purchased one hundred and seventy-six additional acres of Society lands from Joseph Kirkbride. In 1738 William James bought two hundred and seventy-seven acres of John Kirkbride, north of Pine run and east of the Alms-house road, extending over Iron hill nearly to North branch. This tract was part of two thousand eight hundred and fifty acres which John Sotcher, of Falls, sold to Joseph Kirkbride in 1721. Kirkbride, who died in 1736, left his real estate

to his son John by will. William James divided his property between his children before his death, John, probably the eldest son, getting the homestead where Thomas C. James lives. The two brothers were now large land-owners. Soon after the first purchase William James built a house near where the dwelling of Thomas C. James stands. Thomas lived to be a very old man, and died about the time of the Revolution on the farm now owned by Adam Gaul, on the south side of Pine run. He probably had but two sons, Samuel and James. The former went to the western part of the state, and at the close of the Revolution the latter sold the farms, now owned by Eugene James and James E. Hill, to Peter Eaton and migrated to North Carolina. The mother of Thomas C. James, of New Britain, was a Williams, likewise of a Welsh family, whose uncle, of that name, was educated for the ministry, and was settled at Providence, Rhode Island, where he died. His grandmother was a Maitland, member of a Scotch family of Wrightstown. Several of the Maitlands were in the French and Indian war, and six of the Jameses were in the Revolution. John O. James, of Philadelphia, is the youngest son of Abel H. James, great-grandson of John James, the first, and his mother was Catharine, eldest daughter of Owen Owen, of Hilltown. Abel James, the father, was a farmer of Hilltown, but engaged in exporting produce from Philadelphia, died at Dover, Delaware, while there on a visit, in the fall of 1769. His son, Abel H. James, was born at Newtown, January 1st, 1770, and died in Hilltown in 1839. He lived for a time in Maryland and Virginia, but returned to Bucks county, and married Catharine Owen in 1803. Isaiah James, of New Britain, married Caroline, a younger sister of Abel H. James. All the Jameses of New Britain are descended from Thomas and William James, most of them from the latter. Levi L. James, of Doylestown, is a descendant of Thomas, and Nathan C. of William. Previous to the Revolution the farm of Samuel Oakford belonged to John, the son of Thomas James, the elder. He left it at his death to his son Benjamin, who sold it to Doctor Hugh Meredith in 1789, on his removal to North Carolina. In 1792 it was bought by Moses Marshall, of Tinicum, son of him who made the Great Walk in 1737, who sold it in 1810, and removed to Buckingham. One of Marshall's sons married a daughter of Richard Walker, of Warrington.

We have already mentioned Hudson's tract, and how in 1698 it fell into the hands of five gentlemen from Long Island. In 1719 they sold



it to Thomas Stephenson, when they found that it contained a thousand acres less than the grant called for. Stephenson died the same year, when his widow, Sarah, and Joseph Kirkbride, the executor, sold the property as follows: Two thousand eight hundred and fifty acres to John Sotcher, of Falls, one thousand to John, Thomas and William James, and the remaining one hundred and fifty to Alexander Rees and Thomas Edwards. The farm of Abiah R. James is part of the Sotcher purchase. In some old deeds the "Kennedy tract" is recited, lying along the North branch and between the Hudson tract and Hilltown, but we know nothing more of it. Of the Society lands which Joseph Kirkbride purchased in 1729, he sold two hundred and twenty-seven acres to Daniel Stephens in 1731, probably the time this family came into the township.

Thomas Morgan, a Welshman, bought one hundred and fifty acres of Isaac James in 1731; in two years the tract in two parts fell into the possession of William Jones, and John Thomas, of which sixty-five and a half acres now belong to Abiah R. James, whose grandfather bought it of the Thomas family. He was the eldest son of Isaac and grandson of William, and was born in 1745. Remains of the old dwellings are still seen on this tract, probably the houses of the early Thomases, and Morgans. Thomas Morgan was probably the father of David Morgan, who, in 1760, owned the land on both sides of the Neshaminy where it is crossed by the Street road, when the crossing was known as Morgan's ford. The Riales were among the earliest settlers in New Britain, but we have not the date of their arrival. The tombstone of John Riale, the progenitor of the family, is the oldest in the New Britain graveyard with a legible inscription, who died in 1748 at the age of sixty, which makes his time of birth 1688. He was the great-grandfather of the present David Riale, who married a daughter of David Evans, the Universalist. The name of Patrick Kelley, a Welsh settler, is found on the early deeds, but he could do no better than make his mark. The members of this family were noted for their intellectual activity. Hannah, a daughter of Benjamin Kelley, married Moses Aaron, whose son Samuel was one of the most brilliant men our county ever produced. Samuel Aaron was born in the house where Adam Gaul lives, a mile north of New Britain.

The first movement to organize the township was in the summer of 1723. The 14th of June "the inhabitants of Bucks county, situated and settled upon branches of the Neshaminy, adjacent to

Montgomery, in the county of Philadelphia," petitioned "the Honorable Beanch" to lay off and erect a certain tract of country into a township. The petitioners suggested that the new township should be called "Britain," but some years before this the settlers had named all that region of country "New Britain," after the island from which they had immigrated. The petitioners ask that the prayer of "ye inhabitants settled on peckquisi hills" to be made into a township may be "duly considered." The petition is endorsed "petition from Forks of Neshaminy," and the following names were signed to it: David Evans, David Williams, Thomas Edwards, Daniel Hide, Thomas David, Samuel Davies, David John, John Humphreys, Rees Lewis, William James, David James, Griffith Evans, John James, John Evans, Benjamin Griffith, John David, John Edwards, Simon Butler, Thomas Edwards, Simon Mathew, Thomas Rees, and Josiah James. The boundary cannot be correctly made out from the original record, but we know that it was a good deal larger than now, and that its southwest line reached to the county line. Although we have not any record to confirm it, we believe the township was laid out and organized in accordance with the prayer of the petitioners, and probably in the fall of that year, and with the name it now bears, yet it was called "North Britain" as late as 1735.

Germans began coming into New Britain quite early, although they cannot be classed as original settlers. There was a number of families there previous to the Revolution, not less than ten of which were land-owners, some of them owning land as early as 1744. Among the names we notice those of Souder, Godshalk, a Mennonite, who owned the first riding-chair in the neighborhood, Repher, Lapp, Rosenberger,<sup>3</sup> and Haldeman, most of whom were in the township previous to 1776. The Haldemans, who settled there near the close of the last century, are descended from one of two brothers who immigrated from Switzerland many years before. One, or both, of the brothers settled in Salford township, Montgomery county, whence John came into Bucks county in 1762. He bought two hundred and seventy acres of Benjamin Austin, in Milford township, on which he settled, and in 1786 he bought one hundred and forty-three acres of Samuel Nixon, of Richland. In 1790 John Haldeman, probably one of the brothers who settled in Salford, and great-grandfather of the present John R. Haldeman, came into New

---

<sup>3</sup> He owned the property that now belongs to Abraham Swartley.

Britain and settled on two hundred and twenty-three acres on the county line which he bought of William Roberts, part of three hundred and twenty acres that Joseph Kirkbride had granted to Lewis Roberts, of Abington. Five years before, Jacob Haldeman, no doubt member of the same family, bought thirty acres in New Britain of Jacob Geil. He was probably a son of John the first, and the advance-guard in the immigration southward. John Brunner, a blacksmith of Saucon, in Lehigh county, came to New Britain, and settled at Castle valley about 1790, and the late Thomas Brunner was a descendant. The Brinkers came from Saucon about the same time, and the Garners came from Towamencin, or Worcester, Montgomery county, to Warrington about the close of the last century. The Barndts came from near Tylersport, Montgomery county, less than half a century ago, and gave the first name to Whitehallville, now Chalfont. The Detweilers, numerous in New Britain and Bedminster, sprung from ancestors who immigrated from Germany about the middle of the last century and settled in Horsham and Whitpain. The Shutt family removed down from one of the upper townships of Montgomery about three-quarters of a century ago, and the Kepharts and Meyers came into the township about the same time. The Leidys are said to have descended from one of three brothers who immigrated from Germany, one settled in Montgomery county, a second in Lehigh, and a third in Bucks. The Godshalks are old residents, and were members of the Montgomery Baptist church as long ago as 1770.

The Bachmans of New Britain are descended from a German immigrant, great-grandfather of Jacob Bachman, whose name and time of arrival are not known. He probably settled in this county, and possibly in Hilltown, where his grandson, John, the father of Jacob, was born about 1785. John had two children, Jacob and Mary. The latter is dead, but Jacob lives at Line Lexington, on the New Britain side of the line. Charles Eckert, the ancestor of the Eckert family, was born in 1742, and came to America in 1761, at the age of nineteen. He was sold for three years, to pay his passage, to a man who lived at Oley, Berks county, who taught him the blacksmith trade. Eckert was smart and industrious, saved money, and married his employer's daughter. He was a captain in the American army in the Revolution. In 1797 he walked down from Berks county, and bought near three hundred acres in New Britain of "Quaker" Thomas Jones, north of Newville, the greater part of which Jones had bought of Abel James in 1768.



New Britain was essentially a Welsh settlement, and for many years that race largely predominated in the population, and is yet strong in numbers and influence. Her early settlers were likewise Baptists, which explains the preponderance of that denomination in the township at the present day.

The Reverends William Thomas and Benjamin Griffith, the former pastor at Hilltown and the latter at Montgomery, across the county line, extended their labors among the New Britain settlements and to the region north-west of Hilltown, beyond the To-hickon, and were the only ministers of the gospel throughout all that section for several years. The Welsh Baptists connected themselves with the Montgomery church, and formed part of that congregation until the church at New Britain was constituted, about 1740. This church, in part, owes its origin to a quarrel between the Baptists settled at New Britain and Montgomery about the "sonship of Christ." We are told that the first person buried in the Baptist graveyard was a woman, carried from a house that stood near the intersection of the railroad with the road leading to Landisville, and near the village of New Britain. At one time the house belonged to a man named Gray, and the lowland adjoining has always been known as Gray's meadow. This lot, of fourteen acres, was reserved by David Stephens when he sold the surrounding property to John Mathew, in 1760, and was not conveyed to the latter until 1764. The site of the house is pointed out by a depression in the ground, but when and by whom built is a mystery. This burial probably took place about 1740.

The early settlement of German Mennonites in New Britain led to the organization of a church of this denomination. In 1752 a lot of about one acre was bought of James McColister in the north-west corner of the township, near the Hilltown line, on which a log meeting-house was erected. The lot was afterward enlarged to between three and four acres. The first deed was made in trust to one Roar and Christian Swartz, of New Britain, and Henry Shooter and John Rosenberger, of Hatfield. When the log house was found too small to accommodate the growing congregation, it was torn down and a stone one erected in its place. This was enlarged to double the capacity in 1808, and in 1868 this house was taken down and a new stone church, forty-five by sixty feet, built on the site. This organization is sometimes called the Line Lexington church, and at others the Perkasio church.

Mennonites were almost the first religious sect on the banks of the Delaware. About 1662 some of the followers of Menno Simon came from Holland and settled at Whorekill, where the Dutch made them a grant free from all impost and taxation for twenty years. When the Delaware fell into the hands of the English, two years afterward, these unoffending people were severe sufferers. The conquerors robbed them of their goods, and many of them were sold as slaves to Virginia. They were among the early German immigrants to the banks of the Schuylkill. They purchased a lot at Germantown in 1703, and five years afterward erected thereon a frame meeting-house. The church was organized May 23d, 1708, and they worshiped in the old building until 1770, when the frame was replaced by a substantial stone structure, whose centennial was celebrated in 1870. This modest frame was the parent church of this denomination in America. John Sensen is said to have been the first Mennonite who came to Philadelphia and Germantown. Just when this sect came into Bucks county is not known, but they were among the earliest German immigrants who penetrated the wilderness of the upper townships in the first thirty years of the last century, and now constitute a considerable portion of our rural German population. They are almost universally farmers, and in point of morals, integrity and industry, are second to no class of the inhabitants of our county. They are plain in dress, frugal in living, and poverty among them is almost unknown, leading a simple life, and mingle but little with the great outside world. They agree with the Friends in their opposition to war.

The Mennonites of Bucks county being without a written history, we find it difficult to trace their churches and congregations. They have churches in New Britain, Rockhill, Milford, Springfield, Bedminster, Doylestown, and probably elsewhere. New Britain was one of the first townships they settled in, and the Line Lexington congregation is one of the oldest in the county. The Reverend John Geil, son of Jacob Geil who immigrated from Alsace, or a neighboring province on the Rhine, at the age of eight years and settled in Plumstead, was one of their ablest ministers. Jacob, the son, was born there in April, 1778. The father, who married a sister of Valentine Clymer, of New Britain, removed to Chester county, and soon afterward to Virginia. Jacob was apprenticed to learn the tanning-trade, but liking neither the trade nor the master, he ran away and returned to Bucks county in his eighteenth or

twentieth year. He married Elizabeth Fretz, of New Jersey, April 22d, 1802, and had nine children, of whom Samuel Geil, of Doylestown, is one. He probably joined the Doylestown church, and in 1810 or 1811 he was called to the ministry, at Line Lexington, where he preached until 1852. His wife died November 5th, 1849, in her sixty-ninth year, and he the 6th of January, 1866, in his eighty-eighth year, in Plumstead township, the place of his birth. He was a man of strong mind, extensive reading, and had a remarkably retentive memory. John Holdman, a member in the church for thirty-eight years, and probably one of the pastors at Line Lexington, died in New Britain February 9th, 1815, aged seventy-eight years. Among other ministers at this church in the past sixty years, can be mentioned Hunsberger, Isaac Hunsicker, Isaac Oberholtzer, George Landis, Henry Moyer, and Abraham Moyer. Henry Hunsberger became a bishop and presided over the three churches of Perkasio, Deep Run and Doylestown, administering the ordinance of baptism and the Lord's Supper. The oldest tombstone in the burial-ground attached to this church was erected to the memory of Abigail Shive, who died in 1783.

The only congregation of Universalists ever in the county was in New Britain. The pastor, David Evans, was an eccentric character and a good classical scholar, but of a quarrelsome and contentious disposition, who lived on Pine run. He was a member at New Britain many years, but changing his views tried to divide the congregation and take part of it with him. He was prohibited preaching in the church and then dismissed, when he organized a congregation about 1785, now ninety-one years ago. On the 30th of January, 1790, the members, all told, were, David Evans, Daniel Evans, Joseph Barton, Thomas Morris, Isaac Thomas, Daniel Thomas, John Riale, Gilbert Belcher, Isaac Morris and James Evans, who signed a document approving the proposal for a Universalist convention in the following May. In 1793 they report that they have been able to maintain weekly meetings most of the year. The report for 1802 says: "We have a little meeting-house, built in a convenient place, by the side of a public road, and finished in November last, (1801.) Since then we have had meetings for religious worship therein every first day of the week. But a few only incline to meet statedly." The church sent delegates to the conventions in Philadelphia from 1790 to 1809, when the last was held. Thomas Morris was clerk during this period. The house they met in was



built on Mr. Evans's own farm, lately in the possession of his grandson, J. Judson Evans, on the road leading to New Britain, half a mile west of Sandy Ridge school-house in Doylestown township. It was afterward used for a school-house, but has long since been torn down. Mr. Evans preached for the congregation to his death, in 1824, in his eighty-sixth year, when the little flock scattered. He was at the head of Universalism in his day, and was present at every convention from 1790 to 1824. He was buried in the Mennonite graveyard above Doylestown. He did a large amount of public neighborhood business, and attended to considerable in the courts before the seat of justice was removed to Doylestown. He was noted for his penmanship. Two of his pamphlets on religious subjects were printed at Doylestown: one a sermon on "Absolute Predestination," preached at the opening of the Universalist convention at Philadelphia, May 17th, 1806, the other, a lecture delivered in the Universalist church, Philadelphia, in June, 1809, entitled "Remarks on the Baptist Association Letter." On the title-page of the latter he is styled: "Minister of the Universalian church, at New Britain." At his death his manuscripts were scattered and lost.

The record of the opening of original roads in New Britain is brief, but none of them are as old as the township. In 1730 the inhabitants petitioned for a road from the county line via Whitehallville, New Britain and Doylestown to Buckingham meeting. It was probably not granted at that time, but shortly afterward. It followed substantially the track of the present road between the same points which meet the York road at Centreville. It was asked for "as an outlet from the Jerseys to North Wales and the Schuylkill," and soon became a thoroughfare of travel. The Poor house road was laid out and opened about 1745, by the "New meeting-house" to the north-east line road in Warwick. One of the earliest roads in the township is that for many years called the Butler road, and I believe is still so called by some, because Simon Butler had it opened. It starts from the store-house west of the bridge at Whitehallville, and runs to Louisville, a hamlet on the Bethlehem road, and was turnpiked a few years ago. It crosses the county line at Pleasantville, and joins the Bethlehem road at what was Rutter's, now Foust's tanyard, and was opened to give the New Britain settlers an outlet to Philadelphia.

There is a tradition that the great Indian chief, Tamany, died and was buried near a spring at the foot of Prospect hill, three and

one-half miles west of Doylestown. It is handed down in the Shewell family that a great chief, whoever he was, was taken sick while going to attend a treaty, and was left in charge of his daughter in a wigwam; that, chagrined at being left behind, he took his own life, and was buried near the spring, at the foot of a big poplar, by Walter, grandfather of Nathaniel Shewell. The most accurate computation of time fixes the date about 1749, but there is no evidence that the chieftain alluded to was Tamany.

This celebrated Indian first appears in history in his treaty of June 23d, 1683, with William Penn, by which he granted him all the lands "lying between Pennapeeka and Nessianinechs creek, and all along Nessianinechs creek," in consideration of as much wampum and goods as Penn might please to give him. Tamany, or Tamanend, appears in other treaties for lands in this county. But little is known of him. Gabriel Thomas, in his account of the province, published in 1698, mentions him as a great Delaware chief, but he leaves the inference that he was deceased. Heckewelder says. "All we know of him is that he was an ancient Delaware chief that never had his equal. He was in the highest degree endowed with wisdom, virtue, prudence, charity, affability, meekness, hospitality, in short, with every good and noble qualification that a human possesses." The tradition that Tamany died and was buried near Prospect hill is not received without contradiction. Mahlon S. Kirkbride alleges that he died in a cabin in Buckingham township, and that a white neighbor buried his remains. He was a firm friend to William Penn, and sometimes sat in Friends' meeting. If Tamany died about 1749, it is singular that none of his English contemporaries mention it.

New Britain has three villages, the one named after the township at the crossing of the old North Wales and Alms-house roads, Chalfont, on the North Wales road, a mile west of New Britain, and New Galena, three miles north-west of Doylestown.

A dozen dwellings, smith shop, two stores, and a Baptist church which stands over the line in Doylestown township, and a small frame railroad station, comprise New Britain village. On the 1st of May, 1753, Thomas and Jane James conveyed a small lot to one Rebecca Humphrey, widow, near where the store of Jesse Shay stands. She afterward married William Thomas, who probably built a log house on the lot before 1760, the first at the cross-roads. Between 1740 and 1750 Jonathan Mason purchased twenty acres of

Daniel Stephens, west of the Alms-house road, about opposite the railroad station, and on which, and near the house of Peter Landis, miller, he built a dwelling, and fulling-mill that was run by the waters of Cook's creek. The dwelling was repaired in 1830, and the old mill demolished in 1850. David Riale, now eighty-seven years of age, says that the first and only house at New Britain village, at the close of the last century, was owned and occupied by Alice Gray. On the corner opposite James E. Hill's a building was erected by Ephraim Thomas, in 1807, for a pottery, which was subsequently changed into a dwelling. The post-office at New Britain, the oldest in the township, was established in 1829, the commission of the first postmaster, Isaac W. James, bearing date December 28th. Chalfont, named after Chalfont St. Giles, a parish of Bucks, England, in whose Friends' burying-ground William Penn lies buried, is situated at the forks of Neshaminy, formed by the main stream and the north branch. Its earliest village name was Barndtville, then Whitehallville, but when the railroad station, and subsequently the post-office, was changed to Chalfont, the village was called the same. Simon Mathew was the first owner of property, and built on the easterly side of the village, and his brother Edward, owned a considerable tract on the north side. He and a number of others of the name immigrated to Virginia, and Mathews county, on the Chesapeake, was named after them. The first building occupied as a public house was erected by Henry Lewis, an early settler of Hilltown, who owned one hundred acres in the neighborhood, and it was kept by his son-in-law, George Kungle. It was built at least fifteen or twenty years before the Revolution, and is still standing near the present tavern. During the war Kungle removed to Chester county, and thenceforth the house was kept by James Thomas, who still owned it at the close of the century. It is said to have been noted as a place for cock-fighting during the Revolution. James Lewis, a teamster and soldier of that war, used to relate that Morgan's riflemen, on their march to Quebec, staid a week at Chalfont, where they amused themselves and the inhabitants by shooting at shingles held by each other. When Thomas kept the tavern there were three houses in the village, one stood opposite Haldeman's store, owned by Thomas Mathew, and a second across the bridge. The present village consists of a Lutheran church, two taverns, two stores, divers mechanics, and about forty dwellings. Considerable business has sprung up at this point since the railroad



was opened, and large quantities of farm produce are shipped hence to the Philadelphia market. Both the main stream and branch of Neshaminy are spanned by wooden bridges. New Galena is a hamlet of half a dozen houses, and is the seat of lead mines which have been worked by different parties, but never with success. The ore is said to be rich and in large quantities. A post-office was first established at Whitehallville in 1843, and William Stephens appointed postmaster.

The surface of New Britain is broken in parts. A ridge runs through the township from Plumstead to the Montgomery line, north of the north branch of Neshaminy, which is called both Iron hill and Highlands. It sheds the water to the south, and from the summit is obtained a fine view of the country in that direction. Prospect hill, in the south-western part of the township, on the upper state road leading to Norristown, is the shoulder of a plateau rather than a hill, to which you ascend after crossing the Neshaminy, and which extends away to the south-west. From the brow is one of the most charming prospects in the county, whence the eye ranges over a delightful scope of cultivated country, and follows the windings of the Neshaminy. The hill and the land across the creek to the north were long the property of the Kelsey family, and in olden times it was called Kelsey's hill. James Forsythe settled near Prospect hill, and his family intermarried with the Kelseys, both Scotch-Irish. Thomas Forsythe, elected canal-commissioner in 1853, was a descendant of this family.

An hundred years ago the crossing of the Neshaminy at Godshalk's mill, on the upper state road, was called Morgan's ford, and the crossing of the same stream at Castle valley, Barton's ford, named from families in New Britain long since extinct in the male line. As early as 1722 Richard Mitchel built a grist mill in Hilltown or New Britain township, but we have not been able to fix the locality. It was the next earliest mill to Butler's. Smith Cornell owned a mill there before 1759, Miller and Evans in 1793, and Fretz's mill in 1795, which year a road was laid out from it to the Bethlehem road "near the German Baptist meeting-house."

There are but few notable events to be mentioned in connection with New Britain. In 1805 Benjamin Snodgrass, while proceeding with his wife, in a chase, to visit their son, a minister of the gospel, at Hanover, in Dauphin county, was upset, from which he received wounds that shortly caused his death. As recently as 1821 a wild-

cat, which weighed eleven pounds and measured three feet nine inches in length, was killed on the farm of Moses Aaron, four miles from Doylestown. Among the aged men of New Britain, whose death is recorded, can be mentioned Colonel Jacob Reed, an officer of the Revolutionary army, who died November 2d, 1820, in his ninety-first year, and Robin, a black man, who died in 1805, at the age of ninety-six.

The enumeration of 1784 gives New Britain seven hundred and sixty-four inhabitants, one hundred and forty-nine dwellings, and one hundred and thirteen outhouses, with an area of fifteen thousand eight hundred and thirty acres of land. This includes the five thousand three hundred and fifty acres embraced in Doylestown when that township was laid out, in 1818. The present area is ten thousand four hundred and eighty acres. In 1810 the population was 1,474; in 1820, 1,082, after Doylestown had been formed; in 1830, 1,201, and 270 taxables; 1840, 1,304; 1850, 1,311 whites and 2 colored; 1860, 1,637 whites and 2 colored; and in 1870, 1,692 whites and 15 colored, of which 1,595 were native-born and 112 of foreign birth.

The mill of William Godshalk, together with one hundred acres, was owned by Samuel Martin in 1752, who, being a millwright, probably built it. John Davis was a justice of the peace in 1778, before whom the citizens of that township took the oath of allegiance to the new state government.





## CHAPTER XXIV.

---

### PLUMSTEAD.

---

1725.

---

Location of Plumstead.—First land-owner.—Henry Child.—Christopher Day.—Thomas Brown.—John Dyer.—First mill.—Easton road opened.—William Michener.—Old draft.—Township organized.—The Child family.—The Doanes.—Friends' meeting.—Remains of church.—Its history.—Old graveyard.—Mennonite meeting-house.—Charles Huston.—Indians.—Last wolf killed.—Roads opened.—Plumsteadville, Point Pleasant et al.—Oldest house.—“Poor Plumstead.”—Immigration to Canada.—John Ellicott Carver.—Horse company.—Population.—Aged persons.—Morgan Hinchman.—Fretz's mill.—Post-offices.

IMMEDIATELY north of Buckingham and Solebury lies a tract of country divided into valley and plain by Pine run and North branch, that flow west into the Neshaminy, and by Hickory, Geddes, and Cabin runs, that empty into the Delaware. In most parts the ground falls gradually away to the streams, and the contiguous slopes are joined by level stretches of farm land. This region of valley and plain and winding creeks is Plumstead township. now a little more than one hundred and fifty years old.

English Friends pushed their way up into the woods of Plumstead, through Buckingham and Solebury at an early day, and were on the extreme limit of the tidal-wave of civilization that swept upward from the Delaware. Here, after a time, were encountered



other streams of immigration, and the followers of Penn were arrested in their course by others contending for the mastery in settling the forest. The lower and middle parts of the township were settled mainly by Friends, and the upper part by Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, and later by Germans.

One of the first to own land in the township was Francis Plumstead, an ironmonger of London, who received a grant of two thousand five hundred acres from William Penn, in consideration of £50, dated the 25th of October, 1683. Of this grant, one hundred acres were surveyed to Plumstead in the township which bears his name, by virtue of two warrants, dated the 21st and 29th of June, 1704, for which a patent was issued the following January. It joined the lands of widow Mesgrave or Musgrove, Joseph Paul, and Elizabeth Sand, who were already land-owners, and probably settlers. The entire grant must have been located in the township, for we find from John Cutler's re-survey of 1703, that the whole two thousand five hundred acres are returned to Francis Plumstead. He never came to America, but conveyed his land to Richard Hill, a merchant of Philadelphia. In January, 1681, William Penn granted five hundred acres to Henry Child, which he located in Plumstead, and which was confirmed to him in 1705. He gave it to his son Cephas Child in 1716, but the latter probably never lived in the township. Henry Child owned about one thousand acres in all. In 1686 Arthur Cooke,<sup>1</sup> of Frankford, received a patent for two thousand acres, which lay in part along the north-west line of the township, on what is now the Dublin road. At his death, in 1699, his widow and executrix, Margaret Cooke, and his son, John, conveyed one thousand acres to Clement and Thomas Dungan, settlers in the township, and probably descendants of Reverend Thomas Dungan, of Cold spring. In 1708 they sold fifty acres to Christopher Day, who passed his life in Plumstead, and died in 1748. Day was a considerable land-owner, and in 1723 he sold one hundred and fifty acres to John Basset, of Philadelphia, who in turn conveyed seventy-five acres to John Dyer the same year.

One of the earliest settlers in the south-east corner of the township was Thomas Brown, who located in the woods about Dyers-town probably as early as 1712, or before, an immigrant from Barking, Essex county, England, where his son Thomas was born November, 1696. After living a few years in Philadelphia he re-

---

<sup>1</sup> He probably gave the name to the stream now called Cook's run.

moved to Plumstead, where he spent the remainder of his days. His son Thomas became a minister among Friends, and died at Philadelphia, whither he had removed, August 21st, 1757. His declaration of intention of marriage with Elizabeth Davison, February 7th, 1720, was the first made in Buckingham quarterly meeting. The first to encroach upon the retirement of Thomas Brown was John Dyer, a minister among Friends, an immigrant from Gloucestershire, England, with his family, about 1712. He first settled in Philadelphia, then came out to what was known as the "five-mile mill," on the York road, and thence removed to the woods of Plumstead. On the 16th of June, 1718, he purchased one hundred and fifty-one acres of Cephas Child, including the Dyer property at Dyerstown. He is said to have likewise purchased the improvements of Thomas Brown, who removed farther back into the woods, about where the Plumstead meeting-house stands. The Dyer property only passed out of the family a few years ago, when Doctor John Dyer, a descendant, removed to Philadelphia. John Dyer was a useful man in Plumstead. He built the first mill in the township, and one of the first in this section of the county, about where the present mill stands at Dyerstown. He was instrumental in having the Easton road laid out and opened from Governor Keith's place at the county line to his mill, and for many years it bore no other name than "Dyer's mill road." He died the 31st of the 11th month, 1738, and was buried at the Friends' meeting-house in Plumstead. He owned in all about six hundred acres. When John Dyer came into the township wild animals were so plenty that the settlers took their guns with them to meeting, and the beavers built their dams across Pine run. The Indians were numerous, but friendly. William Michener, one of the ancestors of all in the township bearing the name, was one of the earliest settlers, being there in 1725, and owned four hundred acres of land. The ancestor of the Nash family, the great-grandfather of Samuel, came from England, and was buried at Horsham. He was probably a Friend, and settled in that township. His descendants are Mennonites and Germanized. His son Joseph, who removed from Bedminster to Tinicum, where he died, was an elder of the Mennonite Deep Run meeting.

On an old draft of Plumstead, drawn March 11, 1724, are marked

---

\* Built about 1725, with money borrowed of Abraham Chapman, of Wrightstown. The present stone bridge over Pine run at that place was built in 1798.

the following land-owners, all located in the south-west part of the township, near the Buckingham line: Arthur Day, Henry Child, John Dyer, (two tracts,) Richard Hill, fifteen hundred acres, Abraham Hilyer, Silas MacCarty, William Michener,<sup>3</sup> John Earl, James Shaw, James Brown, Henry Paul, Samuel Barker, Thomas Brown, jr., Richard Lundy, and H. Large. No doubt there were others, but at this time the settlers did not extend far into the woods. Probably some of those named were not inhabitants of the township in 1724.

An effort was made to organize a township about 1715, when the settlers north of Buckingham petitioned the court to lay it off. On the 17th of June a draft of the survey of a new township, which probably accompanied the report of the jury, was ordered to be filed. The territory asked to be laid off contained about fourteen thousand acres, and the township was to be called Plumstead. The court could not have approved the report of the jury if it reported in favor of the new township, for Plumstead was not laid out and organized until ten years later. It is probable the prayer of the petitioners was not granted because of the lack of population. In March, 1725, twenty inhabitants of a district of country north of Buckingham, not yet organized into a township, namely, Thomas Shaw, John Brown, Alexander Brown, Richard Lundy, John Lundy, Henry Large, Thomas Brown, jr., Humphrey Roberts, John Earl, Thomas Earl, William Michener, William Woodcock, John Dyer, Samuel Dyer, Abraham Hayster, Herman Buster, Silas MacCarty, William Wilkinson, Christopher Day, and James Shaw, petitioned the court of quarter sessions to lay off "a certain quantity or parcel of land to be erected into the form of a township," the boundaries of which were to begin "at the uppermost corner of Buckingham at the corner of Richard Day's land." This embraced what is now Plumstead and Bedminster. The survey of the township was probably returned at the June term, but we have found no record of it. It was named after Francis Plumstead,<sup>4</sup> ironmonger, of London, one of the earliest land-owners in the township. The present area of Plumstead is twelve thousand eight hundred acres.

---

<sup>3</sup>Margaret Michener, relict of William Michener, died in Plumstead February 15th, 1821, aged ninety-three years.

<sup>4</sup>There were several of this name in the province, principally in Philadelphia. Clement Plumstead was mayor of that city in 1741, and his son William filled that office 1750-54-55, and died in 1769.



The Child family, not "Childs," as spelled at present, is among the oldest in the township. Henry, the first of the name, who appears to have settled in Warminster, gave the five hundred acres he located in Plumstead to his son Cephas,<sup>s</sup> in 1716. He was a Friend, and at one time a member of Arch street meeting, but took a certificate to Middletown monthly meeting, probably at the time he came into the county. He is said to have been married when he came to America, but at what time he came to Plumstead is not known. He was a member of assembly in 1747-48. Among the descendants of this family was the late Colonel Cephas Grier Childs, of Philadelphia, who was born in Plumstead, September 8th, 1793, and died in Philadelphia in his seventy-eighth year. His mother was a daughter of Matthew Grier, a descendant of a Scotch-Irish ancestor who settled about the Deep Run meeting-house, and at the time of her marriage was the widow of Major William Kennedy, who was killed at the capture of Moses Doane, in 1783. Colonel Childs achieved considerable reputation as an engraver, and was afterward, and for many years, proprietor and editor of the *Commercial List and Price Current*. He was a volunteer soldier in the war of 1812-15, and for many years afterward took deep interest in military matters. In 1831 he visited Europe in the interest of the engraver's art, carrying with him letters of introduction from President Jackson and other distinguished gentlemen.

The Doanes came into the township, from Massachusetts, subsequent to the first settlers, and settled near the meeting-house, and Israel Doane was there in 1726. The sons of Joseph, who was a good citizen, became notorious in the Revolution as Tories and marauders, and those who were not killed or hanged had to flee the country. The old Doane homestead is now owned by Jacob Hagerty. Joseph Brown, probably the son of Thomas, an original settler, purchased two hundred and fifty acres in 1734, John Boyle three hundred acres in 1736, and the same year Joseph Large, probably a son of Henry, who had been in the township twelve or fifteen years, purchased land. The Hinkles came in about the middle of the century. Two brothers from Germany, Philip and Joseph, settled at Germantown, whence Joseph migrated to North Carolina, and Philip came up to Plumstead. He was the grandfather of Casper Hinkle, senior. Both brothers were soldiers in the Revolutionary war. The Car-

---

<sup>s</sup> A Cephas Childs died in Plumstead in 1815, at the age of ninety, probably a son or grandson of the first settler.

lises and Penningtons settled in the township considerably before the middle of the last century. John Carlisle and Sarah Pennington were married at Plumstead meeting, July 5th, 1757, and she died in 1785. They were the grandparents of Mrs. Carr, of Danborough, she and Rachel Rich being their only two surviving grandchildren. The McCallas were in Plumstead before 1750, William, the first comer, being an immigrant from Scotland, but it is not known whether he was married when he came to America, or married here. His son Andrew, who was born in the township the 6th of November, 1757, removed to Kentucky, where he married and had six children. One of his sons was the Reverend William Latta McCalla, a distinguished Presbyterian minister, and General Jackson's chaplain in the Seminole war, and another, the late John Mocre McCalla, adjutant-general of the American forces at the massacre at the river Raisin. William McCalla removed, before the Revolution, from Plumstead to Philadelphia, where he formed the acquaintance of General Lafayette, who was a frequent visitor at his house. We do not know at what time he died. Henry Huddleston owned land in Plumstead in 1752, and the same year John Watson surveyed forty-eight acres to Robert McFarlin, on a warrant dated June 17th.

We have a tradition that the first meetings of Friends, at private houses, were held sometime in the winter of 1727. However this may be, we find that on the 2d of October, 1728, Plumstead Friends asked to have a meeting for worship every other First day, which was granted, and it was held at the house of Thomas Brown. The first meeting-house was ordered to be erected in 1729, and the location was fixed near where the present house stands, by the previous opening of a graveyard at that spot. The ground, fifteen acres, was the gift of Thomas Brown and his sons Thomas and Alexander, in consideration of fifteen shillings. The deed bears date the 19th of January, 1730, and was executed in trust to Richard Lundy, jr., William Michener, Josiah Dyer and Joseph Dyer. The spot on which the first log meeting-house was erected, in 1730, was selected by Thomas Watson, Thomas Canby, Abraham Chapman, Cephas Child and John Dyer, committee appointed by the monthly meeting of Buckingham and Wrightstown. This house stood until 1752, when it was torn down and the present stone meeting-house was built. During the Revolutionary war this building was used as an hospital, and marks of blood are still upon the floor. Some

who died there were buried in a field near by. Judge Huston, when a boy, went to school in the old meeting-house, his father at the time keeping the tavern at Gardenville. On a handrail inside the building is dimly seen, written in chalk, the name of David Kinsey, the carpenter who did the wood work. The old building was partly torn down and re-built in the summer of 1875. From the yard one obtains a beautiful view down into the valley of Pine run and of the slope beyond.

On the corner of the farm now belonging to Andrew Shaddinger, at the intersection of the River and Durham roads, two miles from Smith's corner, there stood a small log church an hundred years ago. It is spoken of as the "Deep Run church," the name of an older and larger congregation in Bedminster. Its history is wrapped in much mystery. It was probably an offshoot of the Bedminster congregation, and the division is said to have been caused by some disagreement among the Scotch-Irish members on doctrinal points. We have tradition that some held to the tenets of the Kirk of Scotland, which others of the congregation did not assent to, and hence the separation. The Plumstead congregation was called "Seceders," and when there was a division in the church this organization joined the New Brunswick Presbytery. This little church was probably organized before, or about, 1730, and held together for half a century, but the names of only two of its pastors have come down to us. In 1735 Reverend Hugh Carlisle preached there and at Newtown, and two years afterward he refused a call to become the pastor at Plumstead, because these two churches were so far apart. How long he served them, and by whom succeeded, is not known. Carlisle came from England or Ireland, and was admitted into the New Castle Presbytery before 1735. He removed into the bounds of the Lewes Presbytery in 1738, but is not heard of after 1742. The last pastor was probably Alexander Mitchel, and when he left, the surviving members probably returned to Deep Run. Mitchel was born in 1731, graduated at Princeton in 1765, was licensed to preach in 1767, and ordained in 1768. It is not known when he was called as pastor, but he left about 1785, and went to the Octoraro and Doe Run churches, in Chester county, where he preached until 1708. Mr. Mitchel did two good things while pastor at Octoraro, introduced stoves, and Watts's psalms and hymns into his churches, both necessary to comfortable worship. On one occasion his congregation took umbrage at a sermon against a ball held in the neighborhood,



and on Sunday morning the door was locked and the Bible gone. Nothing daunted, he sent his negro servant up a ladder to get in at a small window over the pulpit. As he was about to enter, the negro stopped and said to his master: "This is not right, for the good book saith, 'He that entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.'" Some remains of the Plumstead meeting-house are still to be seen; a portion of the foundation can be traced, and a few gravestones, without inscription, are lying almost buried in the earth. The house was about twenty-eight by seventeen feet, and the lot contained near half an acre. John L. Delp, of Norristown, remembers when the log house was standing.

A Mennonite meeting-house stands on the Black's Eddy road, a mile south-west of Hinkletown, where a branch of the Deep Run congregation assembles for worship once a month. The pulpit is supplied from Deep Run, Doylestown, and New Britain. The first house, stone, twenty-four by twenty-seven feet, was erected in 1806, on an acre of land given by Henry Wismer and wife. It was enlarged in 1832, and is now twenty-seven by forty-three. It was occupied by English and German schools for twenty-five years. The graveyard is free to all outside the congregation who wish to bury there, and the remains of several unknown drowned are lying in it.

On the old Newtown road, at the top of the hill after passing Pine run, a mile above Cross Keys, is an ancient burial-ground, in the corner of the fifty acres that Christopher Day bought of Clement and Thomas Dungan in 1708. By his will, dated September 1st, 1746, and proved March 25th, 1748, Day gave "ten perches square for a graveyard forever." It is now in a ruined condition, but some forty graves can still be seen, with few exceptions marked by unlettered stones. The donor was the first to die and be buried in his own ground, March ye 6th, 1748. Another "C. Day," probably his son, died in 1763. The other stones, with inscriptions, are to the memory of J. Morlen, 1749-50, Abraham Fried, December 21st, 1772, aged thirty-two years, and William Daves, "a black man," who died February 22d, 1815, aged sixty-eight years. Fried and Daves have the most pretentious stones to mark their resting-places, both of marble. The owner of the adjoining land has cut the timber from this ground, and laid bare the graves of the dead of a century and a quarter. Is there no power to keep vandal hands from the spot reserved for a burial-place "forever"? The early Welsh

Baptists of New Britain probably buried their dead in this graveyard until they established their church, and opened a burial-place of their own, a tradition handed down from the early settlers.

Charles Huston, judge of the supreme court of Pennsylvania, and one of the most distinguished jurists of the country, was born in Plumstead in 1771. His grandfather came from Scotland, and he was Scotch-Irish in descent. He probably finished his studies at Dickinson college, Carlisle, where he was professor of Latin and Greek in 1792. He was studying law at the same time, and while there he completed his legal studies, was admitted to the bar in 1795, and settled in Lycoming county, cut off from Northumberland the preceding winter. Among his pupils, in the languages, was the late Chief Justice Taney, who placed a high estimate on the character of Judge Huston. In his autobiography the chief justice says of him : " I need not speak of his character and capacity ; for he afterward became one of the first jurists of the country. He was an accomplished Latin and Greek scholar, and happy in his mode of instruction. And when he saw that a boy was disposed to study, his manner to him was that of a companion and friend, aiding him in his difficulties. The whole school under his care was much attached to him."

Judge Huston was commissioned justice of the supreme court April 7th, 1826, and retired from the bench in January, 1845. The last time he sat on the supreme bench at Pittsburgh he boarded privately with the sheriff, who kept house in jail. He was much annoyed by a correspondent writing to one of the newspapers, "one of our supreme judges (Huston) is in jail," which put him to the trouble of writing to his friends and explaining how he happened, on that particular occasion, to be on the wrong side of the bars. With a rough exterior, he was as gentle as a child with all its truthfulness and fidelity. After he retired from the bench he wrote a work "On Land Titles in Pennsylvania," which was published in 1849. He left his finished manuscript on his table, by the side of a candle, one evening while he went to tea. It caught fire, and when he returned he found his labor of years nearly consumed. But, with his accustomed determination, he re-wrote the work, almost entirely from memory. Judge Huston died November 10th, 1849, in his seventy-eighth year. He left two daughters, one of whom married the late James Hale, member of Congress and judge of the Clearfield district, Pennsylvania, and the other is the wife of General Sturdevant, of the Luzerne county bar.

Indians remained later in Plumstead than in most other parts of the county, and their settlements can be traced by their remains. There was probably a village near Curly hill, and within the last half century a number of flint arrow-heads, bottle-green, blue and white, have been found there. They were two or three inches long, narrow, sharp and well-shaped, and appear to have been made by a people somewhat advanced in the arts. Indian axes, well-finished, of hard stone, not now to be found in that vicinity, have been picked up there. Also, a large stone, hollowed out, and probably used for cooking. An arrow-head, of white flint, four inches long, was found near Plumsteadville. Tradition tells us there was a village of nine huts, or lodges, of Indians near the headwaters of the south-east branch of Deep run, who remained there long after the township was settled by whites. They went to the Neshaminy to catch fish, then abundant in that stream, and paid frequent visits to the houses of the settlers on baking days, when the gift of pies and cakes conciliated their goodwill. They often dropped in on "grandmother Hill," the ancestor of the late William Hill, of Plumstead, who lived on the farm now owned by Samuel Detweiler, on such occasions, and hardly ever went away empty-handed. The shape of arrow-heads found in Plumstead differs from those of the valley of the Schuyl kill, and are better fashioned. At Lower Black's Eddy, near the hotel, between the canal and river, the Indians probably manufactured their stone weapons and implements. Here are found chip-pings of flints, hornblend and jasper from which they were made, and by careful search an occasional spear and arrow-head, in perfect condition, is picked up. It was probably the site of an Indian village.

The last wolf killed in Bucks county was caught in Plumstead about 1800. John Smith, then a small boy, set a trap to catch foxes, but it was gone in the morning. Believing some animal had carried it off, he followed the trail and found it caught in a neighboring fence, with a large gray wolf fast in it. He went to the house and told his father, who fetched his rifle and shot him. The trap is now in possession of Charles R. Smith, of Plumstead.

The extension of what is now known as the Easton road from the county line to Dyer's mill, in 1723, was probably the first road opened in Plumstead. In 1726 Ephraim Fenton, James Shaw, Alexander Brown, John Brown, Thomas Brown, jr., William Michener, Israel Doane, and Isaac Pennington, inhabitants of the



township, petitioned the court to lay out a road "from the north-east corner of Thomas Brown's land," now Gardenville, in the most direct line to the York road, which it met near Centreville. This was a section of the Durham road, and gave the inhabitants of the upper end of the township an outlet to Newtown and Bristol. The road was probably laid out about this time. In 1729 a road was petitioned for from the upper side of the township to Dyer's mill, which now gave a continuous road to Philadelphia. In 1741 another was laid out from the Easton road above Danborough, via Sands' corner, to Centreville, coming out on the Doylestown turnpike half a mile west of Centreville, and is now called the Street road. Before that time the inhabitants of the lower part of Plumstead and the upper part of Buckingham had no direct road down to Newtown. In 1762 this road was extended to Plumsteadville, then known as James Hart's tavern. A road was laid out from Dyer's road, (Easton road,) at the Plumstead and Bedminster line, to Henry Krout's mill on Deep run, in the latter township, and thence to the Tohickon, in 1750. In 1758 a road was opened from the Easton to the Durham road. About 1738 a road was laid out from Gardenville across the country to Butler's, late Shellenberger's, mill near Whitehallville, which has always been known as the Ferry road. That from Danborough to lower Black's Eddy was laid out in 1738. The first road from the Easton road to the Delaware, at Point Pleasant, was laid out in April, 1738, on petition of the inhabitants of Plumstead. It ended at the river at the mouth of Tohickon creek, on the land of Enoch Pearson, who then kept the ferry. The viewers were William Chadwick, William Michener, Robert Smith, and Cephas Child, and it was surveyed by John Chapman. The road was not put on record until 1770. It left the Easton road at Gardenville. The turnpike to Point Pleasant leaves the bed of the old road about a mile east of the Friends' meeting-house. It is still open, but not much traveled.

The villages of Plumstead are, Gardenville, Danborough, Plumsteadville and Point Pleasant. Seventy-five years ago Gardenville was known as "Brownsville," after one of the oldest families in the township. Its tavern swung the sign of the "Plow" as early as 1760, which year William Reeder petitioned the court to recommend him to the governor for license to keep it, but the application was rejected. The old tavern-house was burned down, Sunday night, April 9th, 1871, and a new one built on the spot. Abraham

and Mahlon Doane were buried from what was the first tavern in the place, but then a private dwelling, occupied by their aunt. It had been kept as a tavern many years before that, first by a woman named Poe, some hundred and forty years ago. The second tavern was built by William Reeder, and is now occupied for a dwelling by Lewis Summers. It was kept in the Revolution by William McCalla, and was made a depot for forage collected from the surrounding country. A picket was stationed there. This village, situated at the crossing of the Danborough and Point Pleasant turnpike and Durham road, contains a tavern, store, mechanical shops, and about a dozen dwellings. Danborough, on the Easton road, is made up of a tavern, store, the usual outfit of mechanics, and a few dwellings. It was named after Daniel Thomas, an early resident, who was twice sheriff of the county, and died early in the century. Before the post-office was established there it was called Clover hill, and also Danville. On the Point Pleasant turnpike, in the neighborhood of Danborough, is Nicholas's graveyard, so named after Samuel Nicholas, son of the man who ran the first stage-coach from Philadelphia to Wilkesbarre. Samuel kept the Danborough tavern many years, and in company with John Moore, father of Daniel T., was proprietor of the stage-coach between Philadelphia and Easton.

Plumsteadville is the most flourishing village in the township. In 1762 it was known as James Hart's tavern, and was but a cross-roads hostelry. Fifty years ago it had but one dwelling, owned and occupied by John Rodrock as a public house, who was the proprietor of about three hundred acres of land in that immediate vicinity. The house, a low, two-story, was recently torn down by John Shisler. After the decease of Mr. Rodrock the property was sold in lots, some of it bringing but eight dollars an acre. Forty-five years ago all the corn and fodder raised on a ten-acre field, adjoining the Rodrock farm, was hauled home at two loads. The village contains about twenty-five dwellings, with tavern, store, and a brick church, Presbyterian, built in 1860. It is the seat of the extensive carriage factory of Aaron Kratz, which employs about fifty men. Point Pleasant, which lies partly in Tinicum and partly in Plumstead, will be noticed in our account of the former township.

The oldest house in the township is supposed to be the two-story stone dwelling called "Stand alone," on the Durham road between Hinkletown and Gardenville. Tradition says it was the first two-story house in the township, and that when first erected people came

several miles to look at it, and is thought to be from one hundred and thirty to one hundred and forty years old. In its time it has undergone several vicissitudes; has been more than once repaired, occupied and then empty, but no one has lived in it for many years. Next in age is the two-story stone dwelling of John F. Meyers, occupied by Reuben W. Nash, a mile from the north-east corner of the township. It was built by Samuel Hart, great-grandfather of Josiah Hart, of Doylestown, about 1764, and in it he kept tavern and store during the Revolutionary struggle. The third oldest house is probably that of Samuel Meyers, a mile east of Plumsteadville, a two story stone, built by John Meyers, and for the past century it has been occupied by the father, son, grandson, and great-grandson.

Plumstead having been the birthplace and home of the Doanes, and the scene of many of their exploits, a lively recollection of them has been handed down from father to son. Their rendezvous was in a wild, secluded spot on the south bank of the Tohickon, two miles above Point Pleasant, where Moses was shot by Gibson, because "dead men tell no tales." It is said that Philip Hinkle put the body of the dead refugee across the pommel of his saddle, and rode with it, in company with others, to Hart's tavern, where he tumbled the corpse down on the piazza floor.<sup>6</sup> After they had taken a drink all round, the dead body was again put on the horse and carried to the residence of his parents. That was a sorrowful funeral. It is related that the little dog that belonged to Doane came forward and looked down in the grave after the coffin had been lowered into it, seemingly bidding a last farewell to his master. When Abraham and Mahlon Doane were hanged in Philadelphia, their father went alone to town, and had their bodies brought up in a cart, he walking all the way alongside of it. They were buried from a house that stood near Nathan Fretz's dwelling, on the east side of the Durham road at Gardenville, and interred in the woods opposite Plumstead meeting-house, then belonging to the meeting, but now to John Shaffer. When Joseph Doane came back to the county, forty odd years ago, he related that he escaped from Newtown jail by unlocking the door with a lead key he made, and then scaled the yard wall.

Until within the last half century, Plumstead did not have a good reputation for fertility. The north-east and east end of the town-

<sup>6</sup> See subsequent chapter for another version of this transaction.



ship in particular, were noted for sterility, and although the farms were generally large, many of the owners could not raise sufficient bread for their families, nor provender for their stock. Other parts of the township were nearly as unproductive, and it came to be called "Poor Plumstead." Strangers in passing through it, laughed at the barren fields. Within fifty years, hundreds of acres of land have been sold for seven, eight, ten, and fifteen dollars per acre. The farmers commenced liming about forty-five years ago, and since then the land has rapidly improved in fertility, until the farms are the equal of those of any township in the county.

Plumstead and the neighboring townships of Hilltown, Bedminster and Tinicum have sent a considerable number of immigrants to Canada in the last ninety years, principally Mennonites. The immigration commenced in 1786, when John Kulp, Dillman Kulp, Jacob Kulp, Stoffel Kulp, Franklin Albright and Frederick Hahn left this county and sought new homes in the country beyond the great lakes. Those who had families were accompanied by their wives and children. These pioneers must have returned favorable accounts of the country, for in a few years they were joined by many of their old friends and neighbors from Bucks. In 1799 they were followed by Reverend Jacob Moyer, Amos Albright, Valentine Kratz, Dillman Moyer, John Hunsberger, Abraham Hunsberger, George Althouse and Moses Fretz; in 1800 by John Fretz, Lawrence Hipple, Abraham Grubb, Michael Rittenhouse, Manasseh Fretz, Daniel High, jr., Samuel Moyer, David Moyer, Jacob High, Jacob Hausser, John Wismer, Jacob Frey, Isaac Kulp, Daniel High, jr., Philip High, Abraham High, Christian Hunsberger and Abraham Hunsberger. In 1802 Isaac Wismer and Stoffel Angeny went to Canada from Plumstead. The latter returned, but the former remained, and his son Philip is now a resident of that country. Shortly afterward, Reverend Jacob Gross followed his friends who had gone before. A number of the Nash family immigrated to Canada, among whom were the widow of Abraham Nash, who died near Danborough in 1823, with her three sons Joseph, Abraham, now a justice of the peace, and Jacob, and four daughters. They went about 1827 and 1828. The Bucks county families generally settled in what is now Lincoln county, near Lake Ontario, some twenty miles from Niagara Falls, but their descendants are a good deal scattered. They are generally thrifty and well-to-do. The year after the immigrants arrived is known in Canada as the "scarce year," on ac-

count of the failure of crops, and there was great suffering among them. Some were obliged to eat roots and herbs. The first immigrants are all dead, but some of them have left sons and daughters who were born here. Among the relics retained of the home of their fathers is a barrel churn of white cedar, made eighty years ago in this county by John Fretz and his daughter, and now owned by his grandchild. In addition to the names already given we find those of Gayman, Clemens, Durstein, Thomas and Zelner. Frequent visits are made between the Canadian Mennonites and their relatives in Bucks county.

Plumstead was the birthplace of John Ellicott Carver, an architect and civil engineer of considerable reputation, where he was born November 11th, 1809. He learned the trade of a wheelwright at Doylestown, and when out of his time, about 1830, he went to Philadelphia. Not finding work at his own trade, he engaged as carpenter and joiner, and soon after was working at stair-building, a more difficult branch. As this required considerable mechanical and mathematical ability, and feeling his own deficiency, he commenced a course of study to qualify himself for the occupation. He devoted his leisure to studying mechanical and mathematical drawing, and kindred branches. His latent talents were developed by persevering effort, and it was not long before he commenced to give instruction in these branches in a school established for the purpose. Later he devoted his time to the study of architecture and engineering, and we next find him in the practice of these professions, at a time when their attainment was difficult, and support more precarious than at present. Mr. Carver continued the practice of his profession in Philadelphia for several years with success. He was engaged in the erection of some of the best public and private buildings of that time, and was the author of plans for one or more of the beautiful cemeteries which adorn the environs of the city. He erected gas-works in various parts of the country. His death, April 1st, 1859, closed a useful career. Mr. Carver was one of the pioneers in architecture in Philadelphia, and he occupied an honorable position in the profession.

The Brownsville Persistent Horse company, for the detection of horse thieves and other villains, is a Plumstead institution. It is probably the oldest association of the kind in the county or state. It was organized at a meeting held in the township in 1808, and the headquarters were fixed at Brownsville, now Gardenville. In a few

years the company grew to be too large for convenient management, when it was divided into the Eastern and Western divisions, and both sections of the society are now in a flourishing condition.

The earliest enumeration of the inhabitants of Plumstead that we have seen is that of 1746, when the population is set down at 130. Other years are given as follows: 1759, 125; 1761, 118; 1762, 153. It is probable these figures stand for taxables, instead of population, as they do not appear high enough for the latter. In 1784 the township contained 946 white inhabitants, 7 colored, and 160 dwellings. We are not able to give the census of 1790 and 1800, but have the population of each decade from the latter year to the present time, as returned to the census bureau: In 1810, 1,407; 1820, 1,790; 1830, 1,849, and 402 taxables; 1840, 1,873; 1850, 2,298; 1860, 2,710, and in 1870, 2,617. If this enumeration be not incorrect, it shows a decrease of nearly one hundred from 1860 to 1870.

Among the early settlers of Plumstead, who died at an advanced age, beside those already mentioned, the following may be named: November 1st, 1808, Mrs. Mary Meredith, aged one hundred years, widow of William Meredith; September 13th, 1805, Mrs. Dorothy Lindenman, aged ninety years and three months, leaving two hundred descendants; November 16th, 1819, John Jones, aged eighty-four; July 13th, 1812, Hannah Preston, aged ninety-four years.

Plumstead had a Union Library company in 1807, with Adam Foulke as secretary. We have not been able to learn when it was established, or anything of its history.

Morgan Hinchman, of Philadelphia, was the owner of, and resided on, a farm in Plumstead in 1847. There arose some family difficulty founded on his alleged insanity, and it was decided to have him arrested and locked up in an asylum. Accordingly it was so arranged, and he was captured at the Red lion tavern, Philadelphia, while down with marketing, and taken out to the Frankford asylum for the insane, where he was confined and not allowed to communicate with his friends. After being shut up there for six months, he scaled the wall and made his escape. He now brought suit for damages against his captors, which was tried before Judge Burnside, in Philadelphia, in the spring of 1849. A number of able lawyers was employed on both sides, and Mr. Hinchman had the eloquent David Paul Brown, then in the zenith of his fame. After a patient hearing, the jury awarded him \$10,000 damages. It was a noted case, and created great excitement in its day. The farm passed out



of the possession of Hinchman about the time of the trial, and is now owned by the Heacocks.

About the middle of the last century, Anthony Fretz built a mill on the Tohickon, in Plumstead, but we do not know who owns it now, or whether it is in existence as a mill. Isaac Fretz built a mill in Tinicum about the same period, but the former was built first.

Plumstead has three post-offices, at Danborough, but the time it was established is not known, Plumsteadville in 1840, with John L. Delp as postmaster, and at Gardenville in 1857, and John Shaffer first postmaster.





## CHAPTER XXV.

## WARWICK.

1733.

First land seated.—James Clayton.—Bowden's tract.—The Snowdens.—Doctor John Rodman.—The Jamisons.—Middlebury.—Township petitioned for.—Called Warwick.—Area.—Quaint petition.—The Ramseys.—Robert Ramsey.—Andrew and Charles McMichen.—Provisions of a will.—The Carrs.—Neshaminy church.—Mr. Tennent.—Old tombstones.—Colonel William Hart.—Robert B. Belville.—James R. Wilson.—Change of hymn-books.—William Dean.—Andrew Long.—Accident.—Roads and bridges.—Well-watered.—Hamlets.—Post-offices.—Aged persons.—Population.

WHEN Warwick was organized all the townships immediately around it had already been formed except Warrington. The original limits included part of Doylestown, and the line between Warwick and New Britain ran along Court street. When the county was settled, and for many years afterward, this section was known as "The Forks of Neshaminy," because the greater part of its territory lay between the two branches of this stream, which unite in the south-east corner of the township.

Considerable land was seated in Warwick prior to 1684, but it is doubtful whether there were any actual settlers at that date. Among the original purchasers of land, before 1696, was James Clayton, probably the ancestor of the numerous family bearing this name in

eastern Pennsylvania, who came from Middlesex, England, in 1682 with his wife and children. He landed at Choptank, Maryland, in November, and came into the province the following month. We have no data to tell when he came into the county, but he took up an extensive tract west of the Neshaminy, extending from the Northampton line, or thereabouts, to Jamison's corner; also, John Gray, whose tract covered the Alms-house farm, Henry Bailey, about Hartsville, Benjamin Twily, in the vicinity of Jamison's corner, Nathaniel Stanbury, John Blayling, Dramell Giles, John Fettiplace, John Cows, Randall Blackshaw, George Willard, Thomas Potter and James Boyden. Boyden's tract was north of the Neshaminy, between the Bristol and York roads, and lay along the road from the top of Carr's hill down to Neshaminy church. As these names are not afterward met with in the township, very few, if any, were probably actual settlers. Jeremiah Langhorne and William Miller owned three hundred and thirty-four acres on the east side of the Bristol road, which extended down it toward the meeting-house, from the top of Long's hill, and running back from the road.

The Snowdens and McCallas were early settlers in Warwick, in the neighborhood of Neshaminy church. Both names have disappeared from the township, although we believe the descendants remain in the female line. John Snowden, the ancestor of James Ross Snowden, late prothonotary of the supreme court of Pennsylvania, was early in the Forks of Neshaminy, probably about 1700. He is said to have come to what is now Delaware county, then Chester, in 1685. He was appointed associate-judge of this county in 1704, justice of the peace in 1715, and was the first elder ordained in the old Market street Presbyterian church, Philadelphia. His son, Jedediah, was an early trustee of the Second Presbyterian church. The Reverend Daniel McCalla, probably the most eminent man Warwick ever produced, was born in 1748, graduated at Princeton, in 1766, with extraordinary attainments as a scholar, was licensed to preach in 1772, and ordained over the congregations of New Providence and Charlestown, Pennsylvania, in 1774. He was chaplain in the Continental army, and made prisoner in Canada. When exchanged he established an academy in Hanover county, Virginia, was afterward called to take charge of the congregation made vacant by the resignation of Reverend Samuel Davies, and died in May, 1809. He had a wide reputation as a preacher, and was distinguished for his classical attainments.



As early as 1712, Doctor John Rodman and Thomas Richardson owned large tracts of land in this township. Less than a century ago William and John Rodman still owned twenty-five hundred acres here, the former fourteen hundred and fifty-three and one-half acres, and the latter one thousand and fifty-seven and one-half, on both sides of the Neshaminy, extending from below Bridge Valley to half a mile above Bridge Point. This tract included the Alms-house farm, where Gilbert Rodman resided and which he sold to the county. The Rodman tract, on the north-east, at some points, was bounded by the road leading from Doylestown to Wood's corner, on the York road just above Bridge Valley. It has long since passed out of the family.

The Jamisons were in Warwick several years before the township was formed, and the names of three of them are attached to the petition asking for its organization. The family, of Scotch origin and Presbyterian in faith, was among those who immigrated from Scotland to Ulster in Ireland, and was part of the great flood of Scotch-Irish which peopled this state the last century. Henry Jamison, the head of the house, came to America with his family about 1720 or 1722, and probably settled shortly afterward in this county. He bought one thousand acres in various tracts, in Warwick and Northampton, but lived in the latter township. The deeds show these purchases were partly made of Jeremiah Langhorne, who conveyed five hundred acres to Jamison the 27th of February, 1724. This was part of the five thousand acres which Penn's commissioners of property conveyed to Benjamin Hurley, September 13th, 1703, subject to quit-rent from 1684. John Henry Sprogel bought one thousand acres of it, and in 1709 he conveyed the same to Thomas Tresse, and from Tresse to Joseph Kirkbride and Jeremiah Langhorne, March 23d, 1714. In 1734 Henry Jamison conveyed two hundred and fifty acres of this land, lying in Warwick, to Robert Jamison, and the remainder to his other children. It is related that Jean Jamison, afterward the wife of Robert Jamison, was shipwrecked in coming to America, on the island of Bermuda, and was left in a destitute condition ere she could get a passage to Philadelphia. The father returned to Ireland, but whether he died there we are not informed. Two hundred acres of the Jamison estate still remain in the family, the same which the progenitor bought of Langhorne in 1728. Robert Jamison, born in 1698, son of Henry, was the father of John Jamison, a captain in the Continental army,

who married Martha, sister of the Reverend James Grier, of Deep Run, of Robert, who was a soldier in the Revolution, and long an elder in the Neshaminy church, and also of Henry Jamison, who kept the tavern at Centreville, called Jamison's in 1767, and the father of the first wife of the Reverend Nathaniel Irwin. Henry, a son of Captain John Jamison, drew a \$50,000 prize in a lottery. At his death, in 1816, at the age of thirty-five, he left \$500 to the Neshaminy church, and with the remainder enriched his relatives. James Jamison, of Buckingham, who was killed by an explosion in his lime-quarry, in 1837, at the age of fifty-eight, was a son of deacon Robert. Members of this family have immigrated to other parts, and the name is now found in various sections of this state and country. Henry Jamison went to Florida, as early as 1765, where he died.

The unorganized territory lying between Warminster, what was erected into Warrington in 1734, Northampton, Buckingham, and New Britain, was called "Middlebury" for several years, and as such elected overseers of the poor and of roads. The 13th of February, 1733, twenty of the inhabitants of this region, namely: Robert Jamison, Benjamin Walton, William Ramsey, Alexander Breckenridge, Thomas Howell, Hugh Houston, Samuel Martin, William Miller, jr., Valentine Santee, James Polk, Robert Sibbett, John McCollock, Arthur Bleakley, Alexander Jamison, Henry Jamison, Andrew Long, Joseph Walton, and Joseph Roberts, petitioned the court of quarter sessions to organize it into a township to be called Warwick, "to extend no further in breadth than from ye north-west line, or Bristol road, to Buckingham, and in length from Northampton to New Britain." The draft which accompanied the petition makes Middlebury, or Warwick, of the same size and shape as Warminster and Warrington. The petition was allowed the next day after it was received, and there can be no doubt that the township was organized under it. As to what time the name Middlebury was dropped, and the township took that it now bears, with the boundaries that covered the unorganized territory, the records are silent. It was called Warwick in 1736. The Dyer's mill road, now Doylestown and Willow Grove turnpike, was opened in 1733 by Robert Jamison, "overseer of the roads of Middlebury." The same year Benjamin Walton was appointed constable for Middlebury, and Robert Jamison supervisor of highways. At the October sessions, 1727, William Miller was appointed

overseer of the York road between the two branches of the Neshaminy, from the bridge above Hartsville to Bridge Valley. The petitioners for the organization of the township belonged to the first generation of actual settlers, or their immediate descendants, and the names remain in this and neighboring townships. The population at that time cannot be given, but at the first enumeration of taxables that we have seen, made in 1759, when the township embraced a much larger area than at present, they numbered 138. Before it lost any of its territory it contained eleven thousand eight hundred and eighty-three acres. Its present area is ten thousand seven hundred and thirty-one acres. Since Doylestown township was organized there has been one or two immaterial changes in its territorial limits.

Shortly after the organization of the township those who were dissatisfied with its boundaries addressed the following petition to the court asking a redress of their grievances. It is a literal transcript of the original document :

"To the Honorable court held at Newtown the thirteenth day of December, 1733.

"The Humbel petition of the inhabetance of Middlebury, Humbly shew :

"That by a warrant from Thomas Canby, esq., Deriected to Robert Jamison, Overseer of the Rodes of the said township, requiaring your petitioners to open a Rode formly Led out from Dyer's mill to the County Line which is the breth of tow townships to wit, Northampton and Warminster as they appear by ye underneath Travits ; Now your petitioners repaired York Rode and oppen the sd Rode from New Britten to ye Northwest Line whis is Bristol Rode and Divids apart of the sd township from Warminster, and is in Bredth near four miles and in length six miles or ther abouts ; now there is a considerable number of families Leving on ajasent Lands Laying betwixt ye Northwest Line and ye County Line Equale in Breath with Warminster as the sd township is equeall in Breath with Northampton.

"May it therefor please the Honnorable court to consider the primises and Grant your petitioners Relive by ordering the sd townships to extend as further in Breth than from ye sd Northwest Line or Bristol Rode to Buckingham, and in Length from Nerthampton to New Britain, or outhur ways as the Honnorable court shall see meett, and your petitioners in duty bound will pray. May it please the court that sd township's name may be Warwick."



The Warwick Ramseys are descended from William Ramsey, a staunch Scotch-Irish Presbyterian, who was born in Ireland in 1698, and came to America in 1741. He purchased the undivided third part of six hundred and thirty-eight acres in the south corner of the township, of Richard Ashfield, on which he settled, and afterward bought one hundred acres adjoining, on the Bristol road, in Warminster. The Warwick tract comprised the farms now owned by George Small, C. Carr, Joseph Carrell, Andrew Scott, J. M. Yerkes and Hugh Thompson. The Bairds and Bradys, relatives of Ramsey, came into the township about the same time, and to whom he sold part of his land. William Ramsey married Jane Brady, probably one of his Scotch-Irish cousins, and by her had a family of seven children, Patrick, Hugh, John, William, Jennet, Jean and Robert, and died in 1787, at the age of eighty-nine. His wife died in 1761, aged fifty-eight years. Patrick, Hugh and Jennet died without issue. John, born March, 1731, married Eleanor Henderson, had five children, William, John, Jane, Elizabeth and Robert, was an elder in the Neshaminy church, and died in 1813, at the age of eighty-two; William was twice married, and died in 1814, at seventy-nine, without children, leaving his real estate to his nephews; Jean married John Blair, had children, Nancy, Jane, and William R., and died in 1825, at eighty-two; Robert moved with his family to western Pennsylvania. John, the son of John and Eleanor Ramsey, born 1769, married Mary Santman, and died on his farm in Warminster, where his son John lives, in 1849, at the age of eighty. Robert Ramsey, the son of John and Eleanor Ramsey, and grandson of William, the first progenitor, was born February 15th, 1780, married Mary Blair, and had children, Eleanor, John P., Jane, Ann, George, Charles, Robert Henderson, William, and another that died in infancy. Four of these children are living. Robert Ramsey lived on the farm in Warwick inherited from his father, where he died in 1849, at the age of sixty-nine. He was a man of considerable influence and note in his day, and prominent in politics, was five times elected to the assembly, and was four years a member of the House of Representatives of the United States.

The McMicken family was in Warwick at an early day, but probably not prior to 1740. It, too, was Scotch-Irish. We find that on the 7th of October, 1763, William Rodman and wife conveyed to Andrew and Charles McMicken, jr., of Warwick, one hundred and forty acres of land in the township, lying along Ne-

shaminy, on both sides of the York road, for the consideration of £817. This was part of the two thousand five hundred acres that William and John Stephenson conveyed to John Rodman and Thomas Richardson in 1703, and in 1726 Richardson conveyed his interest to Rodman. The late Charles McMicken, of Cincinnati, was a member of this family, and was born in Warwick in 1782. He was probably a son of Andrew. His early advantages of education were few, but he was trained to habits of industry and self-reliance. At the age of twenty-one he left his father's house and arrived at Cincinnati, then an inconsiderable frontier village, in 1803, his entire fortune consisting of his horse, saddle and bridle. There he made his future home. He engaged in trade on the Ohio, and by economy, integrity and close attention to business, amassed a fortune of a million, and died March 30th, 1855, at the age of seventy-five. He never married. He was a philanthropist in the broadest sense of the word. After providing moderately for his relatives in his will, he left his entire fortune to found two colleges, one for males and the other for females. In his will he says :

“Having long cherished the desire to found an institution where white boys and girls might be taught, not only the knowledge of their duties to their Creator and their fellow men, but also receive the benefit of a sound, thorough, and practical English education, such as might fit them for the active duties of life, as well as instructors in all the higher branches of knowledge, except denominational theology, to the extent that the same are now, or may hereafter, be taught in any of the secular colleges or universities of the highest grade in the country, I feel gratified to God that through his kind Providence I have been sufficiently favored to gratify the wish of my heart.” Among his charities during his lifetime were a gift of \$5,000 to the American Colonization Society, and another of \$10,000 to endow a professorship of agricultural chemistry in the Farmers' college of Ohio.

Joseph Carr, ancestor of the family bearing this name in Bucks county, an immigrant from the north of Ireland, settled in Warwick in 1743. He bought one hundred acres for £175, having previously rented it at one shilling the acre, part of the twelve hundred acre tract that William Penn granted to Henry Bailey, of Yorkshire, in 1685. Joseph Carr died in 1768, aged about sixty years, leaving four children. The real estate was re-leased to the eldest son, John, who died in 1812, at the age of sixty-six, who was the

father of James, Joseph and William Carr. James graduated as a physician, and died young, and Joseph in 1839. William, the youngest son, was well-known in the county twenty years ago, where he was clerk of the orphans' court and deputy in other county offices, and was a man of intelligence and eccentricities. He took great interest in Masonry, in which order he stood high. He died in 1872, at Allentown, aged eighty-three, where he spent the last years of his life. The Carr family left no descendants in the male line.

The Neshaminy church of Warwick, on the north bank of that stream, half a mile from Hartsville, is one of the oldest Presbyterian churches in the county. Just when the congregation was organized is not known, but it dates back to the first quarter of the last century. The first known pastor was the Reverend William Tennent, who was called from Bensalem in 1726, and was the founder of the Log college. The original church stood in the graveyard, and the site of the present building is said to have been an Indian burying-ground. On the north-west end is a marble stone with the inscription: "Founded 1710, erected 1743, enlarged 1775, repaired 1842." The date of its foundation is an error, which arose from the early chroniclers confounding its history with that of the Dutch Reformed church of North and Southampton, which, at its founding in 1710, and many years afterward, was called "Neshaminy church." The Warwick church never had the Reverend Paulus Van Vleck for pastor, who officiated at the Bensalem and North and Southampton churches, and who was in no wise connected with the former. There is not the least evidence that the Warwick church was in being when Van Vleck preached in the county, and moreover, he was Dutch Reformed, while this church is, and always has been, Presbyterian. On a stone in the wall of the graveyard are the letters and figures:

W. M.

W. G.

1727.

the year the first wall was built. It was re-built some years ago, and on the gate-post is cut the date, 1852. A number of distinguished clergymen have been pastors at Neshaminy, the Reverends Messrs. Tennent, Blair, Irwin, Belville, Wilson, etc., whose prominence in the church has given it and them an historical importance. Whitefield preached in the graveyard, where the church then stood, while in America a century and a third ago.



A walk in the old graveyard exhibits to the visitor the resting-places of four generations of the congregation, but there are no tombstones with inscriptions earlier than 1731. The following are the oldest: Cornelius McCawney, who died November 29th, 1731, aged forty years, Isabel Davis, August 30th, 1737, aged seventy-eight years, William Walker, October, 1738, aged sixty-six years, Andrew Long, November 16th, 1738, aged forty-seven years, probably the first settler of the name in that vicinity, John Davis, August 6th, 1748, aged sixty-three years, and John Baird, February ye 2d, 1748, aged seventy-three years. Among others is a stone to the memory of the "Reverend and learned Mr. Alexander Gellatley, minister of the gospel in Middle Octoraro, who came from Perth, in Scotland, to Pennsylvania in 1753, and departed this life March 12th, 1761, in his forty-second year." It is not probable any of these early inhabitants of Neshaminy graveyard were born in the county, and the birth of some was years before the English settlers landed on the Delaware. Among the stones is one to the memory of Colonel William Hart, one of the captors of the Doanes, and after whom Hartsville was named, who died June 2d, 1831, aged eighty-four years. On the tomb of Mr. Tennent is the following: "Here Lyeth the Body of the Revd. William Tennent, senr., who departed this Life, May the 6th, Anno Dom. 1746, annos natus 73."

Among the pastors of the Neshaminy church, during the present century, the Reverend Robert B. Belville was one of the most distinguished, who officiated for the congregation for twenty-six years. He was the descendant of Huguenot ancestors, who came to America soon after the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and was a relative of Nicholas Belville, the famous French physician who came to this country with Count Pulaski, and settled at Trenton, New Jersey. Mr. Belville was born at New Castle, Delaware, in 1790, educated at Pennsylvania University, studied divinity with Doctor Smith at Princeton, was called to Neshaminy in 1812, and remained until 1838. When he took charge of the church it had but thirty-three members, but he left it at his resignation with three hundred. During his pastorate the church experienced two memorable revivals, in 1822 and in 1832, the latter adding to it one hundred and forty communicants. He married soon after his settlement at Neshaminy. In 1816 Mr. Belville opened a classical school in a small building on his own premises, which he kept for nine years. From this grew the other schools which were of incalculable value to that region

for many years. He removed from Neshaminy in the spring of 1839, lived four years in Lancaster, and in 1843 purchased a farm in Delaware, his native state. He died at Dayton, Ohio, in 1845, while on a visit to his brothers and sisters, and was buried in the cemetery there. Mr. Belville was an able minister, and his work proves him to have been a successful pastor. One who understood his character well says of him: "He had the courage of a lion, and the tenderness of a babe; he was quick as lightning, and true as the sun, and all who knew him either loved him well, or at least thoroughly respected him." He was the father of the Reverend Jacob Belville, of Pottsville.

Another able minister of this church the present generation was Reverend Henry Rowan Wilson, the son of a Revolutionary officer, and born near Gettysburg the 7th of August, 1780. He was educated at Dickinson college, and licensed to preach in 1801. After laboring some months in Virginia, he removed to Bellefonte, in this state, where he organized a church, and also one at Lick run, twelve miles distant, and was installed their pastor in 1801. In 1806 he was appointed professor of languages in Dickinson college, where he continued until 1816. He was subsequently in charge of the Presbyterian church at Shippensburg, and general-agent of the Board of Publication, and was called to Neshaminy church in 1842, where he officiated until 1848, when he resigned because of age and disability. He was made doctor of divinity in 1845 by Lafayette college, and died at Philadelphia, March 22d, 1849.

The Reverend Nathaniel Irwin, both eccentric and able, officiated many years at Neshaminy previous to his death in 1812. It is related of him, that during his pastorate, he made an effort to introduce Watts's hymns in the place of Rouse's version of the Psalms of David. Sometimes he would give out from one book, and then from another. On one occasion he opened with a Rouse and closed with a Watts, which so greatly displeased a hearer, named Walker, that he took up his hat and walked out of the house when the Watts was given out. He went straightway up to Craig's tavern, now Warrington where he found several toppers around the fire nursing their cups. On being asked why he was not at church, he replied they were "doing nothing but singing Yankee Doodle songs and play-house tunes, down at Neshaminy," and to cool his anger and assuage disgust, he cried out to the landlord, "Gee us a gill o' rum."

In 1742 Reverend William Dean, of county Antrim, Ireland, was sent to preach at Neshaminy and Forks of Delaware, but the length of his stay is not known. He was ordained pastor at Forks of Brandywine in 1746, and died there in 1748.

William Allen was a large owner of real estate in Warwick, and in 1756 he conveyed one hundred and thirty-four acres to John Barnhill, bounded by lands of Margaret Grey, James Wier, and other lands of William Allen. In addition to the families already mentioned, we know that the Bairds, Crawfords, Walkers, Davises, Tompkins, and others, came into the township early, all probably in the first third of the last century. The name of Andrew Long is affixed to the petition for the township, but we believe he always lived on the south side of the Bristol road in Warrington, though we know he owned land in Warwick. The McKinstry's probably came into the township later, at least they do not appear to have been inhabitants when it was organized. These names are still found in this and adjoining townships. A daughter of Henry McKinstry, Christiana, a young lady of twenty years, met her death, by accident, the 19th of April, 1809, under painful circumstances. She was returning from Philadelphia up the York road in a wagon with John Spencer. He got out at Jenkintown for a few minutes, and meanwhile the horses started on a run. Her dead body was picked up on the road just below Abington, where the horses were stopped uninjured. It is supposed that she attempted to jump out of the wagon, but fell, when the wheels passed over her head. The event created great excitement in the neighborhood where she lived.

Warwick is well provided with roads, being cut by three main highways, the York, Bristol, and Alms-house roads, and a number of short lateral roads, that afford the inhabitants easy communication from one portion of the township to another. The road from the top of Carr's hill down to the Bristol road at Neshaminy church was laid out in 1756 between the lands of William Miller and James Boyden. In 1759 a road was opened from Henry Jamison's mill,<sup>1</sup> on the south-west branch of Neshaminy, to the York road. A stone bridge, on the York road, over the Neshaminy, above Hartsville, was built in 1755. It was replaced by another stone bridge in 1789, which stood until within the last ten years, when it was destroyed by a freshet. The datestone had cut upon it a human heart. The

---

<sup>1</sup> Now known as Mearns' lower mill, and is owned by Lewis Ross.



present bridge is an open wooden one. Warwick is one of the best watered townships in the county. Two branches of the Neshaminy form part of its east and northern boundary, which, with their tributaries, supply almost every part of it with abundance of good water. This condition is very favorable to the building of mills, and their erection was begun with the first settlement of the township. Before 1760 there were four flour-mills in Warwick, Henry Jamison's, now Lewis Ross's, Mearns', Hugh Miller's, and Faries's. Twenty-five years ago the late Admiral Dalghren, then a lieutenant in the United States navy, owned and occupied the farm now in possession of Mr. Ramsey, on the Warwick side of the Bristol road, half a mile below Hartsville. He lived there several years to recover his shattered health.

In Warwick there are no villages that deserve the name. All of Hartsville but the tavern and two dwellings are on the Warminster side of the Bristol road. Bridge Valley, at the crossing of the Neshaminy by the York road, is the seat of a post-office, with an unlicensed tavern and three or four dwellings, and Jamison's corner, at the intersection of the York and Alms-house roads, consists of a tavern, a store, and a few dwellings. Warwick's three taverns, when that at Bridge Valley was in commission, lay on the York road in the distance of four miles. Before canals and railroads were constructed they had an abundant patronage from the large teams that hauled goods from Philadelphia to the upper country. Hartsville and Jamison's corner were so called as early as 1817, when Bridge Valley bore the name of Pettit's. The township has two post-offices, that at Hartsville, established in 1817, and Joseph Carr appointed postmaster, and at Bridge Valley, in 1869, with William Harvey the first postmaster. The classical school of Reverend Robert B. Belville was followed by schools of the same character, kept in turn by Messrs. Samuel, Charles and Mahlon Long, and for nearly a quarter of a century were quite celebrated. The first-named, Samuel Long, met a sad fate, being killed by a limb falling from a tree under which he was standing, giving directions to wood-choppers, in December, 1836. Some of the early settlers of Warwick lived to a green old age, viz: John Crawford, who died September 4th, 1806, aged eighty-eight, Mrs. Elizabeth Baird, widow of John Baird, November 9th, 1808, aged ninety-five years, John Hough, January 6th, 1818, aged eighty-eight years, and Charles McMicken, December 24th, 1822, aged eighty-two, who

was born, lived and died on the same farm. A later death shows greater longevity than the foregoing, that of Mrs. Phoebe Taylor, widow of Jacob Taylor, who died October 27th, 1867, at the age of ninety-nine years, five months and four days. She was a daughter of Jeremiah and Mary Northrop, of Lower Dublin, Philadelphia county. Among the local societies of the township is the Fellowship Horse company, organized in 1822.

In 1784 Warwick, which then embraced a portion of Doylestown township, contained 609 white inhabitants, 27 blacks, and 105 dwellings. In 1810 the population was 1,287; 1820, 1,215; 1830, 1,132, with 216 taxables; 1840, 1,259; 1850, 1,234; 1860, 881, and in 1870, 775, of which 19 were of foreign birth. We cannot account for this constant shrinkage of the population of Warwick on any other theory than the incompetency of those who took the census. It does not speak well for the growth of a township which has three hundred and fifty less population in 1870 than it had forty years before.

The surface of Warwick is not as level as the adjoining townships. In the vicinity of the Neshaminy it is considerably broken in places, with steep, abrupt banks, and rolling. The soil is thin on some of the hillsides. The Arctic drift, evidence of which is seen in Warrington township, extended into Warwick.





## CHAPTER XXVI.

## WARRINGTON.

1734.

Land-holders in 1684.—Richard Ingolo.—Devise to William Penn, jr.—William Allen.—Division of his tract.—Joseph Kirkbride.—Old map.—Land-owners.—Township organized.—The Longs.—The Weisels.—Nicholas Larzelere and descendants.—Roads.—Township enlarged.—Craig's tavern.—Sir William Keith, and residence.—Easton road opened.—Pleasantville church.—Traces of glaciers.—Boulders found.—Mundocks.—Pine trees.—Valley of Neshaminy.—Post-offices.—Population.—Nathaniel Irwin.

WARRINGTON is the upper of the three rectaangular townships that border the Montgomery county line. When Holme's map was published, there were but four land-owners in the township, none of which lived there, Richard Ingolo, R. Sneed, Charles Jones, jr., and R. Vickers. At this time Warrington was an unbroken wilderness.

There must have been some authority for putting Richard Ingolo on Holme's map as a land-owner in Warrington, in 1684, although the records inform us that he did not become an owner of land in the township until the following year. The 22d of January, 1685, William Penn granted to Ingolo six hundred acres, which he located on the county line below the lower state road. In 1719, Ingolo conveyed it to Thomas Byam, of London, and in 1726, Byam con



veyed one hundred and fifty acres to Robert Rogers. The farms of James and Lewis Thompson are included in the Ingolo tract.

In the will of William Penn, ten thousand acres in the county were devised to his grandson, William Penn, jr., of which one thousand four hundred and seventeen acres lay in Warrington, extending across to the county line, and probably into Horsham, which was surveyed by Isaac Taylor, by virtue of an order from the trustees of young Penn, dated November 16th, 1727. On the 25th of August, 1728, the whole of the ten thousand acres was conveyed to William Allen, including the part that lay in Warrington, which made him a large land-owner in the township. The 31st of August, 1765, Allen conveyed three hundred and twenty-three acres to James Weir, who was already in possession of the land, and probably had been for some time. He owned other lands adjoining, as did his brother John. Weir and his heirs were charged with the payment of a rent of "two dung-hill fowles" to William Allen, on the 16th of November, yearly, forever. The three hundred and twenty-three acre tract lay in the neighborhood of Warrington, and a portion of the land is now owned by Benjamin Worthington. In 1736, Allen conveyed one hundred and five acres, near what is now Tradesville, on the lower state road, to Richard Walker, and in 1738, one hundred and forty-eight acres additional adjoining the first purchase. They are now owned by several persons, among whom are Philip Brunner, eighty-eight acres, Jesse W. Shearer, Lewis Tomlinson and others. The quit-rent reserved by Allen on the first tract was a bushel of oats, with the right to distrain if in default for twenty days, and one and one-half bushels of good, merchantable oats on the second tract, to be paid annually at Philadelphia, the 16th of November. The first of these tracts ran along Thomas Hudson's grant the distance of one hundred and twenty perches. In addition to these lands, Allen owned five hundred acres he received through his wife, the daughter of Andrew Hamilton, in 1738. This he conveyed to James Delaney and wife, also the daughter of Allen, in 1771. In 1793 Delaney and wife conveyed these five hundred acres to Samuel Hines, William Hines, Matthew Hines the younger, and William Simpson, the great-grandfather of President Grant, for £1,500, each purchaser taking a separate deed. This land lay in the upper part of the township, and extended into the edge of Montgomery county. There was an old log dwelling on the tract, on the upper state road, half a mile over the county line, in which a school

was kept forty years ago. The road that runs from the Bristol road across to the Bethlehem turnpike at Gordon's hill, was the southern boundary of the Allen tract.

In 1722 Joseph Kirkbride owned a tract of land in the south-west corner of New Britain, and when Warrington was enlarged, about thirty years ago, two hundred and fifty-eight acres of it fell into this township. In it are included the farms of Henry, Samuel, and Aaron Weisel, Joseph Selner, Charles Haldeman, Benjamin Larzere, and others. In 1735 the Proprietaries conveyed two hundred and thirteen acres, lying on the county line, to Charles Tenant, of Mill Creek hundred, in Delaware, and in 1740 Tenant sold it to William Walker, of Warrington. The deed of 1735, from the Proprietaries to Tenant, states that the land was reputed to be in "North Britain" township, but since the division of the township, it was found to be in Warrington. John Lester was the owner of one hundred and twenty-five acres in Warrington prior to 1753, which probably included the ninety-eight acres that Robert Rogers conveyed to him in 1746, and lay in the upper part of the township adjoining the Allen tract. The 12th of August, 1734, the Proprietaries conveyed to Job Goodson, physician, of Philadelphia, one thousand acres in the lower part of the township, extending down to the Neshaminy, for part of its southern boundary, and across the Bristol road into Warwick. The 27th of May, 1735, Goodson conveyed four hundred acres to Andrew Long, of Warwick, for £256. This was the lower end of the one thousand acres, and lay along the Neshaminy, and the farm of the present Andrew Long, on the south-west side of the Bristol road, is part of it.

From an old map of Southampton, Warminster, and Warrington, re-produced in this volume, this township appears to have had no definite north-west and south-east boundary at that time. It had already been organized, but in the absence of records to show the boundaries it is not known whether they had been determined. The names of land-owners given on the map are Andrew Long, J. Paul, — Lukens, — Jones, R. Miller, T. Pritchard, the London company, the Proprietaries, Charles Tenant, — Nailor, and William Allen. That these were not all the land owners in the township in 1737 can be seen by referring to the previous pages. Allen was still a considerable land-owner along the north-eastern line, coming down to about Warrington, and the Penns owned two tracts between the Street road and county line, above the Easton road. The land of

Miller, Pritchard, and Jones lay about Warrington Square, the seat of Neshaminy post-office.

Our knowledge of the organization of the township is very limited, and the little that we know not very satisfactory. The records of our courts are almost silent on the subject. It is interesting to know the preliminary steps taken by a new community toward municipal government, and the trials they encounter before their wish is gratified. But in the case of Warrington we know nothing of the movement of her citizens to be clothed with township duties and responsibilities. At the October session, 1734, the following is entered of record: "Ordered that the land above and adjoining to Warminster township shall be a township, and shall be called Warrington." It was probably named after Warrington, in Lancashire, England, and the first constable was appointed the same year. We have not been able to find any data of population at that period, and are left to conjecture the number.

Of the old families of the township, the Longs still occupy their ancestral homestead, and we cannot call to mind another family which owns the spot where their fathers settled near a century and a half ago. Andrew Long came to Warwick between 1720 and 1730, but the year is not known nor the place where he first settled. He and his wife, Mary, were both immigrants from Ireland. After he had bought the four hundred acres in Warrington, part of the Goodson tract, he moved on it and built a log house, just south of the present Andrew Long's dwelling, on the Bristol road. He had three children, and died about 1760. His son Andrew, born about 1730, and died November 4th, 1812, married Mary Smith, born 1726, died 1821, about 1751, and had children, John, Isabel, Andrew, William, born March 26th, 1763, and died February 5th, 1851, grandfather of the present Andrew Long, Mary, Margaret and Letitia Esther. The two latter married brothers, William and Harman Yerkes, of Warminster, and Margaret was the grandmother of Harman, of Doylestown. After the death of Andrew Long, senior, the brothers and sisters of Andrew Long, junior, re-leased to him, in 1765, their interest in two hundred and twenty acres in Warrington. This was part of the original four hundred acres bought in 1735. The present Long homestead on the Bristol road was built between 1760 and 1765. The north-west room was used as an hospital at one time during the Revolution, probably while Washington's army lay encamped on the Neshaminy hills, in 1777



Andrew Long, the second, was a captain in Colonel Miles's regiment of the Revolutionary army. In 1755 Andrew Long bought fifty-eight acres, on the east side of the Bristol road, of Jeremiah Langhorne and William Miller.

The Weisels, of Warrington, members of a large and influential German family, are the descendants of Michael Weisel, who immigrated from Alsace, then part of France, but now belongs to Germany, and settled in this county about 1740. He brought with him three sons, Michael, Jacob and Frederick, who were sold for a term of years, from on shipboard, to pay the passage of the family, which was customary at that day. In what township the father or sons settled, we are not informed. About 1750 Michael, the oldest of the three sons, married Mary Trach, and bought land in Bedminster, on the Old Bethlehem road, near Hagersville, which is now owned by his grandson, Samuel. Michael Weisel the second, had four sons and three daughters, Henry, John, Michael, George, Anna Maria and Susan. Henry married Eve Shellenberger, and settled on the homestead in Bedminster, and his children and his children's children intermarried with the Fulmers, Harpels, Detweilers, Leidys, Flucks, Louxes, Sollidays and Seips, and settled principally in the townships of Bedminster, Hilltown and Rockhill. From them has sprung numerous descendants. Some have removed to other counties in this state, and few to other states, but the great majority of them are living in Bucks county, the home of their ancestors. Nearly all the Weisels in the county are descendants of Michael, Henry Weisel, of Warrington, being a great-grandson. Jacob, the second son of Michael the elder, married about 1755, but to whom is not known. He had five sons, George, Jacob, Peter, John and Joseph, and all settled in Rockhill, Richland and Milford townships. George, Peter, Jacob and John afterward removed to Bedford county. Joseph had three sons who married and settled in Milford township. What became of Frederick, third son of Michael Weisel, the elder, is not known. Michael Weisel, jr., and his son Henry, served as soldiers in the Revolutionary army. The Weisels of New Britain and Plumstead are of this family. The family of Henry Weisel, of Warrington, has in its possession a stove plate with a number of unintelligible letters upon it, and the date, 1674. Richard Walker, a contemporary of Simon Butler, a justice of the peace, and a prominent man in his day, lived on land now owned by the Weisels.

Benjamin Larzelere, although but a quarter of a century in the township, comes of an old Huguenot family, nearly a century and a half resident of the county. Toward the close of the seventeenth century, Nicholas and John Larzelere immigrated from France to Long Island. Nicholas subsequently removed to Staten Island, where he married and raised a family of four children, two sons, Nicholas and John, and two daughters. In 1741 Nicholas, the elder, removed with his family to Bucks county and settled in Lower Makefield. He had eight children, Nicholas, John, Abraham, Hannah, Annie, Margaret, Elizabeth, and Esther, died at the age of eighty-four, and was buried in the Episcopal graveyard at Bristol. The eldest son, Nicholas, born on Staten Island about 1734, married Hannah Britton, of Bristol township, and moved into Bensalem, where he owned a large estate, and raised a family of ten children. Benjamin, one of his sons, is living in Philadelphia, at the age of eighty-six. The father fought in the Revolution, and died at the age of eighty-four. Nearly the whole of this large family lived and died in this county, and left descendants. Benjamin, the eldest son, married Sarah Brown, of Bristol, moved into that township, had eight children, and died at eighty-four. Part of Bristol is built on his farm. John, the second son, married in the county, where he lived and died, and a few of his descendants are living in Philadelphia, Abraham, the third, married Martha VanKirk, of Bensalem, removed into New Jersey, and raised a family of eight children, and where he has numerous descendants, Nicholas, the fourth, married Martha Mitchel, the eldest daughter of Austin Mitchel, of Attleborough, had two sons and three daughters, and lived and died in Bristol. One of his sons, Nicholas, settled in Maryland, and raised a family of nine children, of which Mrs. Thomas P. Miller, of Doylestown, is one, and Alfred, another son, removed to Kansas some years ago, where he still resides. Britton, the youngest son of the third Nicholas, fought in the second war for independence, and lives in Philadelphia at the age of eighty-six. Of the daughters of the third Nicholas, Mary was married to Nicholas Vansant, of Bensalem, and had three sons and five daughters, Elizabeth to Asa Sutter, of Tullytown, and had five children, Sarah to Andrew Gilkyson, of Lower Makefield, and had five children, Hannah to Thomas Rue, who removed to Dayton, Ohio, Nancy to John Thompson, of Bensalem, who removed to Indiana, Catharine to

Aaron Knight, of Southampton, had five children, and died at the age of eighty-four. Margaret never married.

Benjamin Larzelere, of Warrington, is a grandson of Benjamin, the eldest son of the third Nicholas. His father was Nicholas and his mother a daughter of Colonel Jeremiah Berrell, of Abington, Montgomery county. He was one of twelve children. The Reverend Jacob Larzelere, so long pastor of the North and Southampton Dutch Reformed church, was a descendant of John, brother of the first Nicholas.

Warrington is surrounded by roads, except the elbow running into Doylestown, and several others cross it. Elsewhere will be found a history of the Bristol, Street road, county line, and the Easton road which crosses it diagonally through its lower end. Of the lateral roads, that which leaves the Bristol road at the Warrington school-house and runs via Mill creek school-house to the Butler road, was opened before 1722. It afforded the settlers in the upper end an outlet toward Bristol and Philadelphia before the Bristol road was opened the length of the township. In 1737 a road, called Barefoot alley, was opened from the Street road terminus, above Neshaminy, across to the county line, in a zigzag course. It is more in the nature of a private lane than a public road.

About 1849 the north-west boundary of Warrington was extended to the upper state road, cutting off from New Britain territory about a mile in length, and adding some twelve or fifteen hundred acres to this township. This addition was made because the township was a small one. At Warrington the township line leaves the Bristol road and forms an elbow up into Doylestown.

The tavern at what is now Warrington, but still known and called by many Newville, is much the oldest public house in the township, and for many years was the only one. It was probably opened by Jo'n Craig, at least he is the first landlord we have note of, who kept the house as early as 1759, but how much earlier is not known. He was there in 1764, and the same year was one of the petitioners for a bridge across the Neshaminy, "on the road from William Doyle's to John Craig's." It was under this petition the first bridge was built at Bridge Point. It was still called "Craig's tavern" in 1806, although the cross-roads was known as Newville as early as 1805. The original name probably fell into disuse after Craig ceased to keep the house. It was owned and kept by John Wright in 1813. Afterward the tavern was kept for many years by



Francis Gurney Lukens. During his administration it was a great stopping place for the heavy teams that passed up and down the road, and as many as thirty wagons have been known to be there over night. It is told of one of the leading teamsters from the upper end who was stopping there, that after making a square meal on meat, bread and butter, coffee, etc., he pulled up a preserve dish and ate its contents with his fork, remarking: "Well, dat is as good apple-butter as ever I tasted." There are two other taverns in the township, one on the Willow Grove turnpike, south of the Neshaminy, at a place known as Frogtown, and the other on the county line, near Pleasantville, the seat of Eureka post-office.

On the edge of Montgomery county, near where the Doylestown and Willow Grove turnpike crosses the county line, and on the very confines of Warrington, stands the baronial country home of Sir William Keith while lieutenant-governor under the Proprietaries. The demesne originally contained some twelve hundred acres, and was probably in both counties. The greater part of it was maintained as a hunting park, roads were opened through the woods in every direction from the dwelling, the wood cleared of underbrush, and the whole surrounded by a ditch with the bank planted with privet hedge, something after the manner of the parks of England. It was stocked with deer and other game.

Governor Keith arrived at Philadelphia the 31st of May, 1717, with William Penn's commission as lieutenant-governor, and the oath of office was administered to him the next day. He was accompanied by his wife, who had been the widow of Robert Driggs, of England, his stepdaughter, Ann Driggs, and Doctor Thomas Græme. The Keiths were knighted in 1663, and Sir William was probably the last of the family to bear the title. He probably succeeded to it after he became lieutenant-governor, on the death of his father, about 1721. He was a man of popular manners, and, notwithstanding his eccentricities of character, made one of the best governors under the Penns.

Sir William commenced a settlement on the county line about 1721, although we believe the contract, which bore the Keith coat-of-arms, for the erection of the buildings was not executed until the following year. The buildings consisted of the mansion, several small structures for offices and domestic purposes, and a malt-house where he intended to manufacture the barley of the farmers. There is a tradition, not sustained by any documentary evidence that we

have seen, that he built a grain-mill on Nailor's branch in the meadow, on the Bucks county side of the line.

The mansion, still standing, and in good repair, with its north end to the county line, and a sloping lawn falling to the creek, is fifty-six feet long by twenty-five feet wide, and the stories are fourteen feet in the clear. The drawing-room at the north end is twenty-one feet square, and the walls are handsomely wainscoted and paneled from floor to ceiling. The fire-place is adorned with marble brought from England, and those of the other rooms with Dutch tile plates after the fashion of that day. Above the mantel of the drawing-room is said to have been a panel bearing the arms of the Keith family, but it has been removed and something plainer put in its place. In the fire-place of one of the upper rooms is an iron plate bearing the date, 1728, said to have been placed there by William's son-in-law, Doctor Græme. The stairs and banisters are substantially built of oak. The house is of sandstone, such as is found in that vicinity, and its joists, beams, rafters, and other timbers are of white oak, as solid and strong as the day they were put into it. The kitchen and other offices were detached from the main structure, and were so placed that when viewed from the front they had the appearance of wings, and being but one story gave the general effect of grandeur to the mansion. There is said to have been a lock-up at the park, where the governor temporarily confined offenders. When Keith returned to England, in 1728, the property passed into the hands of Doctor Græme, who placed the iron plate in the chimney corner bearing that date. The tract is now divided into several farms, but the mansion, which belongs to the Penrose family, has always borne the name of Græme park. It was the summer residence of the Keiths and the Græmes, and these families resided alternately in the city and at the park, with some interruption, from the time the house was built to the death of Mrs. Elizabeth Ferguson in 1801. On the west front are the remains of a wall which probably once enclosed the court-yard, and of a ditch, said to have been the race to the mill, whose remains we are told can be traced in the meadow. Two large sycamore trees stand at what was probably the western limit of the court-yard. No doubt they are as old as the mansion, and stood sentinel at the gateway.

This building is the only remaining "baronial hall" in this section of the state, and its history is loaded with memories of olden time, when the provincial aristocracy assembled within its walls to

make merry after a hunt in the park. Many a gay party has driven out there through the woods, from the infant metropolis on the Delaware, and partaken of the hospitalities of Sir William and Lady Keith.

At the meeting of the provincial council, March 28th, 1722, Governor Keith stated that he had made considerable advancement in the erection of a building at Horsham, Philadelphia county, in order to carry on the manufacture of grain, etc., and he asked that some convenient public road and highway be opened through the woods, to and from there. Accordingly Robert Fletcher, Peter Chamberlin, Richard Carver, Thomas Iredell, John Barnes, and Ellis Davis were appointed to lay out a road from the governor's settlement to the Horsham meeting-house, and thence to a small bridge at the Round Meadow run, now Willow Grove; also to lay out a road from where the York road intersects the county line, north-west on that line as far as shall be convenient and necessary to accommodate the neighborhood. These roads were surveyed by Nicholas Scull, the former on April 23d, and the latter April 24th, 1722. The county line road was then opened from the York road twelve hundred and seventy-four perches to a black oak tree standing by a path leading from Richard Sander's ferry<sup>1</sup> on the Neshaminy to Edwin Farmer's, miller.<sup>2</sup>

Governor Keith died in the Old Bailey debtor's prison, in London, November 18th, 1749. His widow survived him several years, and lived in a small frame house on Third street, between Market and Arch, Philadelphia, poor and secluded from society. The house was burned down in 1786.

Warrington has but one church within her borders, the Reformed at Pleasantville, on the county line, founded in 1840. It grew out of a woods' meeting there, in August or September of that year, held by the Reverend Charles H. Ewing, on invitation of the Reverend F. W. Hoover, a Presbyterian clergyman, and who became the first pastor. A comfortable brick church building, still standing, was erected that fall. It was organized with seven members in the grove where the first sermon was preached, but it now has a membership of about two hundred, and a congregation of some three hundred and fifty. It has had four pastors, Mr. Ewing its founder,

---

<sup>1</sup> Probably where the Doylestown and Willow Grove turnpike crosses the Neshaminy.

<sup>2</sup> In Whitemarsh.



and the Reverends Messrs. William Cornwell, N. S. Aller, and D. W. C. Rodrock. Mr. Aller officiated twenty years and seven months, longer than all the other pastors combined. Although it was organized and incorporated as a Reformed church, all the pastors except the present, Mr. Rodrock, have been Presbyterian in faith.

There is evidence of the Glacial period in Warrington. Traces of glaciers are found in this country even to the tops of our highest mountains. Our geologists advocate a Maine, Connecticut, Hudson and a Susquehanna glacier, and we have a right to believe there was a Delaware glacier also, sliding from the mountains southward, in a direction a little south of east, a spur of it passing over this county. It crossed the hills about Little Neshaminy, and as it advanced, carried the boulders we now find in some parts of the county, dropping them out of its melting edge, and they received their rounded shape by constant friction and rolling. These traces are seen in the north-east part of the township and the adjacent parts of Warminster. In this section we observe loose, round stones lying on or near the surface, varying in size from a few inches to two or three feet in diameter, of different composition from the stone found in quarrying. They have no cleavage or grain, and when broken are like fragments of trap-rock, are scored and scratched on all sides and in several directions, and have evidently been brought from other localities and dropped where they lay, at random. They are found on both sides of the Bristol road, half a mile south-east of Warrington post-office, extending three or four miles in that direction, bearing to the west, and from a half to a mile wide. The line crosses the Street road, east of Little Neshaminy, and the south-west corner of Warrington, into Horsham. The drift probably extends further both north and south than is here stated. These stones evidently mark the track of a glacier, and their presence cannot be satisfactorily accounted for upon any other theory. The inhabitants of the vicinity call them "mundocks," the origin of which word is unknown. Webster gives the word "mundic" as applied in Wales to iron pyrites in the mining districts. It is possible that the word mundock is a corruption of mundic, brought to us by some immigrant, but it can hardly come from the Latin mundus, world. On the Darrah farm, near Hartsville, in Warminster, in an oak grove, is a fine growth of pines, which have been there from the earliest settlement of the country, the seed being probably deposited by the

glacial drift. The trees belong to a more northern region. In early days the site of Pineville was covered with pine trees, in the midst of a region of oak, whose origin may have been the same, and there is evidence of the same drift in the upper end of the county. Along the shores of Solebury, and likewise inland, are found numerous boulders of the same character as those scattered about Warrington.

Warrington is well-watered, by the branches of the main stream of the Neshaminy, and the North branch, and several small rivulets. The surface is generally level, and the soil fertile, with some thin land on both sides of the Bristol road ascending from the Warminster line. North of Warrington post-office the country falls off considerably, and the Doylestown and Willow Grove turnpike descends a long declivity, called Grier's hill, to the valley of the Neshaminy. From the top of the hill is obtained a beautiful view of the valley below and beyond, with Doylestown in the distance seated on the opposite ridge like a thing of beauty, the whole making one of the finest stretches of landscape scenery in the county. The population is wholly engaged to agriculture. There are no villages in the township, but several hamlets of about half a dozen houses, each, namely: Warrington, Neshaminy, Tradesville, and Pleasantville. The first two and the last named are the seats of post-offices; that at Warrington was established in 1839, and Benjamin Hough, jr., appointed postmaster, and Neshaminy in 1864, with Daniel S. DuBree postmaster. The post-office at Pleasantville, called Eureka, is on the Montgomery side of the county line.

We have not been able to obtain the number of inhabitants in the township prior to 1784, when the population was 251 whites, 4 blacks, and 33 dwellings. The population in 1810 was 429; in 1820, 515; 1830, 512, and 113 taxables; 1840, 637; 1850, 761; 1860, 1,007, and in 1870, 949, of which 60 were foreign-born. The area of the township was five thousand three hundred and ninety-seven acres in 1830, but since then its territory has been added to, and its acres somewhat increased.

Nathaniel Irwin, pastor at Neshaminy in Warwick, was a resident of this township many years, living in the large stone house on the west side of the Willow Grove turnpike, a mile below Warrington. This remarkable man, the son of a maker of spinning-wheels of Fogg's manor, Chester county, worked his way up from the bottom of the ladder to the pulpit and eminence. He spent a year and a

half in missionary labors among the Indians on the frontiers of Pennsylvania and Virginia, after he was licensed to preach, and was called to Neshaminy in 1774, at the death of the Reverend Charles Beatty. During his forty years of pastoral life he was one of the leading ministers of the large and able body of which he was a member. He was an active patriot during the Revolutionary war, and stimulated the people to resist the British crown, and more than once he was obliged to flee from home to escape capture. On several occasions he loaned money to the struggling patriot government. He was a man of large information, and there were few branches of learning of that day with which he was not conversant. He was a great student of the natural sciences, and in his leisure he indulged in the delights of music. He was everything to his people, lawyer, doctor, minister, and friend ; was the patron of all schemes that promised good to mankind, and he rendered great assistance to John Fitch, the inventor of the steamboat. He took an interest in politics, and had great power in the county. In 1802 he was appointed register and recorder, but resigning shortly, his son-in-law, Doctor Hart, was appointed in his stead. He was mainly instrumental in having the Alms-house established, and placed in its present location. His death, in 1812, was considered a public calamity. In person he was tall and muscular, of full Scotch-Irish type, and his manners courteous and affectionate.







## CHAPTER XXVII.

## MILFORD.

1734.

Concluding group.—Early names.—First township settled by Germans.—Ask naturalization.—Their language.—Mum.—Change of names.—Germans aggressive.—Churches and schools.—Upper and Lower Milford.—Early settlers.—Jacob Shelly.—Petition for township.—Names of land-owners.—Township allowed.—Name desired.—George Wonsidler.—Michael Musselman.—Old stone house.—Land turtle.—German names in 1749.—Ulrich Spinner.—The Hubers.—Opening of roads.—“Milford rebellion.”—John Fries.—Henry Simmons.—Effort to annex Milford to Lehigh.—Spinnersville, Trumbauersville et al.—Lower Milford church.—Schuetz’s Lutheran church.—Mennonite churches.—Strickler’s graveyard.—Fine land.—Population.

MILFORD is the first township of our last, and concluding, group which includes all the remaining townships in Bucks, and those of Northampton and Lehigh organized prior to 1752.

Settlers were on our north-west border in Philadelphia, now Montgomery, county before 1730, finding their way into this distant wilderness up the valley of the Perkiomen. Among the land-holders in Hanover township, Montgomery county, in 1734 were those bearing the names of Melchior Hoch, Samuel Musselman, John Linderman, Peter Lauer, Balthazer Huth, Andrew Kepler, Jacob Hoch, Jacob Bechtel, Ludwig Bitting, or Pitting, Jacob Heistandt, Philip Knecht, Henry Bitting, Barnabas Tothero, George Roudenbush,

Conrad Kolb, Jacob Schweitzer, Adam Ochs, Nicholas Jost, now Yost, Jacob Jost, Bastian Reifschneider, John George, Jacob Schæfer, John Schneider, Anthony Hinkle. Anthony Ruth, Nicholas Haldeman and Henry Funk owned land, and probably lived, in Salford township, and Herman Godshalk in Towamencin, Montgomery county. As these are all Bucks county names, probably the ancestors of those bearing them here came from over the border. Before 1739 George Grouer built a grist-mill in the Perkiomen valley, about five miles above Sumneytown, and in 1742 Samuel Shuler built one on East Swamp creek, one mile above the same place, the walls of which are standing and some of the machinery remaining. In 1748 Shuler built a dwelling near the mill, which is still in use. About the same time Jacob Graff built a large grist-mill on the Perkiomen creek, on the site of Perkiomenville. It was in use about one hundred years, and is now occupied by the three-story grist-mill owned by Mr. Hiestand. The next mill built in the valley is about half-way between Green Lane and Perkiomenville, which is still standing. Among the earliest settlers in this part of Montgomery county were Frederick Hillegass, of Upper Hanover, Jacob Wissler, Johannes Huls, Philip Labar, George Shenk, Ludwig Christian Sprogel, Henry Roder, Ludwig Bitting and Peter Walstein. Immigrants were not tardy in crossing the line into Bucks county.

Milford is the first township into which the Germans came in any considerable numbers. From their first advent into the province a few of this race found homes in Bucks, but they were too few to make any impression upon the English population. The heaviest German immigration took place between 1725 and 1740, and during this period a large number settled in the upper end of this county, and what is now Northampton and Lehigh. By 1775 they numbered about one half the population of Pennsylvania. Our early German settlers followed the track of those which had preceded them up the valley of the Perkiomen, and planting themselves in the north-west corner of the county, they gradually spread across to the Lehigh and Delaware, and southward to meet and check the upward current of English immigration. In time they became the dominant race in several townships originally settled by English speaking people.

The early Germans came with a fair share of common school learning, and there were but few who could not read and write.

They early established schools to educate their children; and it was a feature with the German settlers that they were hardly seated in their new homes before they began to organize congregations and build churches. Among them were men of education, and to the Moravians especially are we indebted for the introduction of a high degree of cultivation into the wilderness on the Lehigh. The third newspaper published in Pennsylvania was in German, in 1739. Christian Sower, of Germantown, had printed several editions of the Bible in German years before the first English Bible was printed in America, which issued from the press of Robert Aitken, Philadelphia, 1780. As a class the Germans excelled the other races that settled this county in music, and they were the first to introduce it into our churches. At first the Proprietary government was prejudiced against them, but such was not the case with William Penn, and it was not until 1742 that the assembly passed an act for their naturalization. Shortly afterward an act was passed that applied to Dunkards, Moravians, Mennonites, and all other Protestants, except Friends, who refused to take an oath. But this boon was not granted without the asking, and then it took years to get the law passed. A petition was presented to the legislature in 1734 from "inhabitants of Bucks county," which stated that the petitioners were from Germany, and having purchased lands, they desire naturalization that they may hold the same and transmit them to their children. It was signed by John Blyler, John Yoder, sr., Christian Clemmer, John Jacob Clemmer, Abraham Shelly, Jacob Musselman, Henry Tetter, Peter Tetter, Leonard Button, Peter Wolbert, Owen Resear, John Resear, Felix Pruner, Lawrence Earp, Joseph Everheart, Michael Everheart, Jacob Wetsel, Michael Tilinger, Baltzer Caring, Joseph Zimmerman, John Rinck, Jacob Coller, John Lauder, Peter Chuck, John Brecht, Henry Schneider, Felty Kizer, Adam Wanner, Martin Piting, John Landes, George Sayres, Abraham Heystandt, Christian Newcome, Felty Young, Henry Weaver, John Weaver, Jacob Gangwer, Francis Bloom, Frederick Schall, Henry Rincker, Lawrence Mirkle, Leonard Cooper, John Yoder, jr., Adam Shearer, Felty Barnard, John Reed. The earliest record of an alien of Bucks county being naturalized by the assembly is that of Johannes Blecker, September 28th, 1709. In 1730-31 Jacob Klemmer, of Richland, Jacob Sander, Philip Keisinger, George Bachman and John Drissel petitioned the assembly to be naturalized.



The descendants of the German immigrants of this county have retained, to a considerable degree, the manners and customs of their fathers. The every-day language of at least one-third of the population is German, or "Pennsylvania Dutch," as it is popularly called. In so far as this is a language at all, it is mosaic in its character, and was the result of circumstances. The early immigrants from the German principalities and Switzerland became welded into one mass by intermarriage, similarity of religion, customs and language. This, with subsequent admixture with the English-speaking portion of the population, gradually gave rise to a newly-spoken, and to some extent, a newly-written, dialect, known as "Pennsylvania Dutch," which is used, to a considerable extent, throughout eastern Pennsylvania. The advent of the Germans introduced a new drink, called Mum, from Mumma, the name of the inventor, who first brewed it at Brunswick, in 1492. It was a malt liquor, brewed from wheat, and at first was considered a medicine. It was nauseous, but was made potable by being fermented at sea. Ash defines it to be a beer brewed from wheat, while a dictionary of 1770 says it was "a kind of physical beer made with the husks of walnuts, infused." Tiswick, in the *Notes and Queries*, says: "Mum is a sort of sweet, malt liquor, brewed with barley and hops, and a small mixture of wheat, very thick, scarce drinkable till purified at sea." Pope turned his verse upon it, and says:

"The clamorous crowd is hushed with mugs of mum,  
Till all, turned equal, sound a general hum."

It was sold at Bethlehem in 1757, at a shilling a pint; but we doubt whether the Germans of the present day have any knowledge of the beverage that regaled their ancestors a century ago.

A noticeable feature in connection with the Germans of this county is the great change that has taken place in the spelling of family names. In some instances the German original is almost lost in the present name, and the identity can only be traced with difficulty. Who but one versed in such lore would expect to find the original of Beans in Beihn, Brown in Braun, or Fox from Fuchs, and yet there are greater changes than these. Mr. William J. Buck, of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, kindly prepared for us the following list of changes in the names of German families in this county: Swope from Schwab, Bartholomew from Barteleme, Miller from Muller, Fox from Fuchs, Smith from Schmidt, Meyers from Meyer or Moyer, Shank from Schenck, Kindy from Kindigh, Overholt

from Oberholtzer, Shoemaker from Schumacher, Cassel from Kassel, Everhart from Eberhardt, Black and Swartz from Schwartz, Wolf from Wolff, Calf from Kolb, Keyser from Keiser, Snyder from Schneider, Knight from Knecht, Shearer from Scherer, Overpeck from Oberbeck, Wise from Weiss, Buck from Bock, Weaver from Weber, Stoneback from Steinbach, Harwick from Harwich, Amey from Emig or Emich, Fisher from Fischer, Root from Ruth, Funk from Funck, Rodrock from Rothrock, Brown from Braun, Fraley from Frœhlich, Deal from Diehl, High from Hoch, More or Moore from Mohr, Beans from Beihn, Strawsnyder from Strohschneider, King from Konig, Young from Jung, Stover from Stauffer, Steeley or Staley from Stahle, Frankenfield from Franckenfeldt, Fulmer from Folmer, Bishop from Bischoff, Arnold from Arnoldt, Heck from Hecht, Emery from Emrich, Umstead from Umstadt, Nonamaker from Nonnemacher, Gruver from Gruber, Kline from Klein, Hinkle from Hinckle, Vanfossen from Vanfussen, Godshalk from Gotschalk, Singmaster from Singmeister, Allem from Ahlum, Mickleley from Michele, Heaney from Heinich, Applebach from Afflerbach, Leidy from Leidigh, Clymer, or Clemmer from Klemmer, Lock from Loch, and Wireback from Wierbach.

The Germans have been exceeding aggressive since they settled in Bucks county. Seating themselves in the extreme north-west corner of the county, they have overrun the upper townships, and in some of them they have nearly rooted out the descendants of the English race. Like their ancestors, which swept down from the north on the fair plains of Italy, they have been coming down county for a century and a half with a slow, but steady tread. Forty years ago there were comparatively few Germans in Plumstead, New Britain, Doylestown and Warrington, but now they predominate in the first, and are numerous in the other three. Among twenty-two names to a petition for a road in Hilltown, in 1734, but three were German, and it is now considered a German township. They have already made considerable inroad into Solebury, Buckingham and Warwick, and still the current is setting down county. As a class, they are money-getting and saving, they add acre to acre, and farm to farm, their sons and daughters inherit their land, and they go on repeating the process. They have large families of children, and but few immigrate, but marry about home and stay there. With a persistent, clanish race like the Germans, this system of accumulation will, in course of time, enable them to root out others who have less

attachment for the soil. Where this advancing Teutonic column is to halt is a question to be answered in the future, for it has its pickets here and there, in all the townships, down to the mouth of the Poquessing.

Our present German population is well up to the descendants of the English speaking settlers in the spirit of progress. Their schools are numerous and well attended, and they give the common school system a generous support. Churches are found in every neighborhood, and all denominations are administered to by clergymen of their own choice. The church edifices, as a whole, are superior to those in the English portion of the county, cost more money, and are constructed in better architectural taste. In addition, there is hardly a German church that does not contain a pipe organ, some of which are large and expensive. They pay considerable attention to music, and some good performers are found in the rural districts. During the Revolutionary war the Germans were universally loyal to the American cause. The great majority of them had left the land of their birth to seek liberty in the new world, and they came with too cordial a hatred of tyranny to assist the English king to enslave the land of their adoption. Many Germans of this county served in the ranks in Washington's army, and a number bore commissions. No portion of our population excel the Germans in those qualities that go to make good citizens, kind neighbors, and fast friends.

Our knowledge of the early settlement of Milford is neither extensive nor as accurate as we could desire, for we have found it exceedingly difficult to obtain information of this and other German townships. Originally the territory, included in this township and Upper Milford in Lehigh, was one district for municipal purposes, but was never embraced in one organized township. These divisions bore the distinctive names of Upper and Lower Milford down to the close of the last century. The new county line of Northampton, in 1752, ran through the middle of this district, or thereabouts, leaving each county to fall heir to a Milford township. Its first settlers were Germans, who came over the border from Philadelphia county, having found their way up the valley of the Perkiomen.

It is not known who was the first land-holder, but Joseph Grow-

---

<sup>1</sup> There are a seaport and borough in Pembrokeshire, Wales, and a village and parish in England of this name.



den owned a large tract there at an early day. Martin Morris, who was there among the first, took up five hundred acres, which he conveyed to Jacob Shelly, May 5th, 1725, part of which is now owned by Joseph S. Shelly. In 1749 Abraham Shelly was a petitioner for a road. William Allen likewise owned land in Milford among the first. The 17th of November, 1724, Nicholas Austin, of Abington, Philadelphia county, purchased two hundred and seventy acres of Joseph Growden, the patent for which was not issued by the Penns until 1739. It passed through two generations of Austins to John Haldeman, the ancestor of the Haldemans of New Britain.

No doubt the agitation for a township organization in Richland, whose inhabitants were moving in this direction, stimulated the people of Milford to set up for themselves. On the 13th of June, 1734, those living between the county line and the section then about to be laid out as Richland, petitioned the court to erect the country they inhabit into a township, with the boundaries they specify. They state in the petition that heretofore they had been united with Richland for municipal purposes, but now wish to be separated, because the territory is so large that the constable and collector cannot attend to their duties. That section of the county must have been pretty well peopled at this early day, for the petition has sixty-two names upon it, nearly all German, among which we find those of Cline, Clymer, Musselman, Jamison, Nixon, Jones, Lawer, Wies, Ditter, Høene, Sane, and others equally well-known at this day. The court doubtless granted the prayer of the petitioners, for the township was laid out and established soon after. It was twice surveyed, both times by John Chapman, the second survey only differing from the first on its south-east boundary. The first was returned into court the 13th of September, 1734, and the last was made the 22d of October. On the first plat of survey are given the names of the following real estate owners: Robert Gould, Michael Atkinson, John Edwards, Thomas Roberts, David Jenkins, Edwin Phillips, Peter Evins, Michael Lightfoot, Arthur Jones, Morris Morris, John Lander, Jacob Musselman, John Yoder, Peter Lock, Abraham Heston, John Dodsels, and "Joseph Growden's great tract, sold mostly to Dutchmen." On the back of the draft is endorsed "Bulla," the name the petitioners desired their township called. Whether it was ever called by this name we are unable to say, but however this may be, it was soon after changed to Lower

Milford, and afterward to Milford. The survey fixes the area at fifteen thousand six hundred and forty-six acres. Some of the land-owners did not live in the township, but only owned land as an investment. In the sessions docket, 1734, we find the following entry: "Ordered, that some part of the township of Richland, now and for the future to be called Balla (or Bulla) be recorded according to a certain draft of the said township, now brought into court." This has reference to the formation of Milford.

Among those who came into the township after it had been organized was George Wonsidler, the ancestor of the family of this name. He immigrated from Germany in 1743, at the age of twenty-two, and settled in Milford, where he spent his life, and died in 1805, at eighty-four. He left two sons, George and John Adams. George remained in Milford, where he died in 1858, at the age of eighty-four, leaving three sons and one daughter, John, George and Jacob, and the daughter's name not known. John died in 1869, at the age of seventy-seven, leaving three daughters. George lives in Milford, at the age of eighty, and Jacob in Springfield, who have sons and daughters married, with families; there are only seven descendants of the second George living. John Adams, the second son of George Wonsidler, born in 1770, and died in 1854, aged eighty-four years, settled in Hanover township, Montgomery county, where he passed his life. He had eight sons and two daughters, and fourteen of his descendants, bearing his name, are now living. The name is but seldom met with, and probably all who bear it in this section of the United States can trace their descent back to the Milford immigrant of 1743. Charles H. Wonsidler, of Trumbauersville, is a descendant of George, eldest son of the first George.

The great-grandfather of Michael Musselman came into the township with a son, fifteen years old, in 1743, and bought land of William Allen, on which he built a log house, still standing, and used as a dwelling, near the Mennonite meeting-house, not far from the Milford and Steinsburg turnpike. The great-grandson, Michael Musselman, over eighty years of age, now lives in the old house where, probably, three generations of the family were born. An adjoining tract then owned by William Roberts, now belongs to Jacob W. Shelly. Probably the oldest stone house, in the north-west section of the county, stands in the south-east corner of Milford, a mile from Trumbauersville, near the road from Bunker Hill to Sumneytown. It was built in 1740 or 1742, by Thomas Roberts,

and now belongs to the estate of John Wonsidler. The stone house of Daniel H. Kline was built in 1756. Among the early inhabitants of Milford and remembered by some of the present generation, was a land turtle, who was there probably as early as 1750. It was picked up in May, 1821, and found to be marked "J. B. 1769," and "Ditlow, 1814." As it was found between, and within a mile of the dwellings of J. Bleyser, and Mr. Ditlow, it was probably marked by them. It had been a known inhabitant of that vicinity for fifty-two years, but how much longer no one can tell.

Before 1750 Milford had practically become a German township. Of forty-nine names signed to a petition for a road in 1749, every one is German, and many of them are familiar names of residents of this and adjoining townships at this time, viz: Abraham Zaln, John Drissell, Johannes Funk, George Clark, Paul Samsel, Ludwig Cutting, Philip Hager, Christian Cassel, Ulrich Wimmer, William Labar, Christian Willcox, Adam Schneider, Andrew Wichschultz, David Mueckley, Heinrich Hitz, Michael Eberhart, Philip Liber, Henry Bach, Rudi Frick, Kasper Hayser, Christian Sitzmar, Jacob Hecock, George Ackermann, Peter Kreiling, Jacob Zweifeluss, Nickol Mumbauer, Andreas Trumbauer, Theobold Branchlar, Jacob Beittler, John Stell, Heinrich Huber, Johannes Frick, Lorentz Esbach, Charolus Olinger, Rudolph Reigert, Abraham Shelly, jr., Abraham Dittlo, Johannes Huber, Jacob Martin, Jacob Musselman, Samuel Lauder, Abraham Kreider, Andreas Hochbein, Johannes Wombol, Johannes Reb, George Rodi, Johannes Clymer, John Peter Kreider and Michael Schenk.

Ulrich Spinner, or Spinor, the great-grandfather of Edwin D. Spinner, of Milford, immigrated from Basle, in Switzerland, in 1739. His wife, Ursula Frick, came from the same place, and probably he was married at his arrival. He settled in Milford the same year. In 1753 he bought two hundred and three acres in the "Great swamp," lying about Spinnerstown, in the western part of Milford, and died in 1782, at the age of sixty-five, leaving two sons and two daughters. The youngest son, David, received the real estate, the other children getting their share in money. The eldest son settled in Salisbury, Lehigh county, and the daughters married a Mumbauer and a Deal, Mrs. Reuben F. Scheetz, of Doylestown, being a descendant of the latter. David Spinner, the son, died on the homestead in 1811, at the age of fifty-three, following the trade of potter, besides conducting his large farm, to his death. He was



justice of the peace, and held other local offices, among them collector of taxes, about the close of the war of independence. He advanced the entire amount on his duplicate to the county in gold, which was afterward paid in in Continental money, by which he lost a large sum. He left two children, the late David Spinner, who died about 1867, at the age of seventy-six, and one daughter, who married a Weaver, and had one child. David Spinner's widow is still living, at the age of eighty-one. The latter left two children, Edwin D., who married, and has one child, also married, and a daughter, Elvina, who married Doctor Dickenshied, and has one son. The homestead is still in the hands of the family. The widow of the late David Spinner is the only daughter of John Eckel, of Bedminster.

The Hubers immigrated from Switzerland between 1750 and 1760, and settled in Milford. The father's name we do not know, but the mother's was Ann, born in 1722, died in 1775, and was buried in the Trumbauersville church. They had a family of eight children, of which Henry was born in 1756, and John Jacob in 1758. The former made powder for the Pennsylvania committee of safety in 1776, at a mill he built on Swamp creek, on the road from Trumbauersville to Sunneystown, the remains of which are still to be seen. Part of the property is in the possession of Jesse Wonsidler. The children of the first settler married into the families of Hillig, Trumbauer, Weidner, Hartzel, James, and others. There are said to have been several powder-mills on Swamp creek, below Dannehower's mill, during the Revolution, and that one was in operation eighty years ago.

We know but little of the opening of roads in Milford, but there were but few of them for several years, and the inhabitants appear to have been disinclined to increasing the number. In 1749, when there was a movement for a new road, the inhabitants complained that there were four highroads in the township already to be kept in repair, and they opposed the opening of the fifth, because to repair it would be such a charge upon them.

The "Milford rebellion," as it is known in history, an insurrectionary movement against the house-tax of 1798, and other direct taxes, broke out in this township in the fall of that year. The head and front of it were John Fries, Frederick Heany and John Getman, all residents of Milford. Fries was born in Hatfield township, Montgomery county, about 1750, married Mary Brunner, of White-marsh, at twenty, and five years afterward removed to Milford,

where he built a house on land of Joseph Galloway, at Boggy creek. At the time of the outbreak he lived in a log house on a lot that belonged to William Edwards, on the Sunneytown road, two miles from Trumbauersville. He was a man of good mind, but had received only the rudiments of an education; he talked well, and possessed a rude eloquence that swayed the multitude. His character was good, and he was popular among his neighbors. He learned the cooper's trade, but followed the occupation of vendue-crier, traversing the country attended by a little dog, named "Whiskey," to which he was much attached. Heany and Getman were Fries's two most active lieutenants. The former, born at Stover's mill, in Rock-hill, and at one time kept the tavern at Hagersville, died in Northampton county. Getman is supposed to have been born in the same township, but this is not certain, and his brother George died near Sellersville in 1855, at the age of ninety-two. The opposition of Fries and his friends to the tax prevented all assessments in that township, and they were given up. It also extended into Northampton county, where several of the insurgents were arrested and confined in the Sun tavern, at Bethlehem, in March, 1799. Fries headed about one hundred and forty of the malcontents in Milford, including two companies in martial array, and marched to Bethlehem, where he took possession of the tavern, and by threats and intimidation obliged the officers to surrender the prisoners to him. The President sent an armed force to put down the "rebellion," and in April, 1799, Fries was captured in a swamp near Bunker Hill, on the farm of John Keichline, betrayed by his little dog. He was tried, convicted, sentenced to be hanged, but was pardoned by President Adams. Heany and Getman were likewise tried and convicted, but received much lighter sentences. After his pardon John Fries returned to his humble home in Milford, and pursued his former occupation, he and his little dog "Whiskey" traversing the upper end of the county attending vendues as before. He died about 1820. Fries was a patriot during the Revolutionary struggle, and was twice in the military service. On one occasion, while the British held Philadelphia, he headed a party of his neighbors, gave pursuit to the light-horse that were driving stolen cattle to the city, and rescued them about the Spring house tavern.

Among the authors of Bucks county birth, was John Simmons, son of Henry Simmons, born on his father's farm in Milford. He commenced life as a school teacher, and removed to Horsham where

he taught. He first published the "Pennsylvania Primer" in 1794, but subsequently went to Philadelphia, where he published "A Treatise on Farriery," and died there in 1843. Within the past sixty years efforts were made to annex Milford township to Lehigh county, the last attempt of the kind in January, 1823, when petitions were presented to the legislature. The proposition, of course, was not favorably entertained. What the cause of complaint was we have not been able to learn.

The villages of Milford township are Trumbauersville, Spinnersville, near the Lehigh county line, Steinsburg, and Milford Square. The largest and most populous is Trumbauersville, formerly called Charlestown, a place of some sixty families, built half a mile along both sides of the road from Philadelphia to Allentown. Half a century ago it contained about a dozen houses. The Eagle hotel, which claims to be the patriarch house of the village, has stood an hundred years, but from appearances that of George Wonsidler is nearly as old. Several of the dwellings are at least fifty years old. For several years Trumbauersville has been the seat of extensive cigar manufacturing, turning out two millions of cigars a year; a single maker, Mr. Croman, employing thirty-seven hands, and making one million six hundred thousand annually. There are ten shops and sixty hands engaged in this work. In the village there are two stores and the customary mechanics. The oldest inhabitants, in 1874, were George Heist, eighty-three, Frederick Heist and John Jacob Smith, of about the same age, and Joseph Reiter, seventy-five, all of whom had lived there half a century. There is but little room for diversity of political opinion, even if allowed, for the inhabitants all vote the same ticket. Trumbauersville has a handsome union church, built of stone, at a cost of \$15,000. The datestone tells us that it was "founded 1769; re-built 1805; re-built 1868." The ceiling of the audience chamber is handsomely painted in frescoe; a fine pipe organ stands in the gallery, and a shapely spire points heavenward. The size of the building is sixty-two by forty-six feet, and it was originally called the Lower Milford church.

The congregation was probably organized several years before the first church was erected, for we find that Adam Rudolph and wife presented it with a Bible, June 24th, 1762, and a communion service was presented by George Seibert, September 30th, 1769. The Reverend Philip Henry Kapp took charge in 1769, and Chris-



tian Robrecht was Reformed pastor about this time, although we are told that the church was wholly Lutheran until 1805. The first child baptised was George Peter, son of George Michael and Anna Eve Koll, January 23, 1770. Running through six years we find the following among the names of the baptised: Lohaus, Heist, Miller, Zangmeister, (Singmaster,) Schuetz, (Scheetz,) Sax, Maurer, Cugler, Weber, Schantz, Leister, Bartholomew, Stachr, and Frederick. Christian Espick was pastor in 1792, who was succeeded by Frederick W. Geisenhaimer in 1793, George Røeller in 1798, Frederick Waage in 1822, who, after a successful pastorate of forty-four years, was succeeded by his son, Oswin T. Waage, the present pastor, in 1864. In 1809 there was great prosperity in the church, and forty-three persons were confirmed. Abraham R. Smith led the singing in 1815, and filled the office for seventeen years at five dollars a year, but the Swamp church paid him forty dollars for the same service. There was a lottery for the benefit of the church in 1818. We know but little of the Reformed pastors. Mr. Senn was there in 1823, and served many years for a salary of \$98 a year. Reverend F. A. Strassberger was also Reformed pastor, but we do not know his length of service. The oldest stone in the graveyard bears date 1769, and the next oldest, that of Anna Huber, born 1722, died November, 1773. Among those who preached in the church at Trumbauersville, was Reverend John Theobald Taber, jr., of Montgomery county, in 1773, but we do not know whether he was Lutheran or Reformed. He was an excellent man, and died suddenly, in 1788, from an apoplectic stroke while preaching in the New Goshenhoppen church. He was succeeded by his son, who died of the same disease, while preaching a funeral sermon in the same pulpit.

There is nothing worthy of special note to be said of the other three villages of Milford township. They consist of a few dwellings each, Spinnersville having a tavern and a store, and Milford Square a printing office, where the organ of the Mennonite denomination is published.

Schuetz's Lutheran church, known as Saint John's, is on the road from Spinnersville to Pennsburg, in the north-west part of the township. It has been the site of a church for over a century, and the new building erected in 1874, and the third house, faces south and overlooks the valley of Molasses creek. The oldest stone in the graveyard bears date 1759, but the inscription is effaced. Head

and foot stones of primitive rock, without inscription, show that persons were buried there at an early day.

The Mennonites, the most numerous religious denomination in Milford, have three churches. The "war of the schools" has divided them, and two of the churches are known as the New School and one as the Old. The earliest church was built in 1735, but some years afterward the congregation divided by mutual consent, and a new church was erected. There have been four buildings on the site of the first church, the last erected in 1873, sixty by forty-five feet, at a cost of \$7,000, and will seat four hundred and fifty persons, and three on the site of the second church, one having been destroyed by fire. The present building was erected in 1850. In 1847 there was another division in the society, the Old schoolites in the two congregations withdrawing and building a new church. Two of the churches are brick and one of stone. The first Mennonite minister in the township was Valentine Slemmer, and after him we find the names of Nold, Blien, three Musselmans, father, son, and grandson—the latter dying in 1847 at the age of ninety—Zetty, and father H. Oberholtzer, a bishop, still living in Philadelphia. The Reverend A. B. Shelly has been pastor of churches known as numbers one and two, or New School, for several years. He organized the first Mennonite Sunday school, in 1857, which now numbers one hundred and fifty scholars. Two of these churches have large pipe organs, and the congregations are noted for the general prevalence of music, both vocal and instrumental, among the members. They have a denominational newspaper, the *Mennonitische Friedensbote*, published semi-monthly at Milford Square, and edited by Mr. Shelly, who has lately published a new Mennonite hymn-book.

In the north-west corner of the township is a burial-ground known as "Strickler's graveyard," established by Henry Strickler about fifty years ago, where about twenty persons have been buried. Wheeled carriages were in use in this section of the county as early as 1739. In a petition to the court that year, on the subject of repairing a road "leading toward the county line near Joseph Nailer's," it is stated that many of the "back inhabitance, with waggons, goes down to Shaver's mill on Tohickon creek." In 1758 there were two public houses in the north-west corner of Milford, on the old road leading to Philadelphia, one being kept by a Pitting, or Bitting, probably the same who petitioned for naturalization in 1734,

and the other by a man named Smith. Christian Clymer was appointed constable for Milford in 1737.

Milford is a fine agricultural region, and the careful tillage of the German farmers for a century and a half has brought the land to a high state of cultivation. The majority of the real estate has passed from father to son since its first settlement. It is well-watered by Swamp creek, a branch of the Perkiomen and its numerous tributaries, which enters at the south-west corner and spreads in every direction. The stream affords a number of good mill sites, where flour and other mills were erected at an early day. The township is densely populated, and almost exclusively by Germans. In 1784 it contained a population of 861, with 156 dwellings. We have no enumeration from that period down to 1810, when it was 1,334; 1820, 1,195; 1830, 1,970 inhabitants and 402 taxables; 1840, 2,203; 1850, 2,527; 1860, 2,708; 1870, 2,900, of which only 64 were foreign-born. Milford has four post-offices, Trumbauersville being the elder, established in 1822, with Joseph Weaver for postmaster. The others are, at Spinnerstown, established in 1825, Henry Haring postmaster, Steinsburg, 1852, George Steinman, and Milford Square, in 1872, Charles Himmelwright postmaster.







## CHAPTER XXVIII.

---

 RICHLAND.
 

---



---

 1734.
 

---

The Great swamp.—“Rich lands.”—English Friends first settlers.—Griffith Jones.—Manor of Richland.—Peter Lester.—Edward Foulke.—Morris Morris.—Edward Roberts.—Thomas Lancaster.—Growden’s tract.—Settlers of 1733.—Benjamin Gilbert.—Randall Iden.—Earliest mention of Richland.—Sucking creek.—Petitioners for road.—Movement to organize township.—Friends’ meeting.—Land-owners.—The Matts family.—Andrew Snyder.—Population.—Poor-tax.—Quakertown.—Its situation.—Nucleus of town.—McCook’s tavern.—Public library.—Industrial establishments.—State Normal school.—Richland Centre.—Its population.—Richlandtown.—Saint John’s church.—Oldest house.—Bunker Hill.—Lottery land.—Opening of roads.—A German township.

IN the early day a large scope of country in the north-west corner of the county, including Richland and Milford, with Quakertown for the centre, was known as the “Great swamp.” The origin of the name is not known, but probably because the surface is flat, and before it was cleared and cultivated water stood upon it at certain seasons of the year. It bore this name for three-quarters of a century, and those who were not familiar with the country believed it to be a veritable swamp. But the true character of this section was soon ascertained by those in search of new homes, for shortly after 1720 it began to be called “Rich lands,” no doubt from the fertility of the soil, and in the course of time this designation gave the name

to the township. Tradition tells us that this section was heavily timbered, with a luxurious growth of grass under the great trees instead of bushes, with occasional small clearings, or "oak-openings," called by the early settlers "Indian fields." It abounded in wild animals, bears, wolves, panthers, etc., and rattlesnakes were so plenty that the early mowers had to wrap their legs to the knee to protect them from their poisonous fangs. The Indian wigwams were built along the Swamp, Tohickon and other creeks, which then swarmed with shad. They lived on good terms with the early settlers, and lingered about their favorite hunting grounds after white men had become quite numerous. There were deer licks on some of the streams, whither this beautiful animal resorted, and where they were watched and shot by the hunter. An Indian path, the line of communication between distant tribes, ran nearly north and south through the Great swamp.

It is a feature of interest in the settlement of Richland, that it was first peopled by English Friends, who located far away from their kindred in the lower section of the county, and who reached their new homes over the route afterward traversed by the Germans who settled Milford. The English preceded the Germans into Richland several years, and while the descendants of the former are quite numerous, those of the latter predominate, and Richland is a German township.

Griffith Jones was probably the first man to own land in Richland. The 12th of October, 1681, and before either of them came to Pennsylvania, William Penn granted six thousand acres to Jones, to be taken up in his new province on the Delaware. What time he arrived is not known, but in 1689 he purchased several hundred acres near the North Wales settlement, but it was adjudged to belong to others by virtue of previous surveys, which he was not aware of when he purchased. He now determined to locate his grant in the Great swamp, and in 1701 the whole six thousand acres were surveyed to him in what is now Richland township, and in 1703 twenty-six hundred acres were patented. This was the first land surveyed in this section of the county, and it embraced nearly one-half the area of the township. So highly was the land of the Great swamp esteemed by those who managed Penn's interest in the province, that it was selected for the location of one of the Proprietary's manors. In March, 1703, James Logan directed Thomas Fairman and David Powell, surveyors, who were about to

make a journey to this section, "to lay out either in one or two tracts, as it shall best suit the place, ten thousand acres of good land under certain bounds and certain marked lines and courses, for the Proprietary." The tract laid off under these instructions was called the "Manor of Richland." In 1738 Thomas Penn estimated these lands to be worth £15 per hundred acres. By virtue of a warrant of September 1, 1700, five hundred acres were directed to be laid off, in this and every other township of five thousand acres, or more, that should be surveyed, to the Proprietary, and in 1733 Thomas Penn directed his surveyor-general, Benjamin Eastburn, to inquire about this reservation in Richland. Of the result of the inquiry we are not informed. It is not certain that Griffith Jones ever became a resident of the township, but probably he did not.

Peter Lester, or Leister, of Leicestershire, England, is thought to have been the first actual settler in Richland. He, with wife and children, immigrated to this province before 1710, and became a member of Gwynedd monthly meeting. He settled below Quakertown, and six or seven generations of the family have lived and died in the township. His first location was on land now, or lately, owned by Samuel Getman, but in a few years he removed to the upper part of Quakertown, where his descendants now live. If Peter Lester was the first actual settler, Abraham Griffith, of Byberry, could not have been long behind him. He married a daughter of Lester in 1708, and shortly afterward he removed to the southern part of the township where, in 1708, he purchased that part of Griffith Jones's tract known as the "bog," and on it erected a shelter beside a leaning rock. In this rude dwelling was born the first white child in the settlement, a son, named after his father.

Edward Foulke, the first of the name in Pennsylvania, and among the earliest settlers in Richland, was born in North Wales, Great Britain, the 13th of July, 1651. He was the son of Thomas Foulke, who descended through twelve generations from Lord Penllyn, married Eleanor, daughter of Hugh Cadwallader, and had nine children, Thomas, Hugh, Cadwallader, Evan, Gwently, Grace, Jane, Catharine and Margaret. He came to America with his family in 1698, landing at Philadelphia the 17th of July. He bought seven hundred acres in Gwynedd township, Montgomery county, where he settled the following November, with a number of other immigrants who came about the same time. How long he remained there is not







known, but he removed to Richland and settled in the neighborhood of Quakertown. Numerous descendants of Edward Foulke are living in this and adjoining counties and states, among which is Benjamin Foulke, of Quakertown. The family has always been one of consideration and influence, and several of its members have occupied responsible positions of public trust. Thomas Foulke, son of the first Edward, died in 1786, at the age of sixty-three, and his daughter Jane in 1822, at the age of ninety-three. The Foulkes are members of the society of Friends.

Between 1710 and 1716 a number of settlers came into the township and took up land, of which we can name the following: In 1714 one hundred acres were granted to James McVeagh, or McVaugh, convenient for building a mill, at one shilling quit-rent, and one thousand to Morris Morris, "at or near the tract called Great *Morris Morris* swamp in Bucks county," in 1715 two hundred acres to John Moore, and the same quantity to John Morris, of Shackamaxon, in March, 1706, and two hundred and fifty acres to Michael Atkinson, adjoining Moore, and three hundred and fifty acres to Michael Lightcap, in two tracts, one of one hundred and fifty acres, between Edward Roberts' and Thomas Nixon's land, and the other of two hundred acres, on the west side of Arthur Jones's land. These tracts were not confirmed to Lightcap until 1732-33.

In the spring of 1716 Edward Roberts, with his wife, Mary, and daughter, and all their worldly goods, came up through the woods from Byberry on horseback, and located the property now owned by Stephen Foulke. He was married in 1714 to a daughter of Everard and Elizabeth Bolton, who immigrated from England, and settled at Cheltenham in 1682, where she was born November 4th, 1687. They had seven children, two of the daughters marrying Foulkes. The ancestry of the Boltons is traced back to the Lord of Bolton, the lineal representative of the Saxon Earls of Murcia. Ex-Judge Roberts, of Doylestown, is a descendant of Edward Roberts. The wife of Edward Roberts was taken sick with small-pox soon after their arrival in Richland, and he was obliged to return with her to Gwynedd, the nearest settlement where she could be properly nursed. On her recovery and their return to Richland, he erected a temporary shelter of bark against some of the large trees that covered the ground, until he was able to build a more comfort-



able dwelling place. In this they lived until 1728, when he built the south-east end of the dwelling lately taken down by Stephen Foulke. At that time there were several Indian wigwams on the creek, and shad were caught

*Edward Roberts* close to his door. Among the earliest settlers in Richland were, William Nixon, who was born in 1680, and died in 1747, Thomas Lancaster, who owned four hundred acres in the township, which were divided among his children at his death, in 1751, on his return from a missionary visit to the island of Barbadoes, and Samuel Thomas, born in 1695, and died in 1755, an elder in the Richland meeting. Hugh Foulke, born in 1685, and died in 1760, purchased three hundred and thirteen and a half acres, which were surveyed to him on a verbal order of the Proprietary. He was in the ministry forty years. John Edwards came with his wife, Mary, and their children, from Abington. Their son William became a prominent minister among Friends, and died in 1764, at the age of fifty-two. His wife was Martha Foulke, likewise an accepted minister, who was appointed an elder in the Richland meeting in 1745, the first woman who held that position. After the death of her husband she married John Roberts in 1771, and died in 1781, in her sixty-fifth year. Among the large tracts taken up in the township were, one thousand acres by James Logan, three thousand in two tracts by Joseph Growden, one thousand by a man named Pike, a large tract by Joseph Gilbert, and five hundred acres by George McCall, adjoining lands of James Logan. These large tracts were sold to actual settlers, and in a few years the bulk of them had passed from the possession of the original owners. Although the manor was called "Richland," it was only partly in this township.

About 1730 there was an additional influx of settlers to the neighborhood of Quakertown, a few of which were Germans, John Adamson, Arnold Heacock, John Phillips, William Morris, Joshua Richardson, William Jamison, Edmund Phillips, John Paul, John Edwards Arthur Jones, and others. John Klemmer was in the township as early as 1730, and in 1738-39 he was the owner of land. George Bachman bought two hundred and thirty-four acres in 1737, and Bernard Steinback took up fifty acres in 1742. In 1737 John Bond located two hundred and fifty acres, and about the same time Casper Wister, of Philadelphia, purchased one tract in Richland, and

another on the south bank of the Lehigh. Grace Growden was the owner of five hundred and twenty-five acres, which she received from her father's estate, which were sold in 1785, but its location we do not know.

Benjamin Gilbert, son of Joseph and Rachel Gilbert, of Byberry, Philadelphia, removed to Richland about 1735, where he remained until 1749, when he went to Makefield, and back again to Byberry, in 1755. The life of Mr. Gilbert had an unfortunate termination. In 1775, at the age of sixty-four, he removed with his family to Mahoning creek, a frontier settlement then in Northampton county, where he erected saw and grist-mills, and carried on an extensive and prosperous business. In 1780 a party of hostile Indians burned his buildings, and carried himself and family prisoners to Canada. He died while going down the St. Lawrence, but his wife and children, after suffering many hardships, returned to Byberry in 1782, where his widow died in 1810. Mr. Gilbert was an author of some merit, and wrote and published several works on religious subjects.

The ancestor of James C. Iden, of Buckingham, was an early settler in the "bog" of Richland. Randall Iden, the great-grandfather of James C., was born in Bristol harbor, England, on ship-board, about 1684 or 1686, on the eve of the family sailing for America. The father died on the voyage, leaving a widow with nine children. On their arrival in the Delaware, or soon afterward, the mother and two youngest children went to live at Joseph Kirkbride's. The youngest son, Randall, married Margaret Greenfield, who was brought up at Kirkbride's, and removed to Richland, where he spent his life, raised a family of children, and died at a good old age. In 1816 his son Samuel, the father of James C., who then must have been advanced in life, removed to Buckingham, where he died.

Although the township was not laid out and organized by the court until the fall of 1734, it had a quasi existence, for municipal purposes, several years before. The earliest mention of it, even for this purpose, was in 1729, when the inhabitants of "Rich lands" township petitioned the court to have a road "laid out from the upper part of said township, near a creek called *Sacking*, or *Sucking*, to the place where the Quaker meeting-house is building, and from thence to the end of Abraham Griffith's lane." In 1730 thirty-two of the inhabitants of "Rich lands," one-half of whom were German,



namely: Hugh Foulke,  
John Lester, John Adam-  
son, Arnall Hancocks, John  
Phillips, George Phillips,

jr., William Morris, Edward Roberts, Arthur Jones, William Nixon, John Ball, John Edwards, Thomas Roberts, Joshua Richards, William Jamison, Edmund Phillips, Johannes Bleiler, Michael Everhart, Joseph Everhart, Abraham Hill, Johannes Landis, Jacob Klein, John Jacob Klemmer, Jacob Musselman, Jacob Sutar, Peter Cutz, Jacob Drissel, Henry Walp, Samuel Yoder, George Hix, John Jacob Zeits, and Heinrich Ditterly, petitioned for a road "from the new meeting-house to the county line near William Thomas's, in order to go to Philadelphia by the Montgomery road." Before this road was opened the nearest way for the inhabitants of Richland to go to Philadelphia was round by the York road, which they say "is marshy, the ground not fitting for carts or loaded horses."

The first movement toward a township organization was in September, 1734, when Peter Lester, Duke Jackson, Lawrence Growden, not a resident, John Ball, George Hyat, John Phillips, Edward Roberts, John Lester, and Thomas Heed, petitioned the court "to lay out a township by the name of 'Richlands.'" The metes and bounds given make it five and a half miles from north to south, and four and a half from east to west. The court, which confirmed the first survey of Lower Milford about this time, ordered the lines of Richland to be run according to that survey where the two townships touch. On the draft returned into court were marked the following real estate owners: Joseph Gilbert, James Logan, Joseph Pike, Lawrence Growden, Griffith Jones, Michael Lightfoot, Samuel Pierson, and Henry Taylor, but there were others. The land of Griffith Jones at this time comprised more than one-fifth of the township.

A meeting for worship was held at the house of Peter Lester, several years before the Gwynedd monthly granted the Richland preparative meeting, which was about 1721 or 1723, when a small meeting-house was erected a mile below Quakertown, on the property now belonging to William Shaw. The increase of Friends made a larger house necessary, and in 1729, a lot was purchased in the middle of the settlement, on which a new meeting-house was built. The Swamp Friends wanted a stone one, but the monthly meeting advised that it be built of wood, as more consistent with their means.



A monthly meeting was established in 1742. In 1744 Sauncon Friends were granted permission to hold meetings for worship, and Springfield in 1745, Richland being the mother meeting; and in 1746 or 1747, Abraham Griffith, Samuel Thomas and Lewis Lewis, were appointed to assist the Friends of Springfield to select a place for building a meeting-house. An addition was built to the Richland meeting-house in 1749, the sum required being raised by thirty-eight subscribers, among which we find the names of William Logan, and Israel Pemberton, jr., both land-owners but non-residents. In 1762 an addition, twenty by twenty-six feet, was added to the north end, money being borrowed to complete it; and there was a further addition in 1795, leaving the house substantially as we now see it. Among those most active in religious matters from the first establishment of the meeting, we find the names of Foulke, Roberts, Moore, Ball, Shaw, Iden, Ritter and Dennis. The Foulke family has furnished six elders, six clerks, and two accepted ministers. In 1781 a meeting was held at the Milford school-house, once in three weeks. In 1786 the monthly meeting was transferred to Abington quarterly. In 1781, eleven of the leading members of the Richland meeting, viz: Samuel Foulke, James Clapman, Thomas Edwards, Enoch Roberts, Everard Foulke, Thomas Thomas, John Thomas, John Foulke, Thomas Foulke, John Lester and William Edwards were disowned for subscribing the oath of allegiance to the colonies. The same year, Elizabeth Potts was disowned for holding slaves. The first marriage in the monthly meeting took place September 24th, 1743, between Samuel Foulke and Annie Greasly. The earliest certificate of marriage in this section, is that of William Edwards, of Milford, and Martha, daughter of Hugh Foulke, October 4th, 1738, and among the witnesses are the name of Edwards, Foulke, Roberts, Griffith, Lester, Ball, and others well known in this section. We are told, that during the Revolution, the men about Quakertown organized themselves into a company to enter the patriot service, and used to meet to drill, under the large oak tree that stands near the Friends' meeting-house.

The Matts family of Richland—the original name being Metz, then changed to Matz, and afterwards to the present spelling—is descended from John Michael Metz, who was born in the city of Metz, Germany, in 1750, and came to Philadelphia before 1760. He learned the trade of tanner and currier with one Allibone, and married Barbara Fayman. During the Revolution he was im-

pressed into the American army, and was at the battle of Germantown. After the battle he was engaged in finishing leather for knapsacks, at Allentown. Of his seven children, two sons and three daughters died young, Sarah and John living to between eighty and ninety. In 1798 John Michael Metz settled in Springfield township, and in 1800 he removed to Richland, four miles north-east of Quakertown, where he followed tanning to his death, in 1813, at the age of sixty-three. His sister Sarah married and removed to Northampton county. On the death of the father the son, John Matts, came into possession of the property, where he followed the same trade to his death, January 14th, 1875, at the age of eighty-nine. He was a man of considerable prominence, and in 1824 was elected to the legislature, serving four sessions. He was likewise colonel of militia. He left ten children at his death, seven sons and three daughters, eight of whom are married and have families. Four of the sons are living in Wisconsin, one daughter in Iowa, and another in Kansas. Elias H. Matts, the fourth son, lives at the old homestead. The children married into the families of Flick, Dickson, Hartzell, Uttley, Erdman, Dunkel, Anthony and Servates, of this county and elsewhere.

Andrew Snyder was among the early settlers of Richland. He was the eldest son of a noble family of the Duchy of Deux Ponts of Rheinisch Bavaria, where he was born in 1739, and in order to obtain money to come to America, he sold his title to the immunities of nobility to a younger brother. He arrived in Philadelphia in 1759, and apprenticed himself to Benjamin Chew, with whom he remained three years. At the end of this time the Chews assisted him to purchase four hundred acres in Richland, and marrying Margaret Jacoby, in 1765, he settled down to a farmer's life. He entered the army at the breaking out of the Revolution, and was present at Trenton, Germantown, and other battles, and at the end of five years' time was paid for his services in worthless Continental currency. He was appointed collector for Richland, and probably other townships, about the close of the war, and was rendered penniless by going security for others, but his old friends, the Chews, came to his aid again. Mr. Snyder died October 26th, 1815, at the age of seventy-six. He had a family of eleven children, five sons and six daughters, but Amos H. Snyder, the son of John, and his family, of Richland, are the only descendants of the name who reside near the old homestead. His son Frederick settled in Hilltown, Andrew in Philadelphia, and George in Ohio.

Richland is in the north-western part of the county, thirty-five miles from Philadelphia, and is bounded by Springfield, Haycock, Rockhill and Milford, and has an area of thirteen thousand nine hundred and eighty-six acres. The surface is generally level and the soil fertile. In the north-west corner is a rocky eminence, bare of vegetation, covering some five acres. The rocks are thrown together pell-mell, and when struck by iron give a ringing sound. Here some of the headwaters of the Tokickon rise, and a rocky ledge follows either bank some distance. With these exceptions there is but little broken land in the township, and it is well-watered by the Tohickon and branches of the Perkiomen. By clearing up the land, and cultivating it, a large scope of country that was considered a swamp at its first settlement has been changed into good farm land, among the best in the upper end of the county. By the census of 1784 the township contained a population of 860, and 147 dwellings; in 1810, 1,317; 1820, 1,385; 1830, 1,719, and 344 taxables; 1840, 1,781; 1850, 1,729; 1860, 2,058 white and 16 colored, and in 1870, 2,104 white and 7 colored, of which 93 were of foreign birth. The township book of Richland shows that in 1765 the overseers received £14. 9s. 3d. poor-tax. That year the mayor of Philadelphia sent home a female pauper to be supported by the township. Lewis Lewis, one of the overseers, kept her six months for £5, with an extra five shillings a week for four weeks when she "was sick and troublesome more than common." In 1772 the township sent Susannah Boys to Ireland, and paid her passage and sundry expenses, amounting to £16. 6s. 3d. In 1776 two shillings were spent by the township for a "bottle of licker" for John Morrison, who sat up with a sick man. In 1801 the poor-tax levied amounted to £37. 5s. 10d.

The villages of Richland are, Quakertown and Richland Centre, now united under one municipal government, in the western section of the township, Richlandtown, two miles and a half to the north-east, and Bunker Hill in the southern part. The site of Quakertown is a basin, with a diameter of from two to three miles, with a rim of higher ground running around it, and is drained by the tributaries of the Tohickon to the Delaware on the south-east, and by Swamp creek on the south-west emptying into the Perkiomen, and thence into the Schuylkill. On the north-west side of the town is a little rivulet called Licking run, emptying into the Tohickon, which is said to have got its name from a salt lick on its



bank. Within twenty years a company was formed, and some stock subscribed, to work the lick. The first settlers at this point located on the elevated ground around the basin, then a swampy meadow where their cattle were turned to pasture; and within the memory of those living the land around the town was still a swamp, and covered with a heavy growth of timber down to the railroad station. The road between these points became almost impassible in the spring of the year. A hamlet first began to form at the intersection of what are known as the Milford Square and Newtown, and Heltertown and Philadelphia roads, all opened at an early day. We have no date when this collection of early dwellings first developed into a village. It was probably called Quakertown from the first, and may be as a slur upon the Friends who settled it; and very likely was first called "the Quaker's town." In 1770 Walter McCoole kept tavern at the cross-roads, but a post-office was not established until 1803, with William Green the first postmaster. McCoole built one of the first mills in the township, the same lately owned by Wolf, but we do not know the present owner. The Friends opened a school of a higher grade at Quakertown, the only one in the upper end of the county, shortly after the monthly meeting was established, which became popular with the Germans, who sent their children to it from Berks and Northampton. In 1795 a public library was established, with Abraham Stout, Everard Foulke, Joseph Lester, Isaac Lancaster and Samuel Sellers, directors, and thirty-two members, of whom Stogdale Stokes, of Stroudsburg, was the last survivor. Among the names we find six Foulkes, four Robertses, three Greens and three Lesters, these three families furnishing one-half the members, and no better evidence is required to prove who were the early patrons of reading about Quakertown. This is the third oldest library in the county, and is still kept up, with a collection of eleven hundred volumes. The charter provides that it shall be kept within one mile of the cross-roads.

Quakertown was incorporated in 1854 with forty-five freeholders. It has increased quite rapidly in population and material wealth since the opening of the North Pennsylvania railroad, in 1856. At that time it had sixty-two dwellings, and about one hundred and fifty have been erected since, making in all two hundred and twelve. The population in 1870 was 863. Among the places of business are twenty-four stores and shops, some twenty industrial establishments of various kinds, including six cigar factories, quite an

extensive foundry, a large grist-mill, an ax-handle and spoke and fellow factory, both run by steam, steam tannery, hay-press, etc., with a savings' bank, two hotels, three churches, Friends' meeting-house, and two school-houses. It has become quite an important point for the shipment of hard timber, sawed into boards and plank, ship timber, knees, etc. Quakertown has been fortunate in having good schools. Besides that already mentioned established at an early day by the Friends, Richard Moore<sup>1</sup> and Thomas Lester opened a boarding-school there in the fall of 1818. It proved a success, but the principals soon went into other business, and the school was abandoned. In the spring of 1858 the Reverend A. R. Horne, now principal of the State Normal school at Kutztown, opened a normal and classical school here, his assistant being H. L. Baugher, now Greek professor at Pennsylvania college, Gettysburg. It opened with three scholars, but had forty by the end of the term. During the five years the school was continued, it was attended by about four hundred students, from half a dozen states, and from one-third of the counties of this state. One hundred and fourteen of the number were fitting for teachers, some of whom now occupy positions of honor, with good salaries. These ex-students are found in all walks of life. A pleasant re-union of the former pupils was held at Quakertown August 19th, 1873.<sup>2</sup> When Mr. Horne left in 1863, the Reverend L. Cort became the principal, but in 1865 it was changed into a State soldiers' orphans' school, under Joseph Fell and A. H. Marple, and was continued until 1867, when the pupils were removed and the school abandoned. The first Teachers' institute of the county was held at Quakertown, December 12th, 1860, and was well attended. The post-office is now a distributing-office for most parts of the upper end of the county, by rail and otherwise. The oldest Horse company in the county was probably that organized at Quakertown.

---

<sup>1</sup> Died April 30th, 1875.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Horne related the following reminiscence of the school, in the *National Educator*, in 1874. He says: "When the rebellion broke out in 1861, we had charge of the Bucks county Normal and Classical school at Quakertown. A spirit of patriotism was aroused among the students, and they organized a company of "Minute men," who went through daily drills. The captain of the company was a tall, stalwart student, standing almost head and shoulders above the rest, the drummer boy was a "wee bit" of a fellow. On Sunday week we met both of these men in their ministerial capacity. The captain is now Professor J. S. Stahr, of Franklin and Marshall college, and the drummer boy is now the Reverend C. J. Cooper, of South Bethlehem, also pastor of the Lower Saucon church, in Northampton county."

Richland Centre, is a mile east of Quakertown, with which it is connected by a straight and broad street, partly built up on either side, turnpiked, and laid with board-walks. Here is a station of the North Pennsylvania railroad, and around it has sprung up, within a few years, quite a considerable village bearing the above name. The railroad was the dividing line between the two villages until 1874, when the court extended the corporate limits of Quakertown so as to include Richland Centre, and they are now both under the same municipal government. The latter contains some ninety dwellings, with a population of about 500, all but ten dwellings having been erected since the railroad was opened to travel. It has a post-office, established in 1867, with Ephraim L. Cope, postmaster, one hotel, ten stores and shops, three lumber-yards, and several industrial establishments. The buildings about the railroad station were erected on the farms of Joel B. Roberts and John Strawn, which were laid out into building-lots and sold at public sale, which gave an impetus to improvement.

Richlandtown, two miles and a half north-east of Quakertown, is a village of twenty-five houses. Among the earliest settlers at this point were John Smith, a soldier of the Revolution, John Berger, Philip Gruver, and Daniel Walp. Walp built the first house, a frame, in 1804, but the oldest dwelling now standing was built by Abraham Oberholtzer more than half a century ago, and now owned by William Freed. This place was first called "Three Lanes Ends," and then, in succession, Ducktown, Frogtown, Flatland, and the name it now bears. It has one church, Saint John's Evangelical Lutheran and Reformed, organized in 1806-7. The lot was the gift of John Smith, and the building was finished in 1808 and re-built in 1860. A school-house stood on the lot before the church was built, and there was a burying-ground half a mile north-east, where several of the earliest settlers were buried, but the graves are now plowed over. The first Lutheran pastor of Saint John's church was Reverend George Keller, who served about ten years, then Frederick Waage, four years, William B. Kemmerer, thirty-eight years, and died in August, 1860, E. T. M. Sell, two years, L. Groh, four years, P. B. Kistler, four years, and Reverend Joseph Hillpot installed in 1871, and is still the pastor. The Reverend Samuel Stahr was the first Reformed pastor, who served until his death, in 1826, then Mr Berke, two years, Samuel Hess, forty years, who resigned on account of old age, and the Reverend Henry Hess, the present pastor, who



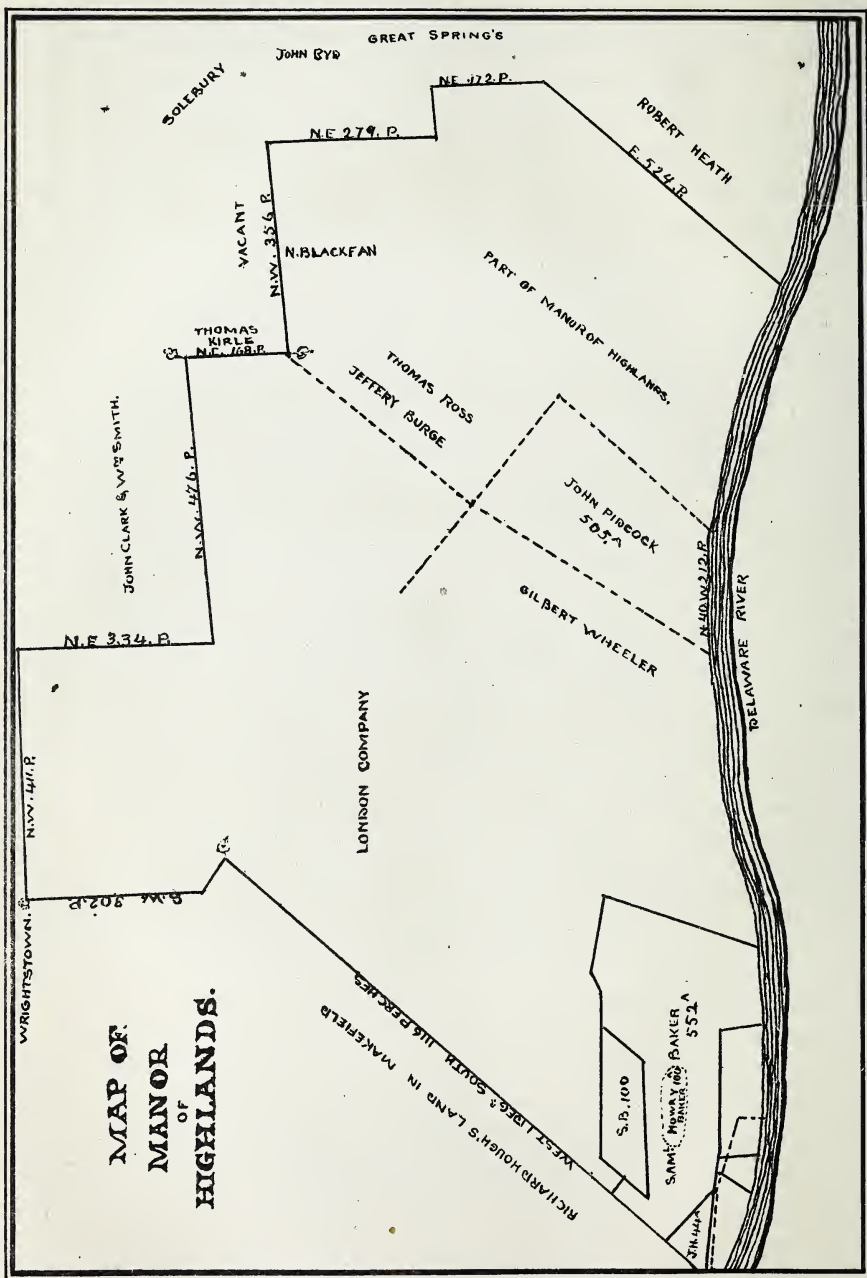
succeeded him in 1868. The post-office at Richlandtown was established in 1839, and Christian A. Snyder appointed postmaster. Bunker Hill is situated on the New Bethlehem road, on the line between Richland and Rockhill, and contains a store and about a dozen dwellings. A tavern was licensed there many years, but it has been closed a long time. Within a few years a small hamlet called California has sprung up on the railroad, about two miles above Quakertown, which contains a tavern, store, mill, and half a dozen dwellings.

Along the border of the Quakertown basin, near California, there are two old log houses, inhabited by the Green family at a very early day, which are probably the oldest houses in the township. A mile east of Richlandtown, on the road to Doylestown and near the cross-roads at Loux's smith-shop, in Haycock, is an old graveyard, where was once a log Methodist church, but which has been taken down a quarter of a century. On a ruined gravestone can be read the initials "J. M.," the latter letter being supposed to stand for Mofley, an inhabitant of the neighborhood.

This section of the county has been noted for its healthfulness and the longevity of many of its citizens. A few years ago the Provident Life and Trust company of Philadelphia instituted an inquiry into the age to which people lived in various parts of the county. An examination of Richland meeting records proved that a larger number of its members died at a greater age than of any other meeting. The oldest inhabitant of that section, at this writing, is John Heller, near Quakertown, who was one hundred years old the 25th of January, 1875, and as we have not heard of his death, we presume him to be still alive. He was born in Rockhill in 1775, and lived sixty years in Milford township. He has met with many mishaps during his time, among others falling a distance of thirty-one feet from the wall of a mill, at the age of seventy-one, which lamed him for life. He has led an industrious life, and in his old age enjoys good health. There were several lots of land in Richland, containing in all four hundred and thirteen acres and twenty perches, included in the tract known as "Lottery lands." They were originally surveyed by John Watson, and re-surveyed in 1773 by Samuel Foulke. A century and a quarter ago Robert Penrose was the most extensive farmer in Richland.

We have met with no record of roads earlier than 1729, when the inhabitants petitioned to have a road laid out "from the upper part

# MAP OF MANOR OF HIGHLANDS.





## CHAPTER XXIX.

## UPPER MAKEFIELD.

1737.

Last township below Bedminster to be organized.—Manor of Highlands surveyed.—Original purchasers.—Henry Baker and Richard Hough.—The London company.—Windy bush.—Thomas Ross.—Township petitioned for.—Effort to attach part to Wrightstown.—Township enlarged.—The Tregos.—Charles Reeder.—Samuel McNair.—William Keith.—The Magills.—McConkeys.—Doctor David Fell.—First-day meeting.—Meeting-house built.—Oliver H. Smith.—Thomas Langley.—Bowman's hill.—Doctor John Bowman.—Lurgan and its scholars.—Old shafts.—Indian burying-ground.—William H. Ellis.—Dolington.—Taylorsville.—Brownsburg.—Jericho.—Aged persons.—Taxables and population.—Location and surface of Upper Makefield.—Continental army.

LOWER MAKEFIELD had been an organized township forty-five years before Upper Makefield was separated from it, and it was the last of the original townships below Bedminster to be organized. The cause of this may be found in the fact that the greater part of the land was retained by the Penns as a manor, and the influx of settlers was not encouraged. The same was the case when a portion of the manor fell into the possession of the London company. When Lower Makefield was organized, in 1692, what is now Upper Makefield was a wilderness. Probably a few adventurous pioneers had pushed their way thither, but there was hardly a permanent settler there.



*This book belongs to  
William W. Stapler,*

*Wilmington  
Dec*

About 1695 Thomas Holme laid off a tract of seven thousand five hundred acres for William Penn, immediately north of Lower Makefield, which was given the name of "Manor of Highlands." It lay principally within this township, but extended into the edge of Wrightstown and Solebury, the road from Taylorsville to the Eagle being laid on the southern boundary. Among the original purchasers we have the names of Edmund Luff, Henry Sidwell, Thomas Hudson, whose large tract lay about Dolington and extended to the Delaware, Joseph Milnor, and his brother Daniel, who settled near Taylorsville. Part or all of the Hudson tract was probably sold to John Clark, who owned eight hundred acres in the neighborhood of Dolington, which he sold to John Estaugh in 1716, and he to Richard B. Sumley, or Lumley, in 1728. Part of this tract is now owned by the Tregos. In 1743 Samuel Brown bought four hundred and twenty-seven acres of it in right of his wife, and on behalf of her sisters, the daughters of John Clark. In 1700 William Penn granted one thousand acres in the manor to Thomas Story, but when he applied to have the land laid out, it was found to have been already granted to another. In 1703 Thomas and Reuben Ashton, ancestors of the present family of this name, purchased each an hundred acres. According to Holme's map, Henry Baker and Richard Hough took up land on Baker's creek, which empties into the Delaware just below Taylorsville. Subsequently it was called Musgrave's creek, from a man of that name who occupied a house on its banks, near the river, then Hough's creek, after Richard Hough, which name it now bears.

The "London company" became extensive land-owners in Upper Makefield many years before it was organized into a township. This was composed of Tobias Collet, Daniel Quere and Henry Goldney, of London, who, before 1700, purchased five thousand acres of the manor lands, which were surveyed to them August 6th, 1709. When the company's land was broken up, years afterward, it was sold to various purchasers, and among them five hundred and fifty-two acres to Samuel Baker, of Makefield, in 1722, lying on the south line of the manor and running to the river, two hundred of which he sold to Philip Warder, jr., in 1724, which came into the possession of the widow of John Knowles in 1730. As late as April 6th, 1762, William Cox, of Philadelphia, purchased one hundred and eighteen acres and ninety-five perches of the company's land in Upper Makefield. When the company's land was surveyed,

in 1709, Thomas Kirle, John Pidcock and Gilbert Wheeler were land-owners in the manor, on the north side of that tract. In August, 1705, James Logan wrote to William Penn that the London company must have five thousand acres more laid off to them in the manor of Highlands, but we do not know that it was done. That spring Penn wrote to Logan complaining that a great part of the manor was taken up by "encroachers." In 1738 Thomas Penn owned twenty-five hundred acres in the township, probably the remainder of the seventy-five hundred of the manor lands not purchased by the London company, and which he valued at £80 the one hundred acres.

William Smith, son of William Smith who settled in Wrightstown in 1684, purchased two hundred and one acres in Upper Makefield in 1708. The surveyor was instructed to lay out the land "at a place called Windy bush in Penn's manor of Highlands, near Wrightstown." The deed was executed April 28th, 1709, and the purchase money, £50 Pennsylvania currency, paid. His son Thomas lived several years in a cave in the woods, and when he moved into a new log house the Indians occupied the cave. Josiah B. Smith, of Newtown, is the sixth in descent from Upper Makefield William, and is still the owner of part of the ancestral acres. Among others who were settlers on the manor lands outside the London company's, were Thomas Ross, ancestor of the family of this name in the county, Jeffrey Burge, R. Norton, John Pidcock and N. Blackfan.

The two Makefields were under one municipal jurisdiction for many years. As the settlers increased in the manor of Highlands the constables and assessors of Makefield were given jurisdiction over it, which was continued to 1737, when the population had become so numerous as to make it inconvenient for the officers to discharge their duties. A division of the township was asked for now, which led to the organization of Upper Makefield.

At the March term, 1737, a petition, signed by twenty of the inhabitants, viz: John Palmer, Daniel Palmer, William Russell Alexander Richey, William Lee, Eleazer Doane, Richard Hough Edward Bailey, Thomas Smith, Richard Parsons, John Atkinson, John Osmond, John Trego, Joseph Tomlinson, Charles Reeder James Tomlinson, John Brown, John Wall, John Gaill and John Whiteacre, was presented to the court of quarter sessions. The petitioners represented themselves as living on that part of the

manor of Highlands called "Goldney's and company's land," *i. e.* the London company, that the township is so large, containing twenty-two thousand acres, and the lands referred to have become so thickly settled that the township officers cannot discharge their duties toward all the inhabitants, that the constable does not know the bounds of the township, and frequently returns the names of persons taxed with the inhabitants of Wrightstown. For these reasons the petitioners ask to have the said company's lands attached to Wrightstown, or to be erected into a township by itself. This appears to have been the earliest action toward the organization of what is now Upper Makefield, and that it led to that result, although we have not been able to find the record of it. In 1753 John Beaumont, William Keith, Benjamin Taylor, and others, living on the London company's tract, petitioned the court to be either erected into a township by themselves or added to Upper Makefield. This latter request was complied with, and it was ordered that "the upper line of John Duer's tract be the partition between the two townships." This line no doubt is the present southern boundary. The part organized into Upper Makefield contains an area of eleven thousand six hundred and twenty-eight acres, and the boundaries have undergone but little, if any, change from 1753 to the present time.

Among those who settled in Upper Makefield early in the last century were the families of Trego, Reeder, McNair, Keith, Fell, Magill, Stewart, and others. The Tregos are descended from French Huguenot ancestry. In 1688 three brothers immigrated to England, and two years afterward Peter came to America and settled in Middletown, then Chester, now Delaware, county, where he lived until 1722. Our Bucks county Tregos are descended from his eldest son, Jacob, who married Mary Cartledge, of Darby, in 1709, and died in 1720, leaving two children, John and Rachel. His widow married John Laycock, of Wrightstown, in 1722, where she and her two children came to reside. The son, John, married Hannah Lester, of Richland, and in 1736 bought a tract of land in the western part of Upper Makefield, where he erected buildings and lived, and died about 1792, at the age of sixty-six. They had two sons, William and Jacob, and several daughters. Jacob died unmarried, William married Rebecca Hibbs, of Byberry, in 1768, and died in 1827, from whose six sons and three daughters have descended a numerous posterity, living in many sections of the Union.



The Reederers were early settlers in the township, but we do not know the time they came in. In 1746 Charles Reeder bought two hundred acres of Samuel Carey; his will was executed June 16th, 1800, and admitted to probate September 8th, 1804. This plantation was sold by his executor to John Chapman in 1806. He had ten children, of whom the late Merrick Reeder was the eldest son. There were Merricks in Middletown, where John M. bought a farm in 1759, and died in 1765, leaving six children, but Charles, of Upper Makefield, was not one of them.

The McNairs are Scotch-Irish. Samuel, the son of James, who was driven from Scotland to Ireland, was born in county Donegal, in 1699. He married Anna Murdock, and with his family and father-in-law, then eighty years of age, came to America in 1732, landing at Bristol in this county. They passed the first winter in an old school-house, around which the wolves howled at night, and the next spring settled in Upper Makefield, where the family lived for five generations. They were members of the Newtown Presbyterian church, and there their remains lie, Samuel the progenitor, dying in 1761. They had five children, James, born February 6th, 1733, Samuel, September 25th, 1739, Solomon in 1744, Rebecca in 1747, and one other. The eldest son, James, purchased a farm in Upper Makefield in 1763, which was the homestead for three generations, and only passed out of the family in 1873. He married Martha Keith, had nine children, and died in 1807. From this couple descend our Bucks county McNairs, and their children married into the well-known families of Torbert, McMaster, Wynkoop, Vanhorne, Bennet, Slack, and Robinson, and left numerous descendants. The late James M. McNair, clerk of orphans' court, justice of the peace, officer of volunteers, and church elder, was a grandson of James the elder. From Samuel, who married Mary Mann, of Horsham, and had seven children, have descended the Montgomery county McNairs, and his children married into the families of Mann, Craven, Vanartsdalen, Long, and Kirk. The late John McNair, member of Congress from Montgomery county, was a grandson of Samuel, and son of John, of Southampton. Solomon McNair, son of Samuel the elder, married and had three children, was a merchant of Philadelphia, where he died May 15th, 1812, at the age of sixty-eight. The descendants of James and Samuel are found in many parts of the Union, the eldest member of the family living being Samuel McNair, of Dansville, New York. They are found in the various

walks of life, several are ministers of the gospel, a few members of the other learned professions, but the great majority follow the occupation of their first ancestor in America, husbandry. They have retained most of the characteristics of the races from which they sprung, have generally intermarried into families of a common origin, and cling with tenacity to the Scotch Presbyterian faith.

William Keith was in the township prior to 1750, and we believe he came about the time of the other Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. We find that Mr. Keith bought two hundred and thirty acres of the London company, the 3d of December, 1761. His wife, Mary, died in 1772, at the age of fifty-one, and he in 1781, aged sixty-seven, and both were buried in the Presbyterian yard at Newtown. A Samuel Keith, probably a relative of William, died in 1741, at the age of twenty-seven. Isaac Stockton Keith, a son of William and Mary, became a distinguished divine. He was born in Upper Makefield, January 20th, 1755, graduated at Princeton in 1775, taught a Latin school at Elizabeth, New Jersey, then studied divinity and was licensed to preach by the Philadelphia Presbytery, in 1778. In 1780 he was called to the Presbyterian church at Alexandria, Virginia, and to the church at Donegal in 1788, with a salary of two hundred guineas. He shortly afterward married a daughter of Doctor Sproat, of Philadelphia. He became the pastor of the Independent or Congregational church at Charleston, South Carolina, the 16th of September, 1788. The honor of LL.D. was conferred upon Mr. Keith, but we do not know when or by what institution. Charles Stewart, the father-in-law of John Harris, of Newtown, spent his life in Upper Makefield, where he died in 1794. Through his daughter, the wife of Harris, he became the ancestor of some of the most distinguished families of Kentucky. At his death Mr. Stewart owned land "in the country called Kantuckee, in the State of Virginia." The Magills of this township, and numbers elsewhere, are descended from an Irish Quaker ancestor, who immigrated from the north of Ireland about 1730, and settled on a farm half a mile from where Watson P. Magill lives in Upper Makefield. The original homestead now lies within the limits of the borough of New Hope. Edward H. Magill, president of Swarthmore college, is a native of Upper Makefield, and a descendant of the Irish Quaker ancestor. The McConkeys, after whom the ferry at Taylorsville was named, were in the township early, also Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. We find that Charity McConkey died September 2d, 1771,

at the age of fifty-three years, and was buried in the old yard at Newtown. The main support of that church probably came from Upper Makefield.

Joseph Fell, the first of the name in Bucks county, at his death left a farm in Upper Makefield to his son Joseph, who settled there. He was great-grandson of Joseph Fell, who came from England in 1704. Here his son, who became Doctor David Fell, and the father of Joseph Fell, of Buckingham, was born the 1st of September, 1774. His mother was Rachel, granddaughter of Thomas Canby, the father of eighteen children. In his youth there were few facilities for farmers' sons to acquire a good education, but instead the labors of the field, fishing, swimming, and fox-hunting with horse and hound, gave them robust health. In these David Fell was a proficient. He studied mathematics with Doctor John Chapman, of Upper Makefield, and Latin with the Reverend Alexander Boyd, at Newtown. He entered his name as student of medicine with Doctor Isaac Chapman, of Wrightstown, having Doctor Phineas Jenks as fellow-student. Completing his studies at the University of Pennsylvania he married Phoebe Schofield, of Solebury, and settled in practice in his native township, near the foot of Bowman's hill, on the River-side road. On leaving the university Doctor Fell carried with him the following certificate from Doctor Rush, the great founder of the medical school, and signer of the Declaration of Independence :

"I do hereby certify that Mr. David Fell hath attended a course of my lectures upon the Institutes and Practice of Medicine in the University of Pennsylvania, with diligence and punctuality.

(Signed)

"BENJAMIN RUSH.

"*Philadelphia*, February 25th, 1801."

He continued to practice here until 1814-15, when he removed to Jenkintown, in Montgomery county, but soon returned to this county, to the premises lately owned and occupied by Doctor Seth Cattell, in Buckingham. Here he resided the remainder of his life, and attended to his large practice while health permitted, dying the 22d of February, 1856, in his eighty-second year. Doctor Fell was much esteemed by all who knew him, was remarkably mild and gentle in his disposition, a peacemaker among neighbors, slow to believe evil of another, and quick at the call of suffering humanity. He was a warm friend of education, and an advocate of temperance.



First-day meetings in Upper Makefield were first held at the house of Samuel Baker, who owned the farm just below Taylorsville, and late the property of Mahlon K. Taylor, deceased. Of the two Bakers Henry married Mary Radcliff, in 1692, and Samuel, Rachel Warder, in 1703. A meeting-house, twenty-five by thirty feet and one story high, was erected in 1752, and the first meeting held in it the following February. The building-committee were Benjamin Taylor, Joseph Duer, Timothy Smith, and Benjamin Gilbert. It was enlarged in 1764, by extending it twenty feet to the north, at a cost of £120. It was used as an hospital while Washington held the Delaware, in December, 1776.

Among the distinguished sons of Upper Makefield the late Oliver H. Smith, of Indiana, member of the legislature and of Congress, United States senator, attorney-general, and lawyer, probably stands first. He was a son of Thomas and Letitia Blackfan Smith, and a descendant of William Smith, who settled in Wrightstown in 1684. He was born on the farm now owned by John A. Beaumont, in 1794, and died in Indiana in 1859. He had a vein of wit and humor in his composition, and many anecdotes are related of him. When quite a young man, a raftsman at New Hope offered a high price for an experienced steersman to take his raft through Wells's falls. Oliver, believing he could do the job, accepted the offer, and carried the raft down the falls in safety, but he knew nothing more about the channel than what he had learned while fishing. It is told of him that, when he first went to Washington as a senator, he was asked by one of his fellow-senators at what college he had graduated, and answered "Lurgan," the name of a roadside school-house in Upper Makefield. At one time Mr. Smith kept store at Hartsville, in Warminster, and at Green Tree, in Buckingham, in 1817. He settled in Indiana while a young man, and as already mentioned, rose to distinction.

Thomas Langley was as eccentric as Oliver H. Smith was distinguished. He was born near London, and came to Pennsylvania about 1756, at the age of twenty, with a handsome fortune for that day. He settled in Upper Makefield and commenced to teach school, and for several years conducted his business with propriety. Without any apparent cause his mind became deranged, and he continued so to his death, in 1806, aged upward of seventy. He imagined himself the king of Pennsylvania, and believed in the invisible agency of evil spirits. He traversed the country in the em-

ploy of an itinerant cooper, carrying saddle-bags with clothing and tools. At times he hired out to farmers, and journeyed back and forth with his staff to visit his friends, reading Blackstone and other books. In the summer of 1803, with knapsack and rations on his back, he traveled to Charleston, South Carolina, on foot, and was absent a year. He was a man of very considerable knowledge, dignified and polite, clean and neat in his person, and correct in his morals. From his conversation no one could discover his peculiarities. He was educated an Episcopalian, but joined the Friends and attended their meeting. At his death he left a personal estate of £500, but had no heirs in the country.

On the line between Upper Makefield and Solebury rises an elevation known as Bowman's hill, named after Doctor John Browman,<sup>1</sup> an early settler on Pidcock's creek. Being of a contemplative turn of mind, he used to frequent the round top of the hill, and when he died he was buried there at his request. Several others have found a last resting-place on the top of this hill, among them a man who was drowned at Wells's falls, in the Delaware, many years ago. The top is reached by a road of easy ascent up the westerly end. Tradition has woven a tale of romance around the name of Doctor Bowman. It tells us that he was appointed surgeon of the English fleet sent out under captain William Kyd, in 1696, to suppress piracy on the high seas, and turned pirate with him; how he came to Newtown after Kyd was hanged, about 1700, and by his habits and the suspicious visits of strangers drew upon himself suspicion that he belonged to the pirate's gang, that he mysteriously disappeared and was gone for years, and then returned and built a cabin at the foot of the hill that bears his name, that he removed to Newtown in his old age, built a house on the edge of the village, in which he was found dead, that he left a "massive oaken chest" behind, but it failed to yield up Captain Kyd's gold. The story used to be told that if one would go quietly and lie down by Bowman's grave and say, "Bowman, what killed you?" the reply would come back, "Nothing." Bowman was probably an eccentric man, and had a preference for the summit of this quiet hill for his last resting-place. This ridge of hills extends into New Jersey, and there is every appearance of its having been broken through some time long in the past to allow the dammed up waters to flow to the sea.

---

<sup>1</sup> He is likewise called "Jonathan."

At the southern base of Bowman's hill, is a small hamlet called Lurgan, after the birth-place of James Logan. In a little one-story building, now used as a dwelling, was kept a day-school half a century ago, where were educated several prominent men. Among the scholars were the late Judge John Ross, Oliver H. Smith, senator in Congress from Indiana, Doctor John Chapman, Edward Smith, a learned man, Seth Chapman, son of Doctor John Chapman, lawyer and judge, Doctor Seth Cattell, a student of and who succeeded, Doctor John Wilson, but died early, and others of note. Amongst those who taught at this primitive seminary, were Moses Smith, afterward a distinguished physician of Philadelphia, Mr. McLean, a noted teacher, fine Latin scholar and mathematician, Enos, the father of Hiram Scarborough, of New Hope, celebrated for his penmanship, and Joseph Fell, of Buckingham. The glory of Lurgan is departed, and most of her scholars, statesmen, and jurists have gone to the "undiscovered country."

On a hill on Windy bush farm, the homestead of the Smiths, and which, tradition tells, was so called by the Indians because the leaves on the scrub oaks fluttered in the wind all winter, are several old shafts where sulphate of barytes was mined many years ago. Half a mile south is a clear and sparkling spring, whose waters are impregnated with iron, and which was used for medicinal purposes. The late Jacob Trego, who died near Doylestown upward of ninety years of age, and whose father was born on the adjoining farm to Windy bush, in 1744, frequently heard him say that when ten years of age he used to go to the mines to see the miners digging for silver, in charge of an experienced English miner. There were then five shafts sunk, about fifty feet deep, but only a very small quantity of silver was obtained. The mines were abandoned, the tools being left at the bottom. The water that came into the shafts cut off the flow of a fine spring on the farm now owned by John L. Atkinson, several hundred yards away. It is said that attention was first attracted to the spot by the great number of trees struck by lightning in that vicinity, and the frequent discharge of electricity from the clouds coming to the ground. The first school-house in that section was built of logs, in 1730, a short distance south-west of the mineral spring. There was an extensive Indian burying-ground a little west of the road that passes over Windy bush hill, and within an hundred yards of the old silver mine. People now living remember walking among the graves, which were then kept well banked up.



The Smiths left the timber standing around the burial-ground, in respect to the memory of the Indians, who had been kind to them. Three-quarters of a century ago a few Indians lived in cabins in the vicinity by making baskets.

William H. Ellis, of Upper Makefield, is a steel-engraver of no mean repute, and has produced many works of merit. His first production, doubtless, is his engraving of "Washington's First Interview with Mrs. Custis," his future wife, a spirited sketch of that interesting occasion, which met the approbation of George Washington Park Custis, the grandson of the lady.

The villages of Upper Makefield are, Dolington, in the southern part on the line of Lower Makefield, Taylorsville and Brownsburg on the Delaware, Jericho, a hamlet at the foot of a range of hills which bears the same name, and Buckmanville in the north-west corner of the township.

Dolington, on the road from Newtown to Taylorsville, in the midst of a beautiful and highly cultivated country, contains a dozen houses, a post-office with daily mail, a tavern, and a graded school. Its first settler was Peter Dolin, deceased since the Revolution, and the place was first called "Dolinton," after its founder. What ambitious denizen changed the name to that it now bears is not known, or it is just possible that the "g" crept in by accident. His daughter married Paul Judge, an eccentric schoolmaster, who loved whiskey, and governed his school by the rod. Next to Dolin, Benjamin Canby and William Jackson were the earliest inhabitants of the village. The latter kept store, but was succeeded by Oliver Hough, who died in 1803, who was followed by William Taylor. A draft of the village, of 1806, then called "Dolinton," shows a number of lots laid out on the road to Yardleyville, but only a few were improved. Here is a Friends' meeting, and school-house. The post-office was first called Lower Makefield, but changed to Dolington in 1827.

Taylorsville is just below what was called McConkey's ferry for many years, where Washington crossed the Delaware with his army the 25th of December, 1776, to attack the Hessians at Trenton. This circumstance has made it a point of great historical interest. It is a small village, with a tavern, store, and a few dwellings, and received its name from the Taylor family which established itself there more than a half century ago. A wooden bridge spans the Delaware, and on the New Jersey side the railroad station is called

"Washington's Crossing." Brownsburg is two miles higher up the river, where it is likewise spanned by a substantial wooden bridge. In 1790 it had but two small houses, one stone, the other wood, belonging to Mahlon Doane, uncle of Thomas Betts, who owned the surrounding property. He lived a mile west of the ferry, but his brother Joel occupied the log, and Joseph Dubree, a harnessmaker, the stone house. There was probably no tavern then at the ferry. Down to 1810-12 there were still but two houses, a frame, probably on the spot occupied by the log twenty years before, and the stone. The frame belonged to Harman Michener, who lived in one end, and kept a small store in the other, but the stone house was not occupied. About this time David Livezey built a tavern down at the ferry. Brownsburg, containing a tavern, store, and a few dwellings, was formerly called "Pebbletown," but received its present name from Stacy Brown. He got the post-office established there in 1827, and was appointed postmaster. He still holds the commission and discharges the duties.

The hamlet of Jericho, on the south-east slope of Jericho hill, was founded by Jeremiah Cooper, known in his day both as "Lying Jerry" and "Praying Jerry." He was born in 1760, probably in Falls, and in 1795 he bought three acres of John Hayhurst, built a house upon it, and took to wife Mary, the daughter of Mahlon Doane, the father of Brownsburg. He gathered enough mountain boulders upon his lot to fence it in. Half a century ago the hill was called the "Great hills," and the hamlet "Raylman's." Cooper was a carpenter by trade. He was suspected of assisting in the robbery of the county-treasury at the close of the Revolutionary war, and went away until the excitement blew over. He admitted that he accidentally came upon a party of men, counting a large amount of money on a coverlet, but the evidence against him was not strong enough to cause his arrest.

Among the aged persons who have died in Upper Makefield were John Knowles, March 1st, 1817, in his eighty-eighth year, leaving ten children, fifty-eight grand-children, and twenty-nine great-grand-children. He was probably a grandson of the first Knowles who settled in the township; and Mrs. Jemima Howell, who died February 13th, 1825, aged ninety-nine years, eleven months and nineteen days. In the winter of 1870, a negro woman died in the neighboring township of Lower Makefield, at the age of one hundred and five.

The earliest enumeration of taxables in Upper Makefield is that of 1732, when there were but fifty-seven, all told. This was four years before the township was organized, but it appears that Makefield, which included both townships, had been divided into "lower division" and "upper division" some time before for the convenience of collecting taxes, etc. In 1742, but fifty-eight taxables were returned, of whom seven were single men. That year the township rate was 3d., and single men paid 9s. each. In 1754, the taxables were 79; in 1762, 108, and in 1763, 97. In 1784 the township contained 792 white inhabitants, and 5 blacks, with 117 dwellings; 1810, 1,271; 1820, 1,367; 1830, 1,517 inhabitants and 314 taxables; 1840, 1,490; 1850, 1,741; 1860, 1,955; 1870, 2,066, of which 210 were colored, and 227 foreign-born.

Upper Makefield is a river township, its eastern shore being washed by the Delaware its entire length, while on the land side it is bounded by Solebury, Buckingham, Wrightstown, Newtown and Lower Makefield. On the eastern side, a ridge of hills, broken here and there, runs from north to south nearly parallel to the river. In the northern part Jericho mountain<sup>2</sup> runs nearly across the township, pushing up broken spurs at the eastern end that unite with similar spurs from Bowman's hill. In other parts the township is diversified with gentle swells, intervening dells, and stretches of nearly level surface. About the Jericho range are some cozy little valleys, while from the top the eye takes in a wide expanse of cultivated country, following the windings of the river several miles. Hough's creek in the south, Knowles' creek in the middle, and Pidcock's creek in the north, with their numerous branches, supply an abundance of water. All these creeks empty into the Delaware, toward which all the water of the township flows. In 1788 the commissioners of Pennsylvania and New Jersey confirmed to this township Harvey's upper, and Lowne's islands.

A considerable portion of the Continental army found shelter among the river hills of Upper Makefield, immediately preceding the attack on Trenton, Christmas-day, 1776, and Washington had his headquarters at a quiet farm house in the shadow of Jericho hill, and that band of patriots embarked from Makefield's shore on the desperate venture that turned the tide of the Revolutionary contest.

<sup>2</sup> These hills are the "mountain" range along the foot of which the line of William Penn's first purchase ran in its course south-west, from "a corner spruce tree, marked with the letter P., to a corner white oak, standing near the path that leads to an Indian town called Playwickey."





## CHAPTER XXX.

---

### THE WALKING PURCHASE.

---

1737.

---

Indians dissatisfied.—First purchase in 1682.—Treaty of 1686.—Do. of 1737.—Preliminary walk.—Courses and distances.—Steel's letter to Smith.—Great Walk arranged.—Marshall et al.—The starting.—Jennings and Yeates give out.—Distance walked.—Head-line drawn.—The walk and the Indians.—Terms of treaty.—About treaty of 1686.—Treaty of 1718.—The Charles Thomson map.—The exact starting point.—Location of chestnut tree.—Testimony of witnesses.—Fairness of the walk.—Testimony of the Chapman family.—Location of spruce tree.—Tow-sisnick.—Head-line of purchase of 1682.—Solomon Jennings.—Edward Marshall.—His wife killed.—His death.—Marshall's rifle.

No event in the early history of the county gave so much dissatisfaction to the Indians, or led to as severe criticism of the Penns as the "Walking Purchase." This was the treaty of 1737, which confirmed to the Proprietaries all that part of Bucks county above a line drawn from the Neshaminy through the lower part of Wrightstown to the Delaware at the mouth of Knowles' creek. We purpose, in this chapter, to give an account of this celebrated purchase, and the manner in which it was carried out.

The first purchase of land in this county of the Indians, as we have already stated, was in 1682, by William Markham. This embraced all the territory between the Neshaminy and the Delaware as high up as Wrightstown and Upper Makefield. After Penn's

arrival he purchased the land lying between the Pennypack and the Neshaminy. The next treaty is said to have been made the 30th of August, 1686, although such treaty or deed has never been found, by which the Indians conveyed to Penn all the land above the upper line of the treaty of 1682, extending as far inland "as a man can go in one day and a half," to be bound on the west by the Neshaminy, and on the east by the Delaware. After this treaty white settlers established themselves in considerable numbers on the lower part of the purchase, and some settled in the country about the Lehigh. The Indians became uneasy at these encroachments, and desired to have the limits of the treaty of 1686 marked by definite metes and bounds. They had several meetings with the Proprietaries to carry out the provisions of the treaty of 1686. The first was held at Durham in 1734, which was continued at Pennsbury in May, 1735, and concluded at Philadelphia the 25th of August, 1737. At these meetings or treaties the limits of the tract described in the treaty of 1686 was confirmed, and it was agreed that the northern boundary should be determined by walking a day and a half in a north-west direction from a point in the head line of the purchase of 1682.

To ascertain how far the walk could be made to extend, the Proprietaries caused a preliminary walk to be made while the treaty of 1737 was in negotiation. This was arranged in Philadelphia about April, 1735, by Timothy Smith, sheriff of Bucks county, and John Chapman. They were to procure three persons "who can travel well," to be accompanied by two others on horseback, with provisions, and to assist them on their return. To show the anxiety to have the trial walk before the treaty was concluded, we need but quote the letters of James Steel, receiver-general under Thomas Penn, who wrote to Timothy Smith the 25th of April, 1735: "The Proprietaries are impatient to know what progress is made in traveling over the land that is to be settled in the ensuing treaty that is to be held with the Indians at Pennsbury, on the fifth day of the next month, and therefore I now desire thee, without delay, to send down an account of what has been done in that affair," and on the 29th of the same month he again wrote to Smith and John Chapman: "The Proprietaries are very much concerned that so much time hath been lost before you begin the work recommended so earnestly at your leaving Philadelphia, and it being so very short before the meeting at Pennsbury, the 5th of next month, that they

now desire that upon the return of Joseph Doane, he, together with two other persons who can travel well, should be immediately sent on foot on the day and a half journey, and two others on horseback to carry necessary provisions for them, and to assist them in their return home. The time is now so far spent that not one moment is to be lost; and as soon as they have traveled the day and a half journey, the Proprietaries desire that a messenger may be sent to give them account without any delay, how far that day and a half traveling will reach up the country." Steel promised that the Proprietaries would "generously reward" those who engaged in this business.

The parties started on the preliminary walk the 22d of April, 1735, and occupied nine days. John Chapman went along in the capacity of surveyor, and from John Watson's note-book, who may have been of the party, we obtain the courses and distances, as follows: "From Wrightstown, where the first Indian purchase came to, to Plumstead, is a little to the north of the north-west along the road,<sup>1</sup> nine or ten miles, and the several courses of the road from Plumstead to Catatuning hill,<sup>2</sup> is north-west eight miles to the head of Perkiomen branch, north-west by north four miles to Stokes's meadow,<sup>3</sup> north one mile by the old draught, north-west by north sixteen miles to the West Branch,<sup>4</sup> thence by the same north thirty chains, north-north-west twenty-five chains, north-west six ditto, north ninety ditto, north-north-west one hundred and seventeen ditto, north seventy-four ditto, north-north-east thirty ditto, and north-west by north four hundred chains to the mountains." The trees were blazed through the woods so the route could be followed at the subsequent walk. As the Penns caused this walk to be made without the knowledge of the Indians, our readers are able to judge of the morality of the act.

Immediately the treaty of the 25th of August, 1737, had been concluded, Steel acquainted Timothy Smith of the fact, and asked him in the name of "Our Proprietor to speak to that man of the three which traveled and held out the best when they walked over the land before, to attend that service at the time mentioned, when Solomon Jennings is expected to join and travel the day and

---

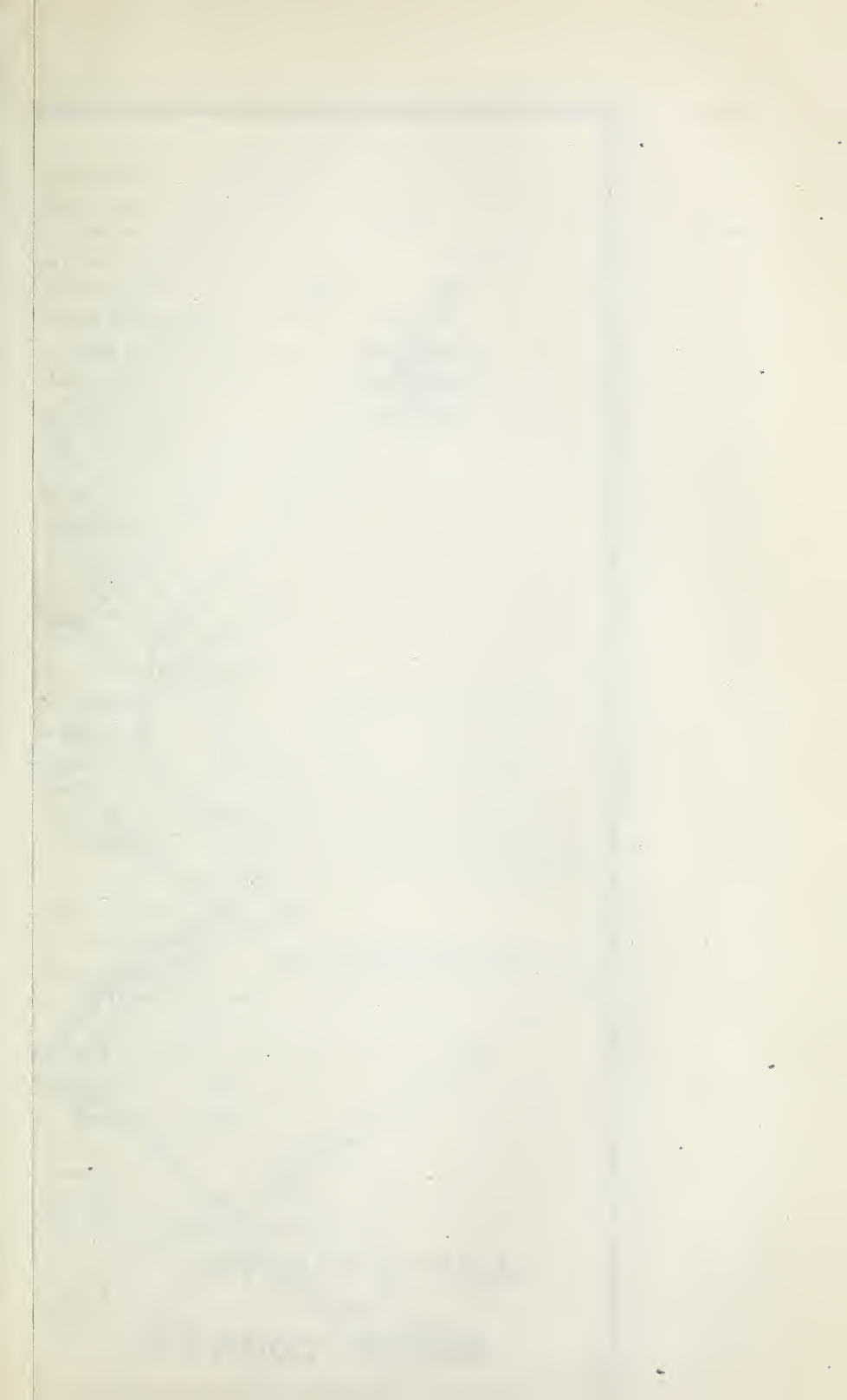
<sup>1</sup> Probably Durham.

<sup>2</sup> Blue mountains.

<sup>3</sup> Applebachsville.

<sup>4</sup> Lehigh.





now desire that upon the return of Joseph Doane, he, together with two other persons who can travel well, should be immediately sent on foot on the day and a half journey, and two others on horseback to carry necessary provisions for them, and to assist them in their return home. The time is now so far spent that not one moment is to be lost; and as soon as they have traveled the day and a half journey, the Proprietaries desire that a messenger may be sent to give them account without any delay, how far that day and a half traveling will reach up the country." Steel promised that the Proprietaries would "generously reward" those who engaged in this business.

The parties started on the preliminary walk the 22d of April, 1735, and occupied nine days. John Chapman went along in the capacity of surveyor, and from John Watson's note-book, who may have been of the party, we obtain the courses and distances, as follows: "From Wrightstown, where the first Indian purchase came to, to Plumstead, is a little to the north of the north-west along the road,<sup>1</sup> nine or ten miles, and the several courses of the road from Plumstead to Catatuning hill,<sup>2</sup> is north-west eight miles to the head of Perkiomen branch, north-west by north four miles to Stokes's meadow,<sup>3</sup> north one mile by the old draught, north-west by north sixteen miles to the West Branch,<sup>4</sup> thence by the same north thirty chains, north-north-west twenty-five chains, north-west six ditto, north ninety ditto, north-north-west one hundred and seventeen ditto, north seventy-four ditto, north-north-east thirty ditto, and north-west by north four hundred chains to the mountains." The trees were blazed through the woods so the route could be followed at the subsequent walk. As the Penns caused this walk to be made without the knowledge of the Indians, our readers are able to judge of the morality of the act.

Immediately the treaty of the 25th of August, 1737, had been concluded, Steel acquainted Timothy Smith of the fact, and asked him in the name of "Our Proprietor to speak to that man of the three which traveled and held out the best when they walked over the land before, to attend that service at the time mentioned, when Solomon Jennings is expected to join and travel the day and

---

<sup>1</sup> Probably Durham.

<sup>2</sup> Blue mountains.

<sup>3</sup> Applebachsville.

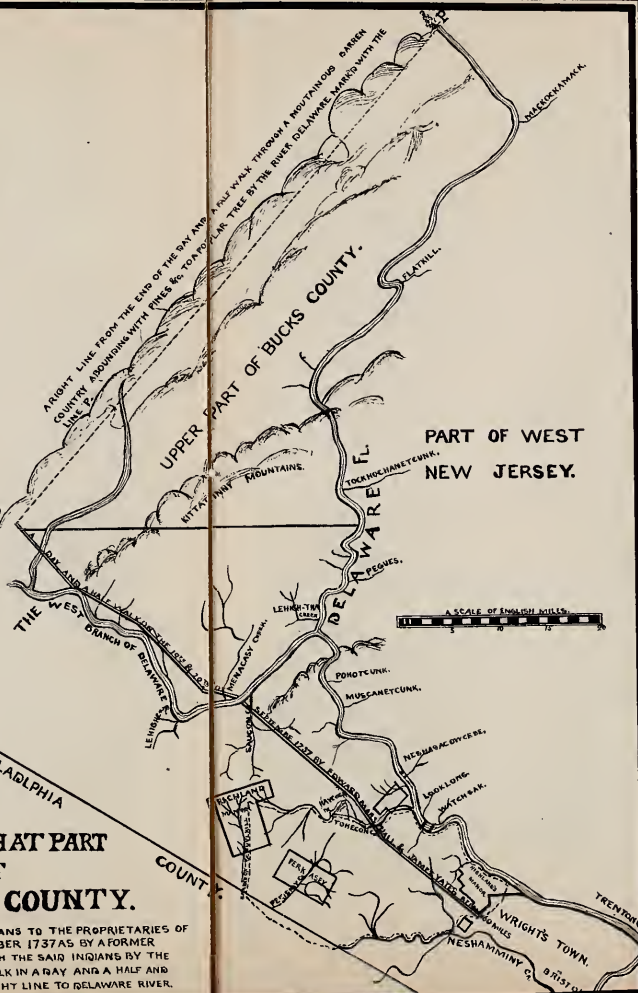
<sup>4</sup> Lehigh.



FIVE CHESTNUT OAKS AT THE END OF THE DAY AND A HALF WALK ON WHICH ARE CUT THE PROPRIETARIES NAMES AND THE YEAR 1737.

## A MAP OF THAT PART OF BUCKS COUNTY.

RELEASED BY THE INDIANS TO THE PROPRIETARIES OF PENNSILVANIA IN SEPTEMBER 1737/AS BY A FORMER AGREEMENT MADE WITH THE SAID INDIANS BY THE EXTENT OF A MAN'S WALK IN A DAY AND A HALF AND FROM THENCE BY A RIGHT LINE TO DELAWARE RIVER.





marked the end of the line. Jennings first gave out, about two miles north of the Tohickon, about ten or eleven o'clock of the first day, and then lagged on behind in the company of the curious. He left them on the Lehigh, and returned to his home above Bethlehem, but never recovered his health. Yeates, who fell in the creek at the foot of the mountain the morning of the second day, was quite blind when taken up, and lived but three days. Marshall lived to the age of ninety, and died in Tinicum. The walk is said to have followed an Indian path that led from the hunting-grounds of the Susquehannas down to the Delaware near Bristol, the same which the Indians followed on their visits to Penn at Pennsbury. The Indians showed their dissatisfaction at the manner in which the walk was conducted, and left the party before it had been concluded. It is said they frequently called upon the walkers not to *run*. The distance walked, according to the measurement we have, was sixty-one and one-fourth miles. Nicholas Scull says it was fifty-five statute miles, while some estimate the distance as great as eighty-six miles. The following courses and distances were discovered during our investigations, and purported to be those of the walk of 1737, but beyond this we cannot vouch for them :

No. 1—N. 34 degrees W.,  $13\frac{7}{8}$  miles.

“ 2—N. 19 “ W.,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  “

“ 3—N. 37 “ W.,  $14\frac{7}{8}$  “ To Lehigh river  $32\frac{1}{2}$  miles.

“ 4—N. 66 “ W.,  $3\frac{1}{4}$  “

“ 5—N. 31 “ W.,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  “

“ 6—N. 35.30 “ W., 8 “

“ 7—N. 30 “ W., 9 “

---

Total,  $61\frac{1}{4}$  “ A day and a half's walk.

When the walkers had reached the furthest point possible to the north-west, from the place of starting at Wrightstown, it remained to run the line to the Delaware. This the Indians expected would be drawn in a direct line to the river at the nearest point, but instead it was run at right-angles to the line of the walk, and struck the river at or near the Laxawaxen. These lines embraced all the land within the Forks of Delaware, the celebrated Minisink flats, and in fact all the land worth any thing south of the Blue mountains. This also included territory that belonged to the Minsi Indians which the Delawares had no right to convey. This northern line had not been fixed by the treaty, which left it open for the Penns

to make their own selection of the course. They are accused of intentionally including in the purchase all the good lands south of the Blue mountains. The south-westerly line of the purchase is the line between Bucks and Montgomery counties, or nearly so. It is said in extenuation of the conduct of the Proprietaries that it was the intent of the deed to run the north-westerly line from the point where that from the white oak marked P. strikes the Neshaminy, up the most westerly branch of that stream to its utmost limit, then in a straight line back into the woods as far as a man could go in a day and a half. In the earlier deeds of purchase, where the same or similar words are used to signify the line that was to run back into the country, it was meant to be at right-angles to the general course of the river from New Castle to the bend above Pennsbury, and was so run when these lines came to be surveyed. The general course of the river is from north-east to south-west, hence the south-westerly line of the purchase from the utmost limit of the westerly branch of the Neshaminy must be north-westerly, the direction the line was run by the surveyor-general, Mr. Eastburn. When he came to run the head-line he considered it but just and reasonable that it should be at right-angles to the south-westerly line, and it was so run. The quantity of land embraced in the purchase was about five hundred thousand acres. James Steel wrote to Letitia Aubrey, in November, 1737, that it required about four days to walk from the upper end of the day-and-a-half's journey, and "that after they crossed the great ridge of mountains they saw very little good or even tolerable land fit for settlement."

This walk gave great dissatisfaction to the Indians, and was the subject of much controversy. It was mainly the occasion of the general Indian council at Easton, in 1756, where the matter was fully discussed. The two main causes of complaint were, first, that the walk should have been made up along the Delaware, and second, that it was not fairly made, that the walkers walked too fast, and too constantly, but should have stopped occasionally to shoot game, smoke, and eat. As to the first cause of complaint the Indians had no case. The deed of purchase says, expressly, that the finishing and closing line of the boundary shall be down the Delaware, by its several courses, to the place of beginning at the spruce tree. The exact spot to begin the walk was left optional with the contracting parties, but it was intended to be at some point toward the western extremity of the head-line of the purchase of 1682. There

was nothing to prevent fixing the point of starting where the head-line crosses the Neshaminy, but Wrightstown was probably selected because it was convenient, and on a public highway. Now as to the unfairness of the walk. By the terms of the treaty the purchase was to extend as far back into the woods "*as a man can go in one day and a half.*" The agreement was clear and explicit, and the Proprietaries were only carrying out the treaty. The walk was intended to be just what was provided for, a real, earnest, business affair, and not an idle walk without object. There was nothing in the terms of the treaty that confined the men to *walking*, who could have gone at a faster gate had they been so disposed, but there is no evidence that they went faster. The conditions of the deed were probably hard for the Indians, and they may have been overreached in the treaty of 1737, but when the Proprietaries came to have the terms of the purchase carried out, they claimed no more than they were entitled to. "As far as a man can go in a day and a half," back into the woods was to be the limit of the purchase. At the time, the Indians made no objection to beginning the walk at Wrightstown, but this as a cause of complaint was an afterthought when they realized the quantity of land embraced in the purchase. The witnesses all testify that the walk was fairly made in eighteen hours, with the necessary intermissions for one night's rest, and meals.

There is serious question whether there ever was any treaty of 1686. After Penn's death a document was found among his papers, in England, which was endorsed "Copy of the last Indian purchase." It was not an attested copy, and the handwriting of the endorsement was not known. The "Report of council" on the subject of the complaints of the Indians, made in 1758, states that the paper found was in the handwriting of Philip Thlehuman, then a noted clerk in the offices of the secretary, and land-office, who died in 1687. The report further states that the endorsement was by Thomas Holme, also that mention was made in an ancient diary of William Markham's, that he and Holme treated with the Delaware Indians for the purchase of the lands in the Forks of Delaware just before the date of the deed in 1686. There was never any attempt to prove the deed by calling the persons who witnessed it; and the only personal evidence is that of William Biles and Joseph Wood, who declared they remembered a treaty being held, but did not know that a deed had been executed. The place where the treaty was made



is not mentioned anywhere. At the treaty at Easton, in November, 1756, Teedyuscung, chief of the Delawares, denounced the deed of 1686 a forgery, and said that the land at the Forks had been taken from him by fraud.

In all the negotiations touching the deed of 1686, and its affirmation, no mention is made of the deed of 1718 executed at Philadelphia. The chiefs of the Delaware Indians imagining they had not been paid for all their lands, a number of them came to Philadelphia in 1718 to demand what was due them. Their complaint was heard in council, and a great number of deeds they had previously made with the Proprietary were presented. They were satisfied from the deeds that they had been paid for their lands from Duck creek (at the head of Delaware bay), to near the Forks of Delaware, and executed a release for all those lands and of all demands whatsoever, on account of purchases between these points. This deed was executed the 17th of September, 1718, and embraced all the land between Duck creek and the South mountain. This treaty and the deed under it appear to have settled all controversy between the Proprietary and the Indians down to that period. The deed of 1686 does not appear to have been mentioned in this transaction, or, if it was, this new deed was thought to cover the purchase provided by it. The terms of the deed are: "We therefore, in gratitude for said presents, as well in consideration of the several grants made by our ancestors and predecessors, as of the said several goods herein before mentioned, the receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, do, by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant and remise, release and forever quit claim unto the said William Penn, his heirs and assigns, all the said lands situated between the said two rivers of Delaware and Susquehanna from Duck creek to the mountains on this side Leechay," etc. The map accompanying "Charles Thomson's Inquiry," and drawn in 1759, shows the "Leechay hills" stretching away from near the mouth of the Lehigh to the Susquehanna, above the mouth of Conestoga creek. The map has various Indian purchases marked out upon it, and among them is that which "describes the lands granted by the Indians' walking sale, as lately walked out by W. Peason, containing three hundred and thirty thousand acres." The line begins at the Neshaminy where that from the spruce tree strikes that creek, and which it follows up to the "Leechay hills," thence along these hills to the Delaware, and down the same to the spruce tree. When was this

walked out and what for? The deed of 1718 confirms the purchase of all of Bucks county above the purchase of 1682. It leaves no room for doubt. From it we learn that the Delaware Indians had no title to lands south of the Lehigh, and the Proprietary had no right to claim the lands north of that river. So far as the deed of 1718 is considered, it seems to have adjusted all differences between the Proprietary and Indians that had grown up under previous deeds. In 1727, when some persons wanted to take up lands in the Minisink, James Logan wrote John Watson, the surveyor of Bucks county, to prevent it; nor would he permit land to be surveyed four miles above Durham, on the ground that it had not yet been purchased of the Indians. The Indians were a good deal provoked because Thomas Penn caused a number of tracts to be surveyed in the Forks of Delaware under his lottery scheme of 1733-34, several of which were taken up and settled upon.

There has been considerable controversy as to the exact point from which the walkers started on the morning of the 19th of September, 1737. Some contend that the chestnut tree stood below Wrightstown meeting-house, while there are not wanting those who believe it was as low down as Newtown. A witness of that period, Thomas Janney, stated that he saw Yeates, Jennings, and Marshall pass through Newtown on the Great Walk; while Samuel Preston states that Marshall related to him an account of his great walk from Bristol to "Stillwater." Of course there is no truth in these statements so far as the walk of 1737 is concerned. One simple fact is sufficient to controvert these statements, that the walk was to start from the head line of the purchase of 1682, which ran from the mouth of Knowles' creek, in Upper Makefield, through the lower end of Wrightstown to the Neshaminy. It is not probable that the Proprietaries would begin the walk several miles below the line fixed upon, and thus reduce the extent of the purchase. Nevertheless we will bring a few witnesses upon the stand and let them tell what they know about the starting point.

Among those who accompanied the walkers was Thomas Furness, a saddler of Newtown, who had learned the particulars of what was to take place of James Yeates, one of the walkers. He went to the place of starting on the morning in question, "*at a chestnut tree, near the turning out of the road from Durham road to John Chapman's,*" who lived on the road from Wrightstown meeting-house to Pennsville. They had gone when he arrived, but pushing

on he overtook them before they reached Buckingham, and continued with them to the end. He was probably on horseback. Besides fixing the place of starting, Furness gives some incidents of the walk. He states that the Indians left the afternoon of the first day, being dissatisfied with the manner in which the walk was made. The first day twelve hours were walked, and it was twilight some time before they stopped to give them the exact time, that they had a piece of rising ground to ascend and that he called out to them to "pull up," which they did, and that when he said the time was out, Marshall clasped his arms about a sappling for support, and on the sheriff asking what was the matter, he said he was almost gone, and could not have walked many polls further. They lodged in the woods that night, and could hear the Indians shouting at a cantico which they held in a town near by. Before the Indians left the walkers, they complained of the unfairness of the walk, that the walkers would pass all the good land and it was not worth while for them to go any further. The Indians refused to resume the walk the next morning. As the parties returned from the walk, coming near the Indian town, an Indian made a hostile demonstration with a gun, but he did nothing further. Joseph Knowles, a nephew of Sheriff Smith, and lived with him at the time, went with him on the walk, to carry provisions, and was also present at the preliminary walk and assisted to blaze the trees. In a public statement made thirty years afterward, he agrees with Furness as to the place of starting, which, he says, was "at John Chapman's corner, at Wrightstown." John Chapman, who owned the land on which the tree stood, accompanied the walk, and his grand-nephew, Edward Chapman, who was born and died in the township, at the age of ninety-one, had a recollection of the chestnut tree, which blew down about 1765. He said the tree stood where located by his uncle, on the south side of the Pennsville road where it strikes the Durham road, and now in a corner of the Wrightstown meeting property. Steel writes to Nicholas Scull the 28th of August, 1737, requesting him and John Chapman to run the head-line of the purchase of 1682, from the Delaware to Neshaminy, and he sent the Indian deed to Scull, to aid them in running it. The Proprietaries wanted this done because "from the second course or line from the spruce tree, the day-and-a-half journey, is to begin." No doubt this line, which crossed the Durham road about where the chestnut tree stood, was re-run, and the tree fixed upon as the starting point,



because it was a well-known landmark. Scull, afterward surveyor-general, in a sworn statement made before the provincial council in 1757, says that he accompanied the walk, that besides himself were Benjamin Eastburn, surveyor-general, and Timothy Smith, sheriff of the county, that the distance was about fifty-five statute miles, that they walked eighteen hours, and that it was fairly done, that the night after the walk was completed, he and Eastburn, and some others staid at an Indian town called Poahopohkunk, where there were many Delaware Indians, among whom was one known as Captain Harrison, a noted man among them, but he did not remember that he or any other Indians complained of any unfairness in the matter, that the men walked, but did not run, and the walk was begun at a place near Wrightstown.<sup>s</sup> There is a discrepancy among the witnesses in regard to eating on the road, some of them saying that the victuals were served to the men while they walked, others that they halted at noon for dinner, and of course breakfasted before they started in the morning, and ate supper after they stopped in the evening. After the walk was made surveyors were sent to mark out the tract included in the purchase, which enabled the authorities to fill up the lines left blank in the treaty.

The traditional and other testimony of the Chapman family of Wrightstown should be sufficient to fix the starting point at the chestnut tree without question. Edward Chapman, who died about 1853 at the age of ninety-one, said the chestnut tree stood in the field now owned by Martha Chapman at the south-west corner where the Pennsville road comes into the Durham road and then belonged to John Chapman, the surveyor. Edward went to school in a house that stood near by, and said that he had swung upon the branches after it was blown or cut down. The author was told by John Knowles, sexton of the Wrightstown meeting, and a resident of the neighborhood for over forty years, that Edward Chapman pointed out to him the stump of the chestnut tree in the corner of what is now Martha Chapman's field. Abraham Chapman, the brother of John, the surveyor, lived on the Durham road near where the chestnut tree stood, was married in 1715 and had a family of six sons and two daughters, John, the eldest, born in 1716, and Joseph, the youngest, in 1733, all born prior to the Great Walk.

---

<sup>s</sup> In the early history of the county, the townstead in this township was known by the name of Wrightstown, and no doubt surveyor-general Eastburn makes this reference when he says the walk "began at a place near Wrightstown."

Several were old enough, and no doubt were present at the starting, and had a distinct recollection of it. Some of them, father and sons, held positions of trust—members of assembly, justices of the peace, and one trustee of the loan-office, and all men of undoubted integrity and veracity. Many of their children lived to an advanced age, and died in the memory of persons now living, and the children of others deceased conversed with them on the subject, and they all unhesitatingly declared the starting point was the chestnut tree that stood on the corner where the road from Pennsville joins the Durham road. They must have often heard their father and uncles speak of the matter, and being born and brought up on the spot, their opportunity of obtaining correct information could scarce be equalled. Some of them fixed the spot more particularly as a little west of the north-west corner of the graveyard.

In this connection it is of interest to locate the corner marked spruce tree by the Delaware, from which the northern boundary of the purchase of 1682 was run. This tree was standing in 1756, and according to measurement of John Watson, the surveyor, it was one hundred and forty perches, measured by the bank of the river, "above the mouth of the Great creek, so called," and now known as Knowles' creek. In 1722 Samuel Baker owned a tract of five hundred and fifty-two acres in Upper Makefield, on both sides of this creek, and extending ninety and five-tenths perches above it, which is good reason why the creek was then called Baker's creek. It is the only creek in that section of the county which has high hills along its northern bank, which is not the case with Hough's creek, which some claim was Baker's. The white oak, mentioned in this grant, Watson supposed to stand, at the time he measured the distance of the spruce tree from the mouth of the creek, near the north-east corner of Joseph Hampton's land, on a branch of the aforesaid Great creek, and that Playwicky, an Indian town or plantation, was about Philip Draket's mill, below Heaton's mill. Towsisnick creek, near the head of which the town of Playwicky was situated, is supposed to have been the southerly branch of Knowles' creek, which then headed on Hampton's farm. The line from the white oak across part of Upper Makefield and Wrightstown, was marked by a line of blazed trees. John Penquite, who deceased about 1756, remembered, when a lad, to have seen the marked trees across his father's farm, and to have heard the Indians tell his father that it was the line between them and Penn, and they ordered him to till

the ground on Penn's side only, and not to meddle with theirs. This line run west, south-west to the Neshaminy.

Of the three white men who started upon the Great Walk of 1737, Marshall is the better known. Jennings, who gave out first, lived on what was long known as the Geisinger farm on the south bank of the Lehigh, two miles above Bethlehem. When he settled there it was the extreme frontier of the county in that direction, and the house he lived in was one of two in that neighborhood when the Moravians came. His son John was sheriff of Northampton county in 1762, and again in 1768, and was a good officer. Solomon Jennings was a commissioner of the county in 1755, and was often on road-views. In 1756 he passed through Nazareth at the head of a company of militia en route for the scene of the Indian massacre on the frontiers, to search for and bury the dead. Beside a son John, he had a son Isaiah, and daughters Judith and Rachel, one of which married Nicholas Scull. He died February 15th, 1757, and was buried in the family graveyard on the farm. After the death of his widow, in 1764, the two hundred acres were sold at public sale to Jacob Geisinger, of Saucon township, the ancestor of the present owner, and also one hundred and sixty-four acres adjoining. James Yeates lived in Newtown, but probably died before he reached his home. He came from New England.

Edward Marshall was a native of Bustleton, Philadelphia county, where he was born in 1710, which makes him twenty-seven years old when he performed the Great Walk. He was a hunter by occupation and choice. He was twice married and was the father of twenty-one children. It is not known at what time he came into the county, but we first find him living with his first wife near where Stroudsburg, Monroe county, stands. In his absence from home hostile Indians came to his house, when his wife fled, but was overtaken and killed, with two unborn infants. From this time Marshall swore vengeance against the Indians, and never lost an opportunity to kill one. He would at times simply remark, when questioned about his Indian experience, that when he saw one "he generally shut one eye, and never saw him afterward." After the death of his wife, Elizabeth Meaze kept house for him, and, during that time, the Indians attacked it again while he was away from home. His son, Peter, loaded the gun and Elizabeth fired out the window, keeping the Indians at bay until Marshall returned. He afterward married her, and she had eight children. He was probably a single



man at the time of the walk, and did not move up to Monroe county until afterward. The Indians were hostile to him because of the part he took in the Great Walk. He subsequently removed to an island in the Delaware, opposite Tinicum, which bears his name, where he died. His body was brought to the Pennsylvania side and buried from a house that stood on the site of one now standing just below the mouth of Tinicum creek. His place of interment in the Marshall burying-ground, is marked by a stone, with the following inscription :

“In memory of Edward Marshall, senior, who departed this life November 7th, 1789, aged seventy-nine years.

“Unveil thy bosom faithful tomb,  
Take this frail treasure to thy trust,  
And find these sacred relics room,  
To slumber in the silent dust.”

Another stone is “in memory of Elizabeth Marshall, who departed this life October 12th, 1807, aged eighty years,” his second wife. Of his children William died at the age of eighty, at the mouth of Tinicum creek, Catharine was the maternal grandmother of many of the Ridges of Tinicum, and Marshall’s island, which contained two hundred and fifty acres when Edward Marshall lived on it, was given to his sons, Martin and William. Moses died about the last of June, 1828, on Marshall’s island. He said that his father did not move to the backwoods until after the Indian war of 1756, and that he escaped when his mother was massacred by hiding under a bench on which were several bee-hives, and upon which the Indians threw their match-coats while they went to scalp his mother. He used to relate several incidents of the walk. His father wore very thin and flexible moccasins, and carried a hatchet, and a few light biscuits. None of the streams on the route were to be crossed in boats except the Lehigh, but were to be forded, neither were the walkers permitted to run and jump over a creek, but might go first to the edge and make an observation, and then return and jump it. The walkers did not leave the Durham road until they reached the furnace, when they followed blazed trees through the woods. The rifle that Edward Marshall carried is now owned by his grandson, William Ridge, of Tinicum, who lives on the Delaware a short distance below the mouth of Tinicum creek. It is a flint-lock, in good condition, and the name of the German maker, or the place where made, stamped on the barrel. The family tradition is that

Marshall killed one thousand and three hundred deer with it, besides other animals, and unnumbered Indians. Eliza Kean, his granddaughter and a daughter of his son Thomas, eighty-two years old, living on the New Jersey side of the Delaware, just below Frenchtown, has his eight-day clock, in good running order, and his chest of drawers, three hundred years old, which his father brought from England. Philip Hinkle has a shot-gun that belonged to Edward Marshall.





## CHAPTER XXXI.

## TINICUM.

1738.

Boundaries.—Indian township.—London company.—The Marshalls.—Joseph Haverford.—Matthew Hughes.—Adam Meisner.—Casper Kolb.—John Praul.—A settler at Point Pleasant.—Hessians settled in Tinicum.—Settlers petition for township.—Boundaries.—Allowed by court.—Original settlers English and Scotch-Irish.—Early roads.—Germans.—The Williamses.—Bridge over Tohickon.—Arthur Erwin.—His death.—Joseph Smith and Smithtown.—Coal first burned in smith-shops.—Charles Smith.—Edmund Kinsey.—Character of Joseph Smith.—Smithtown destroyed.—The Tinicum islands.—Marshall's rifle.—The homestead.—Tinicum Presbyterian church.—Brick church.—Baptist church.—Point Pleasant, Erwinna, Head-Quarters, and Ottsville.—Fisheries.—Early taverns.—Area of township.—Population.

TINICUM is bounded by the Delaware river and Nockamixon on the north, the Delaware on the east, the Tohickon,<sup>1</sup> which separates it from Plumstead and Bedminster, on the south, and by Nockamixon on the west. The area is seventeen thousand one hundred and seventy-seven acres.

<sup>1</sup> From *Tohickhan*, or *Tohickhanne*, signifying the *drift-wood stream*, i. e. the stream we cross on drift-wood. Teedyuscung, the great Delaware king, frequently declared the Tohickon to be the northern limit of the white man's country, and that lands to the north of it had been taken from them fraudulently. On all the old records we have examined, it is spelled *Tohickney*.



On the 6th of September, 1699, William Penn wrote to James Logan from Pennsbury: "I desire to see T. Fairman, for that I hear an Indian township called *Tohickon*, rich lands and much cleared by the Indians, he has not surveyed to mine and children's tracts as I expected. It joins upon the back of my manor of Highlands, and I am sorry my surveyor-general did not inform me thereof. If it be not in thy warrants, put it in, except lands already or formerly taken up, or an Indian township. The Indians have been with me about it." Penn was very cross that his surveyor had neglected to lay off the tract alluded to, to himself and children, which was afterward formed into an Indian township. We find, in our investigations, that somewhere "above the Highlands," but the exact location is not known, ten thousand acres were confirmed to John Penn and his children. This may have reference to the same tract, and probably the "Indian township" was part of what is now Tinicum.

The "London company" was among the very earliest land-owners in the township as well as the largest, and the purchase was probably made about the time the company bought part of manor of Highlands in 1699. The courses and distances are given by John Watson, who probably surveyed it when broken up, as follows: "Beginning at a white oak by the river Delaware, thence running by vacant lands, south-west one thousand six hundred and sixty perches to a black oak; thence by land laid out to said Proprietary's land, south-east six hundred and thirty-four perches to a post at the corner of John Streaper's land; thence north-east by the said Streaper's land, one thousand one hundred and sixty perches to a white oak; thence south-east by the said Streaper's land, six hundred and eighty perches to a black oak sapling, to the said river; thence up the same on the several courses, one thousand six hundred and fifty-eight perches to the place of beginning, containing seven thousand five hundred acres." From these notes it is difficult to define the boundary at the present day. It had a frontage of about five miles on the Delaware, extending back about the same distance, and occupied the northern part of the township. We have seen a copy of the draft made by Benjamin Eastburn, surveyor-general, in 1740, but its accuracy is doubted as the lines do not extend eastward to the river.

The stream of immigration that planted the Scotch-Irish on the banks of the Deep run, in Bedminster, carried settlers of the same race across the *Tohickon*, into the then wilder-ness of Tinicum, in

the first quarter of the last century. By about 1730 we find settled there William, Edward and Moses Marshall, Moses and Joseph Collins, Joseph Haverford, Richard Thatcher, David Griffee, (Griffith), Richard Minturn, James Ross, John Hall, and James Willey, not one of whom was German. The actual date when each one of these immigrants settled in Tinicum, it is impossible to give, or the place and the quantity of land taken up. Edward Marshall, who made the "Great Walk" for the Penns in 1737, was an inhabitant of the township at the time, and during part of his residence there, made his home on an island in the Delaware, which still bears his name. In 1737 Matthew Hughes took up a tract in the lower part of the township, lying on the river road and extending back to the hills. In 1746 he granted forty acres to Adam Meisner, at the upper end of Point Pleasant, then called the Narrows. In 1759 Mr. Hughes gave fifty-four acres to his son Uriah. In 1739 Casper Kolb bought one hundred and fifty acres of the Proprietaries, which he sold in 1749 to Michael Heaney, who was probably the ancestor of the family of this name which now lives in the township. In 1745 Heaney bought one hundred and fifty acres of patent land, described as "near Tohickon, Bucks county." John Praul, of Bensalem, patented several hundred acres, extending from Point Pleasant up to Smithtown, and reaching a mile back from the river. John Van Fossen, a Hollander, was one of the earliest land-owners at the mouth of the Tohickon, his tract extending on the south side into Plumstead, on which Point Pleasant is built in part. A German named Christopher Sigman lived in Tinicum in 1750. There was still vacant land in the township in 1753, when thirty-two acres were surveyed to John Hart, under a warrant dated March 16th, 1750. A few of the Hessians captured at Trenton settled in Tinicum, and others in Williams and Saucon townships, Northampton county. The Wolfingers of Tinicum and neighboring townships are descended from Frederick Wolfinger, who came with his wife from Germany about 1750, and settled in Nockamixon, where he bought a tract of land near Kintnerville, now owned by John Ahlem and John Keyser. He had four sons and three daughters, who married into the families of Schick, Grover, Sassaman, Good, Hoffmann, and Scheetz, and left large families. The Lears of Tinicum are descended from ancestry who immigrated from Germany to Virginia at an early day. From there Joseph Lear, the grandfather of Mahlon C. Lear, came to Bucks county and settled in Tinicum, near

Erwinna, where he died thirty years ago, at the age of ninety-two. The family claim that Tobias Lear, the private secretary of General Washington, was a brother of the aforesaid Joseph Lear.

By 1738 the settlers in what is now Tinicum felt themselves numerous enough to ask for a township organization, and on the 12th of March we find William, Edward and Moses Marshall, Moses, Joseph and Jonathan Collins, Joseph Haverford, Richard Thatcher, David Griffée, (Griffith,) Richard Minturn, James Ross, John Hall, James Willey, James Stewart, Joseph M. King, Michael Williamson, William Rickey, John McKee, John Peterson, James Briggs, James Campbell, John Stewart, James Johnston, John Shaw, William Hill, and Joseph McFarland, who styled themselves "divers inhabitants of the lands adjacent to Plumstead," petitioned the court of quarter sessions to erect the following district of country into a new township to be called "Tennicunk,"<sup>2</sup> viz: "Beginning at the lower corner of Nockamixon, on the river Delaware, thence extending by the same township south-east two thousand one hundred and forty perches to the Tohickon creek, thence down the said creek, by the townships of Bedminster and Plumstead, to the Delaware aforesaid, then up the said river to the place of beginning." The court does not seem to have hesitated, but allowed the township, which was soon afterward surveyed and organized. The original boundaries are retained to the present day. At the time the township was laid out, there was probably but one grain-mill in it, Barcroft's, on the Tohickon near its mouth. The township organization invited settlers, and immigrants seeking new homes flocked to the country north of the Tohickon, and gradually new farms were opened, dwellings erected, and roads laid out. The names on the petition for the erection of the township prove the early settlers to have been English and Scotch-Irish. The Germans were the introduction of a later immigration, and afterward many of this nationality found homes in Tinicum. We have no record of their advent, but they came soon after the township was settled. In 1762 we find the additional names of Herman Ronsecrout, Bernard Schneider, Samuel McConoghy, William Richards, Henry Newton, Jacob Fox, Robert Stovort, John Wallace, and Martin Fryling, three of which names are German. In 1738 Conrad Kuster took

<sup>2</sup> The original name no doubt is Indian, and the present a corruption. It has been spelled several ways: "Tennicunk," in 1738, "Tenecum," in 1747, "Tennecunk," in 1749, and "Tenecunk," in 1750.



up one hundred and a half acres of land on a branch of Tinicum creek. Henry Stover resided in Tinicum in 1768, and Christian Honk and Nicholas Hern owned land there in 1769. In 1774 Jacob Kolb purchased two hundred and eleven acres in Tinicum.

The Williamses are descended from a Yankee ancestor, born in Boston, who removed to Wilmington, Delaware, and thence to Philadelphia, where he married. The great-great-grandfather of Hiram A. Williams purchased several hundred acres of John and Richard Penn. His son, Jeremiah Williams, purchased this tract of his father, and settled in the township with his family before the Revolutionary war, where they and their descendants have lived to the present time. Newbury D. Williams, formerly cashier of the Frenchtown bank, was a member of this family.

At this time Richard Stevens was the largest land-holder, owning four thousand one hundred and thirty-one acres, nearly one-fourth of the land in the township. The population was sparse.

We have met with the records of but few roads in Tinicum, the earliest being that of 1741, when the road was laid out from the mouth of Tinicum creek, near Erwinna, then known as "London ferry," to the mouth of Indian cabin run, where it crosses the Tohickon and meets the Durham road, near Hiunkletown, in Plumstead. The Durham road was laid out through the township in 1745. In June, 1747, John Watson surveyed a road from London ferry, twelve miles and three hundred and sixty-seven and a half perches, until it met the Durham, probably a re-survey of the road that was laid out in 1741. About 1750 the inhabitants of Tinicum built, by subscription, a wooden bridge over Indian creek, near its mouth at the river. In 1768 the inhabitants of Tinicum, Nockamixon, Bedminster and Plumstead asked permission of the court to build a stone bridge at their own expense, in place of the wooden one, but it was not granted. Among the petitioners are the names of George Hillpot, William McIntyre, Michael Worman and Abraham Fretz, probably the ancestors of the extensive families bearing these names in that section of the county. The bridge over the Tohickon, on the Durham road, was built in 1765, at an expense of £283. 16s. 10½d., of which the inhabitants contributed £101. 13s. 6d., and the balance was taken from the public funds. This crossing was called John Orr's ford, after the first settler at that place. The grand jury reported in favor of the bridge at the June term, 1763, but it was not to be built until the inhabitants raised as much money as they

could toward the cost. At the same term it was reported that Tinicum, Bedminster and Plumstead had raised £84 by subscription. In 1767 a road was laid out from Erwinna to John Wilson's tavern, about half-way to the Brick church, and in 1774 one from Abraham Johnson's blacksmith shop, on the Durham road, to the Presbyterian burying-ground. In 1786 the River road was extended up the river from Kugler's mill, below Lumberville, to the mouth of Durham creek, where it met that already laid out from Erwinna down to that crossing. The road from Erwin's mills to the Durham road was opened in 1790.

Arthur Erwin was the largest land-owner in Tinicum at the close of the last century and for some time before. When the land of the London company was sold at public sale, about 1761, by trustees appointed by act of Parliament, it fell into the hands of various persons. Mr. Erwin purchased one thousand five hundred and sixty-eight acres and thirty-two perches, Robert Patterson three hundred and twenty-four, Andrew Patterson three hundred and twenty-two, and Robert Wilson one hundred and thirty-one acres. Mr. Erwin was of Scotch-Irish birth, and became a resident of the township prior to the Revolution. He represented this county in the assembly in 1785, and was assassinated at the house of Samuel McAfee, in Luzerne county, in the spring of 1791. At his death he owned two thousand acres in Tinicum, some in Durham, and twenty-five thousand acres in Steuben county, New York. His real estate was divided among his children, each one receiving over two thousand five hundred acres. He laid out the town of Erwinna in this county, and a town called Erwin was laid out on his land in Steuben county. At that time the family was the richest in the county, but it does not now own a foot of the ancestral acres. His son represented Bucks county in the assembly.

Eighty years ago there was in Tinicum a valuable industrial establishment, founded by Joseph Smith, an ingenious and intelligent mechanic, a descendant of Robert Smith, an early settler of Buckingham. He was the son of Timothy and Sarah Smith, and great-grandson of Thomas Canby, one of the earliest settlers in Solebury. Joseph Smith was married at Wrightstown meeting September 11th, 1774, to Ann Smith, daughter of Samuel and Jane, of Buckingham, who was born November 11th, 1754. Their two male progenitors, Robert and William Smith, settled side by side in Buckingham and Upper Makefield, with the township line between them, which was

no barrier to the young people falling in love and marrying. Some of the Smiths, of Buckingham, went to Tinicum as early as the spring of 1777. In May, 1783, Robert Smith, Joseph Smith, Uriah Hughes, and Joseph Kinsey, all of Buckingham, entered into a co-partnership to erect an industrial establishment, to run by water. In 1784 Uriah Hughes was released at his own request, and his interest conveyed to Robert Smith. Joseph Smith, the moving spirit in this work, selected a forbidding spot on the bank of the Delaware, two and a half miles above Point Pleasant, where he caused to be erected four dwellings, grist and saw-mill, and smith and plow-shops, which gave employment to a number of men. The place took the name of Smithtown. The principal occupation was making plows and mould-boards. Joseph Smith was assisted by his sons, Mahlon, Jonas and Charles, and the father moved there in 1802. Joseph Smith made the first cast-iron mould-board in Pennsylvania. It was the invention of his brother Robert, who took out a patent for it in 1800, but the idea had been in his mind for ten years, and Joseph had made them three years before the patent was obtained. In 1803 they shipped seven hundred and fifty-eight mould-boards to their factors in Philadelphia.

Joseph Smith introduced the use of hard coal in blacksmith-shops in Bucks county, and taught others how to use it. In 1812 he sent his sons, Charles and Jonas, the former now living near Pineville at the age of ninety, to Lehighton, for two wagon-loads of coal. One load was left at Smithtown to be used in the shops there, and the other was to be delivered to the three most noted blacksmiths in the county, Thomas Atkinson, of Wrightstown, then doing iron-work for a chain bridge, Benjamin Wood of Solebury, who followed smithing at Ruckman's, and Edmund Kinsey, of Milton, near Carversville. They were unable to use the coal satisfactorily, and it took a good while to burn the load left at Smithtown. To keep the coal from chocking up the draft a nail-rod was fixed to the roller of the bellows, so that at every stroke the rod would run out of the tube into the fire and loosen up the coal. In December of that year Charles Smith, of Wrightstown, a son of Joseph, hauled thirty bushels of hard coal from Smithtown to his shop. It burned well at first, but in ten minutes the fire went out in spite of all he could do. That load of coal lasted three years, and until his father had discovered, by experiment, how to burn the coal in smith-shops as it was burned at Wilkesbarre, but not until his son Jonas had invented



a fixture which kept the coal ignited, with the iron heated to any degree of heat. Hard coal now came into general use in forges, and charcoal was supplanted. Charles Smith is said to have used it in his smith-shop, successfully, as early as 1813. In the *Pennsylvania Correspondent*, of March, 1815, Joseph Smith, of Tinicum, publishes a card with directions how to construct a smith's fire to burn Lehigh coal in, and states that his own workmen can lay one-third more share-moulds in the same time with Lehigh than with charcoal. Jacob B. Smith, of New Hope, and Edmund Kinsey, of Milton, certify to the truth of what he says, and Kinsey adds, "that twenty-two pounds of Lehigh coal will go as far as thirty-three pounds of Richmond, or soft coal." Lehigh coal then cost twenty-four dollars a ton, and its use was thought to be economy. Joseph Smith died suddenly, at the house of a relative in Solebury, on his return home from a visit to his daughter, September 28th, 1826, at the age of seventy-three. His widow died in 1854, aged one hundred years.

Joseph Smith was a man of great activity and intelligence, strong mind and liberal views, and a philanthropist in the best sense of the word, and deserves to be remembered among the benefactors of his race. He learned the mechanical trade of his father, and was the first man to make a plow in Bucks county, and probably in the United States, that was worth any thing. His improvements in this valuable implement of husbandry secured him the confidence of Thomas Jefferson, and entitles him to the thanks of the agricultural community. Among his good deeds may be mentioned the introduction of clover-seed into Bucks county, and the use of plaster of Paris on land, which have proved a source of great wealth. He left fifty-nine living grandchildren at his death. His consistency as a Friend brought him into trouble during the stormy period of the Revolution, and he was arrested on two occasions, once being confined a prisoner in the American camp, and once in the Newtown jail. While in jail his wife visited him twice a week, regularly, with provisions, traveling the distance sixteen miles, there and back, on horseback, alone.

After Joseph Smith's death, the plow-works were carried on by his sons, Mahlon, Jonas and Charles, until 1840; and by Mahlon at that and other places until 1870, who is still living in Tinicum, upward of ninety years of age. He made an improvement in the mould-board after the patent was taken out, and the new pattern

was followed for years, but never patented. The mills and most of the workshops were destroyed by digging the Delaware canal, and Smithtown, except in name, has ceased to exist.

Of the islands in the Delaware opposite this township, the joint commissioners of Pennsylvania and New Jersey confirmed three to Tinicum in 1786, and one to New Jersey. Of these islands we know but little. Cutbush, or Cutbitch as it is called by some, and Gondola islands, near Point Pleasant, and containing about seventy acres, belong to John N. Solliday. They were once owned by John Praul, and also by the state. In 1769 Jonathan Quinby sold Cutbush to Adam Hall, of Amwell; New Jersey, for £55. The third, opposite the mouth of Tinicum creek, is called Marshall's island, containing one hundred and twenty acres, and is owned by Isaac and Jacob Stover. The fourth, known as Ridge's island, belongs to New Jersey. There was considerable controversy about the islands belonging to Tinicum a century ago. Jonathan Quinby claimed the two lower, but it was alleged that he sold the upper one to one Rittenhouse for two or three ears of corn, and that George Wall had purchased Rittenhouse's right for a few bushels of buckwheat. John Praul quieted Quinby's claim by purchasing his right. The grant is supposed to have been made by Penn to one Mills, Mills to Marshall, part of Marshall's heirs to Quinby, who claimed that he obtained a warrant for his right, and laid it on the two islands granted to Adam Hall.

The rifle which Edward Marshall carried for many years of his life is now owned and in the possession of Edward Ridge, of Tinicum, a descendant in the female line. The Ridge homestead is on the River road, three miles above Point Pleasant, to which we made a visit to inspect the famous weapon. We found it a long, heavy, flint-lock gun, with wooden rammer and brass mountings, and it carries an ounce ball. As Mr. Marshall could not get a rifle in this country to suit him, he caused a barrel and lock to be purchased in Germany, and had it mounted here. On the top of the barrel are the following letters, faintly seen: I A. D. ROTHENBERG. The rifle is in perfect order, and the hair trigger as sensitive to the touch as when the original owner set it to shoot Indians. In the flint-box is the identical rammer-screw that Marshall used to clean out the piece an hundred and fifty years ago, before he started on a hunt for human game. It is doubtful whether any firearm in existence has shed so much human blood as this old rifle. The

house is apparently as old as the rifle, but the situation is one of the most delightful along the river. The great hunter, walker and deer-killer was buried in what is known as Marshall's graveyard, a mile north-east of Head-Quarters.

There are four churches in the township, Presbyterian, Lutheran and Reformed, Christian, and Baptist. That known as the Tinicum Presbyterian church is the oldest of that denomination north of Deep run, and probably as old as that. At what time it was organized we do not know, but in the summer of 1739 the Reverend James Campbell preached there and at Newtown. In the fall of that year, he received a call to this church, then called Tohickon, through Francis Williamson and John Orr, but he continued to supply his two congregations, occasionally going up to the Forks until 1744, when he was installed at Tohickon, May 24th. A few years afterward it was decided to build a new church, and a controversy arose whether it should be built on the site of the o'd one, or at Red Hill. It was fixed at the latter place, on account of which Mr. Campbell resigned in May, 1749. He afterward went to North Carolina, and died after 1780. The records of the church are missing down to 1762, and we know nothing of its history during the intervening period. The 16th of February, of that year the London company conveyed thirteen acres and four perches to William Wear, of Springfield, and John Heaney and James Patterson, of Tinicum, for the use of the church. In 1767 the latter conveyed it to Robert Kennedy and James Blair, of Springfield, James McKee, Robert Smith, James McGlauchlin, and James Bailey, of Tinicum, and Nicholas Patterson and Alexander McCannon, of Nockamixon, in trust for the Protestant congregation of Tinicum and adjoining townships.

The records are again silent until 1785, when their pastor, Alexander Mitchel, left them. By consent of the Presbytery, the congregations of Deep Run and Tinicum were united in one charge in 1785, under the Reverend James Grier, who served to near the close of 1787. The meeting-house and burial-ground were enclosed in 1786, and the same year £46. 2s. were subscribed to pay Mr. Grier, and £44. 16s. 11d. in 1787, to be paid in specie. The church was incorporated March 28th, 1787. Among the supplies for 1788 we find the names of Blair, Hannah, Peppard, and Nathaniel Irwin. In 1792 the church gave a call to the Reverend Nathaniel Snowden, and in 1798, after he was installed at Deep Run, Reverend Uriah DuBois was invited to give Tinicum one-third of his time. In 1820



the Reverend Alexander Boyd, of Newtown, was invited to supply Tinicum one-fourth of his time for one year, for £105, but he continued the supply until 1826. From this time the congregation appears to have relied on supplies, for we find no further record of regular pastors. In 1827 it was agreed to pay \$6 a Sunday for a supply by a neighboring clergyman, \$7 when from the city, and \$8 to administer the Lord's Supper. In 1835 a stone wall was built around the graveyard, superintended by Daniel Boileau and Stephen Bennet, at sixty-two and a half cents a day, including board. In 1843 the trustees conveyed the one undivided half of the church and lot to the German Reformed and Lutherans, the English congregation retaining the privilege of occupying the church one-half the time. The quaint-looking old stone building with the stairway to the gallery on the outside, and erected in 1766, was re-built in 1843. It has a gallery on three sides and a high pulpit, with winding steps up to the seat. The worshipers of the three congregations do not number over an hundred. The oldest gravestone in the yard, with an inscription upon it, is that of James Blair, who died in 1749, aged eighty-three. He must have been well-advanced in life when he settled in Tinicum. We are told that in early days the church owned three hundred acres, but we can find no record of it. It now only owns the lot the building stands upon, a portion having been leasad to the school-directors of Tinicum for ninety-nine years, upon which a neat school-house has been erected. The fathers of the church were English-speaking people, and in the graveyard we read the names of Blair, Thompson, Bennet, Wilson, Summers, Carrell, Smith, etc.

The Brick church, known as Christ church, is on the road from Point Pleasant to Dark hollow. The records carry us back to 1747, but the congregation was probably organized at an earlier date. The first church, built of logs, stood on the hill at the graveyard, a few hundred yards from the road. The present building, the third, erected in 1861, at an expense of \$11,000, of brick, is large and imposing, with basement, and audience-room in second story, is handsomely frescoed, and has a large organ. The spire towers above all surrounding objects. The audience-room seats a thousand persons. The first recorded marriage took place in 1759, Adam Hellebart (now Hillpot) to Maria Phillippina Schnaetherin (now Snyder), born in 1740. The oldest gravestone in the yard is that of William Jiser, who died in 1759, aged thirty-two years. Among

the pastors, in olden times, we find the names of but three, Johannes Wollf Bizer in 1760, Frederick Miller in 1774, and Nicholas Mensch in 1807. The joint congregations, Reformed and Lutheran, number about seven hundred. The present Lutheran pastor is the Reverend W. S. Emery.

A small congregation of Christians have a church, called Christian chapel, on the road from Red Hill to Erwinna, where there is occasional preaching by other denominations.

The Baptist church, situated at Point Pleasant, on the Tinicum side of the Tohickon, had its origin in the labors of the Reverend Joseph Mathias, pastor at Hilltown, who prosecuted missionary-work in that section of the county nearly half a century ago. His preaching in barns, school-houses, and groves awakened quite a religious interest in that section, the dwelling of Mrs. Hamilton being the centre of operations. The church was constituted September 1st, 1849, with thirty-two members, but the building was not erected until 1852, mainly through the efforts of the Reverend John C. Hyde, its first settled pastor. His labors were greatly blessed, and during his pastorate he was obliged to enlarge the church. He is now pastor of the Baptist church at Bristol, and since then the pulpit at Point Pleasant has been filled, in turn, by the Reverends Messrs. W. B. Swope, E. S. Widemer, H. C. Putman, D. Spencer, J. H. Appleton, D. Menigee, Joseph Hammit, and George Young, the present pastor. The church is in a flourishing condition, with a membership of nearly two hundred.

The villages and hamlets of Tinicum are, Point Pleasant, Erwinna, Head-Quarters and Ottsville. The first-named, the most considerable, lies on both sides of the Tohickon, near its mouth on the Delaware. Isaac Swartz was one of the first owners of real estate on the south side of the creek, including Lower Black's Eddy, and on this land all the houses are built from the Eddy up the creek. About 1812 the property passed into the possession of Daniel Solliday, father of John N. On this side of the creek are two taverns, a store and about seventy-five families. John Van Fossen was the first settler on the north side, and his land extended some distance over into Plumstead. He built the first tavern, where the present one stands, and established the fishery. His property passed to Michael Weissel early in the century; and the tavern was burnt down about 1812, and re-built. Here there are some twenty-five families, with a store, coal-yard, lime-kilns, grist and saw-mill, the former one of the

oldest on the creek, two lumber-yards, and a post-office. A post-office was granted in 1821, on the south side of the creek, and called Lower Black's Eddy, and was only called Point Pleasant when it was removed to the north side, in 1828, and Joseph Hough appointed postmaster. Fifty years ago there were but four dwellings at the Point, an old house on the mill property, now Ralph Stover's, a tavern where the present Point Pleasant hotel stands, owned by Michael Weisel, an old log house on the site of the canal tavern, owned by Michael Swartz, and the Black's Eddy tavern, owned by Daniel Solliday, on the Point Pleasant side of the creek. A covered wooden bridge here spans the Delaware from the north side of the creek. Geddis's run empties into the Tohickon just above its mouth, and the Delaware canal crosses the creek a short distance below on a wooden aqueduct. From the hills back of Point Pleasant is presented one of the finest river views in the county.

Erwinna is on the Delaware nearly opposite Frenchtown, a thriving village on the New Jersey bank of the river. The ground on which it stands was bought of John Williams and wife in the spring of 1856 by Tobias Fishler and Elias Major. A ferry was established here at an early day, which was called London ferry for many years, and Prevost's ferry in 1808. The village contains a population of two hundred and twenty-five, with a tavern, two stores, a flax-mill, mechanics, etc., etc. A two-story brick building, used for a high school and church, is occupied for a graded school. Head-Quarters, a hamlet with a store, tavern, and fifty people, is on the road from Erwinna to Ottsville. Ottsville, for many years only known as Red Hill, and still called by this name, is on the Durham road near the line of Nockamixon. A post-office was established at Erwinna in 1807, with Joseph Erwin postmaster, and at Ottsville in 1814, with Michael Ott appointed postmaster. This post-office has frequently changed location, and has been at two or three points along the Durham road in the distance of two miles.

There were several fisheries on the Delaware between the Tohickon and Tinicum creeks in olden times. Cowell's, near the Point, was an exceedingly lucrative one, but Ridge's was more profitable, and probably the oldest. About 1810 as many as twelve or fifteen hundred shad were frequently caught in a single day upon the small island opposite Ridge's house. The Cabin fishery was half a mile above Ridge's, the Drive fishery on the Jersey side of the large island, and the Sweet Briar on the Jersey shore opposite, all pro-



ductive. Shad were caught in these waters of the finest kind, and in abundance down to 1825, and in fair quantities to 1842, but since then they have been disappearing. The season of 1875 was the best for several years.

Although we have said that Barcroft's mill was probably the oldest in the township, the honor is disputed by Joseph Drissel's mill on the Tohickon, a mile north-east of Keichline's tavern in Bedminster. This is thought to be one of the oldest mills in the upper end of the county, and is still in good running order. Jacob Fretz's mill on the Tohickon was built about the same time, or soon after Barcroft's. Jacob Stout had a grist-mill on the Tohickon in 1755. Wilson's tavern,<sup>3</sup> one of the oldest in the township, stood on the road from the Brick church to the river, about half-way between them. It is a long one-and-a-half-story stone house, still standing, and occupied by a son of Gilbert Wilson. The license was taken away thirty years ago, because a lot of drunken fellows hanging about on a Sunday morning abused old James Carrell on his way to church. When a tavern was first licensed at Head-Quarters we cannot tell, but it was kept a century ago by Jacob Shupe, and by him sold to Jacob Barndt, who died in it in 1799, whose son, Peter T. Barndt, moved into it in 1800. A public house is still kept there, but the present building is about three hundred yards from where the old one stood. The township and general elections have been held at this house many years.

In area Tinicum is one of the largest townships in the county, as well as one of the most populous. The surface is very rolling in some parts, but not broken, and along the Delaware an abrupt ledge lifts the general level of the surface from seventy-five to an hundred and fifty feet above the river. It is well-watered by the Tohickon, Tinicum and Mill creeks and their branches. A good deal of the soil is sandy and gravelly, but in general productiveness it is about the equal of the neighboring townships. The Delaware Division canal, which runs along the river front of the township, gives the inhabitants great facilities for transporting heavy goods to market, and in importing lime and coal. Besides the bridge across the Delaware at Point Pleasant, another of the same style spans the river a mile above Erwinna, to Frenchtown.

The first enumeration of the inhabitants of Tinicum was in 1784, when the township contained 769 whites, and 9 blacks, 87

---

<sup>3</sup> A tavern was kept there in 1767.

dwellings and 144 out-houses. In 1810, the population was 1,017; 1820, 1,249; 1830, 1,643, and 33 taxables; 1840, 1,770; 1850, 2,047; 1860, 2,396; 1870, 2,401, of which 117 were of foreign birth.

Tinicum is considered a German township.





## CHAPTER XXXII.

---

UPPER MILFORD; SAUCON; MACUNGIE; SALISBURY; WHITEHALL.

---

1738 TO 1750.

---

A twin sister.—Upper Milford.—Township movement.—Names of petitioners.—Boundaries.—Township laid out.—Settlers.—Swamp church.—Pastors.—Anecdote.—SAUCON.—The Lehigh comes into notice.—First land taken up.—William Allen. Reverend John Philip Boehm, John David Behringer, George Hartman, Adam Schaus.—Township organized.—First tavern on the Lehigh.—The landlords.—Settlers thereabouts.—Graveyard.—Boarding-school opened.—The river.—Surface of township.—MACUNGIE.—Now divided.—When settled.—Township laid off.—Names of petitioners.—Road asked for.—Settlers' names.—Surface level.—SALISBURY.—The Turner and Allen tract.—Other grants.—First settlers.—Emaus settled.—The township laid out.—WHITEHALL.—Earliest settlers.—Lynford Gardner.—Origin of name.—The Reformed church.—Township organized.—Heidelberg and Williams townships.

UPPER MILFORD, the twin sister of Milford in Bucks, and which originally embraced the territory of what is now Upper and Lower Milford, in Lehigh county, was the first township organized of all those now lying outside of our present county limits. It was cut off from Bucks with Northampton, in 1752, but fell within Lehigh county upon its formation, in 1812. It lies immediately north-west of our Milford township, and has Montgomery on the south-west. We know but little concerning its early settlement, but it appears that the same flood of German immigration that flowed into Lower, reached Upper, Milford, and at about the same time. In a few



years quite a German population was settled there. The two townships were under the same municipal jurisdiction until they were regularly laid off into separate geographical subdivisions.

No doubt the organization of Lower Milford, now Milford in Bucks, and by which name it was known within the memory of men now living, hastened the inhabitants of Upper Milford to the same end. At what time they commenced the township movement we know not, but we find that on the 10th of January, 1737, a petition, signed by Peter Walher and twenty-two other inhabitants of that section of country, namely: Ulrich Kirster, A. Matthias Ochs, Johannes Meyer, Joseph Henckel, Daniel Rausch, Heinrich Willin, Heinrich Ris, William Bit, Gristian Bigli, Jacob Wetel, Johannes Betlzart, Duwalt Machling, Johannes Hast, Melchior Stuhler, Michael Keher, Felix Benner, Jacob Derry, Michael Zimmerman, — Longhurst, Mirwin Weihnacht, Johannes Bangerner and Hannes Ord, was presented to the court of quarter sessions sitting at Newtown asking to have the country they inhabited laid out into a township, with the following metes and bounds: "Beginning at the northern corner of Milford township and then running up to Lawick hills, then along the said hills to the county line westward, then down the county line to the other corner of Milford township, then along the line of said township to the place of beginning." The prayer of the petitioners was probably granted immediately, for the new township was surveyed and laid out by John Chapman on the 13th of the following March (1738). As laid out at that time it was in the form of a square, six miles long by five wide, and contained twenty-one thousand one hundred and twenty acres. With but few exceptions the petitioners for the new township were Germans. In addition to those already mentioned as petitioners for the organization of the township, we find among the families settled there before, or at, that period those bearing the names of Dubbs, Eberhard, Hoover, Mumbauer, Røeder, Spinner, Stahl and Weandt. At a little later period there came the Dickenschieds, Hetricks, McNoldies, Millers, Schellys, Kipers, Snyders, Rudolphs, Dretzes, Heinbachs, Derrs, and others. Peter Walher was appointed constable of Upper Milford in 1737, the year before the township was organized, and he was the first one for the new township in 1739, the year after.

The first church built in this township was the Swamp church just over the line of Bucks. Its origin antedates all existing records.

The first log building was probably erected prior to 1736, soon after the German and Swiss immigrants settled in that wilderness region, for the church register opens April 24th of that year. A patent was obtained for one hundred and thirteen acres the 27th of September, 1738, consideration £17. 3s. 7d, and the tract is still owned by the church. From that date the congregation has been Reformed. In 1772 the log building gave way to a substantial stone structure; the flooring was flag-stone and brick, the pews rough and inconvenient for napping during the sermon, and a stove never obstructed its aisles. A third building was erected in 1837 at a cost of \$1,700, and a fourth in 1872. The latter is a handsome stone edifice, seventy by fifty feet, cost \$30,000, and is adorned with a tall spire. The basement is divided into Sunday-school rooms, pastor's room, and broad vestibule, and the audience-room is handsomely finished with frescoed walls. In the loft is an organ with twenty-three stops, and cost \$2,300. There is no record of pastors prior to 1736, but since that time the line is unbroken. They are, in regular succession, John Henry Goetschy, whose end is unknown, George Michael Weiss and John Theobold Faber, who died in charge, and lay side by side in a neighboring graveyard, Frederick William Vondersloot, who died in Northampton county, John Theobold Faber, jr., Frederick William Vondersloot, jr., who died in York county, Albert Helfenstein, died at Shamokin, Daniel Weiser, pastor from 1833 to 1862, who still survives, and was succeeded by his son, C. Z. Weiser, the present pastor. Besides these regular pastors the following ministers have served for brief periods: the Reverends Jacob Reiss, Philip Jacob Leydick, Philip Jacobs, Michael and Nicholas Pomp.

During the pastorate of the Reverend Daniel Weiser the good work of the church was advanced. The Sunday-school was inaugurated in 1841 amid the cry of "innovation," and fierce outside opposition, but they availed not, and it now numbers three hundred scholars. The church has now about five hundred members, and since 1869 service has been held every Sunday, which is the case with but one other country German church in eastern Pennsylvania. Since 1872 it has been known as Trinity Reformed church, but down to that period it was called the Swamp church.

The following coincidences present themselves in the lives of some of the pastors connected with this church. Three ministerial sons, Vandersloot, Faber, and Weiser succeeded reverend fathers. Both the Fabers began their pastoral life at this church; both left, after

several years' service, for a parish in Lancaster county; both returned to this church and assumed its pastorate, died, and were buried in the same yard. The Messrs. Weiser, father and son, were born at Selinsgrove, Pennsylvania; both entered on their youthful ministry in their native place, and both, in turn, became pastors of the Swamp church.

Tradition, through the mouths of the fathers of the church, tells the following anecdote in connection with obtaining the patent for the land now belonging to the Swamp church. The Reformed and Lutherans each appointed an elder to go to Philadelphia and obtain the title for the joint congregation. We shall designate them as R and L, who agreed to meet at a certain place, and ride down together. Elder R was punctual at the place of meeting, but found that L had proceeded instead of waiting. The astonished R pushed on, reached the city and stabled his horse, and as he passed out the alley to go to the land-office, he saw elder L sitting in the bar-room taking a little creature-comfort, feeling entirely secure in having stolen a march on his brother. Elder R hastened to the office, and secured the land for the Reformed congregation exclusively. On his way out he met elder L going in. The meeting produced an embarrassing silence, which tradition says was broken by a dialogue, in which elder R explained to his brother, over a bottle of wine, wherefore he had taken the title out in the name of the Reformed congregation. He wound up the interview by saying: "Now mark, neighbor! the Lutheran drinks his wine before he attends to his duty, and the Reformed attends to his duty before he drinks his wine." The rebuke was unanswerable.

As Upper Milford passed out of the jurisdiction of Bucks county, within a few years after its organization, its history would be brief were we able to relate the whole of it. We do not know at what time the township was divided, but not until after it had been separated from Bucks.

SAUCON.—Saucon township, now Upper and Lower Saucon in Northampton county, was the first territory on the Lehigh to be organized, four years after Upper Milford, which it joined.

The Lehigh region was first brought into notice in May, 1701,

---

<sup>1</sup> The original name was Lechan-wek-i, shortened and corrupted by the German settlers into Lecha, signifying "where there is a fork in the road." The name was given by the Delawares to the west branch of the Delaware, because, at a point below Bethlehem, several trails forked off from the great highway of Indian travel.



when William Penn sent John Sotcher, of Falls township, and Edward Farmer, of Whitemarsh, to that river to ascertain the intention of the Indians. White men were on the river at that early day. On the 21st of March, 1701, Penn informed his council that a young Swede who had just arrived from "Lechy" reported that on the 5th of the month, while some young men were out hunting they heard frequent reports of fire-arms, and suspected the presence of Seneca Indians. No doubt Sotcher and Farmer were sent on this information. The same month Penn caused the goods of John Hans Stiehlman, of Maryland, who had been endeavoring to open trade with the Indians at the "Forks of Delaware," to be seized. Of course the Proprietary had knowledge of this fine country before that time, and he traversed a portion of it in his journey to the Susquehanna. We are unable to tell in what year the pioneer immigrants pushed their way over the present limits of our county, but some adventurous Germans and Scotch-Irish were there before the Indian title was extinguished, and by 1750 there was considerable population scattered throughout the wilderness up to the foot of the Blue mountains,<sup>2</sup> and even beyond.

Three tracts are known to have been taken up on the south bank of the Lehigh prior to 1740. In the spring of 1736 William Allen confirmed two hundred acres to Solomon Jennings, two miles above Bethlehem. It was held as part of the manor of Fernor, or Drylands, and paid an annual quit-rent of a silver shilling for each hundred acres. This tract passed into the possession of the Geisinger family in 1757, and is still owned by them. On the 12th of April, 1738, Nathaniel Irish purchased one hundred and fifty acres near the mouth of Saucon creek, who bought other lands at different times, and in 1743 he was the owner of six hundred acres in a body. The same year he conveyed the whole tract to George Cruikshank, from the West Indies, who settled on it, and built a cabin near the mouth of Saucon creek. He was a man of learning and taste, and his location was a delightful one, with beautiful scenery, and an abundance of game on the hills, and fine trout in the streams. Himself and family became almost hermits living so far from civilized society. It was at his house that William Satterthwaite, John Watson, and Pellar used to meet to talk poetry and otherwise enjoy themselves when Watson was surveying public lands in that section. Irish erected the first mill on the Lehigh, about where Shimersville

---

<sup>2</sup> The lands in the Lehigh valley were thrown open to settlement in 1734.

stands, the ruins of which are still to be seen. He was commissioned a justice of the peace in 1741, and was a leading man of that region. The third tract, although the first to be located, was the farm of Isaac Martens Ysselstein, of Low Dutch parentage, who lived at at Esopus in 1725, and immigrated to the Lehigh in 1737. In the spring of 1739 a sudden rise in the river washed away his cabin. He died July 26th, 1742, and was buried on his farm. He left six daughters. When the Moravians arrived on the Lehigh in 1740, Ysselstein treated them with great kindness. One of his daughters married Philip Rudolph Haymer, and at his death she was again married to John Frederick Shœffer, in 1746, the seventh landlord of the "Crown inn." The maiden-name of Mrs. Ysselstein was Rachel Bogart. In 1734 one hundred and seventy-eight acres, and an island of ten acres, were surveyed to David Potts, of this county, which he assigned to Ysselstein in December, 1738, who received a deed from William Allen in 1740, for £100. It lay just west of the Irish tract, and is now covered by the flourishing town of South Bethlehem. In December, 1739, Ysselstein bought seventy-five acres of Irish, and in 1749 his widow conveyed the whole tract to the Moravians.

In 1740 the Proprietaries conveyed two hundred acres on Saucon creek to Reverend John Philip Boehnn, of Whitpain, Montgomery county, who deeded it to his son Anthony in 1747, who settled upon it. In the autumn of 1743 a shoemaker, John David Behringer, and his wife Gertrude, settled where South Bethlehem stands, and lived in a log house on the edge of what is known as the Simpson tract. He was appointed ferryman in 1746, and was assisted by one Matthew Hoffman, late from Berks county. Behringer was one of the first shoemakers on the Lehigh, and had customers from the Minisinks. In 1744 George Hartman bought eighty acres of mountain land south of the Lehigh, and known within a few years as the Hoffert farm. John Lischer, an old man, from Oley, in Berks county, built a cabin and cleared and improved about three acres on the side of the mountain in 1750, now included in the grounds of the Lehigh University. Two years afterward the Moravians purchased the whole tract when Lischer moved away. Conrad Ruet-schi, a Swiss, who sailed from England in May, 1735, was one of the earliest squatters on the south bank of the Lehigh. He was there before 1741, and the Moravians bought his cabin and improvements two years afterward. About 1743 Adam Schaus removed

The first log building was probably erected prior to 1736, soon after the German and Swiss immigrants settled in that wilderness region, for the church register opens April 24th of that year. A patent was obtained for one hundred and thirteen acres the 27th of September, 1738, consideration £17. 3s. 7d, and the tract is still owned by the church. From that date the congregation has been Reformed. In 1772 the log building gave way to a substantial stone structure; the flooring was flag-stone and brick, the pews rough and inconvenient for napping during the sermon, and a stove never obstructed its aisles. A third building was erected in 1837 at a cost of \$1,700, and a fourth in 1872. The latter is a handsome stone edifice, seventy by fifty feet, cost \$30,000, and is adorned with a tall spire. The basement is divided into Sunday-school rooms, pastor's room, and broad vestibule, and the audience-room is handsomely finished with frescoed walls. In the loft is an organ with twenty-three stops, and cost \$2,300. There is no record of pastors prior to 1736, but since that time the line is unbroken. They are, in regular succession, John Henry Goetschy, whose end is unknown, George Michael Weiss and John Theobold Faber, who died in charge, and lay side by side in a neighboring graveyard, Frederick William Vondersloot, who died in Northampton county, John Theobold Faber, jr., Frederick William Vondersloot, jr., who died in York county, Albert Helfenstein, died at Shamokin, Daniel Weiser, pastor from 1833 to 1862, who still survives, and was succeeded by his son, C. Z. Weiser, the present pastor. Besides these regular pastors the following ministers have served for brief periods: the Reverends Jacob Reiss, Philip Jacob Leydick, Philip Jacobs, Michael and Nicholas Pomp.

During the pastorate of the Reverend Daniel Weiser the good work of the church was advanced. The Sunday-school was inaugurated in 1841 amid the cry of "innovation," and fierce outside opposition, but they availed not, and it now numbers three hundred scholars. The church has now about five hundred members, and since 1869 service has been held every Sunday, which is the case with but one other country German church in eastern Pennsylvania. Since 1872 it has been known as Trinity Reformed church, but down to that period it was called the Swamp church.

The following coincidences present themselves in the lives of some of the pastors connected with this church. Three ministerial sons, Vandersloot, Faber, and Weiser succeeded reverend fathers. Both the Fabers began their pastoral life at this church; both left, after



several years' service, for a parish in Lancaster county; both returned to this church and assumed its pastorate, died, and were buried in the same yard. The Messrs. Weiser, father and son, were born at Selinsgrove, Pennsylvania; both entered on their youthful ministry in their native place, and both, in turn, became pastors of the Swamp church.

Tradition, through the mouths of the fathers of the church, tells the following anecdote in connection with obtaining the patent for the land now belonging to the Swamp church. The Reformed and Lutherans each appointed an elder to go to Philadelphia and obtain the title for the joint congregation. We shall designate them as R and L, who agreed to meet at a certain place, and ride down together. Elder R was punctual at the place of meeting, but found that L had proceeded instead of waiting. The astonished R pushed on, reached the city and stabled his horse, and as he passed out the alley to go to the land-office, he saw elder L sitting in the bar-room taking a little creature-comfort, feeling entirely secure in having stolen a march on his brother. Elder R hastened to the office, and secured the land for the Reformed congregation exclusively. On his way out he met elder L going in. The meeting produced an embarrassing silence, which tradition says was broken by a dialogue, in which elder R explained to his brother, over a bottle of wine, wherefore he had taken the title out in the name of the Reformed congregation. He wound up the interview by saying: "Now mark, neighbor! the Lutheran drinks his wine before he attends to his duty, and the Reformed attends to his duty before he drinks his wine." The rebuke was unanswerable.

As Upper Milford passed out of the jurisdiction of Bucks county, within a few years after its organization, its history would be brief were we able to relate the whole of it. We do not know at what time the township was divided, but not until after it had been separated from Bucks.

SAUCON.—Saucon township, now Upper and Lower Saucon in Northampton county, was the first territory on the Lehigh to be organized, four years after Upper Milford, which it joined.

The Lehigh region was first brought into notice in May, 1701,

---

<sup>1</sup> The original name was Lechan-wek-i, shortened and corrupted by the German settlers into Lecha, signifying "where there is a fork in the road." The name was given by the Delawares to the west branch of the Delaware, because, at a point below Bethlehem, several trails forked off from the great highway of Indian travel.

when William Penn sent John Sotcher, of Falls township, and Edward Farmer, of Whitemarsh, to that river to ascertain the intention of the Indians. White men were on the river at that early day. On the 21st of March, 1701, Penn informed his council that a young Swede who had just arrived from "Lechy" reported that on the 5th of the month, while some young men were out hunting they heard frequent reports of fire-arms, and suspected the presence of Seneca Indians. No doubt Sotcher and Farmer were sent on this information. The same month Penn caused the goods of John Hans Stiehlman, of Maryland, who had been endeavoring to open trade with the Indians at the "Forks of Delaware," to be seized. Of course the Proprietary had knowledge of this fine country before that time, and he traversed a portion of it in his journey to the Susquehanna. We are unable to tell in what year the pioneer immigrants pushed their way over the present limits of our county, but some adventurous Germans and Scotch-Irish were there before the Indian title was extinguished, and by 1750 there was considerable population scattered throughout the wilderness up to the foot of the Blue mountains,<sup>2</sup> and even beyond.

Three tracts are known to have been taken up on the south bank of the Lehigh prior to 1740. In the spring of 1736 William Allen confirmed two hundred acres to Solomon Jennings, two miles above Bethlehem. It was held as part of the manor of Fernor, or Drylands, and paid an annual quit-rent of a silver shilling for each hundred acres. This tract passed into the possession of the Geisinger family in 1757, and is still owned by them. On the 12th of April, 1738, Nathaniel Irish purchased one hundred and fifty acres near the mouth of Saucon creek, who bought other lands at different times, and in 1743 he was the owner of six hundred acres in a body. The same year he conveyed the whole tract to George Cruikshank, from the West Indies, who settled on it, and built a cabin near the mouth of Saucon creek. He was a man of learning and taste, and his location was a delightful one, with beautiful scenery, and an abundance of game on the hills, and fine trout in the streams. Himself and family became almost hermits living so far from civilized society. It was at his house that William Satterthwaite, John Watson, and Pellar used to meet to talk poetry and otherwise enjoy themselves when Watson was surveying public lands in that section. Irish erected the first mill on the Lehigh, about where Shimersville

---

<sup>2</sup> The lands in the Lehigh valley were thrown open to settlement in 1734.

stands, the ruins of which are still to be seen. He was commissioned a justice of the peace in 1741, and was a leading man of that region. The third tract, although the first to be located, was the farm of Isaac Martens Ysselstein, of Low Dutch parentage, who lived at at Esopus in 1725, and immigrated to the Lehigh in 1737. In the spring of 1739 a sudden rise in the river washed away his cabin. He died July 26th, 1742, and was buried on his farm. He left six daughters. When the Moravians arrived on the Lehigh in 1740, Ysselstein treated them with great kindness. One of his daughters married Philip Rudolph Haymer, and at his death she was again married to John Frederick Shœffer, in 1746, the seventh landlord of the "Crown inn." The maiden-name of Mrs. Ysselstein was Rachel Bogart. In 1734 one hundred and seventy-eight acres, and an island of ten acres, were surveyed to David Potts, of this county, which he assigned to Ysselstein in December, 1738, who received a deed from William Allen in 1740, for £100. It lay just west of the Irish tract, and is now covered by the flourishing town of South Bethlehem. In December, 1739, Ysselstein bought seventy-five acres of Irish, and in 1749 his widow conveyed the whole tract to the Moravians.

In 1740 the Proprietaries conveyed two hundred acres on Saucon creek to Reverend John Philip Boehnn, of Whitpain, Montgomery county, who deeded it to his son Anthony in 1747, who settled upon it. In the autumn of 1743 a shoemaker, John David Behringer, and his wife Gertrude, settled where South Bethlehem stands, and lived in a log house on the edge of what is known as the Simpson tract. He was appointed ferryman in 1746, and was assisted by one Matthew Hoffman, late from Berks county. Behringer was one of the first shoemakers on the Lehigh, and had customers from the Minisinks. In 1744 George Hartman bought eighty acres of mountain land south of the Lehigh, and known within a few years as the Hoffert farm. John Lischer, an old man, from Oley, in Berks county, built a cabin and cleared and improved about three acres on the side of the mountain in 1750, now included in the grounds of the Lehigh University. Two years afterward the Moravians purchased the whole tract when Lischer moved away. Conrad Ruet-schi, a Swiss, who sailed from England in May, 1735, was one of the earliest squatters on the south bank of the Lehigh. He was there before 1741, and the Moravians bought his cabin and improvements two years afterward. About 1743 Adam Schaus removed



from Falkner's swamp, Montgomery county, to Saucon township, below Bethlehem, where he opened the first house of entertainment on the Lehigh. In it a son, Gottlieb, was born in 1744. He removed to Bethlehem about the spring of 1746 to take charge of the mill, and afterward to Easton, where he kept tavern in 1760. Adam Schaus, the ancestor of the Schauses of Northampton, immigrated from the Lower Palitinate, with his wife and three children, about 1735. He was a millwright by trade, and assisted to build the Bethlehem grist-mill in 1743, and was the first ferryman at Bethlehem. His tavern, on the Lehigh, was a mile below Bethlehem, and the 24th of June, 1745, he went to Newtown to take out his license. A slate-quarry was opened on the north side of Saucon creek, near Lawick hill, as early as 1742. Among the earliest set-besides those named, were Christian Ludwig, Stoffel and Simon Heller, and John Wister was an early land-owner in the township, but there is no record of the date of their coming. Wister's tract is now owned by John Knecht.

In the spring of 1742 the settlers on the south bank of the Lehigh, believing they had population enough to be organized into a township, and which their necessities required, several of the inhabitants "on and near Saucon" petitioned the court to confirm a township they had laid out and surveyed, in April. They had agreed unanimously to call it "Saucon;" but on the back of the petition is endorsed what is, no doubt, the Indian name, "Saw-kunk," while on the draft of the township the name of the creek is spelled "Socunk."<sup>3</sup> The township as laid out, and which was not confirmed until the spring of 1743, contained but four thousand three hundred and twelve acres. It was nearly square, and touched the lines of Milford, Lower Milford, and Springfield. An entry in an old docket states that the petition, with draft of township, was presented at March term, 1743, and was confirmed. The names of the petitioners are, Christian Newcomb, Philip Kissinger, George Sobus, Henry Rinkard, John Yoder, John Reeser, Christian Smith, Henry Bowman, Samuel Newcomb, Benidick Koman, Felty Staymets, Henry Rinkard, jr., George Troon, Adam Wanner, Owen Owen, Thomas Owen, John Williams, John Tool, John Thomas, Joseph Samuel, Isaac Samuel, William Murry, Michael Narer, John

---

<sup>3</sup> An authority gives the spelling Sak-unk, meaning "at the place of the creek's mouth." There is supposed to have been a populous Indian village at the mouth of Saucon creek, near Shimersville.

Apple, Jacob Gonner, Henry Keerer, George Bockman, George Marksteler, and Henry Rumfold.

In the summer of 1745, after the Moravians had planted themselves on the north bank, they erected a white-oak log structure, forty by twenty-eight feet, for a house of entertainment, on the south bank of the Lehigh. It was two stories high, had high gable roof, four rooms on each story, floored with half-inch white-oak plank, and the doors secured with wooden bolts and latches, and it stood on the site of the union-depot, South Bethlehem. It was finished late in the autumn, and license was granted at the next June term of the quarter sessions, 1746. This was the first public house on the Lehigh that rose to the dignity of a tavern, and was managed in the interest of the Moravian brethren. Mr. Reichel says of this primitive inn: "It was stocked with gill and half-gill pewter wine measures, with two dram-glasses, two hogsheads of cider, one cask of metheglin, one cask of rum, six pewter plates, iron candlesticks, and whatever else could minister to the creature-comforts of the tired traveler. Here he was served with a breakfast of tea and coffee at four-pence, a dinner at six-pence, a pint of beer at three-pence, a supper at four-pence, or if hot at six-pence, with lodging at two-pence, and night's hay and oats for his horse at twelve-pence."

The tract on which the Crown stood was bought of William Allen, in February, 1743, and contained twelve hundred acres. This old hostelry went by several names, but in 1760 a new sign, emblazoned with a likeness of the British crown was swung from its side, and it was ever after known as "The Crown." In 1794, on the completion of the bridge over the river, the building was transformed into a quiet farm-house, and when the union-depot was about to be erected, it was sold and removed, and is now known as the "Continental hotel," South Bethlehem. The sign of the Crown is said to have been a frequent target for Indian arrows. In the early days the musicians of the church-choir, performing hymns on their instruments, accompanied the harvesters as they went forth to cut grain on the Crown farm, all who could leave, men, women, and children, assisting. A shield, surrounded by a crown, made of oak wood taken from the old Crown inn, and covered with locks, hinges, and a clasp-knife that once belonged to the old hostelry, are now in the Moravian Historical society, at Nazareth. The Crown was

<sup>4</sup> There are those who assert that the original log building was the hut of a Swiss settler, named Ritchie, who settled there in 1742, and built it in 1743.

often a place of refuge for the settlers on the frontiers when threatened by Indians. A barn was built on the premises in 1747. Five different landlords presided over the destinies of the Crown while it remained in Bucks county, namely: Samuel Ponell and Martha his wife, of county of Salop, England, brasier, immigrated June, 1742, died in Philadelphia, 1762, Frederick Hartman, and Margaret his wife, a German who immigrated before 1740, and probably died at Narazeth in 1756, Jobst Vollert, and wife Mary, from Chester county, who retired from it November 2d, 1745, Hartman Verdriess, or Vandriess, of Lancaster county, miller, who vacated March 29th, 1752, and died in Frederick county, Maryland, in 1774. He was succeeded the same day by John Leighton, of Dundee, Scotland, and Sarah his wife, who immigrated in 1743. The inn was visited by distinguished persons, and occasionally by the governor of the province, and during Indian disturbances it was frequently occupied by the military. In 1762 the inn and its appurtenances were appraised at \$267.95. The Crown inn was built on what is known as the Simpson tract, whose title runs in this wise: Deed of William Penn for five thousand acres to William and Margaret Lothor, October, 1681, to be laid out in Pennsylvania, in such place as should be agreed upon. On the death of her brother, Margaret inherited his share and sold the entire grant to her daughter Margaret Pool who, with her husband, conveyed it to Joseph Stanwix, September 23d, 1731. The latter sold it in January, 1732, to John Simpson, of Tower Hill, London, merchant. In 1743 the Moravians bought two hundred and seventy acres of this tract for £200, extending up the river as high as Calypso island, and down below the depot-buildings. This purchase gave them the control of both banks of the river at this point.

We learn, from the register of the Crown, that settlers of the surrounding country made frequent visits to this popular resort, on business, or to partake of the good cheer to be found there. Among those who came were the Webers, Laubachs, Lerchs, Bachmans, and Freemans,<sup>s</sup> of Saucon, from Macungie and Salisbury the Knausses, Guths, Kræmers, Kemmerers, Ritters, and Zimmermans, from about Nazareth the Clevels, Bosserts, Lefevres, Scholls, and the Tromms, the Craigs, Browns, Horners, Gibsons, McCaas and the Campbells from Craig's settlement. Iron men came there from

---

<sup>s</sup> The ancestor of the Freemans, of Freemansburg, was Richard Freeman, born in Cecil county, Maryland, n 1717, and died in Saucon in 1784.



Durham, Hopewell, and other forges, from the Minisinks came the Brodheads, Deckers, Salades, with deer-skins and other productions, to barter.

Before 1747 a graveyard was laid out on the south side of the Lehigh, on the hill near the ferry and Crown inn, as a burial-place for the Moravians of Saucon. The 12th of January, that year, the wife of Frederick Hartman was buried there, and in all is a record of nineteen interments in the next twenty years. William Tatamy, son of Moses, an interpreter to David Brainard, was buried there, and tradition tells us that several Revolutionary soldiers from the Continental hospitals at Bethlehem found a last resting place in this old graveyard.<sup>6</sup>

The 25th of May, 1747, a boarding-school for boys was opened on the south bank of the Lehigh, in the "Behringer" house, which stood just below the New street bridge. It was occupied as a girl's-school in May, 1749, and was so continued until December, 1753, when it was converted into a hat manufactory. The house was probably pulled down prior to 1757.

When white settlers first located on the Lehigh it was a beautiful and romantic stream. The shores were lined with birch, sycamore and maple trees, their branches overhung the stream, and the water abounded in shad, herring, trout, suckers and eels, which the Indians caught in great quantities. The flats on either side were not heavily timbered, but covered with shrubbery and scrub-oak, with occasional knots of large walnuts, oaks, and chestnut, while on the bosom of the river floated the canoes of the Delawares, Mohicans, Nanticokes, the Shawnees, and other savage denizens of this and neighboring regions.

The surface of this township is hilly, the soil fertile and well-improved. It is well-watered by the Lehigh river, Saucon creek, and their tributaries, which afford many fine mill sites. When cut off from Bucks county in 1752 the population was about seven hundred, which had increased to two thousand seven hundred and ten in 1840. The country population is mostly German. South Bethlehem, the largest town, is one of the most flourishing in the valley, with a population of nearly six thousand. It has one of the largest rail-mills in the world. The soil contains large quantities of iron and other minerals.

At what time Saucon was divided into Upper and Lower Saucon

---

<sup>6</sup> E. P. Wilber's hot-house is thought to occupy the site of the graveyard.

is not known, but probably soon after the present township was organized. In 1743 constables and supervisors were appointed for both Saucon and Lower Saucon, and these two names were in use in 1745. It is possible that Saucon was divided for the convenience of municipal purposes before a second township organization was granted, which was the case with other townships. But however this may be, the following are the names of those who petitioned for the formation of Lower Saucon: George Hertzell, Henry Hertzell, Paul Frantz, Matthias Riegel, Christian Laubach, John Danishauss, Jacob Hertzell, Jacob Maurer, Matthes Menchner, Frederick Weber, Diter Kauss, Max Gumschæfer, Joerg Freimann, Rudolph Owerle, George Peter Knecht, Michael Lintz, Peter Risser, Joel Arnimer, Rudolph Illig.

MACUNGIE.—This township, which originally embraced the territory now included in Upper and Lower Macungie, Lehigh county, is bounded on the south-west by Montgomery county. Its settlement was contemporaneous with the upper parts of Bucks and Montgomery, and the first-comers were Germans. No doubt settlers were in the woods of Macungie soon after 1730, for when cut off from Bucks in 1752 the population was six hundred and fifty. The two Macungies were called Macaunsie and Macquenusie prior to 1735. In January, 1730, a road was opened from their settlements to Goshenhoppen. The Moravians were among them as early as 1742, and in 1754 a congregation was organized among the settlers near the South mountain, south-west from Allentown.

The inhabitants took their first steps toward the formation of a township in 1742, and on the 28th of January, they caused it to be surveyed by Edward Scull. The area was twenty-nine thousand two hundred acres. On the 16th of June, 1743, they petitioned the quarter sessions to lay off their township according to the survey, the petitioners stating that they had "lived there this many years without any township layed out." Their prayer was granted and the township organized as desired. The names of those who petitioned were Peter Tracksler, Henry Sheath, Jeremiah Tracksler, John Ecle, Frederick Rowey, Peter Walbert, jr., Philip Smies, Joseph Albright, Jacob Wagner, Melchoir Smith, George Stinger, Jacob Mier, George Hayn, Adam Cook, Casper Mier, Kayde Crim, John Clymer and Adam Prous. We are entirely in the dark as to the date when these settlers came into the township, or where they located, for we have no records to enlighten us.

In March, 1749, the inhabitants petitioned the court for a road "from Casper Wiester's plantation at the place called Jourdan to George Good's mill, and thence to the great road called Macongey road." The names attached to this petition are likewise wholly German, viz.: Peter Drexler, John Liechtenwaultner, Frederick Nungesser, William Meyer, Heinrich Stanning, Stoffel Stetler, Michael Kichel, Andress Meyer, Milton Schnick, Bregorius Scholtze, Philip Wendelklaus, Johannes Schmitt, Jacob Schlauch, Loren Schaatt, Bernhart Schmitt, Frederick Romich, Heinrich Drexler, Melchior M. Schmid, Peter Haas, David Gisty, Peter Potner, and Nicholas Figler. In 1745 Conrad Culp applied for license to keep a public house in Macungie, probably the first tavern in the township. In 1746 Kulp and John Traxeler, both applied for license, the latter new. John Brandbury was appointed constable for this township as early as 1737.

The surface of Macungie is generally level, and the soil productive. It was divided into Upper and Lower Macungie, forty years ago.

**SALISBURY.**—This township lies on the Lehigh, above and adjoining Saucon, and was peopled about the same period. The 18th of March, 1732, John, Thomas, and Richard Penn issued their warrant to the surveyor-general, to lay out a tract of five thousand acres in Pennsylvania, to Thomas Penn and his heirs. Penn assigned the warrant to Joseph Turner, and Turner to William Allen, of Philadelphia, September 10th, 1736. By virtue of these several assignments and the warrant itself, there were surveyed to William Allen five thousand acres in the upper part of Bucks, on both sides of the Lehigh. A portion of this land lays in Salisbury township. The same year other grants were made in this section, near the Lehigh, and probably a portion of them in this township: Thomas Græme, two thousand acres, James Bingham, two thousand, Casper Wister, one thousand five hundred, James Hamilton, one thousand, Patrick Græme, one thousand, all in five hundred acre tracts. The same year three thousand acres, in six parcels of five hundred acres each, were granted on the Lehigh, in the neighborhood of Allentown, upon part of which that town was laid out by Chief-Justice Allen, prior to 1752. A portion of this tract lay in Salisbury.

<sup>7</sup> Probably Trexler. This family gave name to Trexlerstown, now in Upper Macungie, and there is hardly a doubt that the early tavern was the foundation of the village.

<sup>8</sup> The name is corrupted from *Machk-un-tchi*, signifying "the feeding-place of bears." In Lehigh county, and was named after Salzburg, in South Austria.



We have seen no reliable record of the names, and times of arrival, of the earliest settlers, but it is said they came soon after the Allen tract was open to settlement, in 1735. In 1747 a few Moravians settled at what is now Emaus, a small village at the foot of the South mountain, five miles south-west of Allentown. Among the earliest arrivals were Sebastian Knauss, Jacob Arenhard, and Andrew Guehring.<sup>10</sup> The latter, who did not arrive until 1751, was married at Bethlehem in 1754. The land for the town-plot of Emaus was given by Knauss and Arenhard, while Guehring gave an equivalent in money. There were German settlers in that vicinity as early as about 1740, and a congregation was organized and a church built as early as 1742. In 1746 it was called Schmaltzgass, and at this time is known as Jerusalem church. Salisbury township was not organized until after it became a part of Northampton in 1752.

WHITEHALL.<sup>11</sup>—Settlers pushed gradually up the Lehigh, and between 1730 and 1735 we find Germans in what is now Whitehall township. One of the first to arrive was Adam Deshler, in 1730, whose son David was one of the earliest settlers at Allentown, and owned a mill on the Little Lehigh. He was an active patriot in the Revolution, and advanced money to the government when its coffers were empty, and was a commissary of supplies for the Continental army. Among the names of the early comers to the wilderness of Whitehall we find those of Schreiber, Schaad, Kohler, Kern, Burghalter, Mickley, Troxel, Steckel, Palliet, now written Balliet, Sæger, Knapp, Guth, and others, whose descendants live in that region. Some of these early settlers were Swiss, and in religion generally Reformed. Lawrence Guth located eight hundred acres, the Troxels about fifteen hundred, George Knapp one hundred acres, on which he built a grist-mill, and Peter Kohler one hundred and twenty acres, on which he likewise built a grist-mill. Balliet, Kohler, and Guth were tavernkeepers. They settled in a well-wooded and a well-watered district about Copley creek, which, because of its fertility, was called "Egypta."

About 1740 Lynford Gardner, of Philadelphia, built a house on a tract of land he owned near the Jordan and Cedar creeks. It was painted white, and because of its color was called "Whitehall," which afterward gave the name to the township.<sup>12</sup> On Scull's map

<sup>10</sup> He was born in 1729, at the town of Boll, in Wurtemberg.

<sup>11</sup> In Lehigh county. There are three townships which bear this name, Whitehall, North Whitehall, and South Whitehall.

<sup>12</sup> Mr. Henry.

of 1770 it is called "Grouse-hall." Gentlemen used to come from Philadelphia to Mr. Gardener's in large parties to shoot grouse, then a favorite sport.

The Reformed church in this township, one of the oldest in Lehigh county, was organized about 1733. Service was first held at the houses of George Kulp, Jacob Kern, and Peter Troxel by the Reverend John Henry Goetschius, of Zurich, Switzerland, and one of the oldest German missionaries in America. The date of the church organization is not known, but the baptismal record commences the 22d of March, 1733;<sup>13</sup> the first baptism entered is a son of Peter Troxel, the 26th of October of that year, with Nicholas Kern and Johannes and Margaret Egender for sponsors. The child was named Johannes. Mr. Goetschius, the first pastor, came to this country before 1730, which year he became pastor of the Reformed church at New Goshenhoppen, Montgomery county. He officiated at the Egypt church, in conjunction with that at Saucon, until 1736. The church was now without a pastor for several years but was supplied occasionally by John Philip Boehnn, and the children were taken down to the Saucon church to be baptised by the Reverend P. H. Dorstius. The Reverend John Conrad Wuertz, was called in 1742, but in 1744 he removed to the Springfield church.

A small Reformed log church, with loose planks laid on blocks for seats, was erected in 1742. A Lutheran congregation was organized in it in 1758, and since then the two congregations have continued to worship in the same building. After the resignation of Mr. Wuertz in 1744 there was a vacancy, with supplies, until 1752, when John Jacob Wissler, a native of Dillenberg, Nassau, was called to the charge. At this time the Reformed charge was composed of the congregations of Heidelberg, Egypt and Jordan. The church in Whitehall has been known as the Egypt church since 1752. The township was not laid out and organized until 1753, the year after it was cut off from Bucks, but probably the inhabitants had taken steps toward it before. HEIDELBURG township, to the north-west of Whitehall, was settled about the same period, but it was not organized until after 1752. Nathaniel Irish owned real estate there in 1749, and on the 24th of April he leased two hundred acres to Nicholas Snyder. WILLIAMS township, in the south-east corner of Northampton county, and bounded on two sides by

<sup>13</sup> At this time it was called "the congregation at the Lehigh."

the Delaware and Lehigh rivers, was organized in 1750. At the time the county was divided it contained a population of two hundred. We possess none of the particulars of its settlement, nor have we been able to find the records of its organization. Nearly the whole surface is covered by the spurs and ridges of the South mountain, which abound in iron-ore of various kinds. It is now a rich and populous township.







## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## ROCKHILL.

1740.

Rockhill settled by Germans.—Abraham Wombold, Samuel Sellers, William Ma-bury.—Manor of Perkasio.—Jacob Stout, Abraham Stout, John Benner, John Shellenberger.—The Groffs.—Mennonites.—Township laid out.—Origin of name.—Area and population.—Derstein's mill.—Peter Shepherd.—Sellersville.—Thomas Sellers.—Reverend Peter S. Fisher.—General Frank Fisher.—Bridge-town.—Perkasie.—Telford.—Christian Dettra.—Valentine Nichola.—Indian-field church.

ROCKHILL was one of the objective points of the German immigration that came up the Perkiomen and set across into Bucks county from 1720 to 1730. Germans were among its very earliest settlers, and it has maintained its German status to the present day.

Our knowledge of the Rockhill pioneers is very limited, being of that class which rarely preserves recorded family history or tradition. One of the earliest settlers in the west end of the township, in the vicinity of where Sellersville stands, was Abraham Wombold, who purchased a tract on a branch of Perkiomen in 1738, on which he built a dwelling, grist-mill and tannery. Here he carried on milling and tanning for many years, and to him the farmers for many miles round brought their grain to be ground. He was followed by Samuel Sellers, who built a dwelling, and opened a tavern in it, on the

site of the Sellersville house. Around this old hostelry has grown up a flourishing village, named after its first denizen. Mr. Sellers lived to become a prominent and influential citizen, was member of the assembly and sheriff of the county, and died August 18th, 1817. William Mabury was an early settler, but the date of his arrival is not known. He became a large landed proprietor. At his death, in 1782, he owned seven hundred and forty-five acres in Rockhill which, the following year, were divided among his heirs.

The Proprietary's manor of Perkasio, containing ten thousand acres, partly in Rockhill township, was surveyed and laid out prior to 1708. A section of the township is still called Perkasio, and a flourishing village of this name has grown up within a few years on the upper part of the manor. The manor lands were opened to purchase and settlement about 1735. About this time Jacob Stout, a German immigrant, came into the township and purchased a tract of land in the manor, covering the site of the village of Perkasio. Abraham Stout, a member of the convention of 1790 that framed the state constitution of Pennsylvania, who was born on the premises in 1740, remembered seeing the Indian boys of the neighborhood shoot birds with arrows. Jacob Stout, the first settler, died in 1771, and was buried at Stout's graveyard, on the south-west end of Perkasio. Abraham Stout, the son, died in 1812, and his remains were buried at the same place. Within a few years the large stone barn which Jacob Stout built about 1752 was turned into a sash-factory, but was burned down in the fall of 1875. Before the fire the walls were apparently as sound as when put up. Since then Mr. Kramer has erected a large brick building, suitable for carrying on any kind of business. Among the purchasers of manor lands of Richard Penn, in 1776, was John Benner, one hundred and thirty-eight acres. The same year Benner conveyed to John Shellenberger, of Hatfield, Montgomery county, which was probably the first coming of the family of this name into this county. In 1779 the property was again sold to Conrad Shellenberger of Rockhill.

Between 1740 and 1750 three brothers and a sister, named Groff, immigrated from Germany to Pennsylvania. Jacob was engaged to a young girl, who came over in the same ship, and they were married on their arrival. Soon afterward he purchased a tract of land in Rockhill, where they settled down and spent their lives. He became the owner of several hundred acres, and Sellersville is built on

a portion of his tract. He was the father of four sons, John, Peter, Jacob, and Henry. John bought a farm adjoining his father's, which partly remains in the family, Peter went to Lancaster county, where his descendants are living, John moved down toward the central part of the county, and was, no doubt, the immediate ancestor of the Groffs of New Britain, and Henry, the youngest son, born about 1758, took part of the homestead farm where he lived and died, and at his death left the acres to his children. Part of it remains in the family. Henry was the immediate ancestor of David Groff, of Sellersville. In 1755 a tract of sixty-six and three-quarter acres was surveyed to Samuel Iden, on the Tohickon, by virtue of a warrant.

The south-western section of the township was settled early in the last century by Mennonite families from Germany. They established the congregation that worshiped in what is now known as Gehman's meeting-house, at that time called Bechtel's, two miles south of Sellersville, near the North Pennsylvania railroad, on the road to Telford. Jacob Derstein, senior, while assisting to build a fence around the graveyard, remarked that he would like to know who would be first buried in it, and it happened, in the Providence of God, that his own remains were the first to be interred in the new burial-ground. The old log meeting-house was torn down in 1838, and a convenient stone house erected on its site, which still affords accommodation to the large congregation that worships in it.

When Richland was laid out and organized, in 1734, considerable territory between this township and Hilltown was left without municipal government. Its organization, therefore, into a township was probably a matter of necessity to give local protection to the inhabitants. In the petition for roads this territory was called "Rockhill," several years before it was organized, and the name was probably given to it because of its rocky and uneven surface. The records give us no information as to the time when the first movement was made toward a township, and we only know that it was surveyed and laid out by Nicholas Scull in 1740, with metes and bounds that differ materially from its present boundaries, but when the form of the township was changed we know not. In the original draft the name of the township is left blank, as it had not yet been agreed upon. The following are the boundaries of Nicholas Scull's survey, with draft attached, of 1740:



“Beginning at a white oak standing on Tohickon bank on the west side of a road laid out from Saucon creek, leading to Philadelphia; thence by the said road south two degrees east, three hundred and sixty perches; thence by the same south seventeen degrees east, two hundred and fifty-two perches to a corner of Hilltown township; thence by the same south-west, two thousand one hundred and ten perches to the county line; thence along the same north-west, one thousand six hundred and three perches; thence north-east, four hundred and thirty perches by Milford township; thence by the same north twenty-two degrees east, one hundred and fifty perches; thence by the said Milford township and the township of Richland east, one thousand four hundred and twenty-eight perches; thence north-east, eight hundred and seventy perches to Tohickon creek; thence down the same to the beginning.” The present area of the township is 14,343 acres, but we do not know what it was when first organized. Rockhill is a populous and wealthy township, and in this regard she keeps pace with her sisters. In 1784 the population was 969, with 158 dwelling houses; in 1810, 1,508; 1820, 1,567; 1830, 2,012, and 424 taxables; 1840, 2,182; 1850, 2,447; 1860, 3,107 white and colored, and in 1870 3,342 white and 21 colored, of which 191 were foreign-born. In 1870 Rockhill was the most populous township in the county.

Derstein's mill, one and a half miles south of Sellersville, on the North Pennsylvania railroad, is one of the oldest mills in the upper end of the county. It is thought to have been the first one erected between Whitemarsh and Centre Valley. The first mill was built by the ancestor of the Derstein family prior to 1742, and in the rudest manner. Tradition says that four saplings were planted in the ground and covered with a straw-roof, and the mill works constructed underneath were of the simplest description, but sufficient to turn a pair of chopping stones. A second mill was erected by Abraham and Michael Derstein in 1742, with all the improvements known at that day. A culvert built across the road over the tail race remains to this day, and is as sound as when the masons finished the work. In 1873 William and David Derstein erected a third mill on the site of the old one, which is complete in all its appointments. William Shavers built a mill on the Tohickon before 1746, in which year a road was opened from it to the Bethlehem road, but the location of the mill is not now known. Peter Shepherd owned a grist-mill in the township in 1760, and one

Hunsbury in 1765. William Heacock owned a saw-mill in Rockhill in 1785.

The three villages that lay entirely in Rockhill township, are Sellersville, Bridgetown, and Perkasio, the first and last named being on the North Pennsylvania railroad. As we have already related, Sellersville grew up around what was for many years known as Sellers' Tavern, which name the post-office bore down to 1866, when it took that of the village. The office was first established there in 1820, and Thomas Sellers appointed the first post-master. It has grown into a flourishing village, its improvements being much accelerated by the opening of the railroad, in 1856. It has a population of about six hundred, seventy-five dwellings, four stores, two hotels, two flour-mills, one of them steam, an extensive tannery, a steam planing-mill, lumber and coal-yard, two hay-presses, three extensive cigar-manufactories, two churches, and two school-houses. The surrounding country is thickly settled and well cultivated. The Bethlehem turnpike, in early days a general traveled route from the Lehigh to Philadelphia, made it a place of much resort. Sellersville was erected into a borough in 1874.

Of the two churches at Sellersville, one is a union Reformed and Lutheran, and the other a small brick Catholic church, built about 1869 or 1870. The former is new, and the congregation is of quite recent organization. The corner-stone was laid in the spring of 1870, and that year the basement was finished. The building was completed in the spring of 1874, and dedicated the second of May by interesting religious exercises. The church is stone, seventy by forty-two feet, with a tall steeple that can be seen from a considerable distance, and cost \$20,000. It is finished in the best manner, and neatly furnished, and is known as the Evangelical Lutheran and Saint Michael's Reformed church. The officiating clergymen are Reverend Mr. Ziegenfuss, Lutheran, and Reverend Mr. Dengler, Reformed. There is a well laid-out cemetery belonging to the church.

The Reverend Peter S. Fisher was the first Reformed minister of this congregation, and was active in organizing and building the church, but did not live to see it completed. He was attacked by a fatal illness the 22d of May, 1873, while preaching in Leidy's church, Hilltown, and died within a few hours. Mr. Fisher was born at Reading, Pennsylvania, October 11, 1804, was licensed to preach in 1825; and ordained in 1826. He came to this county in

1857 to supply the churches made vacant by the death of Reverend J. A. Strassburger, at Tohickon, Indianfield, and Charlestown. He preached at numerous other points, and organized three new congregations. During his ministry of almost half a century, it is estimated that he preached ten thousand sermons, including two thousand five hundred funeral discourses, baptised three thousand, confirmed one thousand five hundred, and married two thousand couples. He was much esteemed, and in his funeral procession walked forty-two Reformed ministers. He was the father of General Frank Fisher, late chief of the signal corps, United States army, who studied law in Doylestown and was admitted to the bar before the breaking out of the civil war, and is now a practicing attorney in Philadelphia.

Bridgetown, situated on the road from Sellersville to Hagersville, two miles from the former, is a prosperous village of twenty-five houses, with two churches, hotel and store. Saint Andrew's church, Lutheran and Reformed, was built in 1867, and has a membership of about eighty, with the Reverend F. Berkemeyer as Lutheran pastor. It was named for Reverend Andrew Strassberger, near whose former residence it stands. The Methodist church has the Reverend Mr. Trumbore for pastor.

Perkasie, named after the old manor that once included within its bounds ten thousand of the acres of that region, and situated on the North Pennsylvania railroad, one-fourth of a mile south of the tunnel, is a new town. We have already mentioned that the first purchaser of the land on which it is built was Jacob Stout, about 1735. The first improvements were made by Samuel M. Hager, in 1861-62, when he erected a store-house and three dwellings, and laid a switch. Nothing more was done until 1868, when James A. Hendricks built a dwelling and bought the store property. In the fall of 1870 he bought the Nace farm and cut it up into building-lots, from which time the village has grown and prospered. It now contains about sixty dwellings, all well-built and commodious. The places of business are, one coal, lumber, and lime-yard, flour and feed, a store for general merchandise, kept by Mr. Hendricks, a good hotel, coach-shop, cigar-factory, a shoe-store, the usual mechanics, and a physician. The population is about two hundred and fifty souls. There is a good school-house, which is occasionally used for church purposes. The village began life as Comleysville, but when a passenger station was opened it was changed to Per-



kasie, thus preserving one of our historical names. A convenient depot was built in 1875. From several points on the railroad, both north and south of Perkasio, one catches charming views of the well-cultivated country lying to the south.

The thriving village of Telford is situated on the line between Bucks and Montgomery, and stands partly in three townships, Rockhill and Hilltown in Bucks, and Franconia in Montgomery, with the North Pennsylvania railroad passing through it, and was named after a Mr. Telford, a celebrated English engineer. The ground on which it is built was purchased by Christian Dettra of James Hamilton in 1737. He sold it to Abraham Gerhart in 1785, and it thence passed to his son John in 1810, and through various hands to the present owners. Isaac G. Gerhart built the first house in 1857, and occupied it for a dwelling, and the same year Thomas B. Woodward erected the steam-mills, and a large inn, now known as the County line hotel, which was opened by Jacob Souder, January 1st, 1858. Mr. Gerhart opened the first store April 1st of the same year. The mills were destroyed by fire in 1861. In 1865 the population was 73; 1866, 83; 1867, 105; and in 1875, 421, with 87 dwellings. Telford has the complement of mechanics, several stores, lumber, coal, and lime-yards, three public halls and a post-office. The village is regularly laid out, the streets broad and straight, and the surrounding country is populous and charming.

Among the aged people deceased in Rockhill the present century, whose lives run back to the infancy of the country, and beyond the birth of the township, are Valentine Nichola, who died October 1, 1807, aged ninety-six years, five months and five days, and Ann Haycock, (probably Heacock), who died February 16th, the same year, at the age of eighty-nine.

On the Ridge road leading to Tylersport, a mile from Sellersville, is a Lutheran and Reformed church, built in 1826, of which Reverend William B. Kemmerer was pastor for about thirty years. He was succeeded by Mr. Berkemeyer, the present Lutheran pastor. The congregation was re-organized in 1867, and there is now a membership of about one hundred and twenty-five. The location of this church is known as Schlichter's Store, the seat of a post-office. It used to be called Indianfield church, and probably goes by this name yet, and is the oldest in the township, possibly antedating the Mennonite. It was built before 1746, in October of which year it was visited by the Reverend Mr. Schlatter.

The surface of Rockhill is much broken. A broad, rocky ridge runs entirely across the township, from north-east to south-west, curving to the south toward Sellersville. The broken surface impedes cultivation, but in many sections fine farms abound, and good crops are raised. It is well-watered by branches of the Perkiomen and the Tohickon and its tributaries, which afford numerous mill sites.





## CHAPTER XXXIV.

## NOCKAMIXON.

1742.

First settlers.—Population in 1742.—Names of settlers and land-owners.—Settled by English.—Township formed.—Old couplet.—McCarty brothers.—Abraham Goodwin, John Praul, Casper Kolb.—The Stovers.—John Purcel.—Kintners.—Nicholas Buck.—Nockamixon church and ministers.—Charles Fortman and music.—Campbell graveyard.—The Narrows.—Rich Flora.—Ringing rocks.—Roads.—Streams.—Villages.—Population.

ON the organization of Tinicum, in 1738, a large tract of country immediately north of it was left without local government. The Durham iron-works had been established since 1727, and although there was no organized township north of Tinicum, settlers had taken up land and built cabins here and there in the woods as high up as the Forks of Delaware. They were generally found on the river side of the county. The Durham road became a traveled highway several years before this date, and its opening, no doubt, invited immigrants to push their way up into the woods of Nockamixon, settling near or on the road. The names, and dates, of the original settlers can not now be told; nevertheless it would be interesting to know who had the courage to first penetrate that wilderness of country.



We have reason to believe that settlers located in Nockamixon as early as in Durham still higher up the river, and that before 1730 the pioneer was felling the trees in her woods. In 1737 Bartholomew Longstreth purchased two hundred and fifty acres of the Proprietaries, on or near Gallows hill run, which tradition says took its name from a suicidal traveler found suspended from the limb of a tree on its bank. By 1742 it contained quite a respectable population for a frontier district, and the following names of settlers, or land-owners, have come down to us as living there at that time, viz.: Richard Thatcher, Joseph Warford, Christian Weaver, John Henry Hite, William Morris, John Harwick, Uriah Kemble, David Buckherd, Bartholomew Longstreth, Samuel Cruchler, Jacob Richards, Thomas Blair, William Ware, John Anderson, Edmund Bleney, John Doran, John Wilson, George Ledley, William Dickson, James Johnson, Richard Loudon, John Colvan, Ralph Wilson, Jacob Trimbo, and Thomas Ramsey. These names prove to us that the original settlers of Nockamixon were English-speaking people and, as was the case in Tinicum, and in other parts of the county, the Germans overran the township subsequently.

By the spring of 1742 the inhabitants of Nockamixon thought themselves numerous enough to be organized into a township. At the June term twenty-five citizens, who styled themselves "inhabitants of the adjacents of Plumstead," whose names we have already given, petitioned the court, praying them to allow a township "to be laid out joining Durham, then descending the river to the London tract," with the following boundaries: "Beginning at a black oak on the bank of the Delaware river, being a corner of Durham tract; thence by the said tract, and land of Thomas Blair, south seventy degrees, west one thousand and forty perches; thence by land of William Ware, south-east two hundred and forty perches; thence south-west, five hundred and forty perches to Haycock run; thence down said run to Tohickon creek; thence down the said creek to a tract of land laid out to James Sterling; thence by that and the London company's land, north-east, two thousand one hundred and forty perches to the river Delaware; thence up the same to the place of beginning—containing by computation six thousand acres." The boundaries have never been changed that we are aware of, and the area is now computed at twelve thousand five hundred acres. The court, at the same term, ordered the township laid out in accordance with the prayer of the petitioners. It was surveyed the

9th of September, 1743, by Nicholas Scull, and confirmed at the April term, 1746. Like Tinicum, the name of Nockamixon is of Indian origin, which has been retained, much to the credit of our name-changing race. Heckewelder says that "Nockamixon" signifies, in the Delaware language, *the place at the three houses*; but what connection there is between "three houses" and the township's name is not explained. On the back of the petition to the court, asking to have the township organized, is written the following couplet:

"As rocks in Nockamixon mate the skies,  
So let this town to Nockamixon rise,"

which fails, however, to throw any light on the subject. In a deed of 1762, the township is spelled "Noxininson."

Among the settlers, who came into the township soon after it was organized, were Thomas and Patrick McCarty, brothers, from Ireland, who settled on Haycock run about 1748, where they purchased two tracts of the Proprietaries. June 4th, 1753, seventy-nine and three-quarter acres were surveyed to William Dixon, on warrant of November 9th, 1752, and one hundred and four acres and forty-nine perches to Abraham Goodwin, by warrant dated December 8th, 1749. Two tracts, containing one hundred and seven acres and forty-one perches, were surveyed to Peter Young, June 1st and 2d, 1753, by virtue of warrants dated 1749-50, and the 3d of December, 1754, eighty-nine acres and allowances were surveyed to Herman Younghon. Adam Meisser was an early settler at the Narrows. In the spring of 1746 thirty acres were surveyed to him, adjoining lands of Matthew Hughes, by Robert Smith by virtue of a warrant of Surveyor-general Lukens. The same year John Praul, already a land-owner in the township, obtained a warrant for forty acres and one hundred and seven perches, adjoining John Meisser at the Narrows, but the land was not surveyed to him until December 17th, 1753. In May, 1748, ninety and one-half acres were surveyed to David Maynes, and in June, 1754, one hundred and forty-two acres were patented to Michael Meisser, and other lands were surveyed to him in 1766. In 1749 Peter Michael, perhaps Mickley now, took up twenty-five acres in Nockamixon and Peter Young thirty acres. Among the early Germans who settled in this section of the county, about this period, the township is not mentioned in several instances. Of these we find the following: Christian Fry, at Tohickon, 1738, Casper Kolb, 1738, Frederick Kraft,

on Tohickon, 1741, Solomon Ruchstuhl, one hundred acres near a branch of Tohickon, 1742, and George Hartzell, one hundred acres adjoining the above, same year Christopher, twenty-five acres at Tohickon 1749, and Valentine Nichola, 1749. All of these hardly settled in Nockamixon, but as the Tohickon and one of its branches formed its southern boundary, some of these early German immigrants made their homes in this township. There was considerable unseated land in the township years subsequent to this. It is probable that the numerous family of Keyser, now living in Nockamixon, are descended from Peter Keyser, who was constable of the township in 1750. In 1785 there was a re-survey of some of the lands in Nockamixon, when a tract of Benjamin Williamson was re-surveyed under a warrant of April 1st, 1768, by Samuel Preston, deputy-surveyor of the county. It was found to contain five hundred and fifteen acres and one hundred and thirty-one perches, fifty-five acres and fifty-seven perches more than the warrants called for. In 1751 William Deil and Daniel Mench bought land in the township, the former fifty acres.

Among the old German families of Nockamixon are those of Stover, Kintner, Trauger, Oberbeck, Deemer, Buck, and Frankentield. The Stovers, originally spelled Stoefver, came to the state at its foundation. Ludwig, or Lewis, settled at or near Germantown in 1684, and his grandson William died at Valley Forge in 1778. John George Stover, from Saxony, a miller by trade, arrived in 1752, and settled in this county. He had three sons, Jacob, Ulrick, and Henry. The sons of Jacob were Matthias, Henry, who owned a mill at Erwinna, in Tinicum, and Jacob, who lived at the Narrows, in Nockamixon. John Stover, miller, at Tohickon, in Haycock, was a son of Ulrick, and from Henry are descended the Stovers of Bedminster, namely: Abraham, miller at Tohickon, whose son, John S. Stover, still occupies the old mill property. In 1776 David and Daniel Stover, brothers, immigrated from Saxony and settled in the upper end of the county. David had three sons, among whom was Abraham, father of William S. Stover, cashier of the Frenchtown bank. Daniel likewise had three sons, Henry, Jacob, and Daniel. Of these sons, Henry died without children, Jacob had a large family, and his descendants are living in Philadelphia, Northampton county, and in New Jersey. Daniel had three sons, one of which was the father of John N. Stover, of Nockamixon. David Stover, Daniel, the great-grandfather of John N., of Nockamixon,



and his son Daniel, were all teamsters, and hauled goods from Philadelphia to Pittsburg, Easton, and other interior towns. Down to the completion of the Delaware Division canal all the goods required for the Easton, Bethlehem, Allentown, Mauch Chunk, and Wilkesbarre markets were transported through this county in what were known as Conestoga wagons. They were generally six-horse teams, fed from a trough fastened on the tongue. One of the finest teams driven in the last century was owned by Michael Butz, who resided in New Jersey, above Belvidere, of six large, black horses of equal size, and were much admired. Among others who drove fine teams were Zelner, Klotz, Sumpstone, Bewighaus, Meyers, Fretz, Joseph and David Stover, and others. Many of these teams traveled the Easton road through Doylestown. Their occupation was gone when the canal was opened, and they have passed into history.

There are but three families of original settlers in Nockamixon, the Purcels, Keyzers, and Traugers. The Purcels are very numerous about Bridgeton, and on the eastern side of the township, while the Traugers are scattered over it, and are found in other parts of the county. The family is numerous and wields a good deal of local influence. There is not a descendant living in the township of many of the first settlers, as the Moyers, Brills, Campbells, and others, all having left years ago or died. John Purcel, the grandfather of Brice N., immigrated from Ireland about 1750 and settled at Bridgeton, and bought of the Penns about three hundred acres on the Delaware in the south-east corner of the township. He died about 1810, and was buried in the old graveyard back of the Narrows, leaving four sons, of whom Brice, the father of Brice N., was one. Brice was born about 1776, and died in 1830, at the age of fifty-four. The other sons were Thomas, John, and Dennis, who went west. The old homestead was divided into three farms and occupied by the three sons of Brice. All the Purcels in the county are descended from John, the first Nockamixon ancestor.

The family name of Kintner was originally Gintner. George Gintner, the grandfather of Hugh Kintner, came from Wurtemberg, Germany, before the Revolution and settled in Nockamixon. He served throughout the war as a captain of cavalry, and at its close he turned his Continental money into hollow-ware at the Durham iron works, which he exchanged for a farm in Monroe county near the Delaware Water Gap. He lived there the remainder of his life, and was drowned in the Delaware while driving the river for

fish. He left two sons, Joseph, who died young, and Jacob, the father of Hugh, who lived and died in Bucks county, and who was elected sheriff in 1824—and a daughter, Mary, who married a Smith and settled in Walpack, Sussex county, New Jersey. Jacob was bound out among strangers when young, and the spelling of the name was changed from Gintner to Kintner. This change defeated his effort to recover the pension due his father for his Revolutionary services.

Nicholas Buck, the founder of Bucksville, was the third son of Nicholas Buck, of Springfield, where he was born the 20th of March, 1767. He married Mary, the daughter of John Eck, of Upper Salford, Montgomery county, and in the fall of 1792 he purchased of Christian Klinker sixty-four acres on the Durham road, in Nockamixon, the site of Bucksville. Here he erected a dwelling, wheelwright and blacksmith-shops, and made other improvements. He built a tavern-house, sign of the "White Horse," in 1808, licensed the following year, and opened a store in 1818. About the beginning of the century Mr. Buck raised and organized a good troop of volunteer horse, to the command of which his son Nicholas succeeded at his death. He died at Bucksville, August 28th, 1829, his widow surviving him until 1858, at the age of ninety-one, leaving ninety-five living descendants. She was a native of Skippack, in Montgomery county, was familiar with a number of Revolutionary events, and frequently saw Washington and his army. She lived at Bucksville in this county sixty-five years, and at her death left several descendants of the fifth generation. He had six children, Elizabeth, Nicholas, Sarah, Mary, Jacob E. and Samuel E., who married into the families of Kohl, Malone, Conner, Shaw, etc. Mrs. Malone and Mrs. Conner are living at an advanced age in Philadelphia, both receiving pensions for the services of their husbands in the war of 1812-14. Jacob E. Buck, of Hatborough, is the only surviving son. At the death of Nicholas Buck, sr., his son Nicholas succeeded him in business at Bucksville, where he died in 1871, at the age of seventy-nine. He had a post-office established there in 1828. For more than half a century the line of stages running between Easton and Philadelphia changed horses at the Bucksville inn.

The Lutheran congregation of Nockamixon was organized about 1755, and the first church edifice, an humble log building, stood north-east of Rum Corner. The only names of early trustees which have come down to us, are Michael Schick, and Frederick Eberhart,

in 1766. The Nockamixon church is properly the child of Springfield, or rather grew up within its bounds, out of the membership of which three generations have grown up in adjoining neighborhoods. These two churches have the same pastors, but who the earliest Lutheran pastors were is not known. The Reformed congregation was organized as early as 1773. As the records have been lost, or not regularly kept, it is difficult to arrive at a correct history of the church. The first minister in the log house was the Reverend Casper Wack, who resided in Hilltown, and left in 1782. His successors, as near as we can arrive at it, were the Reverends Frederick William Vondersloot, 1787, John Mam, 1792, Mr. Hoffmeyer, 1796, Jacob William Dechant, 1808, Samuel Stahr, 1811, in connection with the congregations of Durham, Springfield, and Tinicum, and William F. Gerhart, 1844, with Durham and Tinicum. The present pastor, Reverend W. D. Rothrock, was elected in 1859, and ministers to this congregation and Durham, which make one charge. The Lutheran congregation have worshiped in the same building since the brick church was erected in 1813, which was the joint work of the two congregations. It was consecrated June 12th, 1814. The same year the Lutheran congregation purchased one-half the Bible and hymn-book for ten shillings, for which the Reformed gave £1. 6s. in 1792. The German and English languages are used alternately in worship. In May, 1875, the old brick church was torn down and a handsome new edifice of the same material, erected during the summer and fall on its site. The last sermon was preached in the old church by Reverend William S. Emery.

Instruction in music was probably given earlier in Nockamixon than in any of the surrounding townships. In 1814, through the assistance of Nicholas Buck, Charles Fortman, a graduate of one of the German universities, raised and successfully taught, a class on the piano, one of Buck's sons and several of his nephews being among the pupils. This was, probably, the earliest piano class in the county. The piano used by him was sold at the public sale of Jacob E. Buck, and bought by the late Enos Morris, of Doylestown, in whose family it was several years. Fortman taught vocal music in three languages. His instruction books, all in manuscript, written by himself, were models of penmanship, and several of them are preserved among the descendants of his pupils. Singing-schools were quite common in the upper townships before 1820, manuscript books being principally used. The early Germans were the pioneers in musical culture in this county.



In the north-west corner of the township, three miles from Kintnerville, in a piece of timber on the farm of Frank Campbell, is an old graveyard, in which interments have not been made for many years. Most of the graves are marked by rough, unlettered stones, a few only revealing the names of the silent sleepers. The oldest is that of Elizabeth, wife of John Brown, who died October 3d, 1757, aged thirty-six years; Thomas Little, died March 14th, 1787, aged fifty-five years; and Patrick Hines, died November 11th, 1813, aged sixty-four years. Near the road is a walled enclosure, some eight by fifteen feet, which appears to have been the burial-place of the Long family, probably of Durham. There lie the remains of Thomas Long, esquire, who died February 22d, 1810, aged seventy years, and his two children, Thomas and Rachel, who died in 1781 and 1782. There are other graves inside the enclosure, on two of which we made out the initials and figures: S. I. E. 79, and W. I. So far as known these early settlers were of the English-speaking race.

Nockamixon has no more attractive locality within her borders than the Narrows, so called because here the Delaware, a stream of considerable magnitude, has forced itself through a rocky barrier. The distance across the river is not more than a thousand feet. On the west side it is hedged in by beetling cliffs of perpendicular red-shale rock, from one to three hundred feet high, which begin a short distance below Kintnerville and extend down the river about a mile, with barely room for the road and canal at some points. In the past these cliffs have extended up the river as high as Unionville, but time and the elements have crumbled them away until now they have forms of well-rounded river hills, covered with a pretty dense growth of vegetation. No doubt at one time the ledge of rocks at the Narrows extended across the river and dammed up the waters, but the tooth of time, by the many agencies well-known to this old destroyer, gradually ate an opening through the soft red-shale, and let the pent-up waters flow to the sea. These rocky ledges are particularly rich in their Flora. Here are several northern plants, some of which are found nowhere else in the county, and at only one or two other points south of the province of New Brunswick. The *Seedum Rhodiola* is found at only one other locality in the United States, in Maine. It is an interesting fact, that this plant is not seen growing where cliffs have mouldered away, and are now covered with soil, but it prefers to cling to the native rock. Among

other plants of this character found here are the Creeping fern, Canada violet, Rosa Canina, Blue-hair bell, Red-berried elder, Mountain maple, Ginseng, Trillium, the Great Saint John's Wort, Spiræa, Tomentosa, or Hard-hack, Dwarf cherry, Blue Lupine, the Round-leaf gooseberry, and Canada water-leaf.

On the eastern side of the township near the river, on the farm of a Mr. Lippincott, is a peculiar geological formation known as "Ringing rocks," occupying a space of about four and a half acres, of irregular shape, branching out, as it were, from a common centre, in four directions. The rocks vary in size from a few pounds to several tons in weight, and when struck give out a peculiar metallic sound, the tone of each differing from the other. They are, doubtless, of igneous origin. The eastern part of the formation is several feet higher than the western. The rocks are piled upon each other to an unknown depth, not a particle of earth being found between them, nor is a tree, bush, or spear of grass to be seen. A moderate-sized dog could easily creep down among them to the depth of ten or fifteen feet. The formation inclines to the west and north, but rocks of the same kind are not to be found in the neighborhood. About three hundred yards east from the ringing rocks is a beautiful water-fall, thirty feet high and fifty feet wide. The course of the creek for a short distance above the falls, is north twenty-two degrees thirty minutes west, but changes at the falls to due north and continues in that direction some distance.

If the reader puts faith in tradition he may believe that Nockamixon in early days, had a celebrated Indian doctor, an ex-king from the Susquehanna. He is credited with all the virtues of a "great medicine," and among other things to his reputation, he is said to have cured the bite of a rattlesnake, and to have actually restored his own daughter after she had been seized with hydrophobia, with a decoction of seneca snake-root. Of course we vouch for none of these wonderful cures.

Three main roads run through Nockamixon from north to south—the River road, which follows the winding of the Delaware, the Durham road, which runs through its western end, nearly parallel with Haycock run, and is intersected at many points by lateral roads, and an intermediate road starting at the River road, near Kintnerville, following the course of Gallows run, and thence via Kintner's down into Tinicum. The earliest local road that we have found on record dates back to 1750, from the river to Durham road,

to "begin at the plantation of Richard London's ferry, and ending at the plantation of Theodore Todd, which did belong to John Mitchel." The road from the old Harrow tavern, on the Durham road, by Kintner's and down Gallows run, to the intersection of the road from Purcel's ferry,<sup>1</sup> was laid out in 1793. This was one of the earliest connections across the township from the Durham road to the river. Nockamixon is watered by two branches of Tinicum creek, Gallows run, Falls creek, and other small streams. Haycock creek runs along its western border, but the map shows only one small tributary emptying into it on the Nockamixon side. A ridge of cliffs follows the river along the eastern edge of the township, a large rock opposite the Narrows rising up to the height of three hundred and sixty feet, from the top of which a magnificent view up and down the river is obtained. "Boatman's hill," in the north-east section of the township about a mile from the river, is an isolated elevation a couple of hundred feet high, without distinctive features. The surface of Nockamixon does not differ materially from Tinicum, except that it is not as hilly. The soil is generally fertile and there are many fine farms in the township. The villages of Nockamixon are Bridgeton and Kintnerville, on the Delaware, Bucksville, on the Durham road, all post-villages, and Narrowsville, on the high ground above the river. A few years ago Bridgeton was made a separate general election district which, with the territory included in it, contained a population of nine hundred and forty-four at the census of 1870, and only fourteen less in 1860, showing a small increase. The name of the post-office is Upper Black's Eddy, which was established in 1830, and David Worman appointed its first postmaster, and that at Kintnerville in 1849, with Samuel Boileau the postmaster. These villages deserve no especial notice, as they have but the usual features of country hamlets, made up of tavern, store, and a few dwellings. Bridgeton, the most important and populous, is connected with the New Jersey shore of the Delaware by a wooden bridge. There is but one island in the river opposite this township, at the north-west corner, which was confirmed to Nockamixon in 1786.

We have not seen any enumeration of the inhabitants of Nockamixon earlier than 1784, when the population was 629, with 116 dwellings. In the next twenty-five years it had almost doubled, for at the census of 1810 it contained 1,207 inhabitants; 1820, 1,650;

---

<sup>1</sup> The Narrows.



1830, 2,049, and 407 taxables; 1840, 2,055; 1860, 1,630, Bridgeton district meanwhile having been created, and the population taken from the township enumeration, and in 1870, 1,528, of which 110 were of foreign birth. Nockamixon has become a German township to all intents and purposes, and the descendants of the early English settlers have been pushed out by the advancing Teutonic column or Germanized.





## CHAPTER XXXV.

---

### B E D M I N S T E R.

---

1742.

---

Bedminster included in Plumstead.—Location.—William Allen's tract.—John Hough.—Ralph Ashton et al.—Scotch-Irish settlers.—Founding of Deep Run church.—Early tombstones.—Francis McHenry.—Charles McHenry at Paoli.—The Griers.—Humphrey and John Orr and descendants.—James L. Orr.—The Darrahs.—William D. Kelley.—William Armstrong and descendants.—Jacob Wismer, Samuel Ayres, F. A. Comly.—Township organized.—Names of petitioners.—German settlers.—Mennonite church founded.—The ministers and deacons.—The old church.—John Eckel.—Tohickon church.—Pastors and graveyard.—Keller's church.—The Keichlines.—George Piper.—Roads.—The Scheetzes.—Mills.—Old school-house.—Peaches.—Pigeons.—Villages.—Population.—Decease of aged persons.—Map of upper end.

BEDMINSTER, which was included in Plumstead from its first settlement down to the date of its organization as a township, lies wedged in between Plumstead, Hilltown, Rockhill, Haycock, and Nockamixon, having the tortuous Tohickon for its north and northeast boundary. All the surrounding townships, except Haycock, were organized prior to Bedminster, and afterward this township was formed of part of Plumstead.

William Allen, of Philadelphia, was one of the largest land-owners in this section of the county, and his possessions lay in several townships. When settlers began to enter Bedminster he and

the Proprietaries owned all the land in it. His was called the Deep run tract, and as late as 1800 twenty-two hundred acres, divided into convenient-sized farms, were put up at public sale at the tavern-house of John Shaw. The Proprietaries opened their lands for settlement about 1725-30, and soon settlers began to come in and purchase. In 1734 John Hough purchased two hundred acres on Deep run, and John Brittain one hundred and fifty on the same stream. August 6th, 1741, one thousand and one acres were patented by Ralph Ashton for the use of Richard Hockley, and the survey was made by virtue of a warrant dated March 20th, 1734. This tract lay "near Tolickon above Deep run." Settlers came in quite rapidly, and in a few years there was considerable population along the Deep run, which name the settlement bore until the township was organized. These first-comers were from the north of Ireland, and belonged to that sturdy race known as Scotch-Irish, which played such an important part in the settlement of both the county and state. Although the township is now German, this race settled there at a subsequent period, and their descendants have gradually pushed out the English-speaking people and become dominant.

The Scotch-Irish Presbyterians had not been long seated on Deep run before they organized a church, which took the name of that stream, and bears it to this day. A log meeting-house was built near the creek, in the south-west corner of the township, as early as 1732, and the first settled minister was there six years later. It was the original place of worship of all the Scotch-Irish Presbyterians of that region of country, and although it has lost its importance since the organization of the Doylestown church, it nevertheless remains the cradle of Presbyterianism north of Neshaminy. There must have been a small frontier congregation there as early as 1726, for when Mr. Tennent was called to Neshaminy in that year, he preached for them. At this time there is hardly a Presbyterian family in the bounds of the old congregation, and service is only held there at long intervals. In the old graveyard lie the remains of former generations, the inscriptions on the tombstones carrying us back nearly a century and a half. We read on these mute memorials of the past, that Alexander Williams died January 22d, 1747, Samuel Hart, jr., 1750, Samuel Cochran in 1767, Thomas Thompson in 1765, James Grier in 1763, John Grier in 1768, and William Hart, who was killed at the capture of



Moses Doane, at the age of forty, in 1783. At a later day were buried there, Robert Barnhill, Robert McNeeley, Thomas Darrah, Robert Robinson, and others of the fathers of the township.

The Reverend Francis McHenry settled in the township in 1738, four years before it was organized, when he was called as pastor at Deep Run. His son Charles, who was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary army, made a narrow escape at the massacre of Paoli, in 1777. Hearing the alarm of the British attack, he rose from his bed and went to the door of his tent, where he was confronted by a dragoon, who struck him over the head with his sabre. The blow glanced from his head and fell upon his collar-bone. He immediately run the Englishman through the body with his sword, who rolled off his horse, which McHenry mounted. He had accidentally put on his military cloak with the scarlet lining outside, by which he was mistaken for a British soldier, and in the confusion he managed to escape, pretty badly wounded. Among other articles found in the dragoon's portmanteau was a pair of horse-shoes with nails—one of the shoes being now in the possession of William McHenry, of Pike county. It weighs about two pounds, has heavy heel-corks, but none at the toe, and was made without any fullering around it, but with a square counter-sink for each nail-head. The horse was a very fine one, which the captor sold in Philadelphia, and he is said to have drawn a ton of pig-iron on the ground with a chain. Nathan and Agnes Grier were early immigrants from Ireland, and members of Deep Run church. One account tells us they lived in Plumstead and another in Bedminster, but at all events they were in the bounds of the congregation. This family gave three members to the ministry, James and Nathan, their sons, and John Ferguson, the son of James. James became pastor of Deep Run and spent his life there. Nathan, born in 1760, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1783, was licensed to preach in 1786, and installed at Forks of Brandywine in 1787. His wife was a grandaunt of General Percifer F. Smith, distinguished in the Mexican war. Nathan Grier died in 1814. John Ferguson Grier was born in 1784, and graduated at Dickinson college with the first honors, in 1803. He studied divinity with his uncle Nathan, and was installed pastor of Reading Presbyterian church in 1814, and died there in 1829. The late Judge Grier, of the supreme court of the United States, is said to have been a descendant of Nathan and Agnes Grier.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> For a further account of Deep Run church, see chapter on Historical Churches.

The distinguished Orr family of South Carolina claims descent from Bucks county ancestry. The Orrs were in this county early. The first of the name was Humphrey Orr, who took up near two hundred acres on the Tohickon, then in Plumstead, but now in Bedminster, at the point where the Durham road crosses that stream, which was known as "John Orr's ford" until a bridge was built. What time Humphrey settled there is not known. He was probably there as early as about 1730, and perhaps earlier, and died about 1736, leaving a widow, Elizabeth. On the 13th of June, 1737, John Orr, of county Donegal, Ireland, the only son of Humphrey Orr, appointed his friend Andrew Henderson, merchant, his attorney, to collect and receive all estate left him by his father, the said Humphrey, lately deceased, "of Bucks county, Pennsylvania." Soon after, John Orr immigrated to America and settled on the farm he inherited from his father in Bedminster, where he lived to his death, in 1762. His will is dated December 4th, 1761, and probated June 16th, the following year. In it he mentions his wife, Jane, son, Thomas, daughter, Isabella Patterson, and grandchild, Rebecca, but no others. There was a John Orr in Bedminster in 1846, and a Samuel Orr in Hilltown in 1860, but we know of none of the name in the county now, although there may be. In the land-office, Harrisburg, there is a record of a warrant to John Orr for two hundred acres in Makefield township, now Upper Makefield, dated 19th March, 1733. We also learn from the same source that in Streaper's tract of four thousand eight hundred and forty-one acres, situated between the Delaware and Tohickon creek, as divided in May, 1738, lot No. 4, containing one hundred and eighty acres, (on said creek), is marked to John Orr. On the separate draft of this parcel it is stated that it "was surveyed to John McCoy, who sold his improvement to John Orr, who is now seated on the same." It was confirmed to Orr by patent dated 12th of December, 1745.

The South Carolina Orrs trace descent from Robert, probably a son of John, who went to North Carolina prior to the Revolution, where he lived during the war, and had five sons in it, John distinguishing himself as a captain of cavalry. Robert Orr had nine sons and one daughter, and after the war several of them removed to South Carolina. Among them were Benjamin and Samuel, Baptist ministers, who would not remain in that state on account of their hostility to negro slavery, but removed with their families to

the territory, north-west of the Ohio. Their brother Christopher settled in the Indian territory of north Georgia, where he became rich in this world's goods, and in a family of nine children, and died at a good old age. John Orr's first wife was a Miss Green of Pennsylvania, by whom he had four sons, double twins, and two daughters, and his second Jane B. Chickscates of South Carolina, by whom he had one son, Christopher. He married Martha McCann, and had five children, the late James L. Orr, of South Carolina, being the second son, born the 12th of May, 1822, in Anderson district, and who became the most distinguished member of the family. After receiving a good preliminary education at the schools of the neighborhood, he entered the University of Virginia at the age of eighteen, whence he graduated, and was admitted to the bar at twenty-one. He married Miss Mary J. Marshall the following November. His political life commenced almost immediately. He was elected to the Legislature in 1844 and 1846, and in 1848 he defeated Honorable B. F. Perry, the leading man and statesman of upper Carolina for Congress. Perry denominated young Orr "that stripling," and laughed at his "presumption" in being a candidate, but at the close of the campaign the laugh had changed sides. He continued in Congress from 1848 to 1859, and was elected speaker of the Thirty-fifth Congress. When secession began to make headway in South Carolina he opposed it with all his might until he found the current too strong to stem, when he went with it. He commanded a regiment of rifles for a few months, when he was unanimously elected to the Confederate senate without his knowledge, in which body he served to the end. He is noted as advocating President Lincoln's proposition for the South to lay down her arms and come back into the Union. He was pardoned soon after the war, and in 1865 was elected governor of South Carolina over Wade Hampton, and while in office took active steps to suppress lawlessness in the state. The reconstruction laws deprived him of office in 1867, but in 1868 he was elected by the legislature judge of the Eighth district against his will, but which he accepted and held to December, 1872. His administration of the law gave universal satisfaction, and when he left the bench all old debts had been wiped out, and the district was in peace and the laws respected. In 1872 he was tendered the position of United States minister to one of the South American republics, which he declined, and in December of the same year he was appointed minister to



Russia. When he embarked at New York, where he contracted a heavy cold, in January, 1873, the thermometer was twenty degrees below zero, a change of sixty degrees since he left his home in Carolina. At Paris his physicians recommended quiet, but he hurried forward, and at Berlin he was two days in bed. By the time he reached Petersburg, with the thermometer at twenty-three degrees below zero, he was hardly in a condition to attend to business. There he rapidly grew worse, and died at his post May 5th, 1873, a few days before reaching his fifty-first year.

James L. Orr left a family of five children, three sons and two daughters. The oldest, James L. Orr, jr., born in 1852, and educated at the University of Virginia, was secretary of legation while his father was minister to Russia. He was admitted to the bar in 1873, and has since been a member of the South Carolina legislature. Of the remaining children of Christopher Orr, Harvey J. is a physician of Mississippi, John A., who commanded a Confederate regiment during the late war, and was a member of the Confederate congress, is now a circuit-judge of Mississippi, and Elvina married General Joel S. Miller, of Spartinsburg, South Carolina.

The Darrahs of this county, and other parts of the state and Union, are descended from a Scotch-Irish ancestor who settled at Deep run. Thomas Darrah came from the north of Ireland about 1725, and settled in Horsham, now in Montgomery county. After living there a few years he sold his property and removed to Bedminster, where he patented about eight hundred acres of land. Who, and when, he married we know not, but at his death in 1750 he left his estate to his two eldest sons, the other sons having been taught mechanical trades. He left five sons and three daughters, viz.: Robert, Thomas, Henry, William, James, Susannah, and two others, names not known. The oldest son, Robert, married a Jacoby, whose descendants live in the lower part of the county; the second son, Thomas, had two sons, Thomas and Mark, and several daughters, and their descendants are numerous. Thomas married twice, his second wife being a daughter of Colonel Piper, of Bedminster, and had seven children. The wife of Charles Wigton, of Doylestown, is a daughter of Thomas Darrah the third. The daughters of Thomas Darrah the second married into the families of Phair, Denny, Ferguson, Walker, and Bryan. Henry, the third son of Thomas Darrah, married Ann Jamison, and removed to New Britain, now in the upper end of Warrington,

where Henry Weisel lives. He was a captain of militia during the Revolution, and served several tours of duty under General Lacey and others; was probably in the Amboy expedition, in 1776, and died in 1772, from cold contracted in service, and was buried at Deep run. The family have a tradition that General Washington several times stopped over night with Henry Darrah, and that on such occasions the children were sent to a neighbor's, that he might not be disturbed by their noise. His children were James, William, John George, Ann, and Margaret. James married Rachel Henderson, of Warminster, into which township he moved, and where he died. The late Robert Darrah, of Warminster, ensign in the war of 1812, was his eldest son, and the Reverend James A. Darrah, of Missouri, his grandson. The Reverend D. K. Turner, of Hartsville, married two granddaughters of James, and daughters of Robert Darrah. The descendants of Henry Darrah are numerous and much scattered, in this state, and south and west. Among them is Henry D. Livezey, of Doylestown. William, the fourth son of Thomas Darrah, the elder, had seven children, Archibald and William, and five daughters. Of the daughters one was the mother of Honorable William D. Kelley, another of the late Samuel A. Smith, and a third of the late Commodore Shaw. James, the fifth son, an ensign in the French and Indian war, lived and died in the Shenandoah valley. William Darrah, the elder, served in Benjamin Franklin's regiment on the Lehigh frontiers in 1756-57.

William Armstrong, an early settler in Bedminster, was of Scotch-Irish descent, whose line can be traced back to John Armstrong, chief of the border clan of that name, who was treacherously murdered by James V., of Scotland. His father was an officer at the siege of Derry, and William, with his wife, Mary, and three sons, immigrated from county Fermanagh, Ireland, to America, in 1736. Himself and wife were members of the Presbyterian church, and brought with them a certificate signed by twenty of their neighbors and friends testifying to their good character. He probably settled in Bedminster soon after his arrival, for we find that he built a mansion there in 1740, known for many years as the "Armstrong house," and he was one of the petitioners for the township in 1741. The 30th of December, 1747, he received from Thomas and Richard Penn a patent for three hundred acres of land on the south bank of the Tohickon, and in 1745 he bought one hundred and four acres more, probably having possession several years before receiving

the patents. William Armstrong is represented as a man of education and intelligence, of great physical strength, and an excellent swordsman. He died about 1785. He had five sons, Andrew, John, Thomas, James and Samuel. Of these, Andrew and James married Van de Wæstynes, of Hilltown, John, the sister, and Thomas, the daughter, of Reverend Francis McHenry, then pastor at Deep Run, and Samuel a daughter of Robert Gibson. Thomas and Samuel served in the Revolutionary army, the former a lieutenant. Jesse Armstrong, of Doylestown, is a descendant of William Armstrong.

Jacob Wismer, who died at Deep run, February 4th,<sup>2</sup> 1787, in his one hundred and third year, was an early settler in the county, but we cannot tell at what time he came into Bedminster. He was born in Germany, and before 1720 immigrated to North Carolina, where he lived ten years, and then removed to this county, where he married his third wife, with whom he lived sixty-seven years. This would bring him into this county as early as 1720. Jacob "Weismore," signed to the petition for the township, 1741 was, no doubt, meant for Jacob Wismer. He had one hundred and seventy children and grandchildren, and his widow was eighty-four at his death. He retained his senses until within about two months, and could walk out and dress and undress himself until within about two weeks, of his death. In 1744 Adam Resher bought fifty-six acres on the Tohickon, and in 1749 Adam Peyzer purchased land along the same stream.

Samuel Ayres, an immigrant from county Antrim, Ireland, settled at Deep run about 1746, and died the following year. His son William removed to the vicinity of Huntingdon Valley, Montgomery county, where his descendants are now living, having intermarried, among others, with the families of Yerkes, McNiell, and Comly. The mother of F. A. Comly, president of the North Pennsylvania railroad, was Eliza Ayres, great-granddaughter of Samuel, of Deep run, and granddaughter of William Ayres, who settled at Huntingdon Valley. Robert McNeely was an early settler in Bedminster, but we do not know at what time. He was a leading man in the Presbyterian church, and died in 1796. His wife's name was Rebecca, and his children, John, Robert, Andrew, William, Joseph, and Margret. Dilman Kolp, probably Kolb, was living in the township before 1746, and his land abutted on the Mennonite farm.

---

<sup>2</sup>Columbian Magazine.



The first movement toward the organization of a township was made in March, 1741, when "thirty-five inhabitants of Deep run" petitioned the quarter sessions to form the territory into a township, with the following boundaries: "Beginning upon Plumstead corner, coming along that line to Hilltown corner, and from that line to Rockhill corner, and down Tohickon till it closes at Plumstead corner, where it begins." The names attached to this petition give us some insight into the quality of men who peopled the woods north of Plumstead, namely: James Hughes, Robert Smith, Abraham Black, William Armstrong, John Graham, John Ree, George McFerrin, Adam Thompson, Mr. Miller, Thomas Darroch, Mark Overhold, Martin Overhold, Nicholas Ogeny, Jacob Leatherman, Jacob Weismore, John Fretts, William Graham, Joseph Townsend, Henry Groud, Michael Lott, David Kulp, Daniel Norcauk, John Bois, Joseph Armstrong, John Riffle, Ralph Trough, Fetter Ryner, Matthew Ree, Andrew Sloan, Tillman Kulp, Christian Stover, George Lynard, John Clymer, Nicholas Kean, and Frederick Croft. We have given the spelling of these names as we find them on the records, although some of them are evidently erroneous. The prayer of the petitioners was granted at the March term, 1742, and the court appointed as jurors John Kelley, William James, Griffith Davis, and Lewis Evins, with John Chapman as surveyor. The township was surveyed and laid out sometime during the year, and the boundaries returned were about the same as at present. On the report of the jury is endorsed the following: "Confirmed with the name of Bedminster."<sup>3</sup> In the report the Tohickon is spelled "Tohickney," and they give "Socunk" as the name of a place, whose locality is now entirely unknown. The area of Bedminster is sixteen thousand and fifty-eight acres.<sup>4</sup>

Although the original settlers of Bedminster were English-speaking, the Germans were not far behind them. The first of this race were Mennonites, who settled on and near Deep run, on the banks of which stream they erected a log church in 1746. On the 24th of March, William Allen gave the congregation the church-lot and a farm of fifty acres, the deed being executed in trust to Abraham Swartz, Hans Friedt, Samuel Kolb, and Marcus Oberholtzer, bishops

---

<sup>3</sup> Probably named after the parish of Bedminster, county of Somerset, England.

<sup>4</sup> In the petition for the organization of Tinicum in 1738, Bedminster is mentioned as a "township," and probably was one for all practical purposes, but it was not constituted one by law until 1742.

and deacons. He gave them at the same time a silver-cup, still used for sacramental purposes. In 1766 the log house was replaced by a stone one, about fifty yards from the former, on a knoll on the north bank of the creek. The old house was used for a school-house for many years, and was not taken down until 1842. The stone building, enlarged and repaired in 1794, was torn down in 1872, and a modern structure erected on or near its site. The first minister to officiate was Abraham Swartz, who became blind the latter part of his ministry. After that it was his custom to get one of the congregation to read a portion of Scripture, from which he selected his text and preached a sermon. After Mr. Swartz, the ministers and deacons, in their order, were Jacob Gross, Abraham Wismer, Abraham Oberholtzer, Daniel Landes, Christian Gross, Abraham Kulp, Abraham Moyer, Isaac Meyers, Samuel Godshalk, and John Gross, ministers, and Henry Moyer, Joseph Nash, Abraham Fretz, Abraham Wismer, Samuel Shelly, Jacob Oberholtzer, and Abraham Moyer, deacons, all deceased. The present ministers are Isaac Meyers, Samuel Godshalk, and John Gross; and Jacob Oberholtzer, and Abraham Meyers, deacons.



OLD MENNONITE CHURCH, BEDMINSTER.

The congregation was divided by a schism in 1849, when a portion of the members went off. The seceders built a new meeting-house a few hundred yards from the old one, where a small body continues to worship. The old congregation is one of the largest and most

flourishing in the county. By a clause in the deed, the real estate reverts to the heirs of William Allen, if regular service in the church be omitted for the period of five years, but the title would re-invest in the society, if a minister should be again ordained. Continued service has been held there since the first house was built in 1746. Abraham Godshalk, who is said to have been a deacon of the church at one time, was the author of a work, entitled, "A Description of the New Creature from its birth until grown into a perfect man," printed at Doylestown by William M. Large, in 1838. He was a man of strong mind, and extensive reading, but without early education. He wrote considerably in prose and verse. Jacob Gross was an immigrant from Germany.

The author visited the old stone meeting-house in the spring of 1872, a few days before it was pulled down, to make way for the new one, at the time the accompanying sketch was made. Inside and out it had all the quaintness of its day and generation, low eaves, steep roof, heavy cornices, and the doors in the portion formerly used as a dwelling in two parts, an upper and a lower. The men, as well as the women, sat on benches without backs, those for the women ranged across the room, those for the men along either side, each successive bench being placed at a little higher elevation as they proceeded towards the wall, with rows of pegs suspended from the ceiling and also in the wall to hang their hats upon. On the north end was a vestibule provided with pegs and shelves for the cloaks and bonnets of the women. Across the central portion of the south end was a raised platform with a long desk, used as a pulpit, on which laid a German Bible, printed at Germantown, Pennsylvania, by Christopher Saur in 1743, with heavy back and brass clasps, and beside it were two hymn-books, also in German, which bore the imprint of 1803. The two old-fashioned stoves were no doubt cast to be put into the first stone meeting-house built there, for one of them bore the inscription, "Matthias G. Melin, May 28th, 1766," and the other, "Abraham Meier, 1766."

The Eckels were probably among the earliest of the German settlers in Bedminster. The grandfather of the late John Eckel, dead many years, came from the borders of France and Germany, and settled near Deep Run meeting-house. Shortly afterward he returned to Europe on business, and on his way home was taken sick, and died at Philadelphia, and his body was buried in Tohickon graveyard. He left three children, two sons and one daughter. John



married and settled near Frenchtown, New Jersey, Henry married a Moser, of Oley, Berks county, and remained at the homestead in Bedminster. He had three sons and five daughters, who married and raised families. Several of the sons were tanners by trade. Several generations of Eckels resided on the homestead, son succeeding father, but it has now passed into the hands of strangers. The only surviving child of John Eckel, a son of Henry, is the widow of the late David Spinner, of Milford. John Eckel, merchant, of Philadelphia, is a descendant of the family.

The Tohickon church, Lutheran and Reformed, is situated in the north-west corner of the township, a few hundred yards south of the point where the Old Bethlehem road crosses Tohickon creek. At what time the congregation was organized is not known, for the records do not go back to that early period. It was of some size in 1754, and for the last ten years had been visited by Lutheran ministers, among whom were Messrs. Rauss and Schnltz. The congregation was too poor to pay the salary of a regular minister, or even the half or third of it. They had managed to build a parsonage and school-house by 1754, but we have no record of a church being built at that time. The first church building was of logs, and the two subsequent ones of stone, the present building, a large and substantial one, being built in 1838. An old lady died in the neighborhood a few years ago, aged nearly an hundred, who remembered the building of all three of the churches. The lot was the gift of Andrew and Charles Keichline, and for many years it was called Keichline's church. Peter Gruber, a large land-owner in the township, gave an acre and a quarter for the use of the congregation, probably for a burying-ground, which was re-surveyed and the corners fixed by Samuel Foulke in 1793. The present church has seating capacity for one thousand persons, the two congregations numbering about seventeen hundred. In the gallery is a large pipe-organ, built in Lehigh county in 1839, probably the first in a German church in the county.

The first pastor at Tohickon is not known, but the Reverend Casper Wack was in charge from 1770 to 1782, and likewise at Indianfield in Rockhill, and the Great Swamp in Lehigh county. He was the first young man in these denominations ordained to the ministry in America, and Tohickon was his first church. Nockamixon was added to his charge by the synod in 1773, and he supplied several other churches in the county. He lived in Hilltown,

about two miles from the present Hilltown church. For eighteen years, from 1782 to 1800, we have no record of the pastors of the church; but from the latter year, to his death, in 1818, the Reverend Jacob Senn was the pastor, and also at Nockamixon, Indianfield, and Charlestown, now Trumbauersville. He was succeeded by Reverend John Andrew Strassburger, who remained in charge until 1854, and died in 1860, in his sixty-fourth year. He wielded a large influence in the upper section of the county. Mr. Strassburger was succeeded by the Reverends J. H. Derr, who now lives in Ohio, Peter S. Fisher, who resigned a few years before his death, and Jacob Kehm, the present pastor. They ministered to all the churches in this charge.

The graveyard hands down the names of the pioneers who worshiped on the banks of the Tohickon. We noticed in this ground the same fact that is noticeable in all the old graveyards in the county, that the stones mark four periods in the interments: first, the primitive rock, from the foundation of the church down to about 1750, generally without inscription; next, slate, to 1775, then brown sandstone to about 1800, followed by marble, first blue and then white. German inscriptions were universal to within thirty or forty years. The stones show a sprinkling of English names, probably of settlers in Tinicum or of some of the English-speaking people who settled along the Deep run. The earliest stone, with an inscription, was raised to the memory of Johan Henrich Eckel, probably the ancestor of the family in the township that bears this name, who died November 24th, 1764, his wife Susannah, born in 1719, surviving him to 1803, thirty-nine years of widowhood. Then we have Felix Lebr, 1769, Michael Ott, 1767, and his wife Catharina, in 1792, Johannes Honig, the original of Haney, born in 1714, died in 1787, and Jacob Nonnemacher, born 1720, and died 1788. Several stones bear the name of Salade, the original of Solliday. The late Henry Eckel was organist in the old stone church.

Keller's church, Lutheran and Reformed, is situated on the Ridge road, leading from Bucksville to Sellersville, near Haycock mountain, and was organized early, but the date we cannot give. In 1751 the Reverend Mr. Rauss, Lutheran, accepted a call, and reached his new charge in a fifteen days' journey from New York.

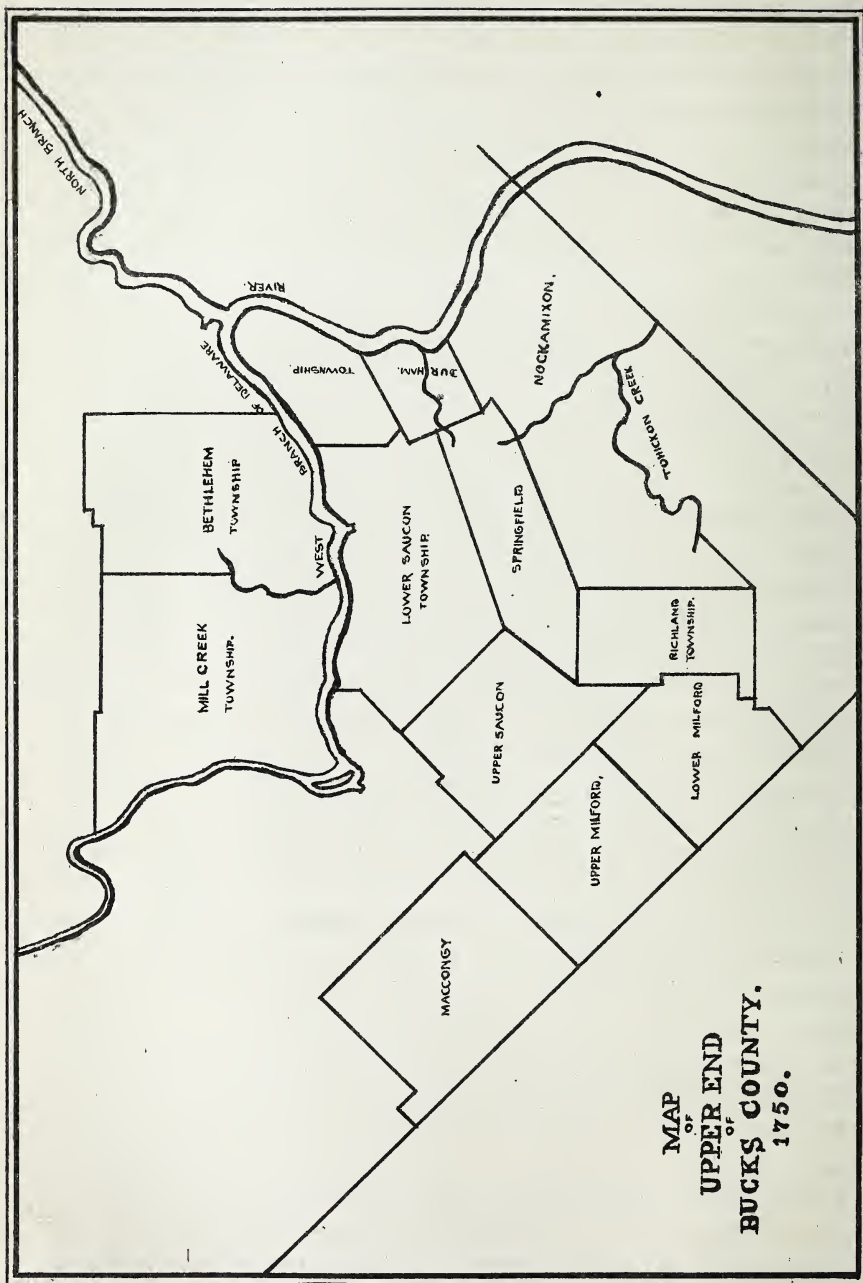
The Keichlines, of Bedminster, not so numerous as they were half a century ago, are descended from John Peter Keichline, who immigrated from Heidelberg, Germany, and settled in this township

as early as about 1742. He had three sons, Peter, Andrew, and Charles, all of whom entered the Revolutionary army. Peter, who lived at Easton, as early as 1749, raised a company of riflemen in Northampton and Bucks, for Colonel Miles's regiment, and was in command of it at the battle of Long Island, 1776, where he was taken prisoner. Lord Sterling wrote to Washington that the English General Grant was killed by some of Keichline's riflemen. Andrew was promoted to a majority on the field of Monmouth. Charles, who entered the army later than his brothers, took the oath of allegiance in June, 1778. Jacob Keichline, son of Andrew, born in Bedminster, September 8th, 1776, and died February 26th, 1861, well-known in the upper section of the county, was the landlord of Keichline's tavern in Bedminster thirty-six years. Andrew and Charles Keichline, were both born in Bedminster, the former being the grandfather of William H. Keichline, Philadelphia. Peter Keichline built the first flour-mill on the Bushkill. Andrew owned and kept a tavern, now a dwelling house, opposite Tohickon church.

George Piper, the founder of Pipersville, and the ancestor of those bearing the name in that section of the county, was born on the Wissahickon, Philadelphia county, November 11th, 1755. He removed to Bedminster about the time he arrived at manhood, and married a daughter of Arnold Lear, of Tinicum. About 1775 he opened store at Pipersville, and in 1778 he moved into the tavern at that place, which he kept until his death in 1823. He was an officer in the Continental army, and a colonel in the state militia; and assisted General Paul Mallet Provost to purchase the tract of land on the east bank of the Delaware, on which he afterward laid out Frenchtown, Hunterdon county, New Jersey. Colonel Piper listened to the reading of the Declaration of Independence in front of the state house, Philadelphia, July 4th, 1776. The tavern at Pipersville was built by one Bladen in 1759. The sign of the old inn, simply "Piper's tavern," was painted on a board and fastened to the front of the upper porch. It was called Bucks County hotel while Jacob Keichline was landlord, and was only called Pipersville when the post-office was established, in 1845, and Jacob Nicholson appointed postmaster.

In Bedminster there is a labyrinth of roads, but we know little about those earliest laid out. It is a difficult thing to recognize local roads after the lapse of many years, and a change of the names of points that fixed them at their opening. The township is cut by





on a small stream that joins Deep run, east of the Presbyterian church. These mills were followed by Jacob Stover's on the Tohickon, and Henry Black's oil-mill on Cabin run and Durham road, half a mile below Pipersville, since torn down. In 1753 the widow Sheaver owned a mill, but we do not know the location, and the same year a road was laid out from it to Deep Run meeting-house. One of the petitioners was Reverend Francis McHenry. Among early mills on Tohickon were those of Ichabod Wilkinson, White's, and Henry Lot's.

A school-house formerly stood on the Easton road at the foot of Deep run hill, three-fourths of a mile above Pipersville, but was torn down some years ago. It was built in 1805 by Colonel Piper, Abraham Hight, William Meyers, and Frederick Keehler, and among those who taught in it was the late Charles B. Trego, of Philadelphia. In early times peaches were raised in great quantities in Bedminster, and the crops were most prolific between 1811 and 1825. The production was greater than the consumption, and the surplus was hauled by wagon-loads to the distilleries to be made into peach-brandy. From about 1780 to 1820 Bedminster was a great field for catching wild pigeons, which gave rise to much sport. They came in large flocks, and were caught in nets. Those who most excelled in catching them were Abraham Kulp, Jacob Wismer, Jacob Angany, and Abram Overholt. Wismer frequently caught as many as would fill two or three barrels before breakfast. Many were salted down for future use, but large numbers were sold in the neighborhood, at twenty-five cents a dozen, or sent to the Philadelphia market.

Bedminster has five villages, at least localities that bear the name, Pipersville, on the Easton road, in the south-east corner, Dublin, on the Swamp road, in the south-west corner, Hagersville and Keelersville, on the Old Bethlehem road, in the north-west corner, and Bedminsterville, situated at the intersection of the roads that lead from the Mennonite meeting-house to Keller's shop, and from the Durham to the Dublin road. Of these, Dublin is the most considerable. It is said to have taken its name from the old log tavern that first dispensed the good things of life to man and beast at this point. It was a double building, and got the name of the *double-inn*, and in the course of time the name was a little changed, and the hamlet that grew up around it was called Dublin. This was nearly a century ago. Three taverns have stood on the spot occupied by the

old hostelry. During the Revolution it was kept by a man named Robinson, whose son was a royalist and an associate of the Doanes. We are told that after the war was over it is supposed he lay concealed a long time in the house between two partitions. He was watched, but not discovered. The father was drowned in a creek on the premises. Here there are two taverns, a church, a store, mechanics, several dwellings, and a post-office, established in 1827, with Newton Rowland postmaster, and a carriage-factory. Each of the other villages has a tavern, store, and a few dwellings. Pipersville, Hagersville and Bedminsterville are post-villages, where offices were established in 1845 and 1851. This township is well-watered by Cabin, Deep, Wolf, Deer, and Mink runs, branches of Tohickon, and by the north branch of Perkiomen. The surface is rolling, with but few hills, the soil is generally fertile, and produces good crops under careful German tillage. The area is sixteen thousand and fifty-eight acres. In 1784 the population was 988 white inhabitants, 3 blacks, and 143 dwellings. In 1810 it was 1,199; 1820, 1,248; 1830, 1,594, with 338 taxables; 1840, 1,630; 1850, 1,911; 1860, 2,238; and in 1870, 2,370, of which 6 were colored and 40 foreign-born.

Among the early settlers in Bedminster, we find that Mrs. Agnes Darrah died August 3d, 1820, at the age of ninety, Abraham Leatherman in 1823, in his eighty-fourth year, and Barbara Fretz the same year, aged eighty-five.

The accompanying map of the "Upper end of Bucks county" was copied from an old one drawn between 1742 to 1750. It gives the location of the townships formed in the upper section at that period after Springfield had been organized, but before its "adjacents" had been laid out and declared Haycock township. It shows several townships now in Northampton and Lehigh, namely: Bethlehem, Millcreek and Lower Saucon in the former, and Upper Saucon, Upper Milford and Macungie in the latter. That Williams township, which was organized in 1750, is not given upon it is evidence that the original map was drawn prior to that year. Durham township was not organized until 1775.







## CHAPTER XXXVI.

## SPRINGFIELD.

1743.

An extreme northern township.—Route of first settlers.—Earliest purchase.—William Bryan, Stephen Twining, George Bachman, John Briggs.—Moldavia.—Names of settlers in 1743.—Horne homestead.—Reverend A. R. Horne.—Township organized.—Schuggenhaus.—Lottery lands.—Stephen Twining, Abraham Reazer.—First grist-mill.—Mills of Funk and Houpt.—Springfield church and pastors.—Mennonite congregations.—Zion Hill church.—Old school-house.—Springfield Friends.—Roads.—Villages.—Springtown et al.—Old tavern at Stony Point.—Buckwampum.—Population.—Red clover introduced.—Area.

SPRINGFIELD, one of our extreme northern townships, and bordering on Northampton and Lehigh counties, is inhabited almost exclusively by Germans. With the exceptions of Durham and Haycock, it was the last of the original townships to be organized.

Probably the earliest settlers in Springfield found their way to it up the valley of Durham creek, which rises in the interior of the township. The settlement about Durham furnace was the first permanent inroad on the wilderness of that section of the county, for, as the river afforded open communication with Philadelphia and the country below, it was the most accessible route of immigration. Durham was an English settlement, and the first purchasers of land in Springfield were of the same race. Some English settlers reached

this township through the "Swamp" and "Richlands," and when the Germans came into it, a little later, it was by the same route. We behold this interesting fact in the settlement of this township, that the two flanking currents of immigration, one up the Delaware and the other up the Perkiomen, met in the valleys of Springfield, where Teuton and Anglo-Saxon had a peaceful contest for the mastery.

The earliest purchase of land that has met our notice, although there were settlers there several years before, was made in 1737, when the tract on which Houpt's mill stands was surveyed to John Hughes, but it was patented to William Bryan in 1758. On the 1st of May, 1738, the Proprietaries conveyed six hundred and fifty-one acres on Cook's creek to Casper Wister, of Philadelphia, but never a settler in the township, who sold five hundred acres of it to Stephen Twining, of Wrightstown or Buckingham, the 26th of the same month, for the consideration of £187. 10s. This tract was on Durham or Cook's creek, below Springtown. Twining became a resident of the township. The 3d of October, 1739, two hundred and seventy acres on Cook's creek and embracing the site of Springfield church were granted to Christian Shuck. On the 12th of May, 1741, the Proprietaries confirmed one hundred additional acres to Stephen Twining, adjoining the first purchase. The warrant was dated June 8th, 1739, and the land was laid out October 15th on a "branch of Cook's run." In 1739 Nicholas Hill purchased three hundred and twenty-one acres on a branch of the same creek, near the Durham line. In 1740 George Bachman, an early settler in Richland, and one of the earliest German pioneers in the upper end of the county, purchased two hundred and thirteen acres "at the branches of the Tohickon and Saucon creeks," in the north-west part of the township. The following year John Briggs purchased four hundred and seventy-two acres, also on a branch of Cook's creek, near Durham, and probably he and Hill both located in the valley above Bursontown. In 1745 Joseph Blair purchased one hundred and fifty acres adjoining John Briggs. In 1743, by virtue of a warrant dated May 8th, eighty-five acres, called "Moldavia," were surveyed to John Moffitt, adjoining Stephen Twining's. In 1755 Moffitt conveyed to Jonathan Carr, in 1762 Carr to William Baker, in 1773 Baker to William Trapp, of Northampton county, and in 1786 Trapp conveyed to John Siford, (Seifert.) James Logan was the original holder of a large tract in the township, inclu-

ding the Houpt farms, extending to the Durham line. In 1787 Samuel Blackenridge, (sometimes spelled Breckenridge,) patented one hundred and twenty-nine and a half acres, partly in Springfield and partly in Lower Saucon, called "Springhill," now known as Colehill.

Immigrants came pretty rapidly into the township during the first years of its settlement, for we have the names of over thirty, probably all heads of families, who were living there in 1743, German and English, namely: James Green, Stephen Twining, William Crooks, Brien Connilin, Hugh Orton, Joseph Blair, Richard Jonston, Jacob Mason, Jacob Abel, Samuel Hillborn, John Leister, Christian Levy, Conrad Fahr, Peter Lester, John McCoy, Thomas Folly, Thomas Adamson, Joseph Bond, Joseph Unthank, Conrad Flores, James Williams, Peter Ashton, Christian Shock, Michael Dort, Peter Ademose, Thomas Blair, Michael Gold, Thomas Lloyd, Michael Dillard, Christian Spug, Peter Leatherman, Simon Carey, John Greasley, George Hazeley, Daniel Stout, Stephen Acorman, Henry Hornel, Philip Roup, Jacob Maure, Jacob Huber, and Michael Gould.

Before 1738, Thomas Parwin, of Milford, received a warrant for one hundred acres, which he located on "Squooks," now Cook's, creek, in the western part of the township. In October of the same year he sold the improvements and all the rights acquired under the warrant, to Joseph Unthank. This tract is now owned by Reverend A. R. Horne, in whose family it has been for over a century. The engraving represents the house as it now appears, and it is probably the oldest dwelling in the township. The one-story part was built by Parwin, or Unthank after he bought it, probably about 1743, and is an interesting relic of the past. It is stone, and the walls very thick and strong. The Ashtons owned several hundred acres to the north-west of Quakertown and Springtown road, but the family have passed away more than a generation ago, and their extensive possessions have fallen into other hands. The Bryan homestead, where the progenitor, William, settled, and the late General John S. was born, is on the opposite side of the road, half a mile east of Cook's creek crossing, but has long since passed out of the family. Simon Garis bought twenty-five acres in Springfield in 1751.

How early the Hornes came into Springfield we know not, but in 1765 Valentine bought sixty acres. His descendant, Reverend



A. R. Horne, son of David L. and Mary N., was born in 1834. He early exhibited great taste for reading and fondness for preaching, frequently gathering his young playmates to listen to his harangues. He attended school in the township, and John Price's boarding-school at Line Lexington. He taught public-schools from 1850 to 1854, including one year in charge of the Bethlehem school, when he entered the Pennsylvania college, at Gettysburg, where he graduated in 1858. The same year he established the Bucks county Normal school at Quakertown, and remained in charge five years. From 1865 to 1872 he was pastor of the Lutheran church at Williamsport, Pennsylvania, and four years of the time was superintendent of the city schools. In 1872 he became the principal of the Keystone State Normal school, at Kutztown, which he retains. He has been the editor of the *National Educator* since the spring of 1860, when he established that paper, and he is now publishing a Manual for Pennsylvania Germans. Mr. Horne is a good type of a farmer's son determined to win his way in the world.



BIRTH-PLACE OF REVEREND A. R. HORNE, THE OLDEST HOUSE IN  
SPRINGFIELD.

On the 16th of June, 1743, the inhabitants of Springfield, whose names we have given in a previous page, petitioned the court to permit their settlements to be "comprehended in a new township." While the records do not show any action taken by the court, except the filing of the petition, we know that the prayer of the petitioners was granted, and the township was surveyed and laid

out immediately afterward. At this time there were fifty-six "dwellers" there, probably meaning heads of families, but we have only been able to obtain the names already mentioned. The name "Springfield" was given to it because of the great number of springs that gushed out of its hillsides and formed brooks and creeks that went meandering through its pleasant valleys. When Schlatter visited the township in 1745, he called it "Schuggenhaus," probably the corruption of some Indian local name, or a name given by some of the early German settlers.

By the original survey, the north-west boundary of Springfield did not extend quite up to the line of the two Saucons, but an intervening strip was left between them and the new township. At the September term, the same year, the lines were ordered to be changed so as to run with the Saucons, which made the boundary on that side as it is at present. At the same term the court ordered an alteration to be made in the southern boundary, on the petition of seventeen inhabitants who had fallen without the township at the first survey, and now asked to be taken in. The original southern boundary, which ran north sixty-six degrees east, from the north-east corner of Richland to the south-west corner of Durham, was now changed to south twenty-four west, till it met the Haycock creek, and thence by north-east and north-west courses to the corner of Durham, making the lines the same as now. This change was made to save the petitioners from having so far to go to mend roads and attend to other township business. But for it they would have been left in the unorganized territory that afterward became Haycock. At this time the territory of Haycock was probably included in Bedminster for certain municipal purposes. The petition for this latter change was drawn by Joseph Dennis, whose place of birth is vouched by the expression "he makes *bould* to acquaint the bench." Afterward Dennis got back into Haycock, as we find his name to the petition for laying off that township, and he is claimed as an original settler there.

About four thousand acres in Springfield, a tract over three miles long and two wide, were included in the one hundred thousand acres that John and Thomas Penn intended to dispose of by lottery-tickets in 1735. The scheme embraced seven thousand seven hundred and fifty tickets, of which one thousand two hundred and ninety-three were to be prizes, and the balance blanks—the prizes numbering from twenty-five acres to three thousand acres. As the drawing

never took place, the tickets, which were sold at forty shillings each, secured title to land, and the holders were allowed to locate on them. The tract in question lay bordering on the manor of Richland. Probably all the settlers here were Germans, but among the land-owners were George McCall, Anthony Butler, and Casper Wister, speculators, who soon sold out to actual settlers. The lottery tract was almost exclusively settled upon by Germans, and the land has passed down from father to son, and it is doubtful whether there is an English settler upon it at this time. It is probable many of the patentees were not the original holders of the lottery-tickets, but bought of the owners. This land is among the very best in the township. Among the settlers was a widow, named Barbara Rohr, whose son married a daughter of Leonard Buck. A map of these lands was found among the Penn Papers lately purchased by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, and we are indebted to Mr. William J. Buck for a copy. The accompanying engraving shows each tract, with the name of the owner.

Of the early settlers in Springfield we have knowledge of several and whence they came. The ancestor of the Hess family was Nicholas Hess, born in Zweibrucken, Germany, in 1723, came to America when a young man, married Catharine Funk, who was an American, settled in Springfield township, about two miles south of Springtown, and died in 1795. They had three sons, named Conrad, Philip, and John George, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Catharine. All their five children married and had children. Conrad settled at Springtown, Philip lived near Springtown, and John George settled at the Saucon creek, in Northampton county, about one mile from its mouth. From these descended the Hess family, quite numerous in the upper end of Bucks and in Northampton county. There are now living of the three sons of Nicholas, children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and great-great-grandchildren.

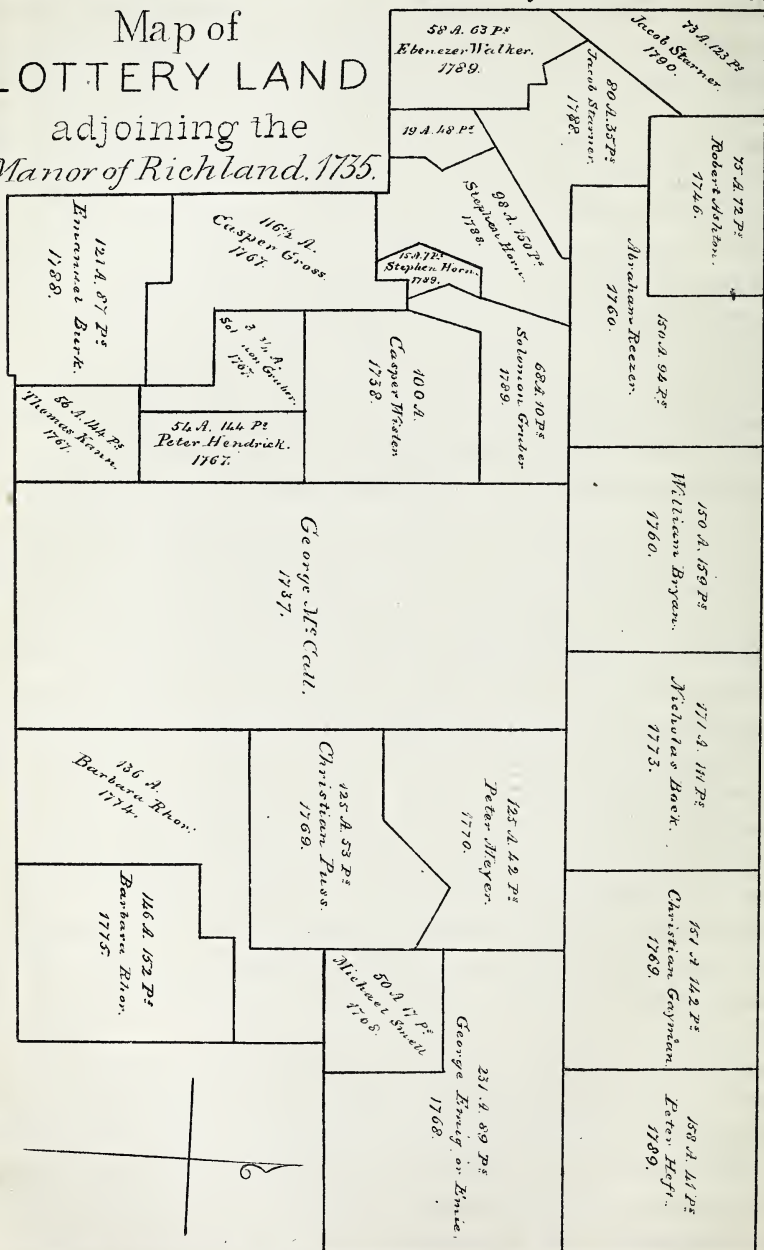
Nicholas Buck, the ancestor of the family of this name in our county, immigrated from near Thionville, in Lorraine, about 1753. He is said to have descended from a noble family of Franconia, which dates back to the time of the Crusades. A branch of it afterward settled in Alsace and Lorraine, where they held seigniories or lordships, which remained in the family until the confiscations following the French revolution. The name is German. He is supposed to have come to America from a love of adventure. He re-





Map of  
LOTTERY LAND  
adjoining the  
*Manor of Richland, 1735.*

*Manor of Richland Line*



sided in Berks county two or three years, and removed to Springfield about 1758, where he first purchased one hundred and eighty-two acres on the Bethlehem road, a little south of the Springfield church, and in 1769 he applied for a tract adjoining, in the lottery lands, containing one hundred and seventy-one acres and one hundred and eleven perches, which was conveyed to him by patent in 1773. On these tracts he made the first improvements, and spent most of his life as a farmer, and died in 1787. His first wife was a Kohl and his second a Hartman, both married in this county. His children by the former were, Leonard and Joseph, and by the latter, Nicholas, Jacob, John, Barbara, Mary Ann, Elizabeth, and Madaline, who married into the families of Clemmer, Kemp, Kohl, McCarty, and others. Mr. Buck was a man of education, and could speak four languages. He espoused the cause of his adopted country, and took the oath of allegiance in the Revolutionary struggle. He left numerous descendants, which are scattered over half the states of the Union.

John Mann, the grandfather of Colonel Joseph Mann, of Haycock, was an early settler in Springfield. He was born in the Palatinate, June 24th, 1730, and settled, when a young man, near Pleasant Hill, where he died April 14th, 1815, and was buried at Springfield church, of which himself and wife were members. She died April 28th, 1813.

Jacob and Elizabeth Ritter came to America when young, and bound themselves as servants to pay for their passage. He served three years and she four, and when free they married and settled in Springfield, where they spent their lives. We know of but one son, Jacob, born in 1757. He enlisted as a soldier in the Revolutionary army, and was taken prisoner at Brandywine. In 1778 he married Dorothy Smith, and moved to Philadelphia. At her death, in 1794, he came with his children to Springfield, and in 1802 he married Ann Williams, of Buckingham. In 1812 he removed to Plymouth township, Montgomery county, where he resided to his death in 1841. He was a minister among Friends for fifty years.

The Apple family, early settlers, was long an influential one in the township. It is descended from John Apple, who was born in Deutschland, (Germany), May 18th, 1726, came to America when a young man, and purchased two hundred and fifty acres in Lower Saucon, near what is now Apple's church. He afterward



bought two large tracts in Springfield, one in Pleasant valley, and the other partly in Haycock, and died September 1st, 1805, in his eightieth year. He had one son, Paul, born September 13th, 1759, who died November 25th, 1827, in his sixty-ninth year. At his father's death he came into possession of the Pleasant valley farm, on which he built a mill, and where he lived and died. He was elected to the legislature in 1800, and served four years. Paul Apple had six children: Maria, born May 14th, 1781, died July 29th, 1854; Jacob, born May 8th, 1784, died August 17th, 1832, was a miller, and lived and died in Pleasant valley; John, born August 10th, 1786, and died March 26th, 1869. He was a member of the legislature during the financial panic of 1837, and when an attempt was made to influence his vote in favor of the issue of "Relief notes," he replied there was not money enough in Harrisburg to buy him. He also lived and died at the ancestral homestead in Pleasant valley. Elizabeth was born in 1794, married Samuel Ott, and is living in Hilltown, and Hannah, the youngest daughter, married a Mr. Goundie, and is living at Allentown. Andrew Apple, late associate judge of this county, was the youngest son of Paul Apple. He held several places of public trust, which he discharged with fidelity. In 1814 he served a tour of duty at Marcus Hook as lieutenant in command of a company of militia, and after the war commanded a volunteer company for several years. He was in succession elected to the offices of county commissioner, treasurer, director of the poor, and twice associate-judge. He lived several years in retirement at the old homestead in Pleasant valley, but toward the close of his life he went to live with his son-in-law at Leithsville, in Northampton county, where he died the 20th of November, 1875, at the age of eighty-four. The youngest son of Judge Apple, Benjamin Franklin, is a minister of the Lutheran church.

Stephen Twining, grandson of the Stephen Twining who purchased five hundred acres near Springtown in 1738 of Casper Wister, and at whose house in Springfield he was brought up, after tending the mill of John Thompson on the Neshaminy, and Joseph Wilkinson's at Coryell's ferry, removed to Brodhead's creek, seven miles above Stroudsburg, prior to the Revolution. In June, 1779, himself and family were captured by the Indians and carried to Canada. After an absence of over two years he was set free, and returned to his father's house in Upper Makefield. In Canada he

was sold to the highest bidder, and fell into the hands of a veteran officer, who had been aid to General Wolf, with whom he lived over a year, and took charge of his mill. What happened to his family, captured at the same time, we are not told, but his wife did not recover from her hard treatment. One little boy, who made a good deal of noise at the capture, was killed and scalped near the house. Stephen Twining died at the Great Bend of the Susquehanna, the 15th of April, 1826, in his eighty-fifth year.

Abraham Reazer was an early settler in the township. On the 1st of May, 1755, Joseph Unthank conveyed to him part of a tract of one hundred and thirty-two acres that he had patented February 14th, 1743. Reazer probably went there to stay, for we find that in 1760 the Proprietaries patented to him one hundred and fifty acres additional in Springfield. In June, 1755, thirty-three acres were surveyed to John Fry, on both sides of "Kimble's meadow run," having on his four sides Charles and James Dennis, Stephen Acraman, and Tieter Fry.

The first grist-mill in Springfield was built by Stephen Twining in 1738, on the five hundred-acre tract bought of Casper Wister, on the site of H. S. Funk's Excelsior mills at Springtown. In 1763 Twining sold the five hundred acres and the mill to Abraham Funk, the ancestor of the present owner, since which time it has passed from father to son, the present owner inheriting it in 1845, when but eleven months old. A new mill was built in 1782, and in 1869 one of the most complete mills in the state was erected on its site at a cost of \$20,000. This was burnt down soon after it was finished, but was immediately re-built, with saw-mill and handle-works, which had been added in 1863. About the middle of the last century the Ziegenfuss family built a grist-mill on the south side of Cook's creek, near the Durham line. Not answering the purpose, in a few years they built a stone mill a few rods below, which fell into the possession of the Houpt family, and was enlarged. About the time the second mill was built another Ziegenfuss built a mill on the north side of the creek nearly opposite, but a dispute about the use of the water being decided in favor of the mill on the south side, the other fell into disuse. About the close of the century the Houpts built a stone saw and grist-mill, a few rods west of the second mill, which remains in the family. The foundations of the first and third mills can be traced, while the second, enlarged by the Houpts, is standing, unused for years. All these mills were built on

the tract surveyed to John Hughes in 1737, and thence from William Bryan to Ziegenfuss, and to Houpt. Besides these, Richard Davis had a mill in Springfield in 1747, Felty Clymer in 1749, and Beidleman's mill in 1759, whose locations we do not know.

The Springfield, known as Trinity, church, Reformed and Lutheran, is one of the oldest in the northern tier of townships. There is no record of the organization of the congregation, but it was prior to 1745. At that time the place was called "Schuggenhaus," but whether it was applied to the township at large, or the locality where the church stood, is not known. The first house was built of logs, paved with brick or tiles, and answered for both church and school-house, in which the two congregations worshiped several years. On the 12th of March, 1763, Christian Schuck and wife conveyed one acre and fifty-six perches to trustees, for the use of the two congregations, and the same year a stone church was erected upon it. This was re-built in 1816, and a handsome new building erected in 1872. The corner-stone was laid the 20th of May, and the church was dedicated the first of June the following year. It is possible this was not a union church when first organized, as there is no record of Lutheran pastors before 1763, while the Reformed pastors go back nearly twenty years earlier.

In 1747 Reverend J. C. Wirtz was the Reformed pastor, who preached there and for several neighboring congregations. Schlatter, who visited the church that year, mentions in his journal that he thought the congregations of Saccony, (Saucon,) Forks of Delaware, Springfield, and Lehigh would be able to contribute thirty-three pounds for the support of a minister. Wirtz removed to Rockaway, New Jersey, in 1751, and accepted a call to York, Pennsylvania, in 1761, where he died in 1763. He was succeeded by one Lohrspach, an adventurer, who soon tired of his work, and enlisted in the army for the French and Indian war. In 1756 the pastor was probably the Reverend John Egidius Hecker, the ancestor of the family of that name in Northampton and Lehigh. He was a native of Nassau-Dillenburg, where his father was equerry to the reigning grand-duke. He preached at Springfield, and for the neighboring congregations, and died during the Revolutionary war. He was a man of remarkable wit and humor. Reverend J. Daniel Gross, D. D., author of a work on moral philosophy, was pastor from 1770 to 1772, and the founder of the church at Allentown. He removed to New York, where he was pastor of the Reformed



church, and was also professor in Columbia college until his death in 1812. From 1794 to 1806 Reverend John Henry Hoffmeyer, and from 1811 to 1843 Reverend Samuel Stahr, a native of Springfield, to his death. The present pastor is Reverend Henry Hess. The Lutheran pastors from 1763 have been, Reverend John Michael Enderlein, Augustus Herman Schmidt, — Samuel, Peter Ahl from 1789 to 1797, John Conrad Yeager, 1797 to 1801, — Kramer to 1803, John Nicholas Mensch to 1823, Henry S. Miller to 1838, C. F. Welden to 1842, C. P. Miller to 1865, and Reverend W. S. Emery to the present time. Reverend J. J. Eyermann was officiating there in 1771, but we do not know for which congregation.

The present church building is a handsome structure, well finished, with a good pipe-organ, and tall steeple. The earliest entry in the church book is 1755, to note the death of a young Houpt. The regular records open August 24th, 1760, on which day William Bauer and his wife brought their son John William to be baptised. In 1761-2 we find in the records the names, among others, of Deiter, Gross, Berger, Schmell, Kohl, Oberbeck, Zeigler, Haman, Koch, Alshouse, Diel, Reis, Mann, Mensch, Yost, Bachman, Butz, and Ziegenfuss. The church stands in an ample graveyard filled with several generations of those who have worshipped there. The oldest stone bears the name of John Henry Althenheis, who died in 1764. Then we have John Beidleman, born March 19th, 1749, died December 9th, 1770, probably the son of Elias Beitleman, born September 27th, 1707, died October 25th, 1781, and his wife Anna Maria, who died in 1790, at the age of eighty. Then come in order Catharine Heitleman, born May 4th, 1751, died September 30th, 1771, at the interesting age of twenty, Maria Sarah Oberbeck, born January 8th, 1720, in Switzerland, died May 16th, 1777, and her husband, Philip Jacob, born November 25th, 1725, in Darmstadt, died December 18th, 1781. They were probably among the oldest settlers, and Isaac Weirback, born April, 1730, died March, 1805, etc., etc. The earliest stones are without inscription, and tell no story of the first settlers. William J. Buck has in his possession the wrought-iron weather-cock placed on the Springfield church when built, in 1763. When the building was demolished, in 1816, it came into the possession of Joseph Afflerbach, of Bursonville, one of the trustees, who presented it to his grandson, Buck, in 1839. It is still in excellent preservation, and graces the top of one of Mr. Buck's farm buildings at Federalsburg, Maryland, where it

will be likely to remain while the property is held by the present owner.

Among the first ministers of the Mennonite congregation in Springfield, we find the names of Moyer, Sleiffer, Geahman, and Funk. Some, or all of them, came from Switzerland and settled in this township. The earliest services were held in private houses, and probably had connection with the congregation in Saucon, where some of the first members lived. The first meeting-house was built in 1780, and re-built in 1824. Since 1847 the congregation is divided into two, belonging to the Old and New denominations, though worshipping in the same house. The former has from twenty-five to thirty members, and the latter about one hundred. The pastors in rotation from the formation of the church down to the present time have been Peter Moyer, Jacob Geahman, Jacob Moyer, Abraham Geisinger, John Geisinger, Samuel Moyer, and Jacob S. Moyer. The meeting-house is situated in a delightful grove to the right of the road from Springtown to Quakertown.

There is a second union church, at Zion Hill, in the western end of the township near the Milford line, erected by the two congregations in 1840. The first Lutheran minister was Reverend William B. Kemmerer, followed by the Reverends A. R. Horne, L. Groh, R. B. Kistler, and J. Hillpot, who was called in 1872. The first Reformed pastor was Reverend J. Stahr, followed by the Reverends Messrs. Gross, Bassler, and J. F. Mohr, who was installed the first of January, 1872. In 1743 the Richland meeting authorized the Friends settled in Springfield to hold meetings for worship at the houses of Joseph Unthank and John Dennis, month about. Whether a meeting-house was ever built we know not, but the meeting was discontinued in 1759, and we believe was never resumed.

A school-house formerly stood in a piece of timber where the Quakertown road is intersected by a private road opposite the Bryan homestead, known as the Airy grove school-house, and torn down about 1855. In it the Reverend A. R. Horne received part of his education, and commenced the profession of an instructor of youth.

We know but little of the roads in Springfield. Both the Old and New Bethlehem roads pass through it, the former cutting it in about the middle, and the latter in its western part. A road was laid out from Thomas Morris's through Springfield about 1733, but was not opened until 1742, and was confirmed on petition of the inhabitants in 1745, but we do not know the location of it. A road was laid

out from Houp't's mill to the line of Durham in 1788, and from the same point to the Northampton county line in 1803. In 1795 a road was opened from Strawn's tavern, in Springfield, to Fretz's grist-mill, in the same township. The 13th of June, 1757, George Taylor, then employed at the Durham iron-works, and afterward a signer of the Declaration of Independence, was one of the jurors to view and lay out a road through Springfield, but we do not know its location.

Although Springtown is the only place in the township that deserves the name of village, there are other localities with village names which get their importance from the post-office and tavern, or both—Bursonville, Stony Point, Zion Hill, and Pleasant Valley.

Springtown, a pleasant and thriving little village, lying along the main road that leads up the valley of Durham creek in the north-east part of the township, contains two churches, a tavern, store, flour and other mills, and about twenty-five dwellings. Its churches are known as Salem, and Christ, churches. The former, belonging to the "Evangelical Association," was built in 1842, and re-built in 1868, and the pastor is Reverend Moses Dissinger. Christ church was built in 1872, and belongs to different denominations, Reformed, Lutheran, Mennonite, and Presbyterian. The first two, only, have organized congregations worshiping in the church, the pastors being the Reverends J. O. Stem, Reformed, and W. S. Emery, Lutheran. The Reverend Jacob Moyer, Mennonite, preaches regularly in the church, and the Reverend Mr. Hunsberger, Presbyterian, occasionally. There are Sunday-schools connected with both churches, and with the latter a society called "Christ Church Christian Association." A post-office was established here in 1806, and David Conrad appointed postmaster. The creek supplies fine water power, and it formerly abounded in trout. The water and location being both favorable to fish culture, there are several trout ponds about Springtown where this excellent fish is propagated in considerable quantities, both for sale and private use. A line of daily stages runs between Rieglesville and Springtown. The surrounding country is beautiful and diversified. We are told that the first house in the township was built where Frederick Warner lives, on the hills opposite the village, and the present building is the second on the site. Bursonville, on the road from Stony Point to Springtown, in the south-east corner of the township, was named after Isaac Barson, an English Friend who came up from



Abington, and was an early settler at that point. He built the first tavern. It was for the Friends settled about Bursontown that a meeting for worship was allowed by Richland monthly meeting in 1743. The last of the name is said to have left the locality twenty-five years ago. A post-office was established here in 1823, and Joseph Afflerbach appointed postmaster. A daughter of the Burson family married Charles Stroud, of Stroudsburg. A tavern was kept at Stony Point as early as 1758, and known as the "Three Tons," and in 1784 Samuel Breckenridge was the landlord. It was owned in 1830 by Jacob Keichline, of Pipersville, who sold it to Jacob E. Buck, of Nockamixon, at which time a post, with three kegs fastened upon it with an iron rod, stood on the west side of the road, opposite the tavern-house. He opened a store there the following year, and continued it until 1836. In 1833 Mr. Buck had a new tavern sign painted with "Stony Point" upon it, the name it has borne from that day to this. At the "Walking Purchase," in 1737, the walkers left the Durham road at this place, on the top of Gallows hill, and followed the Indian path through the woods, on the line of the present road leading to Bursenville, Springtown, and Bethlehem. Pleasant Valley, in the centre of the township, on what is known as the Old Durham road, consists of a tavern, store, post-office, established in 1828 with Lewis Ott, postmaster, and a few dwellings. A post-office was established at Zion Hill, in the extreme west end of the township, in 1871, and Reuben Eckert appointed postmaster.

Springfield is one of the most fertile and beautiful townships in the upper end of the county. It is exceedingly well-watered by the affluents of the Tohickon, Haycock and Durham creeks, which meander through nearly all parts of it. It abounds in numerous fine springs, and some of its valleys are not excelled by any in the county. The surface is often hilly, but many of the slopes are as fertile and well-cultivated as the more level lands at their feet. A spur of the South mountain enters the north-east corner, and extends some way along the Northampton border. Flint hill, a rocky eminence about midway of its northern boundary, lies partly in the two Saucons and partly in Springfield, with a broken spur straggling off into the western part of the township. A considerable hill in the south-eastern part, with a swamp on the top, and without a name, is said to have been called "Buckwampum," a swamp on a hill, by the Indians. A number of fine springs take their rise around its base. Near Stony Point is a piece of ground, from

to have  
arrow-  
in the  
town,  
inging  
y the  
farm  
ndred  
brated  
e that  
in the

most  
79 in-  
1830,  
700;  
870 is  
popu-  
for a  
d and

of red  
entury  
. He  
Lower  
his he  
t nine  
stly in  
Dur-  
om it  
at it,  
ors.

*Exchequer, Dr. Oct 16<sup>th</sup> 1896.*

*Wm. W. Stepler Milwaukee, Wis.*

*To W. W. B. COATES, Jr.*

*For one copy of History of Lincoln County,*

*\$5.00.*

*Postage,*

*\$*

*Received*

*W. W. B. Co.*

*Please remit amount by Post Office Order or Check.*

Abin,  
 taver  
 meet  
 1743.  
 five y  
 Josep  
 famil  
 at St  
 and i  
 in 18  
 Buck.  
 upon  
 the t  
 contin  
 paint  
 day to  
 Durh  
 the L  
 leadir  
 Valle  
 Durh  
 1828  
 office  
 towns  
 Sp  
 the u  
 afflue  
 ander  
 spring  
 count  
 fertile  
 spur  
 tends  
 emine  
 two S  
 off in  
 the s  
 name  
 hill, l  
 aro'm



twenty to forty feet above the adjacent meadows, thought to have been the site of an Indian settlement, as a great number of arrow-heads and Indian implements are found there. Rocky valley, in the western part of the township, on a cross-road from the Hellertown, to the Bethlehem, road, is a formation very similar to the Ringing rocks in Nockamixon. In its day Springfield had probably the largest barn in the county, built by Jacob Fulmer on the farm now owned by Enos Beihn, about 1800 or 1810, one hundred feet long, with two threshing-floors. The Germans are celebrated for their large barns, and at the present day there may be some that excel it, but when built it stood at the head of large barns in the county.

Springfield is not only one of the largest, but one of the most populous, townships in the county. In 1784 it contained 979 inhabitants, and 160 dwellings; in 1810, 1,287; 1820, 1,580; 1830, 2,078, and 429 taxables; 1840, 2,072; 1850, 2,259; 1860, 2,700; 1870, 2,551, of which 45 were foreign-born. The census of 1870 is evidently wrong, for there had been a steady increase in her population since the first census, in 1784, and there is no reason for a decrease in the last decade. The area is seventeen thousand and thirty acres.

Isaac Burson, of Springfield, introduced the cultivation of red clover into the upper end of the county, three-quarters of a century ago, and for which he is entitled to the thanks of every farmer. He sent his son John, then a boy, down to John Stapler, in Lower Makefield, of whom he bought a bushel, at forty dollars. This he sowed on ten acres of wheat, and from the second crop he got nine bushels of seed, which he sold at forty dollars per bushel, mostly in small quantities, and among others, Michael Fackenthall, of Durham, bought a bushel. After Mr. Burson's field was in bloom it attracted great attention, and people came for miles to look at it, some days the fence around the field being lined with spectators.





## CHAPTER XXXVII.

---

SMITHFIELD; ALLEN; MOUNT BETHEL; MOORE; EASTON.

---

1746 TO 1750.

---

The Minisink flats.—Question of settlement.—Copper discovered.—First visit of a white man.—Earliest settlers.—The Mine road.—Visit of Nicholas Scull.—Samuel De Pui.—Condition of settlements.—Visit of John Lukens.—What he saw and learned.—Earliest mention of Minisink in county records.—Daniel Brodhead.—Smithfield church.—Dutch churches.—First attempt to organize Smithfield township.—Names of petitioners.—Indian graveyard.—Township now divided.—Forks of Delaware.—Nathaniel Irish, Craig, and Hunter.—ALLEN: William Allen first land-owner.—A Presbyterian settlement.—Petitioners for township.—Conflicting accounts.—Settlers ask for wagon roads.—Residence of the Craigs.—MOUNT BETHEL: Hunter's colony.—Petition for a township.—The names.—David and John Brainard and their labors.—MOORE: Was settled early.—The Petersville church.—Township organized.—EASTON: The first owner of site.—David Martin first settler.—Grant of ferry.—Town laid out.—William Parsons.—First house.—Population in December, 1752.—Louis Gordon.—Phillipsburg.—The Arndts.

THE earliest settlement in Bucks county, north of the Lehigh, was made in Smithfield township, now in Monroe county.

It is an unsettled question whether the upper, or lower, Delaware was first settled by Europeans, and it is even claimed that the Minisink flats were peopled before the fertile meadows of Falls. In 1694, and possibly earlier, the adventurous Hollanders penetrated the wilderness south-west of the Hudson as far as the Delaware, where copper was discovered, and some of it shipped to Holland.

Thomas Budd, in his account of Pennsylvania and New Jersey, published in London in 1684, says the Indians go up the Delaware in canoes from the falls "to the Indian town called Minisinks." The first recorded visit of a white man to this region is that of Captain Arent Schuyler in 1694, who came as far south as Port Jervis, but does not mention meeting settlers. He speaks of it in his journal as the *Mini:ink country*. The first settlers were Hollanders, who came across the wilderness from Esopus,<sup>1</sup> on the Hudson, and Stickney believes they were on the Delaware prior to 1664.<sup>2</sup>

From the evidence it would appear that the Hollanders were drawn to the Minisink country in search of metals, whose existence had been made known by the Indians, and that the rich flats were not settled until the mines had been abandoned. It is possible this region was first made known to Europeans by the two Hollanders who traversed the country from the Hudson to the Delaware, and down that river and across to the Schuylkill, where they were made prisoners by the Indians in 1616, and rescued at the mouth of the river. The wagon road from the Hudson to the Delaware was made, no doubt, first to the mines and then to the Minisink, to accommodate the settlers; but was abandoned when it was discovered the settlements were not in New Netherlands, and communication was opened with the lower Delaware. This road is thought to have been the first good wagon road of any extent made in the United States. As late as 1800 John Adams, on his way to Congress, at Philadelphia, traveled the "Mine road" from the Hudson to the Delaware, as the best route from Boston. The road was east of the Delaware. General James Clinton and Christopher Tappan, both old men in 1789, believed that the Mine road was the work of Hollanders before New York fell into the hands of the English, in 1664, and that the change of government probably stopped mining. The earliest settlement of this region is involved in so much doubt that it is impossible to fix the exact period, and the most thorough investigation leads but to reasonable theories.

The Minisink settlements were on both sides of the Delaware,

---

<sup>1</sup> Romeyn Brodhead states, in his history of New York, that Europeans were not settled at Esopus before 1652. In 1691 there were five villages there, with a population of three thousand.

<sup>2</sup> It is the opinion of Mr. Hazzard that when Andres Hudde attempted to ascend the Delaware above the falls in 1646, but was stopped by the Indians, he was trying to reach the mines at the Minisink, where he believes there was already a Dutch colony.



on the rich flats between the foot hills and the river. A portion of this population on the Pennsylvania side was within the present limits of Smithfield township, Monroe county, but then in Bucks. The provincial government of Pennsylvania had no knowledge of these settlements before 1725. In 1729 an act was passed declaring the Indian titles there null and void, and in 1730 Surveyor-general Nicholas Scull, accompanied by John Lukens, his apprentice, afterward surveyor-general, the last of the province and first of the commonwealth, was sent into that region to investigate the facts. They had great difficulty in making their way on horseback through the wilderness. They found the flats for forty miles on both sides of the river settled by Hollanders, and with many of them they could only converse through Indian interpreters. They stopped at the house of Samuel De Pui, an immigrant from Holland, in 1697. The inhabitants did not know when the country was first settled, but from what he saw Mr. Scull gave it as his opinion that the settlements there were older than Penn's charter of Pennsylvania. Apple trees, larger than any about Philadelphia, were seen growing, and the inhabitants knew nothing of Penn's colony, of Philadelphia, nor where the Delaware emptied. All communication with the outside world was over the Mine road to the Hudson, whither they transported their surplus produce, in winter, on sleds. Although such was the report of Mr. Scull, it is highly improbable that the inhabitants of the Minisink heard nothing, through the Indians, of the growing colony on the Delaware, or by way of the Hudson, with which they traded. Budd, in 1684, speaks of "exceeding rich open lands" of the Minisink, but he gained no reliable information of the first settlement of this region.

In 1787, almost sixty years after his visit, John Lukens, now surveyor-general, sent his deputy, Samuel Preston, to the Minisink region to get additional information. The effort was fruitless as before. He visited Nicholas De Pui, son of Samuel, now about sixty years of age. The old men with whom he conversed appeared to be the grandchildren of the first settlers, but he could obtain nothing more reliable than tradition without dates. They agreed in substance, that, many years before, miners from Holland penetrated that wilderness, worked the mines, and built the road over which they hauled the ore; that the miners were followed by other Hollanders fleeing from religious persecution, who, following the Mine road, reached the Delaware, and being pleased with the flats

bought the improvements of the Indians, and settled there. This is all the knowledge of the early settlement of the Minisink obtained at the second official visit.

The earliest mention of the Minisink in our county records is in 1733. Nicholas De Pui, a Huguenot refugee, settled there in 1725, and in 1727 he purchased a tract of land from the Minsi Indians, with two islands in the Delaware. In September, 1733, William Allen, who meanwhile had purchased this land of the Penns, confirmed the title to De Pui. There were six tracts in all, containing six hundred and forty-seven acres, and in addition the three islands in the river contained three hundred and three acres. These islands were Maw Wallamink, one hundred and twenty-six acres, Great Shawna, one hundred and forty-six, and a third, formed by some creeks which emptied into the Delaware, and lately held by John Smith, containing thirty-one acres. Abraham Van Campen settled at the Minisink about the same time—on the New Jersey side of the river, five miles above De Pui. The only surviving representative of this family is Robert Reading De Pui, of Stroudsburg.

Among the earliest settlers in this region was Daniel Brodhead, grandson of Captain Daniel Brodhead, of the British army, who accompanied Colonel Richard Nichols to America in 1664, and assisted in the capture of Manhattan. He was born in Ulster county, New York, April 20th, 1693, removed to Pennsylvania in 1738, and settled where East Stroudsburg stands. He was on friendly terms with the Proprietaries, and a warm friend of the Moravians. He died at Bethlehem, July 22d, 1755, while there under treatment for disease by Doctor Otto. His son Daniel, the immediate ancestor of the Brodheads of Pennsylvania, became a distinguished man in the state. He served through the Revolutionary war as lieutenant-colonel and colonel, and enjoyed the confidence of Washington, and after its close was surveyor-general of the state. His first wife was Elizabeth De Pui, a daughter of Nicholas De Pui, of the Minisink. He died at Milford, Pike county, Pennsylvania, November 9th, 1809, in his seventy-third year. A monument was erected to his memory in the Milford cemetery October 2d, 1872.

The family of Decha, Huguenot refugees from France soon after 1685, found a home on the Minisink flats. Here Governor Decha, of Kentucky, was born in 1768, to which state he removed in 1784.

The Overfields, whose descendants are still found along the upper Delaware, were there early. Paul Overfield married a sister of Edward Marshall. The Reverend Robert D. Morris, late pastor of the Newtown Presbyterian church, is a descendant of the Deshas on the mother's side. Among the early settlers was Peter LaBar, grandfather of George LaBar, who died lately at the age of one hundred and twelve years. He came to America in 1730, accompanied by his two brothers, Charles and Abraham, and located in the wilderness below De Pui's settlement, near the river. He afterward bought a tract of the Indians, south-west of where Stroudsburg stands, where George LaBar was born in 1763. Jacobus Kirken-dall was a settler there in 1741. De Pui's grist-mill was the first in all that region of country.

About 1725 a log church was built at the "Mine holes," opposite Tock's island, near the present village of Shawnee, but a church organization was not effected until 1737. This was the beginning of the Smithfield church, grafted on the Low Dutch Reformed. In 1750, or thereabouts, William Allen gave a lot of five acres to what he denominated the "Presbyterian meeting-house," on which a new stone church was erected. Service was continued in the Dutch language for several years, owing to the difficulty of procuring those who could preach in English. The Reverend Azariah Horton, the first-settled pastor, is thought to have preached the first English sermon there in 1741, and the Reverends Messrs. Wales and Rhoads preached there between 1750 and 1776. When the new house was erected the church withdrew from the Dutch Reformed organization, but before that it was one of the Walpach churches. The stone church was torn down in 1854. When Zinzendorf visited this region, in 1742, there were five Dutch churches along the Delaware, only one of which stood on the Pennsylvania side, the Smithfield church. The four churches on the New Jersey side were on the old Mine road, which started from De Pui's and followed the river several miles. In 1742 John Casper Freymuth returned from Holland, whither he had been sent to study for the ministry, and took charge of four of these churches, including Smithfield.

The first attempt to organize Smithfield was in 1746. In June of that year the inhabitants petitioned for a township "to begin at the gaps in the mountains where the river Delaware runs through, and from thence five or six miles a north and be west course, and

---

<sup>3</sup> Delaware Water Gap.



from thence to the north corner of Christoffel Denmark's plantation, and from thence with a straight line to the river Delaware, and thence the several courses thereof to the place of beginning." On the back of the petition is endorsed the words, "Plan next court." The following names were signed to the petition: Patrick Kerr, Christoffel Denmark, Bernard Stroud, Valentine Snyder, William Clark, John Pierce, Robert Hanuch, Nathan Greimby, D. Westbrook, Nicholas De Pui, Daniel De Pui, James Hyndshaw, Aaron De Pui, Isaac Tak, Richard Howell, Redolphus Schoonover, John Houay, John Courtright, Thomas Heson, Henry Huber, William McNab, Samuel Vanaman, Brinman Scoumaker. It is doubtful whether the township was laid out under this petition, for we find that in June, 1748, the inhabitants of Dansbury<sup>4</sup> and Smithfield petitioned the court for a township "to extend from the river Delaware along the mountains to a gap in the same through which the road from McMickle's to Nazareth goes, from thence northerly to a large creek commonly called Bushkill, down the same to the Delaware, to the place of beginning." Among the petitioners were Daniel Brodhead, Edward Scull, Solomon Jennings, and Moses and Aaron De Pui. The township was ordered to be laid out, but if it were done it was not embraced in the boundaries mentioned in the petition. Two years afterward, December, 1750, Daniel Brodhead, Edward Scull, John McMickle, John Price, John Van Etten, and others petitioned for "a township to be bounded by Bushkill on the south, to which creek there is the grant of a township,<sup>5</sup> by Delaware on the east, and by lands belonging to the Honorable Proprietaries on the north and west." The petitioners represent themselves as "the remotest livers from the honorable court." This application was held under advisement. A mile above Delaware Water Gap, on a bluff bank of the river, is an old Indian burial-ground. The spot was a favorite place with the Indians, and here they buried their dead many years. The ground is entirely overgrown with trees, and but few of the mounds are visible. In 1744 a road was laid out from John McMickle's plantation in Smithfield, and two years afterward it was extended to Nazareth. The territory that was originally Smithfield has been subdivided, and no doubt not

---

<sup>4</sup> Original name of Stroudsburg.

<sup>5</sup> From this reference it appears that the township here referred to extended down to the Bushkill in Northampton county and, included the two Bethels and Forks township.

only included Smithfield and Middle Smithfield in Monroe county, but all the townships in Northampton county north of the Bushkill. Henry says Smithfield was settled by Europeans as early as 1710. In a report made to the legislature August 20th, 1752, on paper currency, it is stated that there were settlements above Durham in 1723; probably a few Mennonites and Dunkers who had strayed across from about Falkner's swamp, between 1708 and 1730, and settled near the Lehigh.

When the country was settled all the region between the Delaware and Lehigh, and extending back to the Blue mountains, was called the "Forks of the Delaware," by which name it was known for many years. It is difficult to fix the date when the first white man penetrated the wilderness in the Forks, for the earliest settlers lived alone in their solitary cabins in the woods. In 1735 the Penns projected a lottery to dispose of one hundred thousand acres in the upper end of Bucks county, but as it was never drawn, the holders of tickets were allowed to locate the land they called for. Among them was Nathaniel Irish, who held three tickets, and under these he located three five hundred-acre tracts on the Lehigh, two on the south, and one on the north, bank. He built a mill at the mouth of Sancon creek before 1740, the first in that region, and afterward sold this tract to a Mr. Cruikshank, of Philadelphia. The other two tracts, one on each side of the river, he sold to the Moravians, on one of which Bethlehem was afterward built. Mr. Irish probably never lived north of the Lehigh, for his house stood on the site of William Shimer's dwelling, at Shimersville, and was removed in 1816. The ruins of the mill are still to be seen on the premises of John Knecht. As early as 1733 whites had surveyed and located unpurchased land, and by 1735 the immigrants began to crowd the Delawares. Captain John, a brother of Teedyuscung, and other Indians were expelled from their corn-fields and peach-orchards in 1742. The first permanent settlements in the Forks of Delaware were made by that persistent and bold race, Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, under Thomas and William Craig and Alexander Hunter. The former located near the Lehigh, the latter near the Delaware. There was an accession to the settlers from New York and New Jersey, but the Scotch-Irish were the backbone of the settlement.

ALLEN TOWNSHIP.—William Allen owned eighteen hundred acres in this township in 1740 in the forks of the Hockendauque, and from

him it gets its name. On Eastburn's map of the Forks of Delaware, drawn the same year, two other surveys besides Allen's are marked on it, one of fourteen hundred and twenty-six, and another of fifteen hundred, to John Page, on the Hockendauqua, a corruption of Hackundochwe, which signifies searching for lands. These surveys were made prior to 1737, at the time Lappawinzoe was king of Hockendauqua, whose village was between Howell's grist-mill and the mouth of the creek. In 1750 a part or the whole of Allen's tract was conveyed to William Parsons, and in 1770 one hundred and fifty acres were conveyed to Anthony Lersch. Between 1730 and 1735 Thomas and William Craig introduced a number of families, from the north of Ireland, into what is now Allen township, then on the north-west frontier of Bucks county. They went resolutely to work to clear the forest and build homes, for they had come to stay. Being Presbyterians, almost without an exception, they were not long in organizing a congregation for worship and building a church. In 1734 the Reverend Mr. Wales, their pastor, resigned. In April, 1739, this congregation, and probably the one at Hunter's settlement, asked the New Brunswick Presbytery for pastors, and Gilbert Tennent was directed to supply them in the fall. The Reverends Messrs. Campbell and Robinson were sent soon afterward, and in May the settlements gave Mr. Dean a call, which he declined. This settlement was known for several years as "Craig's settlement," as that in Mount Bethel township was called "Hunter's settlement," but they were often called the Irish settlements.

The Scotch-Irish settlers in Allen moved in the organization of a township in 1746. At the June term "the inhabitants living on the west branch of the Delaware" petitioned the court to fix the boundary of a township, which they describe as follows: "From the mouth of Monokosey, up the middle branch of said creek to the Blue mountains, and thence by said mountains to the west branch of the river, and thence down said branch to the mouth of said Monokosey." They state, among other things, that they labor under great inconvenience for want of roads to go to mills, market, and the county court; that the paths are yearly altered, so that they cannot travel without endangering their lives and going far out of their way, etc. The petitioners were ordered to produce a draft of the proposed township at the next court. The pioneers of the Lehigh who petitioned for the township were Hugh Wilson, James

---

<sup>6</sup> From Me-na-gas-si, or Me-na-kes-si—a crooked stream.



Carruthers, George Gray, James Ralstone, Francis Limfield, Jonathan Riddle, William Young, James Horner, Jonathan McNeely, Thomas Boyd, Samuel Barron, Christopher Ambrest, Michael Favion, Joseph Lattimore, William Clendinnen, Thomas Craig, Jonathan Walker, James McAlexander, Thomas Hutchinson, Joseph Kerr, Robert Clendinnen, William Detur, James Allison, Arthur Lattimore, William Boyde, Jonathan Rausberry, Henry Deck, Peter Doll, Joseph Pelly, Robert Lattimore, William Craig, Jonathan McNair, James Craig, Jonathan Kerr, Samuel Brown, Joseph Wright, Jonathan Delur, James Gray, William McConnell, Thomas Thompson, Christian Doll, Roland Smith, Frederick Aldimus, Thomas Biers, Jonathan Kennedy, William McCaa, Jonathan Cock, David Kerr, James Kerr, Robert Dobbin, Jonathan Boyd, Thomas Armstrong, Jonathan Clendinnen, Jonathan, McCartney, Michael Clide, James Kennedy, Simeon Drom, Christian Miller, Joseph Biers, Frederick Miller, Joseph Brown.

We find conflicting records concerning the laying out of this township. One account states that it was confirmed and recorded June 25th, 1747, another, that it was confirmed in June, 1748, and still another, that the petition was dated June 10th, 1748, and was signed by thirty-seven inhabitants of "the south branch of the Delaware," and accompanied by a map drawn by Edward Scull. Without stopping to reconcile the discrepance in the records, it is only necessary to state that the township was granted under the petition of June, 1746, and that when first laid out it was called "Mill creek," with an area of twenty-nine thousand acres. When the name was changed to Allen, we are not informed. We find an old record that states that in June, 1748, "sundry of the inhabitants of the south-west branch of Delaware" petitioned for their settlements to be included in a township to be called "Allen's Town township," which was confirmed and recorded September 23d, 1749. In September, 1750, the inhabitants of Allen township stated, in a petition to the court, that they "are distressed upon account of not having a road to Philadelphia from James Craig's to where Solomon Jennings lives," which was returned endorsed, "said petitioners better express their request if they persist in desiring this road." The residence of William and Thomas Craig, the fathers of the township, is said to have been about four miles from Bath. General Thomas Craig, a son of Thomas, a soldier and

---

7 By some called Allegheny creek.

officer of the Revolution, died in 1832, at the age of ninety-two years.

MOUNT BETHEL.—Alexander Hunter, a Presbyterian from the north of Ireland, arrived in the Forks of Delaware with about thirty families, in 1730. He took up three hundred acres of land on the North Branch, near the mouth of Hunter's<sup>7</sup> creek, where he established a ferry. "Hunter's settlement," as then called, was planted at three points, near Martin's creek;<sup>8</sup> at Richmond, on the road from Easton to the Water Gap, and at Williamsburg, on the same road. These locations were all in Mount Bethel township, afterward divided into Upper and Lower Mount Bethel, which names they still bear. Hunter became an influential man in the "Forks," and was appointed justice of the peace in 1748. A Presbyterian church was probably built in Mount Bethel as early as 1747, and the present congregation of that name is the child of the Bethel church founded by Brainard, the Indian missionary. Near Hunter's settlement, was the Indian village of Sockhamvotung, where David Brainard often preached, and where he built a cabin in 1744.

On the 8th of June, 1746, the inhabitants living on the "north branch" of the Delaware, embracing the Hunter settlement, and other immigrants who had settled there subsequently, namely: Peter Schurs, Jonathan Miller, Arthur Coveandell, Thomas Roady, Joseph Woodside, George Bogard, James Anderson, David Allen, James Simpson, Peter Mumbower, Jonathan Garlinghous, Jonathan Cartmichal, Richard Quick, Joseph Funston, Thomas Silleman, Lawrence Coveandell, Jeremiah Best, Manus Decher, Joseph Jones, Alexander Hunter, James Bownons, Jacob Server, Joseph Coler, James Miller, Joseph Quick, Joseph Ruckman, Thomas McCracan, Thomas Silleman, Colens Quick, Joseph Corson, Edward Moody, Conard Doll, Thomas Clark, Jonathan Rickey, James Quick, Patrick Vence, and Robert Liles, petitioned the court of quarter sessions, to lay off into a township a district of country with the following boundaries: "From the mouth of Tunam's<sup>9</sup> creek up north branch of said creek upon the west side of Jeremiah Best's to the Blue mountains; and thence by said mountains to ye north branch of said river; and thence by said branch to the mouth of said Tunam's creek again." The same petition asked the court to lay out and open a road from Martin's mill to the Delaware. The

---

<sup>7</sup> Probably then called Hunter's creek.

<sup>8</sup> No doubt Martin's creek; Tunam possibly being the Indian name for it.

court ordered the petitioners to produce a draft of the township at the next term. This movement led to the organization of Mount Bethel, within a year or so, although the records are silent on the subject. The two townships into which it has been since divided are generally hilly, with a productive limestone soil. The creeks afford numerous mill-seats, and a number of slate and stone-quarries have been developed.

In Mount Bethel was the home and the scene of many of the labors of David and John Brainard, missionaries among the Indians. David, the first upon this field of usefulness and hardship, was born at Haddam, Connecticut, April 20th, 1718, was educated at Yale, studied divinity, and was licensed to preach July 20th, 1742, and the following year was appointed missionary to the Indians at the Forks of Delaware by the "Society for Propagating Christian knowledge." He traveled through a howling wilderness from the Hudson to the Delaware, striking the river twenty miles above Stroudsburg, and arriving at the Forks the 15th of May, 1743, where he established himself in a cabin that was built for him on Martin's creek. Here he gathered about him a congregation of converted Indians, and spent his life traversing that region and administering to the spiritual and temporal wants of the savages. In the summer of 1745 Mr. Brainard rode down to Neshaminy to assist Mr. Beatty in the great revival then going on in that congregation. He remained five days, during which he preached several times, and on Sunday to not less than three or four thousand people. Hundreds were moved to tears under his effective preaching. Tatemy was Brainard's interpreter, and was baptised by him. He died, with the harness on, October 9th, 1747, and was succeeded by his younger brother, John Brainard, who arrived at the field of his labors in August, 1749, and occupied David's cabin. He was anxious to establish a school for Indian girls, and bought spinning-wheels for several of the women, but as he was unable to purchase flax, the enterprise failed. John followed in the footsteps of his brother David in most things, made a visit to the Susquehanna, ran down to see Mr. Beatty at Neshaminy, and was on social terms with the Moravians at Bethlehem. He was chaplain in the army in the war of 1759, and had charge of Indian schools at Bethel, and Brother-ton, New Jersey, and died March 15th, 1781.

MOORE TOWNSHIP.—Settlers pushed their way up among the hills of Moore township, in Northampton, soon after crossing the Lehigh.



We are told that a log church was built, near where the new edifice stands at Petersville, in 1723.<sup>10</sup> This building is said to have been standing in 1773, but was destroyed soon after. As the congregation did not own the fee of the land it was many years before a new church building was erected. The only names that have come down to us, associated with the building of the log church, are those of Bartholomew and Kleppinger. The first Reformed pastor was John Egiduis Hecker. It is not known at what time he became pastor, or how long he served, but he has been dead over an hundred years, and his remains repose under the altar. A handsome new edifice was built in 1873, and is now made a union church with two flourishing congregations. Near the church are the remains of a school-house. The earliest interment, marked by a stone, is that of Nicholas Heil, February 14th, 1760. Plainfield township, adjoining Moore, had a few settlers in its limits as early as about 1730, but it was not organized until after 1752. We regret that we have not been able to obtain further knowledge of the settlement of these two frontier townships of Bucks county.

EASTON.—The land on which Easton stands, at the confluence of the Delaware and Lehigh, was owned by Thomas Penn, son of William. The site of the town is supposed to have been the bed of a great whirlpool in some past age, into which debris from the neighboring forests and hills were precipitated, for in digging wells, rocks and trees have been found several feet under ground. David Martin was the first settler at this point whose name has come down to us. In 1739 he obtained a grant and patent for ferrying at the Forks of Delaware, his privileges extending about thirteen miles along the New Jersey side of the river, from the upper end of Tinicum island to Marble mountain, a mile above the mouth of the Lehigh. He had the exclusive right "to ferry over horses, cows, sheep, mules, etc., etc. Martin's heirs owned a portion of the land upon which the town of Phillipsburg was laid out.

Sometime previous to 1750, Thomas Penn wrote to Doctor Græme and Richard Peters to lay out ground at the Forks of Delaware, for a town. The town plat was surveyed by Nicholas Scull, assisted by William Parsons, in the spring of 1750, the ground being then covered with trees and bushes. Mr. Parsons left Philadelphia the 7th of May, and on his arrival at the site of the new town, he was met by Mr. Scull. The survey was commenced the

---

<sup>10</sup> We believe there is an error in this date.

9th, and occupied about ten days. They lodged and boarded at the tavern of John Lefevre, about six miles up the Bushkill, the nearest public house. The workmen received eighteen pence a day, and boarded themselves, and Lefevre's bill for boarding Scull and Parsons ten days was £2. 11s. 9d. "inclusive of slings." William Parsons, the god-father of Easton, was living in Philadelphia in 1722, which year he married. He was a shoemaker by trade, and a member of Franklin's club. He was appointed surveyor-general about 1743, but resigned in June, 1748, and removed to Lancaster. He was appointed to fill the county offices of Northampton in the fall of 1752, and died at Easton in 1757, where his remains lie in a neglected graveyard. From his tombstone we learn that he was born May 6th, 1701, but where is not stated. The town was called Easton,<sup>11</sup> after the seat of Lord Pomfret, in Northampton, England,<sup>12</sup> the father-in-law of Thomas Penn. Several of the streets were named after his family—Fermor, Pomfret, Juliana, names long since discarded—and Penn gave two squares of ground on which to erect a court and prison, the consideration being the payment of a *red rose* forever to the head of the house, annually, at Christmas. Some years ago, when Easton wished to build a new jail and court-house in another part of the town, application was made to Granville John Penn, for his consent to use the ground for other purposes, which was granted for a valuable consideration.

The first house erected in Easton was David Martin's ferry-house, in 1739, on the point of land at the junction of the two rivers, and probably one or two others were put up before the county was organized. When Northampton county was erected there was a demand for town-lots, which were sold subject to an annual ground-rent of seven shillings, conditioned that the purchaser should erect thereon, in two years, a house not less than twenty feet square, *with a stone chimney*. The town-plat surveyed embraced about one hundred acres. In December, 1752, there were eleven families, about forty persons in all, wintering in Easton, and the jail was building. The inhabitants were isolated; not a single wagon road lead to or from the place, and their only outlet was along Indian paths. The country between Easton and Bethlehem was considered a desert

---

<sup>11</sup> The Indians called it Lechauwitonk.

<sup>12</sup> "I desire that the new town be called Easton, from my Lord Pomfret's home, and whenever there is a new county, that shall be called Northampton." (Thomas Penn to Doctor Græme and Secretary Peters.)

waste, called "dry lands," and was thought to be unfit for settlement and cultivation. The court-house was not finished until 1766, at a cost of \$4,589.67. The first attorney-at-law at Easton was Louis Gordon, member of the Bucks county bar, admitted at Northampton June 16th, 1752, and died at Easton in 1777. His daughter, Elizabeth, married a son of George Taylor, the Signer. Gordon came to this country from Aberdeen, Scotland, and in 1750 was employed in the office of Richard Peters, of Philadelphia. He was the agent of the Penns at Easton, and was clerk of the courts for several years. Easton had two taverns at this early day. In 1763 there were eleven houses in the town, 69 in 1773, nearly all one-story log, 85 in 1782, and 150 in 1795, but faint promise of the beautiful and thriving little city it has grown to be. The Penns still owned Easton in 1800. At an early day the Moravians erected a stone building there, intended for a "a brethren's house," but was never occupied as such. It now forms part of Bachman's hotel, and is one of the oldest buildings in the town.

Phillipsburg, on the opposite bank of the Delaware, was settled at an earlier date than Easton. It was the site of an Indian settlement when VanDer Donk's map was made, in 1654, and was called Chink-tewink. It is called by its present name on Evan's map of 1749, and is thought to have been named after Philip, an Indian chief and friend of Teedyuscung, who resided there. By the opening of the Morris canal, and the construction of the several railroads which pass through it, Phillipsburg has become a large and flourishing town.

The Arndts of Northampton county are descended from Jacob, son of Bernard, who was born in Bucks county, but we do not know what year. He was a captain in the Indian wars of 1755 and 1763, and commanded at Sunbury—Fort Augusta—in 1758 with the rank of major. In 1760 he purchased a mill-site on the Bushkill, three miles above Easton, on which he erected a mill. He was a member of the Northampton committee of safety in 1774, and a member of the executive council of the state in 1776. He removed to Easton in 1796, where he died in 1805. His son John was a captain in the Revolutionary army, and was wounded and taken prisoner at Long Island.





## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

---

 BETHLEHEM; NAZARETH; CARBON COUNTY.
 

---

 1746 TO 1752.
 

---

The Moravians.—Purchase of site for Bethlehem.—William Allen.—Nitschmann settles at Bethlehem.—First house.—Other buildings.—Count Zinzendorf.—His arrival.—Settlement named.—Church organized.—Congregation house built.—Girl's school.—Mill built.—Water-works.—Gnadenhutzen.—Nain.—Indian converts.—Community system.—Severity of discipline.—Cultivation of music.—Grant of ferry.—The Moravians and education.—Township organized.—Doctor Matthew Otto.—The Sun inn.—Spangenberg, Edwards, Horsfield, et al.—NAZARETH: Grant to Letitia Penn.—George Whitefield.—Tract purchased by Moravians.—First house finished.—Ephrata, et al.—Mill built.—Rose tavern.—Nazareth hall built.—Road laid out.—Healing waters.—Indians in the Forks.—Carbon county settled.—Northampton county cut off from Bucks.—Townships and population taken.

THE Moravians, who settled the wilderness north of the Lehigh, were an important accession to the sparse population of that region, and introduced a higher culture than any class of immigrants who had previously settled in the county. When the Moravians were notified to leave the Whitefield tract at Nazareth, where they had spent the winter of 1740-41, they purchased five hundred acres of William Allen, on the north bank of the Lehigh, where Bethlehem stands.

William Allen, who played an important part in the settlement of this county, and was one of its largest land-owners, was the son of William Allen, a leading merchant of Philadelphia. The son,

who acquired a large fortune in real estate speculations, was appointed chief-justice of the province in 1750. His wife was a daughter of Andrew Hamilton. In the Revolution Allen took sides with the mother country, and went to England, where he died in 1780, but his son James remained true to the cause of his country, and died in Philadelphia in 1775. In 1728 William Penn, the younger, granted ten thousand acres in Bucks county to William Allen, part of it in Forks of Delaware. He built "Trout hall," where Allentown stands, before 1755, for it is marked "William Allen's house" on a draft of the road from Easton to Reading drawn that year. What remains of the old hall is incorporated with the buildings of Muhlenberg college. Allentown grew up around the hall. William Allen was one of the three gentlemen of the province who kept their own carriages. His was a landau, drawn by four black horses, and driven by a driver imported from England.



FIRST HOUSE IN BETHLEHEM.

Bishop David Nitschmann, who landed at Philadelphia in 1741, with a few immigrants commissioned to found a Moravian settlement in America, removed with his little flock from Nazareth to Bethlehem in the spring of 1741. The first house, of hewn logs,

It stood until 1823, when it was taken down to make room for the Eagle hotel. The accounts of the building of this house are conflicting. Some authorities say that the little band of Moravians left Nazareth December 20th, 1740, and felled the first tree to build the house on the 22d, while Bishop David Nitschmann says, in his autobiography, that they all passed the winter at Nazareth, and in the spring "we went out into the forest and began to build Bethlehem."

forty by twenty-one feet, one story high, with peaked gable and projecting eaves, was completed early in the spring; and the cornerstone of a more commodious building was laid the 28th of September, in the presence of seventeen brethren. This was also built of hewn logs, two stories high, forty-five by thirty feet, clinched in with clay, and is still standing, the west wing of the old row on Church street. Two rooms were finished for Zinzendorf in December, and the building was occupied in the summer of 1742. An addition was afterward made to the east end that gave it a front of ninety-three feet. The remainder of the quaint old pile, somewhat in the style of the manor-houses of Europe, was built at several times, the centre in 1743, and the third side of the square between 1744 and 1752. The west wing was not completed until 1751, and the extreme east wing as late as 1773. It constituted the settlement for a number of years, and all divisions of the congregation lived in it.

Count Zinzendorf, the founder of the Moravian colony north of the Lehigh, descended of a noble Austrian family, was born at Dresden, May 26th, 1700, was educated at Halle and the University of Wittenberg, and afterward spent some time in travel. In 1732 he married the Countess Erdmuth Dorothea Von Reuss, and shortly afterward became a convert to the Moravian faith. He visited England in 1736, the West Indies in 1739, and came to America in 1741, accompanied by his daughter Benigna, and others on their way to join the colony at Bethlehem. He spent little less than a year in the province, traveling and preaching, passing through several parts of this county. In June, 1742, he organized the Moravians at Bethlehem into a congregation. He preached his farewell sermon at Philadelphia December 31st, and left the same evening for New York to embark for Europe, where he passed the remainder of his life, dying May 9th, 1760.

Zinzendorf arrived at Bethlehem the evening of December 21st, 1741. On Sunday morning, the 24th, the immigrants celebrated the Lord's Supper, and that evening the festival of Christmas-eve, at which the new settlement was named Bethlehem. John Martin Mack says, in his autobiography, that as the services were about closing, between nine and ten o'clock, the count led the way into the stable adjoining the dwelling, singing the beautiful hymn which begins, "Not Jerusalem, but from thee, oh Bethlehem," etc., from which incident the new settlement received its name. Mack, who was born in Wurtemberg in 1715, and died in 1784, was a Mora-



vian missionary among the Indians. He came with the Moravians from Georgia in 1740, and was employed by Whitefield to erect his building at Nazareth. He assisted to fell the first tree and to erect the first house at Bethlehem, and his daughter died there in 1851, in her ninetieth year. The church was organized June 25th, 1742, in presence of Zinzendorf, Nitschmann, and Peter Bøehler in the upper story of the large stone house on Church street, next above the present Moravian church. The settlers then numbered one hundred and twenty, and there was only one other building, the log cabin that stood on the site of the Eagle hotel stables.

On the arrival of the first colonists, in 1742, the community at Bethlehem consisted of fifteen married couples, five widows and twenty-two single men. That summer the "congregation house," a dwelling-place for ministers and their families, was built, and is still used for that purpose. A large room in the second story was used as the church for nine years, and in it the first Indian convert was baptised, September 16th, 1742. The old school building, of stone, was built in 1745-46, a brass clock and three bells being put in the belfry, and additions were added in 1748 and 1749. A boarding-school,<sup>2</sup> for girls, was opened in the old school building January 5th, 1749, and was continued until 1815. The western end of the Sister's house was built in 1742, and the eastern end in 1752, when its occupation was celebrated, May 10th, by a shad-dinner. Among those who accompanied Zinzendorf to America was David Bruce, a Scotchman, who afterward married Judith, daughter of John Stephen Benezet. He labored several years in the destitute English neighborhoods of Bucks county, and died in 1749.

In 1743 the Moravians built their first mill at Bethlehem, on the Monockasy creek, on the site of Luckenbach's mill, which was under roof in April, and ground its first grist the 28th of June. The miller was Adam Schaus, who ground the grain for all the settlements to the north. It was re-built in 1751, and under the same roof was a flour and fulling-mill, clothier's shop, and dye-house. The iron work came from the Durham furnace. This old mill ground its last grist the 27th of January, 1869, and the same night was burned to the ground. A mill for pressing linseed oil was built in 1745, and burned down in 1763. The water-works, the first in the United States, were projected and built in 1750 by Christian Christianson, a Moravian from Denmark, who was the

---

<sup>2</sup> Probably the first in the county.

principal millwright in building the first mill. One account states that Henry Antes, of Frederick, Montgomery county, was the millwright that built the mill. Antes immigrated prior to 1726, and settled at Falckner's swamp, where he died in 1755. He resided at Bethlehem between 1745 and 1750, and directed many of the improvements there. He had great influence among the Germans, and his son, John Antes, was an accomplished musician. He was sent a missionary to Egypt, where the Turks punished him with the *bastinado*, and while abroad made the acquaintance of Haydn, who played some of his compositions. The first store was opened in 1753. Soon after the place was settled a brick and tile-factory was erected on the Monockasy, a mile north of the town, and here were made the first bricks used at Bethlehem. In October, 1752, a stone house, fifty-two by forty feet, was built on the west bank of the Monockasy to lodge Indian visitors, and a log building was afterward added for a chapel. In this building were accommodated all the Indians who escaped from the massacre of 1756. Before 1752 the Moravians were raising silk-worms, and in that year they were transferred to Christian spring by Philip C. Bader. The mulberry tree appears to have abounded at Bethlehem.

The Moravians established a missionary station, called Gnadenhutten, or "Tents of Grace," on both sides of the Lehigh near the mouth of Monockasy creek, and also three miles north-west of Bethlehem, on the Geisinger farm, near a village of Christian Indians called Nain. They were evacuated in 1765 on the removal of the Indians to the Susquehanna, when the chapel and several other buildings were taken down and re-erected at Bethlehem. The society soon exercised a softening influence on the character of the surrounding Indians, and many of them became converts. They visited the settlement in large delegations, and never went away without presents. Down to February 22d, 1751, one hundred and fifty-three Indians were buried in the cemetery at Bethlehem; and among the Indian converts buried there was "Brother Michael," a famous Munsey chief, whose face was covered with tattoo-marks. As late as 1756 Bethlehem was a frontier settlement, and during the Indian troubles of that period it was surrounded by a stockade for protection from the hostile Indians, with log watch-towers, on which a sentinel was always kept. In 1754 the whole site of the present town was covered with a dense forest. In 1751 the population was two hundred, which had increased to five hundred and

ten in 1756. There was a prosperous shad-fishery in the Lehigh, which was conducted by the Indians when they were refugees there. From fifteen to twenty thousand were caught in a season, and as many as two thousand in a single day. Large quantities were salted down. The country abounded in all kinds of game, and at intervals there was a large pigeon-roost on the Lehigh above Bethlehem.

For the first twenty years after its foundation the inhabitants at Bethlehem were united as one family, with a community of labor and housekeeping. All worked for the church, and the church gave to each a support. The community system was dissolved in 1762. During the "Economy" period the training of the Moravians was very strict. The children were taken from their parents when very young, and given into the care of disabled brethren and sisters appointed to watch over them. They were not allowed to be out of their sight a moment, even at recreation. The boys were prohibited associating with the girls in any wise, and if they ever met they were not permitted to look at each other, and punishment was sure to follow such offending. If a grown girl was caught looking toward the men's side, at church, she was called to account for the misdemeanor. When they took walks along the Lehigh, Sunday afternoon, attended by their keepers, the sexes walked in opposite directions, so as not to meet, but if perchance they should meet both parties were commanded to look down or sideways. The girls were never allowed to mention the name of any male, and it seems an effort was made to have the sexes forget each other. The clothing of the sexes was not allowed to be put into the same tub to be washed. The society tried to make worldly angels of these young Moravians, beings which have no place on this planet; but while the girls were brought up in pristine innocence and simplicity they were kept in ignorance as well. The males were kept less strict than the females, as they were obliged to come more in contact with the outer world. When the Moravians first settled on the Lehigh there were but few white families in that vicinity on either side of the river. In 1747 Bethlehem was visited by Bishop John de Watteville, son-in-law of Count Zinzendorf, who held the first synod there in 1748.

The cultivation of music was an early feature of Moravian life. Instrumental music was used in their religious services as early as 1743, and three years later a noted Indian chief was buried amid strains of music. The first organ was put up in 1751, in the old



chapel, where it still stands. When the first harvest was ready for the sickle a procession of reapers, male and female, proceeded to the harvest-field, where South Bethlehem now stands, accompanied by the clergy and a band of musicians, where the occasion was gratefully celebrated by religious exercises. Troops of reapers, with their musical instruments, met to repair to Nazareth and other points, to assist their brethren to harvest their crops. Great attention has always been paid to the cultivation of music, and to the Moravians at Bethlehem belong the honor of having introduced into America Haydn's Creation, the score for which was furnished by one of her inhabitants. We are told that an Indian attack was averted in 1755, by the sound of the trombones, the savages supposing it to be an alarm.

The site of the ferry across the Lehigh was chosen in January, 1743, and the first ferry-boat passed on the 11th March. The grant and patent were obtained from the Proprietaries in March, 1756, for the term of seven years, at an annual rent of five English shillings in silver. The ferry-house, which stood just above the railroad bridge, was torn down in 1853, when work was commenced on the Lehigh Valley railroad. Adam Schaus was ferryman for one year from February, 1745. In 1794, immediately before the building of the first bridge,<sup>3</sup> there was a rope-ferry across the river. A strong rope was stretched from bank to bank, along which a large flat-boat was run by the force of the current.

We owe the Moravians a debt of gratitude for what they did for education in the upper end of this county, and the counties carved out of it, at an early day. As early as 1746 they had established fifteen schools among the Scotch-Irish settlers, where their children were taught gratis, as well as those of German parents outside of the Moravian communion. Between 1742 and 1746 at least six hundred Moravians had settled north of the Lehigh, who, being educated, and many of them highly cultivated, exerted a powerful influence in moulding the future generations of Germans and Scotch-Irish in Northampton and adjoining counties—an influence that is felt to the present day.

The 10th of March, 1746, the inhabitants of Bethlehem, Nazareth and Gnaden petitioned the court of quarter sessions to lay off and organize a township north of the Lehigh, "to run in breadth east and west about seven miles across the Managus<sup>4</sup> creek, and in

<sup>3</sup> The first foot-bridge across the Monockasy was built August 19th, 1741.

<sup>4</sup> Monockasy.

length about nine or ten miles toward the Blue mountains." The prayer of the petitioners was granted.<sup>5</sup> The report and draft of the township were presented at the June term following. The draft places the Moravian tract in the south-west corner of the township, but the number of acres is not given. On it Robert Eastburn is marked one hundred and fifty acres at the head of the "Manakasie;" Thomas Græme, five hundred, John George, "now William Allen," five hundred, and William Allen six hundred and seventy-three. The survey and draft included the Nazareth tract, but neither is the number of acres in that mentioned. The township was again surveyed in 1762, by George Golkowsky.<sup>6</sup>

In April, 1749, John Jones, of Upper Merion township, Montgomery county, settled with his family near Bethlehem. In 1751 he bought five hundred acres on the left bank of the Lehigh, of Patrick Græme, a brother of Doctor Thomas, which touched the east line of the Moravian tract. Doctor Matthew Otto, the first regular apothecary in the county, and certainly north of the Lehigh, opened his laboratory at Bethlehem about 1745. As early as May, 1746, we find him called to attend the sick and disabled at Durham furnace, and the doctor's bill against one Marcus Duling was £3. 5s. Joseph Keller, an early settler in Plainfield township, five miles north-east of Nazareth, supplied the brethren at Bethlehem with butter, as early as 1746.

Our notice of early Bethlehem would not be complete without mention of the "Sun inn," one of the oldest and most historical public houses in the country. The matter of a house of entertainment on the north bank of the Lehigh was agitated as early as 1754, but the project did not take shape until four years later. The plans were submitted in January, 1758, the cellar dug and walled the following May, and the house opened in May, 1760, but license was not obtained until June, 1761. It was furnished at an expense of £39. 17s. 2d., and its cellar was well stocked with liquors. At this time Bethlehem was a small village, consisting of the old pile on Church street, with the middle building of the seminary, the

---

<sup>5</sup> The signers of the petition included all the leading men of the Moravians, such as Spangenburg, Antes, Weis, Neisser, Brownfield, Pyrlaeus, Camerhoff, Seidel, and Burnside.

<sup>6</sup> The Moravians were not the first land-owners on the Monockasy. Jeremiah Langhorne owned five hundred acres on that stream as early as 1736, John George, one thousand, and Thomas Clark, five hundred. But it is not known that any of these tracts were settled upon, and probably they were not.

out-buildings that clustered around the first house, in the rear of the Eagle hotel, the mills and workshops on the Monockasy, a dwelling on Market street, and a second in course of erection on the site of the Moravian publication house—with a population of four hundred. During the Revolutionary war this inn was visited by all the leading characters of the period, civil and military, including Washington and Hancock. Among its guests were most of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and many distinguished men from other parts of the world. In May, 1777, Lady Washington, with her retinue, under the escort of Colonel McClean, traveled from Bethlehem down the Durham road through Bucks county to join the general at Philadelphia. The Sun inn has been in charge of twenty landlords, since it was first opened in 1760, and is yet maintained as one of the best public houses in the state.

Among the early Moravians who settled at Bethlehem and vicinity and were largely influential in shaping the destinies of the infant colony, were a number of able and useful men. Some contributed to its success by their learning, but all by their industry and economy. Among them all, few, if any, occupy a more prominent place than August Gottlieb Spangenberg. In this same connection may be mentioned William Edwards, Jasper Payne, John Christopher Pyrlaeus, Timothy Horsfield, and a number of others. Spangenberg was born at Klettenberg, in 1704, was educated at Jena, converted by Zinzendorf, in 1729, appointed professor at Halle, in 1732, and subsequently joined the Moravians at Hernhutt. In 1735 he conducted a colony of the brethren to Georgia, and in 1736 he came to Pennsylvania to look after a colony of Schwenkfelders settled in Montgomery county. After a second visit to this colony, and one to the West Indies, he went to Europe, whence he returned a bishop in 1744, and visited Bethlehem. He spent about thirteen years there, and in missionary labor in the colonies between 1744 and 1760, when he returned to Europe where he died in 1792. William Edwards was born in Gloucestershire, England, October 24th, 1708, came to America in 1736, joined the Moravians in 1741, and removed to Bethlehem in 1749. He was elected to the assembly from Northampton in 1755, and died at Nazareth in 1786. Jasper Payne, born at Twickenham, county of Middlesex, England, immigrated to America and settled at Bethlehem in 1743, where he was steward and accountant. He was at the mission on Brodhead's creek in 1755, where he made a narrow escape from the Indians,



and in August, 1762, was appointed superintendent of the Sun inn, at Bethlehem. John Christopher Pyrlaeus, who married the youngest daughter of John Stephen Benezet, was born at Pansa, Voightland, in 1713, and reached Bethlehem October 19th, 1740. He was prominent among the Moravians as a preacher, and became a great Mohawk scholar. He died at Hernhutt, Germany, May 28th, 1785. Timothy Horsfield was born at Liverpool, England, in 1708, immigrated to America in 1725, became a Moravian in 1741, and removed from Long Island to Bethlehem, in 1749. He was appointed one of the first justices of the peace in Northampton county, and died in 1773. The early Moravians had no warmer friend than John Stephen Benezet, a Huguenot refugee, who immigrated to Pennsylvania and settled in Philadelphia in 1731. Zinzendorf was his guest on his arrival, and his three daughters married Moravians at Bethlehem. Bethlehem is now a populous and flourishing town, connected by rail with the great centres of business. The population on both sides of the river is about fifteen thousand.

NAZARETH.—Sometime before his death, William Penn released and confirmed to Sir John Fagg “for the sole use and behoof” of his daughter Letitia, five thousand acres in the upper end of Bucks. It embraced rich, rolling country with numerous springs and water courses, and lay in the heart of what is now Northampton county. She had the privilege of erecting it into a manor, and holding courts for the preservation of the peace. The 25th of September, 1731, John, Thomas, and Richard Penn released and confirmed this tract to their sister, on condition of her paying to them, their heirs and assigns “one red rose on the 24th of June each year, if the same shall be demanded, in full for all services, customs and rents.” Sometime afterward this tract was purchased by William Allen for £2,200, who, in April, 1740, sold it to the Reverend George Whitefield, who wished to establish upon it a school for colored orphan children. A portion of Nazareth township is included in this tract.

About this time Peter Böhler arrived at Skippack, Montgomery county, with the last of the Moravians from Georgia, and met there Mr. Whitefield and bargained with him to erect the building on the Nazareth tract. Work was commenced in May, 1740, but the season was so far advanced, and so wet, that the cellar walls were only up by September. Seeing the building could not be finished before cold weather, it was covered in when the first story was up,

and a two story log house was erected in which Böhler and the Moravians spent the winter. Before work could be resumed on the building, Whitefield drove the Moravians from his tract on account of some theological dispute. This house still stands on the edge of the present town of Nazareth, in a good state of preservation.

In 1742 Peter Böhler and August Gottlieb Spangenberg bought the Nazareth tract of Whitefield for the Moravians, giving him the same that he paid, and paying the cost of the building in addition. The house was finished the fall of 1743, and the first religious meeting was held in it the second of January following. A considerable number of German immigrants had arrived the previous December. After the founding of Bethlehem, immigrants began to flock to Nazareth, and dwellings were erected. Among others, Christian Frolick, of Hesse, came to Pennsylvania in 1741, and joined the brethren on the Whitefield tract, but his subsequent career is not known. Improvements were made at Ephrata in 1743, at what is known as Old Nazareth in 1744, at Gnadenenthal, the site of the Northampton county alms-house in 1745, at Christian spring in 1748, and at Friedenthal in 1749. An attempt was made to lay out the town of Gnadenstadt, adjoining Old Nazareth, in 1751, but meeting with opposition, it was abandoned. Of the two houses that were erected at Gnadenstadt, one of them, a mile north of the Whitefield house, became the "Rose tavern," famous in local history. The first orchard was set out by Owen Rice, who arrived in June, 1745. The trees grew thriftily, and the first cider was made from their apples in August, 1755. Rice's example was followed by others, and soon apple trees were set out on all the farms of the Nazareth tract. There were but two dwellings at Nazareth in July, 1742, one of which was the log house built in 1740, to winter Böhler's colony in. Some English immigrants arrived in the Catharine in June, 1742, and arrangements were made to settle them at Nazareth and Zinzendorf, and a number of brethren of both sexes, went up there to prepare for their reception. In the spring, or summer, of 1750 a grist-mill, known as the Friedenthal mill, was erected on the bank of the Bushkill creek,<sup>7</sup> which ground its first grist in August. The first miller was Hartmann Verdries. During the Indian war of 1756 the mill was enclosed by a stockade,

---

<sup>7</sup> The Indian name of the Bushkill was Lehietan, but it is called Tatem's creek on early maps; also Lefevre's creek, after a French Huguenot, who immigrated to New York in 1689, and settled a few miles above Easton.

four hundred by two hundred and fifty feet, with log houses at the corners for bastions, and it was a place of refuge for the frontier inhabitants when threatened by the Indians. The Moravians sold the mill in 1771, and it is now known as Mann's mill.

The foundation of the Rose tavern, adjacent to Nazareth, on the King's highway that led over the mountains to the Minisink settlement, was laid the 27th of March, 1752, and the house was completed the following summer. It was a two-story frame building, and upon the ancient sign was emblazoned a red rose. The first landlord was John Frederick Schwab, who occupied it the 15th of September, and retired from the Rose August 4th, 1754. Schwab was born in Switzerland in 1717, and with his wife, Divert Mary, came to America with a party of thirty-three Moravian couples, in the autumn of 1743, and settled at Nazareth. Their son John was the first child born of white parents at that place. This old tavern was several times a place of refuge for the frontier inhabitants when driven in by the Indians, and the troops operating against them frequently made it their place of rendezvous. A tavern was kept in it many years, under the direction of a number of landlords, and it was demolished in the summer of 1858. Tradition says that all the cakes used at the Rose were supplied from the old Nazareth bakery, and that the Indians frequently attacked the wheelbarrow that was conveying them from the bakery to the tavern. Nazareth hall, designed as a residence for Count Zinzendorf, was erected in 1755, and was under roof by the 24th of September, but was not finished and dedicated until September 13th, 1756. As he did not return to America, the building was put to other uses. A school for the sons of Moravian parents was opened in it, in June, 1759, and a boarding-school for boys the 3d of October, 1785, which, after the lapse of ninety-one years, is in a flourishing condition, and this is probably the oldest boarding-school in the United States. An Indian town called, Welagamika,<sup>s</sup> stood on the Nazareth tract when purchased by the Moravians in 1742. Nazareth was not organized into a separate township until after Northampton county was cut from Bucks, in 1752, and its population at that time is not known.

The first road laid out in Bucks county north of its present boundary, was from Goshenhoppen, in Montgomery county, through Upper Milford, to Jeremiah Trexler's,<sup>s</sup> in Upper Macungie, Lehigh

<sup>s</sup> Meaning "the best tillable land."

<sup>s</sup> Trexlertown.



county, in 1732. In 1737 a road was opened from Nicholas De Pui's in the Minisink to William Cole's. In 1744 the inhabitants of Bethlehem and Nazareth petitioned for a wagon road from Grove's Saucon mill, and thence to Nazareth, and three years afterward a wagon road was asked for, from the King's road near Bethlehem to Mahoning creek, beyond the Blue mountains, and to the "Healing waters." The reason given is that many people of this and neighboring provinces have received much benefit from the said waters.<sup>10</sup> In 1743 there was no road nearer the Minisink on the south than Irish's mill on the Lehigh, where the Old Bethlehem road terminated. The next year<sup>11</sup> a road was laid out from Walpack ferry on the Delaware to Isaac Ysselstein's on the Lehigh, via Solomon Jennings's, and thence to the Old Bethlehem road, which was twenty-seven miles and one hundred and eighteen perches.<sup>12</sup> A road was laid out from Bethlehem down to Martin's ferry, now Easton, in 1745,<sup>13</sup> and about that time one was opened across the Lehigh hills in a south-west direction from the Crown inn toward the German settlements of Macungie. The leading roads of the period converged toward Bethlehem, an objective point of civilization. A road was opened early from Craig's settlement in Allen township to Hunter's in Mount Bethel, and in 1745 one from Irish's mill, via Bethlehem, to Nazareth. In 1743 a road was opened from Bethlehem to Saucon mill. The Old Bethlehem road, via Applebachsville, to Philadelphia, started from this point, while the New Bethlehem road, called the "King's highway," starting from the same place, ran via Trumbauersville and North Wales.

Among the Indians in the Forks of Delaware, none were more noted than Teedyuncung, a Delaware chieftain, son of old Captain John Harris, who was born near Trenton, New Jersey, about 1700. His father was likewise a noted chief, and he had several brothers, all high-spirited men. The increasing whites drove them and others across the Delaware into the Forks about 1730, and wandering over

---

<sup>10</sup> This was a chalybeate spring, and is marked on Scull's map of 1759. It was visited by the Moravians as early as 1746, and its waters were bottled and sent to Philadelphia for invalids. It is on the farm late of Stephen Snyder, and now owned by Charles Brodhead, of Bethlehem.

<sup>11</sup> One authority says 1741.

<sup>12</sup> To this petition were signed the names of Richard and Daniel Brodhead.

<sup>13</sup> This road was asked by the Moravians to accommodate their brethren who landed at New York and joined them via Martin's ferry.

that uninhabited region they reached their kinsmen, the Munceys, across the Blue mountains. Teedyuscung was baptised at Gnadenhutzen the 12th of March, 1750, and lived among the brethren until 1754, when he joined his wild brothers, and took up the hatchet. Peace was made with the Delaware king by the treaties at Easton in 1746 and 1757. He is described as a tall, portly man, proud of his position as chief of the Delawares, a great talker, and a lover of whiskey. It is said that on one occasion Anthony Benezet found him on a Monday morning sitting on a curbstone, with his feet in the gutter, and very drunk. Anthony said, "Why, Teedyuscung, I thought you were a good Moravian?" The savage replied, "Ugh! chief no Moravian now; chief joined Quaker meeting yesterday."

Moses Tatemy was only second to Teedyuscung in influence among the Delawares. He was likewise born along the Delaware in New Jersey, some fifteen miles below Easton, but in his youth moved up into the Forks. His was a peaceful influence, the name signifying "peaceable man." He enjoyed the fullest confidence of the Proprietaries, and preserved peace with the Indians from 1742 to 1755, when his influence was eclipsed by Teedyuscung. He lived on three hundred acres, given him for his services, near Stockertown, above Easton. His wife was a white woman. He was shot near Bethlehem, by a boy, in 1757, and was buried at the expense of the county.

The earliest settlement in that part of Bucks county, now included in Carbon, was on the north side of Mahoning creek, near Lehigh-ton, where the Moravians established a home for the Mohegan Indians in 1746. Here they built a pleasant village called Gnadenhutzen, or Tents of Grace, where each Indian family had a house to live in and a piece of ground to till. The congregation numbered five hundred persons, and in 1749 a new church was built for them, the corner-stone of which was laid by Bishop De Watteville. In 1754 the settlement was changed to the north side of the Lehigh, and called New Gnadenhutzen, where Weisport stands. It was attacked by the French Indians, November 24th, 1755, eleven of the inhabitants killed, and the town burnt. The first public road in the county was that from Bethlehem to Mahoning creek, granted in 1747.

Northampton county was cut off from Bucks in 1752. The pe-

---

<sup>14</sup> A corruption from *Mahoinck*, signifies where there is a lick—at the lick—so called because deer came there to lick the saline or saltish earth.

tition, signed by the "inhabitants of the upper end of Bucks," set forth that their distance from the county seat was often a denial of justice, and that they often chose to lose their rights, rather than prosecute them, under the circumstances. It was presented to the legislature by William Craig, the 11th of May, 1751, but was not considered until the following session, when, after a debate of seven days, it passed and was signed by Governor Hamilton, March 11th, 1752. The act provides that Easton, on "Lehietan," in the forks of the river Delaware, shall be the county seat, and named Thomas Craig, Hugh Wilson, John Jones, Thomas Armstrong, and James Martin trustees to purchase land and erect a court-house and jail, the land and buildings not to cost more than £300. The boundary lines were to be run by John Chapman, John Watson, jr., and Samuel Foulke, within six months. Thomas Craig, who had been active in having the new county erected, was paid £30 out of the county-treasury to cover his expenses in procuring the passage of the act. The first sheriff of the new county was William Craig, son of James Craig, an original settler.

The first county court was held at Easton, at the house of Jacob Bachman, the 16th of June, 1752, before Thomas Craig, Timothy Horsfield, Hugh Wilson, James Martin, and William Craig, "justices of the Lord, the King." The first election in the new county was held at the court-house, October 1st, 1752, when James Burnside, the Quaker candidate for the assembly, was elected by several hundred majority. He was a Moravian who lived near Bethlehem, came from Ireland in 1742, and had been a missionary at several stations throughout the new county. The election was conducted with much bitterness. The erection of the new county involved a question of political importance, for the division of Bucks would give additional strength to the Proprietary party, and the Friends assented to it with reluctance.

Northampton county took from Bucks between five and six thousand of her white population, sparsely scattered over a large extent of country. Down to the time of the division the following townships, which fell within the new county, had already been organized, namely: Smithfield, organized in 1742, with a population of 500, Milford, 1742, 700, Upper Saucon, 1743, 650, Lower Saucon, 1743, 700, Macungie, 1743, 650, Bethlehem, 1746, 600, Allen, 1748, 300, Williams, 1750, 200. Mount Bethel had already been organized, but the date is not known. In that district of country called the



"Forks of Delaware" there was a population of several hundred not included in any township. There was a white population of about eight hundred in the upper parts of what is now Lehigh county, mostly German, and in some townships there was hardly an English inhabitant. In Allen and Mount Bethel there were six hundred Scotch-Irish, and some three hundred Hollanders in Smithfield, the descendants of the early settlers at the Minisink. This was the only township north of the Blue mountains, and all beyond was an unbroken wilderness, known as "Towamensing," a country not inhabited. On Evans's map of 1749 this region is called "Saint Anthony's wilderness," so named by Count Zinzendorf. Northampton county, named after Northamptonshire, England, originally embraced all the territory in the counties of Monroe, Pike, Wayne, Susquehanna, Wyoming, Luzerne, Carbon, Lehigh, and a portion of Schuylkill and Northumberland. It was subdivided as follows: Northumberland was cut off in 1772, Luzerne, 1786, Susquehanna, 1810, Schuylkill, 1811, Lehigh, 1812, Pike, 1814, Monroe, 1836, Wyoming, 1842, and Carbon in 1843. The original Bucks county was almost an empire in extent, and her subdivisions form several wealthy, populous and powerful local commonwealths.





## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### HAYCOCK.

1763.

Formed of "odds and ends."—Why organized.—John Anderson.—The McCartys.—William Bryan.—Baptist congregation.—Stokes family.—Joseph Dennis.—George Emig.—Jacob Allem.—First movement for township.—Names of petitioners.—Petition from Lower Saucon and Springfield.—Township organized.—Petitioners.—Boundaries.—First constable.—Bryan graveyard.—Methodist church.—The Applebachs.—German and Irish Catholics.—Saint John's church.—Thomas Garden.—Catholics in 1757.—Early baptisms and deaths.—Father Stommel and new church.—Convent.—Reverend Samuel Stahr.—Stony garden.—Haycock mountain.—Bridge over Tohickon.—Roads.—Applebachsville.—General Paul Applebach.—Population.

HAYCOCK was formed of territory that may be called the "odds and ends" left after all the surrounding townships had been organized. The organization of Richland, Rockhill, Bedminster, Tincum, Nockamixon and Springfield left a large tract of country lying between them, and containing considerable population without local government. The difficulty in keeping the roads in repair and collecting taxes appears to have been the leading motive to the organization of both Springfield and Haycock. The Old Bethlehem road ran four miles through the former township and five through the latter, and in the absence of township organization there was no local authority to keep them in repair.

We know but little about the early settlers in Haycock. In 1737 Surveyor-general Parsons laid out a tract of three hundred acres on Haycock run to John Anderson, but the location is not known. The five hundred-acre tract which Thomas and Patrick McCarty purchased of the Penns when they settled in Nockamixon in 1748, lay partly on the Haycock side of the creek and partly in Tinicum. The 3d of March, 1738, John, Thomas and Richard Penn conveyed and confirmed to Silas McCarty two hundred and fifteen acres half a mile west of Applebachsville, and the latter gave one acre to William Bryan and others on which to build a Baptist church and for a burying-ground. After his death his son, Carrel McCarty, to whom the whole tract descended, confirmed this one acre, August 20th, 1759, to William Bryan and Isaac Evans, in trust, for the use of the Baptist congregation at New Britain, upon which they erected a log meeting-house, which was allowed to fall down many years ago. The late Reverend Joseph Mathias occasionally preached in it. At the death of William Bryan, his son William was left a trustee, in conjunction with Isaac Evans. The substantial stone wall around the burying-ground was built by the Bryan family a few years ago.

The Stokes family, early settlers in Haycock, can be traced back to Thomas Stokes, the son of John, of London, who was born in 1640, married Mary Barnard, came to America about 1680, and settled near Burlington, New Jersey, and had several children. The Bucks county Stokeses are descended from John, the eldest son, whose son John and wife, Hannah, born in Storkdale or Stogdell, came from New Jersey to Haycock about 1743, and remained until 1750, when they returned. Their son John, the immediate ancestor of our Stokeses, was born in this township, and married Susan Newton. They were the parents of the late Mrs. Susan Bryan, of Doylestown, and the maternal grandparents of the late General John S. Bryan. The Stokes tract, which was laid out for three hundred acres and allowances, was found to contain three hundred and forty-seven acres and forty-two perches by the survey of Asher Woolman and Samuel Foulke, April 12th, 1769. It lay at Applebachville, and comprised the fine farms of the late General Paul Applebach. The old family mansion, more than a century old, is still standing. Mrs. Bryan had two sisters, one married Timothy Smith, of Doylestown, and the other David Roberts, of Newtown, and her brother, William Stokes, died in Doylestown. James Bryan, the husband of Susan Stokes, was a plain Friend.



Joseph, the great-grandfather of Wilson Dennis, immigrated to America and settled near Egg Harbor, New Jersey, whence he came to "the adjacents of Springfield," afterward Haycock, about 1746, and took up several tracts of land in this and Springfield township. He was a great hunter, and is said to have selected stony land because such soil yielded the most grass in the woods, and was sure to bring plenty of game. Wilson Dennis, the fourth generation, through Joseph, Charles, and Josiah, owns and lives on the tract that his ancestor received from the Proprietaries. March 1st, 1756, one hundred and thirty-six acres were surveyed to Valentine Rohr "in the lands adjacent to Springfield, upon a branch of Tohickon called Jo Toonum's runn," by virtue of a warrant.

The original purchasers of land on the west side of the Bethlehem road, up to the Springfield line, were, in order, Allem, William Strawn, a Quaker, Valentine Rohr, Andrew Booz, Dutt, and Ludwig Nusbeckel, whose land was on the east side of the road, opposite Dutt. Nusbeckel was born April 14th, 1730, died January 10th, 1818, and was buried in the Springfield graveyard. His wife died in 1795. They were both members of Springfield church, where his daughter, Elizabeth, was baptised August 10th, 1760. Besides John Stokes, the original purchasers immediately around Applebachville were William Strawn, George Emig, the original for Amey, who took up a tract of two hundred and thirty-one acres eighty-nine perches, which was confirmed by Thomas and Richard Penn, the 13th of July, 1768, who left the same to his son George, by will, in 1773. Emig, who was born July 13th, 1715, died March 7th, 1773, and was buried in the Springfield yard. In 1767 Stephen Acraman bought one hundred and thirty-eight acres of Lydia McCall, widow of George McCall, an early settler north-west of Applebachville.

Jacob Allem, the first of the name in the township, immigrated from Germany about 1750, and settled on a tract of land about three-fourths of a mile west of Behring's saw-mill, where he followed the business of a wheelwright. One of his sons, at the age of eighteen, enlisted in the Revolutionary army. A number of his descendants are living in Haycock, Bedminster, Richland, Rockhill, and Tinicum, and a few have gone west.

The inhabitants of this unorganized district petitioned for a township several times before they were successful, the first attempt being made soon after 1740, but the year is not known. They peti-

tioned a second time in December, 1745, when they state that the district contained "twenty dwellers." The signers to this petition were Silas McCarty, Joseph Dennis, Griffith Davis, William Bryan, John Stokes, Abraham Gooding, Dennis Honan, Edward Bleaney, John Deane, John Nicholas, James Sloan, Hendrich Hencke, C. H. Steinbach, Jacob Rohr, Martin Scheiff, George Schuman, Balthass Stueber, Stephen Acraman, and John George Desch. The petition was laid over until the next term of court, but nothing came of it then. Joseph Dennis was appointed overseer of highways for this district of country until the inhabitants should apply to have a township regularly laid out. In September, 1745, the inhabitants of Lower Sancon and Springfield petitioned the court, setting forth that they had expected to carry their grain to Philadelphia with greater ease than formerly down the old Bethlehem road, but that a stretch of about five miles long through a district of country between Springfield and Richland was almost impassable for wagons. They did not ask for a township, but wanted the court to "consider their case."

After the effort to have a new township organized in 1745 had failed, it was almost twenty years before another movement was made in that direction. The number of taxables in the district now numbered seventy. There appears to have been three parties trying to have a township established in 1763. In the spring, an outline draft was presented to the court, no doubt preceded by a petition, according to a survey by James Melvin, made "May ye 14th, 1763," on the back of which is the endorsement: "The name of the township shall be Rock Bearry." At the June sessions, probably the same year, Joseph Dennis, on behalf of himself and others, presented a petition asking that the tract of country in question be laid out into a township, to be called by the name of "Mansfield," but nothing came of this. The petition that led to the formation of the township was presented to the court, March 17th, 1763, which stated that it is the petition of the "inhabitants of Haycock or adjacents," that the Haycock is as large, and contains as many inhabitants as any township in the county, and that there are seventy taxables in the district they ask to be organized into a township. Of the twenty-eight names attached to the petition, we have been able to decipher the following: George Wills, Aaron Clinker, Peter Diehl, Edmund Bleaney, Matthias Whilenight, David Malsbery, John Doane, Edward Guth, Benjamin McCarty, Fillix Birson, Conrad

Guth, Johannes Mill, Willis Borger, Lowder Black, Peter Meyer, William Meyer, George Van Buskirk, Philip Fackenthall, Ludwick Nusbunckel, George Luman, Chrystal Gayman, Isaac Weyerbacker, Ghrystal Miller, and Andrew Raub. We have preserved the original spelling as far as practicable. They asked that the township be called "Haycock." The petitioners were requested to produce a draft of the proposed township at the next court, with the courses and distances. It was presented at the June term, but was not received because it was not accurate, and the petitioners were told to employ a surveyor "who understands his business." It was re-surveyed the 17th of August, by Thomas Chapman, and returned and confirmed at the September court ensuing, with the following boundaries: "Beginning at a large rock on the north side of Tohickon creek, in the line between William Bryan's land and Pike's land; thence along the same north four and one-half degrees, west two hundred and sixty-one perches to a post; thence by Logan's land north four and one-half degrees, east twenty-nine perches and north four and one-half degrees, west three hundred and forty-one perches to a hickory; thence east four and one-half degrees, north ninety-nine perches to a gum, and north four and one-half degrees, west three hundred and ninety-five perches to a stone; thence five courses by Richland township; thence north sixty-four degrees, east one thousand three hundred and thirty-eight perches by Springfield township to a white oak, standing by the side of the Haycock run; thence down the same run by the various courses thereof, one thousand seven hundred and twenty perches to where it enters Tohickon; thence up Tohickon by the various courses thereof, three thousand two hundred and eighty-eight perches to the place of beginning." The township was to be called Haycock. The boundaries have not been disturbed, and the area then, as now, was ten thousand, three hundred and eighty-seven acres. The first constable returned was Henry Keller, at the September sessions, 1763. Haycock was, doubtless, named after the little mountain in it, which was so called because of its resemblance to a cock of hay, which name was given to it many years before the township was organized. Haycock is mentioned in a deed as early as 1737, and the creek which winds along the base of the mountain is called Haycock run, in the boundary of Nockamixon, 1742. The mountain and run received their names from the earliest settlers in the township.



On the road leading from Applebachsville to Quakertown, half a mile west of the former place, on the farm of Isaac Weirback, is the old Bryan graveyard, which belongs to the Baptist congregation organized there at the settlement of the township. In it are six graves of the Bryan family, including the final resting-place of its Bucks county founder, William, born 1708, died May 17th, 1784, his wife, Rebekah, born 1718, died July 22d, 1796, and son William, born February 6th, 1739, died February 10th, 1819, whose wife, Alivia, died in 1822, in her eightieth year. The oldest marked grave is that of Eleanor Morgan, wife of James Morgan, who died December 12th, 1764. She was probably the wife of the James Morgan who was interested in the Durham furnace many years. The earliest burial was in 1747, but the name cut on the rough stone cannot be deciphered. The last person buried there was named Crassly, about thirty years ago. In the yard are a number of rude stones, with inscriptions, that mark the graves of the earliest dead of the neighborhood. On the same road, a mile east of the Richland line, there stood an Evangelical Methodist church, which was erected about 1856 by Abel Strawn and Henry Diehl, the former of Haycock and the latter of Richland, to commemorate their remarkable deliverance from death on the occasion of a tree blowing down and falling across their wagon between them, without injuring any one, as they, with others, were driving along the road. The building was taken down in the summer of 1872 and re-erected at Quakertown. But two bodies had been buried in the graveyard, which were removed to the new place of burial.

The Applebachs of this county are descended from a family of that name, but originally Afflerbach, of Weissenstein, in Wurtemberg, Germany, where they were celebrated as manufacturers of iron. About the close of the Revolution Daniel and Ludwig, brothers, and Henry, probably a cousin, came to America and settled in the upper end of the county. Daniel bought a farm in Haycock, where he spent his life as a cultivator of the soil, and died about 1825, Ludwig settled in Durham, and engaged in teaming between Philadelphia and Pittsburg, and, by frugality, became the owner of four farms in Durham and Nockamixon, and died in 1832. Jacob Sumastone is a grandchild. Henry Applebach, the cousin of Daniel and Ludwig, settled in Springfield, followed blacksmithing, and his son Daniel, for many years a justice of the peace in that township, was the father of the late General Paul Applebach, of Haycock. In 1789

Joseph, a nephew of Daniel and Ludwig, settled near Bursonville, in Springfield, and in 1800 he married a daughter of George Stoneback, of Haycock, and died in 1845, aged upward of seventy-five years, leaving numerous descendants. The late Paul Applebach, of Haycock, was an active, enterprising citizen, and wielded large influence throughout the upper districts of the county. He was active in politics and among the volunteers, and was a candidate for the house and senate, but defeated. He was major-general in the militia.

Haycock was originally settled in part, by German and Irish Catholics, and the denomination made its first lodgment in the county, in this township. It will be remembered that the first Catholic in the county, Lyonel Brittain, settled in the bend of the river in Falls, and half a century later we find a little colony of the same communion settled in the woods of Haycock. The Saint John's Catholic church is probably one of the very oldest of this faith in the state, outside of Philadelphia. Among the early Catholic settlers hereabout we find the names of Thomas Garden, John Dorm, Patrick McCarty, Charles Pulton, and Sanders. The date of the organization of the congregation is not known, but it probably extends back to the earliest records, 1743. Nor do we know when the first church was erected, but suppose an humble log building sheltered the first worshipers, as was the case with other denominations in our Bucks county wilderness. About 1798 a more pretentious church, of stone, was built, and soon afterward an organ was put into it, probably the first in the county excepting that in Tohickon church. The old church was torn down about twenty years ago, and a handsome new one, with stained-glass windows, erected upon the site. In 1757 there were but two thousand Catholics in the province, of which nine hundred and forty-nine were Germans. In this county at that time there were only fourteen males and twelve females, and no doubt the greater part of them were in Haycock. These figures are based on such as received the communion from the age of twelve years and upward. Before 1850, there was no priest stationed at this church, but it was served by supplies from Easton, Trenton, and elsewhere.

The Reverend Theodore Schneider was probably the first priest who officiated in the Haycock parish, at least he is the first we have any account of. He occasionally visited the settlers, to administer the rites of the church. The 29th of May, 1743, he baptised Anna,

daughter of John and Catharine L. Dorm, at the house of Thomas Garden, in Haycock, and the day before he had baptised Charles Pulton, son of Charles and Ruth Pulton, near Durham road. The oldest marriage recorded is that of Patrick McCarty and Catharine Ann Sanders, the 14th of February, 1743, and the oldest recorded burial is that of Catharine, wife of Edward McCarty, over seventy years of age, who died "of a contagious fever." Haycock was an outlying picket of the church, and priests visited it periodically. After Mr. Schneider came Reverend J. B. De Ritter, who visited the church down to 1787, who was followed by Reverends Paul Ernsten and Boniface Corvin, to 1830, the Reverend Henry Stommel, now at Doylestown, being pastor there for several years. The present priest is Reverend Martin Walsh.

After a priest was regularly stationed at Haycock, it became the centre of missionary work in all the surrounding country. Twenty years ago a mission was established at Durham, which led to the erection of a church (Saint Lawrence), in 1872, which was the work of Father Stommel, the pastor at Haycock. The same year he established a mission, known as Marienstein, in the swamp of Nockamixon, between the Durham and River roads, and in 1873 one at Piusfield, in Tinicum, nearly opposite Frenchtown. The corner-stone of Marienstein was laid the 11th of August, the first services held in it the 8th of the following December, and it and the church at Durham were dedicated by Bishop Tœbbe, bishop of Covington, Kentucky, the 21st of September, 1873. The church is a handsome stone edifice with a cupola and a bell. The corner-stone at Piusfield was laid the 5th of October, and the first service held the 28th of December. These churches were all erected by the energy of Father Stommel, the pastor at Haycock, a hard-working, zealous minister. During his pastorate he likewise built an addition to the parish residence, and organized a parochial-school under the direction of three Sisters of Saint Francis. A number of years ago a convent was built in the parish, in which a female boarding-school has been kept a part or all of the time since, but we have no data concerning it. The corner-stone was laid in 1861 and it was finished in 1862; is built of stone, forty-two by thirty-two feet, and three stories high, with basement. It contains twenty-four rooms and three halls. It began with about thirty or forty boarders, and in charge of the Blue Sisters of the Immaculate Heart. It has now about seventy scholars, in charge of the Sisters of Saint Francis.



Few men of the past generation are remembered more affectionately in the upper end of the county than the late Reverend Samuel Stahr, who was born in Haycock in 1785, and died the 29th of September, 1843, at the age of fifty-eight. He read theology with the late Reverend Dr. Baker of Baltimore, and at the close of his studies he was called to preside over the Reformed congregations of Tinicum, Nockamixon, Durham, and Springfield, where he continued to labor to the end of his days, and was an efficient and successful pastor, and an able German preacher. He left a family of five sons and four daughters, three of whom have followed him to the grave. One of his sons is living in Philadelphia, another in Canada, and a third in this county, while his three daughters are living in Allentown, Pennsylvania.

Haycock contains two natural features of interest, the curiously-shaped mountain which bears its name, and Stony garden. Haycock mountain, situated in the eastern part of the township, was named by the early settlers from its resemblance to a cock of hay. Its height has never been ascertained, but the elevation is considerable, with a gradual slope to the top from which there is a prospect of unsurpassed beauty over a wide scope of country. About a mile to the north-east of the mountain there was a deer lick when the country was settled. Thomas McCarty found rattlesnakes on the mountain as late as 1819, and Jacob E. Buck says that he shot a large red-headed woodpecker on it in 1818, which bird disappeared from that section many years ago. Stony garden, on the road from Applebachsville to Stony Point, two and a half miles from the former place, is a locality of curious interest. Leaving the road at a rude hamlet called Danielsville, and going through a wood a few hundred yards, over a surface covered with the boulder drift, you come to a spot about an acre in extent covered with trap rock. The stones are of many and curious shapes and sizes, and must have been emptied down in the forest in the wildest confusion. Earth has never been found beneath the rocks, and they are entirely void of vegetation except a little moss and a few paracitic plants that have attached themselves to the hard stones. The rocks are of igneous origin, the same as at Fingal's cave, Ireland, and at the Pallsides, on the Hudson. This place is on the line of the rock drift that extends from Chester county through Montgomery and Bucks to the Delaware, and trap rock is found nowhere else in this section of country. Some of the rocks have grooves in them, as

though worn during their transportation hither. The "garden" is a wild spot in the lonely woods.

A bridge was built across the Tohickon in 1768, probably where the Bethlehem road crosses that stream, and the first in the township. We know next to nothing about the early township roads. The Bethlehem road runs across its western part, and early gave the inhabitants an outlet toward Philadelphia, and this main artery of travel was intersected by lateral roads as they were required to accommodate the wants of the inhabitants. In June, 1765, Aaron Fretz, who owned a "water grist-mill" on the Tohickon, in Haycock, petitioned the court to open a road for him to get out from it. It was to run down through Bedminster, past Jacob Neice's smith shop, to meet a road from the Durham road to Perkasio.<sup>1</sup> In 1774 Jacob Strawhen, Martin Sheive, William Bryan, John Keller, George Amey, and eighteen others, remonstrated against a road that was to be opened in Haycock, and asked that it be reviewed, on the ground that it would be impossible for wagons to travel it, on account of its being so rough and rocky. This road must have passed across the region known as the "Rocks," the drift belt crossing the township from east to west, where, for the distance of a mile or more, the earth is covered thick with well-worn boulders from the size of a bushel basket to that of a small house. Considerable of this region cannot be cultivated.

Haycock has but one village that deserves the name, Applebachsville, on the Old Bethlehem road, in the north-west part of the township. It contains about thirty dwellings, several of them brick, built on both sides of the road, with shade trees in front. Among the buildings other than dwellings, are a public school-house, with a graded school, a union church, Lutheran, Reformed, and Mennonite, founded in 1855, built of brick, a brick hotel, and a store. Adjoining the village lived many years, and died in 1872, General Paul Applebach, after whom it was named. He was its founder and did much to advance its prosperity. Down to within twenty-eight years there was but one dwelling there, a centennarian, still standing by the roadside, the first new house being built in 1848, by General A. It is the seat of a physician, who practices in the neighborhood. The country around the village is fertile and picturesque, but lying on the borders of the rock drift many loose

<sup>1</sup> John Fretz owned a mill in the township before 1764, and Henry Nicholas in 1790.

boulders that fell out of ranks lie upon the surface and make cultivation somewhat difficult.

There is a good deal of broken and rocky land in Haycock, but the soil is naturally fertile, and where there is nothing to prevent cultivation good crops are sure to follow. It is well-watered by numerous branches of the Tohickon and Haycock creeks—these two streams forming about two-thirds of its boundary. The summit of Haycock mountain is probably the highest point of land in the county.

At the enumeration of population in 1784 Haycock was found to contain 614 inhabitants and 113 dwellings; in 1810, 836; 1820, 926; 1830, 1047, and 221 taxables; 1840, 1021; 1850, 1135; 1860, 1357, and in 1870, 1250, of whom 45 were colored.







## CHAPTER XL.

## BUCKS COUNTY IN THE REVOLUTION.

1774 TO 1783.

The story of the Revolution.—The county faithful to the colonies.—Committee of safety.—Men enter the army.—The campaign of 1776.—Washington crosses the Delaware.—Boats collected.—Troops distributed.—Suffering of troops.—James Monroe.—Death of Captain Moore.—Sullivan joins the army.—Quarters of Washington, Greene and Knox.—Headquarters.—Attack on Trenton.—Return of army and prisoners.—Oath of allegiance.—Militia of Bucks turn out.—Continental army crosses Bucks county.—Lafayette.—British occupancy of Philadelphia.—Depredations.—Lacey's command.—Bucks county riflemen.—The Doanes.—The disloyal.—Confiscations.—Hardships of the war.

THE story of the American Revolution cannot be too often told. The wisdom and patriotism of the men who led the revolt against the British crown, and the courage and endurance of those who fought the battles of the colonies, have never been surpassed. Bucks county is surrounded by localities made memorable by the struggle. Less than a day's journey will take one to the Hall of Independence where constitutional liberty was born, to the battle-fields of Trenton, Princeton, Brandywine, Germantown, Red Bank, and Monmouth, and to the bleak hills of Valley Forge. On three occasions the Continental army, with Washington at its head, marched through our county, to meet the enemy on historic fields, and in the trying period of December, 1776, it sought shelter on Bucks county soil

behind the friendly waters of the Delaware. Three signers of the Declaration of Independence, Taylor, Clymer, and Morris, made their homes in our county, and one of them was buried here.

While our county was faithful to the cause of independence, a considerable minority of her population remained loyal to the crown. When the war became inevitable, Bucks was one of the first counties to act. The 9th of July, 1774, Joseph Hart, John Kidd, Joseph Kirkbride, James Wallace, Henry Wynkoop, Samuel Foulke, and John Wilkinson were appointed to represent Bucks at a meeting of all the county committees to be held in Philadelphia, where Mr. Hart was chairman of the committee that reported in favor of "a congress of deputies from all the colonies." On the 16th of January, 1775, a committee of safety was organized in Bucks, of which Joseph Hart was chairman, and John Chapman clerk, in which was reposed, for the time being, the legislative and executive authority of the county. During the winter the committee collected £252. 19s. 18d. to relieve the people "of the town of Boston."

The society of Friends were against the war from the beginning, because strife and bloodshed were opposed to their religious tenets, but the authority of the fathers could not restrain the sons. A number of their young men gave open sympathy to the cause of the colonies, and some entered the military service. Among the latter we find the well-known names of Janney, Brown, Linton, Shaw, Milnor, Hutchinson, Bunting, Stackhouse, Canby, Lacey, and others. The meeting "dealt with" all who forsook the faith, and the elders of Richland were visited with ecclesiastical wrath for turning their backs upon King George. We must do the society justice, however, to say that it was consistent in its action, and that the same censure was launched against the martial Quaker, whether he entered the ranks of the king or the colonies. Nevertheless, the society did not forget the needs of charity, and down to April, 1776, they had already distributed £3,900, principally in New England, and Falls monthly meeting authorized subscriptions for the suffering inhabitants of Philadelphia.

When Congress authorized an army, John Lacey, an Orthodox Quaker, of Buckingham, raised a company of sixty-four men for Wayne's regiment, in January, 1776, whose first lieutenant was Samuel Smith, of Buckingham, Michael Ryan, the second, and John Bartley, and John Forbes ensigns. About the same time, among those who entered the military service from this county, were Rob-

ert Sample, a scholarly man from Buckingham, a captain in Hubble's Tenth Pennsylvania regiment, a good officer who served to the end of the war, Augustus Willett, who had served with Montgomery in Canada, in 1775, a captain in Bull's regiment, Samuel Benezett, major in the Sixth Pennsylvania regiment, and Alexander Grayden, of Bristol, a captain in Shee's regiment, who was made prisoner at Fort Washington. Colonel Robert Magaw, of the Sixth Pennsylvania regiment, recruited a number of his men in this county, and the roll of his killed and captured at Fort Washington gives many well-known names.<sup>1</sup> Adjutant Johnson, of Buckingham, and Lieutenants Matthew Bennett and John Erwin, of this county, were among the captured at Fort Washington, and were kept prisoners several years. Four militia regiments were organized in the county immediately after the war commenced, and in the summer of 1776, Bucks sent a battalion of four hundred men, under Colonel Joseph Hart, to the Flying camp near Amboy, whose adjutant was

---

<sup>1</sup> Names of officers and men from Bucks county, in Colonel Magaw's regiment, killed and captured at Fort Washington: John Beatty, major, Warminster, Bucks county; John Prestley, lieutenant, Bristol, Bucks county; William Crawford, lieutenant, Warrington, Bucks county; Isaac Van Horne, ensign, Solebury, Bucks county; John Wallace, sergeant, Warrington, Bucks county; John Murray, sergeant, Bristol, Bucks county; Robert Forsyth, corporal, Warrington, Bucks county; Richard Hay, private, New Britain, Bucks county; John Stevens, private, Bristol, Bucks county; John Banks, private, New Britain, Bucks county; Thomas Bell, private, Bristol, Bucks county; Daniel Gulliou, private, Warwick, Bucks county, died of wounds; Joshua Carrigan, private, Bristol, Bucks county, died in prison; Ralph Boon, private, Bristol, Bucks county; Robert Aiken, private, Warminster, Bucks county; William Jenkins, private, Warwick, Bucks county; Timothy Knowles, private, Northampton, Bucks county; Robert Frame, private, Bristol, Bucks county, died in prison; William Huston, private, Warwick, Bucks county; Joseph Bratton, private, Bristol, Bucks county; James McNeil, Bensalem, sergeant, Bucks county; John Evans, sergeant, Bensalem, Bucks county; Daniel Kenedy, sergeant, Bristol, Bucks county; William Kent, private, Bensalem, Bucks county; Cornelius Foster, private, Bensalem, Bucks county; John Bell, private, Bensalem, Bucks county; Edward Murphy, private, Bensalem, Bucks county; Andrew Knox, private, Bensalem, Bucks county; Halbert Douglass, private, Warrington, Bucks county; John Lalbey, private, Solebury, Bucks county; Edward Hovenden, ensign, Newtown, Bucks county; John Coxe, sergeant, Bensalem, Bucks county; Thomas Stevenson, sergeant, Newtown; John Sproal, corporal, Newtown; John Eastwick, corporal, Newtown; Richard Lott, private, Plumstead; Dennis Ford, private, Middletown; John Murphy, private, Falls; Thomas Varden, private, Glassworks; Richard Arkle, private, Wrightstown; Henry Aiken, private, Wrightstown; Charles A. Moss, private, Northampton; John Dunn, private, Falls; John Kerls, private, Falls; John Ketchum, private, Bensalem; Hugh Evans, private, Southampton, died in prison; George Clark, fifer, Biles Island (enlisted); Reading Beatty, ensign, Warminster.



John Johnson, surgeon, Joseph Fenton, jr., quarter-master, Alexander Benstead, and Captains, John Folwell, William Roberts, William Hart, Valentine Opp, and John Jamison.

The campaign of 1776 was disastrous to the American arms. Washington announced to Congress, the first of December, his contemplated retreat across the Delaware, and asked that the Pennsylvania militia be ordered toward Trenton, and the boats collected on the west side of the river. About the same time he sent forward Colonel Humpton to collect all the boats and other craft along the Delaware, and General Putnam was ordered to construct rafts of the lumber at Trenton landing, while another party was sent up the river to collect all the boards and scantling on or near the river banks. Congress and the local authorities were thoroughly alarmed at the approach of the enemy. The arms of non-associators were collected to prevent them being used against the Americans, the militia were ordered to reinforce Washington, and the owners of cattle were directed to be ready to remove them at least five miles from the river.

Washington, with the main body of the army reached Trenton the 3d of December, and the heavy stores and baggage were immediately removed to this side. He crossed over with the rear guard on Sunday morning the 8th, and took quarters at the house of a Mrs. Berkley, about a mile from the river, while the troops were stationed opposite the crossings. The enemy came marching down to the river about eleven o'clock, the same morning, expecting to cross, but were much disappointed when they found the boats had been removed to the west bank. They made demonstrations to cross above and below, including a night-march to Coryell's ferry, but their attempts failed. The hostile armies now lay facing each other across the Delaware, and the cause of Independence was saved. Washington, fearing the boats on the river might fall into the enemy's hands, General Greene was charged with their safety. He was at Bogart's tavern, now Righter's, Centreville, the 10th of December, whence he ordered General Ewing to send sixteen Durham boats and four flats down to McKonkey's, and General Maxwell was directed to collect the boats as high up the river as there was danger of the enemy seizing them, and to place them under strong guard. Those that could not be secured were to be destroyed. Boats were to be collected at one of the ferries in Tinicum for the passage of Lee's troops, which were shortly expected to join Washington. The

legislature of New Jersey, which left their state with the army, was summoned to meet at Four Lanes Ends, now Attleborough, the last Thursday in December, "to take action on the future."

Washington's next care was to guard the fords and crossings of the river to prevent the passage of the enemy. On the morning of December 9th he sent four brigades, under Lord Sterling, Mercer, Stephen, and De Fermoy, up the river, who took post between Yardleyville and New Hope. Sterling was at Beaumont's, in Solebury, with three regiments, which he had under cover by the 12th, and De Fermoy was at Coryell's. General Dickinson guarded the river from Bordentown to Yardleyville, General Cadwalader was posted near Bristol, and Colonel Nixon's regiment was at Dunk's ferry. Small redoubts were thrown up at various points, and each detachment was supplied with artillery. The general instructions to the troops were, if driven from their positions to retreat to the strong ground near Germantown. Washington rode up to visit Sterling on the 10th, probably returning the same day. The depot of supplies was fixed at Newtown, the county-seat, because it was central, removed from the river, and easy of access from all points.

While the enemy, in his comfortable quarters on the east bank of the Delaware, was waiting for the river to freeze that he might cross over, the Continentals were shivering on the west bank. Some of the troops were actually in a suffering condition. Major Ennion Williams, of the First Pennsylvania rifles, stationed at Thompson's mill in Solebury, wrote on the 13th that his men were barefooted; a week afterward Washington thanked the committee of safety for the old clothes collected for the army, and at his request one person was appointed in each township to collect blankets for the troops. Some of the officers quartered at farm-houses in the vicinity of their camps, and we learn that Captain Washington, a fine-looking man. Lieutenant James Monroe of the artillery, afterward President of the United States, and Doctor Ryker were at William Neeley's in Solebury. Captain James Moore of the New York artillery, a young man of twenty-four, died of camp fever at the house of Robert Thompson the day the army marched for Trenton, and was buried just below the mouth of Pidcock's creek, in the edge of the timber. His grave is marked by sculptured stones, and patriotic hands of the neighborhood enclosed it a few years ago by an iron railing. Marinus Willett, jr., likewise an officer of a New York

regiment, died at the house of Matthias Hutchinson in Buckingham, and was buried near the dwelling, whence his remains were removed to the family vault. He was a young man of superior intelligence and refinement, and the family nursed him with the greatest tenderness and care. His parents visited the Hutchinson's after the war, and subsequently many interesting letters passed between the families. His father was a distinguished citizen of New York, and the intimate friend of Lafayette.

General Sullivan, with Lee's division in a destitute condition, joined Washington on the 20th of December, and the same day General Gates came in with the remnant of four New England regiments, five hundred strong, which raised the strength of the army to about six thousand men, although a large portion of them was unfit for service. During the month the Reverend John Rosbrugh, pastor of the Presbyterian church of Allen and Lower Mount Bethel, Northampton county, raised a battalion, and marched at its head to join the Continental army. He requested to have a military man placed in command, as he wished to act as chaplain. A few days after the battle of Trenton he was surprised by the enemy at a house near Pennington, and cruelly murdered. The headquarters of the commander-in-chief and his most trusted lieutenants were at farm-houses in the vicinity of their troops, where they could be in easy communication with each other. Washington occupied the dwelling of William Keith, on the road from Brownsburg to the Eagle, Greene was at Robert Merrick's, a few hundred yards away across the fields and meadows, Sullivan was at Hayhurst's, grandfather of Mrs. Mary Buckman, of Newtown, and Knox and Hamilton at Doctor Chapman's, over the Jericho hill to the north. The main body of the army was encamped in sheltered places along or near the streams, not far from the river. No doubt this position for headquarters was selected with an object: its sheltered situation, nearness to the river, and its proximity to Jericho hill, from the top of which signals could be seen a long way up and down the river when the trees were bare of leaves. Here Washington was near the upper fords of the Delaware, at which it was supposed the enemy would attempt to cross, and within a half hour's ride of the depot at Newtown.

The old mansions in which Washington, Greene, Knox, and Hamilton quartered are still standing. The Keith house has undergone but little change, except where gnawed by the tooth of time.



Then, as now, it was a two-story, pointed stone house, twenty-four by twenty-eight feet, with kitchen adjoining, and built by Keith in 1763. The pine door, in two folds, set in a solid oaken frame, is garnished with a wooden lock fourteen by eight inches, and is the same that locked out intruders when Washington occupied the house. The interior, finished in pine, remains unchanged, and one room has never been despoiled by the painter's brush. Washington probably had the main front room down stairs for an office, and slept in the chamber over it. The property was purchased by William Keith a century and a quarter ago of the London company, contains two hundred and forty acres, and has never been out of the family. The situation, on the south side of Jericho hill, is retired and pleasantly exposed to the sun. The Merrick house, a fourth of a mile away across the fields, on the road from Newtown to Neeley's mill, is a stone dwelling, twenty feet square, with a kitchen at the west end, and the farm was bought by Samuel Merrick in 1773, and now belongs to Edward, his descendant. When Greene occupied it the first floor was divided into three rooms, now all thrown into one, and the family lived in the kitchen. As the house was recently built, and not yet finished, the general caused the walls of the room he occupied to be tastefully painted, with a picture of the rising sun over the fire-place. At this time Samuel Merrick had a family of half-grown children about him, who were deeply impressed with passing events, and whose descendants are full of traditions of the times. Greene purchased the confidence of his young daughter, Hannah, by the gift of a small tea-canister, which was kept in the family many years. The Rhode Island blacksmith lived on the fat of the land while quartered on this Upper Makefield farmer, devouring his flock of turkeys, and monopolizing his only fresh cow, besides eating her calf. In return he allowed the family to use sugar from the barrel bought for his own mess. At the last supper before Trenton, when Washington was the guest of Greene, the daughter Hannah waited upon the table, and kept the plate from which he ate as a memento of the occasion. The Chapman mansion, the quarters of Knox and Hamilton, and now owned by Edward Johnson, on the opposite side of Jericho a mile from Brownsburg, is in excellent condition, and is the best house of the Revolutionary period we have seen in the county. Knox occupied the first floor of the east end, then divided into two rooms, but now all in one, twenty-five by seventeen feet. Hamilton, then a captain ofartil-

lery, lay sick in the back room. The late Peter G. Cattell, who lived and died on an adjoining farm, used to relate that he saw Washington at Knox's quarters.

The location of Washington's headquarters has given rise to considerable local discussion. It is claimed that he quartered at Newtown all the time his army lay on the west bank of the Delaware, but the evidence in the case is to the contrary. It does not appear that his headquarters were at Newtown until after the battle of Trenton, nor did he write a single official letter from there down to that time. To prove this we have but to trace his whereabouts from the time he crossed the Delaware, on the 8th, to his re-crossing on the 25th. On that and the following day his headquarters were at Trenton falls, where he still was on the 13th, when he wrote Congress: "I shall remove further up the river to be near the main body of my small army." He probably removed to Keith's on the 14th, where we know he was on the 15th and 16th, the latter day writing that many of his troops "are entirely naked, and most so thinly clad as to be unfit for service." The same day he and Greene rode up to Coryell's ferry. He was down at Trenton falls on the 20th, back at headquarters on the 22d, down again at camp at Trenton on the 24th, and back at headquarters on the 25th, to make the final preparations for Trenton. The headquarters of Washington do not appear to have traveled about with him, and when at other points, his letters were dated from "camp," "camp above Trenton falls," etc. When he was down at the falls on the 24th, Deputy-paymaster-general Dallam wrote him from Newtown, on public business; but if headquarters had been at Newtown the paymaster would have awaited the general's return in the evening, instead of writing him. Had he removed from the falls to Newtown on the 14th, when he advised Congress that he wished to be nearer to his small army, he would have been going *into the interior* instead of *up the river*.

At what time Washington first conceived the plan of re-crossing the river to attack the Hessians is not known. While the troops of Gates and Sullivan had increased his force sufficient to make the attempt, we are told he could yet find but two thousand four hundred fit for the service. All the preparations were quietly made; the troops were selected and put in readiness, and a few days before Christmas, boats were collected at Knowles' cove, two miles above Taylorsville. Bancroft says that Washington wrote the watchword,

"Victory or death," on the 23d, and he writes to Colonel Reed about that time, "Christmas-day, at night, one hour before day, is the time fixed upon for our attack on Trenton." The troops selected were those of New England, Pennsylvania, and Virginia, and among the officers chosen to accompany him were Greene, Mercer, Sterling, Stephen, Sullivan, Knox, Hand, Monroe, and Hamilton, all trusted leaders. General Cadwalader was to co-operate below Bristol, by crossing and attacking the enemy's post at Mount Holly. The men were provided with three days' cooked rations, and forty rounds of ammunition. Six days before, the first number of Paine's "American Crisis" was read to every regiment in Washington's army, which greatly aroused the spirits of the troops.

Washington rode over to Merriek's, and took supper with Greene, the evening of December 24th, and no doubt Knox, Sterling, and Sullivan were there. The family was sent across the fields to spend the night at a neighbor's, so there would be no listeners to the council of war that destroyed British empire in America. A day or two before, a young man from down the river came with a message to Washington, who was put under guard until the truth should be known, and the frightened youth kept repeating to himself, "They may keep me here, but they will find it just as I told them."

While Washington was making his final preparations to strike, everything was pleasant and serene within the enemy's lines. The Hessians spent a merry Christmas at Trenton, and the officers were invited to spend the evening at the house of Abraham Hunt, a suspected tory, where they made a night of it. A surprise by the demoralized Continentals had never been thought of, and no precautions were taken against it. General Grant at Princeton had heard of the intended attack, and advised Rahl, but the latter treated it with indifference. During the evening a Bucks county tory crossed the river with a note to the Hessian commander, informing him of the attack on the morrow, but he was too busy just then to attend to such matters, and when it was handed to him, the note was put into his pocket, where it was found, unopened, after his death. On what a slender thread hung the destinies of the country!

The troops left their camps about three P. M. the afternoon of the 25th of December, and late in the day reached the place of rendez-



vous, at the mouth of Knowles' creek, where the crossing was to be made, and near which a house still stands which shows marks of its occupancy by the soldiers on this memorable occasion. The morning was clear and cold, but the night set in stormy with sleet; it commenced to snow about eleven, and the river ran strong with ice. At six, p. m., Washington wrote Cadwalader that, as the night "is favorable," he was determined to "cross the river and make the attack on Trenton in the morning." Wilkinson, who joined the army on the bank of the river, tracked the men by the blood from their feet on the frozen ground. During the day Lieutenant Monroe, with a piece of artillery, was sent across the river to the Pennington road, but joined the army in its march to Trenton next morning. The troops commenced crossing about sunset, and it was three in the morning before they were all over, with the artillery. Washington called Captain Blount to take the helm of the first boat, and James Slack, a young man of twenty, son of Abraham Slack, who lived a mile above Yardleyville, William Green and David Lanning, all acquainted with boats, assisted to ferry the army across. The troops were formed on the bank of the river into two divisions and put in march, Washington, accompanied by Sterling, Greene, Mercer, and Stephen, taking the upper, while Sullivan led the right column on the river, road.

The morning was cold and stormy, and the march was made in silence, the two divisions reaching the outposts of Trenton at nearly the same time. "Which way is the Hessian picket?" inquired Washington of a man chopping wood at his door, and the surly reply came back, "I don't know." "You may tell," said Captain Forrest of the artillery, "for that is General Washington." The aspect of the man changed in a moment. Dropping his ax, and raising his hands to heaven, he exclaimed: "God bless and prosper your Excellency; the picket is in that house, and the sentry stands near that tree there." The attack was immediately made, to which there was but a feeble resistance, and the fruit of the morning's work was ten hundred and forty prisoners, rank and file, twenty-three officers, one thousand stand of arms and several cannon. The army, with the prisoners, re-crossed the river that afternoon, and the next day the captured Hessians were at Newtown, the officers quartered at the taverns, and the soldiers confined in the church and jail. There is a difference of opinion as to where the prisoners crossed the river, the accepted account stating that it was at

McKonkey's ferry, while an equally reliable authority tells us they were crossed at Johnson's ferry, probably lower down, the officers remaining in the small ferry-house until morning, when Colonel Wheeden conducted them to Newtown. We can hardly believe that Washington would risk his prisoners in a flank march of nine miles when it was so evidently his policy to put the river between them and the enemy as quickly as possible. No doubt he crossed them at the nearest ferry where there were boats to carry them over. The officers signed their parole at Newtown on the 30th, and were conducted to Philadelphia, meanwhile visiting Lord Sterling, whom some of them had met while a prisoner on Long Island and calling to pay their respects to Washington, with whom four were invited to dine. The rank and file were taken to Lancaster. Among the prisoners were a Hessian surgeon of middle age and a young English officer, who quartered at Doctor Jonathan Ingham's, near New Hope. The latter died of pleurisy, from a cold, but his body was afterward disinterred and taken to England. Washington came direct from Trenton to Newtown, arriving the evening of the 26th or the morning of the 27th, and took quarters in the house of John Harris, west of the creek, lately torn down by Alexander German, while the troops doubtless returned to their former camps and quarters. Washington remained at Newtown until the 29th, when he re-crossed the river with the same troops he had with him on the 26th, and inaugurated the skillful campaign that nearly relieved New Jersey of the enemy. The morning of his departure he presented to Mrs. Harris a silver tea-pot, which was kept in the family many years, but finally made into spoons. Lord Sterling was left in command at Newtown, the exposure in the recent attack on Trenton having aggravated his rheumatism and rendered him unfit for active duty. We have met with many traditions in connection with these operations, but few of them, on investigation, bear the light. Lossing tells, as sober history, that Mercer, whose headquarters he fixes at Keith's, related to Mrs. Keith the day he left for Trenton, a remarkable dream he had the night before, of being overpowered by a great black bear, and as he was shortly afterward killed at Princeton, it was taken as a warning of his death, but as Mrs. Keith died in 1772 we are justified in saying that Lossing's story is a myth. During these trying events the militia of Bucks county were frequently called into service, but they did not always respond as cheerfully as the good cause

demand. At the close of December, 1776, when ordered to turn out, forty-nine men of Captain John Jamison's company, of Warwick, refused to march, twenty-two of Thomas Wier's, of Warrington, sixty-seven of William McCalla's, of Plumstead, thirty-nine of Robert Sample's, of Buckingham, and twenty-two of Captain Lott's company, of Solebury. General Putnam states that after the battle of Princeton some militia companies deserted bodily, and he mentions one case in which the whole company ran away except "a lieutenant and a lame man."

The active scenes of warfare were now removed from our county. When the state government was put into operation under the constitution of 1776, the legislature took steps to strengthen the hands of the civil authorities. The 13th of June, 1777, an act was passed compelling every inhabitant to subscribe an oath of allegiance, which met with general compliance. Three thousand two hundred and fifty took the oath in all, of which two thousand eight hundred and seventy-four subscribed it while the war was in progress. The first oath was taken by William Folwell, of Southampton, before Joseph Hart, a justice of Warminster, and before whom six hundred and ninety subscribed. Among the subscribers we find the well-known names of Hart, Cornell, Bennet, Kræsen, Vanhorne, Dungan, Davis, Thompson, Shaw, Morris, James, Chapinan, Foulke, Kulp, Overpeck, Transue, Fulmer, Beans, Jamison, Dyer, Hogeland, Ingham, Applebach, Harvey, and of many others whose names are now prominent in the county. The oath of allegiance was followed by the test-oath, with pains and penalties, and the refusal to subscribe it disabled persons following certain pursuits, among others that of teaching school. The violent opposition of the Friends caused its repeal. The county courts met the first time the 9th of September, 1777, when Henry Wynkoop, of Newtown, the presiding justice, delivered an able charge to the grand jury, appropriate to the new order of things. When spring opened it was thought the Delaware would again become the scene of conflict, in the attempt of the enemy to reach Philadelphia. General Arnold was put in command of the river the 14th of June, and all the fords and crossings were placed in a state of security. At the request of Washington, President Wharton of this state caused accurate drafts of the river and its approaches to be made; and boats were collected at New Hope and above for the passage of the army. During the spring and summer several calls were made upon the Bucks county militia. In



April she furnished five hundred men for the camp of instruction at Bristol, and in July the battalions of Colonel John Gill and Lieutenant-colonel McMaster were ordered to Billingsport, New Jersey, and received the thanks of the authorities for their good conduct. In September every able-bodied man was ordered to turn out, and those who had not arms were to take axes, spades, and every kind of entrenching tools. The county frequently furnished wagons, and at one time her farmers supplied the Continental army with four thousand bushels of grain for horse feed.

When the British sailed south from New York, in July, 1777, the Continental army again crossed the Delaware into Bucks county. Washington, with Greene's division, reached Coryell's ferry the night of the 29th, and one brigade crossed over before morning. General Stephen, with two divisions, crossed at Howell's ferry, four miles above, and Lord Sterling at Trenton. The troops which crossed at Coryell's and Howell's, composing the bulk of the army, were put in march down the York road the morning of the 31st of July, Washington setting out for Philadelphia at the same time, where we find him the 3d of August, and whence he joined the army at Germantown before the 6th. On the supposition that the enemy had returned to New York, the army retraced its steps, and on Sunday evening, the 10th of August, we find it at Hartsville, where it was halted by an express from Congress. It remained encamped on the Neshaminy hills thirteen days, and until it was known that the enemy was about to land at the head of the Elk. Washington quartered in the stone house on the York road at the north end of the bridge over the Neshaminy, and the whipping-post was erected on the opposite side of the road. The army was again put in motion the morning of the 23d, and the next day marched through the city and across the Schuylhill to meet the enemy upon the disastrous field of Brandywine. The approach of the British caused great consternation in this section of the state, which was greatly increased by Washington's defeat at Brandywine, and the fall of Philadelphia. Lafayette, who was wounded at Brandywine, was taken by the way of Chester and Philadelphia to Bristol, en route for Bethlehem. At Bristol he staid over night at the house of Simon Betz, and was waited upon by the late Mrs. Charles Bessonett, a niece of Betz. He was conveyed to his destination up the Durham road, stopping at Attleborough and Stoffel Wagner's tavern, built in 1752, a mile from Hellertown. At Bethlehem he occupied the

house lately owned by Ambrose Rauch, on Main street, west of the Sun inn, and torn down in 1872.

During the British occupancy of Philadelphia the country between the Schuylkill and the Delaware was debatable ground, and was traversed by armed parties of both armies. The enemy made frequent incursions into Bucks. On the night of the 18th of February, 1777, the cavalry companies of Hovenden and Thomas, both Bucks county Tories, made a raid on Newtown, where they captured a considerable quantity of cloth being made up for the Continental army, and made prisoners of Major Murray, three other officers, and twenty-six soldiers of the guard, besides killing and wounding nine. On another occasion, hearing of a drove of cattle en route for the hungry Continentals at Valley Forge, the enemy's horse pounced upon them and captured the whole herd, and in April a party of horse went up to Bristol and captured Colonel Penrose and several other officers. They made frequent excursions in armed barges up the Delaware to plunder. In one of these they threw a six-pound shot into the house of Peter Williamson, father of the late Mahlon Williamson, of Philadelphia, which stood on the site of Beverly, New Jersey. It passed just over the cradle of the infant Mahlon and rolled harmlessly on the floor. On another occasion they came up the river and burnt the handsome mansion of Colonel Joseph Kirkbride, of Falls, a warm friend of the colonies. This debatable ground was entrusted to the command of General John Lacey, but he never had sufficient force to protect it from the incursions of the enemy, or to prevent the disaffected going into the city. The high price paid by the enemy for all kinds of produce appealed strongly to the cupidity of the Tories, who crossed the lines with their wallets filled with butter, eggs, etc., at every opportunity. Many were caught in this disreputable and illegal traffic, and among them is mentioned one Tyson, of Bedminster, whose horse and marketing were confiscated, while he was tied to a tree, still standing near Branchtown, and battered with his own eggs.

General Lacey frequently had his headquarters at Doylestown, and this was his depot of stores. We find him here the 19th of March, 1778, and copy the following from his order-book: "Parole, Salem; countersign, Wilmington; officer of the day to-morrow, Major Mitchel; detail, three captains, three sergeants, four corporals and forty-eight privates. Officers of all grades are cautioned not to quarter out of camp." Lacey and his men did not want for

the good things of life while soldiering in Bucks county. The receipts of the purchasing commissary cover payments for veal, beef, flour, mutton, whiskey, not a rifled article, turkeys and fowls. His troops, while encamped at the Crooked-Billet, now Hatborough, were surprised by the British at daylight the 1st of May, 1778, and it was only by boldness and good management that he was able to prevent the capture of his entire force. Spies, well-acquainted with the situation, had given General Howe full information, who sent out strong detachments of cavalry and infantry. They took possession of all the roads, and closing in upon Lacey, his camp was almost surrounded before their presence was known. Extricating his command he retreated across Warminster toward the Neshaminy. When it became evident that the enemy intended to evacuate Philadelphia, Washington requested the militia of Bucks county to hang upon his flanks in his march through New Jersey, and General Lacey ordered the battalions of Colonels Keller, Roberts, Toms, and McIlvain to turn out for this service.

Washington put the Continental army in march from Valley Forge, after a six months' residence upon its bleak hills, the 18th of June, to pursue the enemy in his retreat toward New York. General Lee, with six brigades, led the advance, via Doylestown to New Hope, where he crossed the night of the 20th, and Washington encamped at Doylestown the same evening with the main body. The weather was very stormy, and the army remained here until the next afternoon, occupying three encampments: on the south side of State street, west of Main, on the ridge east of the Presbyterian church, and along the New Hope pike east of the borough mill. Washington pitched his tent near the dwelling of Jonathan Fell, now John G. Mann's farm-house, and General Lafayette quartered at the house of Thomas Jones, New Britain, whose best bed was a little too short for the tall young Frenchman. The army was accompanied by some warriors of the Seneca nation, seeking the release of a captured chief, and attended by some friendly Oneidas and Tuscaroras. The army resumed its march for the Delaware the afternoon of the 21st, and crossed at New Hope the next day. While passing Paxson's corner a soldier shot the button from the top of a young pine, and the wound can still be seen.

From this time forward the stirring and active scenes of the war were removed to distant parts of the country. General Lacey was still in command in this county, keeping a watchful eye on the dis-



affected, now and then making an important arrest. In the summer of 1780 Bucks county sent her quota of militia to the camp at Trenton, in view of an attack upon New York, and the following year, when Philadelphia was again threatened, there was a concentration of troops at Newtown, under General James Irvine. In September, 1781, the French and American armies, in march to meet Cornwallis in Virginia, passed through the lower end of the county. They crossed the Delaware at Trenton and the neighboring ferries on the morning of the 1st, and the same afternoon passed the Neshaminy at the rope ferry, encamping at the Red lion in Bensalem that evening, and the next day marched through Philadelphia. The robbery of the county-treasury at Newtown by the Doanes and their confederates, in the fall of 1781, was one of the exciting events of the day. John Hart, then treasurer, lived in the house that lately belonged to Abraham Bond, in the lower part of the village. Early in the evening Moses Doane rode through the town to see if the situation were favorable, and about ten o'clock the house of the treasurer was surrounded, and Mr. Hart made prisoner. While sentinels kept watch outside, and over the treasurer, others of the gang ransacked the house. Then, obtaining the keys of the treasurer's office, and one of them putting on Mr. Hart's hat, and carrying his lighted lantern, as was the treasurer's wont, the robbers went to the office, where they stole all the public money to be found. They got, in all, £735. 17s. 19½d. in specie, and £1,307 in paper. That night they divided the spoils at the Wrightstown school-house.

The marines on board Commodore Barry's ship, the *Hyder Ali*, were Bucks county riflemen, who behaved in the most gallant manner in the desperate action with the General Monk, the 26th of April, 1782. The life of the Commodore, written by his widow, says: "One of these brave fellows, who was much better acquainted with the use of his rifle than with the rules of subordination, called out to Captain Barry, with a coolness of tone and familiarity of manner that evinced anything but intended disrespect, 'Captain, do you see that fellow with the white hat?' and firing as he spoke, Captain Barry saw the poor fellow 'with the white hat' make a spring at least three feet from the deck, and fall to rise no more. 'Captain,' continued the marksman, 'that's the third fellow I've made hop.' It was found that every man of the enemy who was killed by the small-arms was shot in the breast or head, so true and deadly was the aim of the Bucks county riflemen."

The story of the Doanes is both romantic and tragic. They were the sons of respectable Quaker parents, of Plumstead, and during the war became celebrated for their evil deeds. These five brothers were men of remarkable physical development, tall, strong, athletic, and all fine horsemen. Before the war they were men of good reputation, and it is said proposed to remain neutral. Living in a Scotch-Irish settlement, faithful, to a man, to the cause of Independence, the young Doanes were not allowed to take a middle course, and soon they espoused the cause of the crown, which engendered a bitter feeling between them and their Whig neighbors. They began their career of infamy by robbing and plundering in the neighborhood, gradually extending their field of operations into this and neighboring counties. They finally became outlaws, with a price upon their heads. They were the terror of the country, and occupied themselves in stealing horses, plundering houses, etc., but we believe the crime of murder was never imputed to them. They had many narrow escapes, and now and then some one of them fell into the hands of the authorities, but generally managed to escape. Joseph broke jail while awaiting trial at Newtown, and escaped to New Jersey, and after teaching school awhile fled to Canada. Near the close of the war Abraham and Mahlon were apprehended in Chester county, and hanged in Philadelphia. Moses, the leader of the outlaw brothers, met a more tragic end. In the latter part of the summer of 1783, the Doanes went to the house of one Halsey, living in a cabin on Gallows run, Plumstead, and asked for something to eat, and Halsey sent his son to a neighboring mill to get flour. On the miller hesitating, the boy said the Doanes were at his father's house and they would pay. The miller sent word to a vendue in the neighborhood, that the Doanes were at Halsey's, when a party of fourteen armed and mounted men led by William and Samuel Hart, and Major Kennedy, started to capture them. The cabin was surrounded. The two Harts, Kennedy, and a Grier were selected to enter it, and on approaching saw through the chinks of the logs, the Doanes eating at a table, with their guns standing near. William Hart opened the door, and commanded them to surrender, when they seized their arms and fired. One of their bullets knocked a splinter from Grier's gun, which struck Kennedy in the back giving him a mortal wound. Hart seized Moses Doane, threw him down and secured him, when Robert Gibson rushed into the cabin, and shot Doane in the breast killing him in-

stantly. The other two brothers escaped. Colonel Hart carried the body of the dead outlaw to his residence, and laid it on the kitchen-floor until morning, when he sent it to his unhappy father. Joseph Doane spent the balance of his life in Canada, where he died at an advanced age. Forty years ago he returned to the county to claim a small inheritance, when he met, and became reconciled with, the Shaws and other families who had felt the wrath of himself and brothers during the troublous days of the Revolution.

A number of persons in this county joined the British army and drew their swords against their country. Among these were Edward Jones, of Hilltown, who raised a company of cavalry in that township and New Britain; Evan Thomas, of the same township, commanded a company in Simcoe's Rangers, was in the attack on Lacey at the Crooked-Billet, went with Arnold to Virginia in 1780, and was among the prisoners at Yorktown. After the war he removed his family to New Brunswick, where he died. Joseph Swift, who was known as handsome but stuttering Joe Swift, son of John Swift, of Bensalem, who was an officer of the British army before the war, re-entered the service as captain of horse in the Pennsylvania Loyalists. He lost his estate, and died in Philadelphia in 1826. Thomas Sandford, who commanded a company of Bucks county dragoons, was a captain in the British Legion, and Walter Willett, of Southampton, was also a lieutenant of cavalry in the same corps. Enoch, a son of Cadwallader Morris, and Thomas Lewis, of New Britain, joined the British army in 1778, and settled in Nova Scotia. A number of others entered the military service of the enemy, but they did not reach distinction enough to be remembered in history. Joseph Galloway, of this county, one of the most prominent men in the province, joined the enemy, but never took up arms against his countrymen.

Under the confiscation act of March 6th, 1778, a number of persons in this county lost their estates for remaining loyal to the British crown. Among these may be mentioned Gilbert Hicks and Joseph Paxson, of Middletown, John Ellwood and Andrew Allen, of Bristol, Samuel Biles and Walter Willett, of Southampton, Richard Swanwick, John Meredith, and Owen Roberts, of New Britain, Evan Thomas, Jonathan Jones, and Edward Jones, of Hilltown, Peter Perlie, of Durham, and John Reid and John Overholtz, of Tinicum. Some of these estates were valuable, that of John Reid containing one thousand four hundred and twelve acres. A con-



siderable amount of money was realized to the treasury from these sales. A record in the surveyor-general's office, Harrisburg, contains the names of seventy-six Bucks countians who were required to purge themselves of treason to prevent confiscation, but probably only a few of them were proceeded against. The commissioners for this county under, the confiscation act, were George Wall, jr., Richard Gibbs, John Crawford, and Benjamin Siegle.

The war bore with great severity upon those who would not take up arms, or submit to all the unjust exactions of the period. Among others, Joseph Smith, a son of Timothy, of Buckingham, the inventor of the iron mould-board, and a consistent Friend, was committed to Newtown jail. He whiled away his prison hours in whittling out models of his iron mould-board plows, which he threw over the jail wall. They excited so much interest among the military officers, to whom they were shown, that they asked to see the ingenious prisoner, and were much interested in his explanations of the benefits the iron mould-board would confer upon the farmer. He lived to see his anticipations fully realized. The case of Thomas Watson, a Friend, of Buckingham, was one of still greater hardship. Hay had become exceedingly scarce in the winter of 1778 and 1779, by reason of some detachments of troops being encamped in his vicinity. He saved a stack which he intended to distribute among his less fortunate neighbors, but which the landlord at Centreville wanted to buy with worthless Continental money. Mr. Watson refused to sell, but told the landlord if he would come the day the stack was opened he would receive a share of it without price. This did not suit this pretended patriot. Finding out the price of the hay, he offered it to Mr. Watson, who refused it. The landlord immediately caused his arrest, on the charge that he had refused to sell his hay for paper money, and he was confined in the Newtown jail. He was tried by court-martial, sentenced to be hanged, and all efforts to obtain his pardon failed. At last Mr. Watson's wife appeared before Lord Sterling, then in command, at a time when his nature was softened by good cheer, provided purposely by the landlady of the tavern where he boarded, and her appeal was more successful. He withstood her eloquence as long as he could, when he raised her to her feet and said, "Madam, you have conquered, I must relent at the tears, and supplication of so noble and so good a woman as you. Your husband is saved."



## CHAPTER XLI.

## DURHAM.

1775.

Settled early.—Minerals.—Iron discovered.—Purchase by Durham company.—Quantity of land.—Richard Mitchel.—Constable in 1739.—First attempt to organize a township.—Caleb Todd overseer.—Second petition for township.—Organized in 1775.—Names of petitioners.—The area.—Roads.—Place of Indian treaties.—Company formed and furnace built.—First shipment of iron to England.—Present furnace.—Scarcity of labor.—First Durham boat.—Company dissolved.—Galloway's interest confiscated.—Richard Backhouse.—George Taylor.—Different owners.—The Fackenthalls.—The Longs.—John Pringle Jones.—General Daniel Morgan.—Durham cave.—Attempt to annex township to Northampton.—Durham creek.—Monroe.—Rieglesville.—Churches and pastors.—Population.

DURHAM, at the extreme north point of the county, and the last of the original townships to be organized, was one of the earliest in the upper end to be settled. Attention was drawn to this section at an early day. In the description of New Albion, published at London in 1648, there is mention made of "lead mines in stony hills," ten leagues above the falls of Delaware, which probably had reference to the iron ore in the Durham hills, where a little lead has been found from time to time. The information must have been received from the Indians, who would not permit Europeans to explore the river above the falls, or from white men who had penetrated to that point without the knowledge of the Indians. Prob-

ably the search for lead discovered the valuable deposit of iron ore at Durham.

The Proprietary government knew of the deposit of iron ore in the Durham hills as early as 1698, but there is no reliable record as to how and when it was discovered. It is stated in a letter from James Logan to George Clark, dated August 4th, 1737, that when the Shawonoe Indians came from the south, in 1698, one party of them "was placed at Pechoqueolin, near Durham, to take care of the iron mines." Their village was probably on the high ground back of the lower end of Rieglesville and near the furnace, where traces of an Indian town are still to be seen, and where arrow-heads and other remains of the red man are picked up. The chief in charge of the village near Durham, in 1728, was called Ka-kow-watchy. In 1715 there was an Indian town, called "Pahaqualing," above the Water Gap, on the New Jersey side of the Delaware. As one of the leading objects of the Free Society of Traders was the manufacture of iron, their attention was early directed to this region; and in 1701 Jacob Taylor, the surveyor-general of the province, surveyed five thousand acres for this company, and called the tract Durham.<sup>1</sup> On the 8th of September, 1717, a patent was executed to Jeremiah Langhorne and John Chapman for three hundred acres, situated on "Schook's," now Durham, creek.

We have seen a statement that what is known as the Durham tract was purchased as early as 1718, but can find no confirmation of it. There were a few settlers about where the iron-works were first located, in 1723, but scarce any above it. The discovery of iron ore, no doubt, led to the permanent settlement of Durham several years before it would otherwise have been settled; nevertheless, we are just as certain that the ownership of all the land in the township being in a rich company, retarded its settlement and prosperity. There was not the same general distribution of land as was the case in other townships. Those who purchased had to buy of the Durham company at their own price. We are not informed just what year the tract was purchased of the Proprietaries, but it must have been prior to 1727, which year the first furnace was erected, up near the ore beds. The company must have included in their purchase the five thousand acres owned by the Free Society of Traders. The tract originally contained six thousand nine hundred acres, but was added to afterward, and at its division and sale,

---

<sup>1</sup> Henry.



in 1773, the area was eight thousand five hundred and eleven acres and one hundred perches.<sup>2</sup> Down to this time the title to but little of these lands had passed out of the company, which was the landlord of the tenants. As the history of the furnace goes far toward making up the history of the township for the last hundred and fifty years, we shall give a more particular account of it before this chapter is concluded.

No doubt the sparseness of the population was the cause of the long delay in organizing the township, and it is just possible that the company opposed the efforts of the inhabitants to obtain local government. But however this may be, the Durham tract was recognized as a township many years before the court authorized its organization. We find that Richard Mitchel, of Durham, was commissioned a justice of the peace, and Richard Cox constable, in 1738. In 1739 Daniel Bloom was appointed constable for "Durham and Allen's town." This seemed necessary on account of its remoteness from the county-seat. The inhabitants made several efforts for a township before they were successful. As early as June 16th, 1743, the settlers "adjoining Durham" petitioned the court to be "comprehended in a new township," and the same month and year eighteen families in "Durham township" petitioned to be included in Springfield.<sup>3</sup> In March, 1744, the owners of the Durham iron works petitioned the court to lay out a township "that may include all the land between Lower Saucon township on the west, the west branch of the river Delaware on the north, the river Delaware aforesaid on the east, and the southern boundary of Durham tract on the south." On the back of the petition is endorsed, "Read and allowed, and Peter Roke appointed constable." Here the effort ended. These limits would have embraced all of Durham and Springfield, and what is now Williams township, in Northampton county. In 1745 Caleb Todd was appointed overseer for Durham township. The 14th of March, the same year, Robert Ellis, of Durham, wrote to Lawrence Growden to petition the court on behalf "of the owners of Durham works" for a township of Durham. Ellis was probably a justice of the peace, for in a letter written to him by Lynford Lardner, who had purchased a plantation near the Lehigh, the following November,

---

<sup>2</sup> One map of the tract gives the area eight thousand four hundred and eighty-four acres and fifty-two perches, but the difference is not material.

<sup>3</sup> The same year that Springfield was organized.

he is spoken of as being on the bench. In spite of these efforts, the township of Durham was not organized until 1775. The 13th of June of that year some of the inhabitants living on the Durham tract, namely, Jacob Clymer, Henry Houpt, George Taylor, † George Heinline, Wendell Shank, Thomas Craig, Michael Deemer, William Abbott, Francis Wilson, Daniel Stillwell, and two others whose names cannot be deciphered, petitioned the court to organize the township of Durham. This attempt was successful, and it was probably laid out with its present boundaries. Enough of the territory of the old Durham tract was excluded, and fell into Williams township, to make one tier of farms. The area is five thousand seven hundred and nineteen acres.

Having the river as a great highway to and from the furnace, there was not the same urgent necessity for an early opening of roads as in most of the other townships. In 1732 the "Durham company" petitioned the court for a road from thence to join the Wrightstown road at the Pines, now Pineville, which was granted and laid out on the Indian path from the lower country to the Lecha or Lehigh. This was not a link in the Durham road, which was already opened above Buckingham, but the road that now crosses the mountain below Greenville, and thence to Pineville, known, we believe, as the Mountain road. The road from the furnace down to the Tohickon, to meet the Durham road, which had been extended to that point some time before, was opened about 1745, and the road from the furnace up to Easton in 1755. An outlet to the west was opened about the same period. Before 1747, although we do not know the year, a road was opened from the furnace through Springfield and Richland, to the New Bethlehem, then Provincial, road over which pig-iron was hauled to Mayberry forge, near Sumneytown. This was probably the road which now runs up the south bank of Durham creek, through Springtown to Quakertown. In 1748 a road was laid out from the furnace to Bethlehem. Meanwhile a few local roads were opened, but most of them were to accommodate the inhabitants getting to and from the furnace, where all the business of that region of country centred. How many roads had been opened we do not know, but in 1767 the inhabitants petitioned the court not to allow any more through the township, because "they had enough already."

Durham was early celebrated as a place for holding treaties with

---

† The Signer.

the Indians, and the Penns often resorted thither to meet their red brethren. The place of meeting was in the meadows, about the centre of the township, near where the old furnace was built, where one Wilson,<sup>s</sup> an Indian trader, had established himself. The treaty which led to the celebrated Walking Purchase of 1737 was begun at Durham in 1734, adjourned to Pennsbury, and concluded at Philadelphia, August 25th, 1737. Casper Wister, an early landholder in Springfield, owned six hundred and fifty-one acres on Cook's creek in Durham in 1738.

The history of Durham township would be incomplete without an extended notice of its furnace, one of the earliest erected in the United States. The tract owned by the company was purchased direct from the Indians, several years before their title was extinguished by the Proprietaries, and embraced, with subsequent purchases, eight thousand five hundred and eleven acres and one hundred perches. The title was not confirmed until the third of March, 1749, the deed being executed to Richard Peters, who conveyed to Plumstead, et al. The purchase was acknowledged by some Indian chiefs at the Minisink, in a letter of Nicholas De Pui to Jeremiah Langhorne in 1740, and by Teedyuscung at the treaty made at Easton in 1758. On the 4th of March, 1727, the then owners of the tract, namely: Jeremiah Langhorne, of Bucks, Anthony Morris, James Logan, Charles Reed, Robert Ellis, George Fitzwater, Clement Plumstead, William Allen, Andrew Bradford, John Hopkins, Thomas Linsley, Joseph Turner, Griffith Owen, and Samuel Powell, of Philadelphia, formed themselves into a stock company for the purpose of making iron. The property was divided into sixteen equal shares, and conveyed, for fifty-one years, to Griffith Owen and Samuel Powell, in trust for the owners. The partners held as tenants in common. At the end of the term the property was to be sold for the benefit of the owners. The first election for officers was held March 25th, and the company proceeded immediately to the erection of a furnace and other improvements. The first blast was begun the spring of 1728,<sup>e</sup> but after running about one hundred tons of metal they were obliged to blow out. The second blast was begun late the following fall on a stock of five or six hundred tons. In November, 1728, James Logan shipped three tons of pig-iron to England as a specimen, but iron

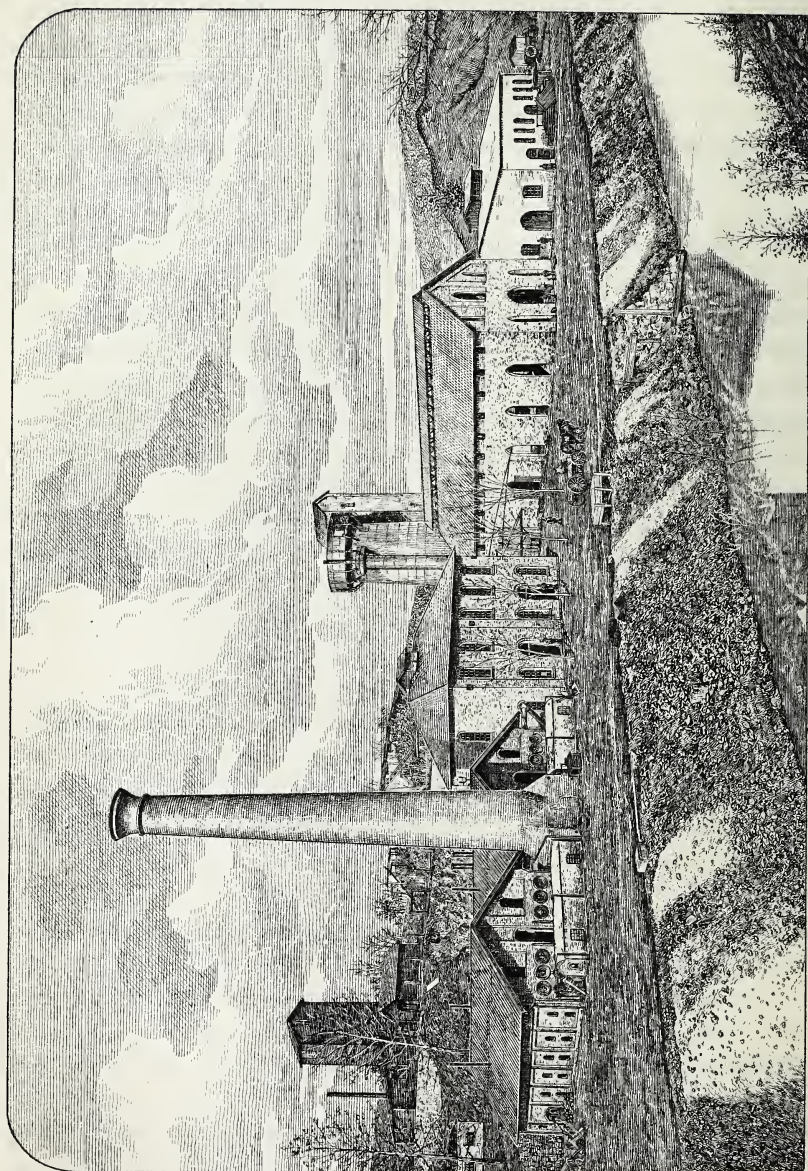
---

<sup>s</sup> Probably Francis Wilson, one of the petitioners for the township in 1775.

<sup>e</sup> Letter of James Logan, November 6th, 1728.







DURHAM IRON WORKS.

was then very low. This was before a forge had been erected at Durham, and the company had their metal wrought up into bars elsewhere. The old datestone, bearing the figures 1727, has been preserved and walled in the new furnace. It was used for many years in Abraham Houpt's smith-shop to crack nuts upon, but was fortunately rescued and put to a better use. The first furnace, built about the middle of the tract where the hamlet of Durham and post-office are located, two miles from the river and near the ore beds, was about thirty by forty feet, and twenty feet high. It was torn down in 1819, and Long's grist-mill now Bachman & Lerch's, was built on the site, and when digging the foundation for the mill several old cannon balls were found. When the old tunnel was opened, in 1849, after having been closed up a century, some of the woodwork was sound, and a crowbar and two axes were found. The stamping-mill was about where Bachman's store stands. There were three forges on the creek, the first about a third of the way to the river, the second a quarter of a mile from the mouth of the creek, and the third where the present barn stands. In 1770 there were two furnaces and two forges, the Durham furnace proper, and one forge on the Durham road, while the "Chosery" forge and a new furnace were on the creek about half way down to the river. Some of the old timbers can still be seen. The "Mansion house," as it was styled, probably the residence of the superintendent, stands at the corner of the Durham and Springtown roads, near Bachman's mill, where a tavern was kept from 1798 to 1871, and there the elections were held for many years after 1812. James Backhouse was the first landlord and Joseph Rensimer the last. The dam across Durham creek was a few hundred yards below the Springfield line, on the farm of William Laubach. The company owned an oil-mill on Frey's run, near Laubach's saw-mill, which was torn down many years ago.

The company had great difficulty in getting laborers for the first few years, and the wages were necessarily high. These facts were set forth in a petition to the legislature in 1737, and permission asked to import negroes free of duty to labor at the iron-works. There is no evidence that consent was given, although negroes were employed at the furnace almost from its erection down to the close of the century. Twelve slaves were at work there in 1780, five of whom made their escape to the British at New York. In the early days of the furnace the company hired a school-teacher at a



fixed salary, and William Satterthwaite, the eccentric poet, was thus employed many years. The product of the furnace was transported in wagons to the river, and there loaded into "Durham" boats and taken to Philadelphia. These boats carried the greater part of the freight between Philadelphia and the upper Delaware before the days of canals and railroads. Iron was sent to England from Durham in 1731, and met with great favor there. The testimony of Abraham Houpt says the first Durham boat was built on the river bank near the mouth of the cave, by one Robert Durham, the manager and engineer of the furnace, and that the boat was made nearly in the shape of an Indian canoe, and the works were possibly named after the builder of the boat. This was before 1750. As early as 1758, Durham boats were used to transport flour from John Van Campen's mill, at Minisink, to Philadelphia. The Durhams were in this county as early as 1723, and on the 12th of June of that year E. N. Durham was one of the viewers of a road from Green swamp, Bristol township, to the borough of Bristol.

Charles Reeā was the first of the original owners of the furnace to die, in 1739, when his interest was bought by Israel Pemberton, who transferred it to William Logan. During the existence of the co-partnership there were many changes in the share-owners by death, purchase and otherwise, so that at its termination there was not an original proprietor left. In 1763, Lawrence Growden bought a sixth of the whole, of William Logan, and subsequently Joseph Galloway became a share-holder in right of his wife, Grace Growden. Elizabeth Growden, who married Thomas Nickleson, of England, became likewise interested in the furnace. June 19th, 1772 Joseph Morris conveyed his interest to James Morgan for £375, and at the subsequent partition he was allotted plat number twenty-six, containing one hundred and ninety-one acres and one hundred and twenty perches. His son, General Daniel Morgan, was born on plat number thirty. The 25th of March, 1773, the share-holders voted to dissolve the co-partnership, probably in view of the approaching conflict with the mother country, after continuing forty-six years with varying fortunes. The deed was executed December 24th, by Samuel Powell, son, and heir at law of Samuel Powell, who survived Griffith Owen, trustee of the Durham company, Joseph Galloway and Grace, his wife, Abel James, John Thompson, Joseph Morris and Hannah, his wife, James Hamilton, Cornelia Smith, who was the daughter of Andrew Bradford, and James Morgan and

Sarah, his wife. In the partition, Joseph Galloway was allotted tracts numbered one, two, three, four, seven and twenty-three, on both sides of Durham creek, which contained the iron works and other improvements, comprising about one thousand acres in all, the greater part of which is included in the present furnace property. It was divided into tracts of from one hundred and fifty to two hundred and fifty acres each, and most of it was sold at public vendue.

In 1778 the legislature passed an act of attainder against Joseph Galloway, when his interest in the property was sold and was bought by Richard Backhouse, who carried on the works for several years. In 1782 Galloway's widow died in Philadelphia, leaving her interest in the furnace, which she inherited from her father, Lawrence Growden, to her daughter Elizabeth. At the close of the war the latter recovered the property of Backhouse, by which he was bankrupted. He was probably not ousted from the premises before 1791, and was dead in 1793. In 1808 the legislature appropriated \$415 to Backhouse's heirs to cover expenses incurred in defending the suit against the Galloways. His widow, Mary Backhouse, died in Plumstead in 1815, at the age of sixty-five, and his son John in Doylestown, February 20th, 1820, aged thirty-four years. The late Judge John Ross taught school at the furnace while Backhouse was the owner.

The old furnace appears to have fallen into disuse after Backhouse was dispossessed, and was abandoned for a number of years, the land being rented by the English heirs. In 1848 the property was sold at public sale, and bought by Joseph Whittaker and son for \$50,000, there being eight hundred and ninety-four acres of land, divided into seven farms. A new furnace was erected in 1849, on its present site, and since then the works have been in successful operation. In 1864 Whittaker and son sold the works to Edward Cooper and Abraham S. Hewitt, of New York, for \$150,000, who in turn sold them to Lewis and Lewis C. Lillie, of Troy, New York, in 1865. They improved the works, and added to them the manufacture of safes, employing some five hundred men. Failing for want of capital, the property came again into the possession of Cooper and Hewitt, who now carry on the furnace. They make annually five or six hundred thousand dollars' worth of pig-iron and castings. During 1874 and 1875 the old works were torn down and entirely remodeled and re-built, and the accompanying engraving exhibits

them as they now appear. They are among the most complete in the country. There is an abundance of ore on the property, and considerable is likewise imported from Spain and Algiers.

Among the employ  s at the Durham furnace in early times was George Taylor, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He was the son of Nathaniel Taylor, born in Ireland in 1716, immigrated to America, with his father, about 1730, and settled in Allen township, now Lehigh county, but then in Bucks, and removed to Easton in 1764. He held many places of public trust: was many years justice of the peace, five years in the assembly, was a member of the provincial assembly in 1774, of the Continental Congress in 1776, and as such signed the Declaration. He died at Easton, February 25th, 1781, and was buried in the Lutheran graveyard. His wife had previously died in 1768. He left two children. He was a man of ability and of refined tastes and habits. Young Taylor bound himself to Mr. Savage, who then managed the works, for a term of years, and was employed to throw coal into the furnace when in blast; but it being discovered he was fit for something better, he was made clerk, and was engaged there several years. At the death of Mr. Savage, Taylor married his widow, at the age of twenty-three, and rented the furnace from 1774 to 1779. Among others who were employed as clerk at the furnace was the late Thomas McKean, of Easton, in 1789. The works were several times leased by various individuals. In 1768 a fire broke out which destroyed the bridge-house, casting-house, and bellows. During the war the furnace was engaged in the patriotic work of casting shot and shell for the Continental army, one of the latter being preserved as a memento. They were generally sent down the river in Durham boats, consigned to Colonel Isaac Sidman, Philadelphia. Among others, Adam Frankenfield receipts for a load of shot and shell to be delivered at Philadelphia. From August 12th to 17th, 1782, the furnace shipped to Philadelphia twelve thousand three hundred and fifty-seven solid shot, ranging from one ounce to nine pounds in weight, and we find that in 1780-81 David and Daniel Stover, John Lerch, and Joseph Frey hauled four, six, and nine-pounder balls from the furnace to Philadelphia. The great chain stretched across the Hudson at West Point in the Revolution was made at Durham. The links weighed two hundred and fifty pounds each, and the maker's name was Atkinson. Hazzard's Register contains an account of the opening of a grave at Durham fur-



nace in which was found a skeleton covered with cannon balls. In 1779 a collier was paid one hundred and twenty pounds per month, Continental money, when corn sold for four shillings per bushel, turnips nine pence, and onions four pence, and in 1785 the furnace paid Philip Fenstermaker four hundred Continental dollars, in part payment for eighty bushels of rye. In 1763 there were shipped from Philadelphia to England, of the product of the furnace, two thousand five hundred and ninety-two tons of bar-iron and four thousand six hundred and twenty-four tons of pig. James Morgan was superintendent in 1780. At one time the works were leased to a Captain Flowers.

In 1873 the furnace buildings comprised fifty-eight dwellings, to accommodate one hundred and twenty-five families, two dwellings for superintendents, one stone house, one large stone barn, three smaller barns, foundry building, one hundred and sixty by sixty feet, machine shop, three hundred by fifty feet, run by water from Durham creek, giving one hundred horse-power at the dryest time, two anthracite iron furnaces, with the necessary engines and machinery, pattern-shop, case-maker's shop, smith, wheelwright, and saddler's-shops, stock-houses, cart-houses, one store, post-office, and Catholic church. The superintendent and officers are ten in number, with two hundred and fifty hands.

The following persons have been the owners of the furnace property since the partition in 1773, namely: Joseph Galloway and wife, 1773 to 1778, Richard Backhouse, 1779 to 1793, Elizabeth Roberts and Ann Grace Burton, 1793 to 1837, Adolphus William Desert Burton, 1837 to 1848, Whittaker and son, 1848 to 1864, Cooper and Hewitt, 1864 to 1865, Lillie and son, 1865 to 1870, and Cooper and Hewitt, 1870.

The Fackenthalls, spelled originally Farenthal, and Longs are among the oldest of the present Durham families. The former is descended from Philip Fackenthall, who immigrated from Rotterdam to America, in 1742, landing at Philadelphia September 24th. He settled in Springfield township where he bought land, passed his life, and was buried in the graveyard of the old Springfield church. His son Michael, born May 23d, 1756, settled in Durham, where he died January 21st, 1846. In 1776 he was a sergeant in Captain Valentine Opp's company, and the 17th of November he assisted to capture a body of Hessians at Richmond, on Staten Island. In 1781 he performed a tour of military duty as second

lieutenant of Captain Christopher Wagner's company of militia, and was discharged at camp below Trenton. He left three sons, John, Peter, and Michael, and three daughters, all deceased. John was a member of assembly, and held the office of register of wills of the county, and they were prominent in local politics. The Longs have been in the township an hundred years. Thomas Long, the ancestor, born in Ireland in 1740, immigrated to this province and settled in Williams township, Northampton county; thence he removed to the Jacob Uhler farm above Rieglesville, and about 1775 or 1776 to what is known as the Long homestead, in the middle of the township, and still owned by his descendants. About 1766 he married Rachel Morgan; who was born in England in 1748. He was the grandfather of William S. Long, of Durham, and his son, William Long, was appointed associate-judge of the county in 1824.

The most distinguished native of Durham of the present generation was the late John Pringle Jones, who was born at the furnace in 1812. At what time the family came into the township we do not know. He was an only child. At his father's death his mother removed to Philadelphia, and he afterward lived with an aunt at Newtown. The mother was a Pringle, member of an English family of great respectability of Philadelphia in colonial times. Young Jones received part of his education at Captain Partridge's celebrated-military school at Middletown, Connecticut, graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1831, studied law with Charles Chauncey, and was admitted to the Philadelphia bar in 1834. He held several positions of honor in his profession, but never a political office. He was district-attorney of Berks from 1839 to 1847, and president-judge of the district of Berks, Lehigh and Northampton, afterwards of the Berks, and then of the Northampton and Lehigh, districts. He was a man of great legal learning, and of many accomplishments and extensive reading. He was handsome in person, of courtly address, of fine social qualities, public spirited, and warm in his friendships. He was twice married, his first wife being a daughter of Doctor Isaac Hiester, of Reading, and his second a granddaughter of Governor Joseph Hiester, and he died in London, England, March 16th, 1874.

Durham claims Daniel Morgan, the distinguished American Revolutionary general, as native to her soil. He was the son of James and Sarah Morgan, and was born near the iron-works in 1736. His parents were Welsh, and his father was engaged many years at the

furnace. Daniel ran away from home at seventeen, and two years afterward we find him driving a baggage-wagon in the disastrous expedition of General Braddock to Fort DuQuesne, now Pittsburg, in 1755. His career in the Revolution is too well-known to be repeated. He died at Winchester, Virginia, July 6th, 1802, in his sixty-seventh year. There were several Morgans in Durham. In 1783 Abel Morgan was taxed for five hundred and thirty acres, valued at £795. The same year Mordecai Morgan was taxed as a single man, as was Enoch, in 1793. They may have been nephews of the great captain. James Morgan and his wife were alive in 1773.

The birthplace of General Morgan has been involved in mystery, but we believe the testimony we produce settles the question. His biographer fixes his place of birth at the little town of Finesville, on the New Jersey side of the Delaware, some five miles east of Durham, and states that his father was a charcoal-burner. This is an error, and his place of nativity should have been fixed on the west bank of the Delaware near the furnace. Our most important witness to prove our case is the late Michael Fackenthall, who died thirty years ago. He served in the Revolutionary army several times as soldier, officer, and the driver of a baggage-wagon. He often related his meeting with General Morgan, and that on one occasion Morgan told him he was born in Durham township, and described the house as standing in the corner of the field where the road from Easton crosses Durham creek, and where a small stream empties into said creek. The spot designated is about a mile from the Delaware, on the farm of Anthony Laubach, on the east side of the Easton road. The house that stood there is remembered by John Dixon, and a large flat stone, that may have been the hearth-stone, found on the site was recently broken to pieces. The house stood near the creek. Michael Fackenthall, jr., son of the above Michael, and a man of the highest respectability, related to our informant, Samuel H. Lanbach, just before his death in 1871, the following, which he said was often told him by his father: That on one occasion while he was serving in the army with Morgan, they were encamped near a well, which, getting low, none but officers were allowed to get water at, that Morgan said to Fackenthall, "Michael, you need not go to the creek to drink, you can drink at the well." Fackenthall replied that none but officers were allowed to drink at the well, whereupon the general handed him his own sword to put on, after which he was not interrupted when he went



to the well to get water. This statement is much more reliable than tradition, and we have faith in its truthfulness. The Fackenthalls, father and son, were both men of unimpeached veracity. The Reverend Richard Webster, in his "History of the Presbyterian church in America," says that Durham township is the birthplace of General Morgan, and a writer in the Bucks county *Patriot*, of January, 1827, claims General Morgan as a native of Durham, and the son of a charcoal-burner.

One of the natural features of interest in Durham was a cave on the north side of Durham creek, near its mouth, but now destroyed by blasting away the limestone rock. It was about one hundred and fifty feet long, averaging twelve in height, and from four to forty in breadth. The floor descended as you entered. A few stalactites hung from its sides, and a fine spring partly covered the floor with water. The main entrance was crossed by a narrow lateral cavern half its length that terminated somewhat in the shape of the letter T. The general direction of the main gallery was southwest. A passage about the middle of the cave led off to the right, to a room, about eight by twelve feet, that was called, in olden times, Queen Esther's drawing room after an Indian woman. The cave was parallel to the creek.

Toward the close of the last century an attempt was made to have Durham and Springfield townships annexed to Northampton county. Among those who favored the movement, and was probably at the head of it, was Richard Backhouse, proprietor of the furnace. He had secured the services of Anthony Lerch, jr., of Lower Saucon, ancestor of the Lerchs of Durham, who was member of the assembly for Northampton county, who introduced a resolution to this effect in the house, but it failed to pass. Lerch writes to Backhouse, that the measure failed because the petition for annexation had but one hundred and twenty names to it, while the remonstrances against it contained two hundred, and that if he is in earnest he must go to more trouble and get more names, remarking by way of suggestion, "A man from Westmoreland cannote no a boy's name from a man's name. You know well enough what I mean, if not come to my house and I will tell you the hole story. If you can send two hundred signers I can get them annexed to Northampton." Political morals of that day were nothing to brag of—hardly better than now!

On the farm of Abraham Boyer, near Rieglesville, is a natural

sink-hole that is quite a curiosity. A considerable stream, formed by several springs, after a course of half a mile entirely disappears and is not seen again. The hole varies in size from a half-peck to a half-bushel.

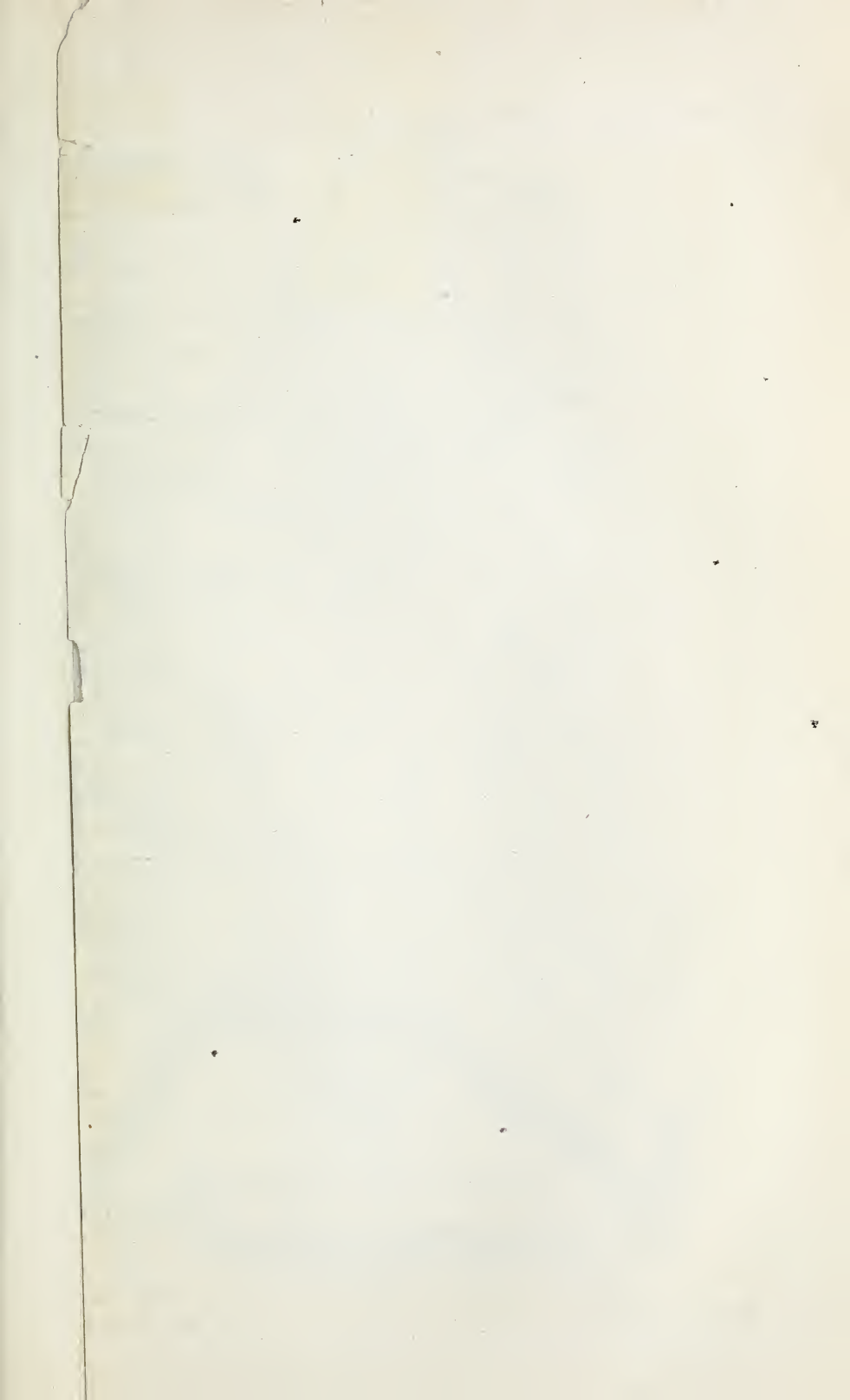
Durham is principally watered by a fine stream that bears its name, and its tributaries, formed by two main branches in Springfield, both from springs. One rises just west of Springtown and by some is called Funk's creek, and the other in the southern part of the township and is called Cook's creek. This name was formerly applied to the stream down to its mouth at the Delaware, but is now given to its south-west and main tributary. The earliest name given it was "Schook's creek," and "Cook's" may be a corruption of it, as the origin of the latter cannot be traced. We are told that "Schook" is a "Pennsylvania Dutch" word that signifies "of a sudden," or "by fits and starts," which fitly expresses the sudden rise and fall in the stream. It flows through one of the finest valleys in the county extending into the western part of Springfield, which is rich and fertile. The geological theory is, that this valley was the bed of a river before the glacial period, and the Delaware had burst through the mountains at the Water Gap. The continuation of the valley can be traced across New Jersey to the Raritan, at Bound Brook, which may have afforded an outlet to the sea, or possibly part of New Jersey was then submerged, and this river found its mouth nearer to Pennsylvania's shore. The valley presents considerable testimony to support this theory.

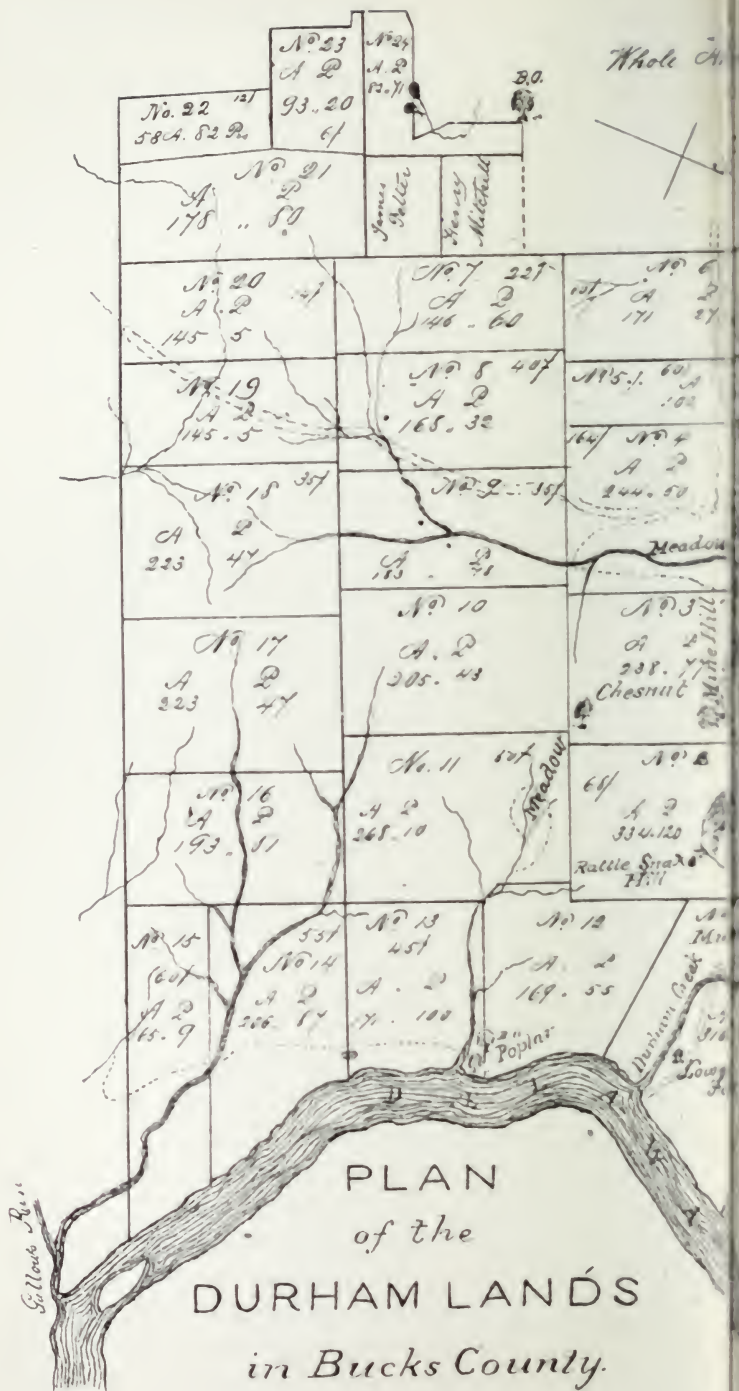
Durham has three villages, Monroe and Rieglesville on the Delaware, and Durham about the middle of the township, on the site of the first furnace. Thomas Purcel was probably the first settler at Monroe, where he built a log house before 1780, and afterward saw and grist-mills, smith-shop, and established a ferry. A tavern was subsequently opened by Adam Roney, in Purcel's house, now owned by Matthias Lehnen. Mr. Purcel was instrumental in having the River road opened down to Kintnerville, and out to the Durham road. In 1872 the village contained eleven taxables and fourteen dwellings, with saw and grist-mill, tavern and store. In early days the ferry was much used by people from New Jersey going to Philadelphia. Rieglesville is a mile above Monroe. Three brothers, named Shank, probably before 1800, occupied log houses on the site of the village. Benjamin Riegle came there in 1806 or 1807, built a stone house in 1820, and in 1832 a brick dwelling and store

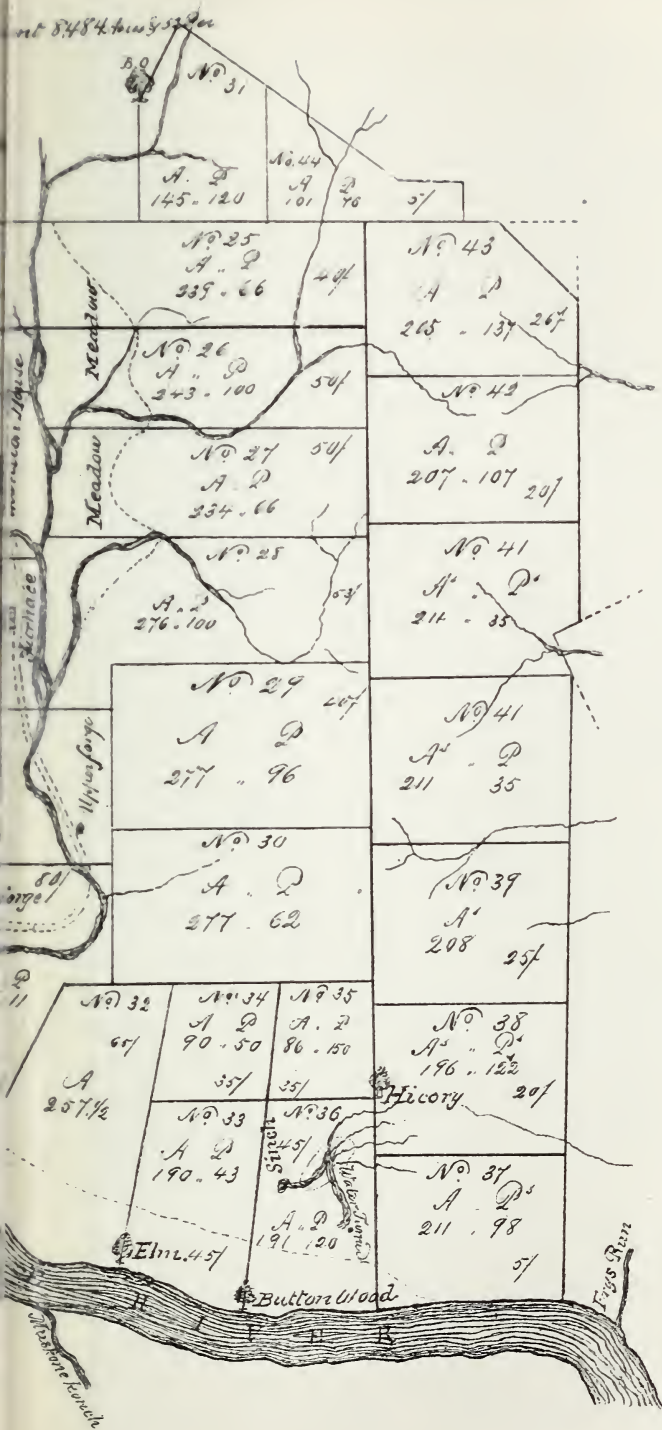
house was built by his namesake. A ferry was established there early, and much used by the old furnace, and in 1780 there was a ferry-house and tavern on the New Jersey side. In 1872 the village contained forty taxables, with two churches, hall, for the use of Odd Fellows and American Mechanics, high and common schools, two stores, tavern, and post-office. The bridge across the Delaware was built in 1837. Durham is half a mile from the Springfield line, and in 1872 contained eight dwellings, and sixteen taxables. The first to keep store there was Richard Backhouse, from 1780 to 1792, and the late Thomas McKean kept store there in 1796, and was probably the successor to Backhouse. The first school-house in the township stood on the Easton road, a hundred yards from Durham creek, and near this village. A singing-school was taught in it in 1789, and the house was taken down in 1792. We have already mentioned that the old Mansion house was kept as a tavern many years. George Heft was the landlord in 1805. In 1779 William Abbott built a house below Monroe that was kept as a tavern down to 1852, Philip Oberpeck and descendants being the landlords for half a century. An old house, half log and half stone, on the Durham road near the Northampton line, was kept by Peter Knecht from 1798 to 1818, but it has long since disappeared. Besides Purcel's ferry at Monroe, and Shank's ferry at Rieglesville, there was one opposite the cave called Stillwell's or Brink's ferry. No doubt all these ferries were established as early as the furnace was built. There was a ford just above Rieglesville. Purcel's saw-mill, at Monroe, was the first in the township. About 1803 Jacob Raub built a saw-mill just below Rieglesville, which was carried away by a freshet in 1828 or 1829. There are three county bridges across Durham creek, in the township, the earliest built in 1819, two of which were carried away by a freshet in 1860, and re-built. There are two old graveyards in Durham, the first was, for it is entirely gone, at the corner of the roads near the first furnace, and where their dead were buried, the other, known as "Hineline's graveyard," is about two hundred yards west of Jacob Bachman's house, on the road from the river to Durham road.

There are four churches in the township. The Presbytery of New Brunswick sent supplies to Durham as early as 1739, which probably led to the organization of the Durham Presbyterian congregation, in 1742. This church is now used jointly by the Presbyterians, Lutherans, and Reformed. A new house was built in











there are many fine farms, and the sloping hillsides are cultivated to their summit. In 1783 the taxables of Durham were 74, and tax £103. 15s. 6d.; in 1803 there were but 76 taxables, the valuation \$28,930.93, and the taxes \$154.92; in 1871 the total valuation of the township was \$430,970.00, and the state and county tax \$3,661.28. The number of taxables was 321. The population of Durham in 1784 was 360 whites, 4 blacks, and 33 dwellings;<sup>7</sup> in 1810, 404; 1820, 485; 1830, 750 and 127 taxables; 1840, 691; 1850, 948; 1860, 1,208; 1870, 1,209, of which 125 were of foreign birth. The post-office at Durham was established in 1840, and John H. Johnson postmaster, at Rieglesville in 1847, and Tobias Worman postmaster. The Durham office was called Monroe.

---

<sup>7</sup>The proportion of dwellings is too small to population.





## CHAPTER XLII.

## MORRISVILLE.

1804.

Situation.—The falls came early into notice.—First European settlement.—First owner of site.—Oldmixon in 1708.—First mill erected.—Origin of name.—Robert Morris settles there.—George Clymer.—General Moreau.—Residence burns down.—Moreau's will, and sale of property.—Bridge across the Delaware.—Freshet of 1841.—Ferry below the falls.—Colvin's ferry.—Borough organized.—Capital of United States fixed at Morrisville.—Fine water privileges.—Industrial establishments.—Population.

MORRISVILLE, situated on the Delaware opposite Trenton, is, next to Bristol, the oldest borough in the county.

The "Falls of Delaware" was one of the first localities in the county to come into notice, and several tracts of land were taken up on the river, just below, under the government of Sir Edmund Andros. It was on the great highway of travel between the lower Delaware and New York half a century before William Penn's arrival, and here the overland route crossed the river by ferriage. The first settlement of Europeans in Bucks county was made by the Dutch West India company, on a small island just below the falls, near the western shore, where there was a trading-post, with three or four families, from 1624 to 1627. The remains of the island is now a sand-bar, nearly opposite Morrisville, containing some seventy-five acres, and is called Fairview.

The land on which Morrisville is built belonged, originally, to John Wood, one of the earliest immigrants among the Friends. In 1703 a patent was issued to Joseph Wood, probably a son of John, for six hundred and sixty-four and a half acres, and the tract, all or in part, remained in the family until 1764, when seventy acres were sold to Adam Hoops, including an island in the river opposite. There were reserved, within this purchase, a school-house lot and a landing on the river at the lower corner of the village, two and a half perches wide. This was at the terminus of the old ferry road, and was probably the landing of the original ferry below the falls, the oldest on the river. Oldmixon, who crossed at this ferry in 1708 and passed down the river, says, "Falls town contains about fifty houses," probably referring to the settlement on the New Jersey side of the river, for there is no record of any settlement at the falls on this side at so early a period.

The first mill at Morrisville was built in 1772-73, while the property was in the possession of the widow and sons of Adam Hoops. In April, 1773, it was conveyed to Richard Downing, including the island and the right of landing. In 1780 the mills were called the "Delaware mills." Patrick Colvin bought the ferry and a considerable tract of land in 1772, which he owned until 1792, and for those twenty years, what is now Morrisville, was known as Colvin's ferry. He built the brick ferry-house in 1792, the stone part having been built several years before.

Morrisville took its name and received its early impetus from Robert Morris, the financier of the Revolution. The 11th of December, 1789, he purchased the mill property, Delaware works, with the island, containing some four hundred and fifty acres, and some vacant lots of Samuel Ogden and wife. On the 16th of November, 1792, he purchased of Patrick Colvin and wife two hundred and sixty-four and a half acres, adjoining the tract he already owned, which had come down by descent and purchase from the Harrisons, Acremans, Kirkbrides, and Blackshaws all original settlers. This tract extended from a point on the river, south of the mill property down more than a mile, and embraced the fine land west of the Philadelphia road. While Mr. Morris resided here, he lived in the large house in the grove, which he probably built, and it is positively asserted that he built the brick stables, and also several small houses where the village stands. On the 9th of June, 1798, the real estate of Mr. Morris was sold at sheriff's sale



to George Clymer, the signer of the Declaration of Independence, and Thomas Fitzsimmons, of Philadelphia, for forty-one thousand dollars. Mr. Clymer, the son of Christopher Clymer, was born at Philadelphia the 10th of June, 1729. On his mother's side he descended from the Fitzwaters, among the earliest immigrants to the province. Losing his parents when a month old, he was brought up by his uncle, William Coleman, the husband of his mother's sister, who left him the bulk of his fortune at his death. His ancestors being shipping merchants he was brought up to that business, and entered into co-partnership with Reese and Samuel Meredith, whose daughter and sister, Elizabeth, he married. He was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, member of the convention that framed the constitution of the United States, and also of the first Congress. He died at Morrisville, at the house of his son Henry Clymer, January 23d, 1813, and was buried in Friends' ground at Trenton. His widow died at Northumberland, Pennsylvania, February, 1815. Messrs. Clymer and Fitzsimmons erected a new grist-mill in 1799, and in 1800 the two ferries fell into the possession of John Longstreet and Samuel Spencer, by deed. What is now Green street was then called the Post road and led down to the ferry. The old ferry house stood on the north side of Green street just west of the stone building. George Clymer owned the farm and mansion in the western part of the borough overlooking the village and the city of Trenton, and now owned by John H. Osborne. He died in that house, and John Carlile, the grandfather of the present John Carlile, was one of the pall-bearers at the funeral. Henry Clymer, the son, bought a farm in Lower Makefield, on the river adjoining the Kirkbride ferry road, which was the family residence many years after his death, and is now owned by S. Dana, formerly of Wilkesbarre.

A portion of the Robert Morris property next fell into the hands of the distinguished French general, Jean Victor Maria Moreau, who made his home there several years. He landed at Philadelphia, September 24th, 1805, accompanied by his wife and two children, and after looking around the country for some time for a place of residence, he found none that pleased him so well as Morrisville, where he located. It is said that Napoleon Bonaparte, while looking over the map of the United States, some years before, had pointed out the falls of the Delaware as a desirable place of residence, but whether that opinion influenced Moreau in selecting

this spot is not known. On his arrival, General Moreau took up his residence for a time at the seat of a Mr. LeGuen, who lived in the vicinity. On the 11th of March, 1807, he purchased three lots of land of Paul Seiman, J. B. Sartori, and J. Hutchinson, including mills and water-power. This property was bounded by Mill, Green, Washington, and Bridge streets, except a small corner at Bridge and Mill and Green and Mill. General Moreau lived in the large house in the grove, in which Robert Morris resided, until 1811, when it took fire on Christmas-day and was burned down, when he removed into the brick building known as the ferry-house. He resided there until 1813, when events summoned him to Europe, and his tragic death at the battle of Leipsic is well-known to every reader of history. By his will, dated January 9th, 1813, Moreau left his Morrisville property to his wife and infant daughter, but without power to sell, the executor being J. B. Sartori. On the 5th of March, 1816, the legislature passed an act authorizing the sale of the real estate, which was advertised in the *Pennsylvania Correspondent*, now *Bucks County Intelligencer*, and the *Herald of Liberty*, at Newtown, and exposed to public sale June 27th, 1816. It was bought by J. B. Sartori and James Vanuxem, for \$52,000. All of the Moreau, and other, real estate at Morrisville that once belonged to Robert Morris, was purchased by John Savage in 1823, which remained in his family nearly half a century.

The bridge between Morrisville and Trenton was the first built across the Delaware. The charter was granted in 1801, the bridge commenced in 1804, and opened to travel January 30th, 1806. Before its completion a freshet proved that the abutments were too low, and they were raised about one-fourth higher than contemplated. The length was eleven hundred feet, and the cost \$180,000. The opening of the bridge to travel was made a festive occasion. A large concourse of citizens marched in procession across from Trenton under a salute of seventeen guns, fired from two field-pieces. The president of the company delivered an address of thanks to Theodore Burr, the architect, and to the mechanics. Governor Bloomfield, and other distinguished persons, were present, and the celebration was concluded by a good dinner, speeches and toasts. The receipts from tolls for the first six weeks were \$754. After the completion of the bridge the ferry fell into almost entire disuse. The great freshet of 1841, probably the heaviest since the first settlement on the Delaware, carried away the bridges at Easton,

Rieglesville, New Hope, Taylorsville, and Yardleyville, which passed under the Trenton bridge without doing any serious damage. The terminus of the Philadelphia and Trenton railroad was at Morrisville for several years, when the passengers were taken across the bridge in horse cars. In 1851 a passage way for steam cars was added on the south side, and since then trains have run across regularly. The old wooden bridge has been removed, and on its site the Pennsylvania railroad company has built a handsome double-track iron bridge.

The ferry below the falls was established by act of assembly, May 31st, 1718, after there had been a ferry there three-quarters of a century, and a new ferry, about half a mile above the falls, in 1782. The latter was known by the names of the Trenton and Beatty's ferry, and no doubt this is the same that used to be called Kirkbride's ferry. The *Trenton Gazette* of August 14th, 1782, contained the following notice in reference to this ferry :

"The subscribers, having, at length, obtained a road, laid out by authority from Bristol road to the new Trenton ferry, the shortest way, a pleasant, sandy, dry road at all seasons of the year, inform the public that they have good boats. Whoever pleases to favor them with their custom, please turn to the left at the cross-roads, near Patrick Colvin's ferry, to Colonel Bird's mill sixty rods above Colvin's ferry, thence near half a mile up the river to the ferry above the falls, and almost opposite Trenton, where constant attendance is given by their humble servants.

"JOHN BURROWS,

"GEORGE BEATTY."

Morrisville was erected into a borough by act of assembly of March 29th, 1804, the same year the bridge was built, and the turnpike to Bristol and Philadelphia was made. The early records of the borough have been lost through carelessness, and it is impossible to give the names of the original officers.

It was in contemplation at one time to establish the capital of the United States on the Delaware where Morrisville stands. Previous to the adoption of the Federal constitution, the sessions of Congress were principally held at New York and Philadelphia. In June, 1783, Congress appointed the first Monday of October following to consider such offers as might be made to them from places which aspired to be the capital of the Republic. About this time Trenton



offered a district twenty miles square and a grant of £30,000, in specie, to assist in the purchase of land and the erection of public buildings. October the 7th, 1783, Congress resolved "that the Federal town should be erected on the banks of the Delaware at the "falls near Trenton, on the New Jersey side, or in Pennsylvania on the opposite," and a committee of five was appointed to view the respective locations. The site of the capital now became a bone of contention between the North and the South, and motions were made in favor of Trenton and Annapolis; but on the 21st of October, 1783, it was resolved that Congress shall have two places of meeting, one on the Delaware, and the other on the Potomac near Georgetown, and that until buildings can be erected at both places, Congress shall meet alternately at Trenton and Annapolis. The effort to have Annapolis substituted for Georgetown failed. When Congress met at Trenton, in November, 1784, it was resolved "that measures shall be taken to procure suitable buildings for national purposes." On the 23d of December three commissioners were appointed "with full powers to lay out a district not less than two, nor more than three, miles square on the banks of either side of the Delaware, nor more than eight miles above or below the lower falls thereof, for a Federal town." They were authorized to purchase the soil and enter into contract for the erection of public buildings "in an elegant manner," and to draw on the treasury for a sum not exceeding \$100,000. Congress adjourned to New York soon afterward, and we hear no more of the committee. It is said that the high land to the west of Morrisville was the chosen location if the purpose of the resolution had been carried out. We found in a bag of old papers what purported to be a draft of the proposed Federal district, but some of the lines were too indistinct for it to be copied, which embraced the site of Morrisville and adjacent country. About this time Washington, in a letter to the president of Congress, gave his advice against the proposed location, and the project was dropped altogether. The site on the bank of the Potomac was fixed in July, 1790.

Morrisville, lying on the line of two states, has occasionally been made the place to settle personal difficulties at the pistol's mouth. Such was the case in 1816, when, on the morning of November 20th, Colden Cooper, of New York, and Christopher Roberts, jr., of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, repaired to its shady haunts and fought a duel that resulted in the death of Cooper, who fell on the field. The cause of the fight we have not been able to learn.

The situation of Morrisville, at the head of navigation on the Delaware, with ample water-power at its command, is a very eligible one. If these privileges were in New England instead of conservative Pennsylvania, it would long since have become the seat of extensive manufacturing. The first impetus that Morrisville received in the march of improvement was after the death of General Moreau, when his real estate was laid off into town-lots and brought into market. It is now a place of about a thousand inhabitants. Among the improvements are a number of handsome dwellings, three churches—Presbyterian, Methodist, and Advent, and a lodge of the Knights of Pythias. It contains several industrial establishments, among which are two saw-mills, a manufactory of cases for packing leaf tobacco in, making twelve thousand a year, grist and merchant-mills, turning-works for all descriptions of wood turning, planing-mill, and a manufactory of Indian-rubber car-springs, tubing, soft rubber goods, etc., etc., also three taverns, several stores, mechanics, etc. In 1874-75 a new iron railroad bridge of the Wilson pattern was built across the river, above the old one, the iron work being made at Pittsburgh. When completed the whole structure was moved fifteen feet up the river. The bridge rests on rollers, to counteract the expansion and contraction of the iron during the extremes of heat and cold. A fine grove in the village makes Morrisville quite a resort for pic-nics and other parties of pleasure.

At the first census after the borough was organized, in 1810, the population was found to be 266; in 1820 it was 391; 1830, 531, and 91 taxables; 1840, 405; 1850, 565; 1860, 784; and in 1870, 813, of which 51 were foreign-born, and 25 colored.





## CHAPTER XLIII.

## DOYLESTOWN.

1818.

Early history.—Walter Shewell.—Painswick hall.—Nathaniel Shewell.—The Merediths.—Thomas Meredith.—Doctor Hugh.—The Snodgrasses.—Death of Benjamin.—David Johnson.—Gabriel Swartzlander.—Embraced in tract of Free Society of Traders.—Langhorne's purchase.—Tracts of Cudjo and Joe.—Joseph Kirkbride.—Edward and William Doyle and descendants.—Township organized.—Area.—The Manns.—The Browsers.—Christopher Day.—Bridge Point.—Bridge built.—Doctor Samuel Moore.—Robert Patterson.—Carding machines.—John Fitzinger.—Bering.—The Turk.—A candidate for county-seat.—Cross Keys.—Mennonite church.—Roads.—Kirkbride house burnt.—Population.

THE early history of Doylestown township is merged in New Britain, Buckingham, and Warwick, out of which it was carved in 1818.

Among the early settlers in that part of New Britain which fell into Doylestown, was Walter Shewell, who immigrated from Gloucestershire, England, in 1732. Landing at Philadelphia, he soon made his way to Bucks county, where he purchased a tract of land, a part of which, with the mansion, is still in the possession of his descendants, lying on the lower state road, two miles from Doylestown. On this he built a handsome dwelling in 1769, which he named Painswick hall, after his birthplace in England. He married Mary Kimmer, of Maryland, and had a family of sons and



daughters. Robert, the youngest son, born January 27th, 1740, and married Mary Sallows, January 15th, 1764, became a distinguished merchant of Philadelphia, but retired early from business to Painswick, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying December 28th, 1823. Of the eight children of Robert Shewell, five sons became merchants of Philadelphia, Thomas, the youngest, born July 13th, 1774, being the most distinguished. He became partner in a Philadelphia house at the age of eighteen, at twenty-two making a voyage to the West Indies for his health, and thence to England, where he remained three years in a London house. Betsy Shewell, the wife of Benjamin West, the artist, was a member of this family, and while Thomas was in London he spent his Sundays at West's house. On his return home, in 1799, Mr. Shewell resumed business, which he continued until 1832, when he retired and passed the remainder of his life in ease, dying in Philadelphia March 22d, 1848. He was thrice married, and was the father of seven children. Nathaniel Shewell, a leading character of this vicinity, and a descendant of Walter, is remembered by many persons of the present generation. He used to relate that, when a boy, shad came up the Neshaminy as far as Castle valley bridge, which would argue that there were no dams in the stream at that day to impede their passage.

The Merediths were early settlers in Doylestown township, and were among the first to take up land on the Neshaminy creek, in the vicinity of Castle valley bridge. James Meredith came as early as about 1730, whose son, Hugh Meredith, was a practicing physician in Doylestown, in 1776. The descendants of the Meredith family are quite numerous in Bucks and neighboring counties. They descend from Chester county ancestry who settled there the beginning of the last century. William Meredith, the partner of Benjamin Franklin about 1725, and the late Hon. William M. Meredith were both of the same family. James, said to have been a brother of Franklin's partner, was the immediate progenitor of our Bucks county family. His uncle Thomas became possessed of several hundred acres about Castle valley, on both sides of the creek. His son Thomas, who became crazed with over-much study, and was the inheritor of these lands, was sent to Bucks county to spend his life on his possessions, and his cousin James was induced to come along to take care of him. The harmless, demented young man in his whims planned the building of a castle on the right bank

of the Neshaminy, near the Alms-house road. With labor and perseverance he carried to the spot a great quantity of stones which he piled up in a circle as high as his head, and cut down trees and had the logs transported to the site. His castle building, which many saner men indulge in, but in not half so practical a way, was not interfered with, and when he died the logs and stones were used to build the first bridge that spanned the stream, and several dwellings. Thomas Meredith's castle building gave the name to that locality. At the death of the crazy cousin the land came into the possession of James, and embraced the farms of Sheridan T. Patterson, Lewis Tomlinson, that lately owned by George W. Lightcap, and others. He built a house on the Patterson farm, long owned by Monroe Buckman, and married Mary Nicholas, of Philadelphia. He had four sons, Simon, John, Thomas, and Hugh. James Meredith bought an adjoining farm, now Bonsall's, which then belonged to Samuel Wells, who had built a house on it as early as 1730, and which is still standing. Simon Meredith, born in 1740, married Hannah Hough in 1766, a daughter of Joseph Hough, and granddaughter of Richard Hough, who settled on the banks of the Delaware in 1682, and died in 1713. Hugh was a physician, married Mary Todd, and lived and died at Doylestown. His two sons, John and Joseph, were likewise physicians, and his daughter Elizabeth married Abraham Chapman and became the mother of Hon. Henry Chapman. Three of Simon's sons became physicians. His widow died April 18th, 1819, aged eighty-seven years, which carries her birth back to 1732. The older branches of the Meredith family intermarried with the Fells, Mathewses, Foulkes, etc.

Benjamin Snodgrass, the ancestor of those bearing the name in this county, and whose descendants are found in many parts of the country, immigrated from Ireland to America previous to 1730. During a long voyage his whole family perished of hunger except himself and daughter Mary. He settled in what is now Doylestown township, but then included in New Britain. Some time after his arrival he married Jane Borland, a widow, and by her had five children, Benjamin, born 1731, James, born 1734, Rebecca, Margaret,<sup>1</sup> and Jane. Mary Snodgrass, the daughter who survived the voyage, married Robert Stewart, and had one daughter, Jane, who married John Grier, the father of the late John Stewart Grier.

---

<sup>1</sup> One account calls her Martha.

Benjamin Snodgrass died in 1778, his will being proved the 13th of October. He left numerous legacies to his children, and his farm was sold by his executors in January, 1779. The oldest son of Benjamin Snodgrass, by his second wife, married Mary McFarland, born 1731, died 1818, and had three sons and one daughter. While on his way to visit his son James, a Presbyterian minister settled at New Hanover, Dauphin county, he was thrown from his gig the 1st of July, 1804, and so badly injured that he died in a few days. Of the other children of Benjamin the elder, James married Ann Wilson, and died 1809, Rebecca, a Watson, Margaret, a Law, and Jane a Harvey. Benjamin, son of the second Benjamin, was a soldier of the Revolution, was present at the battle of Trenton, and died a bachelor. His youngest sister, Mary, born in 1772, married John Mann, and died in 1803. James, the youngest son of Benjamin Snodgrass the elder, had one son and six daughters. James, his son and youngest child, born October 21st, 1780, married Mary McKinstry, and died at Doylestown in April, 1870. The daughters married into the families of Pool, Harrar, Todd, Rich, Grier, and Armstrong. Benjamin S. Rich, of Buckingham, is a descendant of James the elder, and Jefferson Grier a descendant of Sarah Snodgrass. The Reverend William D. Snodgrass, of Goshen, New York, is a son of Reverend James Snodgrass, of New Hanover, Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, who deceased in 1846. The late Doctor James S. Rich, of Churchville, was the son of Mary Snodgrass, the granddaughter of James the second.

David Johnson was among the early settler in that part of New Britain, now Doylestown township. He was born in Ireland about 1732, came to Bucks county in early life, and died the 21st of April, 1819, in his eighty-seventh year. One of the earliest German settlers in the township was Gabriel Swartzlander, ancestor of all who bear the name in the county, who immigrated from Germany about 1760, settled on Pine run, and died in 1808, at the age of sixty. He married Salome Stout, and at his death left four sons and two daughters, John, who died young, Jacob, the grandfather of Doctor F. Swartzlander, of Doylestown, David, and Joseph who died March 7th, 1875. Gabriel Swartzlander was the grandfather of Joseph Swartzlander, of Lower Makefield. We have no record of the daughters.

A considerable part of Doylestown township was embraced in the lands which William Penn conveyed to the Free Society of

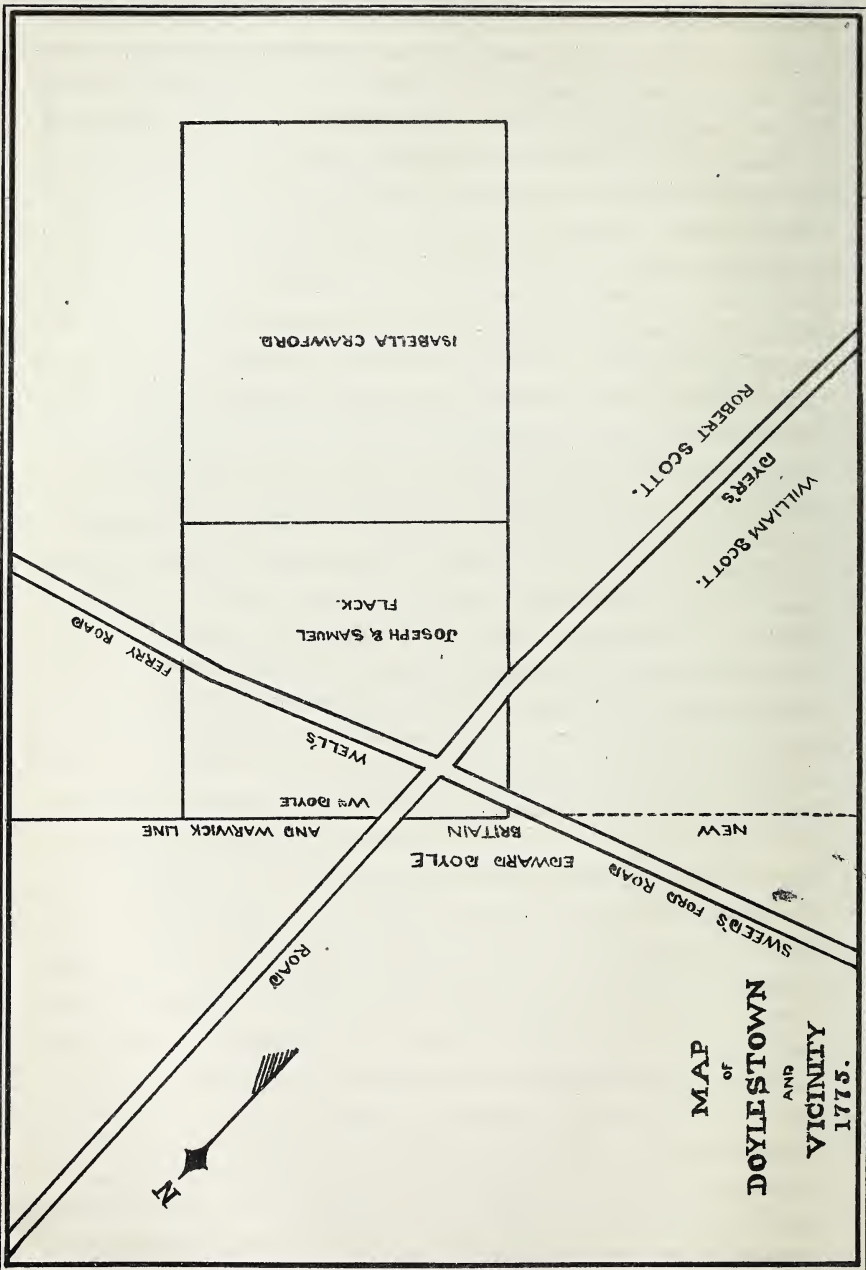


Traders in 1681. In this section lay a tract of over eight thousand acres, whose north-eastern boundary was the Swamp road, and which extended into the townships of Warwick, New Britain and Hilltown. When the Society lands were sold by trustees, Jeremiah Langhorne bought seven hundred acres in Warwick, bounded on the north-west by the line of New Britain, and this purchase embraced all the site of Doylestown borough lying south-east of Court street. At his death he divided three hundred and ten acres of this tract that was unsold, between two of his negro men, for life—Cudjo and Joe. Cudjo's title was extinguished by the executors in 1751, and his portion sold to Isabella Crawford. Joseph Kirkbride, of Falls, was an early land-holder in Doylestown, and probably afterward a settler, but this we do not positively know, although some of his descendants lived there. His tract lay north-west of the borough and came down to the line of Warwick, now Court street. On the 30th of March, 1730, he conveyed one hundred and fifty acres to Edward Doyle, originally Doyl, who was then a resident of New Britain, but how long he had been there is not known. Joseph Fell took up a tract north-east of the town extending out to Pool's corner. One hundred years ago the land-owners immediately around the borough of Doylestown were Edward and William Doyle, Joseph Kirkbride, William and Robert Scott, and Joseph and Samuel Flack. Jonathan Mason was an early proprietor of a large tract of land in the vicinity of New Britain church, and probably purchased from the Free Society of Traders.

The Doyles, as we have already seen, were among the early settlers in Doylestown township, and from whom the county-seat takes its name. Edward was here in 1730, residing in New Britain, and was probably a late arrival, as he purchased land that March of Joseph Kirkbride. William Doyle immigrated from the north of Ireland about 1735, and yet he and Edward may have been father and son, or brothers. It is not known whether William Doyle was accompanied by his parents, or a family of his own. He and Edward were still living in the neighborhood in 1775, and William died at an advanced age. He was twice married, and among his children were a son, Jonathan, and a daughter, Elizabeth. Jonathan must have been a son of the second marriage, for he was not born until 1762, died in 1843 at the age of eighty-one years, and was buried at New Britain. He became possessed of the greater part of his father's real estate at his death, and built Hiestand's mill,



MAP  
of  
**DOYLESTOWN**  
AND  
VICINITY  
1775.





then a grist and carding-mill, which he carried on for several years. He married Mary Stephens, of Welsh parentage, and had three children, William, Thomas, and Eliza. Elizabeth, the sister of William Doyle the elder, married a McBurney. Of the children of Jonathan Doyle, William married Eliza Hough, Thomas married Fannie Tucker, and had several children, one daughter of whom is the wife of Robert Smith, of Doylestown, and another of Samuel J. Johnson of Philadelphia. William Doyle read law with the late Abraham Chapman, and died at the age of forty. For many years the cross-roads at Doylestown was known as "William Doyle's tavern," and during the Revolutionary war it was first dignified with the name of "Doyle's town," from which it was afterward changed to the present spelling.

The removal of the county-seat to the hamlet of Doylestown, through which the dividing line of Warwick and New Britain ran, in 1812, called for the formation of a new township around the public buildings. In August, 1818, a number of the inhabitants of these townships petitioned the court, setting forth that "they reside on the extremity of the townships of Buckingham, Warwick, New Britain, and Plumstead, and that it would be to the interest and advantage of the said petitioners to have a new township, making the court-house the centre thereof, or as nearly so as may be convenient." The court was asked to appoint three impartial men "to view and lay out the township agreeably to law," and in accordance with their prayer Thomas G. Kennedy, Thomas Yardley, and Thomas Story were selected to perform this duty. They reported to the November term following in favor of a new township, to be called Doylestown, to be formed out of the territory of the three contiguous townships, as follows: From New Britain five thousand three hundred and fifty acres, reducing her territory more than one-third, from Warwick three thousand five hundred and fifteen acres, and one thousand one hundred and eighty-five acres from Buckingham. The south-eastern corner of the new township, reaching down to Bushington, was the part cut off from Buckingham. The report was confirmed, and the municipal government of the new township was duly put into running order, the late John D. James, many years erier of the courts, being the first elected constable. The area was ten thousand and fifty acres, or about fifteen and a half square miles. It was enlarged a few years ago by taking in the north-west corner of Warwick, containing the alms-house farm and

buildings. The report of the jury was accompanied by an elaborate map, including several of the surrounding townships, drawn by Thomas G. Kennedy, one of the jurors.

The Manns of Doylestown, and adjoining townships and counties, are descended from Scotch-Irish ancestry. John Mann, the son of James and Mary Mann, of county Donegal, Ireland, immigrated to America at the age of twenty, landing at Bristol in the fall of 1732, or 1733. He was a fellow-immigrant with the McNairs and others who bear well-known names in the county. He settled in Warminster or Warwick, in the vicinity of Hartsville, and owned land at his death in both townships. In 1736 he married Margaret Mitchel, of Warwick, born in 1707, and had seven children, William, born 1738, Mary, 1740, John, 1742, Ann, 1745, James first, 1747, James second, 1749, and Samuel Mitchel, 1755. In 1748 he purchased one hundred and sixty-two acres in Horsham, which became the homestead of the family, and on it erected a good dwelling in 1754, which is still standing and owned by his descendants. Here his wife died in 1769, and he in 1779, at the age of sixty-seven. His estate was divided among his children and grandchildren. The sons and daughters of John Mann married into the families of McLaughlin, McNair, Keith, and others, and had large families of children, and their descendants are numerous and scattered. With scarce an exception they are Presbyterian in faith, and some of them have occupied positions of prominence. Joel K. Mann, of Montgomery county, represented that district in Congress, and died in 1857, at the age of seventy-six. John G. and James S. Mann, of Doylestown, are the grandsons of John Mann the elder. The descendants of John Mann's children intermarried with the Hustons, Snodgrasses, Griers, Fentons, Cravens, Shelmires, Manns, Vanartsdalens, Longs, Kirks, Stuckerts, Duffields, etc. Isaac K. Mann, the great-grandson of John Mann, served three years during the late civil war in the One hundred and fourth Pennsylvania regiment.

Christian Brower, who lived at the Bridge Point farm many years, purchased the property and moved there in 1848. His grandfather, Henry Brower, was born in 1720, and came to New York from Holland, probably in 1726. In 1746 he bought lands at "Schuylkill," Chester county. He had children by his first wife, De Frain, Abraham, Salome, and Elizabeth, and by a second wife, Barbara High, Isaac, Jacob, John, and Daniel. The last, Daniel was born in 1757. Christian Brower, born in 1784, was a son of Daniel, and

was married to Catharine Price (Bruys), daughter of Daniel Price, of Chester county, March 13th, 1814. He had children, Amelia, Daniel, Nathan, Elizabeth, Davis, Anna, George, Sarah, Margaretta, and Adelaide. Of these at this date (1875) Daniel, George, and Margaretta are deceased, Amelia, Nathan, Davis, and Adelaide reside in Doylestown, Elizabeth (Ketchum) in Illinois, Anna (Darst) in Ohio, and Sarah (Wyckoff) in Brooklyn.

In the olden time Christopher Day gave a lot for a school-house for what was then New Britain, on the Swamp road just above Cross Keys. A log school-house was erected upon it, but it disappeared many years ago. The lot has since then been taken into the farm of John Smith, without title, which is probably in the Commonwealth in the absence of Day's heirs to claim it.

Bridge Point has borne its present name so long that the "memory of man runneth not to the contrary," and it was probably so called from the point of land between the two creeks on which the mill, store, and shops are built, and the bridge spanning the stream below. A bridge was built across the Neshaminy at this point, by contract, in 1764, but probably not the first one, at a cost of £210, of which amount the inhabitants raised £152. 6s. by subscription. Henry Crossley agreed to build this bridge by contract for £210, but after it was completed he asked the court for an extra allowance of £35, but whether it was granted we do not know. It is supposed to have spanned the stream where its successor, of masonry, resting on seven arches, was built in 1800, which stands the admiration of all beholders. A bridge was likewise built across the small creek in 1764. At that day the method of building bridges was different from now. When the inhabitants of a locality wished to bridge a stream, they raised all the money they could, and went to work and built the bridge. When done, a petition was presented to the court stating that they had built a bridge, and asked that it might be viewed by persons appointed, and that the county pay the balance of the cost. The viewers not only inspected the bridge, but examined the account of the managers. Their report had to be approved by the grand jury and confirmed by the court before the county assumed any of the cost. Another method was likewise resorted to: the people of the neighborhood first raised all the money they could, and then asked enough from the county to finish the work.

Doctor Samuel Moore, a physician of West Jersey, and son-in-law



of Doctor Robert Patterson, the first director of the United States mint at Philadelphia, settled at Bridge Point three-quarters of a century ago, where he made valuable improvements and carried on an extensive business. Soon after graduating and marriage, in 1798, Doctor Moore located at the village of Dublin, in Bedminster, but afterward removed to Trenton. Failing health drove him from his profession, and he spent the next nine years trading to the East Indies. In 1808 he returned to Bucks county and purchased the grist and oil-mills at Bridge Point. There he erected a saw-mill, with shops and dwellings, store and school-house, and afterward a woolen factory. On an elevated and beautiful site he built a large mansion for himself—the same dwelling now owned by Aaron Fries—and where he resided several years, but it has been considerably improved. Doctor Moore was one of the most active in the erection of the first Presbyterian church, Doylestown, toward which he gave two hundred dollars. In 1818 he was elected to Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Ingham, and was twice re-elected. In 1824 he was appointed director of the mint at Philadelphia, to succeed Doctor Patterson. He retired from office in 1835, and the remainder of his life was devoted to private affairs.

Robert Patterson, the father-in-law of Doctor Moore, was sufficiently identified with this county to be mentioned in these pages. Born in Ulster, Ireland, May 30th, 1743, he immigrated to America in 1768, arriving at Philadelphia in October. A week afterward he set out, on foot, for Bucks county to obtain a school. He was first employed between Hinkletown and the Delaware, but afterward took charge of a school in what was known as the Low Dutch settlement in Northampton township. Here he boarded in the family of Dominie Jonathan DuBois, and among his pupils were the daughters of Judge Wynkoop. The rest of his family came to America in 1773 and 1774. He was an assistant surgeon in the Revolutionary army, and was appointed director of the mint at Philadelphia, by President Jefferson, in 1805, which he filled until just before his death in 1824. He was thirty-five years professor of mathematics in the University of Pennsylvania, and the honorary degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him in 1816, by that institution. His son, Doctor Robert Patterson, afterward professor of natural philosophy in the University of Virginia, assisted the Reverend Uriah DuBois in his school at Doylestown, immediately after graduating in 1804.

When Doctor Moore carried on the woolen factory at Bridge Point, there were four other machines in the county for breaking and carding wool, one at Jacob Stover's on the Tohickon, near Piper's tavern, one at the Milford mill, Middletown, and two at the Great springs mill, near New Hope.

John Fitzinger, sometimes called Fritzinger, who owned the farm where Thomas W. Trego lately lived, a mile west of Doylestown, in the recollection of many now living, was a Hessian soldier captured at Trenton in 1776. He refused to be exchanged, but wished to remain in the country. On being taken before Washington, he was asked what he could do, as he declined to enlist in the American army, and he replied that he could make powder. He was sent up to Sumneytown, to be out of reach of the enemy, where he worked in the powder-mills. At that time the army had a large quantity of damaged powder on hand, which Fitzinger was employed to make into a good article. He is said to have made the first glazed powder manufactured in America. At the close of the war he bought the farm referred to, and became a useful citizen. Captain William McHenry, of Pike county, has the short sword that Fitzinger wore when captured at Trenton. The mounting is solid silver, and pricked on the silver plate at the hilt are the figures, 1776.

Fifty years ago one Bering came from South Carolina to Bucks county, in order to liberate his slaves, thought to have been his own children. He purchased the farm on the Neshaminy, two miles west of Doylestown, late Monroe Buckman's, where he lived several years. An island in the creek was called by his name, on which a celebration was held July 4th, 1824, and participated in by the citizens and military. Two beautiful arbors were erected, one for the ladies and the other for the gentlemen. The Berings removed many years ago to parts unknown.

This township contains but one village worthy the name, Doylestown, the county-seat, but it has several hamlets. A mile below Doylestown is the Turk, of a dozen dwellings, and a tavern that swung the head of a Turk on its signboard for many years. As long ago as 1814, when John Brunner was the landlord, it was called Turk's Head. An attempt was made many years ago to change the name of this hamlet to Houghville, but the public would not consent to it, and it is still called by its old name. When, in 1810, it was decided that the county-seat should be removed from

Newtown, John Hough, who owned a considerable tract of land about the Turk, laid out the plan of a town, and offered it for the seat of justice. The plat extended north from the Turk tavern to the head of the mill-pond, with squares laid out on each side of the Easton road, with intersecting streets every few hundred feet, one crossing the mill-race just below the breast of the dam and running toward Newtown. Sites for the "court," "office," and "gaol" are marked on the ridge near Thomas Doyle's house, the first two on the west side of the Easton road and the other on east, with a broad street in their front. The other hamlets are, New Britain, the seat of the Baptist church of that name, on the south-western border, Bushington, on the York road, on the east, and Cross Keys, on the Easton road, on the north, each partly in Doylestown and partly in the adjoining township. The New Britain Baptist church, graveyard and grounds lie wholly in Doylestown. The village of Doylestown, the seat of justice of the county, is situated in the eastern part of the township, a mile from the Buckingham line. The bridge that spans the Neshaminy at Castle valley was built in 1835. The first stone house in that vicinity, torn down over half a century ago, is said to have stood on the farm now owned by Ezra Smith, and was a story and a half high, with steep pitch-roof, oaken doors in two folds, and windows with shutters, but no glass. A mile west of Doylestown is an old-fashioned stone Mennonite church, built many years ago. Among the ministers who have officiated there we find the names of Kephart, Jacob Kulb, Abraham Godshall, John Gross, Isaac Godshall, Isaac Richert, Jacob Hiestand, and Samuel Gross, and of deacons, Yoder, John Haldeman, and Daniel Gross. It is the oldest church edifice standing in middle Bucks county.

The surface of Doylestown is rolling and diversified, with the spurs of Iron hill breaking it along its north-west boundary, the soil fertile and well-cultivated, and its whole area in view from the top of the court-house cupola. It is well-watered by the winding west branch of the Neshaminy and its tributaries which afford several fine mill seats. On an old title-paper Cook's run is written "Scooke's run." The township is intersected by numerous roads, some of which have been turnpiked. The two oldest, which are still main highways, are the Easton road laid out in 1723 from the county line to Dyerstown, and that from the York road at Centreville to the Schuylkill at Norristown. The former was called the Dyer's mill, and the



latter the North Wales, road for many years, and they intersect each other nearly at right angles in the heart of the village of Doylestown. The road from Doylestown to the York road above Bridge Valley was laid out in 1764, the signers to the petition being Nathan McKinstry, Henry Miller, John Robinson, William Corbit, Archibald Crawford, Charles Janney, William Doyle, John White, and Andrew McMicken. In 1752

a road was laid out through what is now Doylestown, but then Warwick, beginning in the Bristol

*Wm Doyle*

road at a corner between John Ewers and Joseph Hough, crossing the township and coming out into the Newtown or Swamp road just below Pool's corner. This road crosses the turnpike at the Turk, and Neshaminy at Deep ford. It was surveyed by John Watson August 13th, the day the viewers met.

The Swamp road, which forms the north-east boundary of Doylestown, and runs through Quakertown into Milford township, was laid out in 1737, and was then called the Newtown road. In 1752 a road was laid out from the Easton road, just above the Turk, to the lower state road, and was surveyed by John Watson.

On the morning of January 30th, 1809, the house of Jacob Kirkbride, now Judge Chapman's farm-house, half a mile north-west of Doylestown, took fire from an ashpan in the cellarway, and was burned to the ground. Mr. and Mrs. K. were absent, on a visit to friends in Falls, leaving in the house two servants and five children between the ages of three and twelve, who escaped in their night-clothes. We have no means of telling the population of Doylestown township when it was organized, as it is not in the report of the jury that laid it out. At the first census afterward, 1820, it contained 1,420 inhabitants; in 1830, 1,781, and 362 taxables, which included the village of Doylestown, for that had not yet been incorporated; in 1840, 1,221; in 1850, 1,307; 1860, the population is put down at 287 in the census report, which is an error, and in 1870 it was 1,954, of which 186 were of foreign birth.





## CHAPTER XLIV.

## NEW HOPE.

1837.

Site of borough.—Important point.—John Wells.—Sir George Wilkinson.—Old medal.—Coat-of-arms.—Settlement of Lambertville.—Emanuel Coryell.—First mill in New Hope.—Canby's forge.—Henry Dennis.—Joseph Todd.—Origin of name.—Parry family.—Benjamin Parry.—He settles in New Hope.—Parry mansion.—Bridge across Delaware.—Heavy freshet.—Oliver Parry.—Major Parry.—Thomas F. Parry.—Lewis S. Coryell.—His character and life.—William Maris.—Redwood Fisher.—Garret Meldrum.—New Hope in 1784.—Joseph D. Murray.—He settles in New Hope.—The oldest house.—Paxson homestead.—Village incorporated.—Mills and factories.—The situation.—Population.

THE site of New Hope was covered by the grant of one thousand acres to Robert Heath in 1700. The surveys were dated 1703 and 1704, and the patent the 11th of April, 1710. This purchase included the Great spring tract, on the stream of which he agreed to erect a "grist or corn-support mill," in consideration of having the exclusive right to use the water. The mill was built in 1707, the first in that part of the county.

The crossing of the Delaware at this point became an important place at an early day in the history of the county. After the York and North Wales roads were opened, in 1730, the ferry at New Hope was on the great route of travel from East Jersey to the Schuylkill. Who was the first actual settler on the site of the borough is not known, but a fulling-mill was built on the Heath tract about 1712. John Wells was the first ferryman that we have an account of, who probably settled there about 1715. About 1719 the assembly passed an act granting him the ferry for seven years, and at its expiration the lieutenant-governor renewed his license to keep the ferry seven years longer. When this had expired, in 1733, John, Thomas, and Richard Penn, Proprietaries and governors of the province, granted the ferry to Wells for an additional seven years, to him and his heirs, excluding and prohibiting all other ferries for four miles above and four miles below. He was to pay an annual rent of forty shillings on the first day of March, at Pennsbury. In 1734 Wells bought one hundred acres of what had been the Heath tract, lying on the river, and on which the fulling-mill had already been erected. The will of John Wells is dated July 16th, 1748, in which he left his farm of one hundred and five acres to William Kitchen, probably his son-in-law.

In 1753 part of the mill tract was bought by Joseph Wilkinson, who is supposed to have been the son of Sir George Wilkinson, who owned the site of New Hope. The boundaries of the property, with the Delaware, Great spring creek, road to the ferry and across the creek, with dwellings, including-ferry house and woods, are neatly and accurately cut on a powder-horn, with the name "Joseph Wilkinson, 1776," now in the possession of Torbert Coryell. From Joseph Wilkinson the farm came into the possession of Joshua Vansant, and thence to the late Lewis S. Coryell. The Wilkinsons caused to be erected in the present limits of New Hope a rolling and slitting-mill, which stood about where the canal aqueduct crosses the Great spring creek. The foundations were laid bare by a great freshet in the creek in 1832, when they were pointed out to our informant by the late Mr. Coryell and others. The iron and iron ore were brought down the river from Durham in boats. Martin Coryell, of Lambertville, has his brass button moulds, made by himself, with his name and date cut upon them—"Joseph Wilkinson, 1778." Mr. Coryell had also in his possession, now unfortunately lost, a curious copper medal—on one side is cut the profile of a man



of fine, bold features, in military coat, with queue and ribbon, the date of which is not remembered. On the reverse was "Sir George Wilkinson, ironmaster." Mr. Coryell has likewise in his possession the Wilkinson coat-of-arms, confirmed to Richard Wilkinson, one of the chancery clerks, by William Camden Clarencieux, September 14th, 1605. On the coat-of-arms is the following:



THE WILKINSON COAT-OF-ARMS.

"He beareth Gules, a Fess, vaire between three unicorns, Parsent or by the name of Wilkinson." The wife of the late Lewis S. Coryell was a daughter of Joshua Vansant, whose wife, Mary Wilkinson, was a granddaughter of Sir George on the paternal side. We are told that Jemimah Wilkinson, the prophetess, and Joe Smith, the Mormon, both claimed descent from the same ancestry.

The eastern bank of the Delaware at this point was not settled at as early a day as the Bucks county side. The first settler where Lambertville stands was Emanuel Coryell, a descendant of one of two brothers who immigrated from France, on the confines of Germany and Switzerland, to America soon after the revocation of the edict of Nantes. They landed at Perth Amboy, and took up a tract of land on Scotch plains, near the present town of Plainfield, and in the course of time a portion of the family made their homes on the eastern bank of the Delaware. The family have become numerous and scattered. Emanuel Coryell located on the river in 1732, coming from Somerset county, New Jersey. He took up a large tract of land, including the site of Lambertville, and built his hut close to the river and near the eastern end of the bridge that spans the stream. The Quakers of New England, on their way to Penn's colony of Pennsylvania, where there was neither let nor hindrance in religious matters, struck the river at this point, and soon Coryell established a ferry on the New Jersey side, but it was several years after John Wells had leased the ferry of the Penns on the Pennsylvania side. Coryell was shortly followed by John Holcomb, from what is now Montgomery county, who took up a tract about half a mile higher up the river, whose will was proved in 1743, one of the witnesses being Benjamin Canby, of Bucks county, and Emanuel Coryell the other. The next settler was Joseph Lambert,

whose family was destined to give the name to the town of Lambertville. A few years after his settlement Mr. Coryell built a stone tavern, now used as a dwelling, just below the bridge. In 1748 he sold a lot of land to Job Warford, on Main street, who built a tavern on it, when Mr. Coryell closed his at the ferry. His son George, who kept the ferry during the Revolutionary war, had been a provincial officer in the French and Indian war. Emanuel Coryell died before 1760, leaving real estate of one thousand five hundred and three acres adjoining the town site. The lot on which the Lambertville Presbyterian church is built and the burying-ground were the gift of Mr. Coryell, and the only title the church holds to the real estate is a transcript of the settlement of his estate, dated October 10th, 1760. The estate was settled and divided among the heirs by Langhorne Biles, Jonathan Ingham, Peter Prall, Azariah Dunham, and Pontius Stelle, and the award, which includes the church lot and burying-ground, is now filed in the archives of the church. The ferry lot, of seventy-five acres, with the buildings and ferry-house, was awarded to Abraham Coryell. Cornelius Coryell, son of the first Cornelius, died at Lambertville, July 6th, 1831, in his ninety-ninth year, having been born June 27th, 1733. In 1795 Lambertville had but four houses. It was first called by this name in 1812, when a post-office was established there, and John Lambert appointed postmaster. The erection of the bridge across the Delaware between New Hope and Lambertville, in 1816, gave the first impetus to improvement; streets were laid out and houses erected. A street from the bridge was opened to what is now Main street, which was widened and straightened, and a new tavern was built on Bridge street, whither the license was transferred from the ferry-house. In this latter building the first post-office was kept. The first Presbyterian church was built in 1817. The further growth of Lambertville was stimulated by the opening of the Belvidere-Delaware railroad in 1853, and it is now a thriving and prosperous town of some six thousand inhabitants. Emanuel Coryell had three sons, Emanuel, who lived and kept the ferry on the Pennsylvania side of the river for many years, Cornelius, who performed the same office on the New Jersey side, and Abraham, who lived at Kingwood. George, a son of Emanuel, was a captain in the Revolutionary army, and Cornelius's son George, who was learning the carpenter trade in Monmouth county, New Jersey, witnessed the battle of that name. He built Benjamin Franklin an elaborate

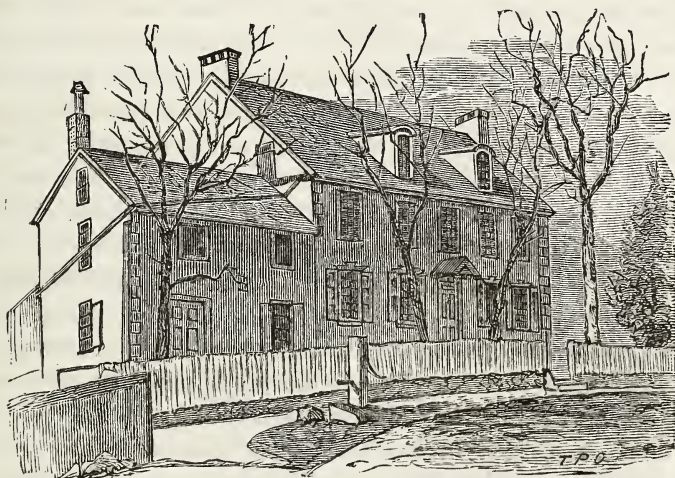
fence and gateway in Philadelphia. He removed to Alexandria, Virginia, at the request of General Washington, was a member of the same Masonic lodge, and his last surviving pall-bearer.

The water privileges, afforded by the stream flowing from the Great spring, made New Hope and the immediate vicinity an important point for mills and forges. We have already stated there was a fulling-mill on the Heath tract about 1712, built by Philip Williams. The first saw-mill was built about 1740, and before 1745 Benjamin Canby built a forge on this stream, on which were now a grist, saw, and fulling-mill, and a forge. The forge was sold by the sheriff in 1750 or 1751, after Canby's death. Before 1770 Henry Dennis owned the forge and a stamping-mill. The forge was on a ten-acre tract above the village, but he owned a ninety-five acre farm on the river below the mouth of the spring creek, and it was bounded on the north by that stream. The south-west line ran two hundred and thirteen perches to the manor of Highlands, and along that land one hundred and eighty perches to the river. John Wilkinson, of Wrightstown, whose son Ichabod married Sarah, daughter of John Chapman, built a forge at New Hope, above the Parry mills, in 1753. His brother John became a prominent and wealthy man in Wrightstown, and was a member of assembly during the Revolution. The forge went down soon after the war, when a fine saw-mill, that cut a thousand feet of lumber a day, was built on the spot. About 1767 Doctor Joseph Todd, a physician of some note from Montgomery county, moved to Coryell's ferry, where he died about 1775. He owned what was afterward known as the Parry mill, which was in the possession of the government for about three years of the Revolution and was used as a forage store-house. Joseph Todd had a son, Charles F., born about 1758, who arrived home from boarding-school at Bustleton on Christmas-day, and saw the Continental troops march from New Hope to attack the Hessians at Trenton. He studied medicine during the war, at Doylestown, probably with Doctor Hugh Meredith, and afterward lived in Cumberland county. He traveled through the south-western part of the country, and along the Mississippi, and was absent from home for several years. In 1771 Thomas Smith kept store at or near New Hope, when the Ichabod Wilkinson land was known as the "Forge tract."

New Hope has borne its present name over three-quarters of a century, and probably longer. It is said that the name was given



to it by Joseph Todd, who, it will be remembered, moved there in 1767, and died about 1775, but we think this doubtful. Down to near 1770 it was known as Wells' ferry, after John Wells, who kept the ferry on this side, but the name was afterward changed to Coryell's ferry, after George Coryell, who kept the ferry on the New Jersey side. This name was retained until the present one was given to the place. Mr. Martin Coryell, a native of the borough, accounts for the name in this wise: He says that after the slitting-mill was abandoned other mills were erected for grinding grain, sawing lumber, and were called the Hope mills, that they were afterward burned, and when re-built were called the New hope mills, and from that the name of the town. This must have been before the close of the last century, for in 1800 the place was called "New Hope, lately Coryell's ferry."



THE PARRY MANSION, NEW HOPE.

The Parrys are descended from an ancient and honorable family of the name, long resident in Cærnarvonshire, North Wales. The celebrated Lord Richard Parry, bishop of Saint Asaph from 1604 to his death in 1623, and Sir Love P. J. Parry, baronet, formerly member of Parliament, who lost a leg at Waterloo, were of this family. Their coat-of-arms—the crest a war charger's head, and the device upon the shield, a stag trippant—shows their lives in early times to have been passed amidst the sports of the chase and the excitement of the battle-field. Thomas Parry, the founder of the family in America, was born in Cærnarvonshire in 1680, and

came to this country about the close of the seventeenth century, settling in Philadelphia county, now Montgomery, and in 1715 he married Jane Morris. They had ten children, Thomas, Philip, John, Stephen, Edward, David, Mary, Jacob, Isaac, and Martha—the first child being born in 1716, and the youngest in 1739. The immediate progenitor of our Bucks county family was Benjamin Parry, the third son of John, and Margaret Tyson, his wife, who was the third son of Thomas the elder, born in the manor of Moreland, March the 1st, 1757.

The coming of Benjamin Parry from Philadelphia county to New Hope gave a fresh impetus to the business interest of that section. In 1784 he purchased the Todd property of the widow and heirs, and took immediate possession, although the actual conveyance was not made until 1789. He was an active business man, and acquired a large estate for that day, owning several farms, and mills for the manufacture of linseed-oil and lumber. Shortly after 1800 he purchased a mill property on the Delaware, in Hunterdon county, New Jersey, which he called Prime hope, which he conducted in connection with the New Hope mills. At the same time he was a member of the firm of Parry and Cresson, and interested with Timothy Paxson (afterward one of the executors of Stephen Girard) in the flour commission and storage business in Philadelphia. This was about 1803. In May, 1790, the Parry grist and oil-mills at New Hope were burned down. An old tax receipt of 1802 shows that Benjamin Parry paid a sanitary tax that year, but true to his orthodox scruples he refused to pay his militia tax. In 1794 nearly the whole of what is now New Hope belonged to the Parrys. The stone mansion erected by Benjamin Parry soon after 1785, a view of which is given in this chapter, is still standing and occupied by the family as a summer residence. It was mainly owing to the exertions of Mr. Parry and Samuel D. Ingham that the act to build a bridge across the Delaware at New Hope was obtained from the legislature, and they were the committee appointed to superintend its erection. The cost of the bridge, including ferry-rights, toll-houses, etc., was \$67,936.37. Benjamin Parry married Jane Paxson, daughter of Oliver, of this county, the 14th of November, 1787, by whom he had four children, Oliver, born December 20th, 1794, Ruth, born 1797, Jane, born 1799, and Margaret, born 1804. He remained in active business at New Hope until a few years before his death, in 1839, at the age of eighty-three. Mr. Parry was a

man of considerable scientific attainment, having patented one or more useful inventions, of varied and extensive reading, was public spirited, and took deep interest in all that would improve his neighborhood or the county. His death was a serious loss to the community. In the Parry papers there is mention of several great freshets on the Delaware, in the years 1788, 1800, 1807, and 1814. In 1788 and 1807 the breast of the mill-dam where the Great spring creek empties into the Delaware, was washed away. There was then a row of lofty Lombardy poplars along the river front of the Parry property, close to the water's edge.

Oliver Parry, the eldest son of Benjamin, and born at New Hope, married Rachel, daughter of Major Edward Randolph of the Revolutionary army, the 1st of May, 1827. They had issue twelve children, of whom eight are living. The fourth child, Edward Randolph Parry, born July 27th, 1832, and died April 13th, 1874, entered the United States army in May, 1861, as first-lieutenant of the Eleventh infantry. He served to the close of the war with credit. He was assistant adjutant-general of the regular brigade, was captain in 1864, and promoted to a majority for "gallant and meritorious services," and was with army headquarters at the surrender of Lee, in 1865. He resigned in 1871, and died from the effects of hard service. Major Parry was not the first member of the family who did his country service in the field in the hour of need. Caleb Parry, a member of the Montgomery branch, was lieutenant-colonel of Colonel Atlee's Continental regiment, and was instantly killed at the battle of Long Island in 1776. His mother was Hannah Dilworth. Edward Randolph, the grandfather of Major Edward Randolph Parry on the maternal side, was likewise an officer in the Revolutionary army. He served as captain in Wayne's brigade, and was major at the close of the war. He subsequently became a member of the Society of Friends, and died in Philadelphia in 1837. The wife of Oliver Parry died in 1866, and he deceased in 1874, in his eightieth year, and the remains of both lie in the Friends' burying-ground in Solebury township. Of the other children of Benjamin Parry, Margaret married Charles Knowles, but had no issue. Richard Randolph Parry, of Philadelphia, grandson of Benjamin, and son of Oliver, is the fifth in descent from Thomas Parry, the first American ancestor. Parryville, Carbon county, Pennsylvania, is named after Daniel Parry, grandson of the first Thomas. He owned large tracts of land in that and adjoining counties, part of which he purchased of the Marquis de Noailles of France.



There are other Parrys in the county who claim descent from Welsh parentage. The venerable Thomas F. Parry, of Attleborough, is the great-grandson of Thomas Parry, who came from Wales and settled in Moreland township, where he married Jane Walton, and died the father of ten children. Stephen the eldest of the ten left his children a number of slaves. Thomas's eighth son, Philip, married Mary Harker, of Middletown, and moved into Buckingham. Thomas F. is the son of John, the second of nine children, and the brother of David Parry, of Lahaska. In 1874 three of this family were living, two brothers and a sister, David, Thomas and Charity, whose united ages were two hundred and seventy-one years—ninety-six, eighty-two, and ninety-three, respectively. William Parry, president of the Cincinnati, Richmond and Fort Wayne railroad is a member of this family. Fifty years ago, Joseph Parry and family, of Horsham, immigrated to Indiana, and his descendants are now found in several states. Thomas F. Parry undoubtedly descends from a common ancestry with the New Hope Parrys. His great-grandfather, Thomas, we believe to have been the eldest son of the first Thomas, who came from Wales at the close of the seventeenth century, and settled in Moreland township. About a quarter of a century ago the heirs of Thomas and Jane Parry were advertised for in English and American newspapers, being claimed as the heirs at law of a Welsh gentleman named Parry, who died intestate, leaving a large estate. As the heirs here were well off in this world's goods, they made no claim to the estate, and it reverted to the British crown. There is some evidence to connect our Parrys with Sir Edward Parry, the famous arctic navigator, but we have neither time nor space to pursue the inquiry.

In his day and generation New Hope had no more useful and enterprising citizen than the late Lewis S. Coryell. He was a son of Joseph Coryell, and descendant of Emanuel, the first of the name on the Delaware, and was born at Lambertville in December, 1788. In 1803, at the age of fifteen, he apprenticed himself for six years and one month, to Benjamin Smith, house carpenter, of Buckingham. The indenture is an old-fashioned and stately document, which sets forth with great minuteness the rights and duties of both parties. At the end of three years and nine months he purchased the balance of his time for forty dollars, and formed a co-partnership with Thomas Martin, an older apprentice. They established themselves at Morrisville, where they carried on business for several

years. Mr. Coryell afterward engaged in the lumber business at New Hope, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was a man of extensive information on many subjects, and was one of the best practical engineers in the state. He was an early advocate of internal improvements, and in 1818 he was appointed one of the commissioners to improve the rafting and boating channels of the Delaware, and the work was placed under his charge. Although an active politician he never held office, but exercised large influence. He had extensive acquaintance with the statesmen of the country, and enjoyed their confidence. He was a favorite with President Monroe, and was a frequent guest at the White house while he occupied it. During what is known as the "Buckshot war" at Harrisburg, in 1838, Mr. Coryell assisted Thaddeus Stevens to make his escape from the back window of the house of representatives. Under Mr. Tyler's administration he was the secret agent employed by the government to bring Texas into the Union. He was an active supporter of the war of 1812, and served as baggage-master at camp Marcus Hook. Mr. Coryell was married to Mary Vansant, of New Hope, in 1813, and has three sons living, two of whom are engineers, one of them engaged in his profession in China. Lewis S. Coryell died in 1865.

William Maris who came to New Hope from Philadelphia soon after the war of 1812, who made considerable improvement in the quiet village. Among the buildings erected by him were the large yellow house at the top of the hill, where Richard Ely lives, the brick tavern, two factories in the village, one for cotton and one for woolen, the latter being rented to Redwood Fisher and Lamar G. Wells, of Trenton, a cotton-mill a mile up the creek, now owned by Joshua Whitely, who is engaged in spinning yarn, which was burned down in 1836, rebuilt, and has been running ever since, and several dwellings. Maris was active in building the bridge across the Delaware, and when completed a bank, for which it was thought there was authority in the charter, was opened in the west end of the old tavern, now the Logan house. This was the old ferry-house. The improvements Maris made added greatly to the business of the town, which was continued for several years, and until it was overtaken by a financial crisis. The former prosperity has never returned. The opening of the Belvidere-Delaware railroad struck a heavy blow at New Hope. When Maris came to New Hope in 1812 there were but fifteen or twenty dwellings in it. There was but one tavern, where the Lo-

gan house stands, kept by Charles Pidcock, and there was no other until the Brick hotel was built. The pole with the Indian on the top was planted the 22d of February, 1828. They were made by Samuel Cooper. At that time Garret Meldrum kept the ferry on the Pennsylvania, and Charles Pidcock on the New Jersey, side. The place saw its most prosperous days when Parry, Maris, Coryell, and Joseph D. Murray were in the full tide of operations. In 1830 there were several factories, mills, and a foundry, all doing a large business.

About 1809 Samuel Stockton, born in Burlington county in 1788, and died in 1853, settled in New Hope, where he lived to his death. He married Mary, daughter of Foster Hart, of Trenton, New Jersey, and had twelve children.

New Hope was a very insignificant village when the Parrys settled there in 1784. Twelve years later we find the following residents there besides Benjamin Parry and his brother David, namely: Beaumont, Cephas Ross, O. Hampton, jr., Pickering, Joseph Osmond, Vansant, A. Ely, Martha Worstall, Eli Doane, Enoch Kitchen, John Poor, Oliver Paxson, Coolbaugh, and William Kitchen. There were thirty-four buildings in all, including dwellings, stores, shops, barns, tavern, stables, and a saw-mill. The tavern was owned by Beaumont in 1796, but we do not know who kept it. Garret Meldrum was the landlord in 1804, and that year the company of Captain Samuel D. Ingham, thirty-first regiment, Bucks county brigade, celebrated the 4th of July at his house. The Brick hotel near the bridge was built in 1818, and in 1820-21 was kept by George Meldrum, the son of Garret. At that date Philip T. Tuckett and wife kept a boarding-school in New Hope.

Joseph D. Murray, one of the few men who made New Hope the prosperous place it was in olden times, came there from Edenton, North Carolina, in 1817. His parents immigrated from Scotland to that state, and settled at Edenton, where Joseph D. was born. At the age of seventeen he ran away from home and went to sea as a sailor, and was wrecked on Cat island in the West Indies. This probably cured him of seafaring, and we next find him keeping store in Philadelphia during the war of 1812-15. Meeting with some reverses he removed to New Hope and opened a country store in partnership with George Bozman, in two rooms of the dwelling he occupied to his death, and in which his son, William H. Murray, now lives. He subsequently went into the lumber business with Lewis



S. Coryell, which they carried on successfully for a number of years. The firm engaged in other branches of business at the same time. They built the canal through New Hope, about a mile, including all the locks and aqueducts, in 1829-30, and also the canal locks at Trenton and Bordentown, of stone from the Yardleyville quarries, which they then owned. The firm was dissolved in 1836, and Mr. Murray died March 1st, 1841, at the age of fifty-four.

The oldest house in New Hope stands near the south end of the iron bridge that spans the Parry mill-dam. It was built by the Wilkinsons, among the early settlers about the ferry, on their tract which extended north to the creek, and was afterward owned by Joshua Vansant, the father of the late Mrs. Lewis S. Coryell. Some years ago, when a new roof was put on the house, a few grape shot were found imbedded in the old one, supposed to have been fired from a British battery on the opposite hills. The second oldest house in the borough is the frame hip-roof at the head of Ferry street, built by John Poor, the grandfather of the late Daniel Poor, and the third oldest is a stone on Bridge street, above Doctor Foulke's, built by George Ely, grandfather of Hiram Ely. The pointed stone house on Ferry street, by the canal, built by Garret Meldrum, before 1808, is the fourth or fifth oldest dwelling. Meldrum kept a tavern in it soon after it was finished. The Paxson homestead, at the head of Bridge and Ferry streets, approached down a long, shady avenue, was built by Oliver Paxson, the great-uncle of Oliver Paxson, the late owner. The date is not known. We are told, and the authority is a person who witnessed it when a lad, that Washington tied his horse to a tree at the end of the lane, while his army was crossing Coryell's ferry in 1778. The Murray dwelling was built in 1808 by one Coolbaugh. Near the head of Ferry street is one of the oldest frame houses, in which R. Thornton, subsequently sheriff of the county, kept store forty years ago. The first store in New Hope was probably that of Daniel Parry, brother of Benjamin, who erected the frame building in which it was kept, and is still standing, on the corner of River and Ferry streets, now owned by Peter Johnson. The ferry was at the foot of this latter street.

New Hope was incorporated April 26th, 1837. The first burgess was John Parry, constable, Jonathan Johnson, and councilmen, Joseph D. Murray, D. K. Reeder, Mordecai Thomas, Isaac M. Carty, and Sands Olcott. In May, just after the financial crash had

taken place, the council authorized the treasurer of the borough to issue one thousand dollars in shinplasters, of the denominations of one dollar, fifty cents, twenty-five cents, ten cents and five cents, which were put in circulation, and redeemed in 1841-42. The present New Hope academy was built about twenty-five years ago, but there was an institution there of that name before 1831, when William H. Hough was the principal.

Although New Hope, at the present day, is not an active, thriving place, considerable business centres there. Besides the dwellings, stores, and mechanical trades usually found in such a village, it contains two flour-mills with two run of stone in each, a cotton factory of two thousand spindles, which spins cotton yarn from the raw material, a flax factory that makes twine from flax and hemp, and an agricultural implement-factory. The old Union flour-mill is being altered to make chemicals used in coloring calicoes. There are two hotels, and a Methodist church built in 1875, but not yet completed. The congregation has been organized fifty years, and the old church stood at the lower end of the village on the private property of the late Lewis S. Coryell. In 1873 the Presbyterians, who have a small congregation, erected a chapel, and the Friends hold their meetings in the old lyceum-building, near the Delaware bridge. The town is protected from fire by a well-organized fire company, which owns a steamer, and a hook and ladder company. A post-office was established at New Hope, bearing its present name, the 1st of January, 1805, and Charles Ross appointed postmaster. The first census, in 1840, showed a population of 820. In 1850 it was 1,134; 1860, 1,141, and 1,225 in 1870, of which 179 were of foreign birth, and 75 colored.

New Hope is situated on the right bank of the Delaware, a mile above Wells' falls. The Delaware Division canal, which runs through it, affords easy and cheap transportation for heavy merchandise, while the Aquetong creek furnishes very fine water-power. The site slopes down to the river, while from the elevated ground back of the town is obtained a fine view of river and valley some distance up and down, of the flourishing little city of Lambertville on the opposite bank, and of the hills that hem it in. During the Revolutionary war Washington's army twice crossed the Delaware at New Hope, then Coryell's ferry, and here was stationed a strong guard when the American army held the west bank in December, 1776.



## CHAPTER XLV.

## DOYLESTOWN BOROUGH.

1838.

Situation.—Crossing of early roads.—Edward Doyle.—Negro Joe.—William Doyle petitions for license.—Probable location of tavern.—Richard Swanwick.—Old Barndt tavern.—First mention of Doylestown.—Its size in 1790.—Town-site well-wooded.—Charles Stewart.—Septimus Evans.—The academy.—Uriah DuBois.—Presbyterian church.—John L. Dick.—Court street opened.—George Murray — Removal of county-seat.—First newspaper.—Fourth of July, 1806.—Captain William Magill.—Village incorporated.—Governor Hiester.—The Stewarts; Chapmans; Foxes; Rosses; Pughs; Matthias Morris, et al.—New Doylestown.—Churches.—Public institutions.—Beek's exhibition.—Water-works.—Schools.—Lenape building.—Monument.—Stages.—Population.

DOYLESTOWN, the seat of justice of Bucks, is situated within a mile of the geographical centre of the county.

We have already mentioned that the town is built on lands that belonged to the Free Society of Traders. It was a point of importance when the surrounding country was almost an unbroken wilderness, and years before a village was dreamed of, because the site was at the intersection of two great roads. The Easton road was opened from Willow Grove to the county line in 1722, to enable Governor Keith to reach his plantation of Græme park, the following year it was opened up to Doylestown, and a few years afterward to Easton, thus giving a continuous highway



from Forks of Delaware to Philadelphia. In 1730 a road was opened from New Hope, then Wells' ferry, across the country to the fords on the Schuylkill, leaving the York road at Centreville. These two highways intersected at what is now Main and State streets, and formed the earliest cross-roads at Doylestown. The future county-seat remained thus, and nothing more, for three-quarters of a century.

The Doyles, after whom the town was named, were early residents of the neighborhood, and owners of part of the land it is built on. Edward Doyle was on the New Britain side of the township line in 1730, when he purchased one hundred and fifty acres of Joseph Kirkbride, on the north-west side of the town. In 1737 he bought forty-two acres additional, a narrow strip of twenty-one perches front on west Court street, and running a mile to the north-west, on an annual quit-rent of ten bushels and two pecks of wheat. The Methodist church stands on this tract. On the 1st of May, 1752, William Doyle, possibly a son of Edward, purchased nineteen acres and twenty-eight perches of Isabella Crawford, part of the one hundred and fifty-five acres she had bought of Jeremiah Langhorne's executors, and which embraced what is now the heart of the town, between Court and State streets, and extending from about the line of Hamilton to Church street. Negro Joe's land joined it on the east. Doyle likewise became the owner of the long and narrow forty-two-acre tract, and of an hundred other acres purchased of Kirkbride. At one time Langhorne and Kirkbride owned the whole site of the town.

Doylestown began its village-life in a roadside inn for the accommodation of travelers, with a neighboring log house or two. We believe that an establishment to administer to the comfort of "man and beast" was the first human habitation erected at or near the cross-roads. A tavern was opened here as early as 1745. We find that at the March term that year, William Doyle was down at court at Newtown with a petition for license to keep a public house on the site of Doylestown, recommended by fourteen of his neighbors and friends, namely, David Thomas, William Wells, Thomas Adams, Thomas Morris, John Marks, Hugh Edmund, Clement Doyle, William Beal, Joseph Burges, Nathaniel West, William Dungan, Solomon McLean, David Eaton, and Edward Doyle. It is stated in the petition that there is no public house within five miles of where he lived, which was "between two great roads, one leading

from Durham to Philadelphia, and the other from Wells' ferry toward the Potomack." The license was granted, and the hostelry set up. It was renewed in 1746, 1748, 1754, and Doyle continued a landlord for many years. From that day to this the site of Doylestown has never been without a public inn, and now there are five.

It would be interesting to know the exact spot where this pioneer hostelry stood, but that cannot be told at this day. That it was within the present limits of the borough there can be no doubt, for the "two great roads" mentioned in the petition are now Main and State streets. Doyle lived in New Britain, and if he opened the tavern at his own house, it must have been north and west of Court street, for that was the dividing line between New Britain and Warwick; but if a new house were erected for the purpose, it was probably located at one of the corners where the "two great roads" crossed, which would bring it "betwixt" them. It is only reasonable to suppose the tavern was very near the crossing of the roads, so as to command the travel on both. If it were not on the cross-roads from the first, it was probably opened there within a few years, for in 1752 William Doyle bought nineteen acres and some perches of Isabella Crawford on the north-east corner of State and Main streets. Doyle left the tavern between 1774 and 1776 and removed to Plumstead, and in October of that year he sold two acres at the corner of State and Main to Daniel Hough, innkeeper, of Warwick. Hough also bought the long and narrow forty-two-acre lot for \$575, and three weeks afterward he sold them both to Richard Swanwick, of Chester county, an officer of customs at Philadelphia, who joined the British in the Revolution, when his real estate was confiscated. During all the time that William Doyle kept the tavern, near thirty years, the locality was but a cross-roads, and went by the name of "Doyle's tavern." It is possible that the old tavern on the south-east corner of State and Main was built by Samuel and Joseph Flack after their purchase of the lot in 1773, and that Doyle's tavern was not on that corner. There is a claim that the first tavern stood on the lot now Reuben F. Scheetz's, on Court just west of Main, and near which, at Doctor Harvey's corner, is an old well, and where was a horse-block, both of which may have belonged to the earliest inn at Doylestown. That location would place the inn too far from the cross-roads and from either road. There was an early tavern where Corson's hotel stands, but that was later

than Doyle's. The old Barndt tavern, torn down in 1874 to make room for Lenape building, was at the time probably the oldest in the borough, it having been kept as an inn for about one hundred years. In removing it, it was found that the part farthest from Main street was built first. The west end wall showed the pointing in good condition, which proves that the addition was built up against it and the wall plastered over. In all probability it was not built for a tavern, but for a dwelling, and the west end added when license was granted. The cellar of the old part was lathed and plastered, to deaden the sound of whatever was carried on in the room above. Samuel and Joseph Flack owned this property for eighteen years, or until 1791. On the 1st day of May, 1778, a child of Samuel was buried from this house, and the body taken to Neshaminy graveyard. It was the day the battle was fought at the Crooked-Billet between the British and General Lacey's troops. There was so much fear of the British that but four persons accompanied the corpse to the burial-ground, two young men and two young women, one of whom was a Miss Mary Doyle, afterward a Mrs. Mitchel, and mother of the late Mrs. Nathaniel Cornell, of Doylestown. They were mounted on fleet horses, the young men being armed and carrying the coffin. When they reached the ground the men dismounted and buried the body, while the women remained on horseback to be ready to fly at the first alarm. Afterward, they hurried home as rapidly as possible. Our information was obtained many years ago from a descendant of one of the party that rode to the graveyard, who said that Samuel Flack at that time kept tavern at Doylestown. We think there is no doubt that he kept the old hostelry lately torn down, as he was part owner of the premises, which fixes its age at one hundred and three years when it passed away, and that humble funeral procession which started from our village ninety-eight years ago crossed the threshold of the old inn.

Newspaper authority tells us that Doylestown, in 1778, contained but two or three log dwellings, one on the site of Mr. Scheetz's brick house and another where the old Mansion house stands, on the southwest corner of State and Main streets. The earliest mention of its present name that we have seen, is on a map of twenty-five miles around Philadelphia, drawn by the engineers of the British army in 1777 when it occupied that city. It was then spelled "Doyltown." When General John Lacey occupied the village, in 1778, with a small body of troops, he addressed a letter to General Washington



from "Doyle Town," the town of the Doyles. Even at that early day the village had its physician, Doctor Hugh Meredith, on Armstrong's corner, where he lived many years, and died there. In the *Farmer's Weekly Gazette*, printed in the village in 1800, the word is spelled "Doyltown." About 1790 Doylestown contained some half dozen dwellings, besides a tavern or two, a store and smith-shop—a prosperous cross-roads. One of these was a part of Mrs. Ross's dwelling, probably the corner at Court and Monument place, where Joseph Fell lived, and blacksmithed, across Main street, on the site of the old hay-scale. George Stewart lived in a log house about where the *Intelligencer* office stands, and afterward known as Barton Stewart's shop. Doctor Meredith was still at Armstrong's corner in a stone dwelling, with a frame office attached. Going down Main street we find a small stone tavern on the site of Lenape building, probably kept by Christian Wertz who bought the property in 1791, with a little frame store-house adjoining, on State street, kept we believe by Nathaniel Shewell. Nearly opposite, on the west side of Main street, on the site of Shade's tin-shop, was a small frame. A log house stood on the west side of State, on the ground afterward occupied by the old brewery. No one lived in it at that time, but it was occupied soon afterward by one Joseph Pool, who kept a groggery there. This was the extent and condition of Doylestown eighty-six years ago, but mean as it was, it possessed the seed everywhere planted in this country where it is necessary to have a town—a tavern, store and smith-shop. In 1798 Charles Stewart kept a tavern where the Fountain house stands and "where the Bethlehem mail-stage stopped for dinner," Jacob Thomas was, saddler, cap, holster and harnessmaker, "near the printing office," and Joseph Stewart carried on the same business "on the Swede's ford road, the first house below Doyltown."

At this period the site of Doylestown was well-wooded. Timber extended from the corner of Broad on the west side, up Main street to the Dublin road, and reaching back some distance. There was likewise considerable timber along the east side of Main street, between the same points, on the north side of Court street out to the borough limits, and the Riale and Armstrong farms were heavily timbered. Robert Kirkbride owned all the land on both sides of Main street, from Broad to the Cross Keys, and on the north side of Dutch lane. One of the first houses built after those already named, was a log, on the knoll opposite the Clear spring tavern,

by Elijah Russell, which is still standing. Soon afterward a Canadian, named Musgrave, built a log house on the lot now owned by John Ott, on Main above Broad, and also a shop about where Mr Cuffle's dwelling stands, in which his son carried on wheelwrighting. The father was a clock and watchmaker, the first in Doylestown. He got indignant because he was not allowed to vote before he was naturalized, sold out and returned to Canada. The end of Mr. Lyman's stone house, next to Broad street, torn down in 1873, was built by Zerick Titus, who carried on saddle and harnessmaking in a shop that stood in Doctor James' yard, opposite. At a later day Septimus Evans built the house of Mrs. A. J. LaRue, Broad and Main, where he carried on watchmaking. This house was kept as a tavern many years. He was the father of the late Henry S. Evans, of the *Village Record*, twice a state senator, and otherwise prominent, who was born in Doylestown. The older portion of the Fountain house, Main and State streets, now standing was built by Enoch Harvey, where he kept tavern many years, and as early as 1804. A little later this embryo county capital saw other new houses go up; the old Bryan stone house, now Henry Harvey's, on Main, the stone house of Jeremiah Gunagan, erected in 1808, by the late Josiah Y. Shaw, a one-story stone on the Magill property, Main and State, the dwelling of Doctor Rhoads, on Main, built by Doctor Meredith, and the Ross mansion. The latter was kept as a hotel for several years, and among the landlords were Frederick Nicholas, William Watts, William McHenry, Stephen Brock, and Abraham Black, and it was a public house when the county-seat was removed here in 1813. At a later period, we have, among the old dwellings, the stone, late Jonathan McIntosh's, now owned by Henry T. Darlington, the old end of Samuel Hall's stone house, in which his father lived, and was built by him in 1800, soon after he came from New Jersey, the old stone of Mrs. Nightingale, on State street, in which the Doylestown bank was first opened, Doctor Harvey's dwelling on Main street, built in 1813, and the old stone dwelling next to Nathan C. James', on Main street. The old Mansion house was first licensed about 1812, before which time Henry Magill, uncle to William, kept store there. A few years ago the late Thomas Brunner, of Bridge Point, told the author, that he and the late Samuel Keichline counted the dwellings in Doylestown in 1821, which then numbered twenty-nine, including the academy, in which a family lived. The Ross stable is probably the oldest building in the borough.

The Doylestown academy was erected in 1804, partly by subscription and partly by lottery. For lack of funds to finish the building, the legislature, by act of February, 1805, authorized \$3,000 to be raised by lottery, the commissioners being Andrew Dunlap, Christian Clemens, John Hough, Thomas Stewart, Hugh Meredith, Nathaniel Shewell, and Josiah Y. Shaw, and there was a drawing in May, 1806. The advertised scheme announced sixteen thousand tickets at \$2.50 each, of which four thousand six hundred and thirty-five were to be prizes, and eleven thousand three hundred and sixty-five blanks, the prizes to be paid within thirty days of the drawing, and all not called for within a year were to be forfeited. The prizes ranged from \$3,000 to \$4. How much was realized is not known, probably not a great deal, for in 1809 the friends of the academy asked the legislature for an appropriation, and got it. The building was first occupied in July, 1804. When ready for occupancy the trustees invited the Reverend Uriah DuBois, pastor at Deep Run, to become the principal, which he accepted, and the same year he removed from Dublin down to Doylestown to take charge of the school. He continued principal of the academy, having especial charge of the classical department, until his death, in 1821. In the first announcement of the academy being open for pupils, it is stated, as an inducement for parents to send their children there, that "the Bethlehem and Easton mail-stages run through the town twice a week." A notice in the *Pennsylvania Correspondent* invites those who intend continuing their children at the academy to meet there on Tuesday, October 28th, 1806, to consult on a proper and *certain* plan of furnishing the school with wood. It was both a boarding and day-school, the boarders living in the family of the principal. At that early day there was the usual annual exhibition by the students, consisting of orations, dialogues, and other exercises. Since its foundation the academy has been occupied for educational purposes, and at times boarding-schools of considerable celebrity have been kept in it. Among the principals of these schools may be mentioned the Reverends Samuel Aaron, Robert P. DuBois, and Silas M. Andrews, LL. D. It is now occupied by the public schools of the borough. The Reverend Uriah DuBois, its first principal, was something of a politician, and was twice appointed clerk of the orphans' court. The first Sabbath-school in the county was organized in the academy in 1815, and a congregational library in 1816. Mr. DuBois commenced to preach in a room in



the academy soon after he took charge of it, and gradually a congregation was collected, which was the nucleus of the Doylestown Presbyterian church. Uriah DuBois, the ancestor of the family of this name in the county, was the son of Peter and Ann DuBois, and descended from Louis DuBois, a Huguenot, who immigrated to America about 1660, at the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and with other refugees settled at Kingston, on the Hudson. Louis DuBois had another descendant in this county, Jonathan, his grandson, who was called to the Dutch Reformed church of North and Southampton about 1750, married Eleanor Wynkoop, and died in 1772. A son of Jonathan, and a second cousin of Uriah, was a captain of cavalry in the Revolutionary army. A grand reunion of the family took place at New Paltz, New York, the 25th of August, 1875, to celebrate the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Louis DuBois at that place, and several hundred of his descendants were present. After the death of Uriah DuBois, Ebenezer Smith, of Connecticut, and a graduate of Yale, had charge of the classical department in the academy for several years. He removed to a farm in Warwick in 1828, where he died January 1st, 1829.

The Doylestown Presbyterian church grew out of the meetings held in the Union academy, a room in this building being set apart for the free use of every denomination of Christians that might see fit to occupy it. Mr. DuBois preached there at stated periods. He was released from the care of the Tinicum congregation in 1808, from which time he held worship alternately at Deep Run and in the academy. The removal of the county-seat to Doylestown, in 1813, and the want of proper accommodations in the academy, coupled with a general desire for a church in the town, gave birth to the project of erecting a Presbyterian church. It was commenced in August, 1813, and dedicated in August, 1815. The building was of stone, fifty-five by forty-five feet, and cost \$4,282.57. The lot was purchased of John Shaw, for \$409. The money was principally raised in small amounts, Doctor Samuel Moore being the largest contributor, \$200, and three other gentlemen gave \$100 each. At its dedication there were present from abroad, the Reverends Jacob Janeway, of Philadelphia, and Robert B. Belville, of Neshaminy. At this time the united membership at Deep Run and Doylestown was but thirty, and they had increased to but forty-eight in 1818. Thomas Stewart, James Ferguson and Andrew Dunlap had been ruling elders at Deep Run for several years, and, with the pastor, constituted the first session at Doylestown.

The graveyard was open for interment several months before the church was occupied. The first person buried in it was John Ledley Dick, a young man much respected and lamented, who died at Doylestown, of typhus fever, February 18th, 1815. A young member of the bar,<sup>1</sup> his intimate friend and associate, who was with him in his last moments, in a letter written to a gentleman in the lower end of the county, the day of his death, speaks thus of the sad event: "My friend, John L. Dick, died to-day at two o'clock, P. M., of the typhus fever. How frail is man! Ten days ago he was in the vigor of health. Alas, how visionary our hopes of earthly happiness; but two months since he married Miss Erwin, the daughter of the richest man in the county. How soon their fondest anticipations of future bliss and domestic felicity were destroyed." The writer of the letter followed his friend Dick to the grave in a few days, and shortly afterward his mother, sister and cousin all crossed the dark river to the undiscovered country beyond, all dying in the house late the residence of Mrs. John Fox, Court street, in the space of about two weeks. The widow of John L. Dick was married to Thomas G. Kennedy in 1819. The Dicks, John L. and three sisters, came from Belfast, Ireland, to Doylestown before 1812. Their father is thought to have been a Presbyterian clergyman. One of the sisters married Doctor Charles Meredith, of Doylestown.

The church was incorporated in 1816. The building was enlarged and improved the summer of 1852, at an expense of \$4,339.03, a trifle more than the original cost, and taken down in 1871, and a handsome brownstone church built on its site, at an expense of \$25,000. The Female Bible society, auxiliary to the county society, was organized the same year as the Female Library society, 1816, both of which are still in a flourishing state. Since the death of Mr. DuBois the pastors of the church have been, Charles Hyde, in 1823, who resigned in 1829, and died in Connecticut in 1871, and Reverend Doctor Silas M. Andrews, who was called to the pastorate in 1831. At the close of his fortieth year's service he had baptised five hundred and thirty-five persons, received six hundred and fifty-one into communion, officiated at nine hundred and forty funerals, married eight hundred and forty-eight couples, and delivered six thousand eight hundred and seventy-five lectures and sermons. He is still the pastor, in vigorous working condition.

Doylestown remained a simple cross-roads until 1807, when Court

---

<sup>1</sup> William Watts Hart, uncle of the author.

street was laid out thirty-three feet wide, on the line of New Britain and Warwick, "beginning at a stone, a corner of land of Nathaniel Shewell and Barton Stewart, in the public road leading from Philadelphia to Easton," now Main street. The land-owners along Court street at that time were, Barton Stewart, Nathaniel Shewell, the Union academy, Jonathan and Daniel McIntosh, Asher Miner, Doctor Hugh Meredith, and John Pennington on the east side, and Nathaniel Shewell, who owned the Ross property and the court-house grounds, John Black, Samuel Wigton, John Shaw, John Worman, Uriah DuBois, Septimus Evans, Josiah Shaw, Israel Vanlunvane, and John Pennington on the west side, who owned all the land bordering the street or road out to its end. In 1818 Court street was extended to the south-west from Main to intersect State street at the corner of Clinton. Broad street was laid out in 1811, fifty feet wide, and confirmed at the April term, on the line of lands of Septimus Evans, the academy ground and Reverend Uriah DuBois on the north side, and the site for the public buildings, Nathaniel Shewell, and Isaac Hall on the south. Court street was called Academy street in 1816. There were no additional streets opened until after the village was incorporated, in 1838. Among the later streets opened were, Clinton, in 1869, Afton, Maple, and Linden avenues, in 1870, and Cottage street, from Court to Linden, in 1871.

Among the earliest schools in the borough after that held in the academy, was the one kept by George Murray, in the stone house on State street, now owned by Alfred H. Barber, which was quite noted in its day. Mr. Murray was born in the parish of Keith, Scotland, February 20th, 1781, graduated at New Aberdeen, and came to America in 1804. After teaching near Morristown, New Jersey, in Bensalem, at Hatborough, Hulmeville and elsewhere, he came to Doylestown in 1821, and taught in the academy until 1829. He then opened a boarding-school in his dwelling, which he continued until 1842, when he removed it to his farm in the township, where it was kept up to 1850. He is still living, hale and hearty, in his ninety-fifth year. He taught school fifty-five years, and is one of the oldest educators living. In 1838 the legislature, at the instance of several prominent gentlemen, incorporated the "Ingham female seminary," named after the Honorable Samuel D. Ingham, and intended as a boarding and day-school. It received a small annual appropriation from the state, which was discontinued after a few years. A frame building was erected at the corner of Broad and



Mechanic streets, and Doctor C. Soule Cartee, of Boston, was called to take charge. After he left, in 1843, no further attempt was made to maintain a boarding-school. The building is still standing, and is occupied by a school for small children.

The removal of the county-seat to Doylestown in 1813, assured its prosperity and future growth. At that time it was a hamlet of hardly two hundred inhabitants. Attempts had been made for years to push the village ahead, and some of the inhabitants saw promise of future greatness in its beautiful location on the great highway between Philadelphia and Easton, for at that day railroads were not dreamed of, and the town that stood on an artery of travel was thought to possess advantages. In 1800 the first newspaper was published here, and the first in the county, the *Farmer's Weekly Gazette*, printed at the "Centre house," and in 1804, Asher Miner established the *Pennsylvania Correspondent*, which still survives in the *Bucks County Intelligencer*. In 1805 Doylestown had a portrait painter, one Daniel Farling, who had his studio over Asher Miner's printing-office, then in the old frame building on Main street, lately torn down by Nathan C. James. Farling was a versatile genius, for the year before he announced himself a painter, glazier, and paperhanger, "from the cities of New York and Philadelphia," and "orders left at Enoch Harvey's inn," would receive his attention. He probably pursued the limner's art during his leisure hours. The first attempt to sell town-lots was made February 8th, 1806, by John Black, "on main road through said village, from Norristown to Coryell's ferry." Doylestown held her first 4th of July celebration in 1806, at the academy, marked by three orations, the reading of the Declaration, and drinking seventeen toasts. The senior class of students, with a number of their friends, took dinner at Mr. Worman's inn,<sup>2</sup> where more toasts were drunk. Samuel Fell was president of the day, and John N. Thomas, vice-president. Doylestown was patriotic in the war with England in 1812-15, and the village and country about sent a volunteer company to the field, under Captain William Magill, the uniforms being made in the court-house by the young ladies of the neighborhood. Several hundred volunteers and militia from the upper end of the county, en route for camp, staid over night in the town, and Magill's old tavern, Main and State, was filled with them. The 7th of July, 1814, a company of United States infantry, under Lieutenant Mann,

---

<sup>2</sup> Where Lenape building stands.

accompanied by Colonel Clemson, encamped at Doylestown over night.

An effort was made to incorporate Doylestown as early as 1826, but the bill failed in the legislature because the boundaries were not ascertained. We do not know that anything further was done in this behalf before 1838, when an act was passed the 16th of April of that year, which erected the village into a borough. The charter has been altered and amended from time to time, but the corporate powers have not been materially changed. The local affairs of the little municipality are governed by a council of nine persons, three of whom are elected annually, and a chief and assistant burgess, with nominal duties. The incorporation had but slight influence upon the prosperity of the borough, and for a quarter of a century it was doubtful whether it did not retrograde. In the last ten years there has been more improvement, in the opening of streets and the erection of buildings, than all the previous years since its incorporation. Its growth has been gradual, and its history is without eventful episodes. The town was visited by Governor Hiester, in 1823, on his way from Philadelphia to Reading, when he staid all night, was called upon by the citizens, and visited the public buildings, the only attractions in the place. Since then Doylestown has been visited several times by the executive of the state, by Governor Shunk, in 1844, and more recently by Governors Curtin and Hart-ranft. The town had a lodge of Masons as early as 1824, Benevolent, number 168, as well as a brass band, and a fire engine.

The oldest families of Doylestown, some represented in the male, and others in the female, line, are the Harveys, Stewarts, McIntoshes, Vanluvanees, Halls, Magills, and DuBoises, whose residence antedate the county-seat. The Chapmans, Foxes, Rosses, Pughs, and Morrisises came up from Newtown with the seat of justice, and the Rogerses, Mathews, Brocks, and others, came at a still later day. The Harveys came from Upper Makefield, where Thomas Harvey was settled about 1750, and, dying in 1779, left two sons, Joseph and Matthew. Joseph had six children, Enoch, the immediate ancestor of our Doylestown branch, being born December 1st, 1769. He settled here between 1785 and 1790, and married a daughter of Charles Stewart, of Warwick. By 1800 he was the owner of three lots of about fifty acres in Warwick and New Britain, which included where the Fountain house and the National bank stand, which had been confiscated in the Revolution. He kept the

Fountain house several years, and died in 1831. Joseph and George T. are sons of Enoch Harvey.

The Stewarts were among the earliest settlers in this section. Between 1720 and 1730 Charles Stewart, a young man of culture and some means, immigrated from Scotland, and bought a farm near Doylestown. He married a Miss Finney, whose sister was the wife of Doctor Todd, the mother of Mrs. Hugh Meredith. Charles Stewart was a captain in the French and Indian war. He had two sons, Charles and George. The latter married a Parthenia Barton, and was the father of Barton Stewart, whom some of our older citizens remember, while Sarah, the daughter of Charles, married Enoch Harvey. Mrs. Delphine Bissey and her sister are descendants of Charles Stewart, the elder, in the fifth generation. But few male descendants are living.

About 1800 John, Jonathan, and Daniel McIntosh came to Doylestown, when it was a hamlet of half a dozen houses, from Martinsburg, Virginia, where they were born. The two former died here at an advance age, leaving descendants. The Shaws came from Plumstead, where they were early settlers. The DuBoises we have already mentioned.

The Chapmans are descended from John and Jane Chapman, English Friends, of Stanhope, in the valley of the river Wear, county of Durham. The parish records show that he was baptised November 3d, 1626, and he probably joined the Friends after he reached manhood. Subjected to many persecutions, including confinement, both in the common jail and the castle of Durham, on account of his religious belief, he and his family immigrated to Pennsylvania to escape them, settling in Wrightstown in 1684. The church at Stanhope possesses the richest living of any in the north of England, and has had for its rectors many distinguished divines, including Butler, the author of the celebrated "Analogy." During the time he officiated some of the Chapmans were church wardens. The interior of the church contains a mural memorial commemorative of a valuable legacy bequeathed by one of the Chapmans to the poor of Stanhope and Frosterley. Few churches in the north of England have associated with their early history more interesting incidents. It is among the oldest in Durham county, and may be classed among the most beautiful, though plain and unpretending. In recent days it has undergone some renovation, but enough of the ancient structure still remains to give it an antiquarian interest. Its beauty is partly



owing to its situation, being almost in the centre of the town, nearly surrounded by an ample yard, and well-supplied with large and venerable trees. In the graveyard may be found the names of members of many families well-known in this country, namely : The Pembertons, Emmersons, Bainbridges, Madisons, and others.

The Rosses are descended from Thomas Ross, born in county Tyrone, Ireland, of Episcopal parents, in 1708, who immigrated to Bucks county at the age of twenty, and settled in Upper Makefield. Thomas Ross probably brought a sister to America with him, for Elizabeth Ross was married to Thomas Bye 9th month, 1732. He joined the society of Friends at Wrightstown February 12th, 1729, and became a distinguished minister. He took an interest in the welfare of the young, and was active in giving them sound advice. He married Kesiah Wilkinson in July or August, 1731, Abraham Chapman and James Harker being appointed to attend the wedding and "see it decently accomplished." He passed his long life principally in Bucks county, devoting considerable of his time to religious affairs. In June, 1784, Mr. Ross sailed for England on a religious visit, in company with several male and female Friends, in the ship Commerce, Captain Truxton. They were anxious to reach their destination in time for the yearly meeting, but the captain said it was impossible. It is related, that one day while Mr. Ross was seated beside Rebecca Jones he turned and said to her, "Rebecca, canst thou keep a secret?" She replied that she could, when he added, "We shall see England this day two weeks." Land was seen by one of the Friends on the morning of that day, and the captain acknowledged, that had not the passenger been able to see what the officers and sailors could not, the vessel would have gone on the rocks and suffered shipwreck. After attending the yearly meeting at London, and traveling in Ireland and the north of Scotland, where he attended many religious meetings, Mr. Ross reached the house of Lindley Murray, at Holdgate, near York, where he died the 13th of June, 1786, in his seventy-eighth year. The letter announcing his death to his widow, written by John Pemberton, speaks of the deceased in high terms. Among his last words were, "I see no cloud in my way, I die in peace with all men." Among his descendants were the late Judge John Ross, of the supreme court, Honorable Thomas Ross, late of Doylestown, and Judge Henry P. Ross, of Norristown. William Ross, probably a grandson and native of the county, was a merchant of Philadelphia, and died on the island of Saint Domingo in 1807.

The Foxes have not been residents of the county three-quarters of a century. The father of the late Judge John Fox was the son of an Englishman, but born in Ireland, and came to this country when young, but the date of his arrival is not known. General Carleton, in an official letter to his government in 1783, and found in the secret archives of Great Britain a few years ago, in describing the officers of the state government, when Joseph Reed was president of Pennsylvania, writes thus :

“Auditor-General, Mr. Edward Fox. This young gentleman is a native of England or Ireland, I cannot say which, but believe the first. He came to this country some time since, and carried on business in the mercantile line. His present office was conferred upon him since Mr. Morris came into administration, and has a salary of \$1,700 per year. He is a young man of good abilities, especially in his present line.”

Mr. Fox afterward acquired a large fortune, but lost it by loans to, and endowments for, Morris, Nicholson, and Greenleaf. His wife was a sister of Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant, and aunt of John and Thomas Sergeant. John Fox, after his admission to the bar, settled at Newtown, and moved with the seat of justice to Doylestown in 1813. He married Margery, a daughter of Gilbert Rodman, of Bensalem, in 1816. He was deputy attorney-general of the county in 1814, and left his business to serve on General Worrill's staff with the rank of major. He was president-judge of the court of common pleas from 1830 to 1840, and died in 1849, leaving five children, Mrs. John B. Pugh, of Doylestown, being the oldest daughter. Edward J., a brother of Judge Fox, fell in a duel with Henry Randall, at Washington, in 1821. They were fellow-clerks in the treasury department.

John B. Pugh is a descendant of Hugh Pugh, who was born in Wales, received a good education, came to this country about 1725, and settled in Chester county. He married Mary Harris, a daughter of the family which gave the name to the state capital. They had eight children, four sons and four daughters. Later in life he removed with his family to the east bank of the Schuylkill, near Norristown, whence their son Daniel, born January 17th, 1736, went to Hilltown, and settled about 1750. He married Rebecca, the daughter of Reverend William Thomas, January 23d, 1760, and died in 1813, and she in 1819. Their oldest son, John, father of John B. and Mrs. Rogers, of Doylestown, was born June 2d, 1761,

and died in 1842. His first wife was Rachel Bates, and after her death, in 1782, he married Elizabeth Owen, of Hilltown, in 1800. He became prominent in the county, was elected to the legislature in 1800, and three times re-elected, and to Congress in 1804 and 1806, but was defeated at the third election by five votes. In 1810 he was appointed register of wills and recorder of the county, which offices he held fourteen years. He was commissioned a justice of the peace as early as 1796, and the last office he held was that of justice under a commission of Governor Hiester, dated August 23d, 1821.

Matthias Morris, a member of the bar, who was born in Hilltown, in 1787, and died at Doylestown in 1839, at the age of fifty-two, was a great-grandson of Morris Morris, the first of the name who settled in this county. Forsaking the faith of their fathers, they connected themselves with the Hilltown Baptist church, where Isaac Morris was an elder many years. Matthias studied law with his cousin, Enos Morris, and was admitted to the bar at Newtown in 1809. He came to Doylestown with the removal of the county-seat, then practiced in Philadelphia until 1819, when Governor Hiester appointed him deputy attorney-general for Bucks county, and he returned to Doylestown, where he spent the remainder of his life. He served a tour of duty at camp Marcus Hook in 1814, was elected to the state senate in 1828, and afterward elected to Congress for one term. In 1829 he married Wilhelmina, daughter of Abraham Chapman. Stephen Brock, the first of the name at Doylestown, was probably a descendant of John Brock, who came to the county in 1682, and settled in Lower Makefield. He was a famous landlord in his day, and his popular manners made him a power in the county. He was a great lover of fun, and some of his anecdotes are not yet forgotten. He was twice sheriff of the county. William T. Rogers was the son of William C. Rogers, of Connecticut, but born in Philadelphia, in 1799, and his father subsequently removed to Warrington township. William learned the printing trade with Asher Miner, and was several years proprietor and editor of the *Doylestown Democrat*. He became prominent in politics, and was active in the militia. He served two terms, of four years each, in the state senate, and was speaker the last two years. He was brigade inspector of the county, and subsequently elected major-general. He was a friend of public improvement. He died at Doylestown, in 1867, and was buried in the beautiful cemetery which was mainly



laid out by his efforts. Doctor William S. Hendrie, thirty-five years a resident of Doylestown, was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, in 1798. His father was a Scotchman, and a graduate of the University of Edinburgh, but came early in life to America. The doctor studied with Doctor Wilson, of Buckingham, and after practicing at Springtown and Hilltown a few years, came to Doylestown in 1840, and spent his life here. He was appointed associate-judge in 1849, and served two years. He was one of the captors of Mina, the murderer of Doctor Chapman, when he escaped from jail just previous to the time fixed for his execution.

New Doylestown, as our county capital may properly now be called, is a town of two thousand inhabitants, with streets well-shaded, paved, and lighted with gas, and altogether is one of the most pleasant villages in the state. The location, which is especially fine and remarkably healthy, is on a somewhat elevated plateau, the ground descending from the middle of the town in every direction but one, which makes drainage an easy matter. Around the base of the plateau wind charming valleys with gentle hills beyond, dotted with well-cultivated farms, woodlands, and comfortable dwellings, and in the distance the South mountain can be plainly seen on a clear, bright day. The court-house and jail occupy a well-shaded lot of two and three-quarters acres in the centre of the town, with a stone wall on two sides and a handsome iron fence on the third. The public buildings were up to the times when they were built, in 1812, but are not now equal to the growing wants of the county. It is stated in a newspaper of the period, that on the evening of September 5th, 1816, a large sea eagle, six feet from tip to tip, was shot from the vane of the court-house, by a citizen of Dyerstown. The town contains eight churches and a Friends' meeting-house. The Presbyterian, the oldest, was founded in 1815, of which an extended account is given elsewhere, the Methodist, built in 1838, and repaired in 1873, and the Episcopal in 1847. The Reformed congregation was organized by the Reverend W. C. Yearick, with twenty members, in March, 1861, and the church erected in 1864. The Catholic church is the third oldest in the town, but we have not the date of its erection. Lately a parish-school, in charge of three sisters, has been opened under the auspices of the church. The Baptist church was erected in 1869, at a cost of eighteen thousand dollars, and is just now being finished complete, with the addition of a cupola. The Lutheran church, erected within a

few years, has a small congregation. The Buckingham monthly meeting gave the Friends of Doylestown and vicinity permission to hold an indulged meeting on First-days, in 1834. The meeting-house was built the following year, at a cost of one thousand six hundred and fifty-four dollars and fifty cents, and a meeting first held in it December 30th, 1836. Among the institutions, industrial establishments and business carried on in the town may be mentioned the following: A National bank, which began its existence as a state bank in 1832, a private bank, and a Masonic hall, in which building the Doylestown lodge, number 245, holds its regular meetings. The Benevolent lodge, chartered in 1819, was the first in the town, but it was dissolved during the anti-masonic times. There are three English and three German newspapers, three board and coal-yards, two planing-mills, a spoke-factory, an agricultural implement manufactory, with a machine-shop and foundry attached, a carriage-factory, a full complement of mechanical trades, two lodges and one encampment of Odd Fellows, two building associations, a German Aid society, lodges of American Mechanics and Patrons of Husbandry, and a village library containing a well-selected collection of books, three drug-stores, several for the sale of dry goods, groceries, hardware, and fancy articles, five hotels, several physicians, etc., etc. The dwellings of Doylestown are neat and handsome, if not elegant and expensive, and nearly every house has a well-kept front yard. In May, 1829, the "Bucks County Academy of Natural Sciences" was organized in a room of the academy, and was kept up until 1838. During its existence quite a taste was fostered for scientific investigation, and a number of lectures were delivered and essays read. A small African Methodist Episcopal church was erected on the edge of the borough within three years.

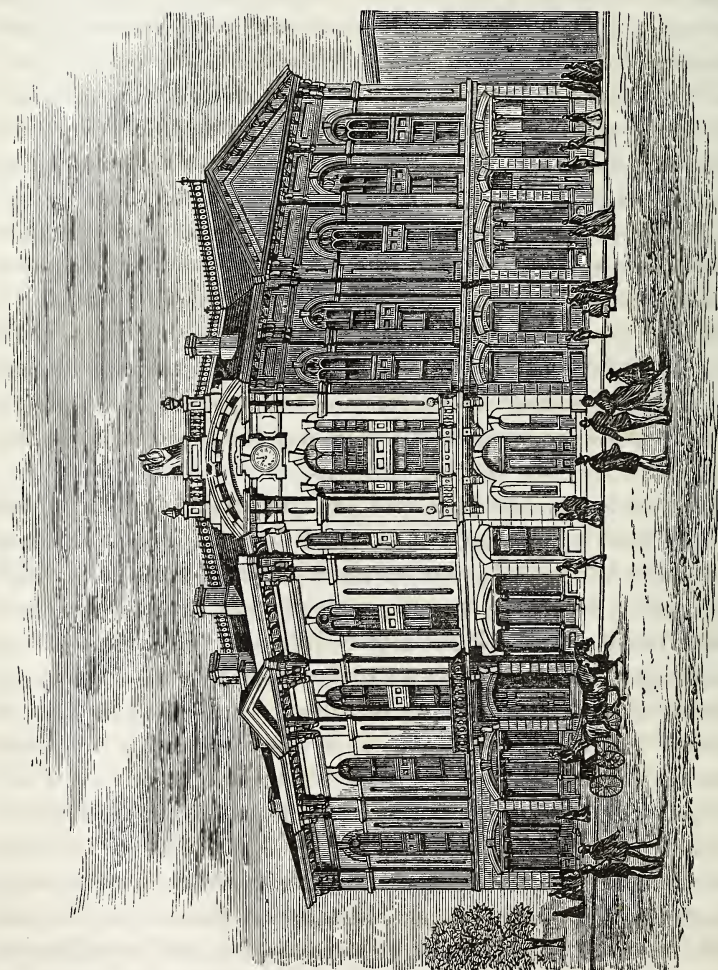
In 1855 William Beek, a resident of Doylestown, projected an exhibition, and erected a handsome building on the western edge of the borough. It drew an immense crowd of visitors at the fair in August, at which Horace Greeley delivered an address, but, unfortunately for the permanent success of the enterprise, the building blew down in the fall. In 1866 a company, chartered as the "Doylestown Agricultural and Mechanics' Institute," purchased the old grounds and erected thereon a large and convenient brick building for exhibition purposes, in which an annual fair is held in October, embracing a display of farm produce, implements and domestic articles of all kinds, and horses and cattle. On the ground is a level,

half-mile track, where fast horses are put to their speed. The fair attracts thousands, and cash premiums give rise to lively competition.

Doylestown is fortunate in the possession of complete water-works, which supply the town with good, pure water. The project was put on foot as long ago as 1850, when a mill property on the eastern edge of the borough was purchased, and a reservoir partially constructed in the cemetery. A change in the council put a stop to the work, and nothing further was done for many years. Things being again favorable to the project, in 1869 the work was resumed and completed by the borough, under authority of an act of assembly, at a cost of \$32,000. Water is collected from several springs into a storage reservoir, and raised, by steam, one hundred and fifty-seven feet in the distance of three thousand two hundred, into a basin in the cemetery, whence it is distributed through the town in iron pipes. Fire-plugs are placed along the streets at the distance of six hundred feet apart for the safety of buildings in case of fire. The enterprise has been a complete financial success to the borough, as the water-rents more than pay the interest on the cost of construction and the running expenses.

Doylestown has greatly increased her educational facilities of late years. In 1866 a building for an English and classical seminary was erected in a beautiful grove on the western edge of the borough, and enlarged in 1869, for the education of both sexes, with accommodations for one hundred and fifty boarders and day scholars. At the eastern end of the town, on a site that overlooks the surrounding country for several miles, a large building for a female boarding and day school was erected in 1871, with accommodations for about seventy-five pupils. It is known as Linden seminary, and is well patronized. The gas-works were erected by parties from Philadelphia about 1856, but re-built and enlarged in 1873. The handsomest improvement, as well as one of the most useful, in the borough is Lenape building, at the corner of State and Main streets, erected in 1875, by a stock-company at an expense, lot and furnishing included, of over \$50,000. Its features are a market-house and six stores on the first story, a handsome and convenient hall that seats nearly eight hundred persons, and a stage equipped with beautiful scenery, four offices and dressing-room, on the second, and a beautiful lodge-room on the third. The building is of brick, with stone trimmings, and is surpassed in beauty and convenience by but few





LENAPE BUILDING, DOYLESTOWN.

of the kind in the state. The old "potter's field," where several persons were buried, including one Blundin, of Bensalem, hanged for murder about 1838, was at the corner of Court and East streets, but was sold several years ago by authority of an act of assembly, and now belongs to a private owner. The first telegraph office in Doylestown was in Shade's building, corner of Main and State streets, in the room on the latter street now occupied by Hughes' tailor-shop. This was in the winter of 1845 or 1846, and belonged to a line from New York to the south or west. In the fall of 1848 the line from Philadelphia to Wilkesbarre was constructed through Doylestown, with an office in the second story of Harvey's brick building, opposite the Fountain house.

In the spring of 1868, a handsome monument, of American white marble, was erected in the centre of the town, by their late colonel, to the memory of the dead of the One hundred and fourth Pennsylvania regiment, at a cost of three thousand one hundred dollars. One-half the amount was appropriated from the regimental fund, and the balance raised by individual subscriptions and the accumulation of interest. It is a beautiful and appropriate ornament to the town.

Doylestown has outlet to the great outside world by a branch of the North Pennsylvania railroad, uniting with the main line at Lansdale, which was opened to travel in 1856, and several lines of stages. The first stage through Doylestown was that from Easton to Philadelphia, which John Nicholas commenced running April 29th, 1792, which made weekly trips, down on Monday and up on Thursday, fare two dollars. Nicholas was succeeded by his son Samuel, who moved down to Danborough to take charge of the stages. In 1822 he was succeeded by James Reeside, the great "land admiral," who formed a partnership with Jacob Peters, and subsequently with Samuel and James Shouse, of Easton. He placed new Troy coaches on the road, the first in this section of country. This line was continued down to the completion of the Belvidere-Delaware railroad, in 1854. In the spring of 1794 Lawrence Erb, of Easton, advertised that he would run a stage between there and Philadelphia. It was to start every Monday morning at five o'clock, from the sign of the Black horse, near the court-house, Easton, and to return on Thursday, starting from the sign of the Pennsylvania arms, in Third street, between Vine and Callowhill, stopping over night at John Moore's, Jenkintown, going down, and at Adam

Driesback's, now Stony Point, returning. The fare was two dollars for each passenger, with ten pounds of baggage. The charge for one hundred and fifty pounds of baggage was the same as a passenger. The stage ran through Doylestown, but stopped at Thomas Craig's, Newville, four miles below. It was hardly an opposition to Nicholas, as the fare was the same. As early as 1800 a semi-weekly stage ran from Philadelphia to Bethlehem, through Doylestown, fare for passenger two dollars and seventy-five cents. A line of daily stages was running from Philadelphia through Doylestown to Easton, Bethlehem and Allentown in 1828. During these sixty-two years of staging a number of stages were run between Doylestown and Philadelphia. In October, 1813, the "Doylestown coachee" was advertised to carry passengers between these points for seventy-five cents, starting from Hare's tavern,<sup>1</sup> making two trips a week. The same year Israel Michener and Alexander McCalla put on a daily stage, called "Doylestown pilot," which started from the Indian Queen. In 1815 the "coachee" made trips to and from Philadelphia every other day, fare one dollar and twenty-five cents. Smith and Kirk, coachmakers, Doylestown, ran a coach to Philadelphia several years, commencing about 1820. Stages from Doylestown to Philadelphia continued to run, down to the opening of the branch of the North Pennsylvania railroad, in 1856. Our older citizens will call to mind Benny Clark's "Highgrass line," which was afterward driven by John Servis, who used to assure timid passengers by calling out to his horses, "Now run away and kill another driver, won't you?"

In 1820 the population of Doylestown was but 360, and about 500 in 1829. One account tells us the population was 800 in 1830, when the first two brick houses were built, of bricks from a kiln burnt by Doctor Charles Meredith. According to the census of 1840 the population was 906; 1850, 974 white and 32 colored; 1860, 1,416, and 1,601 in 1870, of which 139 were of foreign birth. The actual population is about 2,000.

---

<sup>1</sup> In April, 1815. Hare moved to the Ross mansion, which he kept as a hotel under the name of "Indian Queen tavern." Stephen Brock succeeded him in 1816, and William McHenry in 1818. About 1812 the Clear spring in "Germany" was called "Bucks County Farmer," and in 1815 it was occupied by Jacob Overholt, and owned by John L. Dick.





## CHAPTER XLVI.

## CLEARING LAND; FARMING; DRESS; MODE OF LIVING, &amp;c.

County heavily timbered.—Land cleared.—Labors of men and women.—Primitive farming.—Horse trains.—Meadow land.—Golden age.—Grand religious festival.—Indian corn.—Produce carried to Philadelphia.—Privit-hedge.—Settlers lived well.—Luxuries introduced.—Professor Kalm's account.—Costume.—The fashions.—Social customs.—Marriage.—Manners.—Spinning-wheels.—Price of land and produce.—Wages.

BUCKS COUNTY was heavily timbered<sup>1</sup> at its settlement, and a good deal of the land was cleared by co-operative labor. On a given day a number of neighbors would assemble, armed with grubbing-hoes and other implements, the ground was staked off, and at a signal they fell to work with a spirit, grubbing up the saplings with great skill. They were felled with the tops together, so that they could be more easily fired. The trees were girdled and left to fall in course of time, when the trunks were rolled together and burned. The bodies and branches of the saplings were hauled off, but the ground was plowed with the trees standing. The log-rolling was made another season of fun and frolic. At these times the amount of labor done was prodigious, which the descendants of the early settlers are hardly equal to. A great deal of the other hard labor of that day was done by companies, which made the heaviest job

<sup>1</sup> DeVries, who sailed up the Delaware in 1631, says the trees on the banks were not close together, and there was very little underwood. At that early day the Indians cultivated corn, peas, and beans, and grapes grew wild along the river.

light. While the fathers and sons cleared the land and made the crops, the mothers and daughters attended to in-door work. They picked, carded, and spun the wool for clothing, and swingled, hatched, and spun the flax, quilted, and did many other things that fell to the lot of woman in a new country, besides frequently assisting the men in their farm work. The beginning of the last century saw the children of the first settlers entering upon the stage of life. They were accustomed to hardship, and were noted for their strength and vigor. In that day there were few or no barns, the grain was stacked and threshed with the flail on the ground.

For many years, while it was a question of bread for themselves and families, our Bucks county ancestors farmed in a primitive way. Wheat was the main crop, which was carried a distance on horseback to mill through the woods along Indian paths. The horses traveled in trains, tied head and tail, like the pack-mules among the Andes, with a man riding or leading the foremost mule. Wheat was the only article for market until there was a demand in Philadelphia for butter, cheese and poultry. By 1720 most of the original tracts were settled, and to some extent improved. The farms were divided into large fields, and pretty well fenced. Low and swampy ground was always cleared for meadow, but the plow was seldom used to prepare new land. But little grass was raised for years, and then red and white clover were propagated to the exclusion of all other kinds. All their domestic animals were so badly housed and fed in winter that by spring they were in almost a starving condition. In the summer they lived in the woods, and in the spring were not infrequently lost in the bogs hunting for early pasture. Cows were scarce and high for a number of years, selling for thirty or forty dollars a head when wheat was only thirty cents a bushel. The horses used for all purposes were of the "Wood breed," raised from those brought originally from New England, gentle, hardy, and easy keepers. The English horse, introduced at a later day, was larger and more elegant in carriage.

During the quarter of a century from 1735 to 1760, times were so prosperous that it was called the "golden age," and was decreed the happiest period since the settlement of the province. Industry, fertile fields, and favorable seasons blessed the farmer's labors with large increase, but while riches sensibly increased, the people lived without any appearance of luxury. Good dwellings and comfortable barns had been built, and comforts and conveniences were

added by degrees, but dress and furniture were plain. The wooden trencher and pewter spoon were used by the most wealthy, and simplicity prevailed everywhere. For pastime men hunted and fished, while the women, who married young and raised large families of children, were principally occupied with household duties. During the "golden age" a grand religious festival, lasting three days, was held at the Wrightstown meeting-house, to give thanks for the bounties of Providence. People came to it from a long distance, and were known to travel ten or twelve miles on foot to attend it. The intercourse with Philadelphia was then limited, and the luxuries of the cities had not found their way into the country.

There was no rivalry in dress, nor did the people strive to acquire money to purchase superfluities, but as fashions and luxuries gradually spread into the country, manners and customs changed. Indian corn was not raised in large quantities before about 1750, when it became an article of trade, and the grain-cradle and grass-sythe were introduced about this time.

Down to the Revolution much of the transportation was done on horseback, and that was the most frequent way of traveling. Produce was carried to Philadelphia market in wallets, or panniers, slung across horses, and in early days jurymen attending court at Newtown carried forage for horses and rations for self in the universal wallet. Carts were in general use by the middle of the century, and a few had wagons, for one and two horses. There were wagons in the north-west part of the county in 1739. Their introduction did much to increase the wealth and comfort of the early farmers, as they were enabled to do their work with greater convenience, and the labor of going to market was decreased. John Wells was the only person in Buckingham and Solebury at that day who possessed a riding-chair, said to have been the first in the county, a vehicle that remained in use about an hundred years.<sup>2</sup> John Watson tells us that the building of the new stone meeting-house in Buckingham, about 1731, stimulated the erection of a better class of dwelling-houses in that section of the country, and several of the old log houses gave way to stone, or frame and clapboard, and an occasional one is standing to this day. At the settlement of the county many of the farmers planted the privit-hedge around their fields, like their ancestors in England, but in the summer of 1766,

---

<sup>2</sup> At this time there were only eight four-wheeled carriages in the province, one of which was owned by Lawrence Growden of this county.



from some unexplained cause, it all died, and was never re-planted. The old Watson property in Buckingham had upward of two miles of this hedge planted upon it.

The early settlers lived well in their log cabins, as soon as the era of necessity had passed. They were both well-fed and well-clothed, but not in fine garments. The women manufactured the clothing of the family from wool and flax, and milk, butter and cheese became plenty for domestic use when fodder could be procured to keep stock through the winter. Hogs were raised and fattened, and the forest furnished game. Mush and milk were an universal dish. Pancakes, made of a thin batter of flour and eggs and other ingredients, baked in a pan over the fire, were in every house. The housewife, or maid, prided herself on the dexterity with which she could turn the cake, by tossing it up the wide chimney and catching it in the pan again as it came down. But little tea and coffee were drunk for the first seventy years, and they did not come into common use until between 1750 and 1760. At first they were only used by the wealthy, and that on Sunday. In their stead a tea was made of garden herbs, and a coffee of rye and wheat burned to a brown. Children went barefooted half the year, and farmers through the summer. Indian meal was first exported to the West Indies, and wheat to France, about 1767, which stimulated their production. About this period potatoes began to be raised in quantities, and were fed to both cattle and hogs. The destructive Hessian fly made its appearance about 1780, previous to which the wheat crop was seldom if ever known to fail.

The war between France and England, in 1754, changed the situation of things in several respects. A more plentiful supply of money stimulated trade and improvements, and raised prices. Wheat went up to a dollar a bushel. Taxes were raised to pay off the war debt, but the burden was not felt, because of the increased ability to pay. The importation of foreign goods was largely increased, and many luxuries were brought into the country, among which were calicoes and other expensive articles for women and men's wear. Fashion now intruded itself among the rural population, to change with each year, and household furniture was increased in quantity and improved in quality. With this improved style in living and taste in dress, was introduced the distinction between rich and poor, which grew up almost insensibly, and was maintained with considerable rigor in colonial times. Those who had the means

now bought foreign goods, and homespun was discarded. Habits of luxury were thus introduced, and the simple, but virtuous, society of our ancestors split upon the rock of fashion.

From the accounts that have come down to us, this county at the middle of the last century was a land literally "flowing with milk and honey." A distinguished foreigner,<sup>3</sup> who traveled through the lower part of it between 1748 and 1750, and elsewhere in the province, gives a glowing account of what he saw, and the picture is a delightful one to contemplate at this day. He says: "Every countryman, even a common peasant, has commonly an orchard near his house, in which all sorts of fruit, such as peaches, apples, pears, cherries, and others are in plenty." Peaches<sup>4</sup> were raised in great quantities and of delicious flavor, which were cut and dried for winter. The stock had greatly degenerated, and the professor mentions that there was great decrease in the water in streams, because the country had been cleared of so much of the timber. Seed-time and harvest were the same time of year as now, and the manner of putting in crops the same where machinery is not used. Land being plenty and not manured, it was cultivated until the virtue had gone out of it, when another piece was seized upon and the former was allowed to lay fallow to recuperate. In the fall of 1748, the professor traveled through the river townships, en-route from Philadelphia to New York. He crossed the Neshaminy by ferrying, paying three-pence for each person and his horse, and continuing up the river, he says: "About noon we came to New Bristol, a small town in Pennsylvania, on the bank of the Delaware, about fifteen English miles from Philadelphia. Most of the houses are built of stone, and stand asunder. The inhabitants carry on a small trade, though most of them get their goods from Philadelphia. On the other side of the river, almost directly opposite to New Bristol, lies the town of Burlington. We had now country-seats on both sides of the roads. Now we came into a lane enclosed with pales on both sides, including pretty great cornfields. Next followed a road, and we perceived for the space of four English miles nothing but woods and a very poor soil. In the evening we arrived at Trenton, after having previously passed the Delaware in a ferry." The Professor described, with minuteness, how the farmers trailed the water of springs upon their meadows to raise grass, a practice followed seventy-

---

<sup>3</sup> Professor Peter Kalm, of Sweden.

<sup>4</sup> Kalm tells us the peach was introduced by Europeans, while Mr. Bartram says it is an original American fruit.

five years later. Hay was not then raised upon upland, and the value of farms was rated according to their quantity of meadow land.

The first settlers of the county brought with them the costumes prevailing in England at that day, each according to his station, but their hard life in the wilderness obliged them to change their dress to suit the circumstances, and they adopted coarse and strong clothing. There was but little alteration in the first fifty years. Buckskin and coarse tow-cloth were in universal use for trowsers and sometimes for jackets, hemp and tow-cloth for shirts, wool hats, and strong shoes, with brass nails in them, made up the common dress, and in winter linsey jackets and leathern aprons and trowsers were added. Among the wealthy, and in the towns, the style was more pretentious. Cloth was the material in use by them, while velvet, silk and satin, with embroideries, were reserved for great occasions. The men wore the square-cut coat and long flap waistcoat; wigs were universal, and those who wore their own hair were considered mere nobodies. There were various styles of beaver hats, much trimmed with gold lace, with the wide brims looped up on both sides, and knee-breeches, long stockings, and shoes with broad buckles. The skirts were wadded almost as stiff as a coverlet, to keep them smooth, and the cuffs, open below, reached up to the elbow. Ladies wore hoops. The silk gown was much plaited in the back, the sleeves double the size of the arm, and only coming down half way to the elbow. The rest of the arm was covered with a fine Holland sleeve, nicely plaited, with locket buttons, and long-armed gloves. Aprons were fashionable, and much worn, large or small, according to the taste of the wearer.

About 1750 a fashionably-dressed lady carried an elegant snuff-box with a looking-glass in it, wore a watch, bracelets, chains and necklace, and black patches were worn upon the face as beauty-marks. The hair, an object of great care, was elaborately done up over a framework of wire, with mountains of curls, flowers, feathers, etc. Cloth bonnets and caps were in vogue. A bride wore a long black veil without the bonnet. Fashionable people wore articles, the very names of which, with the material they were made of, have long been forgotten. Breeches made of plush, were worn in the

---

§ Here are the names of some of these almost forgotten materials: "Paduasoyes, ducapes, colored persian, pins and nuns, nonsopretties, scarlet, lettered and rose garters, alopeens, camlets, camblettes, durants, florettas, silk saggathies, and hair-bines."



country until after the Revolution, and buckskin breeches in Philadelphia as late as 1760. Horse jockeys wore gold binding on their hats. The country people began to adopt Philadelphia fashions about 1750, when women indulged in silk and linen handkerchiefs, silk for gowns, and fustions and cotton-velvet for coats. Those who could afford it, wore silver shoe-buckles. Men carried muffs to keep their hands and wrists warm, and among the coats in fashion about the middle of the last century, we find the names of Shamokums, Hussars, Surtouts, and Wraprascals. The bonnets were monstrous, high, silk affairs, called wagon bonnets, from their resemblance to a Jersey wagon. Prior to the Revolution, people dressed according to their position, and classes could be distinguished by their costume. Hired women, and the wives and daughters of tradesmen, wore a short-gown and petticoat of domestic fabric, and other parts of their dress to correspond. This period called peddlers into use, who traveled the country to sell the more expensive goods now required. Between 1750 and 1760, society had undergone a revolution almost without the knowledge of those who were affected by it. The traveling costume of a minister among Friends, an hundred years ago, consisted of a coat with broad skirts reaching below the knees, and low, standing collar, waistcoat without collar, coming down on the hips, with broad pockets and pocket-flaps, breeches with an opening a few inches above and below the knee, closed with a row of buttons, and a silver buckle at the bottom, shoes with silver buckles, and woolen yarn stockings, and boots to the knee in the winter. On the head was worn a black beaver, with broad brim turned to a point in front, and rolled behind. Now place him on horseback, with a pair of leathern saddle-bags containing his wardrobe slung at the back of his saddle, oiled-silk cover for his low-crowned beaver, oil-cloth cape over his shoulders reaching nearly to the saddle, and stout overalls to protect his breeches and stockings, and one has a good idea of a traveling Friend as he went about the country preaching.

Among the early settlers of this county, which is the case with the inhabitants of all newly-settled countries, great social intercourse was kept up. The old and young, of both sexes met together in frolics to pull flax, gather grain and hay, and to husk corn. When all the grain was cut by the sickle, it was the custom for a large company to assemble in the field and contend for victory. Women sometimes became dexterous in the use of that implement and strove

in competition with the men. John Watson tells us, in his *History of Buckingham and Solebury*, that about 1741 twenty acres of wheat were cut in Solebury, by sickle, in a half day. In imitation of the custom in England weddings were made the occasion of great festivals, a large number of guests were invited, and a good dinner and supper provided. The festivities were frequently continued the next day, and plays and sports of various kinds were practiced. Some of them were rather rough, but were sanctioned by the social customs of the day. For many years from the settlement of the county, persons about to be married were obliged to put a notice of it upon a meeting-house door for thirty days before it was to be consummated, in the presence of three witnesses, and the marriage was to be performed by a justice of the same county. This applied to marriages out of meeting. The bride rode to meeting on a pillion behind her father, or a near friend; but after the ceremony the pillion was transferred to the husband's horse, behind his saddle, and with whom she rode home. The coffins of the dead were carried to the grave on the shoulders of four men, swung on poles so that they could travel more easily along narrow paths. The birth of children was likewise made the occasion of festival, and the guests were served with wine and cordials. The tender infant was loaded down with clothing, and when sick spirits and water, stewed with divers spices, were administered to it. The manners of the period were rough, and often lewd, and fist-fights were of common occurrence—but the inhabitants grew up a healthy and vigorous race, with few diseases, and those but little understood. At that day tailors and shoemakers traveled around among their customers and worked at their houses. The farmers laid in a stock of leather for shoes, and stuffs for clothing, which these wandering tradesmen came twice a year to make up, boarding with the families they worked for. There was scarce a house in town or country that did not contain a spinning-wheel. It was the boast of the women of the Revolution, that without foreign aid they kept the whole population clothed, while their husbands, fathers and sons fought the battles of the country. No young lady's marriage outfit was complete without a big wheel and foot-wheel, and it was the pride of all, that they knew how to use them. Now these wheels are unknown unless found in a museum of curiosities, or stowed away in some old garret as useless relics of the past.

Land was first fenced on the Delaware; under municipal regu-

lations, in 1656, to protect the crops. Goats were to be guarded by a herder, under a penalty, or the owner to pay the damage done. Hogs were to be yoked, or killed by the soldiers. Under the Swedish government no deeds were given for land unless granted by the queen, but the Dutch issued many deeds subsequent to 1656. When the country was first settled land was plenty and cheap, and one could get a farm almost for the asking. Shortly after John Chapman's death, 1694, his widow traded one hundred acres in Wrightstown to William Smith for an old gray mare. There is a tradition that William Penn offered his coachman, whose name is said to have been Moon, the half square on which Lætitia court is situated in Philadelphia, in lieu of a year's wages, £15, but he refused this, and accepted a tract of land in Bucks county. As the country was settled up, and the inhabitants increased, land gradually appreciated in value. By 1700 improved land was generally sold by the acre, the nominal price being the value of twenty bushels of wheat, and continued with little variation for several years. When wheat was two shillings six-pence per bushel land was sold at fifty shillings per acre, equivalent to about \$12.50, without allowing for the increased value of money. The price, however, depended on the price of wheat, and it fluctuated in a sliding scale. When wheat brought 33 cents land was \$6.67, wheat 40 cents land \$7, wheat 46 cents land was \$9.33, wheat 56 cents land was \$13.31, wheat \$1 land was \$20, and with wheat at \$1.12 land sold for \$26 62 an acre. As a rule rye sold for a shilling less per bushel, and Indian corn and buckwheat two shillings. At this era of low prices beef sold for two and a half cents per pound, and pork for the same. The books of Richard Mitchel, who kept store in Wrightstown from 1724 to 1735, give these prices, and wheat for the period ranged from three shillings to four shillings—forty to fifty-three cents. The land being strong and new produced from fifteen to thirty bushels of wheat to the acre. The crops failed in the summer of 1705, when wheat was under four shillings the bushel, fifty-three cents, and goods of all kinds very dear. This year money was so scarce that Penn asked the passage of an act making bonds assignable and current as money, and he wanted a "land bank" chartered. This was a season of trial to the settlers. Logan writes to Penn on the 17th of May, that it had been the hardest winter, with the deepest snows known to the oldest settlers, and that the Delaware was still closed. There was great sickness,



especially among children, in the winter of 1705. Previous to December 27th, 1762, the government price of unseated land was fixed at £15. 10s. per hundred acres, about \$40. From that time down to the commonwealth, in 1784, the price fluctuated from \$24 to \$41.33 per hundred acres. There was no fixed price in the manors or the Proprietary surveys, these being private property. For several years after the county was settled, warrants were issued on credit, and notes and bonds given for the purchase money. The land sold to immigrants by William Penn was charged with a quit-rent of one English shilling to every hundred acres, due him as lord of the soil, made payable at his manor-house, Pennsbury, the 1st day of March, yearly, where James Steele held the office of receiver for many years. James Logan, who went to Bristol to receive the rents in 1705, complained that he went three times into one township to settle with the purchasers, but could not get more than one-half to come in, as they had no money, and were ashamed to appear.

Wages have fluctuated from the settlement of the county, for many years being governed by the price of wheat, and afterward entirely independent of it. From 1699 to 1701 William Penn paid laboring men from 2s. 6d. to 4s. a day. In 1775 the price of labor was 8s. 6d. At, and after, the Revolution, when wheat was 5s. a bushel, the price of labor in the harvest-field was 2s. 6d. for men and 1s. 3d. for boys. The wages of hired men were from £16 to £20 a year, and from £8 to £10 for women. In 1719 wheat flour was 9s. 6d. per cwt.; in 1721, 8s. 6d. to 9s.; 1748, 20s.; 1757, 12s. 6d. In 1774 flour was 18s. 6d., and wheat 7s. 9d. In 1812 carpenters received but 80 cents a day, with board. Fifty years after the arrival of Penn beef sold at 4 cents per pound.\* At the Durham furnace, in 1780, sixty Continental dollars were equivalent to one hard dollar, and potatoes were sold at 2s. 6d. per bushel, hard money, or £5 Continental.

---

\* Pennsylvania currency, 7s. 6d., \$1; £1, \$2.66 $\frac{2}{3}$ ; 1s., 13 $\frac{1}{2}$  cents, and 1d., 1 1-9 cents.





## CHAPTER XLVII.

---

OUR COURTS; COUNTY-SEAT; DIVISION OF COUNTY; BUILDING OF  
ALMS-HOUSE.

---

Justice under Swedes and Dutch.—Earliest courts at Upland.—First law-suit in Bucks.—Penn's courts.—First court in the county.—Our quarter sessions.—Derrick Jonson.—First execution.—A verdict by lot.—Attorneys—Pleadings.—Seal of county.—Bird Wilson, and successors.—Members of the bar.—Chapman; Fox; Ross, et al.—A. M. Griffith.—The present bar.—Early court-houses.—County-seat at Bristol.—Removed to Newtown.—The public buildings.—County-seat changed to Doylestown.—The opposition.—Buildings erected.—Division of county.—Erection of alms-house.—Previous keeping of the poor.

UNDER the Swedes and Dutch the administration of justice on the Delaware was a very simple thing. The population was sparse and offenses few, and some of these were punished in a summary way. When the river fell into the hands of the English, in 1664, Governor Lovelace attempted to establish the English system of courts, but he encountered many difficulties, and the machinery of civil administration was not fairly in operation until 1670. Three judicial districts were organized, that of Upland extending up the river to the falls, and embracing Bucks county to that point. Down to the arrival of William Penn the few inhabitants of this county were obliged to go down to Upland, now Chester, to transact their public business. Upland is first mentioned as a settlement in 1648, but it was probably settled by the Swedes as early as 1643, and was named after a province in middle Sweden. The earliest court held there

was in 1672. Sir Edmund Andros remodeled the judicial system of Governor Lovelace, and to him we are really indebted for the introduction of English jurisprudence on the Delaware. His courts, held at Upland, New Castle, and Whorekill, had the power of courts of sessions, and could decide all matters under twenty pounds without appeal, and under five pounds without a jury. An appeal could be had to the court of assize where the matter in dispute was twenty pounds, and in criminal matters where the punishment extended to loss of life or limb, or banishment. The courts met once a month, or oftener if there were occasion. Constables were chosen annually in each community to preserve the peace, and there was a justice in each vicinity to hear and determine small cases. Previous to February, 1677, all wills had to be proved, and letters of administration granted, at New York. The Upland court now petitioned Governor Andros to clothe it, or the commander on the Delaware, with this power, on the ground that the estates were too small to bear so great expense. The court was allowed to grant letters where the estate was under thirty pounds, but where it was of more value it had to go to New York as formerly.

The first action to recover a debt, brought by an inhabitant of Bucks county, was by James Sanderling, of Bensalem, who sued John Edmunds, of Maryland, November 12th, 1678, for the value of twelve hundred pounds of tobacco, and the scales of justice inclined to the plaintiff's side. In 1679 Duncan Williamson and Edmund Draughton, who likewise lived in Bensalem, were parties to a suit. Draughton, who was something of a schoolmaster, and probably the first of that honorable calling in the county, agreed to teach Williamson's children to read the Bible for two hundred guilders, and was allowed a year to complete the task, if that length of time were required. When the work was done Williamson refused to pay the bill, when Draughton sued him before the Upland court, and recovered his wages. The regulations relating to the ear-marks of cattle were adopted by the courts under Andros's administration, and we find that at the session held at "Kingssesse," June 14th, 1681, Claes Jansen brought in the ear-marks of his cattle, and desired they might be recorded, which was done accordingly.

The "Frame of government," adopted by Penn before he left England, empowered the provincial government and council to erect courts, from time to time, as they might be required. This was changed in 1683, so as to give the governor the right to appoint to



office, but at the Proprietary's death it was changed back as it stood at first. The courts were modeled after those of England: a supreme court, with law and equity jurisdiction, courts of common pleas, with the same double authority, and courts of quarter sessions holden by the justices of the peace or any of them. Courts of oyer and terminer, for the trial of capital cases, were frequently held by commissioners specially appointed. The permanent foundation of the colonial judiciary was established by act of 1722, which differed little from the courts as now constituted.

The first court held in this county was an orphans' court at the house of Gilbert Wheeler, who lived just below the falls, March 4th, 1683.<sup>1</sup> There were present on the bench, William Penn, James Harrison, John Otter, William Yardley, William Biles, and Thomas Fitzwater, with Phineas Pemberton as clerk, which office he held to his death. Pemberton was clerk of all the courts of the county. His commission was dated at Pennsbury the 5th of second-month, 1686, and issued by Thomas Lloyd, and directed "To my Loveing Friend Phineas Pemberton, near Delaware Falls." The first business transacted was the making disposition of the estate of John Spencer, a settler, lately deceased, and binding out his children. The next term of the court, March 3d, 1684, was held "in the court-house for said county." The first court of common pleas was held the 11th day of December, 1684, and the first case called was Robert Lucas against Thomas Bowman, "for withholding seven pounds wages due to the said plaintiff in the third-month last past." The summons was served by Luke Brindley, the deputy sheriff, who was "Ranger" at Pennsbury, and judgment was given in favor of the plaintiff, with costs. The fourth case was that of Ann Wilson, who sues Edward and William Smith for "one pound nine shillings unjustly detained from her," which she recovered. The first court of quarter sessions was held eleventh-month 12th, 1684,<sup>2</sup> with the same justices that held the orphans' court, but the business transacted was unimportant. The first punishment inflicted, by virtue of a sentence pronounced the 11th day of the fourth-month, 1685, was on Charles Thomas, who received "twenty lashes upon his bare back well laid on," and after sentence was fined five shillings for behaving rudely to the court. The 10th of twelfth-month, 1685, a special term was held by order of the provincial council to try David Davis, under arrest

<sup>1</sup> The records from that day to this are complete in the office at Doylestown.

<sup>2</sup> January 12th, 1685, new style.

for killing his servant, the first murder trial in the county, but the records do not give the result. The first grand jury was empaneled at the June term, 1685, and consisted of twenty-two men. At the September term Gilbert Wheeler was presented for "turning of the high road where it was laid out, and fencing it up."

At that early day our infant quarter sessions was hard on negroes guilty of larceny. At the December term, 1688, a runaway from Virginia, named George, indicted for stealing two turkeys, worth six shillings, from Thomas Janney, jr., was found guilty on three indictments, and sentenced to pay the value of the goods, to be sold into servitude, and whipped with forty lashes on his bare back in presence of the court. He was bought by Stephen Howell, and was to serve fourteen years, but if his master should make demand he was to be returned to him at the end of ten years. The first coroner's inquest was the 15th of May, 1692, on the body of Elizabeth Chappel, who was drowned by falling off her horse into the Neshaminy.

The first judicial execution in this county, and probably in the state, was in the month of July, 1693, when Derrick Jonson, alias Closson, was hanged for murder. On the 8th of May, 1692, the body of an unknown man was found floating in the Neshaminy near its mouth, which bore evidence of foul play, on which an inquest was held on the 12th, and returned into court on the 8th of June. It appearing from the evidence before the coroner, that a considerable quantity of blood was found on the wall of Jonson's house, and on his bed, he was arrested. He and his wife Brighta were examined at the August term. He tried to explain the appearance of the blood, saying that it came from a man's nose three years before, and that he had mentioned it about the time. Although there was strong circumstantial evidence that a murder had been committed, the court discharged Jonson on his own recognizance of one hundred pounds, and his wife on security in the same amount, to answer at the next term. A true bill was found against him at April term, 1693, and he was tried and found guilty at the June term, of murder, and sentenced to be hanged. His wife and neighbors petitioned for his pardon, or commutation of sentence, but without avail, and he was executed about the middle of July, by the sheriff, Israel Taylor.<sup>3</sup> A few days afterward Taylor appeared before the provincial council

---

<sup>3</sup> It is believed that Jonson was hanged at Tyburn, in Falls township, which gave the name to the place, after its English namesake.

and asked to be relieved from his office, which was done.<sup>4</sup> The convict was a person of considerable property, and the council looked after his crops, allowing Robert Cole £7. 15s. for securing them, to be paid from the estate. Jonson had been in the courts before, having been bound over at the June term, 1685, for striking his servant, Jasper Lunn. He was a Swede, and no doubt had been in the country several years.<sup>5</sup> There is a tradition, although a cruel one, that he was confined in the old jail at the falls, then in a very dilapidated condition, and that it was hoped he would break out and run away, but not doing so, the authorities hung him to get rid of him.<sup>6</sup>

A case was tried at the September term, 1698, which deserves a passing notice. Francis White sued James Alman to recover the value of a horse, and a verdict was rendered for defendant. On a complaint of illegal proceedings in the jury-room, the jury was bound over to answer at the December term. On examination, the jurors confessed, that being divided in opinion and not able to agree upon a verdict, they concluded to see which way it would go by lot, and so ordered the constable, John Darke, to cast a piece of money into his hat. They afterward agreed upon a verdict, and brought it into court. The jury said the casting of the lot had given them great trouble, but that they had paid both plaintiff and defendant money enough to satisfy them and all parties concerned. The court fined the jury two pounds ten shillings each, and Constable Darke was let off with ten shillings.

The attorneys who practiced at the Bucks county bar at that early day were not always "learned in the law," but often neighbors and friends, who knew not the crooks and turns of the legal profession. Patrick Robinson was one of the very earliest whose name appears upon the dockets. He lived in Philadelphia, and was clerk to the provincial council, but giving some offense about 1685, he was dismissed, and then turned his attention to the law. In 1698 Mahlon Stacy, who lived across the Delaware where Trenton stands, and

---

<sup>4</sup> Israel Taylor was the son of Christopher Taylor, and was appointed sheriff April 29th, 1693. A man of this name was the first surgeon mentioned as living in the county.

<sup>5</sup> Derrick Jonson was brother of Claus Jonson, who is mentioned in the early annals on the Delaware. Among other employments he was overseer of highways from the Poquessing to Bristol, before the arrival of William Penn.

<sup>6</sup> Doctor Buckman thinks the murder was committed in an old house that used to stand on the Neshaminy above Schenck's ferry.



Henry Ackerman appeared for the plaintiff's in a suit of ejectment. The same year William Biles appeared as attorney for Thomas Hudson, and likewise Joseph Chorley, Samuel Beakes, and Samuel Carpenter, none of whom were professional men. In 1705 one J. Moore was attorney for Thomas Revel, executor of Tatham, of Bensalem, in a suit of ejectment against Joseph Growden. Then the pleadings were very simple, the English common law system not being in force in this province, and the declaration contained only a concise statement of the plaintiff's cause of action. At the settlement of the state, when the court gave judgment contrary to law, it was fined by the council. Among the practicing attorneys in this county was the celebrated James Logan, the friend and confidant of William Penn. In March, 1702, we find him at court when a suit in ejectment between Thomas Revel and Joseph Growden was being tried. He was not a lawyer by profession, but was a man of great learning and ability. How often the county seal has been altered, and by what authority, we know not, but we do know there have been several alterations in it. The first seal, at the organization of the county in 1682, was "a tree and a vine," but we cannot tell when it was superceded. In 1738 it consisted of a double circle and shield in the centre, with bars, crescent, etc., as is represented below.



In May, 1703, the coroner held an inquest upon the body of Mary, the daughter of Matthias Harvey, whose verdict was that "being under seven years of age, that she, attempting to go over a narrow foot-bridge, fell into the creek and was drowned. The court was addressed in petitions as "The worshipful justices" as late as 1785.

Our county court was not presided over by one "learned in the law" until the early part of the present century, when Bird Wilson was appointed judge, in 1806, and took his seat in April. Bucks was then in the Seventh judicial district, with Delaware, Chester, and Montgomery. Judge Wilson resigned in January, 1818, because of conscientious scruples about trying a man for murder who must necessarily be convicted and hanged. He entered the ministry, and was chosen rector of Saint John's Episcopal church, Norristown, in 1819, where he remained until the autumn of 1821, when he removed to New York, and deceased several years ago. He was succeeded on the bench by John Ross, who took his seat January 13th, 1818, who was president-judge of the district until 1830, when he was raised to the supreme bench. A little episode connected with the career of Judge Ross shows the bright side of the human character. When a young man he went up to Durham furnace, then owned by Richard Backhouse, and took charge of the school. At the expiration of his time he was about to leave and go south, when Mr. B. persuaded him to study law at Easton, and pledging himself to pay his expenses, and afterward support him until he was able to support himself. The offer was accepted, the poor schoolmaster became a distinguished lawyer and judge, and this little incident no doubt changed the destiny of this branch of the Ross family. Judge Ross was succeeded by John Fox, a member of the Bucks county bar, who presided over our courts for ten years. The adoption of the new constitution of 1837-8 making the appointment of new judges necessary, Judge Fox was superseded by Thomas Burnside, of Centre county, who took his seat the 27th of April, 1841. He, too, was raised to the supreme bench, in 1844, when David Krause, of Dauphin county, was appointed his successor, and took his seat the 3d of February the same year. He was the last of the appointed judges, and went out of office before his commission expired, to make way for Daniel M. Smyser, of Adams county, who was elected in the fall of 1851. Judge Smyser was followed by Henry Chapman, in 1861, who served out his full term of ten years, and declined a re-election. About 1847 Mr. Chapman was appointed president-judge of the Chester and Delaware district, and served until the election in 1851, when he declined the nomination. He was likewise the recipient of political honors, being elected to the state senate in 1843, and served one term, and to the house of representatives of the United States in

1856, to which he declined re-election. In 1869 Henry P. Ross was elected additional-law-judge of the district, and president-judge in 1871 as the successor of Judge Chapman. The promotion of Judge Ross left a vacancy in the office of additional-law-judge, which was filled by the governor appointing O. G. Olmstead, of Potter county. At the October election, 1872, Stokes L. Roberts, of Doylestown, was elected to the office, but resigned shortly after he took his seat, when Richard Watson, of the same place, was appointed to the vacancy, and elected in the fall of 1873 for the term of ten years. Meanwhile each of the two counties of the district, Bucks and Montgomery, was created a separate district, and the president-judge having the right to elect in which he would preside, chose Montgomery, leaving Judge Watson in Bucks. Under the new constitution the office of associate-judge is abolished with the expiration of the terms of those now holding commissions.

We regret that we have not the information at hand, nor the space to spare, to give the Bucks county bar the notice it deserves. It has ranked for many years as one of the ablest in the state, and its members are the equals of their fellows in legal learning. When Fox, Chapman, DuBois, Ross, and McDowell were in their prime it was hard to find their equals or superiors, while those who have succeeded them maintain the prestige of their fathers. The families of Chapman and Ross have each produced three generations of lawyers, some of whom still have the harness on. Many now living remember the late venerable Abraham Chapman, admitted March 9th, 1790, for many years the father of the Bucks county bar, a lawyer of the old school, who practiced long at Newtown, and came to Doylestown with the removal of the county-seat. He is the author's earliest recollection of a man "learned in the law," and at that day he was about the close of a long and successful career at the bar. Of the Rosses, grandfather and grandson have worn the ermine. Several of the name were bred to the law. William Ross was a practicing attorney at Newtown in 1767. George Ross, a son of John, was admitted to the bar in 1819, and Thomas Ross, a brother of John, a fine lawyer in his day, died at Norristown, October 20th, 1822, at the age of sixty-six, and his widow in Solebury, aged ninety years. The late Thomas Ross, admitted to the bar in 1829, served two terms in Congress, and died in 1865. Judge Fox has two sons at the bar in neighboring counties, and Charles E. DuBois has a son at our bar to keep up the father's reputation. Elea-



zar T. McDowell, the contemporary of Fox, DuBois, Chapman, and Ross, an eloquent advocate, and a man of fine social qualities, died early, and fate probably cheated him of the honors that should have been his. The late Abel M. Griffith, well-remembered by some, missed his opportunity by deserting the dignified profession of the law for the noisy arena of politics. He was elected to the legislature, and served one term, in 1841, but that unfitted him for the companionship of law-books and clients. Some of the present generation will call to mind his great "peace-maker," which he was wont to flourish around, oftentimes to the alarm of small boys. He read law with Mr. Ross, had good abilities, and should have made a respectable figure in the world, but wrecked his fortunes on the rock that has proved fatal to so many. The moral and professional *esprit de corps* have been greatly advanced by the organization of the "Legal Association," twenty-five years ago. An annual meeting is held in January, to transact the necessary business of the association, followed by a supper. Of the present bar we do not purpose to speak, as we could not draw lines between members. There is rising talent among them, and we risk nothing in saying that practice in the profession, and study in the quiet of the office, will make them the equals of the generations of lawyers that have passed away. Of the present members of our bar, James Gilkyson has been the longest in continuous practice, having been admitted in 1841, and we suppose is entitled to wear the honors of the father of the bar. Caleb E. Wright was admitted eight years earlier, but was absent over twenty years from the bar and county, and has but lately returned. Edward M. Paxson, a judge of the supreme court, studied law, was admitted and practiced, at Doylestown; and George Lear, the attorney-general of the state, is the next oldest practicing attorney to Mr. Gilkyson. Since 1790 an hundred young men have studied and been admitted to our bar, and many others have practiced in our courts. Four judges have been furnished the supreme court by our bar, court and county.

Next to our courts, the history of the changes and removals of the county-seat is of interest. We find that as the settlements extended back into the interior from the Delaware, the county-seat sought the centre of population. It is difficult to locate the first court-house. It was built by Jeremiah Langhorne before, or by 1686, and was probably in Falls township, for in July of that year it was proposed to hold Falls meeting for four months in the new court-house, and

pay the county ten shillings rent, but it was not done, because there was "no convenience of seats and water." Several points claim the honor of the parent court-house. Doctor Edward Buckman places it on the farm late of Jacob Smith, below Morrisville, and near the mouth of a creek that empties into the Delaware at Moon's island, where an old building is still standing, twenty by thirty feet, two stories high. Tradition tells us the first court-house stood at the angle of the Newtown and Fallsington roads. Falls meeting was frequently held in William Biles's kitchen, on the river just below Morrisville, and we know that court was held there a few times. On the east end of the new building are "W. B., 1726." The elections were held at the falls down to 1705, and it was the custom of that day to hold them in the court-house. When the first group of townships was organized, in 1692, court was held in Friends' meeting-house in Middletown. At April term, 1700, the grand jury presented the necessity "of the placing a court-house near the middle of the county, which we esteem to be near Neshaminy meeting-house," now at Attleborough. In 1702 court was held at the house of George Biles, probably in Falls. In 1705 the county-seat was changed to Bristol, the new buildings erected being on a lot one hundred feet square on Cedar street, the gift of Samuel Carpenter. Court was first held at "New Bristol," as the place was then called, June 13th, that year, but the buildings were probably not finished at this time. The old court-house and jail, wherever situated, were sold at public sale. The new court-house at Bristol was ordered to be a two-story brick, and stood nearly opposite the present Masonic hall, with court-room above, prison below, and whipping-post attached to the outside wall. A new house of correction, with whipping-post, was erected in 1722.

When the removal of the county-seat from Bristol to Newtown was agitated, in 1723, in the petition presented to the assembly, it is stated that Newtown was about the centre of the inhabitants of the county. The 24th of March, 1724, an act was passed authorizing Jeremiah Langhorne and others to purchase a piece of land at some convenient place in Newtown township, in trust for the use of the county, and to build thereon a court-house and prison, at an expense not to exceed three hundred pounds. They purchased about five acres where the village of Newtown stands, on which the public buildings were erected shortly afterward. The lot of five acres, which embraced the heart of the town, in the vicinity of the Na-

tional bank and on both sides of State street, was purchased of John Walley the 17th of July, 1725. It was part of two hundred acres that Israel Taylor located in 1689, who sold it the same year to John Coat, thence to his son Samuel in 1699, who sold it to Shadrick Walley in 1702, from whom it descended to John Walley, his son and heir. A new prison was erected in 1745, when the old one was taken for a workshop for the prisoners, and opened about December, 1746, with Benjamin Field, of Middletown, president of the board of managers. Samuel Smith, of Newtown, was at one time keeper of the workshop. A portion of the lot, over and above that required for public purposes, was disposed of for a yearly rent, to be paid to the trustees named in the act of assembly, or their successors, "for the public use of the said county forever." Within a few years John Bond and one other have paid ground-rent, but it would be well to know who should account to the county in this behalf. The act which authorized the removal of the county-seat provided for holding the elections in the court-house, where they were holden for the whole county until 1786. In 1796 the handsome stone building, now occupied by the First National bank, was erected for a public record office, and had two rooms for offices on the south, and two vaults on the north side. Down to 1772 the county officers kept the records at their dwellings, where they transacted their official business, but in that year a strong fire-proof building, twelve by sixteen feet, with walls two feet thick and arched with brick, was built near the court-house, where the records were to be kept, under a penalty of three hundred pounds. This venerable little building was torn down in May, 1873. The only data about it was the name "H. Rockhill" cut on a facestone, without date. During a portion of the Revolution this little building was occupied as a magazine for powder and other warlike stores. The last trace of the old jail is the stone wall on the east side of State street, opposite the National bank. The kitchen of D. B. Heilig stood against the end of the jail, and tradition hands it down as the office and bar-room of that institution, where everybody, within and without the jail, could get rum if they had the money to pay for it. Patrick Hunter, a hard case, who was jailor and bar-tender during this laxity of morals, found it difficult to keep the prisoners in jail. At his death Asa Carey succeeded him, who stopped the sale of rum and the escape of prisoners. He was the last jailor at Newtown, and the first at Doylestown. On his return to Newtown he married Tamer Wor-



stall, and moved to the Bird-in-hand tavern. Newtown remained the county-seat for nearly a century. The cutting off of Northampton county, in 1752, had a good deal to do with keeping the county-seat at Newtown for so many years. The more distant inhabitants were now brought within easy reach of a seat of justice, and many of the complaints, of the great distance to go to court, ceased. By the beginning of the present century the population had become so well distributed over the county, that those in the more remote townships felt it a hardship to be obliged to go down to Newtown to attend court. The inhabitants of the middle and upper townships now began to agitate the removal of the county-seat to some point nearer the centre of population. Petitions for the removal to a point higher up were presented to the legislature as early as 1795. The project of building a new jail and court-house at Newtown, in 1800, gave shape to the removal question, and on December 25th a meeting was held at John Shaw's inn, Bedminster, to protest against the erection of new public buildings at Newtown, and "thereby permanently fix the seat of justice at that place." Their principal objection was because Newtown "is about thirteen miles from the centre of the county, and because the roads through the place are so unpopular as never to support a sufficient number of public houses to accommodate the many that will be obliged to attend court." A committee was appointed to prepare a petition to the legislature for the removal of the county-seat. A meeting was held in the upper end in the fall of 1808, and an adjourned meeting at John Ahlum's, in Haycock, Robert Smith chairman, and Paul Apple secretary, at which a form of petition was reported, and a committee recommended in each township to procure signatures favorable to removal. At a meeting held at Cornelius Vanhorne's tavern, Buckingham, Samuel Johnson in the chair and Thomas Walton secretary, it was recommended that petitions in favor of removal be sent to the legislature, and that the new site be selected by ballot.

The agitation for removal was continued, and at the following session of the legislature a bill was introduced which passed both houses, and was signed by the governor, the 28th of February, 1810. The act authorized the governor to appoint "three discreet and disinterested persons" not holding any real estate in the county, to select a site for the public buildings, which shall not be "more than

---

7 Centreville—now kept by Peter L. Righter.

three miles from Bradshaw's corner,<sup>s</sup> where the road leading from Wilkinson's tavern to the Cross Keys intersects with the public road leading from Doylestown to Vanhorne's tavern." The governor appointed Edward Darlington, of Chester county, Gabriel Hiester, jr., of Berks, and Nicholas Kern, of Northampton, commissioners to locate the site for the public buildings, their commission bearing date March 30th, 1810. They met at Doylestown the 12th of May, following, and viewed all the locations recommended. Strong influence was brought in favor of Bradshaw's corner, and the Turk, but Doylestown, already a considerable hamlet, with an academy and a newspaper, and near the geographical centre of the county, was chosen. They selected the lot of two acres and one hundred and twenty-one perches owned by Nathaniel Shewell, then lying in New Britain, on which the public buildings stand. It was surveyed by George Burges, and was part of thirty acres that Joseph Fell bought at sheriff's sale in 1788, and whose administrators sold it to Mr. Shewell in 1802. It was conveyed to the commissioners of the county, May 12th, 1810.

Work was commenced on the public buildings as soon as practicable, but they were not finished until the spring of 1813, the first court being held in the new house the 12th of May, three years from the time the site was selected. The carpenter work was done by Levi Bond, of Newtown, and the mason work by Timothy Smith, the wages being one dollar a day, and the hands worked without regard to hours. The date-stone in front of the court-house bears the figures 1812. Samuel Q. Holt, a journeyman carpenter, is the only known survivor of those who worked at the buildings. Immediately after the removal of the county-seat, those opposed to it began to agitate a division of the county, hoping, in case of success, to fix the seat of the new county at Newtown. The change was very distasteful to many in the lower end, and efforts to divide the county were made for many years. In January, 1814, John Fox and John Hulme went to Harrisburg with petitions bearing one thousand five hundred and twenty-two signatures in favor of a division, which were presented on the 12th, and referred to a committee, but probably never heard of afterward. An opposition meeting was held in Doylestown, January 18th, Derrick K. Hogeland in the chair, when a committee of five in each township was appointed to

<sup>s</sup> Now Pool's corner, at the toll-gate, a mile from Doylestown, on the New Hope pike. Wilkinson's tavern was at Bushington.

get signers to a remonstrance against a division. A second attempt was made in 1816. A meeting in favor of division was held at Attleborough, November 6th, John Hulme in the chair, which resolved that "Bucks county ought to be divided," and appointed a meeting at Newtown on the 16th, to consult on the most efficient means of accomplishing it. A meeting in opposition was held in Bensalem on the 30th, Gilbert Rodman, chairman, which declared the project of a division "inexpedient and improper," and committees were appointed to get signers to remonstrances. At the following session, 1816-17, numerous petitions in favor of a division of the county, and fixing the county-seat at Newtown, were presented and on the 2d of January, 1817, Doctor Phineas Jenks, member from this county, chairman of the house committee to which the petitions were referred, obtained leave to bring in a bill for a division, the new county to be called Penn. The line was to start at a point on the Delaware, "at or between Upper Makefield and Centre Bridge," and run across to the Montgomery line, but the bill never came to a vote. The question was now allowed to rest until 1821, when the dividers again tried their strength, and meetings were held at Attleborough, in December, 1821, and in the old court-house at Newtown, January 14th, 1822. The proposed division line was to begin at the north-east corner of Upper Makefield and Solebury, thence on the northern line of Wrightstown, North and Southampton, to the Montgomery line, and down that to the Delaware. A bill was introduced into the senate in February, which proposed, among other things, that the new county should be called Penn, with the county-seat at Newtown, and the business to be transacted in the old court-house, which was to be purchased for the purpose. The alms-house was to be owned by both counties, jointly. The attempt was renewed in 1827, and again in 1836, the division to run on about the former proposed line. The new county, according to the census of 1830, would have contained a population of thirteen thousand eight hundred and seventy-one, and an area of ninety-five thousand nine hundred and eighty-five acres.

The division of the county was agitated several times subsequently, the last time in 1855, when a strong effort was made on the part of its friends to compass the division. Meetings were held, the question discussed, petitions for, and remonstrances against, were circulated for signatures and sent to Harrisburg. The new county limits were to be enlarged by including in it several townships of Phila-



delphia. The part to be taken from Bucks was the same as heretofore, and the question of county-seat was left open. The following townships and population were to form the new county of Penn, namely :

FROM BUCKS.			FROM PHILADELPHIA.	
Upper Makefield, 1,701	Middletown,	2,223	Byberry,	1,130
Wrightstown, 821	Bensalem,	2,239	Moreland,	472
Lower Makefield, 1,741	Falls,	1,788	Dublin,	4,292
Newtown borough, 540	Morrisville,	665	Oxford,	1,787
Newtown township, 842	Bristol borough,	2,570	Bridesburg,	915
Northampton, 1,843	Bristol township,	1,810	Whitehall,	489
Southampton, 1,416				
	Making,	20,274	Making,	9,107
			Add,	20,274
			Population,	29,381

The bill passed the house of representatives, but the senate committee reported against it, and it was not brought up again.

No doubt the previous erection of the alms-house near Doylestown had some influence in locating the county-seat. The question of erecting such an institution was agitated as early as 1790, the main argument in favor of it being that the poor could be maintained at less expense and greater convenience, but it was several years before it was accomplished, and then only after violent opposition. The Germans were generally opposed to it, because they furnished few paupers. The bill was signed by the governor April 10th, 1807, approved by the judges, grand jury, and commissioners at the next term of court, and Thomas Long, William Ruckman, David Spinner and William Watts were elected commissioners, to select a site, at the following October election. Several townships were exempt from the provisions of the bill, but they were authorized to share its benefits by paying their pro-rata of the cost of erection, eighteen being named in it, all below, and including, Plumstead, New Britain and Hilltown. The alms-house war was now waged with greater bitterness than ever, and every possible influence was used to prevent the purchase of a site; and a meeting held at Hough's tavern, Warwick, February 13th, 1808, denounced the unlawful combination to defeat the action of the commissioners. But it was of no avail. On the 20th of December, 1808, the commissioners purchased the Spruce hill farm in Warwick of Gilbert Rodman, three hundred and sixty acres, at twenty pounds per acre, the same which the county now owns. A large portion of it was then covered with timber. The

purchase appears to have renewed the opposition, and John Watson wrote several violent articles against it over his own signature. Meetings were held and lampooning hand-bills were circulated. One objection was that there was not enough water to be had to supply the inmates and stock. A meeting to sustain the purchase was held at the public house of Septimus Hough, Warwick, when several depositions were taken to prove that the farm was well-watered, well-timbered, and the soil fertile. All the opposition failed to set aside the purchase, which the court confirmed. The corner-stone of the new edifice was laid the 4th of May, 1809, in the presence of a number of persons, the directors and two other gentlemen providing liquors for the company at their private expense. The entire cost of erecting the building, furnishing it, and stocking the farm, was \$19,029.13, which, added to the price of the land, \$19,280, makes, in all, \$38,309.13. The directors paid \$94.77½ for whiskey for the workmen during its erection.

The first board of directors was John McMaster, James Chapman and Ralph Stover. Mr. McMaster resigned in his third year, to accept the office of steward. He came to an untimely end the very night of his election to the steward's office for a second term, being thrown from his wagon on the York road, between Hatborough and Hartsville, returning from market, by which his neck was broken. Mr. McMaster, a man of very respectable talent and position in life, who lived in Upper Makefield, on the farm now owned by Samuel M. Slack, was justice of the peace, and transacted much public business. James McMaster, his father, was an officer in the Revolution, and his grandfather, Alexander McMaster, was living in the Wyoming valley at the time of the massacre, whence he fled into Maryland, and then came to Bucks county. John McMaster was cousin to the venerable Edward McMaster, of Newtown.

Before the erection of the alms-house the county was divided into districts, and each maintained its own poor. June 16th, 1806, Amos Gregg, one of the guardians of the poor, announced that he had organized "a house of employment" for the poor of his district, where he can accommodate forty or fifty more, on moderate terms, each township to have the profit of their own pauper labor, where it can be ascertained. Peter Sine, a German, an inmate of the alms-house, died there April 2d, 1820, aged one hundred and ten years. The 24th of April, 1826, Doctor William Moland died in the alms-house, at the age of seventy-six, and was buried in a private graveyard near the county

line, that once belonged to him, and where many of his relatives had been interred. He was a surgeon in the Revolutionary army, and was present with Washington in several of his most important battles. He was a man of culture and talents, and at one time possessed a lucrative practice and a handsome independence, but the love of strong drink drove him to the alms-house, where he died a miserable death. The first marriage that took place in the institution, was that of Jacob Moore to Jane Brown, both black, and paupers, the 27th of March, 1810, by the Reverend Nathaniel Irwin.







## CHAPTER XLVIII.

### ROADS.

Roman maxim.—Roads like the arteries and veins.—Our great highways.—Path from the falls down.—No roads before Penn.—Penn's system of roads.—North-west lines.—Road from Falls to Southampton and Philadelphia.—Ancestor of Bristol turnpike.—Poquessing to Neshaminy.—Durham road.—Begun in 1693.—Extended to Tohickon and Easton.—The York road starts at Willow Grove.—Opened to the Delaware.—Easton road.—Opened to Point Pleasant.—The Street and Bristol roads.—County line.—Old and New Bethlehem roads.—River road.—Middle road.—All lead to Philadelphia.—Post-roads.—Philadelphia and Trenton railroad.—When opened.—North Pennsylvania railroad.—Early stage-lines.

THOSE who settled the wilderness west of the Delaware both understood, and practiced, the maxim of the Romans, "that the first step in civilization is to make roads," for the opening of highways was one of their first concerns. The roads of a country, in their uses, are not unlike the arteries and veins of the human body, and a properly arranged system of the former is as necessary to a prosperous condition of society as the latter to the life of man. Through the one the blood courses to the common centre, giving health and vigor to the system, while along the roads the products of labor are carried to the marts of commerce, which brings prosperity to the state.

If the palm of the hand be laid upon the site of Philadelphia, and the thumb and fingers extended, they will mark five of the great highways of the county, namely: the Bristol turnpike, the Middle, or Oxford,

road, the York, Easton, and Bethlehem roads. These are intersected by other highways, parts of the same system, the Durham, Bristol, Street, and North Wales roads, and the county line, which are feeders to the former. These mostly connect objective points, and may properly be considered the great arterial highways of the county. The local roads that cross them and lead from point to point in the same, or adjoining, neighborhoods, may be compared to the smaller veins of the human body, but are, nevertheless, an indispensable part of the system.

There was a traveled route from the falls down the west bank of the Delaware to the lower settlements many years before the English came, but it was no more than a bridle-path through the woods. Prior to Penn's arrival there was little use for roads, because the Dutch, Swedes, and Fins lived on the river and creeks emptying into it, and went from place to place in boats, and there were no wheeled carriages to require opened roads. With the English came vehicles, and then arose a necessity for roads along which they could travel through the wilderness. The earliest mention of a public road in this county was in 1677, when the "King's path," or "highway," was laid out up the river to the falls through Bensalem, Bristol and Falls to Morrisville. It started at Upland and crossed the streams at the head of tide-water, and through this county had the general direction of the Bristol turnpike. It was repaired in 1682. In 1678 the Upland court ordered roads laid out between plantations, under a penalty of twelve guilders, and Duncan Williamson, Edward Draughton, John Brown, and Henry Hastings, of this county, were on the jury to open them. At the first court held at Philadelphia, 1683, the grand jury ordered the King's road from the Schuylkill to Neshaminy "be marked out and made passable for horses and carts where needful." This road was often changed and improved, but down to 1700 it must have been an indifferent way, for in August of that year the council ordered it to be cleared of trees, logs and stumps so that it "may be made passable, commodious, safe and easie for man, horse, cart, wagons and teams."

William Penn intended to have a liberal and uniform system of roads in this county, and in the original survey there was an allowance for them of six acres in every hundred. He projected a series of highways on north-west lines parallel to each other, and running back from the Delaware into the interior, to be intersected by others as nearly at right angles as circumstances would permit. Before

1695 the county line, the Street, and Bristol roads, the road from Addisville by way of Jamison's corner and alms-house, to New Britain, the road from Churchville to the Neshaminy at Wrightstown, and a number of others, were projected on this plan. But his plans were interfered with. When the early settlers came to enclose their lands, before the roads were laid out, they were encroached upon by the fences, and the system could not be carried out, and gradually the country became covered with a net-work of crooked roads. Down to 1700 the provincial council and court exercised concurrent jurisdiction in the laying out and opening of roads, but that year an act authorized and empowered the justices of each county to lay out and confirm all roads, "except the highway and public roads," which remained in force until repealed in 1802. Penn took great interest in the roads of the county after his return to England from his first visit. In his instructions to Lieutenant-governor Blackwell, in 1688, he desires that "care be taken of the roads and highways of the county, that they may be straight and commodious for travelers, for I understand they are turned about by the planters, which is a mischief that must not be endured." A few of our roads were laid out straight as Penn desired, and have so remained. In 1689, in consequence of the badness of the roads leading to Philadelphia, the farmers of this county were in the habit of taking their grain and other produce to Burlington. Prior to 1692 but two roads are on record, the King's highway, and a cart-road laid out in 1689, from Philadelphia, on the petition of Robert Turner and Benjamin Chambers, possibly the beginning of the Oxford or Middle road. That from Philadelphia, via Bristol, to Morrisville, the ancestor of the present Bristol turnpike, is the oldest road in the county laid out by law. At a meeting of councils, November 19th, 1686, was taken into consideration "ye unevenness of ye road from Philadelphia to ye falls of Delaware," and Robert Turner and John Barnes, of Philadelphia, and Arthur Cook and Thomas Janney, of Bucks, with the county-surveyor, were ordered to meet and lay out a more convenient road "from ye Broad street in Philadelphia to ye falls aforesaid." Probably the first road running up the river to and above Bristol was that laid out in 1697 from the Poquessing, crossing the Neshaminy at Bridgewater, where the ferry was kept by John Baldwin, and thence up to Joseph Chorley's ferry, over the Delaware below the falls. A bridge was ordered to be built

---

1 Probably Bordentown.



over Poquessing by Bucks and Philadelphia. This road was turnpiked to Poquessing in 1803-4, and finished to Morrisville in 1812, at a cost of two hundred and nine thousand three hundred dollars. The milestones were set up in 1763, by an insurance company, at a cost of thirty-three pounds. The bed of this road was probably changed before it was piked.

In 1693 a road was laid out from the falls to Southampton, and the same year was continued to Frankford and Philadelphia—no doubt the origin of the road from Morrisville, via Fallsington, Attleborough and Feasterville to Bustleton, and Holmesburg, to the city. This afforded an outlet to market for the farmers who lived in the upper part of Middletown, and the lower parts of North and Southampton. It was turnpiked, by authority of an act of assembly of March 5th, 1804, as far up as the Buck tavern, in Southampton township. Two years later a road was laid out from Richard Hough's plantation, near Taylorsville, via the falls and Cold spring, to the Bristol ferry, marked by blazed trees through the woods. It may have followed the line of the back River road part of the distance, although that is not known definitely, and was opened in 1695, but had a jury on it in 1692. In the summer of 1696 a road was laid out from Newtown township to Gilbert Wheeler's, near the falls, by the way of "Old man's" or "Cow creek," and "Stony hill," no doubt the original road to the falls, via Summerville, and Fallsington, striking the Bristol turnpike near Tyburn. The road laid out by the council in 1697, from the Poquessing to Neshaminy, and thence to Bristol, turned at right angles near Galloway's house, then crossed the creek, and after passing Langhorne's mansion, turned to the left and went on through Attleborough and Oxford to the falls. At one time it was the stage-road from Philadelphia to New York, the stage being advertised to leave Philadelphia in the morning, and breakfast at Four Lanes Ends. The eighteen-mile stone is on Galloway's hill, and the nineteen stone at the top of Langhorne's hill. A road ran along by Langhorne's house and mill, meeting the Bristol road at the foot of the hill, on the road from Attleborough to Newportville. The part of this road to Galloway's ford was vacated about 1839, and the Bensalem part about 1851 or 1852.<sup>2</sup>

The Durham road, in olden times, was one of the most important highways in the county. It was begun in 1693, when the court, at

---

<sup>2</sup> Doctor Buckman.

the June session, appointed a jury to lay out a road from Newtown to the Bristol ferry. In 1696 the grand jury presented the necessity of a road from Wrightstown to Bristol, which was opened in 1697 by Phineas Pemberton, and that became another link. From Attleborough it ran to Joseph Growden's, where it branched, one branch running to Duncan Williamson's, at Dunk's ferry. About 1703 the inhabitants of Buckingham and Solebury petitioned for a road from William Cooper's, in Buckingham, to Bristol, which was opened about 1706, but the streams were not bridged. It was in tolerable order to the west end of Buckingham mountain. In 1721 it was opened up to Fenton's corner, being surveyed by John Chapman, and in 1726 the bed of the road was somewhat changed up to Thomas Brown's plantation, in Plumstead. These were all sections of the Durham road, opened as the wants of the people required. In 1732, on the petition of the owners of Durham furnace, the road was extended up to the ford on Tohickon, near John Orr's, in Plumstead. It was laid out to the furnace in 1745, and ten years afterward extended to Easton. This gave a continuous highway from Bristol, up through the best settled portions of the county, to the Lehigh. But it was far from being a good road, and jury after jury was summoned to re-view, straighten and widen it. Round the western base of Buckingham mountain there were two roads for a time, the people refusing to travel the one the court laid out. In 1797 a jury re-surveyed and changed that portion from Newtown to Bristol, and in 1798 the bed of the old road between Newtown and the line of Plumstead and Buckingham was somewhat changed, and recommended to be opened forty feet wide. That portion of the road from the Plumstead and Buckingham line to the line of Northampton county was re-viewed in 1807. In 1733 a road was laid out from the Durham road, in the upper part of Buckingham, down through Greenville and across the mountain, falling into the Durham road again at Pineville. It met a violent opposition from the inhabitants of the township, but it was asked by the proprietors of Durham furnace to give them a more convenient way down to Wrightstown.

The York and Easton roads, which branch from a common trunk at Willow Grove, were opened to connect the upper Delaware with Philadelphia, and give the inhabitants a more direct route to the city. Like our other great roads, they were opened in sections. That part from Cheltenham to Philadelphia, and to extend up to

Peter Chamberlain's, about the county line, was granted and confirmed by council in August, 1693, but we do not know how soon afterward it was opened. The 27th of January, 1710, the inhabitants of Buckingham and Solebury petitioned the council for a convenient road, "to begin at the Delaware opposite John Reading's<sup>3</sup> landing; from thence the most direct and convenient course to Buckingham meeting-house; and from thence through the lands of Thomas Watson, by the house of Stephen Jenkins, and Richard Wells, and so forward the most direct and convenient course to Philadelphia." The jury, composed of Thomas Watson, John Scarborough, Jacob Holcomb, Nathaniel Bye, Matthew Hughes, Joseph Fell, Samuel Cart, Stephen Jenkins, Thomas Hallowell, Griffith Miles, Job Goodson, and Isaac Norris, were to lay out the road and return their report to the secretary in six months. It was twice re-viewed in the next two years, and some alterations made. Sarah Eaton, of Abington, protested against the road, because it "mangled" her plantation. The whole distance was set down at thirty-one miles. Down to 1740 five miles of the road next the Delaware were not in a condition for travel, and the court refused to put it in order. The road from New Hope, then Wells' ferry, to Buckingham meeting-house was opened a few years afterward. After the York road was laid out and opened, it was several times re-viewed for the purpose of changing the bed, widening and straightening. Juries were on it in 1752, 1756, 1790, 1811, and 1820. Before this road was opened the people of Solebury and Buckingham went to Philadelphia down the Durham road and crossed the Neshaminy at Galloway's ford, a mile above Hulmeville.

The Easton road begins at the Willow Grove. In 1721, Sir William Keith, governor of the province, purchased eight hundred acres on the county line, in Horsham and Warrington, where he built a country house, still known as Græme park, and a mill. In March, 1722, he asked the council to open a road through the woods from his settlement to Horsham, and from there down to the bridge at Round Meadow run, now Willow Grove, which was laid out April 23d, confirmed the 28th of May, and surveyed by Nicholas Scull. In 1723 a road was laid out from Dyer's mill, now Dyerstown, two miles above Doylestown, down to Governor Keith's plantation, making the second link in the Easton road.<sup>4</sup> An effort

<sup>3</sup> Reading's landing was on the New Jersey side of the river opposite Centre Bridge, and now the flourishing village of Stockton.

<sup>4</sup> In 1753 there were beaver dams along the Dyer's mill road.



was made in 1736 to have the course of the road changed between the Neshaminy and alms-house hill, because it ran through the middle of John Benley's farm, but it was not successful. In 1738 the Dyer's mill road was extended through Plumstead, commencing at Danborough, to which place it had already been laid out, to the Delaware at Enoch Pearson's landing, now Point Pleasant, to meet a road coming to the river on the New Jersey side. The road to Point Pleasant was afterward extended westward to Whitehallville to meet the Butler road, and is known as the Ferry road. It was surveyed by John Chapman. This was called Dyer's mill road for many years, and was only changed to Easton road when it was extended to the Lehigh. It was turnpiked from Doylestown to Willow Grove in 1839 or 1840, and some years subsequently the turnpike was continued up to Plumsteadville under a new charter. After the York and Easton roads were opened, the want of a road from the Delaware across the county toward the Schuylkill was felt. This was met in 1730 by opening one from what is now Centreville, although it is said to have commenced at Buckingham meeting-house, to the Montgomery line, at Ross Gordon's corner, to which point a road had already been opened from the Schuylkill. When the state road was opened from New Hope to Norristown in 1830, it was laid on the bed of the old road as far as it extended, and is now known as the upper state road.

The Street road, through Southampton, Warminster, and Warrington, was to start at Bensalem and run on a north-west line, and land was reserved for it. Nevertheless it was commenced at the Delaware, and the first section was laid out in 1696 from Dunk's ferry landing up to the Bristol turnpike, less than a mile long, and sixty feet wide. This was opened at the request of Governor Andrew Hamilton, of New Jersey, postmaster-general, in order that the mail might be able to get from the ferry to the King's highway. The justices of the peace of the county were directed to have the road opened, and it was probably the post-route from New York to Philadelphia at that time. For convenience a ferry was established on the Jersey side of the river, and the mails, passengers and goods here crossed the river for Philadelphia, and then followed the king's great road. The 10th of June, 1697, the council directed William Biles and Phineas Pemberton to "discourse" the people of New Jersey about laying out a post-road from that side of the river for New York. Like other roads this was laid out in sections and at

various times. The lower part, as far as Feasterville and probably higher up, was opened early. In April, 1737, a jury laid it out from the Buck road nearly its entire length, although portions of it had been laid out before, as between Johnsville and York road in 1731. The jury of 1737 deflected the road to the left to the Neshaminy after it crossed the Easton road, up which it was laid until it crossed the county line. This part has been vacated many years. The names of the land-owners, on the line of the road in Southampton and Warminster, in 1737, were, Jones, Jackman, Duffield, Vandike, Leedom, Banes, Morris, Watts, Longstreth, Scout, Craven, Rush, Dungan, Todd, William Tennent, Cadwallader, Ingard, R. Gilbert, S. Gilbert, and J. Comly, who owned three-quarters of the land in the two townships. As the road was not originally laid out on the land reserved, a jury was appointed in 1793 to re-view it, but their action is not known. In 1807 the portion from Feasterville down to Dunk's ferry was re-viewed and confirmed. The Street road was projected four polls wide, but was laid out two polls, the road crossing the line at Davisville. In 1794 it was re-surveyed and confirmed thirty-three feet wide from Warrington to the Bensalem line.

The Bristol road, the line between Southampton, Warminster and Warrington, and Northampton, Warwick and Doylestown, is another north-west line road. It, too, was laid out at various times, and in sections. The first jury on it was in April, 1724, on petition to have the road continued from Robert Heaton's mill, in the lower corner of Southampton, probably on Neshaminy, up "to ye upper inhabitants." It was viewed and laid out to the Warrington line, and in May, 1737, another jury continued it to the upper part of Hilltown, but if opened it was not on the north-west line. There were several subsequent juries on it before it was made straight from end to end as we now see it, in 1766, from the Philadelphia and Attleborough road to Hartsville, and in 1772, from Warrington to the Butler road which straightened and confirmed it thirty-three feet wide.

The Montgomery county line road, also on a north-west line, was opened by piecemeal between 1722 and 1752. From the Easton road to four miles above, it was opened in 1722, apparently to accommodate Governor Keith. It was laid out to Jacob Chamberlain, at the York road in 1731, and above that to the extent of the two counties in 1752. The opening was objected to because it was

not needed, as there was a road on either side about a mile distant. It was improved by subsequent juries. That part of it from the Byberry and Wrightstown road, up to the Middle road, was probably not opened until 1773, and the stretch from Craven's corner to the York road in 1774.

The Old Bethlehem road, another of the arteries of travel and traffic, was for years the great highway from the Lehigh to Philadelphia, and to which numerous roads led on either side. It was gradually extended northward as settlements reached up the country, and in 1738 it terminated at Nathaniel Irish's stone-quarry in the Hellertown road at Iron hill, Saucon township. It was continued to Bethlehem and Nazareth, in the summer of 1745, and beyond the latter point it had connection by bridle-paths, with De Pui's settlement at the Minisink. The road crossed the Lehigh a short distance below Bethlehem, at the head of the island now owned by the Bethlehem iron company. From the Minisink the bridle-paths tapped the Mine road, which led to Esopus on the Hudson. The Bethlehem road was turnpiked, the second in the county, in 1805-6, and the books were opened for stock at the taverns of George Weaver and William Strawn, at Strawntown, the 11th and 12th of June of that year. The first settlers at the Lehigh traveled the well-trodden Indian paths that led northward from Philadelphia, crossing the river a mile below Bethlehem, the route of the Minsi Indians in returning from below to their homes beyond the Blue mountains. When Daniel Nitchman led his company of one hundred Moravians to Bethlehem in 1742, they traveled this path on foot, with pack-horses carrying the necessary implements to commence the new settlement. This mode of travel was retained some years after public roads were laid out. The Old and New Bethlehem roads unite at Line Lexington, the former via Hellertown, Pleasant Hill, and Applebachsville, and the latter via Coopersburg, Quakertown, and Sellersville. The New Bethlehem road leaves the county line at Reiff's store, and the trunk road below Line Lexington to Philadelphia is the bed of the Old Bethlehem road. An old road ran through the upper part of the county, from North Wales to Allentown, via Trumbauersville and Milford Square, and is called the Old Allertown road. It was the "King's highway," but all trace of the royal road has disappeared.

The road along the river bank above the falls at Trenton, and known as the River road, had its origin in the order of court at April



term, 1703, when, by order of council to the justices, a jury was appointed "to lay out a road leading from the King's road, ending at the falls of Delaware, to the upper plantations situate higher up and near the said river." Under this order the upper River road, as it is called, was probably laid out, for the road on the river bank from Trenton ferry was not laid out up to Yardleyville until 1794. It was met by a road from New Hope many years later, while the upper River road between the same points was laid out in 1773. From New Hope up to Mitchel's ferry it was laid out in 1803, and from Williams's through the Narrows to Purcel's ferry in 1792.

The road from Philadelphia to Oxford, the first link in the Middle, or Oxford, road, was granted about 1693. Some years afterward it was extended to the Delaware at Yardleyville, via Newtown. It was next opened up to the Anchor, from Addisville, to intersect the Durham road, and to give those who traveled down it a nearer and more direct route to Philadelphia. In 1803 it was re-surveyed from Newtown to the Montgomery county line, eight and one half miles. It was called the Middle road, because it lay about midway between the road that led to the Trenton ferry and the York road to Wells' ferry, now New Hope.

No road in the county has led to so much controversy as the Street road between Solebury and Buckingham, and it was not permanently laid until 1825, after a century and a quarter of dispute. This is one of the north-west line roads, and was projected at the time the lands along it in the two townships were first surveyed. The surveyor-general marked off, on the return of surveys, a strip of land four polls wide for the road, and on the return of Cutler's re-survey, in 1703, a road is located between the two townships. The land along this road was surveyed as early as 1700 by Phineas Pemberton, and it was all taken up by 1702. The road has been surveyed and re-viewed a number of times.

It will be observed that the great highways, namely: the road from the falls at Trenton, and the Middle, Durham, York, Easton, and the two roads from Bethlehem, led toward Philadelphia, the great objective point of the province, whither the wealth, produced by labor and capital, flowed in its course to the sea.

We do not know when the first post-road or mail-route was established in or through this county, but at the beginning of the present century the mail facilities were very much extended. At the session of Congress of 1805 post-routes were established from Bristol

to Quakertown via Newtown and Doylestown, and from New Hope via Doylestown to Lancaster, there and back once a week. These routes appear to have been arranged to facilitate the distribution of Asher Miner's paper, and the mails were carried for several years by the late John McIntosh, of Doylestown. In addition to the turnpikes already mentioned in these pages, we have the Byberry and Bensalem pike, which was chartered March, 1848, and opened for travel in 1852. The length is five and a quarter miles, and it cost \$11,442. The Byberry and Andalusia turnpike, two miles in length, was chartered in 1857. The road-bed is composed of gravel eight inches in depth, and the cost was \$5,000. The turnpike from the Easton road, half a mile north of Doylestown, to Dublin, in Bedminster township, about six miles long, was completed in the fall of 1875, and cost about \$25,000.

The first railroad to traverse the county was the Philadelphia and Trenton, chartered the 23d of February, 1832, and was commenced to be built shortly afterward. The first rails were flat iron bars, laid on wooden string-pieces, and it was not infrequent that the bars got loose and run up through the cars, killing a passenger. Cars, drawn by horses, were put upon the road in the latter part of 1833, and they were the motive power until steam was introduced, the first locomotive being put upon the road in the early part of 1836. This road has been greatly improved since then, and now, under the management of the Pennsylvania railroad, with its three tracks, is one of the best in the country, and an immense amount of transportation is carried over it. More than twenty years now elapsed before another railroad was opened to travel in Bucks county, although meanwhile several roads had been surveyed, but failed to be built for want of funds.

The building of the North Pennsylvania railroad, between 1853-7, from Philadelphia to the Lehigh at Bethlehem, gave a lively impetus to the upper section of our county through which it runs. The main line enters the county at Telford and leaves it at Hilltop, the distance between these points being about fourteen miles—the towns on this part of the line being Sellersville, Perkasio, Telford, and Quakertown. The construction was begun in June, 1853, and the road was opened through to the Lehigh the first of January, 1857, and trains ran regularly the whole length of the main line the 8th of July. It was opened to Gwynedd July 2d, 1855, and to Lansdale, twenty-two miles from Philadelphia, and the branch road to

Doylestown, ten and two-thirds miles, October 9th, 1856. The entire length of the main line is fifty-five and a half miles. The tunnel near Perkasio is two thousand one hundred and sixty feet long. The entire cost of the road, including equipments, to October 31st, 1874, was \$8,733,120.09. The earnings for the fiscal year ending same time, were \$1,424,463.18; and 1,052,859 passengers, and 902,322 tons of freights were carried. The company controls and works two branch roads, built under other charters—the North-east railroad, nine and eight-tenths miles long, from Abington to the Bristol road station, and the Stony Creek road, ten and three-tenths miles from Lansdale to Norristown. About eight miles of the Doylestown branch and two and a half of the North-east road are in Bucks county. About twelve miles of the Delaware river branch of the North Pennsylvania, from Jenkintown station to a point on the Delaware one mile below Yardleyville, are in Bucks county. The distance is twenty and a half miles, very straight, and of a maximum grade of thirty-seven feet to the mile. This road, connecting with the Delaware and Bound Brook and Central railroad of New Jersey, is an important link in a new through road between Philadelphia and New York, eighty-eight miles in length. The road was completed in 1876, and was opened to travel the first day of May. The Philadelphia and Newtown railroad is now in working order to the Fox Chase, about eight miles from the city.

Bucks county had been settled many years before there was any public conveyance running through it or on its border. The county was new, the roads bad, and the few travelers rode on horseback along Indian paths. For several years public conveyance was confined to the river, up and down which boats plied with passengers and goods. When transferred to the land, the route of travel mainly lay along the west bank of the Delaware, over the thoroughfare that crossed at the falls, and thence to New York, running through our river townships. Many of these earlier conveyances were dignified with the name of “flying machines,” but judging from the time they made they did not fly at a very rapid rate.

About 1732 a line of stage-wagons was run between Burlington and Amboy and return, once a week, by Solomon Smith and Thomas Moore, connecting at each end of the line with water communication to Philadelphia and New York. In 1734 a line ran to Bordentown, where passengers and goods were transferred to



“stage-boats” for Philadelphia. A new line was put on in 1750 which promised to make the distance between the two cities in forty-eight hours less than any other line. In 1752 passengers were carried between these points twice a week. The success of this line started opposition from Philadelphia, which promised to make the trip in twenty-five or thirty hours less time, but failed to keep it. In 1753 Joseph Borden, jr., started with his “stage-boat” from the “Crooked-Billet wharf,” in Philadelphia, every Wednesday morning, and proceeded to Bordentown, where passengers took a “stage-wagon” to John Clark’s house of entertainment, opposite Perth Amboy. This route was claimed to be ten miles shorter, and was announced to arrive at New York twenty-four hours earlier than by any other conveyance.

The first stage-coach between Philadelphia and New York was set up in 1756, by John Butler, who had kept a kennel of hounds for some wealthy gentlemen of that city fond of fox-hunting. When the population became too dense to indulge in this sport the hounds were given up, and the old keeper established in the business of staging. The stages ran up and down the west bank of the Delaware, crossing at the falls, and three days were required between the two cities. Three years later Butler ran his stage-wagon and stage-boat twice a week, setting out from his house “at the sign of the Death of the Fox, in Strawberry alley,” on Monday morning, reaching Trenton ferry the same day. He received the return passengers at the ferry, and took them to Philadelphia on Tuesday. In 1765 a new line was started to run twice a week, but the speed was not increased. The following year a third line of stage-wagons was put on. They were improved by having springs under the seats, and the trip was made in two days in summer and three in winter. They, too, were called “flying machines.” They struck the Delaware at the Blazing Star ferry, a short distance above Trenton bridge, where the old ferry-houses are still standing. This ferry was the thoroughfare down to the building of the Trenton bridge in 1805. The fare in Butler’s flying machine was three pence per mile, or twenty shillings for the whole distance.

In 1773 Charles Bessonett, a resident of Bristol, started a line of stage-coaches, the first of their character to run through from Philadelphia to New York; the trip was made in two days, and the fare was four dollars for inside, and twenty shillings for outside, passengers. These stages were probably made like the English post-

coaches. In 1781 Johnson and James Drake advertised to run a four-horse "flying stage-wagon" between Philadelphia and Elizabethtown, making two trips a week. It was to leave the city "every Monday and Thursday morning, precisely at the rising of the sun, breakfast at Four Lanes Ends, [Attleborough,] shift horses, cross the new ferry just above the Trenton falls, and dine at Jacob Bergen's, at Princeton." The fare was forty shillings, or five dollars and thirty-three cents of our present currency.

From time to time lines were started with increased accommodations or made better time. In 1801 Thomas Porter ran a two-horse "coachee" from John C. Hummill's tavern, now City tavern, Trenton, to John Carpenter's, Philadelphia, down one day and back the next. In 1802 Peter Probasco and John Dean ran a coach between Trenton and Philadelphia daily, except Sunday. In 1807 John Mannington put on a line of "coachee stages," leaving Philadelphia at eight A. M. and reaching Trenton to dinner, fare one dollar and fifty cents. The first line of stages to connect with a steamboat was in 1819, when John Lafaucherie and Isaac Merriam ran a line of coaches with the steamboat Philadelphia, at the Bloomsbury wharf, starting from the Rising Sun hotel. In 1828 there were three boats on the Delaware between Philadelphia and Trenton—the Trenton, Captain Jenkins, Burlington, Captain Martin, and the Marco Bozzaris, Captain Lane. In 1840 the Hornet commenced to make regular trips between Philadelphia and Trenton, for twenty-five cents each way. The Edwin Forrest began to run between the same points in 1850, and is still on the line. The stages continued to run until the Philadelphia and Trenton railroad was opened, when they were withdrawn forever. In the spring of 1828 John Bessonett, James Hacket and company, carried passengers and mails from Philadelphia to Bristol by steamboat, where they took coaches to Easton via Newtown, Lumberville, Point Pleasant and Erwinna, arriving at Easton about six P. M. The first stage up the River road was probably that run by John Hellings, about the time the canal was dug. It was afterward run by Hammet and Weartz, from Trenton to Easton, and carried the mails.

The first "stage-wagon" from the Lehigh to Philadelphia, which started the 10th of September, 1763, by George Klein, the pioneer of the numerous lines from that time to the introduction of steam, traveled down the Old Bethlehem road. The driver was John Hoppel, at £40 per annum. It carried both passengers and goods.

The stage left Philadelphia every Thursday morning and returned the following Tuesday. The first year the proprietor lost £82. 12s. 7d. by his venture, and in November, 1764, Klein sold out to John Francis Oberlin for £52, Pennsylvania currency. Passengers were charged ten shillings either way. Half a century ago the stage from Bethlehem to Philadelphia, running down through this county over the Bethlehem road, was driven by John Feuerabend. He sounded his bugle as he left the village in the morning, and approached it on his return in the evening. He was born in Wurtemberg, in 1786, and when young served as a soldier under Bonaparte. He was severely wounded several times, survived the hardships of the Russian campaign, and one time was coachman for the great Napoleon. He was a mail-carrier and stage-driver in several states. He spent his last days in the Northampton county alms-house, where he died in the winter of 1874. Stages were running between Philadelphia and New York on the York road as early as 1805. In 1831 there were two daily lines between Easton and Philadelphia. These stages ran over the Durham road until the River road was opened in 1815-16, and along that until the Delaware Division canal was commenced, when they changed back to the Durham road, until the canal was finished. When the Belvidere-Delaware railroad was opened to travel, in 1854, the stages to Easton were taken off, and they passed into history.







## CHAPTER XLIX.

## OUR POETS AND THEIR POETRY.

William Satterthwaite.—Came to Bucks county.—Pellar and John Watson.—Satterthwaite at Durham and Lumberville.—Domestic troubles.—His death and poetry.—Doctor Jonathan Ingham; Doctor John Watson; Paul Preston; Samuel Johnson. Eliza Pickering; Ann Paxson; Nicholas Biddle, and “Ode to Bogle.”—Samuel Blackfan; Samuel Swain.—The Lumberville “Box.”—Cyrus Livezey; George Johnson; Jerome Buck; Thaddeus T. Kenderdine; Isaac Walton Spencer; Allen Livezey; Sidney L. Anderson; Catharine Mitchel; Lizzie VanDeventer; Octavia E. Hill; Rebecca Smith; Laura W. White; Emily F. Seal; Elizabeth Lloyd; M. A. Heston.

THERE was but little outgrowth of poetic feeling among the first settlers, as their life in the wilderness was too hard for any display of sentiment. But there was great proclivity for rhyming by the middle of the last century, and from that time to this our county has abounded in writers of verse.

William Satterthwaite, who is classed among the “early poets of Pennsylvania,” was probably the earliest, as well as the most distinguished, of our domestic versifiers, but only a few of his effusions have survived him. He was born in England the early part of the last century, received a good classical education, and settled in Pennsylvania while a young man. It is difficult to tell at what time he first came to Bucks county. He is said to have been a school-teacher in England, and that one night a school girl, benighted on her way home, was offered the hospitality of his school-house. The evening was long enough for their courtship and marriage. Satisfied of the false step they had taken, they sailed for Pennsylvania in

quest of better fortune, and here he resumed his old employment. He taught Greek and Latin for a while in Jacob Taylor's celebrated classical school in Philadelphia, and probably went from there to Durham furnace, where he taught the company's school several years at a fixed salary. At that time John Chapman was clerk at the furnace. When John Watson was surveying in that neighborhood, he stopped at Satterthwaite's house, that stood near a fine spring, where the two amused themselves reading, and talking poetry in praise of his spotted trout. Watson and his surveying party made their headquarters at the house of Cruikshank, a settler near the mouth of Saucon creek. At such times Satterthwaite would go up to see him and Pellar, when work was suspended, and the poets would indulge their fancy for the muse. The following are the last four lines of an extempore ode, with which Watson woke some of the laggards in the morning:

"The sun peeps o'er the highest tree,  
Ere we have sipped our punch and tea;  
So time rolls on from day to day,  
That it's noon before we can survey."

From Durham Satterthwaite moved down into Solebury, and lived several years near Lumberville, then known as Hamilton's landing. Through the influence of friends he obtained several schools in the county, where he taught English and the classics—in Solebury, Buckingham, and elsewhere. Some hundred and thirty years ago he taught in the school-house on the south-west side of the Street road between Buckingham and Solebury townships, nearly opposite the lane that leads into the old Blackfan homestead. He was appointed deputy-surveyor for Bucks by Jacob Taylor, when he became surveyor-general. Mr. Satterthwaite found warm patrons in Lawrence Growden and Jeremiah Langhorne. Growden invited him to come to Trevoise, and offered to maintain him as long as he lived, but he went to Langhorne park, where he ended his days. It is said that while Satterthwaite lived at Langhorne's two of his negroes had a fight, and in consequence one of them determined to hang himself. Satterthwaite said it would be wicked to take his own life, and persuaded the negro to let him be the executioner. He performed this service so effectually that the negro was cured of a second attempt. He was unhappy in his conjugal relations, and after one of his disputes with his wife it is said that she tried to poison him. He had but one child, a son named George, of whom John Watson was very fond, but what became of him is not known.

Mr. Satterthwaite gave free rein to his fancy when he paid court to the muse, and he wrote on many subjects. A good deal of his poetry was of the heroic stamp, while a pious strain runs through some of his productions. Among his works are a poem on "Mysterious Nothing,"<sup>1</sup> written about 1738, another entitled "Providence," and "Religious Allegory of Life's Futurity," addressed to the youth, but never published. His poem entitled "Providence" begins with :

"O, gracious power, divinely just and great,  
Who rules the volumes of eternal fate ;  
Thou guard of thought, inspirer of my song,  
My thanks to Thee, kind Providence, belong ;  
Thou wing'st my genius and inspir'st my soul  
To sing Thy praise, Great Ruler of the Whole."

A verse addressed to a young lady, in reproof for singing, ran :

"Though singing is a pleasing thing,  
Approved and done in Heaven,  
It only should employ the souls  
Who know their sins forgiven."<sup>2</sup>

He composed a poem on "Free Grace," which he called "Excellent Mortal," which began :

"Hail, Excellent Mortal, all blooming and gay,  
Serene as the morning, and fair as the day ;  
Thy garment's unspotted, and free from a stain  
Of sinful pollution, so let them remain."

While ascending Coppernose,<sup>3</sup> he was bitten on the finger by a rattlesnake, and his life is said to have been saved by Nutimus, the old Indian doctor of Nockamixon. He anathematized the serpent in verse, beginning :

"Thou pois'nous serpent with a noisy tail,  
Whose teeth are tintured with the plagues of hell."

Mr. Satterthwaite's eccentricities cropped out in various ways. His wife kept him poor by her extravagance, and to rebuke her pride he wrote an epic poem entitled the "Indian Queen," the scene

<sup>1</sup> One of his female scholars requested him to write her some poetry, and on his asking her for a subject, she answered, "Oh, nothing."

<sup>2</sup> This was contained in a pamphlet that was in the possession of John E. Kenderdine some years ago.

<sup>3</sup> A bold hill near Lumberville.



being laid in New Jersey on the creek that empties into the Delaware opposite Paxson's island. He describes an Indian princess who lived delightfully on her domain, dressed in buckskin, etc., but was not satisfied until she had a calico gown and a looking-glass. Being dressed fine she must go abroad to show her clothes; while passing a fire her calico dress caught the flames and she was burned to death, while her buckskin dress would have enabled her to pass the fire in safety. The last two lines read :

“ Thus, like Alcides on his flaming hearse,  
The princess dies, and I conclude my verse.”

The poetry did not reclaim his wife, who deserted him, and he became a poor, forlorn old man. It is said of him that one bright Sunday afternoon, he strolled down to William Skelton's mill, at the mouth of Cuttalossa, and finding him absent, wrote with chalk, the following couplet on the door :

“ Here Skelton lurks, and an unkind refugee seeks,  
On Delaware's doleful banks, between two awful peaks.”<sup>4</sup>

On referring to the attempt of his wife to poison him, he remarked to some friends that he had been poisoned by a snake, and poisoned by a woman, and that now he defied all the devils in hell to do it. Among his eccentricities was that of calling his mare to him by repeating to her Greek verses, which she appeared to understand, at least she knew what he wanted. When Satterthwaite grew impatient of teaching, he would repeat to himself :

“ Oh ! what stock of patience needs the fool  
Who spends his time and breath in teaching school ;  
Taught or untaught, the dunce is still the same ;  
But yet the wretched master bears the blame.”

On the death of his great friend and patron, Jeremiah Langhorne, Mr. Satterthwaite wrote an elegy on his character, from which we copy the following lines :

“ He stood the patriot of the province, where  
Justice was nourished with celestial care.  
He taught the laws to know their just design,  
Truth, justice, mercy, hand in hand to join,  
Without regard to fear, or hope, or gain,  
Or sly designs of base, corrupted men.”

The date of Mr. Satterthwaite's death is not known.

---

<sup>4</sup>Now known as “ Indian ” and “ Quarry ” hills.

Doctor Jonathan Ingham was one of the ablest and most useful men the state ever produced. He learned Hebrew, when well along in life, of Samuel Delezenna,<sup>s</sup> a Jewish rabbi, and spent much of his time in reading the Hebrew Bible. He talked and wrote in meter with great ease. He wrote a journal in elegant verse, descriptive of a journey up the Delaware to buy logs for his mill, and translated the Aphorisms of Hypocrates into poetry at the request of Doctor Bond, of Philadelphia. He communicated the death of a young British officer, whom he attended in his last illness, to Washington, in poetry, in the style of an elegy, beginning:

“ Ah, gentle reader ! as thou drawest near  
To read the inscription on this bumble stone,  
Drop o’er the grave a sympathising tear,  
And make a stranger’s hapless case thy own.

\* \* \* \* \*

“ Flushed with ambition’s animating fires,  
My youthful bosom glow’d with thirst for fame,  
Which oft, alas ! but vanity inspires,  
To these inclement, hostile shores I came.”

Doctor Jonathan Ingham, jr., who learned Greek at a school in Southampton, probably in the old school-house at the Baptist church, was as learned as his father. He was a scholar in Greek, Latin, French, German, and Dutch, learning the latter of a hired man. Satterthwaite left him some of his Greek books at his death, and he succeeded to the practice of Doctor Joseph Watson, who was likewise a poet.

Doctor John Watson, whose genius adorned our county a century ago, a son of the above named Doctor Joseph Watson, was born in Buckingham township in 1746, and died there in 1817, in his seventy-third year.<sup>e</sup> He married Mary Hampton, of Wrightstown, in 1772, who died in 1778. He devoted the latter years of his life to literary culture, and indulged his native taste for poetry, and some of his productions are much admired to this day. He was a poet of no mean parts, and his verse is noted for being written on American subjects, devoted to home-life and characteristics, and in sweet-flowing stanzas. He drew no inspiration from antiquity. He

---

<sup>s</sup> From whom Samuel D. Ingham got his initial “D.”

<sup>e</sup> He was a descendant of Thomas Watson, who with his wife and two sons, immigrated from Cumberland in 1701, and settled on four hundred and fifty acres in Buckingham valley, in 1704. Doctor John Watson was the grandfather of Judge Richard Watson, of Doylestown.

wrote considerable in prose, and among his productions are the History of Buckingham and Solebury townships, and a pamphlet on the "Customary Use of Spirituous Liquors," published in 1810. The few of his poetical productions within our reach exhibit genius. His ode to "Spring," written in 1777, but re-written and changed twenty-five years afterward, and published in Asher Miner's *Correspondent*, in 1805, is esteemed one of his best pieces. A few verses will show its merits :

" The jolly boatman down the ebbing stream,  
By the clear moonlight, plies his easy way,  
With prosp'rous fortune to inspire his theme,  
Sings a sweet farewell to the parting day.

His rustic music measures even time,  
As in the crystal wave he dips his oar,  
And echo pleas'd returns the tuneful chime,  
Mixed with soft murmurs from the listening shore.

The lamp of love pursues the day's decline;  
And wearied nature seeks a soft repose;  
The stars bright shining, and the sky serene,  
Silence seems list'ning as the water flows.

From all around the inspiration comes  
As the mild breezes of the spring advance,  
The op'ning buds dispense their sweet perfume,  
And trembling light beams on the eddies dance.

So when the tide of life serenely flows  
And health's sweet gales the prosp'rous voyage attend,  
With nature's charms th' enraptured fancy glows,  
And these gay scenes the poet's themes befriend.

The morning's fragrance, the refreshing shade,  
The murm'ring waters and the cooling breeze,  
The lofty mountain and the rough cascade  
Delight the senses and the fancy please."<sup>7</sup>

In Doctor Watson's "Pastoral View on the Advance of Spring," written a year before the foregoing was published by Asher Miner, there runs the same charming rural feeling and sentiment :

" Though the weather be broken it yet is the spring;  
The frogs make a croaking and chirping birds sing;  
The wheat and the rye are arraying in green,  
The clover is growing and soon will be seen,

---

<sup>7</sup> The first five stanzas are part of those originally written an hundred years ago, the sixth a verse of the new composition. The ode sings the praises of the "Flowing Delaware."



The nights are a shortening to add to the day,  
 The waters are flowing and hastening away,  
 The bees are a flying, the lambs are at play,  
 Old April is passing, it soon will be May,  
 The trees are a budding and merry birds sing—  
 All nature revives at the coming of spring."

\* \* \* \* \*

Some of Doctor Watson's admirers believe that the verses he wrote on the misfortunes of Elizabeth Ferguson are his best. She was the daughter of Doctor Græme, and her husband, a Scotchman, went off with the British at the evacuation of Philadelphia in 1778, leaving her to fight the battles of life alone. She was a poetess, and a lady of distinguished literary abilities, and wrote under the *nom de plume* of "Laura." He wrote :

" Can the muse that laments the misfortunes of love  
 Draw a shade o'er the sorrowful tale,  
 That Laura was cheated, and fully could prove  
 That Scotchmen have honor that sometimes may fail."

At the death of Doctor Watson a friendly hand wrote :

" He is gone, who the lyre could awaken  
 To ecstasy's magical thrill,  
 Laoskiekie, thy mount is forsaken,  
 And the harp of thy poet is still."

Paul Preston,<sup>9</sup> as well as his two daughters, wrote considerable poetry. His production entitled "Solomoncis," was of considerable length. The following is all of the fifth book of this unfinished poem :

" Now let the muse in meditation deep,  
 With humble awe, disturb the silent sleep  
 Of David's harp, and sweep the sounding strings  
 Till notes harmonious utter wondrous things.  
 That harp whose awful music would recall  
 That holy sense which had forsaken Saul,  
 Whose powerful charms had often dispossess't  
 And drove the evil spirit from his breast,  
 Now be employ'd a nobler theme to raise,  
 Blest with the clearer light of gospel days,  
 The fields of heavenly wonder to explore,  
 And sing of matters never sung before."

---

<sup>8</sup> Buckingham mountain.

<sup>9</sup> He died about 1804 or 1805.

He translated the works of Torquatus, on the Consolation of Philosophy, from the Latin, which his friends had published as a tribute to his memory after his death—printed by Asher Miner, at Doylestown, in 1808. Among his productions in verse was a narrative of “The Captivity of Benjamin Gilbert and Family,” who were taken by the Indians in 1780, which had considerable celebrity at the time. He left behind him a manuscript work on surveying, and another that teaches the uses to which a straight stick and compass can be applied. In 1787 his friend and former pupil, Jonathan Ingham, dedicated to him an English translation of the Epitaph of Theocritus on Hipponax, which is “humbly inscribed to my well-esteemed friend and tutor, Paul Preston.”

Samuel Johnson, of Buckingham, in his day, was one of the most cultivated and scholarly men of the county, and fond of poetizing. His manners were popular, and he had political influence. Eighty years ago he owned and lived on the farm now George G. Maris’s, on the New Hope pike. The following, written in a young lady’s album, is given because its length best suits our limited space:

“Lady, I thus meet thy request,  
Else should I not have deemed it best  
To scribble on this spotless page,  
With the weak, trembling pen of age.  
I’ve written in *Time’s* album long,  
Sketches of life with moral song,  
Blotted in haste full many a leaf,  
Whose list of beauties might be brief.

Could I some pleasing views now glean,  
’Twould make at best a winter scene;  
On the *bleak* side of seventy years  
How sear the foliage appears;  
And frost-nipt flowers we strive in vain  
By culture to revive again;  
The snows of time my temples strew,  
Warning to bid the muse adieu.”

The lines addressed to his wife on the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage, and those on the “Harp,” are considered among his best productions. His “Vale of Lahaseka,” a charming valley in Buckingham, written about 1835, is too long to be inserted, but we give a few verses to show its pleasant, flowing meter:

“From the brow of Lahaseka, wide to the west,  
The eye sweetly rests on the landscape below;  
’Tis blooming as Eden when Eden was blest,  
As the sun lights its charms with his evening glow.

Flow on, lovely streamlets, in silvery pride,  
 From the hills on the west send your bounty afar,  
 As you brightly burst forth from their dark sylvan sides,  
 And fancy delight with your crystaline car.

Ere civilized Man here exerted his power,  
 The Native had cultured this spot on its plains;  
 To freedom and joy had devoted the hour,  
 And love lit his torch in their happy domains.

\* \* \* \* \*

As our vale rose in beauty, refinement began,  
 Taste touched and retouched tho' simple her art;  
 Then more intellectual Youth rose up to Man,  
 And the civilized virtues embellish the heart.

\* \* \* \* \*

To Friendship and Virtue may long be devoted  
 The Vale of Lahaseka, pride of the plains;  
 For charms intellectual her daughters be noted,  
 And Wisdom and Science enlighten'd her swains."<sup>10</sup>

Mr. Johnson's humorous poem, entitled "The Banking Rats, a Fable," portraying the disastrous failures of a bank, is one of his best, and as applicable now as when written.

The two daughters of Samuel Johnson, Eliza, who married Jonathan Pickering, both now deceased, and Ann, wife of Thomas Paxson, of Buckingham, inherited the poetic fire of their father. Of Mrs. Pickering's verse we copy a few stanzas of her lines addressed to Halley's comet, (1835,) after it had disappeared from this hemisphere:

"Thou hast gone in thy brightness thou beautiful star,  
 With the train of refulgence that streamed from thy car;  
 Where Philosophy's eagle flight never may soar,  
 Nor e'en Fancy's bold pinion attempt to explore.

\* \* \* \* \*

When the stars of the morning triumphantly sang,  
 And the shouts of archangels in joyfulness rang,  
 Was *then* thy glad orb launched on ether's vast deep,  
 Unchanging for ages, its pathway to keep.

What spheres has thy lamp's rich effulgency warmed,  
 'Mong suns and through systems, unharmed, unharmed?  
 In safety and peace was thy swift career bent,  
 Or in fearful concussion to rend or be rent?

---

<sup>10</sup> Lahaseka, a mountain in the township of Buckingham, lying nearly north-east and south-west, about two miles in length, near the middle of the valley. This is the Indian name.



Was thine the dread task in rude fragments to shiver  
 Some world like our own into new worlds to sever?  
 Such, philosophers tell, might the Asteroids be—  
 Do *these* owe their separate existence to thee?

\* \* \* \* \*

Speed on, glorious one, in thy wonderful course,  
 From the beams of our sun gain new light and new force;  
 Still roll on through ether thy chariot sublime,  
 Till Eternity springs from the ruins of Time."

Mrs. Paxson has written considerable poetry, and we dare hardly trust our uncultivated judgment to make a selection. But we venture to present to our reader her stanzas entitled "A Thanksgiving," as not unworthy the reputation of the writer :

"For the morning's ruddy splendor,  
 For the noontide's radiant glow;  
 For the golden smile of sunset,  
 Illuming all below;  
 For flowers, thou types of Eden,  
 That gem the verdant sod,  
 And seem to ope their petals  
 To tell us of our God.

They flood the silent wilderness  
 With beauty and perfume;  
 They bloom around our pathway,  
 They blossom on the tomb;  
 They are alphabets of angels,  
 Though written on the sod;  
 And if man would read them wisely,  
 Might lead his soul to God.

For the Spring, with all its promise,  
 For the Summer's boundless store;  
 For Autumn's richer treasures,  
 And the Winter's wilder roar;  
 For the joyous evening fireside,  
 By thought and feeling awed;  
 For the loving hearts around it,  
 I thank Thee, Oh, my God.

For the memories that encircle  
 The happy days gone by;  
 For the holy aspirations  
 That lift the soul on high;  
 For the hope in brighter regions,  
 By seraph footsteps trod,  
 To meet the lost and loved ones,  
 I thank Thee, Oh, my God."

Mrs. Paxson was born in January, 1782, and was married to Thomas Paxson in 1817.

Nicholas Biddle, in his life and death a Bucks countian, was a poet of wide reputation. A man of large and careful cultivation, he devoted a portion of his leisure at his beautiful home on the Delaware in courting the muse. Of his productions, "An Ode to Bogle"<sup>11</sup> became popular on its appearance, and is still remembered and quoted. It was written July 16th, 1829, and dedicated, "with a piece of mintstick," to Meta Craig Biddle, his granddaughter, aged four years. We have only room for a few stanzas of this ode :

\*   \*   \*   \*   \*

"Hail ! mayest thou, Bogle, for thy reign  
 Extends o'er Nature's wide domain,  
 Begins before our earliest breath,  
 Nor ceases with the hour of death ;  
 Scarce seems the blushing maiden wed,  
 Unless thy care the supper spread ;  
 Half christened only were that boy  
 Whose heathen squalls our ears annoy ?  
 If, service finished, cakes and wine  
 Were given by any hand but thine,  
 And Christian burial e'en were scant  
 Unless his aid the Bogle grant.

\*   \*   \*   \*   \*

Death's senechal, 'tis thine to trace  
 For each his proper look and place ;  
 How aunts should weep where uncles stand,  
 With hostile cousins hand in hand ;  
 Give matchless gloves, and fitly shape  
 By length of face the length of crape.  
 See him erect, with lofty tread,  
 The dark scarf streaming from his head,  
 Lead forth his groups in order mete  
 And range them grief-wise in the street ;  
 Presiding o'er the solemn show  
 The very Chesterfield of woe.

\*   \*   \*   \*   \*

No jot of honor will he bate,  
 Nor stir toward the churchyard gate  
 Till the last person is at hand  
 And every hat has got its band.  
 Before his stride the town gives way,  
 Beggars and belles confess his sway ;

---

<sup>11</sup> Bogle, the subject of the ode, whom Mr. Biddle calls a "colorless colored man," was a light mulatto, and a well-known character of the day, who resided in Eighth, near Sansom street, Philadelphia. He united the vocations of public waiter and undertaker, frequently officiating at a funeral in the afternoon, and at a party the evening of the same day, presenting on all occasions, the same gravity of demeanor.

Drays, prudes, and sweeps, a startled mass,  
 Rein up to let his cortege pass ;  
 And death himself, that ceaseless dun,  
 Who waits on all, yet waits for none,  
 Now bears a greater waiter's tone,  
 And scarcely deems his life his own.

\* \* \* \* \*

Nor less, stupendous man ! thy power  
 In festal than in funeral hour,  
 When gas and beauty's blended rays  
 Set hearts and ball-rooms in a blaze.  
 Or spermaceti's light reveals  
 More inward bruises than it heals.  
 In flames each belle her victim kills,  
 And sparks fly upward in quadrilles ;  
 Like icebergs in an Indian clime  
 Refreshing Bogle breathes sublime—  
 Cool airs upon that sultry stream  
 From Roman punch and frosted cream."

The *jeu d'esprit* closed with a stanza addressed to the little granddaughter of the author :

"Meta, thy riper years may know  
 More of this world's fantastic show,  
 In thy time, as in mine, shall be  
 Burials and pound-cake, beaux and tea ;  
 Rooms shall be hot and ices cold,  
 And flirts be both as 'twas of old.  
 Love, too, and mintsticks shall be made,  
 Some dearly bought, some lightly weighed ;  
 As true the hearts, the forms as fair,  
 An equal joy, and beauty there ;  
 The smile as bright, as soft the ogle,  
 But never, never such a Bogle !"

Samuel Blackfan, a farmer and minister among Friends of Solebury, a man of many eccentricities, wrote considerable poetry fifty years ago. He was the son of William Blackfan, and was born on a farm, on the Windy bush road, now owned by Mahlon Atkinson. He introduced poetry into all his sermons. He was found dead in his wagon on the road from Philadelphia, between the Fox-chase and Sorrel Horse. We make the following extracts from his poetry from his "Ode to the Winter Sun :"

"Fair fountain of heat,  
 In bleak winter so sweet,  
 Every sensible person w'd perish ;  
 Yes, rather expire  
 Than to witness thy fire,  
 Discontinue, creation to cherish.



How cheerful and warm  
 Coming after a storm,  
 Is the heat from thy orb emanating ;  
 To the people of earth,  
 Animation and mirth  
 In the room of despondence creating.

When thy sister, the moon,  
 At the brilliance of noon,  
 Eclipses thy splendor awhile ;  
 Every creature is sad,  
 Till thy countenance glad  
 Re-creates it again by its smile.

How stupendous and grand,  
 The adorable Hand  
 That created The Luminous Ocean,  
 To brighten our eyes  
 As thou coursest the skies,  
 While thy beams kindle warmth by their motion."

The following, from the same author, the first two verses of lines to "The Belles" are not too old to be appreciated at the present day :

"I apportion a part of each week  
 To dressing my hair with a comb,  
 And the rend'ring it tidy and sleek,  
 Even when I continue at home.

But when I determine to visit  
 The house of a neighboring girl,  
 I adorn it, and trim it, and friz it,  
 In front, into many a curl."

\* \* \* \* \*

The meter of the following, by the same, is charming :

"Meandering streams, romantic glades,  
 And winds that pass thro' twilight shades,  
 Retiring from the west ;  
 The saffron moon, the vernal grove,  
 Have still the magic pow'r to move,  
 And harmonize the breast."

His lines addressed to "The Carter" are probably among the best he ever wrote—beginning :

"The carter that crosses the tall Allegheny,  
 Is happier than Jews with their gold ;  
 He matters not whether the weather be rainy,  
 Or keen-blowing, frosty and cold.  
 When he quits his dear Pittsburgh companions awhile,  
 And from Anna prepares to depart,  
 He perceives by the sorrow that saddens her smile,  
 That he hath a high place in her heart."

Among our later poets, Samuel Swain, of Bristol, probably stands at the head. He was born on his father's farm in Bensalem, but removed into Bristol at ten years of age. A sickly boyhood and a retired place of birth had something to do in shaping his after life, and he learned early to love Nature and Harmony. His cottage-home overlooks the beautiful Delaware, and there he courts the muse in sweet retirement, and cultivates the affections. Quoting from one of his productions, it may with truth be said, that years have left no frost upon a heart

"That throbs for beauty and for truth  
And divine in art."

Mr. Swain is the son of exemplary members of the society of Friends; was married in 1850, and his taste for the divine art has not disqualified him for contact with the world, and the rougher routine of making a living. He has written so many good things, that we hesitate to make a choice between them, but present the following:

#### FROM "LAUREL HILL."

"When I must leave the hearts I fondly love  
And all the beauty of this bright green earth,  
I ask no labored stone this form above  
With words that tell a doubting world my worth.

The only monument my soul desires  
Shall be the rainbow bent o'er falling tears—  
The blessed radiance from the kind heart's fires  
My love hath kindled thro' departed years!"

#### FROM "THE FRONT DOOR."

"The love of beauty grows with love of home,  
And as they fill the soul  
They draw us nearer to that love Supreme,  
Whose presence makes us whole.  
From all the beauteous and the dear of earth,  
We frame the amaranth bowers,  
And fill the glory of the angel's home  
With the lowlier sweets of curs!"

We close the selections, from Mr. Swain, with "By the Sea," written at Ocean Grove, New Jersey, in August, 1873, and esteemed one of his best productions:

"Day after day I weary not of thee,  
Blue wonder of the world! and tune my ear  
Morning and evening with a fresh delight  
To thy unbroken hymn. My fitful heart

Takes home the lesson of thy constant praise  
 Ashamed of its poor worship. I feel my soul,  
 With all its wavering purposes ascend  
 To nobler range of power while gazing out  
 O'er the green desert of thy lilled waves  
 Climbing toward Heaven. My life and care  
 Grow paltry in thy light of visions born  
 At thy mysterious verge! *Out from myself*  
 I travel on thy breast in search of Him  
 Who holds thy waters in his forming hand,  
 For no such causeway to the invisible world  
 As thine, is mapped on matter! Evermore  
 Moving to purification, powerful,  
 Unchanged thro' centuries, what can lead like thee  
 To Thought's great Father?

The messengers  
 Of Commerce whitening o'er thy perilous waste,  
 The nerves of lightning trembling thwart thy deep  
 Foundation floors, bearing the messages  
 Of hope and fear, of joy and sobbing grief  
 From heart to parted heart, attune thy psalm  
 With the sweet triumphs and divine advance  
 Of human love and peace! The waves roll on  
 The progress of the World. They waft the fair  
 Kind messengers of Truth from land to land,  
 And link the fortunes of all climes!

Father of being  
 And Arbiter of earth for evermore,  
 Bring into harmony all nations round  
 The borders of Thy deep. Speed on the day  
 When murderous war and servitude shall cease  
 To crimson these pure waves, whose choral tones  
 Lead human hearts to Thee!"

Some sixty years ago a few persons, inclined to letters, organized "The Lumberville Literary and Debating society," which stimulated the poetic talent of the neighborhood. In the society's book of record are found several effusions of the local poets which were dropped into the "box," and read at the next meeting. We print two of these—the first "An Acrostic on Music," by Henry Greatorex :<sup>12</sup>

"Midst the dark ruins of despair,  
 Unhappiness and woe—  
 Securely bless'd by Thee while there,  
 In time of need, in time of care,  
 Can ceaseless pleasures flow."

---

<sup>12</sup> Henry Greatorex or Greatrake, was born at Wilmington, Delaware, about 1800, resided in Solebury in 1823-24, and was a frequent contributor to the Lumberville society. A number of his pieces are preserved. He left the neighborhood about 1825 or 1826, and his subsequent career is unknown.



## "THE ROSE."

BY WILLIAM C. ELY.<sup>13</sup>

"Look yonder, says Harry, that full, blushing rose,  
 How delightful it is to our view ;  
 Its stem gently bends as the soft zephyrs blow,  
 'Tis an emblem, dear Anna, of you.

Its sweet-scented fragrance spreads an odor around,  
 'Tis delicious to soul and to eye ;  
 But, now look again—it lies on the ground,  
 It has lost all its rubicund dye.

Such, Anna, is life, a day, and we're gone,  
 To-morrow we yield our last breath ;  
 That rose has once bloomed, but its blooming is done,  
 And its beauties are shrouded in death.

Our life is a barge on the gulph-stream of woe,  
 (This rose is a typical view ;)  
 Tho' pleasures may beam for awhile here below,  
 They will flee from the stalk where they grew.

This barge may be wreck'd on the quicksands of youth  
 Ere they double the cape of "Old age ;"  
 Then here let us learn from the lesson of truth  
 That true modest virtue's a blessing forsooth  
 That will bear us thro' life's latest stage."

## ON THE "DEATH OF HENRY CLAY."

BY MARTIN J. HEAD.<sup>14</sup>

"A glorious orb has fallen! but fallen like the sun  
 Who sinks to rest in splendor when his daily task is done ;  
 Yet whose brightness, never dying, lends to other orbs the light  
 That breaks with lesser radiance on the gloomy brow of night.

He has passed away forever! but his genius liveth on  
 Like the light that lingers with us when the god of day has gone ;  
 And other orbs that follow in the coming lapse of time  
 Will borrow from the brightness of this leading light sublime."

---

<sup>13</sup> Was a son of Jesse Ely, and born near Carversville the beginning of the present century. He was fond of music, literature and poetry from his youth, and was a frequent contributor to the "box," while he taught school in the neighborhood. He went West and died there. "The Rose" was written in March, 1823.

<sup>14</sup> Mr. Head is the son of Joseph Head, of Lumberville, and born August 11th, 1819. He exhibited great talent for drawing in his youth, and was a pupil of Edward Hicks, at Newtown. He afterward spent several years in Italy, studying and practicing art, and also in Brazil. On his return he established himself in New York, where he ranks high as an artist. He has contributed a good deal to the public press and paid some attention to poetry.

## "THE COMING OF MAY."

BY CYRUS LIVEZEY.<sup>13</sup>

"The storms of winter are over and gone,  
And the sun gently smiles o'er hill-top and lawn;  
The bright streams are murmuring on every hand,  
'And the voice of the turtle is heard in the land.'

The trees are all budding in beauty again,  
The wheat fields enliven the hill-slope and plain—  
In the meadows the violets are dripping with dew,  
And cloth'd in their vestments of heavenly blue.

The birds sing their lays in the forest once more,  
Rejoicing that winter's stern reign is o'er;  
The children are merry and lustily play,  
While the old folks rejoice at 'The coming of May.'"

George Johnson, son of Edwin E. and Anna E. Johnson, of Upper Makefield, where he was born March 5th, 1845, was a gifted young man. He was brought up on a farm, and obtained his education at a common school, except two terms at the Carversville high-school. From birth to manhood he was surrounded by rural influences, which ministered to the contemplative in his character. He developed a taste for literature, and especially poetry, at an early age, but his modesty hid them from publication until the age of eighteen, when some of his early effusions were published in the *Bucks County Intelligencer*. Having a taste for journalism, he went to Philadelphia in 1871, and engaged as news editor on the *North American*, and was subsequently on the *Saturday Evening Post* and other papers. His literary labors broke down his health, and he was obliged to retire to Solebury to recuperate, where he died May 20th, 1875, at the early age of thirty. In June, 1874, he married Miss Mary Shoemaker, of Philadelphia. Since his death a volume of his poems have been issued from the press. Of Mr. Johnson's verse we have only room for one production:

## "TEARS."

"Long ago, long ago,  
Ah! Earth remembers well,  
From our mourning mother's eyes,  
On the dews of Paradise  
The first tear fell—

---

<sup>13</sup> Mr. Livezey, storekeeper and postmaster at Lumberville, was a member of the old literary society at that place, and patronized the "box," but "The Coming of May" was written in a young lady's album. He was a frequent worshiper at the feet of one of the Nine, and has not entirely forgotten his first love.

The first of human woe !  
 Since then, since then,  
 From the eyes and hearts of men,  
 How full has been the flow !

Tears of joy, tears of pain,  
 Some as sad as on the leaf  
 Drops the dreary autumn rain,  
 With a patient, meek despair ;  
 Some like April showers brief,  
 When the opening heavens again  
 Show even more fair.  
 O ! delicious, balmy grief,  
 A kind of bliss thou art !  
 Thy drops destroy no bloom.  
 Tears that never outward start,  
 But fall inward on the heart,  
 These sear and consume.

Alas ! the tears we see  
 Are not the half that fall.  
 We hide our misery—  
 God only knoweth all.  
 The face puts on a smile,  
 Yet all the weary while  
 The heart tastes gall.  
 We mask our deepest woes,  
 For bitterer tears are shed  
 For the living than the dead  
 That no one knows.

O, Earth ! there comes a day  
 When a sweet voice from on high  
 Shall beam downward through the sky,  
 Fresh from Heaven, and say :  
 ' Weep no more ! Weep no more !  
 For the living nor the dead.  
 Sorrow's long, long night is o'er,  
 The last tear is shed !'  
 But how many years,  
 But now many tears  
 Before those words are said !"

Jerome Buck, eldest son of Samuel and Martha Buck, was born at Doylestown, in 1835. He was a pupil of George Murray, and finished his scholastic education with Reverend Samuel Aaron at Norristown. He afterward studied law, and on being admitted to the bar settled at New York. Mr. Buck finds time to tread the paths of literature, and with a natural love of poetry, his pen not infrequently wanders into that region. In 1865, he was married to



Miss Kate McGrath, of Kentucky. Of Mr. Buck's poetry we give the following :

"THE WISH."

"The bird will e'en its broken wing  
Re-wound to find its mate,  
Must then this heart, so hurt by love,  
Be scarred and desolate ?

The wave tho' marred upon the sands  
Will distant seas explore,  
Is it then sure this injured heart  
Must venture love no more ?

The rose, though torn, with odor sweet  
Its debtor makes the wind,  
Doth love owe naught to this poor heart  
Which is to love so kind ?

The harp whose strings are mutilate  
Sweet strains doth yet retain—  
It will! this heart, so silent, will  
Vibrate with love again !"

"CHRISTABEL."

"Where the zephyr softly breathes  
And gold seeds burst their golden sheathes,  
Where birds no chorus leave unsung  
Her ear to charm against his tongue—  
To kiss lips riper than the grain,  
Long sues he Christabel in vain.

Where the frost makes silver tips  
Of stubble-tops—with ashen lips  
Rustic Christabel is sighing,  
Hope itself within her dying :  
'He comes not!' sooner comes the snow,  
And Christabel will lie below."

Among our later poets, Thaddens S. Kenderdine, son of the late John E. Kenderdine, of Lumberville, has a very respectable standing. Born in 1836, he received a good, but not a liberal education, dividing his time between work and school. Seeking a little adventure in the summer of 1858, he drove an ox-team across the plains to Salt Lake city, whence he continued to San Francisco, and returned home by way of the Isthmus in 1859. During the civil war he served as a lieutenant in the One hundredth and seventy-fourth Pennsylvania regiment. Mr. Kenderdine has written several

things that have the stamp of a true poet. Among his best productions are "The Graveyard," "The Old Mill," "The Old Meeting-house," and a poem of one hundred and thirty-eight lines, entitled "At Gettysburg," in which battle his younger brother, Robert, fell mortally wounded. His friends consider the last the finest thing he has ever written. We insert a few verses from two of his poems, as we have not room for more :

"THE GRAVEYARD."<sup>16</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

"Like ghastly, goblin sentinels,  
Keeping their watch and ward,  
The tombstones picket the field of death,  
Solemnly standing guard.  
Wearied with watching since time far gone,  
Some lean over and some lie prone.

The gates stand invitingly open,  
Beckoning mortals to come ;  
From the sandy soil, with little toil,  
Can be scooped a mortal's home.  
The populous charnal-house seems to say,  
'Ho! life-wearied children, come this way !

A grim old man is the sexton,  
With his well-worn mattock and spade ;  
He joyfully welcomes new-comers  
To the fresh-dug home he has made.  
He heareth, unmoved, the rattling clod,  
And deftly pats the arching sod.

\* \* \* \* \*

Form of mold the purest,  
Cheeks kissed by clustering curls,  
Eyes that dazzle like sunbeams,  
Teeth out rivaling pearls ;  
What are they all in these halls so lone?  
Nothing! ah, nothing but dust and bone !

\* \* \* \* \*

Well that the hopes of mortals  
Triumph o'er their fears ;  
The body may rot and be forgot  
In the dreamy lapse of years.  
Fear shrinks at the sight of Death's drear halls,  
While hope leaps over the graveyard walls."

\* \* \* \* \*

---

<sup>16</sup> Written for the *Doylestown Democrat* in 1862.

"THE OLD MILL."<sup>17</sup>

"Half hidden by weeping willows,  
 At the foot of a wood-crowned hill,  
 Nestling in quiet beauty,  
 Standeth the old grist-mill.  
 Its roof is seamed and moss-covered,  
 And tottering is its wall,  
 And silent and still is the old water-wheel,  
 All clasped in time's enthrall.

\* \* \* \* \*

Hark, how the mill-stones rumble  
 As the golden grain leaps through,  
 List to the clattering "damsel"  
 Shaking the aguish "shoe;"  
 Swiftly is gliding the belting,  
 The cogs whirl round in a maze,  
 And with mute surprise in my juvenile eyes,  
 I wondering stand and gaze.

There stands the miller musing  
 On the ups and downs of—corn;  
 His form appears bowed down with years  
 And the weighty sacks he's borne.  
 Dust wraps him 'round like a halo,  
 Dented and dinged is his hat—  
 An honest old man was the miller, I ween,  
 Though, *on dit*, his swine were fat.

Weighing out quarters of flour,  
 Measuring bushels of feed,  
 Plenty of grist-work his dower,  
 Plenty of water his need.  
 Toiling from morn till even,  
 Grinding the golden grain,  
 When death one day chanced over that way  
 And heavenward jogged the twain.

\* \* \* \* \*

And now the grist-mill standeth  
 Cheerless and silent and old,  
 Owls and bats through the windows  
 Are flitting fearless and bold;  
 Time and the rats are gnawing  
 At rafter, and beam, and floor,  
 And soon the old mill, so silent and still,  
 Will crumble to rise no more!

<sup>17</sup> Published in the *Doylestown Democrat* in 1862.



Oh ! what is life but a grist-mill,  
 Where Right is ground down by Power,  
 Where Fashion is grinding its millions  
 Into very indifferent flour ;  
 Where Vice is crushing out Virtue,  
 Where Mammon is grinding the Poor,  
 Where grists of cares, and hopes, and fear,  
 Pass in and out at the door."

\* \* \* \* \*

A poetic vein runs through all the sons of John E. Kenderdine. Robert, born in 1851, and fell at Gettysburg, wrote considerable in prose and verse, probably his best production being a poem entitled "After The Battle." His elder brother, Watson, is the author of "A Satire" on poetry, and one other production published in *The Olive Branch* in 1849.

Isaac Walton Spencer, the youngest son of Amos and Ann Spencer, was born in the old family homestead in Northampton, in 1815. He received his education at the common schools and taught during the early part of his life in the middle and lower sections of the county, being a frequent contributor to the columns of the *Literary Chronicle* and *Newtown Journal*, and later to the *Bucks County Intelligencer*. After engaging in mercantile pursuits in the county, and subsequently in Philadelphia, he returned in 1860, and spent the remainder of his days on a farm in Warwick, where he died in February, 1868. He married Mrs. Louisa Michener, daughter of John Jamison, of Warwick, and widow of Doctor Charles P. Michener, of Newtown. Mr. Spencer wrote and published considerable, and the selection we have made first appeared in the *Bucks County Intelligencer*, in 1849.

#### "YOUTH."

"I wish I were a youth again, a careless, happy youth,  
 Without a thought of grief or care, all innocense and truth,  
 As when in life's effulgent morn each vernal leaf and flower  
 Told but of hopes, when sere and dry, of spring's reluming power.  
 Then, 'neath the spreading vine-clad tree, sweet voices full of love  
 Spoke to the trusting heart of hope on earth and bliss above,  
 And waters bright, whose murmuring streams flow joyously away,  
 Are emblems of our fleeting dreams of joys that soon decay.  
 Alas! they told a happy tale, those scenes of early days!  
 Too soon the brightest colors pale, the sweetest flower decays:  
 Affection's kindest smile may greet, sweet sympathy may bind  
 In concord, harmony and truth, mind with its kindred mind.  
 Yet doubts their dark'ning shadows may around our pathway cast,  
 And thro' the mist affection's smile, sunlight of love, be lost.

But hope, immortal, whose bright ray can penetrate the gloom,  
 Remains, till lost in certainty, beyond the quiet tomb.  
 Vain wish! could I recall again those days, so free from care,  
 So full of hope and buoyancy, back from the things that were,  
 I would not so; the path of life is strewn with thorns and flowers;  
 Vain, transitory, are its joys, even in our happiest hours.  
 Earth is not our abiding place, I would not alway stay  
 Where sins the fairest forms deface and all things feel decay,  
 Where sorrows meet us ere we deem our happiness begun,  
 And, in each cup of joy we quaff, some bitter dregs are run.  
 In youth our hearts and hopes are bright, our home a blissful place,  
 Loved thoughts and images arise as now its scenes we trace.  
 In after life our paths diverge, we grope our dubious way,  
 Through darkness and uncertainty by reason's bright'ning ray.  
 But even reason fails to guide the thoughts thro' mists of time  
 In search of perfect happiness—the font of Truth sublime.  
 Still Hope leads on—Faith, freely given, points smilingly above,  
 Earth fades from view—we see the source of Light, and Life, and Love.”

Allen Livezey, descended of an old family of the county, is the son of Robert and Sarah L., and was born in Solebury township, January 11th, 1811. He developed an early attachment for books, and was fond of writing verses. On his marriage he settled in Lumberville, but afterward spent several years in Philadelphia, whence he returned to the county, and settled first at Taylorsville and then at Yardleyville, where he now resides. He has contributed many prose sketches and snatches of poetry to the county papers, etc. His verses “To Cuttalossa,” a delightful retreat near Lumberville, we give below :

“How often in my youthful days  
 I've walked along thy winding ways,  
 When shaded from the sun's bright rays,  
     How dear was Cuttalossa.

But what a change in fifty years,  
 I hardly can refrain from tears,  
 My mind is haunted so with fears  
     For the fate of Cuttalossa.

How wild and how romantic then  
 The path along this silent glen—  
 Now shorn of all by grasping men  
     Where rolls old Cuttalossa.

Near by the stream I used to run  
 To shoot the squirrel with my gun,  
 And there to fish I first begun  
     In thy waters, Cuttalossa.

But since the trees of ev'ry height  
Have disappeared from human sight,  
In shines the sun from morn till night  
On dear old Cuttalossa.

No more the squirrels do we see  
Nimble leaping from tree to tree ;  
No fox is running wild and free  
Along old Cuttalossa.

Thy streams grow less, ah ! tell me why  
At thy decline we heave a sigh,  
And raise our voice to Him on high  
To spare us Cuttalossa.

There are other writers of verse in Bucks county, whose productions are of a highly respectable character, and would do credit to our volume, but the length of the chapter warns us to bring it to a close, and we have room for but few of these.

#### “WATER LILIES.”

SIDNEY L. ANDERSON.<sup>18</sup>

“Do you know that the Lilies I hold in my hand,  
Are wafting me back to the fairy land  
Of my beautiful past ? When we sailed that night  
And watched in the Heavens the Pleiades' light ;  
Over all the stream with its wealth of flowers  
Through those silently passing summer hours,  
Lay the starlight's glitter, and shimmering glory,  
And the “Lilies,” and I heard the ‘old, old story.’

To-night it is floating back to me,  
That tender, witching mystery ;—  
In the starry silence, I hear once more,  
The silvery splash of the dipping oar ;  
And the odorous Lilies that lay at my feet,  
In their closed buds, held my secret sweet.

Months passed, and Christmas bells were ringing,  
Glad voices of childhood, the ‘Carols’ were singing,  
’Neath the frosted splendor of mistletoe,  
Red lips were kissed in the yule log's glow ;  
On the parlor walls hung the holly-wreath red  
With its crimson buds ; and I—had my *dead*,  
Hearts pulsing with joy, and I so weary,  
My lips only murmured their ‘miserere.’  
And when summer warmed the land into bloom,  
I gathered the Lilies to lay on your tomb.

---

<sup>18</sup> Formerly of Newtown, now of Philadelphia;



As storm-tossed mariners recall  
 Some coral belted, calm 'atoll,  
 Upon whose pulseless, sapphire breast,  
 They safely moored their barque for rest ;  
 So I, to-night with tear-dimmed eye,  
 Dream o'er that dream of bliss gone by.  
 When my soul ensphered in your passionate love  
 Smiled back, as the sea does, the Heaven above ;  
 And dreamed that your tenderness would be  
*My* haven of rest on Life's surging sea.

And the long, long summer to come, will set me  
 Face to face with your memory ;  
 Never again shall Lillie's bloom,  
 Fill the dewy night air with its rich perfume ;  
 And I not remember a starlit night  
 (In the years that are dead) 'neath the pale moon-light,  
 When the Lilies enstarred the rippling river,  
 And we vowed to be ' tender and true ' forever."

"GREEN ERIN."

CATHARINE MITCHEL.19.

" And sure I was born in the Emerald Isle,  
 Where the Shannon's rough waves are dashing,  
 And I've stood on the shores of Dingle bay  
 When the ocean's white surf was splashing.  
 You would laugh in your sleeve, if ever you heard  
 How I mingled the brogue with my blarney,  
 And with my shilalah a bog trotter beat.  
 When a boy, on the banks of Killarney.  
 O, Erin, green Erin, is ever my home,—  
 I live near the lake of Killarney.

The mixed rose of England is thorny, I ween ;  
 Like false friends, Scotch thistles are stinging ;  
 But the shamrock grows smooth on a fair maiden's cheek  
 When its soft-tinted blossoms are springing ;  
 And all the fine folks in Edinburgh town  
 Care not for Saint Pat or Saint Barney,  
 But the priests in old Dublin will worship their names  
 While the mossy turf grows in Killarney.  
 O Erin, green Erin, is ever my home,—  
 Let me dwell on the banks of Killarney.

Your lofty Ben Nevis, and Grampian hills  
 You have grandly surnamed your Highlands ;  
 Let me hear the sound from the Rock Eagle's Nest.  
 That re-echoes among the Islands.

I've roamed o'er the heaths, the braes and the moors,  
 But give me the sweet Groves of Blarney ;  
 I've seen your Loch Levin, Loch Ness, and Loch Tay  
 Still they are not like the lake of Killarney.  
 O Erin, green Erin, is ever my home,—  
 Let me sleep by the side of Killarney.

Your lads they are bold, your lassies are fair,  
 And bright as the dews of the morning ;  
 Their hearts are as pure as the bridal wreath  
 Our dear lady's brow now adorning ;  
 But one that I love is now waiting for me,  
 And as sure as my name is O'Karney,  
 I'll stay till this merry wedding is o'er,  
 Then hurry me back to Killarney.  
 O Erin, green Erin, is ever my home,—  
 Let me rest by the lake of Killarney."

#### "EVENING THOUGHTS."

BY LIZZIE VAN DEVENTER.<sup>20</sup>

"A solemn whiteness veils the sky  
 With misty moonbeams trembling through,  
 The winds are low as a lullaby  
 And the hyacinth bells are full of dew.  
 Their perfume floats upon the air  
 And the night is full of wondrous calm,  
 Save the strange, sweet music breathing there  
 Like the waking notes of a seraph's psalm.

And my heart, like a captive bird, to-night  
 Beats wildly against its prison bars,  
 For I long for a glimpse of that world of light,  
 Of that beautiful home beyond the stars,  
 For a gleam from its streets of shining gold,  
 For a rapturous strain from an angel's lute,  
 For a clasp of the hands that have long been cold,  
 And a word from the lips that have long been mute.

Six weary months! how the days creep by  
 As we sadly wait on the lonely shore,  
 With many a longing, many a sigh,  
 For the loved and lost who have gone before,  
 Their feet are pressing the golden strand,  
 Their hearts are thrilling with perfect bliss,  
 For, O! the glory of that bright land,  
 And, O! the pain and woe of this!

---

<sup>20</sup> Daughter of John Van Deventer, of Richborough, Northampton township.

And my tortured heart pours out on the night  
The burden of its anxious prayer :  
Do they love us still in that world of light ?  
Do they long for us ? Do they miss us there ?  
Do they stand and wait at the pearly gate  
As they see us nearing the river's brim ?  
Will the voices we know in the world below  
Be the first to chant the ' welcome hymn ?'  
  
Oh ! the cry is vain, not a murmur mars  
The slumbrous stillness of the night,  
And through the mist the watching stars  
Seem to mock my prayer with their eyes of light.  
But a sweet, low whisper speaks within,  
' Peace, weary heart ! Peace, child of dust !  
All hearts are blest in that land of rest !'  
And I fold my hands in hope and trust."

" MOTHER, HOME, HEAVEN."

REBECCA SMITH.<sup>21</sup>

" Glorious trinity of words,  
Sweetest in the English tongue,  
What a magic spell ye weave,  
' Round the hearts of old and young.  
  
Mother, cherished name the child's first lisping  
As it steps upon life's stage,  
Hallowed name the last that lingers,  
On the feeble lip of age.  
  
How that name recalls to memory,  
Days and scenes of other years ;  
How it thrills my heart with gladness,  
How it fills my eyes with tears.  
  
Tears of fond affection falling  
For the loved ones passed away,  
Joy that one so kind and gentle,  
Watched me in life's early day.  
  
Home, thou dear domestic altar,  
Ark of safety and of love,  
Where the mother waits to welcome  
Back again each wandering dove.  
  
Here the spendthrift of life's vigor,  
Turns again with weary feet—  
And ambition's bankrupt votaries,  
Seek in thee a calm retreat."

---

<sup>21</sup> Daughter of Mahlon Smith, of Erwinna.



## "BEAUTIFUL RAIN."

BY LAURA W. WHITE.<sup>22</sup>

"Oh ! the rain, the beautiful rain,  
Tapping against the window-pane,  
Whirled about by the wind in its glee,  
Sprinkling with diamonds each evergreen tree—  
    Raining, falling, dripping for hours,  
    Refreshing the roots of the withered May-flowers,  
Scattering the dust in the beaten by-path,  
Making the daisies and violets laugh—  
Beautiful rain from the heaven above,  
Sent by God in his bountiful love.

Oh ! the rain, the beautiful rain,  
Filling with moisture the valley and plain,  
Cleansing the dirt and filth from the streets,  
Drenching the garments of all whom it meets.  
    Moaning, sobbing, weeping, it comes,  
    Casting a cloud over too many homes.  
People who pause not to think of its worth  
Value too highly the sunshine of earth,  
Allow clouds of gloom o'er their features to play,  
Making darker the hours of a long, rainy day.

Oh ! the rain, the beautiful rain,  
Clearing all nature of blemish and stain,  
Falling so gently to earth from the sky,  
Causing the clouds to go hurrying by.  
    Drizzling, dripping, pelting all day,  
    From the break of the morn till evening grows gray,  
Sinking far down through the dry, hardened soil,  
Stopping awhile the tillers from toil,  
Causing the birds to fold closely their wings,  
Raising the rivers and filling the springs.

Why is it, then, that this beautiful rain  
Should cause us to murmur or once to complain ?  
Why is it, then, when the storm-cloud comes by  
The brightness departs from so many an eye ?  
    Thankful, hopeful, cheerful should we  
    For this blessing conferred upon us e'er be ;  
Remembering with joy, 'tis our Saviour's command,  
That the rain-drops should come and refreshen the land.  
And so when the grass droops with thirst on the plains,  
His blessing descends with the beautiful rain."

## "UNDER THE STARS."

EMILY F. SEAL.<sup>23</sup>

"The moon moves grandly up the sky,  
 The snow-hills flash its radiance back,  
 The cold snow-hills, that stilly lie  
 Along the highway's beaten track,  
 Or stretch far out among the fields,  
 Topped by the fences old and gray,  
 And flank'd by naked woodland shields,  
 As still, and bare, and bleak as they.  
 The Christmas fires burn bright and clear,  
 Shaming the moon-beams through the pane.  
 The steady tramp of the coming year  
 Echoes from mountain unto main.  
 The young New Year with a joyous bound  
 Steps where the Old Year, moaning, dies.  
 Well may he shake the grey beard round,  
 And scorn him as in death he lies.  
 For the sorrow and sin of years  
 We bury deep in his wide grave,  
 While a Nation's greeting of happy tears  
 Proclaims the *new* has come to save.<sup>24</sup>  
 But I turn from the yule-logs' blaze,  
 The ringing promise of the dawn,  
 To where, beneath the moon's pale rays,  
 The camp-fire's light shines brightly on,  
 'Gainst dark pine woods the white tents gleam;  
 The weary soldiers silent lie.  
 Can I find 'mong the gathered groups  
 The glance of a familiar eye?  
 Is there a young head pillow'd there  
 Fill'd with dreams of his far off home?  
 The star-light on the soft bright hair  
 That I so lov'd to smooth and comb!  
 Where the Potomac's dark waves beat  
 Like caged bird 'gainst its prison bars,  
 Lies my brother in restless sleep,  
 To-night, under the gleaming stars?  
 Oft in the chill September time  
 I woke with shivering start and moan,  
 Dreaming the cricket's mournful chirp  
 Had been my brother's dying groan.  
 The weary days have come and gone  
 Since then when first his sword he bore,  
 And we have learned a patient way  
 For hearts so early grieved and sore.

<sup>23</sup> Eldest daughter of Joseph Fell, of Buckingham, and wife of William T. Seal, of Attleborough.

<sup>24</sup> Lincoln's Emancipation proclamation.

But what to me are ringing bells,  
 And what to me the New Year's joy !  
 Under the glittering stars to-night  
 On snow-hills, lies our soldier-boy.  
 Oh, twinkling eyes from the dark sky,  
 Lit up by the cold moon's pale light,  
 Look from your royal home on high,  
 And guard my brother's bed to-night.  
 Look down, look down, your watches keep  
 As angels from the Father's throne.  
 Hover over his weary sleep,  
 Whisper him words from friends at home,  
 Breathe a charm through the still night air,  
 A shield from danger 'round him cast.  
 Make this, oh, stars, your nightly care,  
 And guide my brother home at last."

Octavia E., daughter of Jacob Hill, was born in 1843, and came to Doylestown in her seventeenth year, where she made her home until her marriage to Mr. Henry J. Fahnestock, of Gettysburg, October 17th, 1872, whither she removed, and died four months afterward. Her poetic talent was principally developed while she lived in Bucks county, although she had written previously, both in prose and poetry. She had decided ability, great perseverance, a quick imagination, and showed wonderful talent in letter-writing. She taught for two years at the Moravian Seminary, Bethlehem, with great success, and won for herself a high place among teachers and scholars by her great energy, fondness for study, high regard for duty, and her unfailing kindness and love for her pupils. During this period her mind showed great capability, and gave promise of better things in the future, but she died when but thirty years old. Her friends have carefully preserved a few poetical treasures from her pen, from which we select the following :

"LENTEN THOUGHTS."

("Jesus of Nazareth passeth by."—Gospel for Quinquagesima Sunday.)

"The loving, joyous Christmas-tide is o'er,  
 The startled Magi seek the Babe no more,  
 The mother-wail is hushed on Rama's shore.

The Forty Days of satan's tempting near,  
 The purple robe, the crown of thorns appear—  
 Afar, the cry of 'Crucify!' we hear.



As earth awaketh from her winter sleep  
Our souls awake to sense of sin, so deep  
That penitence can only pray and weep.

While early blossoms haste to hail the Spring,  
And homeward-flying birds her message bring,  
We lay our hearts before our suff'ring King.

Thou loving Christ, grant, while we weep with Thee,  
Our tears of penitence may heartfelt be—  
May we forsake our sins eternally.

Touch Thou our eyes, that, as thou passeth by,  
Our darkened hearts may see and feel Thee nigh,  
And, pleading, echo Bartimeus' cry.

Do what Thou wilt to make us Thine own—  
O, Crucified! we would be Thine alone!  
We pray Thee hear our penitential moan.

What'er Thou wilt, our hearts to purify,  
Call us to Thee to live, for Thee to die—  
But make us *feel* when "Jesus passeth by."

Miss Hill wrote considerable poetry during the late war, of a martial character, which was much admired and copied into many newspapers.

#### "THE GIRL IN THE CALICO DRESS."

BY LIZZIE LLOYD.25

"As I strolled out one day, by a farmhouse I passed,  
And what think I saw there? I know you can't guess;  
'Twas the prettiest sight that I ever have seen,  
Yet 't was only—a girl in a calico dress!

The next time that I walked to that farmhouse I strayed—  
My object in going you'll readily guess—  
For the sight I had seen an impression had made,  
And I sought for the girl in the calico dress!

It was evening; I found her out milking the cows,  
But I liked her for that not one whit the less;  
So I watched the white streams that flowed into her pail,  
While I talked to the girl in the calico dress!

The next time I waited till milking was done,  
Then I put to the buggy my new horse, Brown Bess;  
She blushed when she saw me; she guessed that I came  
To ride with the girl in the calico dress!

And so things proceeded as they had begun,  
Till at length she consented my whole life to bless;  
And I was the happiest man in the town  
When I married the girl in the calico dress!

And now when at evening I come from my work,  
 And we meet at the door with a loving caress,  
 There isn't a beauty in velvet and pearls,  
 Can compare with my wife in her calico dress!"

"LET THE BELLS BE TOLLED."

BY M. A. HESTON.<sup>25</sup>

(Upon hearing of the death of George Peabody, orders were given in many of the New England towns that the bells should be tolled.)

"Toll the bell loudly—a great man is dead,  
 Ring out a requiem, let tears be shed ;  
 Noble and great to the end of his days,  
 Toll the bell loudly, sound forth his praise.

Toll the bell sadly, a good man is gone,  
 Earth cannot but miss him from out of her throng;  
 Just to his fellow-man, good to the poor  
 Toll the bell sadly, lives he no more.

Toll the bell grandly, a noble man sleeps  
 Royalty honors him, poetry weeps ;  
 'The poor ye have with you,' he remembered indeed,  
 Toll the bell grandly, it is truly his meed.

Toll the bell gently, a kind man rests,  
 Rests from his labors which thousands have blessed ;  
 For out of his bounty, how many have fed,  
 Toll the bell gently, George Peabody's dead.

Toll ye bells softly, as over the sea,  
 Borne 'mid the wild winds and waves that are free,  
 The friend of humanity comes home to his clay,  
 Toll ye bells softly, as loved ones would pray."

Had we space we could increase our chapter to a volume. There are many others whose effusions we would gladly insert, but want of space forbids. We have met with but one poet among our Germans, who do not seem inclined to court the muse. The one to whom we refer is Daniel Horne, son of Valentine and Sarah Horne, born near Flatland church, in Richland, about 1800. He taught school a number of years, and died about 1836, unmarried. He had a poetical turn of mind, and wrote a number of ballads, some of a religious cast, in German and English. They were quite popular throughout the upper end of the county fifty years ago, but we have not been able to procure any of his productions.

<sup>25</sup> Daughter of Benjamin and Lydia T. Lloyd, of Lower Makefield.

<sup>26</sup> Wife of George T. Heston, of Newtown.



## CHAPTER L.

### MANORS AND LARGE LAND GRANTS.

Reserved tracts of land.—Pennsbury manor.—The Indian owner.—Granted to Captain Hyde and others.—Manor of Grimstead.—Penn succeeded to it.—Area.—Biddle's island.—Free Society of Traders.—Privileges of the corporation.—Its location.—Manor of Richlands.—Its contents.—Opened to settlers.—Manor of Perkasio.—A grant to University of Pennsylvania.—Manor of Highlands.—The London company.—Their lands in Tinicum.—Their sale and purchase.

At the settlement of the state, William Penn reserved, within the present limits of Bucks county, several large tracts which were laid off into proprietary manors, and for other purposes. These were the manors of Pennsbury, Highlands, Perkasio, and Richlands, and the large tracts owned by the Free Society of Traders and the London company. All these tracts have long since been cut up and sold to numerous purchasers.

Pennsbury manor, the home of William Penn, and the most important and interesting of the manors, was situated in Falls, and embraced nearly half the township. It was once a royal domain, called *Sepessin*, or *Sepessing*, and was purchased of an old Indian king, the reputed owner, but probably not until after Penn's arrival. There are several opinions as to the derivation of this name. That which comes nearest to it among the aborigines is "Nipissings," the name of a band of Algonquins, who lived on the banks of lake Nipissing, near lake Huron, when Champlain first penetrated these wilds in 1615. The name is the same that Lindstrom gives on his map of



1655, to the small stream in Falls which Penn afterward named Welcome creek. Robert Crozier remembered when small vessels came up this creek, and the tides are now kept out by embankments. The tract which formed the manor of Pernsbury appears to have been granted at different times to others, before it came into the possession of Penn. The 10th of October, 1664, Sir Robert Carre, in consideration of their services in conquering the Dutch on the Delaware, granted to Captains Thomas Hyde and Thomas Morley, of the frigates Guinea and William and Nicholas, and to their heirs and assigns forever, "all that tract of land known or called by the Indian name of Chipussen, and now called by the name of the mannour of Grimstead, situated near the head of the said river of Delaware in America." The grantees pledged themselves to "plant and stock the said mannour" inside of six years. otherwise to be dispossessed. Captain Hyde was empowered to establish courts, and was clothed with all the rights and privileges of a lord of the manor. The grant which covered the manor of Pennsbury was probably never confirmed by the king. At that day the falls at Morrisville were known as "the head of the Delaware," and so spoken of in numerous documents. The 26th of January, 1672, eight years afterward, Colonel Richard Nicholls granted to his nephew, Matthias Nicholls, by patent, a tract of land on the south side of the Delaware below the falls, called by the Indian name of "Chiepissing" or "Sepessing,"<sup>1</sup> which covered the Hyde and Morley grant, and what was afterward Pennsbury. Three years afterward Nicholls conveyed it to John Barry and company, who were allowed three years to settle it, owing to its distance from other plantations. Nothing came of these grants, for the respective grantees neither planted a colonist nor cleared an acre, and it was included in the tract that Sir Edmund Andros located for the Duke of York in 1675. The journal of the journey of Dankers and Sluyter down the Delaware, in 1679, speaks of a grant, on the west side of the river between the falls and Burlington, made by Andros to one M. Arnout de la Grange,<sup>2</sup> a shopkeeper of New York, which refers to the same tract of country, but we hear nothing more of it. As the terms of none of these conveyances had been carried out by the grantees, William Penn succeeded to all rights of the crown.

---

<sup>1</sup> William Penn says *Chipussen* was the Indian name of Pennsbury.

<sup>2</sup> The father of De la Grange bought Tinicum island of Governor Printz's daughter several years before, and the title was confirmed to the son by the court at Upland after the country had passed to William Penn.

In 1684 the manor contained eight thousand four hundred and thirty-one acres, and some addition was made to it afterward. At different times in the next twenty years one thousand eight hundred and eighty-eight acres were sold, including fourteen hundred acres to Arthur Cook, of Philadelphia, about 1699. In 1703 William Penn, by deed of trust, settled the mansion-house, which he calls a "palace," with the land attached to it, on the elder branch of the family. According to the survey of Surveyor-general Eastburn, the manor contained, in 1733, but five thousand eight hundred and thirty-two acres, exclusive of the six per centum reserved for roads. In 1764 John Hughes sued out a writ of common recovery against the manor, and was put in possession, but his title was not sustained. Three years afterward Edward Pennington, attorney for Ann Penn, advertised the manor for sale, when the provincial authorities laid claim to two thousand acres, and tried to impeach her title. The quantity of land still varied. In 1764 we find it contained two gardens, two orchards, seven thousand acres of land, five hundred of meadow, and two hundred of pasture. In 1777, it contained six thousand five hundred and fifty-eight, except the mansion portion of three hundred acres—in the possession of Joseph Kirkbride, of Bordentown, and Thomas Riché, "by virtue of certain articles of agreement, and a certain indenture of bargain and sale, or feofment." On the 19th of March it was divided between Kirkbride and Riché by virtue of a deed of partition. The island in the Delaware, now called Newbold's, or Biddle's, island, was let to William Biddle for two lives, who was in possession in 1708. It was included in the manor, and Penn said it always belonged to the Indians on this side the river, who lived at Sepessin, or Pennsbury, and that he would not part with it for a thousand pounds, English money.

In 1792 the manor-house and three hundred acres, reserved in the sale to Kirkbride and Riché, were sold by the heirs of Penn to Robert Crozier. The deed recites "all that capital messuage or manor-house, erected by William Penn, esquire, first proprietor and governor-in-chief of the province of Pennsylvania," etc., etc. The Crozier mansion was erected where the manor-house had stood. The tract was divided between the two sons of Robert Crozier, Robert and Thomas, the former getting the part belonging to the mansion. The northern boundary of the manor was the road leading from the north corner of Bristol township, by the way

of Tyburn, to the Delaware opposite the lower end of Biles's island. It is now divided into many farms, which are among the most highly cultivated and productive in the county. Certain lands in this county were sold to be holden in "free and common socage, and of the manor of Pennsbury," paying to William Penn, his heirs and assigns, on the first day of March in every year, "at the town of Pennsbury," one English silver penny for every one hundred acres.

The oldest grant in the county was that to the "Free Society of Traders," made the 22d and 23d of March, 1682, covering twenty thousand acres. The object of the company, mostly composed of gentlemen of London, of which Nicholas Moore was president, was to carry on trading operations on an extensive scale. The charter, executed the 24th of March, conferred the most liberal privileges ever given to a corporation in this state. They were singular and extraordinary, and made it *imperium in imperio*. The grant was erected into a manor by the name of the "Manor of Franks," with the right to hold "a court-baron, court-leet, and view of frankpledge;" to determine all pleas and controversies, civil and criminal, and other officers and justices were prohibited intermeddling in its affairs; it had power to hold two courts yearly; to lay taxes and impose fines within the manor, and to appoint its own officers. The corporation was to pay to William Penn the yearly sum of one shilling upon the day of the vernal equinox, or within twenty days thereafter. The society was to send settlers and mechanics to the grant, to establish factories, and to have a monopoly of peltries. Negro servants were to be free after fourteen years service, on condition that they gave the society two-thirds of the produce of the land allotted them. On the manor was to be erected a society-house, where the officers were to live, and the books and papers were to be kept under three locks and keys. The officers were to continue in office seven years. Such, in brief, were the provisions of this extraordinary corporation, which were probably never carried out, as the "Manor of Franks" has neither location nor history.

Nearly one-half of this grant was located in central Bucks county, in what are now the townships of New Britain, Doylestown, and Warwick. It originally contained eight thousand six hundred and twelve acres, and its north-east boundary ran along the line of Doylestown, Buckingham and Plumstead, eleven hundred and sixty-eight perches, or nearly three and three-quarters miles, which would



bring its north-east corner pretty well up to the line of Plumstead and Hilltown, and it probably included part of the latter township. The upper line from the north-east corner ran south-west for the distance of four miles. The area was twice reduced while held by the company, first by twelve hundred and thirty-two acres being taken off on the north-west side, and afterward in 1706 another slice, of two thousand three hundred and ninety acres, was cut off on the north-eastern and south-western sides, leaving four thousand nine hundred and eighty-four acres. About 1726 the remainder of the tract was authorized, by an act of assembly, to be sold by trustees. At the sale Jeremiah Langhorne bought two thousand acres, of which seven hundred lay in Warwick township, including all that part of the borough of Doylestown east of Court street.

The Penns caused a large tract to be laid off to them in the north-west part of the county, afterward called the manor of Richlands, which embraced the greater part of the township of Richland and portions of neighboring townships. The original survey was made by John Cutler and John Chapman, but the date is not known. It was afterward surveyed by Nicholas Scull, the 3d of September, 1735, by virtue of a warrant dated March 5th, 1734, probably when the land was divided for sale and settlement. The contents, according to the original survey, were sixteen thousand seven hundred and forty-nine acres, but when five thousand seven hundred and thirty-six acres had been sold, and ten thousand five hundred and seventy-seven returned as unsold, there appeared a deficit of four hundred and thirty-six acres, which was supposed to arise from too large surveys. There does not appear to have been any attempt, by the Penns, to hold and cultivate this tract, for it was only a manor in name, and it was thrown open for settlement as soon as the condition of things warranted it. The first sale of this land was made December 10th, 1738, to John Bright, of one hundred and seventy-four acres and eighty perches, and it was gradually brought into market, and down to February 16th, 1775, there were fifty-six purchasers, in quantities ranging from three hundred and thirteen acres down to thirty-three acres. Four tracts were sold between 1785 and 1788, which make up all the transfers that we can find of record. The heaviest purchaser was Hugh Foulke, three hundred and thirteen acres and eighty perches.

The manor of Perkasio, a tract of ten thousand acres, lying in the townships of Rockhill and Hilltown, was granted by William Penn,

October 25th, 1701, to Samuel Carpenter, Edward Pennington and Isaac Norris, in trust. The trustees granted it to John Penn, when it became known as "John Penn's manor of Perkasio, in the county of Bucks." Afterward, by deed of partition, it was divided among the three sons and daughters of William Penn, each one getting the allotment of a fourth part, or twenty-five hundred acres. When an effort was made in 1759 to raise funds for the institution that has since grown into the University of Pennsylvania, Thomas Penn, besides a liberal donation in money, conveyed to the "trustees of the college, academy, and charitable school of Philadelphia," the whole of his one-fourth part of Perkasio. The deed contained several restrictions. The fee could not be disposed of, nor could the property be leased for a longer term than ninety-nine years, or three lives in being. The college was obliged to educate and clothe two students to be nominated by Penn or his assigns, as follows: To educate them when the income reached £50 annually, to clothe one of them with a £100 income, and to clothe both when it reached £200. The cost of clothing was not to exceed £25 each, annually. In default of these conditions the land was to revert to Penn and his heirs. At the time of its conveyance the rental was but £45. When the institution received a new charter from the legislature, in 1806, under the name of the "University of Pennsylvania," John Penn, the son of Thomas, was asked to release the new corporation of the restrictions in the deed, which he cheerfully complied with, and a new conveyance, in fee simple, was executed to the university. The remainder of these manor lands was sold to settlers, and in the course of a few years passed out of the Penn family. Besides these Perkasio lands, the university owned real estate in Tinicum and Middletown, which was confiscated in 1779 and 1785, and were granted to it by the legislature. In all, it owns about three thousand acres in the county. We have seen no estimate of its value since 1835, when it was set down as being worth sixty-four thousand five hundred and ninety-four dollars.

About 1695, Thomas Holme, the surveyor-general, laid off for William Penn a tract of about seven thousand acres, more or less, in vacant territory north of Makefield, which fell principally in what is now Upper Makefield, but extended into the edge of Solebury and the eastern part of Wrightstown. This was called the manor of Highlands. There is evidence that Penn intended to keep this for his children, and he complained to James Logan that the greater

part of this tract had been taken up by "encroachers," as he called them. This probably induced him to sell it, and thus get rid of the trouble of keeping squatters off of it. In 1709 he conveyed five thousand acres to three gentlemen of London, Tobias Collet, Daniel Quere, and Henry Goldney, who were known as the London company, the survey being made the 19th of August, by Thomas Fairman, by virtue of a warrant dated April 17th. When re-surveyed in 1756, by John Watson, the lines were found to run nearly with those of the first survey. The western line abutted on Wrightstown, the southern was about the present boundary between the two Makefields, and the Delaware the eastern boundary. The map of these lands, taken from Fairman's survey of 1709, differs from that of 1756 in the names of land-owners. On the latter we have, outside the London company's tract, within and immediately adjoining it, John Pidcock, five hundred and eight acres, and next, on the west, Thomas Ross two hundred and thirty, Jeffrey Burges and William Blackfan. William Smith owned a tract next the one marked by John Clark. Inside the London tract are marked J. H. forty-four acres, Matthias Harvey one hundred acres, on the Delaware, Samuel Baker five hundred and fifty-two acres, Henry Baker one hundred, S. B. one hundred acres, all in the south-west corner. The manor lands not included in the London company's grant were brought into the market and sold to settlers.

The London company owned a large tract in Tinicum, besides grants elsewhere. In 1750 Parliament authorized the sale of all the company's land, and John Fothergill, Daniel Zachary, Thomas How, Devereaux Bowly, Luke Hinde, Richard How, Jacob Hagen, Silvanus Grove, and William Heron, of London, were appointed trustees, who constituted Jacob Cooper, Samuel Shoemaker, and Joshua Howell, of Pennsylvania, their attorneys to sell. A good deal of their land in the manor of Highlands had already been sold to individual purchasers, and in several instances their descendants still own the whole or part, but the remainder of the land was sold by the company's attorneys. In November, 1761, two hundred and thirty-seven acres were bought at public sale, by William Smith, of Wrightstown, for £713. 15s. The company owned some twenty-five hundred acres in Tinicum, part of which had been already disposed of, and of the remainder, fifteen hundred and sixty-eight acres, were purchased by Arthur Erwin at the trustees' sale. It is impossible to determine the correct number of acres of the London company in



Tinicum, as the deed is not on record, but they were not fewer than we have given. Five thousand acres of the Free Society of Traders tract was in Durham, which came into the possession of the Durham company at its first purchase.





## CHAPTER LI.

## NEGRO SLAVERY IN BUCKS COUNTY.

First slaves on the Delaware.—Penn a slave-holder.—Slaves in Bucks.—Slaves' graveyard.—Mingo.—Friends favor their freedom.—Action of yearly meeting, and the council.—Practice to liberate slaves.—Samuel Hart.—Slavery abolished.—Number of slaves held and where.—Distribution of slaves.—All registered.—But few among Germans.—Age of slaves.—Matthew Hughes.—Slaves gradually decrease.—Priam.—Alice.—Jack.—Old slave-woman.—Margaret.—Underground railroad.—Big Ben.—Redemptioners.—Lord Altham.—Peter Williamson.—English indentured servants.—Apprenticeship.

NEGRO slavery was introduced into Pennsylvania by the early Holland settlers. We find negroes on the west bank of the Delaware as early as 1636, but neither their number nor location is given. In 1639 one Coinclisse was sentenced to serve "along with the blacks," besides paying a fine for wounding a soldier. In 1657 Vice-director Alricks was complained of "for using the company's oxen and negroes;" and five years afterward Vice-director Beekman wants Governor Stuyvesant to "accommodate him with a company of negroes," which he needs. These negroes were slaves, for at that time black men, everywhere, were in bondage.

Long before the arrival of William Penn the English and Dutch were actively engaged in the African slave-trade, which the demand for labor in this and adjoining colonies made profitable. It was under the protection of the English government, and he had no control over it. A number of slaves came into the possession of the Quaker immigrants, and even the great founder himself was a slave-holder, but we venture nothing in saying that he was a kind master. Negro slavery in Pennsylvania was always of a mild type, and slaves

were well-treated when they behaved themselves. Hector St. John writing of negro slavery just before the Revolutionary war, says: "In Pennsylvania they enjoy as much liberty as their masters, are as well fed and as well clad, and in sickness are tenderly taken care of, for, living under the same roof, they are in effect a part of the family. Being the companions of their labors, and treated as such, they do not work more than ourselves, and think themselves happier than many of the lower class of whites." Nevertheless the police regulations were necessarily severe. When slaves were found abroad without passes they were taken up and imprisoned to await reclamation by their owners, but if not claimed they were sold at public sale to defray expenses.

Negro slaves were held in this county as early as 1684, and no doubt earlier. In that year, among the goods of William Pomfret levied upon to satisfy a debt due Gilbert Wheeler, of Falls, was "one man." In June, 1685, William Penn, hearing that James Harrison, then engaged in erecting his manor-house, had great difficulty in retaining laborers, wrote him: "It were better they were blacks, for then we might have them for life." He writes to Harrison, December 4th, same year: "The blacks of Captain Allen I have as good as bought, so part not with them without my order." Penn was careful to provide for the freedom of his slaves at his death. On the eve of his return to England, in 1701, he made a will liberating those in Pennsylvania, which he left with James Logan. To "old Sam" he bequeathed "one hundred acres of land, to be his children's after he and his wife are dead, forever." At that time the prejudice of Friends was so strong that they would not allow slaves to be buried in the same enclosure with themselves. In 1703 Middletown monthly meeting appointed Robert Heaton and Thomas Stackhouse to fence off a portion of the ground to bury negroes in. In 1738 that meeting forbade the burying of negroes in their ground. Indian slaves were imported into the colony from the Carolinas before 1709, and a few were held in this county. In February of that year the council took action in the case of an Indian boy, called Mingo, who had been brought into the province contrary to law. James Heaton, of this county, who claimed some property in him, was cited to bring him before the council.

Friends were not only the first to advocate the abolition of slavery, but the first to ameliorate the condition of the negroes while in bondage. The German Friends at Germantown urged its aboli-



tion as early as 1688, an hundred years before it was brought about, and in 1693 the meeting of Philadelphia counseled Friends only "to buy to set free." An article in the corporation of the Free Society of Traders provides that, "if the society should receive blacks for servants, they shall make them free at fourteen years," on certain conditions. As this charter was granted by Penn it shows his early disposition to ameliorate their hard fate. At his suggestion a meeting was appointed for negroes in 1700, and about that time he introduced a bill into the legislature "for regulating negroes in their morals and marriages." In 1705 an act was passed for the trial and punishment of negroes, lashes were inflicted for petty offenses, and death for crimes of magnitude. They were not allowed to carry a gun, under a penalty of twenty-one lashes, nor were four to meet together, and they were liable to be whipped if found abroad after nine o'clock at night, without a pass. They were tried by a tribunal composed of two justices and a jury of six freeholders. In 1723 an act was passed to prevent blacks and whites marrying.

In 1696 the yearly meeting advised Friends not "to encourage the bringing in of any more negroes," and recommended that they "be careful of them, bring them to meeting, and have meetings with them in their families." In 1700 the provincial council passed an act forbidding the importation of slaves, but the privy council annulled it, as they did a subsequent act imposing a fine of £20 on each slave brought into the province. As the century wore on, the assembly tried in vain to get rid of the slave trade, but the English government was with it, and the spirit of trade was against its abolition. At the Falls monthly meeting, August, 1730, a proposition was entertained from the Chester quarterly, whether Friends should not be prohibited buying negroes when imported, as they were restrained importing them, and after debate it was referred to the respective quarterly meetings.

It was quite common for Bucks county masters to liberate their slaves by will, and some followed Penn's example and made provision for their support. Jeremiah Langhorne, who died in Middletown, in 1742, provided in his will for the freedom of all his slaves, between thirty and forty in number. Colonel Henry Wynkoop, of Northampton, set all his slaves free a few years before his death in 1816, but they refused to leave the homestead. It was the custom to advertise them for sale like other property. In 1751 James

Gilkysen, of Southampton, advertised his farm and two slaves at public sale. When they ran away a reward was offered for their apprehension, and in 1818, Garret Vanartsdalen, of Northampton township, offered five dollars reward for his negro 'slave "Bill," who was "well set, and of a good appearance." He announces that "he may be purchased at a reasonable price." Most farmers had one or more, and some held several. The men were relied on for out-door work, and the women for in-doors, and at one time or another slaves were found in nearly every household that could afford them. The late Samuel Hart, in a communication to the Pennsylvania Historical Society, in 1845, says: "From fifty to sixty years ago, I could stand on a corner of my father's farm, (twenty miles from Philadelphia, on the Old York road,) commanding an extensive view of a country beautifully situated, and naturally of excellent quality, and from that spot I could count sixteen farm-houses, and in every house were slaves more or less." Under the operation of the abolition law, the slaves gradually disappeared.

About the time of the Revolution Friends took more advanced ground against slavery. In 1776 the yearly meeting adopted a minute directing the monthly meetings to disown those who held slaves, and subordinate meetings appointed committees to carry out these views. The report of the Bucks quarterly in 1777, says: "Some have complied so far as to give those they had in bondage their liberty, by instruments of writing under their hands and seals, but there are others who still persist in holding them as slaves." In 1778 Sarah Growden and Joseph Lovett, both members of Falls meeting, were dealt with because they refused to set their negroes free. The efforts of Friends and others opposed to negro slavery were finally crowned with success, and by act of assembly, of March 1st, 1780, the institution was abolished in Pennsylvania. The act provided, among other things, that all slaves then in the state should be registered before the 1st of November, 1782. The owners of slaves in this county complied promptly with the law, and as a failure to register worked the forfeiture of the slaves, no doubt the number put on record is correct. The whole number registered in the prothonotary's office at Newtown, was five hundred and twenty.

As a matter of interest to the present generation, we give the names of the registered owners in Bucks county, with the number of slaves and the townships in which they lived:

BRISTOL.—John Clark, 8; Joseph McIlvaine, 7; William Coxe, 4; George Gillespie, 3; William Walton, 7; Joseph Lovett, 3; Abraham Britton, 1; John Barnley, 2; Cornelius Vancourt, 1; Isaac Wykoff, 5.—41.

BRISTOL BOROUGH.—William McIlvaine, 6; Charles Bessonett, 1; Archibald McElroy, 2; Joshua Wright, 2; Christian Minnick, 5; Joseph Brown, 1; William Brodnax, 2; Timothy Merrick, 1; John Dowdney, 3.—23.

BEDMINSTER.—Robert Robinson, 1.—1.

BUCKINGHAM.—Adam Barr, 4; William Bennet, 4.—8.

BENSALEM.—Joseph Vandygrift, 2; John Swift, 7; James Benezet, 6; Isaac Larrew, 1; Richard Rue, 7; William Rodman, 6; John Kidd, 10; Elizabeth Vanartsdalen, 5; John Vandygrift, 3; Henry Limebacker, 1; Abraham Larrew, 2; David Dungan, jr., 2; James Vanartsdalen, 2; Lawrence Johnson, 1; Samuel Benezet, 1; Augustin Willett, 1; Matthias Fenton, 2; Harman Vansant, 1; Daniel Severns, 1; Abraham Vandygrift, 5.—66.

DURHAM.—James Morgan, 7; Richard Backhouse, 3.—10.

FALLS.—Daniel Larrew, 5; Samuel Richardson, 1; Sarah Haney, 2; Thomas Riche, 19; Thomas Barclay, 11.—38.

NEW BRITAIN.—Joseph Grier, 1; John Grier, 2; James Grier, 1; William Roberts, 1; Thomas Hockley, 2; Robert Shewell, 2.—9.

WARWICK.—Thomas West, 1; John Ramsey, 4; John Grier, 1; John Jamison, 1; John Carr, 3; Hugh Mearns, 1; Joshua Dungan, 3; Hugh Ramsey, 1; Ann Brady, 1; Jonathan Dungan, 3; William Ramsey, 1.—20.

WRIGHTSTOWN.—Joseph Sacket, 1; William Thompson, 6.—7.

WARMISTER.—Isaac Beans, 2; Robert Miller, 1; Estate of John Earle, 3; Joseph Hart, 5; Joseph Hart, 1; Thomas Craven, 9.—21.

WARRINGTON.—Andrew Long, 1; Nathaniel Erwin, 3; Richard Walker, 5; William Long, 1; Abraham Hollas, 1.—11.

MILFORD.—George Hillegas, 1.—1.

NORTHAMPTON.—Clement Dungan, 2; Gilliam Cornell, 9; Elias Dungan, 6; Phœbe Spear, 1; Charles Garrison, 3; Richard Leedom, 1; Gerardus Wynkoop, 1; Derrick Kræsen, 6; Gilliam Cornell, jr., 4; George Parsons, 6; Ann Lefferts, 9; Henry Wynkoop, 10; Catharine Tenant, 7; Helena DuBois, 1; John Kræsen, 4; David Dungan, 2; James Edams, 2; Enoch Marple, 1; Rem Cornell, 4; William Bennet, 4; Isaac Bennet, 2; Jacob Bennet, 1; John Bennet, 2; David Feaster, 1; Mary Corson, 2; Arthur Lefferts, 3; Isaac Bennet, 1; Isaac Vanhorne, 1; Jeremiah Dungan, jr., 2; John Hegeman, 2; Joseph Fenton, 2.—101.

MIDDLETOWN.—Richard Rue, 8; Anthony Tate, 3; James Boyd, 4; Daniel Larrew, jr., 3; Gershom Johnson, 1.—19.

LOWER MAKEFIELD.—John Jones, 3; Wheeler Clark, 1; Joshua Anderson, 1; Richard Stillwell, 2; James Winder, 4; Thomas Yardley, 9; John Duer, 4; James Jolly, 1; Peter Vansant, 5.—30.

UPPER MAKEFIELD.—Bernard Vanhorne, 1; Robert Grigg, 1.—2.

NEWTOWN.—Hannah Harris, 11; Samuel Yardley, 4; Lamb Torbert, 1; Margaret Strickland, 3; Martha Murray, 1; Peter Lefferts, 2; Thomas Buckman, 1.—23.

PLUMSTEAD.—William Hart, 1; Joseph Thomas, 1; James Ruckman, 1.—3.

SOUTHAMPTON.—Wilhelmus Cornell, 4; Arthur Watts, 2; Derrick Hogeland, 3; Nicholas Vanartsdalen, 3; Jacob Vansant, 2; Simon Vanartsdalen, 3; Nicholas Vanzant, 3; Jacob Vandike, 8; Thomas Folwell, 1; John Fenton, 2; Derrick Kræsen, 4; Jonathan Willett, 6.—41.

TINICUM.—William Davis, 1; Robert Ramsey, 1; Nicholas Patterson, 5; William McIntyre, 1; Alexander Mitchel, 3; Thomas Stewart, 1; Thomas Ramsey, 1; Robert Stewart, 1; Arthur Irwin, 6.—20.

Registered without residence: Joseph Thornton, 4; Elizabeth Praul, 1; children of Langhorne Biles, 4; Hugh Tombs, 8; John Praul, 7; Francis Wilson, 1.—25.



The distribution of the slave population in Bucks county, in 1780, is worth a moment's consideration. It was concentrated in twenty townships and one borough, and there were no slaves held in Springfield, Hilltown, or Rockhill. As a rule they were the most numerous in the townships settled by Hollanders, namely: Northampton had one hundred and one, nearly one-fifth of the whole, while three-fourths of the forty-one in Southampton were owned by descendants of the same race, and one-third of the sixty-six in Bensalem. The largest individual slave-holder was Thomas Riché, of Falls, who owned nineteen, while in the townships where the Friends were the most numerous, namely: Falls, Middletown, Lower and Upper Makefield, Bristol borough and township, and Wrightstown, there were one hundred and sixty-three, nearly one-third of the whole. But few slaves were owned in townships settled by the Baptists and Presbyterians, namely: Warminster, Warwick, Warrington, New Britain, Newtown and Bedminster. In all the German townships, including Durham, which was hardly one at that day, there were but thirty-two slaves. This indicates that the Germans were averse to the institution, and true to their Teutonic ancestors' love of personal liberty. Six of the seven owned by James Morgan, of Durham, are reported "supposed to be in New York with the enemy." The age, as well as the name, was registered. We find the oldest to be eighty-two years, owned by Peter Vansant, of Lower Makefield, and named "Richard Gibbs," while the youngest was four months. Few of them, male or female, were above the age of forty-five, and only one was above seventy. From this it might be argued that the mild type of slavery in Bucks county was not conducive to long life. After this period a slave was occasionally manumitted by his master and turned out into the world to shift for himself. This was done by deed under seal and properly acknowledged. Thus, May 23d, 1787, Smith Price, "of the township of Plumstead, store-keeper," freed his female slave Esther, "about twenty-five years of age." The same day Nathaniel Ellicott, of Buckingham, set free his slave woman Rachel McDaniel; the 5th of April, 1788, Anthony Burton, of Bristol township, set free seven slaves, probably all he owned; the 24th of June, 1809, William Rodman, of Bensalem, set free his negro woman Rosetta Grant and her two children. There has fallen under our notice a deed of sale for a "certain mulatto woman slave, called Nance, aged twenty years or thereabouts," by David Kinsey, administrator of David Kinsey, of Solebury, deceased,

executed February 25th, 1761. The last recorded case of manumission in this county is that of Ann Bering, of Doylestown township, "but late from Charleston, South Carolina," who, on the 9th of December, 1824, set free two girls aged ten and eight years, and a boy aged six, on condition that they bind themselves by indenture to serve the said Ann Bering, her heirs and assigns, until twenty-eight years of age, which was recorded August 13th, 1830. Matthew Hughes, born in Buckingham in 1733, has the credit of being the first person to move a law in the assembly, while he was a member for this county, for the abolition of slavery in Pennsylvania. He died at nearly an hundred, and was buried in the Buckingham graveyard.

The slaves sensibly decreased in the next seven years, for when the census was taken in 1790, the number reported in the county was but 254, against 520 in 1783—a falling off of a little over one-half. The cause of this is not apparent, unless it be found in the numerous manumissions, especially among Friends. The largest owner of slaves in 1790 was Henry Wynkoop, of Northampton, while the name of Thomas Riché, who owned 19 in 1783, does not appear upon the list. The act of 1780 gradually extinguished slavery in Pennsylvania. In 1790 there were but 3,737; in 1800, two thousand less; in 1810, 795, and in 1820 there were only 211 in the whole state. Many interesting facts in the lives of the negro slaves of Bucks county might be collected with proper effort, but we have no leisure to pursue such investigation. They were not an unimportant part of the population in their day and generation, but their lives have passed beyond the realms of history.

General Augustin Willett, of Bensalem, had a favorite old slave who bore the high-sounding name of Priam, who was with his master in the Revolutionary army, and accompanied him in all his goings. The general's estate was charged with his support. In 1802, a black woman, named Alice, died near Bristol at the reputed age of one hundred and sixteen. She was born in Philadelphia, of slave parents from Barbadoes, and at ten years of age removed with her master to Dunk's ferry, near where she died. She remembered seeing William Penn and James Logan. She lost her eyesight between ninety and one hundred, but it returned to her. She received the ferriage at Dunk's ferry for forty years, and when one hundred and fifteen she made a visit to Philadelphia. In 1805 a negro man, named Jack, the slave of Colonel William Chambers,

died in Middletown, about the same age as Alice. About 1863 an old slave woman, whose name, as well as that of her master, has escaped us, died in the Bucks county alms-house, upward of one hundred years of age. She said that she was present at the reception of Washington at Trenton, at the close of the Revolution. We believe she came from Upper Makefield. In September, 1872, a negro woman, named Margaret, died in Philadelphia, upward of an hundred, who had had an eventful life. She was the granddaughter of a king and queen on the Guinea coast, who were sold to a Vandygrift, of Bensalem. When slavery was abolished, in 1783, she was bound out for a term of years, but afterward re-sold into slavery and carried to Virginia.

During the later years of the slavery agitation a branch of the "underground railroad," a mythical corporation to help runaway slaves toward the North Pole, passed through Bucks county. It was "narrow gauge," and starting from Bristol ran up through the county via Attleborough, Newtown, Buckingham to New Hope, where the through passengers were transferred to another line. The company had many stock-holders in this county, and at various points along the line were "way stations" and "agents." The train wooded and watered "down 'bout de mountin," where the passengers were treated to a "cold bite." Strange negroes mysteriously appeared along the line one day, and as mysteriously disappeared the next, none knowing "whence they come nor whither they goeth." Occasionally a fugitive was overtaken, and returned to slavery. The case of "Big Ben" created an unusual excitement—whose master attempted to arrest him after he had lived several years in Buckingham. He fought a good fight, ax in hand, for his liberty, and finally triumphed, and spent the evening of his days in the Bucks county alms-house, where he lately died. He was properly named, being seven feet tall, with feet of monstrous proportions. Another fugitive, named Dorsey, was arrested and brought before the court to be formally restored to his master, but he was discharged because of some informality in the proceedings, and before a new process could issue the underground railroad had carried him to parts unknown. The adventures of some of these runaways would make an interesting page. Among these fugitives who settled in Bucks county and prospered, was Jacob Merritt, who made his home in Buckingham, where he lives in independence, owning a lot of eleven and a half acres, with good improvements, fruits, etc.



There was another species of servitude on the Delaware besides negro slavery, the subjects of it being called redemptioners, those who were sold or sold themselves for a term of years, to pay their passage. This class of servants was here as early as 1662, when fifty laborers were imported on this condition. Some of them were hired out at from twenty to thirty dollars a year. From this time down to the arrival of Penn, farm, domestic or mechanical labor was seldom obtained for wages. Redemptioners were brought over by the ship-load, frequently on speculation, and when they landed they were sold at public sale. German and Irish immigrants were introduced in this manner. They were sold for a term of years and until the expense of bringing them ever had been repaid, and a record of them was kept in the court of quarter sessions. The purchaser had the right of re-sale, and sometimes the poor redemptioner passed through two or three hands before he became a free man. In 1722 German redemptioners sold at public auction, for £10 each, for five years of servitude. At the end of the term each one was to receive a suit of clothes. The Germans sometimes sold their children to the highest bidder. Occasionally the parties sold were convicts or paupers, and thus a bad class of persons was introduced into the colony. In 1728 Lord Altham came to this country while a lad, and worked out his time as an indentured servant with a farmer on the Lancaster turnpike. His rank was discovered, and he went to England to claim his inheritance, but died before he was put into possession. There was a class of men who dealt in these bondmen, whom they bought in lots of twenty or more, and drove through the country for sale. The trade was broken up by so many of them running away, but the sale of redemptioners continued down to the beginning of the present century. Many of them grew rich, and became respected citizens. The story is told of a young fellow who managed to be the last of a lot that the "soul-driver" was taking through the country for sale. They stopped over night at Easton, and the redemptioner getting up first the next morning, managed to sell his master to the landlord, pocketed the money, and went away. He cautioned the purchaser that as the servant was presumptuous at times, and would try to pass himself off for master, he had better keep his eye on him.

It was quite common at that day to steal children of tender years, and ship them to America to sell. Many were landed at Philadelphia and sold to farmers and others. *Chambers' Miscellany* contains

the interesting history of Peter Williamson, one of the unfortunate children, who was abducted from Aberdeen, Scotland, about 1740, and sold at Philadelphia, to one Hugh Wilson, a farmer, for £16, who dying after he had served five years, left him a legacy of £200. He married the daughter of a wealthy land-owner of Chester county, who gave him a deed for two hundred acres in "Perks county near the Forks of the Delaware," probably in Bucks county. In 1754 his buildings were burned by the Indians, and he was carried into captivity. He made his escape after several years and returned to Chester county to find his wife dead. After this Peter had several adventures, as soldier and otherwise, which were terminated by his return to Scotland, where he died in 1799.

The English settlers who arrived with Penn generally brought with them farm and domestic servants, indentured to serve four years, and to receive fifty acres of land at their discharge. Some served a less period, and occasionally one received a money consideration in addition to land, or a suit of clothes, or both. The descendants of some of these indentured servants are among the most highly respected people in the county. Female servants received less consideration, and did not serve so long. The white servants imported into the province were favorites of the law. Their names, wages, and time of servitude were duly recorded, and at its expiration they were allowed to take up land on easy terms. They were well-cared for, could not be sold out of the province, nor could man and wife be parted.

Apprenticeship in the early days of the county was a much more serious business than now. The articles of indenture were drawn with all the care of a conveyancer of real estate, and the corresponding obligations of master and apprentice were specifically set forth. An indenture of this stamp, dated June 21st, 1753, by which Robert Cammeron, of Robinson township, Lancaster county, bound himself to Garret Vansant, of Warminster, for the term of three years, "to learn the art, trade and mystery of a blacksmith," fell into our hands. It provides that the apprentice "his said master faithfully shall serve, his secrets keep, his lawful commands everywhere readily obey." He was not to damage his master's goods, nor see them damaged by others, nor waste nor unlawfully lend them, could not play at cards or other games, could neither buy nor sell with his own or his master's goods without his master's consent, could not visit le-houses or taverns, nor absent himself from his master's service

without his consent, day or night. The apprentice was to have eight months' schooling, and when free his master was to give him "all the iron-work belonging to a pair of bellows, suitable to his trade, one sledge and three hand-hammers, and three pairs of tongs and two suits of clothing, one whereof shall be new."







## CHAPTER LII.

## NEWSPAPERS IN BUCKS COUNTY.

Without newspapers one hundred and twenty years.—The Farmers' Weekly Gazette.—Agricultural Magazine.—The Aurora.—Bucks County Bee.—Asher Miner.—Pennsylvania Correspondent.—Poetic advertisement.—Monthly Magazine.—Prospectus for Olive Branch.—The Star of Freedom.—Simon Siegfried.—William T. Rogers, et al.—Mr. Miner retires and his successors.—Edmund Morris.—Bucks County Intelligencer.—John S. Brown.—Prizer and Darlington.—Farmers' Gazette and Bucks County Register.—William B. Coale.—Lines to his sweetheart.—Doylestown Democrat.—Lewis Deffebach.—Bucks County Messenger.—Democrat and Messenger united.—Simon Cameron.—John S. Bryan.—Samuel J. Paxson.—Bucks County Express.—Manasseh H. Snyder.—Political Examiner.—Jackson Courier.—Der Morgenstern.—Public Advocate.—Newtown Journal.—Olive Branch.—Independent Democrat.—Newspapers in Bristol.—Newtown Enterprise, et al.—Democrat and Intelligencer a quarter of a century ago.

BUCKS COUNTY had been settled one hundred and twenty years before a newspaper was printed in it. In all that time probably not a type or printing press had been brought within its present or original limits, and journalism had no history in the county. At the present day a newspaper is one of the first appliances of civilization called for by the settlers of a new country, and it generally precedes the school-house and the church.

The first newspaper printed and published in Bucks county was *The Farmers' Weekly Gazette*, issued from the "Centre house, Doylestown," by Isaac Ralston, July 25th, 1800, on a medium sheet. In his address the editor assures the public "that nothing of a personal

nature, nor which will in the least affect the religious tenets of any one, or tend to corrupt a single moral obligation, shall ever be allowed" in his paper. At its head it floated the since hackneyed motto: "Open to all parties, but influenced by none." Friday was the original publication day, but afterward changed to Tuesday. How long this paper was published is not known. We have seen a few numbers of it, the latest, number 27, volume 1, bearing date January 29th, 1801, but it was probably published some time longer. The earliest issue that came under our notice, number 7, dated September 5th, 1800, has one entire page filled with the proceedings of the Irish Parliament, and the other three pages, with the exception of eight advertisements, are occupied with intelligence from distant parts of the country, but not a line of local news. We learn from this number that the "Bucks county Whigs" were to hold their "general meeting" at Addis's tavern, now Centreville, in Buckingham, where "damning facts" were to be exhibited against the other side. Augustin Willett, of Bensalem, was chairman of their county committee. The price of subscription "to subscribers being on the public post-road and receiving their papers by the public mails" was two dollars per annum, and twenty-five cents additional to those who have their papers delivered by private post.

Soon after the *Gazette* appeared, Mr. Ralston issued proposals for publishing, in Doylestown, *The Agricultural Magazine*, a monthly of fifty pages, at twenty-five cents a number. The prospectus was published a half year, but we do not know that the magazine ever made its appearance. Who Isaac Ralston was, whence he came, and whither he went, we have no means of finding out.

The same year, 1800, while the yellow fever prevailed in Philadelphia, *The Aurora*, edited and published by Franklin Bache, grandson of Doctor Franklin, was temporarily removed to Bristol, where it was issued from a building of Charles Bessonet, at the foot of Mill street, until the fever abated and it was safe to return to town.

The second attempt to establish a newspaper in Bucks county was made at Newtown, the then county-seat, in 1802. Sometime in that year Charles Holt commenced the publication of the *Bucks County Bee* in that ancient village, but we know neither the date of its birth nor its death. It was still published in September, but how much longer is not known.

These attempts to establish a newspaper in the county having failed, the ground lay fallow for two years, when an enterprising

Connecticut Yankee, with four years civilizing in Pennsylvania, came to the cross-roads at Doylestown, and drove in his journalistic stakes. From this was born the *Bucks County Intelligencer* in 1804.

Asher Miner, the founder of this newspaper, was born at Norwich, Connecticut, March 3d, 1778. He served an apprenticeship of seven years in the office of the *Gazette and Commercial Intelligencer* at New London, and afterward worked as a journeyman a year in New York. In 1799 his brother Charles, who had already pitched his fortunes on the semi-savage frontier of Wyoming, wrote to Asher: "Come out here and I will set you up," without having a dollar to make good his promise. Nevertheless, Asher migrated to the Susquehanna, and in a short time found himself at the head of the *Luzerne County Federalist*, the first number being issued January 5th, 1801. In April, 1802, he took his brother Charles into co-partnership, which continued until May, 1804, when Asher relinquished his interest to Charles. In severing his connection with the *Federalist*, an invitation was given to exchanges to send copies to him at "Doyles-Town," Pennsylvania, where he had already resolved to establish a newspaper.

Meanwhile Asher Miner had taken to wife Polly Wright, May 20th, 1800, daughter of Thomas Wright, a wealthy merchant and land-owner of Wilkesbarre, a lady of Bucks county descent. Her father, a good-looking young Irishman, landing at Philadelphia about 1763, was soon in charge of a school at Dyerstown, two miles north of Doylestown. Securing a home in the family of Josiah Dyer, he taught the rudiments of English to the children of the neighborhood, and love to the daughter of his host. One day they slipped off to Philadelphia and got married, which relieved the case of a deal of difficulty, for at that day Friends could not consent to the marriage of their daughters out of meeting.

Asher Miner probably came to Doylestown immediately he relinquished his interest in the *Federalist* in May. He found, what is now a beautiful town of two thousand inhabitants, a cross-road hamlet, with less than a dozen dwellings along the Easton road and the road from Swede's ford to Coryell's ferry, now State street. It is related that one of the first men Mr. Miner went to ask assistance to push his newspaper enterprise was Reverend Nathaniel Irwin, then a power in the county and a strong Democrat. The good parson declined, on the ground that he did not like Mr. M.'s politics. The latter said he would publish an independent newspaper, to which Mr.



Irwin replied: "Yes, you say so, but then you look toward Buckingham." This settled the matter.

The first issue of the new paper, *Pennsylvania Correspondent and Farmers' Advertiser*, appeared July 7th, 1804. Miner said in his address to the public: "The editor is by birth an American, in principles a Federal Republican. His private sentiments, with regard to the administration of the government of his country, he will maintain and avow as becomes a freeman. In his public character, as conductor of the only newspaper printed in the county, he will act with that impartiality which prudence and duty require." It was a small medium sheet, and the first number contained a single advertisement, that of Mahlon P. Jackson, of Buckingham, who wanted "two journeymen carpenters." The paper was printed in a back room of Barton Stewart's house, which stood nearly on the site of the *Intelligencer* building, and Mr. Miner lived in the stone house on Main street next door to Nathan C. James's dwelling. He built a frame next to his house, for a printing-office, which has been torn down several years. The appearance of the paper created quite a sensation, and the first issue was largely given away. It was left at a few points in the central part of the county by carriers, and subscribers were charged twenty-five cents additional for delivering their papers. The *Pennsylvania Correspondent* proved a success, and its founder remained in charge of it twenty-one years. His young family grew in number from two to twelve, and he increased in worldly goods.

As a specimen advertisement of the period, (1805) we insert the following of Joseph Grier, who had a house and lot for sale or rent in Dublin:

"For Rent or Sale in Dublin Village,  
A handsome lot, and good for tillage,  
Forty acres thereabouts,  
In Hilltown Township, County of Bucks.  
The Buildings good, and well prepared  
For any one in public trade,  
Who 'tis presum'd would find it good  
To try to please the neighborhood.  
And now, for further information,  
Apply according to direction:  
To the Subscriber living near,  
Whose name you'll find is Joseph Grier."

The second advertisement that appeared was that of Mahlon Carver, of Milton, now Carversville, who had for sale a quantity of "Roram

hats," if any of the present generation can tell what they were. Prosperity authorized the enlargement of the paper in July, 1806, from a medium to a royal sheet. On the 22d of September, 1806, Asher Miner announced that he intended to issue a prospectus for a monthly magazine, literary, moral, and agricultural, which probably was never published. For several years the advertising was light, but there was a notable increase between 1815 and 1820. In 1816, when preparations were making to commence the publication of the *Democrat*, Mr. Miner protested against it, in an address to the public, which he thought "may not be ill-timed," on the ground that the parties were nearly equally divided, and a party paper was not needed.

In the spring of 1816 Mr. Miner contemplated publishing a "monthly literary and agricultural register," to be called the *Olive Branch*, and sent out his subscription papers, but as they were not returned with enough names to warrant it, the project was given up. In April, 1817, he opened a branch office at Newtown, in charge of Simeon Siegfried. He proposed to issue from the office a weekly paper to be called *The Star of Freedom*, to be devoted, principally, to "agricultural, biographical, literary and moral matters." The first number appeared May 21st, 1817. This was a movement to keep competition out of the county. A printer at Newtown had a pamphlet in press for the Friends, but being intemperate he failed to meet his contract, and gave up business. Miner sent Siegfried, an apprentice in his office, down to finish the work. This led to his purchase of the materials and the establishment of a paper there. The size was eighteen by eleven and a half inches, and consisted of eight pages. It was published weekly "at \$2 per annum, if taken from the office, or \$2.25 if delivered by post." It contained little news, and but few advertisements. Then Edward Hicks and Thomas Goslin followed "coach, sign and ornamental painting" at Newtown, and John Parker "manufactured ladies', gentlemen's and children's shoes, and made boots in the neatest manner." Asher Miner kept a "new book store" at the office of *The Star of Freedom*. The first number announced that a post-route "is now established from the office of *The Star of Freedom* by the Buck tavern, Smithfield, and Byberry meeting-house, to Bustleton, returning via Spread Eagle, Lady Washington, Sorrel Horse, and Bear tavern." During the session of Congress and the legislature the paper was converted into a congressional and legislative journal. The publication was suspended April 7th, 1818.

Simeon Siegfried, Asher Miner's lieutenant at Newtown, was born in New Britain township, September 23d, 1797, and received his early education from his father, George Siegfried, who taught English and German for many years in Bucks county. In 1811 he was apprenticed to Asher Miner, with whom he served six years. He was a diligent reader, and this laid the groundwork for future literary labor. Before he was out of his time he married Miss Mary Johnson, of Newtown, October 12th, 1817, whose acquaintance he made while conducting *The Star of Freedom*. He spent the winter of 1818-19 in eastern Ohio, prospecting, but finding that country too new to sustain a new paper he returned to Pennsylvania. Soon after his return he was solicited to start a democratic newspaper at Doylestown, which resulted in the issue of the *Bucks County Messenger*, which he continued to publish three or four years, and until harmony in the party united their two papers into one. From Doylestown Mr. Siegfried went to Bridgeton, New Jersey, where he established the *Bridgeton Observer and Cumberland and Cape May Advertiser*. He is still living, in Ohio, having been a minister of the gospel for many years. He issued the first number of *The Ohio Luminary* at Cadiz, Harrison county, November 27th, 1818, but it did not long survive its birth. His only child, an infant daughter, was burned to death by her clothes catching fire, at Doylestown, November 8th, 1820.

Among those who served as fellow-apprentices with Simeon Siegfried, in the *Correspondent* office, between 1811 and 1818, were the late General William T. Rogers, John H. Hall, West H. Anderson, and Volney B. Palmer. When Hall was free he went to Newton, Sussex county, New Jersey, where he established the *Sussex Register*, which proved a success, and he became associate-judge of the county. Anderson, although a young man of good education and talents, became a strolling "jour," fond of whiskey, and never got beyond it. Palmer established the first advertising agency in Philadelphia, where he died several years ago. Miner was postmaster several years, and kept the office at the printing-office, and also a small book-store where he had various articles for sale besides, and among them physic, in the shape of "antiseptic pills," which he retailed. He gave up the post-office in March, 1821, and was succeeded by Charles E. DuBois. In 1818 the name of the paper was changed to *Pennsylvania Correspondent*, making one line reaching entirely across the head. The first "extra" issued in the county



was by the *Correspondent*, December 18th, 1821, containing the President's message.

September 24th, 1824, after an active editorial life of twenty years, Mr. Miner sold the *Correspondent* to Edmund Morris and Samuel R. Kramer, of Philadelphia. The sale was hardly concluded before he repented and begged to have it annulled, but did not succeed. Edmund Morris was born at Burlington, New Jersey, in 1804, and learned the printing trade in the office of the *Freeman's Journal*. He had great fondness for literary pursuits, and commenced writing while young. He was connected with the newspaper press of Philadelphia for several years after he left Doylestown, and introduced some new features. His *Saturday Bulletin* was the pioneer that broke down the credit system in the city, and he was the first to offer premiums. He retired to Burlington thirty odd years ago, and divides his time between rural pursuits and the pen. He is the author of "Ten Acres Enough," and other popular books. Mr. Kramer, a man of cultivation and reading, fond of intellectual society, and of genial manners, was a native of Philadelphia, and learned his trade in the book-office of the late Mr. Fry. He was a close observer of men and things, but seldom wrote for his own paper, work being his forte. He returned to Philadelphia, where he died many years ago. The new proprietors changed the name of the paper to *Bucks County Patriot and Farmers' Advertiser*, and the first number issued October 4th.

The establishment is thus spoken of by one who knew it at the time of the sale. He says: "The office was in a small two-story frame building, the second story of which was large enough to contain a very old Ramage press with a stone bed, on which the paper was worked by using the old-fashioned balls, and all the stands and cases containing job and newspaper type. The type was old and worn. The outside form of the newspaper consumed so nearly all the type, that the inside could not be set up without first distributing the former. The lower story of the office was supplied with huge bins, into which the subscribers would empty their subscriptions in the shape of corn, flour, oats, or whatever articles were most convenient for them to bring. It was the same as cash in the family of the printer." Mr. Miner removed from Doylestown to West Chester and formed a partnership with his brother Charles in the publication of the *Village Record*. In 1834 they sold out to the late Henry S. Evans, when the brothers returned to Wilkesbarre, where Asher died March 13th, 1841.

The new firm existed until February, 1827, when it was dissolved by mutual consent, and Mr Morris carried on the office alone to October 1st, same year, when the establishment was sold to Elisha B. Jackson, a native of Columbia county, Pennsylvania, and James Kelley, an Englishman, graduates of the *Village Record* office. They changed the name of the paper to that of *Bucks County Intelligencer and General Advertiser*, and it was issued in a new suit of type. It was now made more of a political newspaper than it had yet been, and about this time was inaugurated the stirring appeals to voters just before election, now so common with newspapers. Mr. Jackson died May 23d, 1828, of consumption, when Mr. Kelley assumed entire control of the paper. He was a pushing man, and the paper prospered under his management. He was a bitter partisan, and at no time in the last sixty years were harder blows given and taken. The fact of his having been born in Great Britain was used against him, and his paper was called the "British organ" by his opponents. The *Intelligencer*, while he conducted it, was in advance of what it had been under previous management. In March, 1835, Mr. Kelley took William M. Large, a graduate of the office, into co-partnership, and the following October the paper was enlarged to a double-medium sheet. The co-partnership was dissolved January 3d, 1837, by its own limitation, when Mr. Kelley again assumed control. He continued to conduct it until March 14th, 1838, when he sold out to William M. Large, his late partner in business. Mr. Large owned the paper for three years, having Hugh H. Henry, esquire, a member of the bar, for its editor, to the 17th of March, 1841, when he sold out to Samuel Fretz, of Bedminster, who learned his trade in the office, Mr. Henry being retained as editor. At this time the paper was printed in the brick building now owned by Henry Harvey on Main street, nearly opposite the National bank. March 3d, 1843, the office again changed hands, being purchased by John S. Brown, a native of Plumstead township, who had learned his trade in it, but after his time was out had purchased and published the *Hunterdon Gazette* meanwhile. While Mr. Brown owned the paper it was much improved, and there was an active rivalry between it and the *Democrat*. It was about this time that "locals" began to make their appearance in country newspapers, and the *Intelligencer* was one of the first to take this new departure. Mr. Brown did much for the permanent prosperity of the paper, and he left it much better than he found it.

In the spring of 1855 Mr. Brown sold his newspaper to Enos Prizer and Henry T. Darlington, of Chester county, both graduates of the *Village Record* office. Their first issue bore date March 6th. Mr. Prizer was the son of Frederick Prizer, a farmer, living near the Schuylkill in the northern part of Chester county, where he was born in 1825. Both his parents were of German descent. He entered the *Village Record* office at the age of fifteen, having among his office-mates Bayard Taylor, Judge William Butler, Judge Edward M. Paxson, of the supreme court, and others who have since become prominent. At the expiration of his apprenticeship he remained in the office for a time, and in turn was editor, reporter, clerk, and collector. He was of a restless and nervous temperament, possessing activity, energy, and industry. These qualities, with more than ordinary abilities, made him a successful journalist. He was an active and earnest politician, and at times severe on his adversaries. Personally he was social and genial, and had many warm friends. Mr. Darlington belongs to an old Chester county family, and is a nephew of the late Doctor William Darlington. The firm continued nearly ten years, and was only dissolved by the death of Mr. Prizer, November 26th, 1864. The establishment then passed wholly into the possession of Mr. Darlington, who still conducts the paper with ability and success. Mr. Darlington entered upon his apprenticeship in 1849, and graduated a few months before he joined in the purchase of the *Intelligencer*. Under his management the paper has been enlarged and improved, and now ranks among the best country newspapers in the state. In January, 1876, it was changed to a semi-weekly, and the size reduced to double-medium, and Alfred Paschall taken into the business as junior partner. The following summer a handsome new office was erected on the site of the old building.

Following closely upon the heels of Miner's *Correspondent*, came the *Farmer's Gazette and Bucks County Register*, which William B. Coale brought out at Newtown in the fall of 1805, the first number bearing date October 10th. Its publication was continued about ten years. We have seen the fourth number, a well-printed sheet, eighteen by twenty-two inches. The first page was well-filled with advertisements, among which was an offer of two hundred dollars reward "for the apprehension of the villain who shot Henry Weaver to death on the night of the 8th of March, between Montgomery meeting-house and North Wales." Richard Mitchel advertises his "old brown cow," which "strayed from the subscriber living



near Attleborough;" Enos Smith was "blue-dyeing;" Francis Flanagan bottled "Hare's best porter," and Andrew McKee was "saddler," all in Newtown. The paper was printed in the house now occupied by Doctor Elias E. Smith, opposite the Brick hotel. While publishing the *Gazette* Coale issued a prospectus for printing, by subscription, *The American Farmer's Guide*, a treatise on agriculture, but whether it was ever issued we do not know.

William B. Coale, who was one of the newspaper pioneers of the county, was born in Harford county, Maryland, in 1782, and learned the printing trade with Benjamin Johnson, an extensive publisher of Philadelphia. It is not known at what time he came to Newtown, but he probably assisted Charles Holt to print the *Bucks County Bee* in 1802, and in 1803 he married Sarah, the daughter of Asa Carey, of that place. He was a Friend and brought a certificate of membership from the "Northern District monthly meeting of Friends" to Wrightstown, eleventh-month 2d, 1802. In 1810 or 1811 he published a newspaper at Frankford, Pennsylvania, and in 1817 he established a paper at Havre-de-Grace, Maryland, which was discontinued in 1822. Soon afterward he established the *Bard of Union* at Belair, in the same state, which he relinquished in a few years. He died at Washington city in 1856, his wife having previously died in 1831, in her forty-seventh year. One who knew Mr. Coale well describes him as "a man of wonderful energy, which never amounted to much, as he was erratic and fond of adventure. He was a superior workman, and as a journeyman printer commanded the highest wages. He was a wit, was full of humor, could tell a story admirably well, and was above mediocrity as a poet." His son publishes *The Virginian* at Abingdon, Virginia.

A few months before his marriage, which took place June 25th, 1803, Mr. Coale indulged his romantic penchance for poetry by addressing the following lines to the object of his affection, headed "Verses addressed to Sarah Carey." They were printed on pink satin, and bore date January 23d, 1803:

"Thou can'st not steal the rose's bloom  
To decorate thy face,  
But the sweet blush of modesty  
Will lend an equal grace.

The violet scents the distant gales,  
(It grows in lowly bed;)  
So real worth new merit gains  
By diffidence o'er spread.

Would'st thou, sweet maid, the lily's white  
 In thy complexion find—  
 Sweet innocence may shine as fair  
 Within thy spotless mind.

When in th' op'ning spring of life,  
 And ev'ry flower in bloom,  
 The budding virtues in thy breast  
 Shall yield the best perfume.

A nosegay in thy bosom plac'd  
 A moral may convey—  
 For soon its brightest tints shall fade  
 And all its sweets decay.

So short-liv'd are the lovely tribes  
 Of Flora's transient reign,  
 They bud, blow, wither, fall and die,  
 Then turn to earth again.

And, thus, sweet girl, must ev'ry charm  
 Which youth is proud to share,  
 Alike their quick succession prove  
 And the same truths declare.

Sickness will change the roseate hue  
 Which glowing health bespeaks,  
 And age will wrinkle with its cares  
 The smile on beauty's cheeks.

But, as that fragrant myrtle wreath  
 Will all the rest survive,  
 So shall the mutual graces still  
 Through endless ages live."

It is said the *Gazette and Register* was established to give one of the parties in the controversy about the new alms-house a chance to be heard. The size of the sheet was eighteen by eleven inches. The first number was styled, upon its face, "a *weakly* paper," and its appearance did not belie its name.

In March, 1817, there was advertised, to be sold at sheriff's sale, Newtown, as the property of David A. Robinson, "a printing-press and types, an excellent standing-press with iron screw and bar, etc., and all nearly new." We have made diligent inquiry to discover whether this material was the remains of a defunct newspaper. It is just possible they were the types and presses of Coale's dead *Gazette and Register*. Isaac W. Hicks and sister, of Newtown, remember Robinson's printing-office, in the third story of the building, now the Odd Fellows' hall. He was sent to jail for debt, and his property

sold by the sheriff. She has a recollection of being in Robinson's printing-office about the close of the war of 1812-15, and saw several persons setting type. He looked up from his work and remarked, "I hear there is a rumor of peace. I will pay one dollar to any person who will go to Trenton this evening to learn the particulars." The next morning the word "peace," printed in large letters, was hanging up outside the office.

Down to 1816, the Democratic party had no organ in the county, and it may be said that there had not been a political paper published in it. The *Correspondent*, which claimed to be independent, printed the political proceedings of both sides. But now the Democrats thought they ought to have an exponent, and consequently a newspaper was established in the fall of 1816. The first number of the *Doylestown Democrat* was issued by Lewis Deffebach and company, September 18th. The original size of the paper is not known, as the earlier issues are not preserved, but at the forty-sixth number, July 29th, 1817, the sheet was enlarged to nineteen by twenty-three and one-half inches. The *Democrat* has had a varied experience, and encountered many ups and downs in its early life. The proposals for publishing it, announced in the first number, stated that it would be a Democratic paper, and support the party, terms two dollars per annum, and twenty-five cents extra when delivered by private conveyance. The first number contained but few advertisements; Dyott's medicines, Doctor Grigg's "Interesting Discovery," cure for cancer, sheriff's proclamation for presidential election, three real estate sales, notice of United States revenue-collector, for collection of district-taxes, the "Latin school" in the academy, meeting of officers of the Thirty-third militia regiment to drill, and Cory Meeker, "from Philadelphia," announces his extensive boot and shoe-store in Doylestown. It was issued from a building that stood on the east side of Main street, opposite Corson's hotel. How long the "company" continued we do not know, but it was taken off before the end of the first year, and Mr. Deffebach became the sole publisher. In the forty-second number he announces that he "will receive wheat, rye, oats, hay, and all kinds of country produce," in payment of debts.

The *Democrat* had a weakly existence the first few years of its life. From want of patronage, or some other cause, its founder was unsuccessful in business, and in the fall of 1820 he made an assignment for the benefit of his creditors, to William Watts and Benjamin



Morris. In December the assignees sold the establishment to Benjamin Mifflin, of Philadelphia, at a later day joint editor and proprietor of the *Pennsylvanian*. His first issue is dated January 2d, 1821, the whole number at that time being 212, which shows that the publication was suspended for a few weeks. Mr. Deffebach went from Doylestown to Philadelphia, where he issued a prospectus for *The People's Guardian*, in October, 1821, to be published in the Northern Liberties, the first number of which appeared November 8th. He was afterward appointed by the governor "armourer and keeper of the arsenal" at Philadelphia. He was deputy-United States-marshal in 1817, and in 1819 he sued Simeon Siegfried, editor of the *Messenger*, for libel, the latter charging him with misconduct in his office. The suit was arbitrated, and "no cause of action" awarded.

In the meanwhile a division in the Democratic party, as well as an opposition to the men of the county who controlled it, led to the establishment of the *Bucks County Messenger*. It claimed to be Democratic, was edited and published by Simeon Siegfried, the first number appearing June 28th, 1819. It was about the size of the *Democrat*, and was known as the "yellow fever" paper, on account of the dingy color of the paper it was printed on—made at Ingham's mill, near New Hope. It promised to support the general and state governments. The *Democrat* branded it as the "intended advocate of corruption," and on the *Messenger's* appearance the *Democrat* wanted the persons appointed to distribute it "to have their velocipedes in order." In connection with the *Messenger*, Mr. Siegfried established a German paper at Doylestown, the first in the county, which was issued sometime in 1820. We have never seen a copy of this German pioneer paper, and do not even know its name, but it was short-lived. It probably gave up the ghost when Siegfried left the *Messenger*, for we find that on September 4th, 1821, T. A. Meredith announces that the accounts had been assigned to him, and that he was anxious for those indebted to "walk up to the captain's office and settle."

As two newspapers at the county-seat, both claiming to be Democratic, and warring upon each other, tended to distract the party, the politicians thought it best to unite the houses of York and Lancaster. For this purpose Simon Cameron,<sup>1</sup> a young jour printer, just out of his time, was invited to come to Doylestown and take

---

<sup>1</sup> Now Senator Cameron of Pennsylvania.

charge of one of the rival newspapers with the view of consolidating them. John Fox, then a prominent member of the bar, and some of his friends, had secured the *Messenger*, and in the latter part of December young Cameron arrived to take charge of the paper. He came up in the stage, a fellow-passenger with Mifflin, the proprietor of the *Democrat*, between whom and the other passengers the rival newspapers, Cameron's coming, and the political situation generally, were freely discussed. Cameron had the prudence to keep silent, and when, on the arrival of the stage at Marple's, now Corson's, hotel, he was known and announced as the "new printer," there was some dismay among the other side. Cameron issued the first number of his paper January 2d, 1821. In his address he states that his paper shall be "purely Democratic, and will keep aloof from all local divisions that exist in the Republican ranks." Shortly afterward the *Democrat* and *Messenger* were consolidated, and published by Cameron and Mifflin under the name of *Bucks County Democrat*. The name that should lead in the new firm was chosen by a game of chance, known among printers as "jeffing."

The *Democrat* was then published in the old frame building of Mrs. Shearer, on the east side of Main street, below the monument, where the *Intelligencer* was printed twenty years later, and the circulation was about eight hundred. At that time Doylestown was an insignificant village. On the east side of Court street, from Main to Broad, there was but one small stone house and Barton Stewart's old log wheelwright shop. The Ross mansion was owned by William Watts, one of the associate-judges of the courts, and kept as a hotel.

The administration of Cameron and Mifflin was of short duration, but long enough to harmonize the party, for before December, 1821, the *Democrat* had passed into the hands of William T. Rogers, who died at Doylestown June 30th, 1866. In his last illness he requested that he might be carried to the grave by four printers, and two were chosen each from the *Democrat* and *Intelligencer* offices. Rogers changed the name to *Democrat and Farmers' Gazette*, under which he continued the publication until the summer of 1829, when he sold the establishment to Manasseh H. Snyder, a native German of Lehigh county. During this period the files of the paper show a gradual increase in advertising, and the subscription list was likewise increased. At the time of his purchase Mr. Snyder was the proprietor and editor of the *Bucks County Express*, a German Dem-

ocratic newspaper he had established in Doylestown two years before. He changed the name of the paper to the one it now bears, *Doylestown Democrat*, but still retained that of "Farmers' Gazette," which had been added by General Rogers. Among the apprentices in the *Democrat* office while Rogers owned it was Asher Miner Wright who founded the *Jeffersonian* at West Chester, and died in Philadelphia in 1875, while a proof-reader in the *Sunday Mercury* office. Mr. Snyder's first issue of the *Democrat* was dated July 7th, 1829. He published it until January or February, 1832, when he sold it to William H. Powell, of Norristown. The administration of Mr. Powell was a brief one, for in November, 1834, he sold the *Democrat* establishment to John S. Bryan, who was its editor and proprietor for upward of ten years.

General Bryan was a descendant of an old Springfield German family which settled in that township at an early day. He was a prominent citizen of the county, in and out of politics, for several years and to the day of his death, and held several places of public trust. He was brigadier-general of militia, the first prothonotary of the court of common pleas under the constitution of 1838, associate-judge of the county, and clerk to the United States senate committee on printing. He was Democratic candidate for the state senate in 1846, but was defeated. While he published the *Democrat*, we believe in 1835, the office, then in a frame building on Main street opposite to Corson's hotel, was burned down, and the contents entirely destroyed. During the terms of Snyder, Powell, and Bryan, there were no marked changes in the management of the paper, but its respectable standing among the best class of country newspapers was fully maintained. The loss of the files of the paper by fire prevents us comparing period with period. It was issued several years from the stone building on Main street at the foot of York, and now owned by J. Henry Harvey. General Bryan died in June, 1863.

In May, 1845, General Bryan sold the establishment to Samuel Johnson Paxson, of Buckingham, son of Thomas Paxson, of an old Quaker family of the county. The first issue of the new proprietor was the 14th of May. Mr. Paxson threw new energy and enterprise into the management of the *Democrat*, and he not only enlarged it, but improved its appearance and added interest to its columns. He was an innovator on old customs, and introduced some practices new to country journalism. The most material of these was setting apart



a space for local news, and he is justly the father of this feature now common to all well-conducted newspapers. He was aggressive in his conduct of the paper, and often made things lively. He now and then said things both pungent and full of humor, and he often had the community in a broad grin. No one could excel him in getting up a funny handbill or a head-line announcement. The extra which he issued after Mr. Buchanan's election, wherein he put "An old bachelor in the White House, and all the old ma's tickled to death," was copied into the *London Times*. Under his management advertising was stimulated and the circulation increased. He never held political office, but devoted all his time and energy to his paper, even at the sacrifice of his health. We must not forget to state that Mr. Paxson introduced the first Hoe power-press into the county, and printed the first newspaper by steam. He died at his home in Buckingham in 1864.

In May, 1858, Mr. Paxson sold the *Democrat* to W. W. H. Davis, the present editor and proprietor, on his return from New Mexico, where he had spent four years in the civil service of the government. In October, 1866, it was considerably enlarged to accommodate increased advertising. The *Democrat* and the *Intelligencer* were the same size, forty-seven by thirty inches, before the latter changed to a semi-weekly, and the columns are still of the same width. John Harton, the book-keeper of the establishment, but formerly compositor and foreman, has been in the employ of the office for thirty-five consecutive years. He has probably been connected with the same office longer than any other printer in the state except Hiram Lukens, the foreman in the *Intelligencer* office, who antedates him nine years. While Mr. Davis was in the army during the late civil war, the *Democrat* was conducted by Mr. Harton for three months, and afterward by Doctor John D. Mendenhall for three years. The *Democrat* and *Intelligencer* are issued from buildings separated by a dwelling, on Monument-place, where they have been printed nearly thirty years.

The first German newspaper printed in this county that survived its infancy, was the *Bucks County Express*, established by Manasseh H. Snyder in 1827, the first number being issued in June. In the winter of 1826, while Mr. Snyder was working in the office of the *Reading Adler*, the senator and representatives from Bucks, Messrs. Doctor Eli Kitchen, George Harrison, Robert Ramsey, John Matts, and John Fackenthall, on their way to Harrisburg,

stopped over night at the hotel where he boarded. Messrs. Matts and Fackenthall, with whom he was acquainted, urged him to come to Bucks county and commence the publication of a German newspaper. Mr. Snyder agreed to do it, and immediately, issued a prospectus for a newspaper to be called the *Doylestown Express*, to appear about the 1st of May. They were sent over to General Rogers, who then owned the *Democrat*, to circulate. In May, Snyder bought a complete outfit of material, with press, cases, etc., of Mr. Ritter, which he brought to Doylestown in a large four-horse wagon. He began with about one hundred subscribers, the first issue appearing the 4th of July, 1827, but he printed a thousand copies which he circulated through the upper parts of Bucks and Montgomery counties. In the course of a few weeks he had eight hundred subscribers. He continued its publication with but little change except the alteration of the name from *Doylestown Express* to *Bucks County Express*, until 1835 or 1836, when the paper was sold by the sheriff and bought by John S. Bryan, then proprietor of the *Democrat*. When General Bryan sold the *Democrat* to Mr. Paxson, in 1845, the *Express* went with it. In 1850, Paxson sold it to Oliver P. Zink, who conducted the paper until 1856, when it again fell into the sheriff's hands, and was bought by Edwin Fretz. Fretz sold the paper to Charles Price, a graduate of the *Democrat* office, and J. Adam Daubert, in 1859. In 1866, Doctor Morwitz, editor and proprietor of the *German Democrat*, started a German opposition paper in Doylestown called the *Reform*, but buying the *Express* soon afterward the two were consolidated under the name of *The Express and Reform*, which it now bears.

Of the proprietors of the *Express* we can say but little. The founder, Mr. Snyder, is still living, and works as a compositor. He served through the war in the signal corps, and received an honorable discharge. Bryan and Paxson have both been noticed in connection with the *Democrat*; Zink was from Reading, where he learned his trade in the *Adler* office, but was born in Germany. He is now setting type in Allentown; Fretz, who was foreman in the *Democrat* office for several years, served as a lieutenant in the One hundred and fourth regiment; Price died about the close of 1867, and Daubert is the managing-editor of the *Express and Reform*. The paper is still in a tolerably prosperous condition and wields an influence.

In November, 1827, when politics began to warm up to fever heat for the coming presidential election, an anti-Jackson newspaper

was started at Doylestown by Francis B. Shaw, a member of the bar, and J. W. Bartleson. It was called *Bucks County Political Examiner*, with the motto: "Our country, right or wrong," at its head, and was noted for its bitterness and sprightliness. The *Examiner* survived the bitter contest of Jackson and Adams in 1828, and in the summer of 1829 it was purchased by parties, and started as a Democratic newspaper in opposition to the *Democrat*. The name was now changed to that of *Bucks County Republican*, the first number appearing July 28th, 1829, and was edited and printed by Alexander W. Campbell at two dollars a year. The *Republican* supported Wolf's election. The paper was a super-royal sheet, twenty-one by twenty-seven inches. In November, 1829, the paper changed hands, John Heart, subsequently the editor and proprietor of the Charleston *Mercury*, and William A. Seely, jr., becoming the proprietors. The 22d of December the words, "And Anti-Masonic Register" were added to the name of the paper, when it ceased to be Democratic, and became the organ of the Anti-Masons of the county. Mr. Seely severed his connection with it April 6th, 1830. The *Republican* supported William Wirt for president in 1832 and Joseph Ritner for governor. It lived longer than its ancestor, the *Examiner*, but died with the excitement that gave it birth, and went to that "undiscovered country" prepared for defunct newspapers. It was announced in the thirty-fifth number, of volume fourth, that the paper would be "suspended for a few weeks" to enable the editor "to make some necessary arrangements for the future," but its publication was probably never resumed. The late Thomas Ross, then a young and active politician, and full of ardor, was instrumental in starting the *Republican*. During the political contest of 1832 a tall hickory pole was erected about where the monument stands, which some anti-Jackson men attempted to cut down one night. A lady and gentleman, who lived neighbors, both ardent admirers of the old hero, hearing the enemy at work, sallied out and saved the pole.

The *Jackson Courier and Democratic Advertiser* was the next newspaper to see the light of day in Doylestown. In 1835 the Democratic party split in its choice for governor, between George Wolf and Henry A. Muhlenberg. The *Courier* was established to advocate the claims of Muhlenberg by the late Thomas Ross, and placed in charge of Franklin S. Mills. The first number was issued Wednesday, April 8th, 1835, printed on a sheet twenty-one by



twenty-eight inches, at two dollars a year. It professed to be Democratic, and supported the nomination of Martin VanBuren, for President. Its opposition to Wolf was on the ground that his nomination was made contrary to the usages of the party, and a second convention, held at Lewistown the 6th of May, nominated Mr. Muhlenberg in opposition to him. There was considerable bitterness between the *Courier* and the *Democrat*. The defeat of Muhlenberg for governor, in October, 1835, and the subsequent union of the party at a convention held the 8th of January, 1836, destroyed the occupation of the *Courier*, and the editor announced its discontinuance the 3d of February, following, at the forty-fourth number. Mr. Mills went to Trenton, New Jersey, where he was connected with newspapers many years, and was several times elected mayor of the city.

Joseph Young, a native of Lehigh county, established *Der Morgenstern*, a German paper, in Doylestown, in 1835, the first number being issued the 11th of August. The proprietor was not yet twenty-one years old. At first the paper was called *Der Bauer*, and the object was to establish a German Anti-Masonic and anti-Democratic newspaper. At its front swung the motto: "Our country and our country's friends," and it was printed on a super-royal sheet. In 1841, Mr. Young leased the paper to his brother John, an apprentice in the office, for four years, but he gave up his lease at the end of eighteen months. He changed the name of the *Bauer* to *Der Morgenstern*, which it now bears. Moritz Lœb, the present proprietor and editor, came to learn the trade in the office about 1836, and in 1848 he purchased one-half interest in the paper, and the remaining half in 1851, and he has owned it from that time. *The Morning Star* has a good circulation, and Mr. Lœb is the oldest, and probably the most scholarly, editor in the county. In politics the paper is Republican, while the *Express and Reform* is Democratic.

In 1837 or 1838, Franklin P. Sellers, an off and on jour in the *Democrat* office, a man of considerable ability, and a writer of doggerel verse, commenced the publication of a little sheet in Doylestown, devoted to wit and humor, called *Public Advocate*, with a sub-head that read, "Literary and Humorous Journal." It was less than medium in size, with five short columns to a page, subscription one dollar a year. It was set up by Sellers in the *Democrat* office, in spare type, and was worked off on an old Ramage press, which might have been seen in the back yard ten years ago, where

it was thrown for kindling. It had several young men for correspondents, among whom was William Godshalk, now associate-judge of the county, and E. Mitchell Cornell, treasurer of the Second and Third streets passenger railway, was the carrier. It had been published nearly a year when Frank got on a spree, and the paper gave up the ghost. One of the poetical contributors was Eleazar F. Church now the proprietor of the *Newtown Enterprise*, but then an apprentice in the *Democrat* office.

After an interval of a quarter of a century a newspaper again made its appearance at Newtown, under the name of *Newtown Journal and Workingman's Advocate*. It was the child of its parent. In August, 1840, Oliver G. Search and Samuel Fretz, who was afterward the proprietor of the *Intelligencer*, commenced the publication of the *Literary Chronicle* at Hatborough, in Montgomery county. Fretz left the *Chronicle* in March, 1841, and soon afterward Search removed the establishment to Newtown, where he resumed its publication. It was edited at this time by Lemuel Parsons, a native of Massachusetts, and principal of the Academy for about eight years. In August, 1842, the *Chronicle* was purchased by Samuel J. and Edward M. Paxson, the first issue of the new firm appearing August 16th, and the name was changed to *Newtown Journal* in the course of a few weeks. Both these new papers were handsome-looking sheets, and were the equals of the average newspaper of the period. Edward M. Paxson assumed editorial control, and in his salutatory he took strong Native-American ground. In the fall of 1845 the subscription price was reduced to one dollar. The Paxsons sold the paper, August 31st, 1847, to Henry R. Nagle, of Newtown, who was succeeded April 18th, 1848, by Hiram Brower, of Chester county, and a graduate of the *Village Record* office. Brower made the *Journal* an open political paper, and raised the Whig banner. In January, 1850, Brower assigned his book accounts to Samuel M. Hough, for a debt, and a month afterward (February 26th, 1850,) the office was purchased by Lafayette Brower. The material soon passed into the possession of Howard Jenks, and a job office was carried on a few years, but in 1857 it was bought by Prizer & Darlington, of the *Intelligencer*, and removed to that office.

Franklin P. Sellers, who had brought out the *Public Advocate* in 1837 or 1838, started a temperance paper in Doylestown in 1842, called the *Olive Branch*. He had been a great drunkard, but having reformed, he thought it his duty to disseminate the doctrine of

total abstinence. The first number appeared June 22d, and was a small folio. Hiram Lukens, foreman of the *Intelligencer* office, suggested the motto for the paper: "Touch not, taste not, handle not," which it carried at the head. It was set up in old type of the *Intelligencer*, and the first few numbers were worked off on their old Ramage press. It was published several years in the frame house on State street now occupied by Gustavus Siegler, then owned by Aaron Fell, cabinet-maker. Sellers published a red hot paper, and his violence brought him into trouble. On one occasion he made allusion to the wife of a member of the Bucks county bar, and the outraged husband retorted by cowhiding the editor on the street, for which he was prosecuted and fined. About 1850 the paper was removed to Norristown, and its publication continued. After awhile it fell into new hands, and the name was changed to *The Independent*, which was sold out by the sheriff in 1874, but its publication has been resumed under a new name and management. Frank Sellers is dead, but it can be said to his credit that he was true to his temperance principles to the last.

Samuel J. Paxson, purchaser of the *Democrat*, did not give entire satisfaction to the party, and two years of grumbling eventuated in the establishment of the *Independent Democrat*, by Manasseh H. Snyder, in 1847. It was printed on a double medium-sheet, and the first number appeared February 27th. In November, 1848, Snyder sold the paper to Clayton N. Bryan, of Doylestown. He continued its publication to June 15th, 1852, when he sold it to a number of gentlemen, who placed it in the hands of William P. Seymour, from Buffalo, New York. It had been published in the old office of the *Democrat*, in the stone house on Main street, opposite York street, but Seymour removed it to a frame on Main street, adjoining Shade's building, and the name was changed to *The Watchtower*. It did not prosper under the new management. Seymour was an easy-going, good-for-nothing, who liked to talk politics on the corner of a street, better than to work. The consequence was, that in about fifteen months *The Watchtower* fell into the sheriff's hands, and was sold under the hammer to John S. Bryan, in October, 1853. He afterward sold it to Samuel J. Paxson, of the *Democrat*, who discontinued its publication. While Snyder published the *Independent Democrat* he brought out General Taylor as Democratic candidate for President, who, it will be remembered, had said that he had no platform. About this time there came a new



apprentice into the *Democrat* office, George White, now a commander in the United States navy. One day Paxson sent White down to Snyder to borrow General Taylor's platform, and Snyder, alive to the joke, gave him a large piece of marble from under a water-spout, about as much as the boy could carry. As he was carrying it up the street a Whig politician, whose party meanwhile had nominated Taylor, asked him what he had, and the lad innocently replied, "General Taylor's platform." The inquisitor, thinking White was quizzing him, gave a cross retort and told him to go about his business.

Bristol has been the birth-place of several newspapers. In June, 1849, William Bache, great-grandson of Franklin, commenced the publication of the *Bristol Gazette*, a small weekly. It lived through fifty-two issues, and met its death sometime in 1850, for want of adequate support. To some extent it wakened up the old town from its Rip Van Winkle sleep, and did not live in vain.

In Bucks county was printed the first Mennonite newspaper in the world, *Der Religiöse Botschaper*, established by Reverend J. H. Oberholtzer, in 1850, at Milford Square, in Milford township. He continued its publisher to 1856, and its editor until 1860, when it was taken charge of by the "Mennonite printing union," and in 1872 by the "Eastern Mennonite conference." The printing union changed its name to *Das Christtuche Volksblatt*, and the conference to *Der Mennonitische Friedensbote*, the name it now bears. Since its appearance five other Mennonite newspapers have been established, two in Europe and three in America. This paper advocates a better organization of that church in America, a more earnest working in the missionary cause, a better education, and a more special preparation for the ministry. It was mainly through its influence that a Mennonite general conference was called in 1860, which has succeeded in establishing a theological institute for the education of ministers and teachers, at Wadsworth, Ohio. It is at present edited by Reverend A. B. Shelly. In midsummer, 1853, a spiey little paper called *The Spy*,<sup>1</sup> was started in Doylestown, the editor and proprietor being Rynear T. Donatt. It was at first printed in the *Express* office, on cast-off type from the *Democrat*. A number of persons contributed to its columns, which abounded in witty sayings, and it received a good deal of aid from the hands in

<sup>1</sup> *The Spy* was owned by Joseph Stewart, and was published at several places around town, being rather migratory,

the latter office. Its circulation ran up to a thousand, and it lived until the following spring. In 1854 two new papers came into life in the county, both in the interest of the Know-nothings, a party just entering into power—*The Star-Spangled Banner*, published at Quakertown, by David B. Overholt and Rynear T. Donatt, and *The Bucks County American*, at Bristol. The latter made its appearance the 4th of July. In its second year it was wedded to the *Burlington American*, making them a twenty-eight column paper. There was no union of interest between the publishers, in business or otherwise, the object being to furnish the patrons on both sides of the river with a more readable newspaper. There was a double issue. The proprietor at Burlington was Samuel C. Atkinson, the originator of the *Saturday Evening Post*, while that at Bristol was William Bache, a newspaper pioneer along the Delaware. Both papers were printed on the same forms, taken back and forth across the river. *The Bucks County American* died with the decline of the party it was started to support.

In 1857 William Bush, a printer from Trenton, came to Newtown and started a job office. In October he issued the first number of the *Newtown Gazette*, which was probably the only one printed, as we have no information of a subsequent issue. It was possibly the channel through which Mr. Bush announced his job office to the public. The third newspaper started in Bristol was *Bache's Index*, a twenty-eight column paper, for a dollar a year, published by William Bache, the first number appearing on New Year's day, 1859. Its motto, which we do not remember, consisted of forty-four words. It promised to be an independent newspaper, devoted wholly to business interests, but, as we have not a file before us, we cannot say how well this promise was kept. Nevertheless, it lived eighteen months, and then, like its predecessors, died a natural death. The same year the Reverend A. R. Horne commenced the publication of the *Educator* at Quakertown, the first number making its appearance in November. It was first published semi-monthly, but was afterward changed to a quarto and issued monthly, and was devoted to education, religion, literature, temperance, etc. In November, 1863, it was removed to Turbotville, Northumberland county, in 1865 to Williamsport, and in 1872 to Kutztown, Berks county, where it is still published by its founder, under the name of the *National Educator*. The *Educator* was the offspring of the *Quakertown Press*, which Schaupp and Wenig commenced to publish in March or April,

1858. It was printed in German and English, Mr. Horne editing the English part. Mr. H. purchased the paper in 1859.

In the contest over the organization of a state government for Kansas under Mr. Buchanan's administration, the Democratic party became divided. The sections waged a bitter warfare upon each other, the quarrel culminating on the acceptance or rejection by Congress of the state constitution made at Lecompton. As the *Democrat* opposed the administration, and advocated the rejection of the Lecompton constitution, it was thought necessary to have a Democratic opposition paper in Doylestown. In the spring of 1859, the *Democratic Standard* was started under the management of J. Mathias Beans, a native of Buckingham, and Julius Kuster, a young German, both graduates of the *Democrat* office. The first number made its appearance the 19th of April, on a double-medium sheet. It was edited with ability, but like all attempts to establish a newspaper on a single idea, when the question which brought it into existence was settled, by the election of Mr. Lincoln, its occupation was gone. It survived the inauguration of the new administration but a few weeks, and was purchased by Mr. Davis, of the *Democrat*, the last of April, 1861. Mr. Kuster, the junior partner, joined the Doylestown Guards, then ready to march to the seat of war, and was appointed a corporal, and Mr. Beans was subsequently commissioned a lieutenant in the One hundred and fourth regiment. The *Standard* reached a respectable circulation and enjoyed a fair advertising patronage. As the party was only divided on a national issue, it again became united when Mr. Lincoln came into power.

In March, 1868, E. F. Church commenced the publication of the *Newtown Enterprise* at Newtown. Mr. Church is a native of Buckingham township, and graduated at the *Democrat* office, in 1839. For the next ten years he followed other pursuits, but in March, 1850, he started in Baltimore, Maryland, a small newspaper called the *Baltimore County Advocate*, in the interest of a separation of the county from the city municipal affairs. It was intended for country circulation. He removed to Cockeysville in August, 1850, and to Towsontown, the new county-seat, in 1853, where he continued the publication of the *Advocate* until 1865, when he sold out. He was now one year inspector of internal revenue. In 1866 he bought a half-interest in the *Herald and Torchlight*, at Hagerstown, Maryland, but in a few months he returned to Towsontown and started the *Baltimore County Free Press*. This he sold out at



the end of six months, and came to Newtown and established the *Enterprise*, of which he is still proprietor and publisher.

In 1869 a man named Pryor commenced the publication of *The Independent* at Quakertown. In 1870 it was purchased by Robert L. Cope, a member of the bar, and his brother, who made it Democratic. In a few months Stephen T. Kirk, county-superintendent, bought E. L. Cope's interest, but before long re-sold it to Robert L. Cope, who now owned the whole establishment. He changed the name to *Bucks County Mirror*, and continued its publication until the spring of 1872, when it was sold to Doctor F. Morwitz, proprietor of the *German Democrat*, Philadelphia. It was now removed to Doylestown, and issued from the office of the *Express and Reform*.

In September, 1871, William Tilton issued the first number of *The Squib* at Hulmeville, a sheet six by nine inches. It was printed at intervals until April, 1872, when it was enlarged to nine by twelve inches, published semi-monthly, and the name changed to *The Beacon*. In August of the same year it was doubled in size, and in January, 1873, it was changed to a weekly, the present name, *Hulmeville Beacon*, adopted, and again doubled in size. In July it was made a five-column paper, and on the 7th of May, 1874, a cylinder press was introduced, and the paper increased to seven columns, and to nine columns the 5th of November, 1874. Mr. Tilton, the founder of the *Beacon*, a native of Crosswicks, New Jersey, where he was born in 1846, is a first cousin of Theodore Tilton. He served a regular apprenticeship at the iron business with the late firm of Abbott & Noble, Philadelphia, which he was compelled to relinquish on account of ill health, and commenced printing for pastime, and without a thought of ever following it for a business. In January, 1871, Mr. Tilton and Hannah E. Holcomb began the publication of an eight-page temperance paper at Hulmeville, called *The Good Templars' Journal*, which appeared quarterly, at ten cents a year, but had a short existence.

In the summer of 1872 William H. Shively commenced the publication of the *Luminary*, an eight-page paper of forty columns, at Yardleyville, in Lower Makefield. He had settled there several years before and started an amateur printing-office, from which the *Luminary* was afterward developed. It was principally devoted to literature, was a handsome and well-printed newspaper, and exerted an influence for good in that community. Mr. Shively died of consump-

tion in the winter of 1875, when the publication of the paper was discontinued. He was a man of good abilities and excellent character, and served in a cavalry regiment in the war of the rebellion. During a short suspension of the publication of the *Luminary*, in the summer of 1874, Charles N. Drake started the *Bucks County Record* at Yardleyville, a paper twenty-one by twenty-eight inches, of twenty columns. The first number was issued Tuesday, July 21st, at one dollar in advance, but it lived only a few weeks. The 13th of May, 1876, William H. Quick commenced the publication of a twenty-column paper in Yardleyville, on a sheet eighteen by twenty-three and a half inches, called the *Yardleyville Times*, which was continued but a short time.

At the time of this writing, Bristol is the home of two newspapers. The elder of these is the *Bristol Observer*, a twenty-eight column paper, established by James Drury, a graduate of the *Democrat*, in April, 1871; and the younger, the *Bucks County Gazette*, of thirty-two columns, whose first issue was August 14th, 1873, and its publisher and proprietor Jesse O. Thomas, of Ohio. Both papers profess to be non-partisan, and are conducted in a creditable manner.

In November, 1873, Wilmer H. Johnson, a young man of Hulmeville, commenced the publication of a small twelve-column folio at that place, called *The Echo*. In March, 1874, it was enlarged to sixteen columns, and much improved in appearance, and in July it was again enlarged to twenty columns, and a handsomely engraved head substituted for the former plain but neat one. In February, 1875, in conjunction with A. Vanhorne, a contributor to *The Echo*, it was changed into a magazine, the only one ever published in the county, and the name altered to that of *The Keystone Amateur*. The subscription price of *The Echo* was twenty-five cents at first, but was raised to one dollar when it grew to the stature of a magazine. In October, 1875, it was obliged to suspend for want of support. The publishers and editors were but lads, Mr. Vanhorne not yet twenty when their enterprise came to an untimely end. The size was nine and one-half by six inches, with sixty-three pages of reading matter, three of advertisements, and two pages of advertisements on the cover. The original and selected matter would do credit to older heads.

On the 2d of April, 1875, Allen H. Heist and Bernard McGinty commenced the publication of a weekly German newspaper at Doylestown. The size is twenty-two by thirty inches, and in

politics it is Democratic, as the name implies—*Die Demokratische Wacht*. Mr. Heist is a native of Milford township, in this county, and Mr. McGinty of Franklin county.

The youngest newspaper in the county is *Our Home Friend*, a monthly folio, twenty-four by thirty-four inches, whose publication was commenced in July, 1875, at Milford Square, by Peter High Stauffer. It is designed for the Sunday and day-school, and the home-circle, and contains matter suitable to this sphere, with amusements, etc. The subscription price is fifty cents. In September, F. M. Augspuyer, of Hamilton, Ohio, was associated in its publication, and the *Little Wanderer*, published by George R. Long, at Wadsworth, Ohio, was consolidated with *Our Home Friend*. It is published in the office of the *Reformer* and *Agriculturist*, a German weekly of which we have no reliable information. In addition to the newspapers mentioned, there are issued from the offices of the *Intelligencer*, *Democrat* and *Wacht*, respectively, the *Journal of the Fair*, while the Doylestown fair is open in October of each year, *The Institute*, while the teachers' institute is in session each fall, and the *Court Gazette*, during court. The *Journal of the Fair* is the oldest and largest of these papers, and that and the *Institute* are distributed gratuitously. Since the above was written a monthly quarto, in German, entitled *Himmel's Manna*, and published in the interest of Sunday school, was issued at Milford Square, the first number appearing in January, 1876.

Henry T. Darlington, of the *Bucks County Intelligencer*, speaks of that newspaper and the *Democrat* a quarter of a century ago, as follows:

"Twenty-five years ago, and probably long before that, the *Intelligencer* and *Democrat* were well known among the country journals of the state. At that time the country press was of much less importance, relatively, than it is now, yet I remember well that the two weekly papers from Doylestown were not excelled in general merit and interest by any of the great number on the exchange list of the old *Village Record*. Each had its distinctive flavor, illustrating to a great degree the characters of the men who published them—John S. Brown and Samuel J. Paxson. Both were men of industrious and careful habits. They were liberal in providing the needs of their business, and they made that business pay. In those days the custom of reporting local events was in its infancy, but they were both quick to perceive the importance and variety of the field



just opened. The facilities for collecting news of this kind were few, and many people had an objection to being mentioned in the papers—a weakness to which the existing generation is not subject. Brown was methodical and persevering—his account-books were models of neat exactness, and not a line was allowed in his paper that had not passed under close supervision. Paxson was more dashing and sanguine. When he made up his mind to do a thing he was not particular about consequences. If an item was interesting or spicy it had to go in. Personally they were friends, but in political campaigns, as was the habit of the times, they made things pretty lively. Both papers had a good circulation, though of course not as large as at present. After 1849 they were printed on cylinder presses, driven by steam; and since that time they have had their offices in the present locations. Hiram Lukens, of the *Intelligencer*, and John Harton, of the *Democrat*, have been connected with the respective papers, under all administrations, some forty years.”





## CHAPTER LIII.

## OLD TAVERNS.

First license on the Delaware.—Claimed early attention.—How license was procured.—Liquors good for sick or well.—First landlord.—New England rum.—Crown inn.—Thomas Brock.—Samuel Beakes keeps a disorderly house.—John Ward fined.—Taverns in 1730.—The Anchor.—Cross keys.—Friends discouraged use of rum.—William Biles sells rum to Indians.—Rum at vendues.—Licenses in 1744.—Harrow tavern.—Craig's tavern.—Red lion.—Brick hotel, Newtown.—Keichline's tavern.—Distinguished visitors.—Joseph Bonaparte.—Mrs. Keichline.—Public houses at Bristol.—The Plough.—The Buck and the Bear.—Tavern at Centreville.—Sellers' tavern.—Beans' tavern.

SPIRITUOUS liquors were sold along the Delaware as soon as the white man showed his face upon its banks, for strong drink invariably waits upon him in the wilderness. The earliest record on the subject goes back to 1671, when Captain John Carre, the English governor of the west bank of the river, licensed persons both to sell and distill spirituous liquors.

One of the first subjects that claimed the attention of the county authorities was that of license, places to sell liquor being considered a prime necessity. At that day and down to nearly the close of the last century, the applicant for license had to be recommended by the court, to the governor, and if approved was duly commissioned. As there was but little traveling abroad, public houses were chiefly supported by the community around them. Strong liquors were then in universal use by all classes, and it had not yet entered the minds of any considerable number that its use as a beverage was an

offense against good morals or detrimental to health. At the first settlement of the county spirits were considered an excellent thing for patient and nurse, the sick and the well. Rum, either raw or sweetened, and tobacco, smoked or chewed, were thought to be an antidote against infectious or offensive smells. The dram and the pipe were much indulged at leisure hours. The early settlers believed the air and water of this "hot climate," as they called it, were unwholesome, and rum was drunk to prevent evil effects. The bottle was handed around at vendues and funerals among all classes of the population. At first the common beverage among Friends was water or home-brewed beer, but soon New England and Jamaica rum found their way into the quiet settlements. When the orchards came into bearing cider was added as a common drink.

Richard Ridgeway, who lived on the river in Falls, opposite Biles's island, was probably the first landlord in the county, being licensed to keep an "ordinary" August 3d, 1686. He and his wife Elizabeth were among the earliest settlers in the township, where they had a daughter born to them 17th of twelfth-month, 1682. The number of public houses kept pace with the increase of population, and in many instances they were the first sign of advancing civilization. They often overleaped a wide intervening wilderness, and planted themselves in advance of those who were to support them. They reached the banks of the Lehigh almost before the settlers, and the historic Crown inn became a noted hostelry when there was a sparse population around it. The crown is one of the oldest English signs, and is typical of royalty. There was a Crown inn in Cheapside, London, as early as 1467. The crown was associated with many other names, as "Crown and Mitre," "Crown and Anchor," etc.—

"The gentry to the King's head,  
The nobles to the Crown."

In olden times, when but few persons could read and write, taverns and their sign-boards played an important part in cities and towns. The names of many of the streets of London are derived from the sign of the inn or public house, which frequently was the first building in them. The study of the signs, some of them several centuries old and very curious, is an interesting one. They suggest the modes of thought or the ideas of humor of the people of the period. In this country they are less suggestive and their history less curious. Next to Richard Ridgeway the earliest recorded petitioner to keep



a public house in this county was Thomas Brock. On the 15th of February, 1705, he petitioned the court to recommend him to the governor for a license to keep a house of entertainment in Bristol the ensuing year, stating that he had been in the county about twenty years, and had been principally occupied in keeping public house, and that he is "now grown ancient, and is destitute of any other employment." No doubt Mr. Brock was licensed. It was as difficult then as now to prevent abuse of this privilege, and we find that at the October term, 1703, Samuel Beakes was presented for "keeping an ill and disorderly house, suffering and countenancing drunkenness, both in English and Indians, and suffering gambling and quarreling, and drunkenness in his house on the first day of the week." In 1726 John Ward was fined five pounds at the March term "for selling liquors without license." At the October term, 1727, the inhabitants of Solisbury asked the court to recommend John Wells, who kept the ferry at what is now New Hope, where he no doubt had his tavern, and Jonathan Woolston, to the governor to keep public houses to retail strong liquors. In 1730 twenty-five persons were returned to the court as "retailers of rum" in the county, of which Bristol had five and Makefield three. Among the townships that reported none were Buckingham, Warminster, and Southampton. The amount of tax assessed was ninety-two pounds. The Anchor tavern, in Wrightstown, is probably one of the very oldest continuously-kept public houses in the county, and is still in the business. It was built by Joseph Hampton, who came into the township in 1724, and who kept it for several years. The anchor was perhaps used rather as an emblem than referring to its use in shipping. It is said to have been frequently used in the catacombs, typical of the words of Saint Paul, "The anchor of the soul," etc. It was a favorite sign with early printers. At the June term, 1728, Henry Betts, James Moon, and Evan Harris requested the court to recommend them for license to keep public houses in Bristol. In 1731 the fees for license in Bristol were ten shillings more than in any other part of the county, but the reason is not known. The Cross keys tavern, in Buckingham, a mile above Doylestown, ranks among the oldest public houses in the central part of the county, and dates some ways back into the last century. The cross keys are the arms of the Papal see, the emblem of Peter and his successors. This sign was frequently used by innkeepers and other tenants of religious houses even after the Reformation, and no doubt was first used by them.

When the Friends became sensible of the growing evils from rum drinking, they put a stop to it as far as it was possible, and they were the pioneers of temperance reform in the province. From the earliest settlement they discouraged the sale of rum to Indians, and the meeting dealt with those who offended. In 1683 it was reported to Falls meeting that Ann Miller "doth keep a disorderly house and sell strong liquor to English and Indians, suffering them to drink it until they are drunk." In 1687 William Biles, the only merchant along the Delaware who imported and sold rum, a leading Friend, and several times elected to the assembly, was called to account for selling rum to the Indians, and Thomas Janney and William Yardley were appointed to wait on him. The earliest temperance pledge known to be upon record is found in the minutes of the Middletown monthly meeting in 1687, signed by forty-nine members, who bore testimony against the evil practice of selling rum to the Indians, because it is "contrary to the mind of the Lord, and a grief and burden to his people." They advised every monthly meeting to subscribe against it. In the meeting records we find several instances where the early Friends bore testimony against the use of strong drink in families and elsewhere, and parents, in particular, are cautioned against giving it to their children. Down to about 1724 the practice of the crier at public vendues giving rum "to the bidders to encourage them to enhance the price of the goods," was countenanced by all. That year the Middletown monthly meeting declared against it, and from that time the practice was discountenanced by Friends. April 9th, 1827, a meeting was held at Union school-house, Buckingham, to adopt measures to stop the practice of selling liquor by the small at vendues and other public gatherings without license. Soon afterward it was prohibited by act of assembly, but the law was only partially observed. In 1737 the yearly meeting took notice of the growing evil from the common use of liquors, and "tenderly" cautioned Friends against it. Friends of to-day watch with jealous care over the morals of their society in this regard, and are probably the most temperate religious body in the country. In compliance with the request of the yearly meeting, a committee is appointed each year in the monthly meetings to make inquiry of the members whether they use intoxicating liquors themselves or give them to those in their employ. The result of the inquiry for 1873 shows that there were only two persons in the Bucks quarterlies who used liquors themselves or gave them to others, and that only occasionally.

In 1744 thirty persons were licensed to keep tavern in Bucks county, namely, Benjamin Harris, Joseph White and Malachi White, Bristol borough; Eleazar Jones, Bristol township; John Orr, Bedminster; Ann Amos and John Vandygrift, Bensalem; Benjamin Berin, New Britain; Eleazar Stackhouse and Mary Taylor, Middletown; John Rich, Plumstead; Joseph Thornton and Joseph Inslee, Newtown; Benjamin Canby, Solebury; Thomas Hamilton, Peter Grover, Peter Snyder, and Jacob Boyer, Rockhill; Peter Walbec and Jacob Moyer, Upper Milford; Richard Brink and Richard Thomas, Warrington; John Ogilby, Southampton; John Baldwin, Warminster; John Williams, Falls; Andrew Van Buskirk, Nicholas Pennington, and Hugh Young, Wrightstown; John Wilson, Tinicum, and George Groover, "above Macungie, in the back woods of Lehigh county." The locality of some of these taverns of one hundred and thirty years ago is well known. Joseph Thornton kept on the site of the Brick hotel, Newtown, John Baldwin, at Hartsville, who moved away in 1748, and was succeeded by James Vansant, Ann Amos at the Red lion, Bensalem, and John Ogilby probably at the Buck, in Southampton. In 1748 we find that license was granted to David Owen, Upper Saucon, Stoffel Wagoner, Lower Saucon, John Trexler, Macungie, who had purchased the plantation and tavern-stand of Philip Labar. Bernard Vanhorne, jr., had been keeping public house in Northampton, but in 1748 he came to grief, because he "had no regard to the laws, encouraged drunkenness, gaming, fighting, etc., on week days and Sundays, and doth frequently abuse and beat his wife in an extraordinary manner." In 1754 thirty-five persons petitioned the court for license, and among whom we find John Strickland and Lawrence Hoff, of Southampton. In 1758 the leading Friends of Middletown recommended Thomas Stackhouse, jr., to the court for license. The Harrow tavern, in Nockamixon, was so called in 1785, and twenty years before that John Wilson kept a tavern on or near the Durham road, in the same township. Nearly a century ago the tavern at Newville, Warrington township, was kept by Daniel Craig, and called Craig's tavern. Within the present generation, under the management of Jacob Markley, it became quite a celebrated hostelry, and was patronized by gentlemen from a distance who delighted in a well-cooked and well-served meal, washed down by a glass of choice liquor.

The Red lion tavern, in Bensalem, is one of the oldest in the



lower part of the county, In 1730 Philip Amos petitioned the court to keep a public house of entertainment "near Poquessing creek, on the highway from Philadelphia to Bristol." This became the Red lion, and Amos was probably the first landlord, and may be the builder. The house is a substantial stone building, with wide piazza on two sides, and with stone stables across the road immediately in front of it. The situation is picturesque and naturally invites the traveler to repose; surrounded by trees, on the bank of a gently-winding stream where it is spanned by an old stone bridge, with hills on either side of it. It was still kept by Philip Amos's widow in 1770.<sup>1</sup> The delegates to the first Continental Congress from Massachusetts, Messrs. Bowdoin, Cushing, Samuel and John Adams, and Robert Treat Paine, on their way to Philadelphia dined at the Red lion, August 29th, 1774. John Adams dined there twice subsequently, on the 9th of December, 1775, and the 13th of October, 1776. In 1781 part of the Continental army, *en route* for Yorktown, encamped at this place over night. The Red lion was, and still is, a very common sign. It is thought to have originated with the badge of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, who married a daughter of Don Pedro the Cruel, and wore a lion rampant to represent his claim to the throne of Castile. There was a Red lion inn at Sittingbourne as early as 1415.

The Brick hotel at Newtown has something of a history, and was built at an early day. The date is not known, but there was a public house there before 1744. It stands on land that Shadrick Walley located before 1684, and which Joseph Walley leased to Amos Strickland in 1748, for twenty years, but in 1761 the Red lion, as it was called, was sold by the sheriff, and Strickland bought it. He died in 1779 and left his estate to his wife and children, and one of his daughters marrying Mark Hapenny,<sup>2</sup> he became the owner of the hotel and an hundred acres of land, in 1787. He sold it to John Smock in 1792, and thence it passed through many hands into the possession of its present owner. This house is indebted to

---

<sup>1</sup>February 18th, 1742, the De Normandies conveyed one hundred acres on the north-east bank of the Poquessing, to Ann Amos.

<sup>2</sup>The late John Yardley married a daughter of Mark Hapenny. We have been informed that Mrs. Hapenny, daughter of Amos Strickland, told those now living that her father built the first brick hotel. The great-grandfather of William K. Carver, of Newtown, did part of the carpenter-work. From the surplus bricks was built the house now owned by Mrs. Martha T. Heyed, once kept as the "Court inn." The bricks were probably burnt in a field of Samuel Phillips.

Joseph Archambault, who bought it in 1829, for most of its modern improvements. He added a third story to the main building, and afterward built the two-story brick at the west end, besides making other additions. He kept it as a first-class hotel for several years, and forty years ago it was a resort for people from Philadelphia, and was generally filled with summer boarders. Joseph Archambault's life was one of vicissitudes and varied experience. Born at Fontainebleau, France, in 1796, and left an orphan, he became a ward of the empire, through family influence. On leaving the military school he was attached to the suite of Napoleon as a page, and subsequently to that of Josephine. On the emperor's return from Elba young Archambault was again attached to his suite and shared his fortunes. He was wounded at Waterloo and left on the field, but rejoining the emperor he was one of the twelve selected to accompany him to Saint Helena. When ordered to surrender his sword on the Bellerophon he broke it and threw the pieces into the sea. At the end of a year he was sent to the Cape of Good Hope, where he was confined for a time, and thence came, via England, to New York, where he landed May 5th, 1817. He spent a year at William Cobbett's model farm on Long Island, who was his fellow-passenger, teaching French to his son and receiving instruction in scientific agriculture. Archambault was a frequent and welcome visitor at the house of Joseph Bonaparte, at Bordentown. He first went into business in New York, but that proving unsuccessful, he came to Philadelphia, and thence to Newtown, where in turn he kept a hardware-store, practiced dentistry, and was host at the Brick hotel. He spent most of his active life in this county, where there are many who remember him. He took a deep interest in the volunteers, and commanded the Union troop, a fine company of cavalry, for several years. He served as captain and major in the civil war, and died in Philadelphia in 1874, at the age of seventy-eight, leaving a widow, five children, thirty grand and two great-grandchildren. He was the last survivor of the suite that accompanied Napoleon into exile, and is known in history as the "younger Archambault."

The old Keichline tavern, at the intersection of the Durham and Easton roads, in Bedminster, has been as noted in its day as any inn in the upper end of the county. The centre building was erected about 1759, the parlor and dining-room were added in 1784, and the kitchen and small room at the west end in 1790 and 1801. Col-

onel George Piper was its landlord from 1778 to his death, in 1823, when he was succeeded by Jacob Keichline, who married his daughter, who was likewise its landlord to his death, in 1861. Their occupancy extended through eighty-three years, which cannot be said of any other tavern in the county. During this long period it sheltered many of the most distinguished men of the last century, among whom may be mentioned General Wayne, Franklin, Mifflin, Timothy Pickering, Robert Morris, Doctor Rush, Chief-Justice Tilghman, Bishop White, Reverend Doctor Muhlenberg, and others. Timothy Matlack cut his name on the railing of the upper porch, which was still there when it was taken down in 1827. During the yellow fever of 1798 Mayor Wharton, of Philadelphia, and his family boarded there, and Stephen Girard made it his stopping-place on his way to Bethlehem. George Taylor, the Signer, was a frequent guest of Colonel Piper, as was also William Allen. Colonels John and Thomas Cadwalader, stopped at the inn while on their gunning excursions along the Tohickon, sometimes accompanied by William Logan and Casper Wister, and Joseph Bonaparte, with his entire suite, boarded there two weeks. He brought with him his own cook and plate, and the landlord only furnished the meat and vegetables, which his servants prepared for the palate of the ex-king. Colonel Piper was widely and favorably known, and during the Revolution was at one time in command of the American outposts near Milestown. While the colonel was absent one day at Newtown, leaving only his wife, children and a hired man at home, Gibson and Geddis, two supposed confederates of the Doanes, came to the inn while Mrs. P. was ironing. Geddis put his booted foot into a pan of buckwheat batter, when she threw a flat-iron at him, breaking his arm near the shoulder. He tried to strike her with his loaded whip, but she retreated into a side room, got her husband's sword and drove the ruffian from the house. The broken arm was set by Doctor Shaffer, who boarded at George Fox's, a mile and a half below the tavern. Geddis brought suit against Mrs. Piper for damages, but was afraid to prosecute it. Gibson was the same who shot Moses Doane after his capture at the cabin. It is said of this patriotic woman, that during the Revolutionary war she gave her husband her entire fortune received from her father's estate, three hundred and twenty-five pounds in gold, to purchase shoes and clothing for his company. It was buried in the cellar of the tavern in an earthen pot, which was dugged up and carried to camp. It was replaced by



Continental money that became worthless. Jacob Keichline and wife were both popular, and while they kept the house it was much frequented. They were both warm Democrats. Mrs. Keichline, a plain German woman, was a born politician, and took to it like Richelieu to state craft. Many an anxious candidate for office received timely advice from her which helped his fortunes. Candidates going up county from below rarely failed to stop and have a chat with the astute landlady.

There were public houses at Bristol among the earliest in the county. We know there was at least one there as early as 1705. In 1730 the Ferry house, corner of Mill and Radcliff streets, was kept by one Patrick O'Hanlin. The Delaware house, which stands on its site, was built by Charles Bessonett in 1765, and had a likeness of George the Third emblazoned on its sign. A few years later there were four public houses in Bristol—one by Mrs. Jackson in Bath street, the Rising sun, by Robert Rees, in Mill street, the King of Prussia, by John Dowd, corner of Mill and Pond streets, and Bessonett's George the Third, then kept by his son John. During the Revolutionary war a regiment of troops passing through Bristol gave the King of Prussia three cheers, while they saluted his majesty of England with volley after volley until the sign was riddled and fell out of its frame. In 1785 Archibald McElroy built and opened a public house called the Cross keys, which was sold in 1857, and is now owned by Samuel Pike, and occupied as a dwelling and store. In 1757 a detachment of British troops passing through Bristol to winter-quarters, being too numerous to find accommodations in the taverns, were quartered in the old courthouse. In 1758 the tavern at Gardenville was called "The Plough," and Stoffel Wagoner was still keeping a tavern on the Bethlehem road, two miles over the county line in what is now Northampton county, where he had been for several years. The Plough was an agricultural sign, and probably originated in farmers visiting the public house where it first swung. The Harrow no doubt had the same origin. They are frequently joined together as "The Plough and Harrow."

In their day no taverns in the county were more noted than the Anchor, in Wrightstown, the Black bear, in Northampton, and the Buck, in Southampton. The bear was early made choice of for a tavern sign. For centuries the Bear inn was a celebrated tavern at the foot of London bridge, and in the time of Richard the Third it

was the resort of aristocratic pleasure-seekers. Probably the first White bear was named after this animal. Henry the Third received one as a present from the king of Norway in 1252. There were also Black bears. The first mention of the buck for a sign was when used in London by John Buckland, a bookseller. It was the habit at that day to use signs that were puns upon their owners' names—sometimes taking all or part, and Buckland was content with half a pun. At these two old hostelries lovers of fun and frolic “most did congregate,” and in winter time they were visited by many sleighing parties. The Bear was the headquarters for the local politicians for miles around. There was a tavern at this place early, and nearly a century ago it was known as “Leedom’s.” For many years the volunteer trainings, which brought out a large crowd, alternated between the Bear and Newtown, when the war-like manœuvres were varied with horse-racings, fights, and other athletic games. The little stone structure at the north end of the tavern was built by Richard Leedom at an early day, which he kept as a public house several years. About an hundred years ago he put up the main building, in which a tavern is still kept. Mr. Leedom acquired a large real estate in the vicinity, which was inherited by his descendants. Mahlon Miller was the landlord at the Bear for thirty-two years. The Buck was an outpost of the Bear, where the rollicking crowd would resort when they found a change of base necessary, and they never failed to make times lively. The Anchor was kept by John Parker in 1800, and was known as “Parker’s,” but we do not know when the name “Anchor” was given to it. The Buck tavern was called by this name in 1795. The tavern at Centreville, Buckingham, has been noted in its day, and considerably more than a century of years whitens its memory. Situated at the junction of the Durham and York roads, the early highway from the upper Delaware and New Jersey, to the Schuylkill and Philadelphia, it was much frequented by travelers. Samuel Blaker was the landlord an hundred years ago, and was succeeded by one John Bogart, who watched over its destinies through the Revolutionary struggle. The Bucks county committee of safety had frequent meetings under its roof, from 1774 to 1778, and General Greene had his headquarters there at one time. In turn it has been called many names after the persons who kept it. Cornelius Vanhorne and John Marple dissolved their co-partnership in September, 1808, and Matthew Hale was its landlord in 1816. Recent repairs give the old building a modern appearance.

The tavern kept by Levi L. Jacoby, at Sellersville, is one of the oldest inns in that section of the county. The landlord for many years was Samuel Sellers,<sup>3</sup> and it was known as Sellers' tavern, which name the post-office bore until recently. Being on the Old Bethlehem road, one of the great highways between the Lehigh and Philadelphia, it was a point of importance when that road was a thoroughfare for passengers and goods, and long retained it. The troops sent to quell John Fries's rebellion, rendezvoused there. The tavern at Warminster was popular in its day, and the resort of sporting men half a century ago, when it was kept by Thomas Beans, a great horseman. When an inn was first licensed there we do not know, but as early as 1758, it was called Dilworth's tavern. Beans caused a half-mile track to be laid out on the Street road below the York road, where races came off several times a year. He had a track on his farm, but this was closed by order of the court, when he resorted to the road. The races drew a large crowd of men and boys, and were very demoralizing in their influence. Occasionally serious accidents happened, and one or two men were killed. At Mr. Beans's death the practice fell into disuse, and the racing fraternity transferred their headquarters to some other locality. Mr. Beans kept this tavern as early as 1800. At this date there were seventy-eight licensed houses in the county. We have not been able to collect much information as to the amount of revenue tavern licenses yielded to the county in the past. By accident we fell upon the receipts for 1799 and 1800; for the former year they amounted to \$341.75 from forty-three licensed houses, and for the latter year, \$443.67 paid by fifty-one taverns.

---

<sup>3</sup> He kept it in 1800.







## CHAPTER LIV.

## VOLUNTEERS; BIBLE SOCIETY; AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES; VISIT OF LAFAYETTE; POISONING OF DOCTOR CHAPMAN.

Martial spirit in Bucks.—Troops in French war.—Militia organization.—First volunteer company.—Washington met at Trenton.—Companies organized.—War of 1812.—Troops march to camp.—Captain Purdy's company.—Captain Magill's.—Camps Dupont and Marcus Hook.—Colonel Humphrey's.—Bucks county in civil war.—Volunteers' encampment.—Bucks county Bible society.—Agricultural societies.—Mowers and reapers.—Beek's exhibition.—Visit of Lafayette.—Poisoning of Doctor Chapman.—Mina.

A MARTIAL spirit prevailed in Bucks county, notwithstanding the prevailing sentiment of the Friends was against it and, whenever the occasion required, her citizens turned out to defend the frontiers from the Indians.<sup>1</sup> In 1755 her volunteers were the first to go to the rescue of Bethlehem and the neighboring settlements. The first company to march was Captain Wilson's, sixty strong, the last of November, and in December Captains Asten and Wayne followed him. The 17th of January, 1756, Franklin, then colonel of a regiment, ordered Captain Jacob Arndt,<sup>2</sup> from "Rockland in Bucks," probably Richland, to the frontier near Bethlehem. In the French and In-

<sup>1</sup> The first attempt to form a militia in this state was in June, 1702, in the absence of William Penn, when a company was organized in Philadelphia, commanded by George Lowther, on the occasion of war with France.

<sup>2</sup> Captain Arndt was a popular and energetic officer in the Indian wars, and a member of the supreme executive council during the Revolution. He died at Easton in 1805, whither he had removed.

dian war nine associated companies, numbering five hundred and thirteen men, were organized in Bucks county, some of which were called into service on the frontiers. They were officered as follows:

1.  
Alexander Graydon, captain.  
Matthias Keen, lieutenant.  
John Priestly, ensign.  
Privates, fifty.

2.  
Henry Krøesen, captain.  
Josiah Vansant, lieutenant.  
Andrew VanBuskirk, ensign.  
Privates, fifty.

3.  
Jacob Arndt, captain.  
Anthony Miller, lieutenant.  
Nicholas Conrad, ensign.  
Privates, thirty-three.

4.  
William Ramsey, captain.  
John Johnson, lieutenant.  
John Adams, ensign.  
Privates, fifty-six.

5.  
Henry Lott, captain.  
Garrett Wynkoop, lieutenant.  
Lifford Laffordson, ensign.  
Privates, seventy-four.

6.  
Joseph Inslee, captain.  
John Zubers, lieutenant.  
Joseph Inslee, jr., ensign.  
Privates, sixty-two.

7.  
Anthony Teate, Captain.  
Robert Cummings, lieutenant.  
James Cummings, ensign.  
Privates, forty.

8.  
Jonathan Palmer, captain.  
Luther Calvin, lieutenant.  
Thompson Price, ensign.  
Privates, one hundred and eight.

9.  
Charles Stewart, captain.  
Privates, forty.

In November, 1763, several companies of mounted men from Bucks county arrived at the Crown inn, now South Bethlehem, to protect the frontiers from Indians. We have already written the honorable record of Bucks county in the Revolution, which she maintained in subsequent wars.

When the commonwealth was established her arms-bearing sons were organized into at least four militia regiments, which in 1800 were commanded by Colonels, Joseph Hart, Hanna, Irwin, and Smith. Angustin Willett, grandfather of the late Charles Willett, of Bensalem, was appointed brigade-inspector soon after 1790, at a salary of one hundred and sixty dollars, and in 1800 was commissioned brigadier-general. William Rodman was appointed by Governor McKean, inspector of Willett's brigade in 1802. In the whiskey insurrection of 1791 Bucks county furnished her quota of militia, among which was a regiment commanded by Colonel Joseph Hart. When Washington returned south from New York, in the fall of 1797, he was received by the military of Bucks county on cross-

ing the river at Trenton, and escorted to the Philadelphia county line. General Macpherson wrote to Brigade-inspector Willett, that "it is the governor's wish that the President of the United States should be received with military honors on his crossing the Delaware into Pennsylvania, by Captain Clunn's company of artillery, and Captain Gibbs' troop of horse, under a grand discharge of cannon. The troop of horse then to escort him to the line of the county of Philadelphia, where they will be received by another troop belonging to that county."

The first mention of a volunteer company in Bucks county, was in 1788. On the 4th of July of that year a grand celebration, in honor of the adoption of the federal constitution, took place in Philadelphia, and among the military which participated were "the Montgomery and Bucks county troops of dragoons." If the companies of Captains Clunn and Gibbs, mentioned above, were volunteer companies, they were the next oldest. In 1801 William Rodman commanded the "First troop of light dragoons of the Bucks county brigade," of thirty rank and file. In 1806 Bucks county had four organized regiments of militia, the Fifteenth, Thirty-first, Thirty-second and Forty-eighth, commanded by Colonels, John Smith, George Piper, Joseph Clunn, and Harman Vansant, with John McCarter, brigade-inspector, and Samuel Smith, brigadier-general. The firing of the British frigate, *Leopard*, on the Chesapeake, in 1807, caused an outburst of patriotism among the Bucks county militia, and steps were taken to form volunteer companies. Captain Joseph Clunn invites the patriotic citizens of Bristol, between the ages of forty-five and seventy years, to enroll themselves as a reserve guard, to be called the "Republican Greys of Bucks county," whose services were to be offered to the President. Clunn states that he is sixty-three years old, and had "devoted nearly half that time in a military capacity." A meeting to form an infantry company was held at Vanhorne's tavern, now Centreville, Buckingham, August 1st, and at Humphrey's mill, New Britain, the 8th, and at Doylestown, the 22d, to form artillery companies. The latter day a meeting was held at Leedom's tavern, now Richborough, in Northampton township, of which Enoch Addis was chairman, and John Lefferts, secretary, to raise a volunteer troop of horse. John Lefferts, John Thompson, Ephraim Addis, and William Watts were appointed a committee to prepare an address to the soldiers of the Forty-eighth militia regiment, to stimulate them to immediate action.



An adjourned meeting was held at the Cross Roads, now Hartsville, on the 29th instant. Philip Miller commanded a company of light artillery, probably in Plumstead. A draft was made on Pennsylvania in December, 1807, the quota of Bucks county being thirty-two artillery, sixty-three cavalry, and five hundred and thirty-nine infantry. The artillery company of Captain Joseph Stewart, furnished the artillerymen, the companies of light dragoons of Captains Benjamin Walton and Samuel Sellers the cavalry, and the flank companies of the four Bucks county militia regiments were detailed as part of the infantry, the remainder being drafted from the first and second classes of the militia. The troops were formed into a regiment, and Brigade-inspector Shaw assigned Lieutenant-colonel John Kinsey, of the Thirty-second regiment, to command it.

The war of 1812, with Great Britain, stimulated the military ardor of the citizens of Bucks county, while the near approach of the enemy to Philadelphia gave their patriotism definite shape. The first effort to raise troops in the county was made at Newtown, where a meeting was held, at Charles Hinkle's tavern, Saturday, August 7th, 1813, to form a volunteer company whose services were to be offered to the President. The 14th of July, 1814, the President called for ninety-three thousand five hundred militia, of which Pennsylvania was to furnish fourteen thousand. On the 16th a number of the citizens of Bristol, Bensalem, and Middletown met at Newportville and pledged themselves to march at a moment's warning in case the "Fourth district be invaded," and at an adjourned meeting on the 23d, the citizens were recommended to meet together for drill. The citizens of Doylestown and vicinity agreed to associate for the purpose of acquiring some knowledge of the "art of war," and met to drill in front of the court-house three times a week. Harman Vansant, then brigade-inspector, notified the enrolled inhabitants of the county to form themselves into three regiments, and select field-officers. The upper regiment was composed of the enrolled inhabitants of Milford, Richland, Rockhill, Hilltown, Springfield, Durham, Nockamixon, Haycock, and Bedminster; middle regiment—Tinicum, Plumstead, Solebury, Buckingham, New Britain, Warwick, Warminster, Warrington, and Wrightstown; and the lower regiment, North and Southampton, Middletown, Newtown, Upper Makefield, Falls, Lower Makefield, Bensalem, and Bristol township and borough. These regiments elected the following field-officers: Upper regiment—colonel, Jacob Kintner,

lieutenant-colonel, Christian Bloom, majors, John Buck and John Stoneback. Centre—colonel, William Long, lieutenant-colonel, Samuel Abernethy, majors, Samuel D. Ingham and Edward Yerkes. Lower—colonel, Louis Bache, lieutenant-colonel, John S. Benezet, majors, Orren C. Starr and Anthony Torbert. The militia of this county were known as the First brigade, second division, of which Samuel Smith was appointed brigadier-general, William C. Rogers,<sup>3</sup> aid-de-camp, and Elisha Wilkinson, quartermaster. Josiah Y. Shaw, of Doylestown, was appointed aid-de-camp to Major-general Scheetz, division-commander. The quota from this county, consisting of eighty-eight artillery and eight hundred and fourteen infantry and riflemen, to be taken from the first and second classes of the enrolled militia, was called for the 12th of August. They were taken from the four old militia regiments, and consolidated into a battalion, of which Andrew Gilkyson was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and John S. Benezet and Isaac Griffith majors. The drafted militia assembled at Thomas Beans's tavern, Warminster, Sunday, the 18th of September, to march to Marcus Hook. General Smith and his staff were there. A large concourse of people came together to see them off. The troops were formed in hollow square, when the Reverend Thomas B. Montanye delivered to them an appropriate address. They marched to Philadelphia, and thence to their destination in steamboats. The drafted militia were encamped in the court-house yard, Doylestown, a day or two.

Information of the burning of Washington reached Bucks county on Saturday, the 26th of August, two days afterward. Court met at Doylestown the following Monday, Bird Wilson being the president-judge, and the late Samuel Hart one of the associates. After court had called, the late John Fox, then a young man and deputy-attorney-general, arose and stated that the capital of the country was in possession of the enemy, and Baltimore and Philadelphia threatened by them, that he thought the people had other and higher duties to discharge than to be holding court at such a critical time, and he moved an adjournment. The court refused to adjourn, when Mr. Fox took his hat and made a low bow, saying the country required his services elsewhere. He went out of the court-house, followed by Judge Hart and nearly all the people, whom he addressed in a spirited speech. Mr. Fox returned to Newtown, his place of residence, where he called a meeting to raise a volunteer company.

---

<sup>3</sup> Father of the late William T. Rogers.

About this time he was elected second-lieutenant of Captain Christopher Vanartsdalen's company of militia, of the regiment commanded by Colonel Louis Bache. He was afterward appointed quartermaster, and served a three months' tour in the field.

The patriotic action of Mr. Fox stimulated the military fervor. On Thursday, the 30th of August, a number of the citizens of the neighboring townships, among whom was Samuel Hart, associate-judge of the courts, met at Hartsville to organize a volunteer company. Before night the complement of men was obtained, the officers elected, and the company named the "Bucks county riflemen." The following Saturday, September 1st, the company met to drill on John Shelmire's farm,<sup>4</sup> on the road that leads across from Johnsville to Bristol road in Warminster township. Toward evening, the brigade-inspector, Harman Vansant, came upon the ground, completed the organization, and announced the governor's orders to march the following Monday morning. Of this company, William Purdy<sup>5</sup> was elected captain, Samuel Daniels, first-lieutenant, James Horner, second-lieutenant, and John Davis,<sup>6</sup> ensign.

On Monday morning, September 3d, Captain Purdy's riflemen and Captain Vanartsdalen's company of militia from Newtown, met at what was then Foster's corner, but now Southamptonville, on the Middle road. There was a large concourse of relatives and friends present to see them off for the seat of war. They assembled in a wood at the north-east corner of the cross-roads, where Mr. Montayne preached a discourse from Matthew, fifteenth chapter, thirteenth verse. This patriotic pastor was appointed chaplain to General Samuel Smith's brigade. The neighborhood furnished wagons to carry the two companies to Philadelphia, and when the starting moment arrived there were "sudden partings,"

"Such as pressed the life from out young hearts,  
And choking sighs that ne'er may be repeated."

The two companies were conveyed to Frankford, whence they marched into the city, and out to Bush hill, where quarters had been provided them. As they were the first to arrive, their passage through the city was an ovation; house-tops and windows were crowded; the ladies waved their handkerchiefs, and men cheered

---

<sup>4</sup> Near what used to be "Hart's school-house,"

<sup>5</sup> Grandfather of the late Sheriff Purdy.

<sup>6</sup> Father of the author.



the patriotic volunteers. The uniforms for Captain Purdy's company were made in the Masonic hall by seventy young ladies. This company joined the regiment of volunteer riflemen, commanded by Colonel Thomas H. Humphrey, of Montgomery county, while that of Captain Vanartsdalen repaired to the militia camp at Marcus Hook.

William Magill, of Doylestown, recruited a company of riflemen at that place, in the early days of September, which he called "The Bucks county rangers." The other officers were, William Hant,<sup>7</sup> first-lieutenant, a Mr. Hare, second-lieutenant, and John Edgar, ensign. The company marched from Doylestown on Wednesday, the 21st, sixty-six strong, in full uniform. The ladies of the vicinity met in the court-house the day before to finish and lace the clothing of the men. Before their departure the company marched to the court-house, in double-file, separating to the right and left as they entered, where, in the presence of a numerous audience, the Reverend Uriah DuBois made them a patriotic address. At Hatborough fifty-two men were enrolled by Alexander McClean, who was elected captain, Thomas Boileau, first-lieutenant, a Mr. Davis, second-lieutenant, and John W. Stackhouse, ensign. These four companies, including that of Captain Vanartsdalen, and numbering two hundred and forty-five men, were enrolled in about one week within a radius of six miles from Hartsville, which shows the patriotic spirit of the day. Colonel Humphrey's regiment was mustered out of service December 12th, 1814, and returned home.<sup>8</sup> The news from the seat of war came into the county slowly, either by the Easton stage, which ran through Doylestown daily, going and returning from Philadelphia, and the "Swiftsure" line that traveled the Old York road. When any news of importance reached Doylestown on Sunday, Asher Miner announced it in a handbill. The surrender of General Hull and the capture of Washington caused much consternation among the people. Bucks county saw nothing of the war but the marshaling of her sons to repel invasion, if we except twenty-five British officers, prisoners of war, who passed through Doylestown, *en route* from Pittsfield, Massachusetts, to Philadelphia, March 14th, 1814. The 4th of July, 1815, a few months after the conclusion of peace, was celebrated at Doylestown by a procession, headed by the Bucks county rangers, Captain Magill, which

---

<sup>7</sup> A young member of the bar.

<sup>8</sup> The troops voted in camp at the October election.

proceeded to the court-house, where there was a prayer by the Reverend Mr. DuBois, reading of the Declaration by Asher Miner, and an oration by Samuel D. Ingham. These services were followed by a colation in a grove near by, and one hundred ladies were provided with refreshments in the grand-jury room. The festivities were concluded by a concert in the court-house in the evening.

The effect of the war of 1812-14 was to raise the price of all articles. Sugar was sold at thirty-three and coffee at forty cents, while cotton and woolen goods went up to almost fabulous prices. Many expedients were resorted to, to avoid the high prices. Rye came into general use for coffee, and sugar was dispensed with. The suspension of the banks flooded the country with paper money of all denominations, issued by corporations and individuals. Prices kept up until 1816, when wheat reached three dollars a bushel, corn one dollar and a quarter, and oats seventy-five cents. The reaction that followed put land down one-half, wheat sold for seventy-five, corn thirty, and cats twenty-five cents per bushel, and many farmers were ruined.<sup>9</sup>

The martial spirit of the young men of Bucks county was greatly stimulated by the war with Great Britain, and a number of volunteer companies was organized in the next six years under the new militia act of 1814. By 1822 there were nineteen companies in the county.<sup>10</sup> The greater part of them were riflemen, a popular arm in the war just closed. The first formation in battalions took place October 13th, 1821, when the companies of Captains Rogers, Evans, and Vanhorne organized into a battalion, with Matthias Morris for major, Lewis S. Coryell, adjutant, and James Darrah, quartermaster. The 30th of August, same year, the officers of the Bucks county rangers, Warwick rangers, Alert riflemen, Perkasio foresters, and Rifle blues met at Doylestown to organize a battalion, and other companies were requested to meet them at Lukens' tavern, Warrington, the second Saturday of October. In November several officers met at Doylestown to organize a "military society," for the purpose of improving

---

<sup>9</sup> The direct war-tax of Bucks county was sixteen hundred dollars.

<sup>10</sup> They were the companies of Jacob Buck, jr., Joseph Himelwright, troop of cavalry, George Short, Rifle rangers, John Fries, Rifle blues, James Horner, Warwick riflemen, Jacob Kooker, Andrew Apple, Joseph Hare, William T. Rogers, Bucks county rangers, Joel Evans, Perkasio foresters, Cornelius Vanhorne, New Hope rangers, Thomas Craven, John Davis, Alert riflemen, Evan Groom, Andrew Murphy, John Murfit, Alert light infantry blues, William Magill, Independent artillerists, John Robbarts, Doylestown cavalry.

in "military tactics." Colonel Thomas Humphrey was elected major-general of the division, composed of the counties of Bucks and Montgomery. In September, 1821, the Alert light-horse company was organized at Addisville, and the Jackson guards, of New Britain, in 1823. The 12th of January, 1822, Captain Himelwright's cavalry, Short's rifle rangers, and Fries's rifle blues met at Jacob Bakcr's tavern in Rockhill to take steps to form a battalion, but it is not known what came of it. In January, 1823, Stephen Brock was elected major of a battalion composed of three companies. Mahlon Dungan was elected brigadier-general of the brigade in January, 1824. The same year Thomas Sellers commanded a company of cavalry in Rockhill, known as the Bucks county troop.

These movements gave rise to the volunteer organizations in the county which were kept together, with eclat and spirit, for about thirty years. The various companies became consolidated into two regiments, the First and Second Bucks county volunteers, and two or three battalions. The former was a fine body of troops, and in its prime was the pride of the lower end of the county. Among its commanders were John Davis, Simpson Torbert, and Thomas Purdy. The first battalion of the First regiment was probably organized in the fall of 1822, and on the 3d of February, 1823, John Davis was elected and commissioned lieutenant-colonel. When the second battalion was formed, by the spring of 1826, he was elected colonel, and held the commission until elected brigade-inspector in 1828. One of the finest volunteer parades of the day was made at Morrisville, September 29th, 1827, consisting of the First regiment of Bucks county volunteers, a regiment from New Jersey under General Wall, a regiment from Philadelphia, and several troops of horse. After a drill they sat down to a dinner of five hundred covers, and in the afternoon marched through Trenton. Among the commanders of the Second regiment was the venerable Isaiah James, of New Britain. The Centre Union battalion, commanded by Major Charles H. Mathews, was a popular body in its day. All these organizations had full ranks for several years. The Doylestown grays was an independent company, but frequently paraded with Major Mathews's battalion. Henry Chapman was captain of the grays for two or three years. The name was subsequently changed to Doylestown guards, and uniformed as artillery. The company offered its services in the Mexican war, but was not accepted. It served three months in the war of the rebellion under Captain W. W. H. Davis,



but the men were almost entirely new enlistments. One of the finest volunteer companies in the county was the Union troop, a handsomely uniformed and equipped body of cavalry, which was commanded several years by Joseph Archambault, an ex-officer of the great Napoleon's military household. The troop did good service in the Philadelphia riots in 1844. In 1837 and 1838 large military encampments were held in the county, the former year on the Middle road in Northampton township, a mile above Addisville, and the latter in Southampton, half a mile from the Buck tavern. The troops went into camp on both occasions in August, and were subjected to strict military discipline. In August, 1843, a third encampment, called camp Jackson, was held just south-west of Doylestown, consisting of about seven hundred troops of this and adjoining counties. Among them were the cadets from Captain Partridge's military school, near Bristol. The commander of these camps was John Davis, major-general of the division. A number of companies from abroad participated. During the palmiest days of our Bucks county volunteers the officers most active in keeping up the organizations were John Davis, colonel, brigade-inspector, and major-general, William T. Rogers, brigade inspector and major-general, Joseph Morrison, Isaiah James and Joseph Mann, colonels, Charles H. Mathews, major, and Paul Applebach the last major-general of the division from this county, and others whose names do not now occur to us. The annual spring and fall parades were attended by large crowds, and citizens felt a pride in the volunteers. From some cause or other the military spirit has died out, and now there is not a volunteer company in the county.

Bucks county fully sustained her military reputation in the late civil war, and hundreds of her sons joined the armies of the republic. The Doylestown guards, Captain W. W. H. Davis, was the first company to offer its services, in April, 1861, and served a three months' tour of duty on the upper Potomac, in the Twenty-fifth regiment. During the summer Henry C. Beatty, of Bristol, David V. Feaster, of Newtown, and Doctor Joseph Thomas, of Applebachsville, raised companies for the Third Pennsylvania Reserves, Beatty dying from wounds received in action. About the same time John H. Shelmire raised a company for the First New Jersey cavalry in this and Montgomery county, of which James H. Hart was first lieutenant. When Shelmire was killed Hart was made major of the regiment, and fell at Five Forks, Virginia, in April,

1865, at the close of the war. In the summer and fall of 1861 Captain Davis, by authority of the secretary of war, recruited and organized in the county a regiment of infantry, the One hundred and fourth, and a six-gun battery, which served three years in the field. During the summer of 1862, Samuel Croasdale, a young lawyer of Doylestown, and Christian K. Frankenfield, raised companies for the One hundred and twenty-eighth Pennsylvania, a nine months regiment, of which Croasdale was made colonel, and fell at Antietam. The same fall seven companies were drafted from this county by the state authorities, and formed part of the One hundred and seventy-fourth regiment, which served for nine months. A United States draft was made in 1864, but the county appropriated three hundred thousand dollars to fill the quota by substitution. At the end of the contest the county was left with a war-debt of a million dollars. Among the most efficient organizations, to relieve the sick and wounded soldiers, were the Aid societies, principally managed by the ladies, of which there were several in the county. They collected a large amount of money, distributed great quantities of goods among the troops, and did much to encourage enlistments. Their labors were greatly appreciated by the army.

The Bucks County Bible Society, one of the most useful religious organizations in the county, was formed and officers chosen in the Episcopal church, Bristol, the 24th of June, 1816.<sup>10</sup> The leading object was announced to be "to assist in the circulation of the holy scriptures, without note or comment." At this meeting Reverend Robert B. Belville presided, and Reverend Doctor Janeway delivered an instructive address. Local and township committees were appointed to co-operate with the board of managers, and the formation of congregational societies was encouraged. At the annual meeting in 1817 an effort was made to have a committee appointed in each township in order to supply with a bible every destitute family in the county, but the idea was in advance of the times and was abandoned. In 1827 Reverend Samuel B. Howe, pastor of the Solebury Presbyterian church, introduced a resolution in favor of providing every destitute family in the county with a copy, and the same year the Philadelphia society resolved to supply every destitute family in the state. The county society immediately began to co-

---

<sup>10</sup> Among the managers were the following prominent gentlemen: Reverends Uriah DuBois and Thomas B. Montanye, and Samuel D. Ingham, John Pugh, Enos Morris, and Samuel Moore.

operate, but it was not until 1829 that the American Bible Society engaged in the work.

Our county society appointed committees in the several townships, and eight hundred bibles were ordered from the parent society. Down to 1843 but little had been done, but often talked of. In 1847 two brothers Bernheim commenced a thorough canvass of the county, to supply destitute families, and their report at the annual meeting in 1849 showed their work had been well done. The work was again undertaken in 1856, by John C. Agin, assisted in some townships by Uriah Thomas, without pecuniary reward, and completed by the annual meeting in 1859. The supply of bibles for this purpose was increased by contributions from the Female societies of New Hope, Bristol, Newtown, and Doylestown. From that time to the present there has been a new canvass about every seven years, the changing population calling for this repetition. The society has contributed to this work in other countries, and in 1836 gave one hundred dollars to the Sandwich Islands. In 1861 every soldier who went from this county was supplied with a bible, and in 1862-63 it gave two hundred dollars for a supply of bibles for the army. The semi-centennial of the society was celebrated in the church where it was organized, August 23d, 1866, when an historical discourse was delivered by Reverend Silas M. Andrews, D. D. The society is in a flourishing condition and active in its good work.

The first society in the county for "promoting agriculture and domestic manufactures" was organized in Buckingham township about 1812. The meetings were generally held in school-houses, and it probably died a natural death, but the date of its demise is not known. In 1819 a society was organized under the name of the "Bucks County Agricultural Society," to promote agriculture. The earliest exhibition we have note of was held in November, 1824, under the care of Enos Morris, Thomas Yardley, John Linton, Doctor Phineas Jenks, and J. W. Wynkoop. The display was small and select, but creditable, including a plowing match. The six committees were, on plowing, implements of husbandry, horses and cattle, hogs, sheep and vegetables.<sup>12</sup> Exhibitions were held annually for several years, the name, meanwhile, being changed to "The Agricultural Society of Bucks county," with a change of

---

<sup>12</sup> A leading feature of the society appears to have been to improve the breed of horses and cattle by introducing pure, new blood.



management, in which the ladies had no part. It promoted the discussion in the newspapers of many subjects of interest to farmers. At the annual exhibition in 1826, Jeremiah Bailey exhibited a model of his machine for mowing grass and grain, which had been in successful operation in Philadelphia county, and was well endorsed by Edward Duffield and Samuel Newbold. James Worth, of Newtown, had also used it the last season, and said it did better work than anything he had yet seen. Garret Brown is said to have made a mowing machine at his shop, on James Worth's farm, fifty years ago. A few ladies took interest in the society, and in 1827, Mr. Ingham delivered an address before it in the old court-house.<sup>13</sup> At the exhibition November 10th, 1828, premiums were offered on horses, cattle, sheep, hogs, miscellaneous articles, and plowing. Some of the fine stock of John Hare Powell was brought to this last exhibition. Among other leading men who encouraged this pioneer society, were Doctor John H. Gordon, Thomas G. Kennedy, Michael H. Jenks, and James Worth. At the May meeting, 1829, Doctor Jenks introduced a strong temperance resolution, which was adopted. The minutes are silent as to what was said on the subject, but instead of preparing for the November exhibition, at the next meeting, the society was adjourned until September, 1832. At the adjourned meeting arrangements were made to wind it up, which was done in October. The society was probably assisted to its untimely end by jealousy and rivalry among the members.

It was at this period that the ingenious first turned their attention to the want of machinery for cutting and gathering the hay and grain crops. About this time a skillful mechanic of this county, named Reading, announced the invention of a threshing machine, which was first exhibited and tried on the farm of Robert and William Mearns, in Warwick township. It was worked by four horses and had ample power, but its structure was defective and objectionable. This machine was not successful, and years of improvement were necessary to bring this useful implement to its present perfection. This pioneer agricultural society was not without good, but it was a little too early for the wants of the farmers.

Several years now elapsed before another effort was made to organize a society in the county to promote and encourage the husbandman in his labors. The next attempt was more successful in

<sup>13</sup>The court-house was purchased by James Phillips, who attempted to dig a cellar under it, but the walls began to give way, and soon after 1827, it was taken down.

results. The Bucks County Agricultural Society had its origin in a "highly respectable meeting of farmers," as the record has it, held at Hough's hotel, Newtown, December 4th, 1843, Doctor Phineas Jenks in the chair, and Edward M. Paxson secretary. A constitution was submitted and signed by seventy-one persons. At the election of the first permanent officers, in February, 1844, Samuel D. Ingham was chosen president. The society devoted itself to the diffusion of agricultural knowledge by carefully prepared addresses and otherwise. The first exhibition was held at Newtown, October 25th, same year, but no money premiums were offered, nor charge for admittance. The display was made in one of the enclosures attached to the Brick hotel, and four committees did all the work, on plowing, stock, agricultural implements, and products. Mr. Ingham delivered an address. The display was good, and at least a thousand persons were present. Subsequently a tract of several acres was purchased on the Yardleyville road, where the exhibition was held for about twenty years.

Mr. Ingham continued to serve as president until he moved out of the county, when he was succeeded by James C. Cornell, of Northampton township, and he by William Stavely in 1855. In 1857 the term of office was limited to three consecutive years, and since then it has been filled by Hector C. Ivins, of Falls, Adrian Cornell, of Northampton, William Stavely, of Solebury, and Oliver H. Holcomb, of Newtown. The society was incorporated by the court of common pleas in 1857, and in 1865 the grounds on the Yardleyville turnpike were sold, and thirty acres purchased south-east of the town, fronting the Bridgeton turnpike, whither the large building was removed, and the exhibitions held until the fall of 1872, when the last one took place. The grounds were sold in the spring of 1873. In 1871 they began holding quarterly meetings for the discussion of agricultural and domestic subjects. The society never offered large premiums for trotting horses, but sought rather to encourage the practical branches of agriculture. Beside the annual exhibitions, on numerous occasions there were held public trials of mowing, reaping, plowing, and threshing, with complimentary premiums. The money premiums given at the public exhibitions in different years were: in 1852, \$303; 1856, \$594; 1863, \$726.85; 1872, the last held, \$732.08, and \$149.74 in plated ware.

In 1855 William Beek, of Doylestown, purchased a tract of twenty-five acres at the south-west edge of the borough, which he enclosed

with a board fence and erected on it a handsome building for exhibition purposes. He also built extensive stabling for cattle and other stock. In August of that year a successful exhibition was held under his patronage, including a fine display of stock, agricultural implements and products, domestic handiwork, a baby show, and a competition among female equestrians. An address was delivered by Horace Greeley. The attendance of people was unusually great, and the exhibition was a successful affair. That fall the building was blown down by a gale of wind and was never re-built. It proved a total loss to the owner.

In 1865 a company, chartered under the name of the Doylestown Agricultural and Mechanics' Institute, purchased the Beek tract, and that fall held a successful exhibition under canvas. The following year a handsome and convenient brick building, in the shape of a cross, ninety-six feet each way, was erected on the ground. Since then other improvements have been erected. The trotting track is one of the best half-mile courses in the country. This has grown to be one of the most prosperous county societies in the state, and the annual display of stock, farm and domestic products, machinery, etc. is extensive and valuable. For some years the stock has paid a handsome dividend, and several thousand dollars are given in premiums annually. Competition in trotting is an especial feature of the exhibition.

The passage of Lafayette through the county in September, 1824, caused great sensation. His arrival at New York, as the nation's guest, was hailed with delight and his progress through New England and return were watched with deep interest. His visit to this county on his way to Philadelphia and the south was looked forward to as a great event, and the people made arrangements to give him a fitting reception. A large meeting of the inhabitants of the neighboring townships was held at Bristol the 3d of September, to make the needful preparations. A similar meeting was held at Tullytown. On the 4th, the officers of Colonel John Davis's regiment of volunteers, and a number of militia officers and citizens, met at Ann Hinkle's tavern, Newtown, and resolved to have a general turn-out to welcome Lafayette to Bucks county. This action was strengthened by an order from General Dungan, commanding the brigade, for the militia to turn out on the occasion. Colonel Davis's regiment resolved to meet him at the Trenton bridge, and the Centre rifle battalion, Major Stephen Brock, at Frankford, where they joined the escort to Philadelphia.



General Lafayette reached Trenton Saturday afternoon, September 25th, and staid there over Sunday. That afternoon the governor of Pennsylvania passed through Bristol on his way to Morrisville, to receive the distinguished stranger. On Monday morning an immense concourse of people gathered at Morrisville, together with Colonel Davis's regiment, mounted, six hundred strong, and several independent companies, to act as escort. Here a difficulty presented itself. Philadelphia not knowing that Bucks had made arrangements to receive Lafayette, sent up a cavalry force to escort him down to the city. Both claimed the right to receive him at the bridge as he entered the state, but it was conceded to Bucks in the reception ceremony and in the escort through the county. As the procession entered Bristol the honored guest was received by the inhabitants of the town and their families drawn up on the turnpike, and he passed under a triumphal arch erected over the bridge. Here he dined, and was introduced to many persons, including Mrs. Bessonett, his nurse when wounded in 1777. When Colonel Davis was presented, he said to the general that his father, John Davis, an ensign in the Pennsylvania line, and a private soldier, carried him off the field when wounded at Brandywine. Lafayette replied that he remembered the circumstance well, and said the two handled him like a child, and in remembrance he gave the colonel a good French hug. After dinner the procession moved on in the same order to the Philadelphia line, when the general was formally delivered to the committee from the city. The Bucks county escort now fell into the rear, but many of them continued to the city, and took part in the festivities that followed.

No local event of the century caused more excitement in the county than the poisoning of Doctor William Chapman, of Bensalem, in May, 1831. He lived at Andalusia, where he kept a school to cure stammering, which had become quite famous. The 9th of May, a Spaniard, who called himself Mina, and represented that he was the son of the governor of California, claimed his hospitality. He wormed himself into the affections and confidence of the wife, in some mysterious manner, and she assisted the Spaniard to poison her husband. In a short time they were married, but suspicion was soon directed toward them, when they were arrested and lodged in jail at Doylestown. A long and tedious trial followed, which resulted in his conviction, and sentence to be hanged, but she was acquitted. He was executed on the alms-house farm, near Neshaminy

creek, the 26th of June, 1832, in the presence of ten thousand persons, including fourteen companies of volunteer infantry, and six of cavalry, of this and adjoining counties. The culprit was brought from the jail at half-past nine o'clock, A. M., and with a priest and attendants, was conveyed to the place of execution in a Dearborn wagon, under the escort of the military. The troops formed around the gallows, when Mina, calm and collected, with Sheriff Morris and the priest ascended the platform. Having bidden adieu to his friends and thanked the sheriff for his kindness, the cap was drawn over his face, the fatal noose adjusted, and a little before twelve he was launched into eternity. His body was buried in the timber near by, but was taken up by the physicians and resuscitation tried in vain. Shortly before his execution he made three attempts at suicide, twice by opening a vein in his arm, and once by swallowing glass. He broke jail once and came near escaping, but was arrested at the store of John O. James, in Hilltown, by Mr. James and the late Doctor William S. Hendrie, of Doylestown. It is only within a few years that the identity of Mina has been established. His true name was Entrealgo, the son of Manuel Entrealgo, and was born at Carthagena, South America, about 1809. The father, with three sons and two daughters, removed to Trinidad,<sup>14</sup> in Cuba, about 1821-22, where he held the office of city-surveyor. He was an upright citizen, but the family was poor. Mina, the youngest son, was appointed constable of his district, but taking advantage of his office to rob the country people on their way to market, he was obliged to leave Cuba, and made his escape to the United States about 1824-25. He committed several offenses in this country, and was sent to the penitentiary, whence he was pardoned out the 9th of May, and the same evening he reached the residence of Doctor Chapman, at Andalusia.

---

<sup>14</sup> William Glasgow, of Warminster township, was acquainted with the family in Trinidad.



## CHAPTER LV.

---

RELIGIOUS EXCITEMENT; MERINO SHEEP AND MULTICAULIS;  
NAVIGATION OF THE DELAWARE; SHAD;  
ELECTIONS AND TAXES.

---

Plummerites.—Church built.—Mr. Archambault.—Free church.—Religious awakening.—The hedge-pulpit.—The Tabernacle.—Plumstead Presbyterian congregation.—Merino sheep.—*Morus multicaulis*.—High price of trees.—Money made and lost.—Floods of 1841 and 1862.—Attempts to improve the navigation of the upper Delaware.—Steamboat to Easton.—Shad fisheries.—First election.—Election districts.—Andrew Hamilton.—Change in provincial politics.—Vote polled.—Taxes.—County expenses.—Early education.—Public schools.—Agricultural products.—Minerals.—Horse companies.—Physicians.

ABOUT 1830 considerable religious excitement was created in portions of the county by the preaching of Frederick Plummer, an eminent and eloquent minister. He had a large following wherever he went through the lower townships, and his followers, known as "Christians" and "Plummerites," were enthusiastic in the cause. In pleasant weather his meetings were generally held in the woods, but at other times they sought the shelter of some friendly roof. Newtown became one of Mr. Plummer's centres, and he was in the habit of occasionally preaching in the academy; but as that was under the control of the Presbyterians, they finally closed the doors against him. But this action only inflamed his followers the more, and aroused a new enthusiasm for their minister and free preaching. Joseph Archambault, the landlord of the Brick hotel, Newtown, and a great admirer of Mr. Plummer, invited him to have his meetings



at his house, but as the house would not hold half the people who came to listen, he stood in the door and preached to the large crowd in the street. Mr. Archambault now proposed the building of a Free church, open to all ministers who came to preach without pay, and the proposition was enthusiastically responded to. The movement to build was immediately put on foot, and contributions of money came in freely. Mr. Archambault gave the lot, and in a short time the Free church, now known as Newtown hall, was erected and open for worship sometime in 1831. This movement led to the building of a Free church at Yardleyville soon afterward, but it was left with a heavy debt and had to be sold. It was bought for an Episcopal church, and as such is now occupied.

In the deed of the lot for the Newtown church, Mr. Archambault mentioned the object of the contributors to the building fund, and he stipulated in it, that if the house should not be opened to all ministers whose preaching was free, or if collections were permitted to be taken up in the house. to pay ministers, the property should revert back to his heirs. The enterprise was very successful for a time, but at the death of Mr. Plummer the enthusiasm cooled down, and gradually the sect of "Plummerites" passed into history. With the consent of Mr. Archambault the property was now transferred to the borough of Newtown, but this occasioned trouble in the council, as some of the members wished to convert the building into a school-house, and others for purposes forbidden by the conditions in the deed. The matter was arranged by an act of assembly transferring the property back to the trustees, who were elected by the contributors for building the church and keeping it in repair, for the purposes provided in the deed. The house is now held as a free church. Collections to pay the expenses of opening the house for worship are now permitted, but a minister who receives pay for preaching is not allowed to hold regular services in it. During this period the religious excitement was further notable by the Methodists holding camp-meetings in various parts of the county, and a few were held by the Baptists. Several flourishing churches had their origin in these wood-meetings, among which is the Baptist church at Hatborough, in Montgomery county.

Twenty-five years afterward there was an awakening on the subject of religion in many parts of the country. It reached Bucks county in 1858, and there was excitement among various communities. During this period there was considerable out-door preaching.

The Reverend Messrs. Long and Schultz, of Norristown, built what they denominated the "*Portable Highway and Hedge Pulpit*," which they transported from place to place and set up wherever they could find hearers. They met with marked success. This led to the "Tabernacle," a large canvas-tent capable of holding from two to three thousand persons. Twelve hundred dollars had been subscribed during the summer and fall of 1857, and on the 10th of October a meeting of Evangelical Christians was held in Norristown, in the First Presbyterian church, to organize an association to have charge of the Tabernacle. The organization was effected under the name of the "*Union Tabernacle Association*," with a constitution setting forth its object, and the Reverend E. M. Long was made its superintendent. The movement was under the general charge of the Young Men's Christian Association. The Tabernacle was capable of being divided into several apartments, and when the sides were stretched in good weather it would accommodate more than three thousand persons. It was provided with benches. It was first erected on an open lot adjoining the Academy of Music, Philadelphia, where it was dedicated on the 1st day of May, 1858. The attendance was large, and the religious services very interesting, lasting until late in the evening. After the dedication, services were held in it daily for six months, in various locations in the city. On the opening of spring it was thought best to transport it into the country. In the summer of 1859 it was taken up the North Pennsylvania railroad and erected on the lot of a Friend in Quakertown, where, without charge, it remained several weeks and was the means of doing much good. This led to the first awakening on the subject of religion that ever took place in that neighborhood. When it was removed a wooden tabernacle was built on or near its site, which has since been replaced by a handsome brick church, the only permanent place of religious worship in the village at that time, except Friends' meeting-house. The tent was afterward removed to Plumsteadville, where meetings were held for a season. Since then a Presbyterian congregation has been organized there, and a handsome place of worship erected, but what influence the tabernacle exerted in their behalf we cannot say. The appearance of the big tent in the county created considerable excitement, and crowds attended service in it, wherever it was located.

Those who are old enough will remember the Merino sheep mania, or fever, which raged in the country, this county included, from

1810 to 1813. Full-blood merinoes sold as high as from three to five hundred dollars each, and in a few instances they even brought one thousand dollars. Half-blood sheep sold at from twenty-five to fifty dollars. A man in this county, whose name it is not necessary to mention, sold his wheat crop, two hundred bushels, at three dollars, and gave the whole of it for one sheep. When the fever subsided these same sheep dropped down to five and ten dollars. Many persons were ruined, and the Ms. of an old resident of the county says that one man lost sixteen thousand dollars. When the next generation came upon the stage a quarter of a century afterward, 1837-39, they were found just as ready and willing to be gulled as their ancestors, but this time it was the silk-producing mulberry, and the excitement is known in history as the *morus multicaulis* fever. It attacked both male and female, and spread generally through the country.

It planted itself early in New Jersey, along the Delaware, and almost immediately leaped across the river, and took root in the lower end of this county. The newspapers teemed with the most marvelous accounts, and the inducements to fortune held out were hardly second to the South sea scheme and the Merino fever. One old lady sold her spectacles to buy mulberry trees to plant in her garden. An acre of trees near Camden, New Jersey, changed hands four times without being taken from the ground, going up from fifteen hundred to forty-five hundred dollars. The last purchaser was offered a thousand dollars advance, but refused it. One man near Burlington, is said to have sold \$12,000 worth of trees from two acres of ground, and that Prince, of Long Island, sold \$75,000 worth from his nursery. Multicaulis seed brought \$16 per ounce, and sprouts of one summer's growth commanded from twelve and one-half to fifteen cents per foot, the limbs reserved and taken off and the buds sold at two cents each. In some instances, the trees brought almost fabulous prices. One sale in Germantown amounted to \$81,218.75, and \$8,000 profit are said to have been realized from a single acre. Trees four feet in height were sold at from forty to fifty cents each, and in some parts of the county as high as a dollar. Thousands of acres of trees were planted in all parts of the county, and in every village were numerous gardens and out-lots filled with the multicaulis.

During the height of the excitement, some people in this county made a great deal of money, while others lost. Sharpers and speculators took advantage of the excitement, and the frauds practiced



were tremendous. In some instances farms were mortgaged to raise money to go into the speculation, and we are told that one farmer in Falls, was offered a rent of nine hundred dollars for ten acres, to plant trees on one season, the tenant to clear the land in the spring. Considerable money was made and lost about Newtown, which with Doylestown, became multicaulis centres, and where buildings were erected to rear silk-worms. The one at Doylestown stood on the lot now owned by Isaiah Closson, on the New Hope turnpike, just east of the Catholic church, and forms part of the present dwelling. The bubble burst with a sudden explosion, and left those who had a stock of trees on hand high and dry. Had the speculation lasted a year or two longer the panic would have been wide-spread. In 1843 the trees had become a worthless encumbrance to the ground and were dug up and cut out.

Among the floods in the Delaware, those in 1841 and 1862 were probably the greatest since that of 1692 or 1731. That of 1841 was an ice flood, and occurred January 8th. Houses, barns, fences furniture, canal-boats, logs, etc., were borne down the swollen stream toward the ocean. Every bridge from Easton to Trenton, then five in number, were swept away. The guard lock of the feeder at Bool's island was torn away, and all the houses in the small hamlet of Johnstown were carried down the stream. The destruction along the Delaware and Lehigh were very great. George B. Fell, who was standing on Centre bridge at the time it was swept away, was carried down with it. He was on a loose plank as he passed New Hope, and had to lie down flat to prevent being swept off under the bridge. After running numerous risks from drowning and otherwise, he drifted ashore three miles above Trenton on some pieces of lumber that he had made into a raft. The freshet of 1862, almost equally severe, took place the 5th of June. An island in the Delaware was filled with drift-wood and other debris. A man bought what appeared to be a roof laying on the sand, but on attempting to remove it, it was found to belong to a dwelling that had lodged there entire. On a bed lay the body of a little child drowned by the freshet.

The problem of the navigation of the Delaware, above the falls at Trenton, is still unsolved, and a great river that flows through the heart of a rich and populous country is almost worthless and unused. While yet the Indian canoe glided on the bosom of our beautiful river, the Durham boat came into use to carry the iron made at

Durham furnace, to market. For many years these boats and others called arks, carried all the commerce of the upper Delaware and Lehigh to tidewater, and their usefulness was only supplanted by steam. They floated down the stream with the current, the Durham boats being propelled up stream by "setting" with long poles shod with iron. The arks were broken up at Philadelphia and the lumber sold. William Turnbull built the first ark at Mauch Chunk in 1806, and she made her first trip to Philadelphia that year, loaded with three hundred bushels of hard coal. The discovery by Judge Fell, in 1808, of how to burn hard coal in a grate, increased its shipment to tidewater. Charles Miner and Jacob Cist, the pioneer operators in anthracite coal in Pennsylvania, leased the mine where coal was first discovered in 1791. Jacob Warner,<sup>1</sup> then in their employ, started from Mauch Chunk August 9th, 1814, for Philadelphia with an ark loaded with two or three hundred tons of coal. After many vicissitudes in going down the Lehigh, among which was staving a hole in the bottom, into which the men stuffed their clothing to keep the boat from sinking, she reached the Delaware and floated safely down to tidewater. After steam-boats were on the river large fleets of Durham boats and arks were towed down to Philadelphia, from the head of tide, and Durham boats made occasional trips on the Delaware down to 1850. The last trip was made by Isaac Vanorman in March, 1860. As early as 1758 boats went down the river from Delaware Water Gap to Philadelphia carrying twenty-two tons, but the dangers and labors of the navigation were very great.<sup>2</sup>

Rafts commenced running down the river at an early day. The first that navigated it was run by a man named Skinner, from Cohecton, in 1746.<sup>3</sup> He was assisted by one Parks, and on reaching Philadelphia they were given the "freedom of the city," and Skinner was created "Lord-high-admiral of the Delaware," which title he bore to his death. Previous to the Revolution seven hundred and fifty pounds were expended in trying to make the falls at Trenton navigable for boats and rafts, which they succeeded in doing. Of this sum four hundred and seventy-eight pounds were

---

<sup>1</sup> Died in 1873, at the age of ninety-one.

<sup>2</sup> So says a letter of Colonel James Burd. We have been told that the compartments of the arks that brought the first coal down to market were hauled back on wagons by the farmers.

<sup>3</sup> So says a newspaper account.

subscribed by the citizens of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, and the corporation of Philadelphia, because of the importance of the work to the city, voted a gratuity of three hundred pounds for the purpose. In the fall of 1824 an invention of a Colonel Clark was tried on the Delaware to improve its navigation from Philadelphia to Easton, with considerable success. It was intended for a tow-boat and was propelled by the action of the water on a number of buckets attached to a wheel on each side of a barge. It drew a Durham boat and a large ark containing sixteen persons up the rapids at Trenton at the rate of one and one-third miles an hour, but it was supposed that it could make three miles an hour with the machinery properly adjusted. It could not have proved a success, for we do not hear of it afterward.

The navigation of the Delaware underwent but little change as to the conveyance of passengers and goods until the introduction of steamboats, in 1812. In that year a large boat called the *Phoenix* was put on the river to carry passengers from Philadelphia to Bordentown. She was followed by the *Philadelphia*, facetiously called "Old Sal," which ran up to Bristol; by the *Pennsylvania*, which ran to Bordentown; the *Trenton* and other boats, until the building of the railroads on either banks monopolized the carrying of passengers. When the Delaware Division Pennsylvania canal<sup>4</sup> was constructed and put in operation, 1828-32, it almost entirely superseded the carrying of heavy freight on the river. In 1852 an attempt was made to navigate the upper Delaware by steam, when a boat, called the *Major William Barnet*, Captain Young, one hundred and fifty feet long, made several trips between Lambertville and Easton, arriving at the latter place March 12th.<sup>5</sup> After running part of the summer the enterprise was abandoned. The opening of the *Belvidere-Delaware* railroad, in 1854, and the completion of the *North Pennsylvania* road, in 1856, were still further hindrances to future commerce on the Delaware above Trenton.

---

<sup>4</sup> It is sixty miles long, forty feet wide, five feet deep, and has twenty-three locks ninety feet long by eleven feet wide, and from six to ten feet high. It cost one million three hundred and seventy-four thousand seven hundred and forty-four dollars. There have been material alterations in it.

<sup>5</sup> On her first arrival at Easton there was a general turn out to welcome the stranger. Speeches were made and a collation served at the American hotel to the captain and crew, where the citizens escorted them. Subsequently the *Reindeer*, a small steamboat from the *Schuylkill*, ascended the Delaware some distance above Easton, but she returned to Philadelphia after a few trips.



But the time will come when the navigation of the Delaware will be so improved that goods and passengers can be carried with safety and dispatch far toward its source. It is quite surprising that such a fine stream is entirely abandoned for purposes of commerce.

When our English ancestors settled upon its banks the Delaware swarmed with shad and other fish, which were caught without difficulty,<sup>6</sup> but of late years they have become scarce. There has been a material falling off in the last sixty years. William Kinsey says that when a boy he frequently went fishing with others, with a drift-net, and caught as high as ninety in a night, while some caught as many as one hundred and sixty, and he has seen shad caught that weighed eight and three-quarters pounds. The late Anthony Burton said that shad were frequently caught at his fisheries near Tullytown that weighed eight pounds, and that one weighing nine pounds was caught and presented to L. T. Pratt, of the Delaware house, who had a drawing of it made, which now hangs in the bar-room. The heaviest shad known to be caught in the Delaware was taken at Moon's ferry, near Tullytown, which weighed fourteen pounds. In 1819 one was caught below Trenton that weighed fourteen and one-quarter pounds, was two feet eight inches long, and sold for seventy-five cents. As high as four thousand shad have been caught in a day at Burton's ferry, and forty thousand in a season, while sixty thousand have been caught at Hay's fishery, opposite. The fishing season begins in March and ends the 10th of June. Of late years the run of shad has fallen off to such an extent that few fisheries catch over five hundred in a day, and many not more than one hundred. Drift-nets seldom catch thirty in a night, and they are small, and not five caught in a season average over six pounds in weight. In the spring of 1873 a son of A. W. Stackhouse put the row of a shad into a creek running through the Burton farm. In a few weeks Mr. Burton went to see what had become of it, when he found the water alive with young shad. They remained in the creek until a heavy rain raised the water, when they were swept by the current down into the Bristol mill-pond. The run of herring, likewise, has fallen off so that the shore-nets do not catch five hundred a day. Thousands have been known to be caught in one day at a single fishery. Of late years efforts have been made to stock the Delaware with shad.

The first election in Bucks county was held at the falls the 20th

---

<sup>6</sup> In 1688 Phineas Pemberton saw a whale in the Delaware as high up as the falls.

of twelfth-month, 1682, which, according to the present reckoning, would be February 20th, 1683. In the writ of election "freeholders" only were summoned to vote. The elections were probably holden at the falls until 1705, when the place was changed to the court-house at Bristol, by act of assembly, which required they should be held there annually without further notice, except in case of special elections, when the sheriff was to issue his proclamation. The frame of government adopted in 1696, fixed the pay of members of the assembly at four shillings per day when in attendance, and two pence per mile going and returning.<sup>7</sup> The new charter of 1701, provided for a double number of persons to be elected for sheriff and coroners, from whom the governor must select and commission one. The elections were held at Bristol until the county-seat was removed to Newtown, 1725, when they were changed to the latter place and continued there for many years. The first division of the county into election districts was by the court in 1742, but no places were fixed for the polls. The districts were eight, namely: First, Bristol, Falls, Middletown; second, Northampton, Southampton, Warminster; third, Newtown, Wrightstown, Makefield; fourth, Solebury, Buckingham, Plumstead, and lands adjacent, and Bedminster; fifth, Warwick, Warrington, Hilltown; sixth, Richland, Rockhill, Lower Milford, and lands adjacent; seventh, Upper Milford, Macungie, lands adjacent, and Saucon; eighth, Durham, Allentown, Smithfield, and lands adjacent. The county was divided into two election districts by the act of June 14th, 1777. The first district comprised the townships of Milford, Richland, Springfield, Durham, Haycock, Nockamixon, Tinicum, Bedminster, Rockhill, Hilltown, and Plumstead, and the place of elections fixed at the public house of Abraham Keichline, in Bedminster. The remaining townships with the borough of Bristol, composed the second district, and held the election at Newtown. New Britain was added to the upper district in 1785. With but two polling-places the vote was necessarily small in proportion to the population, on account of the distance to travel, the bad roads, and the want of bridges.

In 1794, for greater convenience to voters the county was divided into five election districts, namely; The first district comprised the townships of Newtown, Middletown, Wrightstown, Northampton, Southampton, Upper Makefield, Lower Makefield, Warminster and

---

<sup>7</sup> In 1718 the pay was six shillings a day, and the speaker received ten. In 1710 the county judges received twenty shillings per day.

Solebury, the elections to be held at the court-house in Newtown; the second, Springfield, Haycock, Rockhill, Richland, and Milford, and the elections to be held at the house of Jacob Fries, in Milford; the third, Tinicum, Nockamixon, and Durham, and the elections to be held at the house of Jacob Young, in Nockamixon; the fourth, New Britain, Plumstead, Buckingham, Warwick, Warrington, Bedminster, and Hilltown, the elections to be held at the house of William Chapman, in Buckingham; and the fifth district comprised Bensalem, Falls, Bristol and the borough of Bristol, the elections to be held at the old court-house in said borough. In 1804 a sixth district was formed, comprising the townships of Rockhill, Bedminster, and Hilltown, the elections to be held at the house of Henry Trumbower, in Rockhill. By 1818 all the townships in the county had become separate election districts, with the exception of Bristol township and borough, whose elections were held in the old court-house at Bristol; Falls township and Morrisville, at Fallsington; Warrington, Warwick and Warminster, at Joseph Carr's, Cross Roads, now Hartsville; and Richland and Milford, at the Red lion, in Quakertown. For many years each township and borough has been a separate election district, except Rockhill and Nockamixon, which are divided into two each. In 1805 the polls were kept open from ten A. M. to two P. M. During the Proprietary government the salaries of county officers were small—sheriff, £100, coronor, £10, prothonotary, £10.

In 1727 Bucks county was represented in the assembly by the most distinguished man and greatest lawyer in the province, Andrew Hamilton, who was returned for twelve consecutive years. He was probably the most extraordinary man, intellectually, that lived in Pennsylvania during her early colonial history. He was born in Scotland in 1676, but nothing is known of his family or youth. It is not known at what time he came to America, but we find him settled in Maryland, with a good practice at the bar, in 1712. He was probably involved in some political difficulty at home, for he took the name of Trent when he first came here. He settled in Philadelphia soon after 1712, where he gained the first position at the bar, and held several important offices. Besides being in the council and assembly he was ten years speaker of the house, and the fifth attorney-general of the province, being appointed in 1717. He made the designs for the state-house, Philadelphia, and had charge of its building and disbursement of the money. He died at



Bush hill, his summer residence, in 1751. His wife was Mrs. Ann Brown, of Maryland, and one of his daughters married William Allen, a large landed proprietor in this county, and Allen's daughter married John Penn, the last Proprietary governor of Pennsylvania. In an obituary notice of Andrew Hamilton, attributed to Doctor Franklin, it is stated that "he feared God, loved mercy, and did justice." He was one of the earliest and boldest assertors of the liberty of speech and freedom of the press. His argument in the case of the printer, John Peter Zenger, before the supreme court of New York, in 1736, procured for him a prominent place in the history of Liberty. Gouverneur Morris called it the "day-star of the Revolution," because it awakened the public mind throughout the colonies to a conception of the most sacred rights of citizens as subjects of a free country.

For the first half century of the county the vote was light, probably from two causes, want of interest in politics and the property qualification for voters. We give the vote for a few years in the second quarter of the last century, which exhibits considerable fluctuation: 1725, 512; 1727, 339; 1728, 530; 1730, 445; 1734, 794; 1738, 821; 1739, 571. There was evidently a change in public sentiment at the election in 1739, for the candidates, who had been returned to the assembly for several years, almost without question, were now left at home. Down to about 1756 the Friends were the ruling power in the assembly, and they shaped the destiny of the province, but a change was now at hand. The excitement caused by the defeat of Braddock in 1755 enabled the war party to carry twenty-four out of twenty-six members of assembly. Because the assembly refused to take any steps to protect the frontiers of the province from the Indians, the British Parliament had a bill prepared making every member take a test oath.<sup>7</sup> This would have excluded all Friends, but it was withdrawn on condition that they would decline being chosen to the assembly. From that time forward they persuaded their members not to stand as candidates, and but few, of any religious standing, were afterward found in the assembly of the province. In 1759 Mahlon Kirkbride and three other members

---

<sup>7</sup> An effort was made in 1703 to have all judicial officers in the province take an oath, when several members of the council wrote to Penn that if this were "enforced in Bucks it would be almost impossible to find a sufficient number of fit persons to make a quorum of justices that will take an administration oath." At this time the population of Bucks county was almost exclusively Friends. The taxables in 1751 were three thousand two hundred and sixty-two.

from this county vacated their seats, as it was not desirable there should be any Friends there during the war. Before 1750 the Irish of this county commenced to exercise considerable political influence by joining the Friends and supporting their ticket at the polls. Northampton county was cut off from Bucks, no doubt for political purposes. The Proprietaries had become alarmed at the growing numbers and increasing political influence of the Germans, and it was thought that by cutting off Northampton from Bucks and Berks from Philadelphia, the members of assembly they could control would be reduced. The Friends, with whom the Germans had formed an alliance, were now generally opposed to the interest of the Proprietaries. At a later date the influence of the Irish caused them as much alarm as the Germans.

In taking political leave of the Friends we cannot forget the debt the state owes them. They were its founders and its parent at a time the young province needed a father's tender care, and they have left their impress upon all our institutions. They laid the foundation of civil and religious liberty broader and deeper than any other sect on these shores, and from that time to this they have been the pioneers in all great social and moral reforms. They led the column in education, temperance, and the abolition of negro slavery, without having the eye fixed on the reward of office at the other end of the line. Their conduct in the Revolution has been severely and unjustly criticised. Viewing it in the light of history, their opposition, as a religious society, was in keeping with their previous conduct and consistent with their faith and belief. The doctrine of opposition to war and strife was the corner-stone of their edifice, and to surrender that would have been giving up everything. To the Friends Pennsylvania is indebted for the conservatism that distinguishes her people, and from them the state gets her broad charity that is as open as the day.

At the beginning of the present century Bucks county formed a congressional district with Montgomery, Northampton, Wayne and Luzerne, and elected three members, who were, in 1804, John Pugh, Frederick Conrad, and Frederick Brown. That year the vote for congress in this county was but 4,563, which fell down to 3,255 for coroner, in 1806. The taxables in 1814 were 7,066, and the vote 4,379, its smallness because of the number of men in camp, where a separate election was held. Ten years later the vote was 4,913, and since then there has been a gradual

increase down to 1872, when the vote for coroner was 14,924. In 1800 the opposing political parties were known as Constitutional Republicans and Democratic Republicans, the former led by Samuel D. Ingham, William Milnor, John Hulme, Nathaniel Shewell, and others, and the latter by William Watts, Samuel Smith, George Harrison, George Piper, Robert T. Neely, etc. It is not within our province to give the mutations of party names from that time to the present, as we are not writing the history of party politics. We are glad to record, in conclusion, that our county politics is not marked by the same bitterness that prevailed in years gone by, and it is a rare thing that personal attacks are made on candidates.

Tax laws were in force along the Delaware before the English had settled there. The earliest step to tax the settlers was in 1659, when the Dutch authorities proposed to lay one on the Swedes and Fins in the jurisdiction of the West India colony. At the November term, 1677, the Upland court laid a poll-tax of twenty-six guilders upon each taxable inhabitant between sixteen and sixty years of age, to pay its accumulated expenses. It was to be collected by the sheriff before the 25th of the following March, and owing to the scarcity of money, he was authorized to receive it in kind, the price of wheat being fixed at five, rye and barley at four, and Indian corn at three guilders per schepel.<sup>s</sup> Of the whole number of taxables under the jurisdiction of Upland, sixty-three were in the Tacony district, which included Bucks county up to the falls. About the same time Governor Andros declared real and personal estate liable for debt, the first time the English law on the subject was enforced on the Delaware. In 1678 a tax of five guilders was laid on each taxable inhabitant.

Tax bills were among the first presented to the provincial assembly, and a tax was laid on land in 1683. In 1694 a bill was passed for county rates, fixing it that year at one penny on the pound, which produced £48. 4s. 1d. in Bucks. John Roland and Francis White were appointed collectors in 1697, and in May they were summoned before the governor for settlement. In 1764 a bill was passed fixing the value of lands for taxation, which has served as a basis for all subsequent assessments for county purposes. Meadow land was to be valued at from £60 to £10 per hundred acres, and cultivated land with improvements, at three-fifths of what it would rent for. Horses were to be valued at four pence per head, horned cattle,

---

<sup>s</sup> A Dutch measure equal to three pecks English.



above three years old, at six shillings and eight pence, and sheep at one shilling. A fixed valuation was also put on black and white slaves. The rate of interest was fixed at eight per cent., but in 1722, at a period of commercial embarrassment, it was reduced to six, and produce made a legal tender for debts.

There is but little in the early or present history of our county finances that would be of interest to the reader. The taxes have increased with the growth of population and wealth, from £48. 4s. in 1694, to \$112,000 in 1874, a handsome advance in one hundred and eighty years. In 1768 the provincial tax assessed in Bucks was £2,260, of which £417 remained uncollected, or in the hands of the collectors, and the "committee of accounts" recommended the commissioners to collect that outstanding by law. Paul Preston, the collector, was written to by Samuel Preston Moore, who appears to have held some position in the provincial-treasury, to hurry up the delinquent collectors, to collect as much as he can in two weeks for the credit of the county, for he wants to be able to report that "the county has nearly paid off her present tax." This was caring for the honor of the county in a commendable way. The amount assessed in 1769 was £2,530, and when the collector settled his accounts, September 6th, there were £538. 19s. 11d. outstanding, one-fifth of the whole. In 1781 the amount levied was twenty-five pounds in excess of 1769, but a greater proportion was collected. £2,276. 3s. 4d. This was known as the "eighteen penny tax," because that was the rate per pound. The heaviest tax-paying districts in the county were, Falls, Buckingham, and Northampton townships, namely: Falls, £159. 3s. 6d.; Buckingham, £154. 1s. 6d.; Northampton, £139, 18s., nearly one-fifth of the whole amount. These figures tell us plainly where the wealth of the county lay at that period.

In 1814 the county expenses were \$34,201. The same year a tax of \$883.43 was collected on dogs, and \$901.08 paid in damages for injury done to sheep by dogs. The following year, \$33,363.49 were received in taxes. In 1816 the county treasurer paid out \$264.88 for crow-scalps—7,946, at three pence per head—principally in Falls and Lower Makefield. The heaviest county-tax paid by a single township, between 1782 and 1795 was by Bristol, £260. For several years Jeremiah Langhorne was the heaviest tax-payer in the county, and yet his land was assessed at only £100. When the provincial assembly, in 1704, made a grant of £2,000 to William

Penn, to be levied on the counties, those appointed to collect the quota of Bucks were summoned to appear before the council to answer their neglect. The figures we have given speak in plain terms of the economical habits of our ancestors.

Attention was early given to education on the Delaware, and in 1659 children were sent from our river to a Latin school in New York. The Friends were the pioneers in education in this county, but in after years their efforts were seconded by the Scotch-Irish and Moravians. In 1693, eleven years after Penn founded the colony, the assembly made the teaching of every child reading and writing an imperative duty, which speaks volumes for the early Friends, when we know that the Puritans had been a quarter of a century in Massachusetts before they took such action. In 1778 a committee of Friends recommended the yearly meeting to collect a fund "for the establishment and support of schools," and that a lot of ground be provided within the bounds of every meeting. The early school-houses, built under this recommendation, and otherwise, were dark, uncomfortable affairs, the teachers generally incompetent, and their pay small. But Bucks county has made great improvement in her schools since Edmund Draughton first took up the ferule in Bensalem in 1678. The county has now two hundred and seventy-four schools, taught by three hundred and twenty-six teachers, and attended by fifteen thousand two hundred and twenty-eight children. The total expenses for 1875 were one hundred and forty-one thousand three hundred and thirty dollars and fifty-three cents, the amount being raised by local taxation mainly, but a few thousand dollars are annually appropriated by the state.

As an agricultural county Bucks ranks among the first in the state. Of her territory 315,833 acres are under cultivation. The entire value of her farms is \$40,289,213, and her products at \$6,571,626. According to the census of 1870 the yield of wheat was 525,740 bushels, Indian corn, 1,325,626, oats, 1,208,717, hay, 118,014 tons, and 2,861,557 pounds of butter. The value of her manufactures was \$4,732,118. At the same time she had 14,679 horses and 28,572 milch cows. The county has but little mineral wealth. Iron ore was discovered at Durham soon after its settlement, and within a few years it has been developed to some extent in Buckingham valley, where there are valuable deposits of limestone. In 1760 there was some excitement about the rumored discovery of coal in Pennsbury manor, and in 1776 two citizens offered to advance one

hundred pounds to the committee of safety to pay the expense of searching for coal in the county. A very inferior article of coal, and in small quantities, is to be found along the Neshaminy in Warwick township. From the first appearance of white men on the Delaware we have tradition of minerals along its banks; and it was believed that the Indians knew of deposits of gold and silver, but there is no evidence that the precious metals have ever been found in the county.

Among the institutions of the county are some fifty "horse companies," voluntary chartered associations for the detection of horse thieves and other villains. They hold annual meetings and have a good dinner at the expense of the company. Some of the companies are almost as old as the century. In 1822 a number of them in this and adjoining counties met in council at Norristown, to form a Union for the better carrying out of the object of the corporation, but we are not informed whether it is still maintained. Among the earliest members of the American Philosophical society, we find the following from this county: John Kidd, Doctor John De Normandie, of Bristol, Joseph Kirkbride, William Logan, Elias Hicks, and Doctor John Chapman, all of whom joined in 1768. At the first public commencement of a medical school in America, that belonging to the University of Pennsylvania, held June 21st, 1758, the degree of Bachelor of Medicine was conferred upon Benjamin Cowell, of this county. The three leading practitioners of medicine, an hundred years ago, were, Doctors Joseph Watson, of Buckingham, Jonathan Ingham, of Solebury, and Hugh Meredith, of Doylestown, and we know of no physician of any note in the county before them. Since their day we have had several who have been prominent in the profession.

We close our volume with a rural poetic picture of Bucks county, from "The Foresters," written at the opening of the present century:

"Through fertile Bucks, where lofty barns abound,  
For wheat, fair Quakers, eggs, and fruit renowned;  
Full fields, snug tenements, and fences neat,  
Wide-spreading walnuts drooping o'er each gate;  
The spring-house peeping from enclustering trees,  
Gay gardens filled with herbs, and roots and bees,  
Where quinces, pears, and clustering grapes were seen,  
With ponderous calabashes hung between;  
While orchards, loaded, bending o'er the grass,  
Invite to taste, and cheer us as we pass."





—  
APPENDIX.  
—





# FLORA.

---

An enumeration of indigenous and naturalized plants found growing in Bucks county, Pennsylvania.

---

BY I. S. MOYER, M. D., QUAKERTOWN, PA.

---

ALTHOUGH Bucks county is one of the oldest in the state, the author is not aware that an attempt has ever been made to catalogue her rich Flora. There is little doubt that some of the older botanists have collected within our borders. Bartram, Nuttall, Durand, Michaux, Schweinitz, and others, illustrious in botanical annals, have most probably visited portions of our territory, and described new species from typical specimens, first gathered from our soil. As an item of interest in this connection, Professor Porter, of Easton, has kindly furnished an extract from a letter of Zaccheus Collins (a distinguished botanist of Philadelphia, and in whose honor Nuttall has named a genus of Figworts *Collinsia*) to the eminent botanist Muhlenberg, dated August 23d, 1813, "I was lately in Bucks county, about five miles north-west of Bristol, a spot very interesting to me botanically and geologically. Although my opportunity was transient from bad weather, I met with several plants for the first time, such as your *Malaxis-ophioglossoides*, *Woodsia-onschioides*, *Orchis*, perhaps *incisa*, and here some years back I first recognized *Hydropeltis-purpurea*, *Crotonopsis-linearis*, *Michx.*, and the only Pennsylvania spot known to me of *Arbitus-uva-ursi*. In fine the *Magnolias*, the glabrous *Prinos*, *Ilex*, etc., seemed involuntarily to transport me to Jersey." Botanical nomenclature has changed somewhat in sixty years, but the botanical student will have no difficulty in tracing these plants under their more recent names, in the catalogue. The plants collected by the veteran Collins, so many years ago, are still found in those haunts (save only the Bearberry), and they are some of the rarest treasures of our Flora. The diversified surface, varying soils, and marked differences in geological formation in different portions of the county combine to produce a rich and varied Flora, which compares favorably with that of any of the neighboring counties. The following is a brief summary of the more interesting botanical localities of the county. In the upper townships, especially in Milford, Richland, Rockhill, and Springfield, a series of bogs occur, in which many fine and peculiar plants are found. In Springfield, in the Flint hill range, an outlying spur of the South mountain, are a succession of deep ravines, having generally a north-north-east direction. At the bottom of these ravines deep, cold bogs are met with, which if not genuine peat-bogs, approach very nearly to them in every essential character. There some rare plants appear not found elsewhere in the county. The Globe Flower, Cranberry, several fine orchids, Cotton Grass, and some rare sedges indicate the richness of the Flora. The extensive bogs south of Quakertown differ widely in character from those of Springfield. Several rare species occur here never seen in the peat-bogs, or elsewhere in our district. In Milford, along the headwaters of Swamp creek, are found low woods and swamps of a somewhat sandy nature, in which a number of forms are met with never discovered elsewhere. Round-leaved Violet, small flowered Lady's Slipper, Pendulous Pogonio, Hairy Wood Rush, and a rare *Glyceria* must suffice as examples. The rocky belt extending through the county

from east to west, attaining in Haycock the considerable elevation of Haycock mountain, is known as the Trap rock region, but contrary to expectation this rough and rugged region has not proved very prolific in rare plants. A number of fine species are, however, restricted to this district. Prickly Ash, Round-leaved Gooseberry, Water Milfoil, and Pale *Corydalis* are examples. Buckingham mountain, although affording many fine plants presents nothing peculiar except the beautiful *Sedum-ternatum*. Of the numerous streams of the county, two only, the Tohickon and Neshaminy, deserve mention in this summary. The Tohickon entering our northern border from Lehigh county, presents no points of interest until it enters the Trap rock region. In this portion of its course it becomes wild and picturesque, presenting much truly romantic scenery. Here many rare plants are met with. The Purple flowered Raspberry reddens its banks, and the White Water Lily floats in virgin beauty upon its bosom. The small yellow Pond Lily, another rarity, growing among it, affords a beautiful contrast of white and gold. I might enumerate many more, but we must hasten down the stream. Emerging from this region, the stream though less wild furnishes many a fine view of bold hill and rich meadow, until we reach the lower part of its course. In the vicinity of Long's mill, the scenery is magnificent, and continues so until the mouth of the stream is reached at Point Pleasant. American Atragane, Barren Strawberry, Beaked Hazel, Squirrel Corn, and Green Dragon may be mentioned among a host of things found only or chiefly along this stream. The Neshaminy, the most considerable stream in the county, is rather tame and uninteresting until after the union of its branches west of Doylestown. Just below Doylestown, the beautiful Lupine is found upon its banks. From this point southward until within seven or eight miles of its mouth, it has been little explored, and will doubtless well reward the botanists who will thoroughly investigate its botanical characters. The lower portions have been well examined by the Martindales, and many fine plants found, but not so distinct from neighboring regions as to need special mention. Some water plants, not hitherto detected in the county, will most probably be found in the middle and lower portions of this beautiful stream. It now remains to examine the chief botanical feature of the county, one that has contributed more than all others to round out the rich completeness of our Flora, namely the Delaware river region. This extensive river border, reaching from Durham to Bensalem, is one continuous surprise to one who had previously confined his herborizings to inland localities only. This exceptional richness is easily accounted for. We have here not only the sand and the rich alluvion, each with a vegetation of its own, but bold bluffs, rising in some places into towering and precipitous cliffs, presenting every variety of exposure, thus favoring a rich and varied vegetation. Here are also deep, shaded ravines, where "many a flower is born to blush unseen," save by the prying eye of the botanist. Commencing at the northern border we soon arrive at the "Narrows," or "Nockamixon rocks." Of the grand natural scenery here we need not speak, for it is, or should be, well-known to every Bucks countian. This locality is the richest in the county, and has many plants peculiarly its own. It has long been a botanical Mecca to the Easton botanists, led by Professor T. C. Porter, of Lafayette college. Here are found the rare *Sedum-Rhodiola*, Canada Water Leaf, Canada Violet, Ginseng, Purple *Trillium*, and many more equally rare. Proceeding rapidly down the river, meeting many fine plants on the way, such as Harebell, American Bell Flower, Papaw, American Vetch, etc., etc., we reach Point Pleasant, another botanical centre. In this neighborhood a very rich Flora exists, certainly surpassed by no other district of equal area in the county. Among a multitude, we may mention Green Violet, Pencil Flower, Indian Plantain, Squarrose Solidago, Golden *Corydalis*, Leather Wood, Beaked and Cordate Willows, Silver Maple, etc

Southward from Point Pleasant we hasten, not pausing to note individual peculiarities by the way, until the vicinity of Bristol is reached, another botanical point of special interest. There we meet with a Flora differing in a marked degree from those hitherto noticed. Southern forms appear and the vegetation assumes much of the character of that of New Jersey. The influence of the tide is here also felt, and adds its peculiar character to the Flora. Much of interest might be written in regard to this district, but a want of space forbids. As plants characterizing this region, Magnolia, Clammy Azalea, White Alder, Stagger Bush, Rose Mallow, and Sweet Gum may be mentioned. At Andalusia, I. C. Martindale finds many rare plants, but the catalogue must be referred to for particulars. Having passed in rapid review the most interesting botanical districts of the county, we will now proceed to consider, equally briefly, the botanical features of the county as a whole. In studying the Flora of the county, one fact is at once apparent, namely, the great difference in the vegetation of the northern and southern portions. We find that upwards of ninety *native plants* have not been collected north of Yardleyville, and on the other hand about one hundred and fifty *native plants* have not been found south of that place. This interesting fact demonstrates that a line dividing the more distinctively northern from the southern species of Pennsylvania would pass through Bucks a little to the north of that point. Many northern forms seem to have their southern limits in our county, except as they extend further south in the mountains to the west of us. A few western plants have here their eastern limit, notably the Papaw, and narrow-leaved Horse Gentian. A small number of eastern plants also have here their western limit. A comparison of the catalogue with Gray's Manual will make these facts more apparent. The materials for the following catalogue have been collected by the author, and his botanical friends, in many a pleasant ramble over the hills and valleys of old Bucks. During a residence of ten years at Plumsteadville, and seven in Quakertown borough, opportunity has been given to explore, pretty thoroughly, the middle and upper districts, while occasional excursions have also been made to the lower districts. Efficient aid has been rendered in the preparation of the catalogue by Professor T. C. Porter, of Easton, and I. C. Martindale, of Camden, New Jersey, but formerly of Byberry, in Philadelphia. Other botanists have kindly aided in the work, and the author has been careful to give due credit in the body of the catalogue. All the plants of the list have been seen by the author, and every precaution taken to avoid mistakes in identification. Some of the more difficult species have been sent to botanical friends for corroboration. In arrangement and nomenclature the last edition of Gray's Manual has been followed. Although the number of species is gratifyingly large, the field is by no means exhausted. There is no doubt that many more species remain to be discovered. Some sections have been very imperfectly explored, especially that portion of the county south of New Hope, and north of Morrisville. The catalogue is intended as a basis upon which the botanist may rely in his efforts to render the Flora still more complete. If this catalogue shall furnish a stimulus to the youths of Bucks county to prosecute more zealously the study of this delightful science, the author will feel amply rewarded for the time and labor spent in its preparation.

QUAKERTOWN, PA., June 24, 1876.

#### SUMMARY.

	Indigenous.	Naturalized.	Total.
Phacnogams,.....	952	171	1123
Cryptogams, .....	43	—	43
Whole number of species and varieties,.....			1166



## SERIES I.

## PHAENOGRAMMOUS, OR FLOWERING PLANTS.

CLASS I. DICOTYLEDONOUS, OR  
EXOGENOUS PLANTS.

## RANUNCULACEÆ.

- CLEMATIS, *L.*  
 verticillaris, *D. C.* (American Atragane.) Rocky banks of lower Tohickon.  
 Virginiana, *L.* (Virgin's Bower.)
- ANEMONE, *L.*  
 Virginiana, *L.* (Virginia Anemone.)  
 nemorosa, *L.* (Wind Flower.)
- HEPATICA, *Dill.*  
 triloba, *Chaix.* (Liverwort.)
- THALICTRUM, *Tourn.*  
 anemonoides, *Michx.* (Rue Anemone.)  
 dioicum, *L.* (Early Meadow Rue.)  
 purpurascens, *L.* Var. ceriferum, *C. F. Austin.* "Narrows," Nockamixon.  
 Prof. T. C. Porter.  
 Cornuti, *L.* (Tall Meadow Rue.)
- RANUNCULUS, *L.*  
 aquatilis, *L.* Var. trichophyllus, *Chaix.* (White Water Crowfoot.) Near Applebachsville.  
 multifidus, *Pursh.* (Yellow Water Crowfoot.) Nockamixon "swamps," a Svery rare plant.  
 alismaefolius, *Geyer.* (Water Plantain Spearwort.) Bogs, near Quakertown.  
 Flemmula, *L.* var. reptans, *Gray.* (Creeping Spearwort.) Solliday's island, Delaware river.  
 abortivus, *L.* (Small Flowered Crowfoot.)  
 secleratus, *L.* (Cursed Crowfoot.)  
 recurvatus, *Pois.* (Hooked Crowfoot.)  
 Pennsylvanicus, *L.* (Bristly Crowfoot.)  
 Along lower Delaware, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 fascicularis, *Muhl.* (Early Crowfoot.)  
 repens, *L.* (Creeping Crowfoot.)  
 bulbosus, *L.* (Butter Cups.)  
 acris, *L.* (Tall Crowfoot.)
- CALTHA, *L.*  
 palustris, *L.* (Marsh Marigold.)
- TROLLIUS, *L.*  
 latus, *Salisb.* (Globe Flower.) Deep bog in Springfield township; one of the most interesting plants of our Flora. It is not found in any of the neighboring counties.
- HELLEBORUS, *L.*  
 viridis, *L.* (Green Hellebore.) Near Quakertown, Dr. Joseph Thomas.
- AQUILEGIA, *Tourn.*  
 Canadensis, *L.* (Wild Columbine.)  
 vulgaris, *L.* (Garden Columbine.) Naturalized in many places.

- DELPHINIUM, *Tourn.*  
 Consolida, *L.* (Field Larkspur.)
- HYDRASTIS, *L.*  
 Canadensis, *L.* (Orange Root.) Rich woods near Quakertown.
- ACTÆA, *L.*  
 alba, *Bigelow.* (White Baneberry.) Rocky woods, along Delaware and large streams.
- CIMICIFUGA, *L.*  
 racemosa, *Ell.* (Black Snake Root.)

## MAGNOLIACEÆ.

- MAGNOLIA, *L.*  
 glauca, *L.* (Laurel Magnolia.) Near Bristol.

- LIRIODENDRON, *L.*  
 Tulipifera, *L.* (Tulip Tree.)

## AONACEÆ.

- ASIMINA, *Adans.*  
 triloba, *Dunal.* (Papaw.) Near Erwinna, probably the extreme north-eastern habitat of the plant.

## MENISPERMACEÆ.

- MENISPERMUM, *L.*  
 Canadense, *L.* (Moon Seed.)

## BERBERIDACEÆ.

- BERBERIS, *L.*  
 vulgaris, *L.* (Common Berberry.) Naturalized, Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*
- CAULOPHYLLUM, *Michx.*  
 thalictroides, *Michx.* (Blue Cohosh.)  
 Not common.

- PODOPHYLLUM, *L.*  
 peltatum, *L.* (May Apple.)

## NYMPHÆACEÆ.

- BRASENIA, *Shreber.*  
 peltata, *Pursh.* (Water Shield.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*
- NYMPHÆA, *Tourn.*  
 odorata, *Ait.* (White Water Lily.) Tohickon, near Keelersville; near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 var. minor, *Sims.* Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

- NUPHAR, *Smith.*  
 advena, *Ait.* (Yellow Pond Lily, Spatter Dock.)  
 luteum, *Smith.* var. pumilum, *Gray.* (Smaller Pond Lily.) Tohickon, near Keelersville; Warwick, *I. C. Martindale.*

## PAPAVERACEÆ.

- PAPAVER, *L.*  
 Somniferum, *L.* (Common Poppy.)  
 Lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 dubium, *L.* (Corn Poppy.)

- CHELIDONIUM, *L.*  
*majus*, *L.* (Celandine.)  
 SANGUINARIA, *Dill.*  
*Canadensis*, *L.* (Blood Root.)

FUMARIACEÆ.

- ADLUMIA, *Rof.*  
*cirrhusa*, *Rof.* (Climbing Fumitory.)  
 Rocky woods, rare; a delicate and  
 beautiful climber.  
 DICENTRA, *Bork.*  
*Cucullaria*, *D. C.* (Dutchman's Breeches.)  
*Canadensis*, *D. C.* (Squirrel Corn.)  
 Near Pipersville.  
 CORYDALIS, *Vent.*  
*glauca*, *Pursh.* (Pale Corydalis.)  
 Throughout the Trap Rock region of  
 upper end.  
*aurea*, *Willd.* (Golden Corydalis.)  
 Rocks, near Carversville.  
 FUMARIA, *L.*  
*officinalis*, *L.* (Common Fumitory.)  
 Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*

CRUCIFERÆ.

- NASTURTIIUM, *R. Br.*  
*officinale*, *R. Br.* (True Water Cress.)  
 Running wild in lower end, *I. C.*  
*Martindale.*  
*palustre*, *D. C.* (Marsh Cress.)  
*palustre*, *D. C.* var. *hispidum*, *Gray.*  
 Along the Delaware.  
*Armoracia*, *Fries.* (Horse Radish.) Es-  
 capped in many places.  
 DENTARIA, *L.*  
*diphylla*, *L.* (Two-leaved Tooth Wort.)  
 Nockamixon rocks or "Narrows,"  
*T. C. Porter.*  
*heterophylla*, *Nutt.* (Various-leaved  
 Tooth Wort.) Rich woods near Quak-  
 ertown; one of the rarest plants of  
 the county.  
*laciniata*, *Muhl.* (Common Tooth Wort.)  
 CARDAMINE, *L.*  
*rhomboidea*, *D. C.* (Spring Cress.)  
*hirsuta*, *L.* (Bitter Cress.)  
*hirsuta*, var. *sylvatica*, *Gray.* Near  
 Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 ARABIS, *L.*  
*lyrata*, *L.* (Rock Cress.)  
*hirsuta*, *Scop.* (Hairy Rock Cress.)  
 Rocks along the Delaware; rare.  
*lævigata*, *D. C.* (Smooth Rock Cress.)  
*Canadensis*, *L.* (Sickle-Pod.)  
 BARBAREA, *R. Br.*  
*vulgaris*, *R. Br.* (Common Winter  
 Cress, yellow.)  
*vulgaris*, var. *arcuata*. Lower end, *I. C.*  
*Martindale.*  
 SISYMBRIUM, *L.*  
*officinale*, *Scop.* (Hedge Mustard.)  
*Thaliana*, *Gaud.* (Mouse-ear Cress.)

- BRASSICA, *Tourn.*  
*Sinapisstrum*, *Bois.* (Charlock.) Torres-  
 dale, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*alba*, *Gray.* (White Mustard.) Near  
 Point Pleasant; lower end, *I. C.*  
*Martindale.*  
*nigra*, *Gray.* (Black Mustard.)  
 DRABA, *L.*  
*Caroliniana*, *Walt.* (Carolina Whitlow  
 Grass.) Islands of the Delaware above  
 and below Point Pleasant.  
*verna*, *L.* (Whitlow Grass.) One of the  
 earliest harbingers of spring.  
 CAMELINA, *Crantz.*  
*Sativa*, *Crantz.* (False Flax.)  
 CAPSELLA, *Vent.*  
*Bursa-pastoris*, *Mænsch.* (Shepherd's  
 Purse.)  
 THLASPI, *Tourn.*  
*arvense*, *L.* (Field Penny Cress.) Near  
 Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 LEPIDIUM, *L.*  
*Virginicum*, *L.* (Wild Pepper Grass.)  
*campestre*, *L.* (Field Pepper Grass.)  
 Lower end, *I. C. Martindale*; Sellers-  
 ville, *C. D. Fretz*; Kintnersville, *T.*  
*C. Porter*; Quakertown.  
 RAPHANUS, *L.*  
*Raphanistrum*, *L.* (Wild Radish, Joint-  
 ed Charlock.) Naturalized, lower  
 end, *I. C. Martindale.*

RESEDACEÆ.

- RESEDA, *L.*  
*Luteola*, *L.* (Dyer's Weed or Weld.)  
 Roadsides, near Pleasant Hill; ex-  
 hibits a most luxuriant growth.

VIOLACEÆ.

- SOLEA, *Ging.*, *D. C.*  
*concolor*, *Ging.* (Green Violet.) Rich  
 river bottoms near Point Pleasant;  
 rare.  
 VIOLA, *L.*  
*rotundifolia*, *Michx.* (Round-leaved  
 Violet.) Low woods, near Milford  
 Square; one of our greatest rarities.  
*lanceolata*, *L.* (Lance-leaved Violet.)  
 Abundant near Quakertown.  
*primulæfolia*, *L.* (Primrose-leaved Vio-  
 let.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*blanda*, *Willd.* (Sweet White Violet.)  
 Mossy bogs throughout.  
*odorata*, *L.* (Sweet or English Violet.)  
*cucullata*, *Ait.* (Common Blue Violet.)  
*cucullata*, *Ait.* var. *palmata*. (Gray  
 Hand-leaf Violet.)  
*cucullata*, *Ait.* var. *cordata*. *Gray.*  
 Lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*sagittata*, *Ait.* (Arrow-leaved Violet.)  
*pedata*, *L.* (Bird-foot Violet.) Lime-  
 stone districts of upper end; gravelly  
 hills lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 The most beautiful of all our violets.

camina, *L.* var. *sylvestris*, *Regel.* (Dog Violet.)

rostrata, *Pursh.* (Long-spurred Violet.)  
Trap rock region; abundant.

striata, *Ait.* (Pale Violet.) In rich alluvion.

Canadensis, *L.* (Canada Violet.) Nockamixon rocks; rare.

pubescens, *Ait.* (Downy Yellow Violet.)

pubescens, *Ait.* var. *eriocarpa*, *Nutt.* (Downy-fruited Violet.)

pubescens, *Ait.* var. *scabriuscula*, *Torr. & Gray.* Lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*

*tricolor*, *L.* (Pansy, Heart's ease.) Lower end, *I. C. Martindale*; near Carversville.

#### CISTACEÆ.

HELIANTHEMUM, *Tourn.*

Canadense, *Michx.* (Frost Weed.) Along the entire river border; on the flinty hills of Springfield.

LECHEA, *L.*

major, *Michx.* (Larger Pinweed.) Not rare along the Delaware.

Novæ-Cæsareæ, *C. F. Austin.* (New Jersey Pinweed.) Near Bristol, *T. C. Porter.*

minor, *Lam.* (Lesser Pinweed.)

#### DROSERACEÆ.

DROSERA, *L.*

rotundifolia, *L.* (Sun Dew.) Peat-bogs of Springfield.

#### HYPERICACEÆ.

ASCYRUM, *L.*

stans, *Michx.* (St. Peter's Wort.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

Crux-Andree, *L.* (St. Andrew's Cross.) Hulmeville, *I. C. Martindale.*

HYPERICUM, *L.*

pyramidatum, *Ait.* (Great St. John's Wort.) Delaware river; near Kinterville.

adpressum, *Barton.* (Appressed St. John's Wort.) Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

nudiflorum, *Michx.* (Naked-flowered St. John's Wort.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

ellipticum, *Hook.* (Elliptical St. John's Wort.) Sollday's island, near Point Pleasant.

angulosum, *Michx.* (Angular St. John's Wort.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

perforatum, *L.* (Common St. John's Wort.)

corymbosum, *Muhl.* (Corymbed St. John's Wort.)

mutilum, *L.* (Small St. John's Wort.)

Canadense, *L.* (Canada St. John's Wort.) Sparingly throughout.

sarothra, *Michx.* (Orange Grass, Pine-Weed.)

ELODES, *Adans.*

Virginica, *Nutt.* (Marsh St. John's Wort.) Bogs, not common.

#### ELATINACEÆ.

ELATINE, *L.*

Americana, *Arnott.* (Water Wort.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*

#### CARYOPHYLLACEÆ.

DIANTHUS, *L.*

Armeria, *L.* (Deptford Pink.) Near Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz.*

SAPONARIA, *L.*

officinalis, *L.* (Soap Wort, Bouncing Bet.)

SILENÆ, *L.*

stellata, *Ait.* (Starry Campion.)

Armeria, *L.* (Sweet William Catchfly.) Buckingham.

antirrhina, *L.* (Sleepy Catchfly.)

noctiflora, *L.* (Night-flowering Catchfly.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*

LYCHNIS, *Tourn.*

Githago, *Lam.* (Corn Cockle.)

ARENARIA, *L.*

serpyllifolia, *L.* (Thyme-leaved Sandwort.)

stricta, *Michx.* (Erect Sandwort.) Rocks near Point Pleasant.

lateriflora, *L.* (Lateral-flowered Sandwort.) Trap rock region.

STELLARIA, *L.*

media, *Smith.* (Common Chickweed.)

pubera, *Michx.* (Great Chickweed.) Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz*; near Quakertown.

longifolia, *Muhl.* (Long-leaved Stitchwort.)

uliginosa, *Murr.* (Swamp Stitchwort.) Swamp, Buckingham; near Dyers-town.

abundant in deep bogs in Springfield.

CERASTIUM, *L.*

vulgatum, *L.* (Mouse-ear Chickweed.) Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*

viscosum, *L.* (Larger Mouse-ear Chickweed.)

nutans, *Raf.* (Nodding Chickweed.)

arvense, *L.* (Field Chickweed.) Common along the Delaware, from Point Pleasant to northern limits.

SPURGULARIA, *Pers.*

rubra, *Presl.* var. *campestris*, *Gray.* (Sand Spurry.) Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*

ANYCHIA, *Michx.*

dichotoma, *Michx.* (Forked Chickweed.)

SCLERANTHUS, *L.*

annuus, *L.* (Knewel.) In almost pure sand, near Point Pleasant.)

MOLLUGO, *L.*

verticillata, *L.* (Carpet Weed.)



PORTULACACEÆ.

- PORTULACA, *Tourn.*  
*oleracea*, L. (Common Purslane.)  
 CLAYTONIA, L.  
*Virginica*, L. (Spring Beauty.)

MALVACEÆ.

- MALVA, L.  
*rotundifolia*, L. (Common Mallow.)  
*sylvestris*, L. (High Mallow.)  
 SIDA, L.  
*spinosa*, L. Along the whole river border.  
 ABUTILON, *Tourn.*  
*Avicennae*, Gaertn. (Velvet Leaf.)  
 HIBISCUS, L.  
*Moscheutos*, L. (Swamp Rose Mallow.)  
 Near Bristol, I. C. Martindale.  
*Trionum*, L. (Bladder Ketmia.)  
*Syriacus*, L. (Shrubby Althæa.) Escaped  
 in lower end.

TILIACEÆ.

- TILIA, L.  
*Americana*, L. (Basswood.)

LINACEÆ.

- LINUM, L.  
*Virginianum*, L. (Wild Flax.)  
*usitatissimum*, L. (Common Flax.)  
 Spontaneous in many places.

GERANIACEÆ.

- GERANIUM, L.  
*maculatum*, L. (Wild Cranesbill.)  
*Carolinianum*, L. (Carolina Cranesbill.)  
*Columbinum*, L. (Long-stalked Cranesbill.) Fields in Tinicum, near Red Hill covering a space of several acres. The only other localities in the United States according to Gray are Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, T. C. Porter, and Alexandria, Virginia, H. H. Curtiss.  
*Robertianum*, L. (Herb Robert.) Along Delaware to Point Pleasant, and along lower Tohickon.  
 FLORKEA, Willd.  
*proserpinacoides*, Willd. (False Mermaid.) Tohickon, near Bedminsterville; Bensalem, I. C. Martindale.  
 IMPATIENS, L.  
*pallida*, Nutt. (Pale Touch-me-not.)  
*fulva*, Nutt. (Spotted Touch-me-not.)  
 OXALIS, L.  
*violacea*, L. (Violet Wood Sorrel.) Not common.  
*stricta*, L. (Yellow Wood Sorrel.)

RUTACEÆ.

- ZANTHOXYLUM, Colden.  
*Americanum*, Mill. (Prickly Ash.)  
 Abundant in Trap rock region.

ANACARDIACEÆ.

- RHUS, L.  
*typhina*, L. (Stag-horn Sumach.) River hills and Haycock mountain.  
*glabra*, L. (Smooth Sumach.)  
*copallina*, L. (Dwarf Sumach.) Not common.  
*venenata*, D. C. (Poison Sumach.) Bogs throughout. Plant virulently poisonous.  
 Toxicodendron, L. (Poison Ivy.)

VITACEÆ.

- VITIS, *Tourn.*  
*Labrusca*, L. (Northern Fox Grape.)  
*æstivalis*, Michx. (Summer Grape.)  
*cordifolia*, Michx. (Winter or Frost Grape.)  
*riparia*, Michx. (Bank Frost Grape.)  
 Nockamixon rocks, T. C. Porter.  
 AMPELOPSIS, Michx.  
*quinquefolia*, Michx. (Virginia Creeper.)

RHAMNACEÆ.

- CEANOTHUS, L.  
*Americanus*, L. (New Jersey Tea.)

CELASTRACEÆ.

- CELASTRUS, L.  
*scandens*, L. (Wax-work, Climbing Bitter Sweet.) Very showy in fruit.  
 EUONYMUS, *Tourn.*  
*atropurpureus*, Jacq. (Burning Bush, Waahoo.) Sparingly in upper townships.  
*Americanus*, L. (Strawberry Bush.)  
 Bensalem, I. C. Martindale.  
*Americanus*, L. var. *obovatus*, Torr. & Gray. Langhorne's hill, I. C. Martindale.

SAPINDACEÆ.

- STAPHYLEA, L.  
*trifolia*, L. (Bladder Nut.)  
 ACER, *Tourn.*  
*spicatum*, Lam. (Mountain Maple.)  
 Along Delaware to Point Pleasant, and up Tohickon to Pipersville.  
*saccharinum*, Wang. (Sugar Maple.)  
 Common in upper districts.  
*dasycarpum*, Ehrhart. (Silver Maple.)  
 Along the Delaware.  
*rubrum*, L. (Red Maple.)  
 NEGUNDO, Mench.  
*aceroides*, Mench. (Box Elder.) Along streams, lower end, I. C. Martindale.

POLYGALACEÆ.

- POLYGALA, *Tourn.*  
*lutea*, L. (Yellow Milkwort.) Near Bristol, I. C. Martindale.  
*sanguinea*, L. (Common Purple Milkwort.)  
*Nuttallii*, Torr. & Gray. (Nuttall's Milkwort.) Near Bristol, I. C. Martindale.

- verticillata, *L.* (Whorled Milkwort.)  
ambigua, *Nutt.* (Ambiguous Milkwort.)  
Senega, *L.* (Senega Snake Root.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*; Springfield, near Fairmount; rare.

## LEGUMINOSÆ.

- LUPINUS, *Tourn.*  
perennis, *L.* (Wild Lupine.) Hills near Kintnerville; Wyker's island; near Doylestown, *C. A. Gross.*  
CROTALARIA, *L.*  
sagittalis, *L.* (Rattle Box.) Not rare in sandy fields near the Delaware; near Pipersville.  
TRIFOLIUM, *L.*  
erense, *L.* (Rabbit-foot Clover.)  
pratense, *L.* (Red Clover.)  
repens, *L.* (White Clover.)  
agrarium, *L.* (Yellow or Hop Clover.)  
procumbens, *L.* (Low Hop Clover.)  
MELILOTUS, *Tourn.*  
officinalis, *Willd.* (Yellow Melilot.) Common in waste ground around Quakertown.  
alba, *Lam.* (White Melilot.) Waste ground around Durham furnace.  
MEDICAGO, *L.*  
lupulina, *L.* (Black Medick.) Not rare.  
maculeta, *Willd.* (Spotted Medick.) Andalusia, probably a waif, *I. C. Martindale.*  
ROBINIA, *L.*  
Pseudacacia, *L.* (Common Locust Tree.)  
viscosa, *Vent.* (Clammy Locust Tree.) Spontaneous around dwellings.  
TEPHROSIA, *Pers.*  
Virginiana, *Pers.* (Goat's Rue.) Sandy soil, chiefly near the Delaware.  
DESMODIUM, *D. C.*  
nudiflorum, *D. C.* (Naked-flowered Tick Trefoil.)  
acuminatum, *D. C.* (Acuminate Tick Trefoil.)  
rutundifolium, *D. C.* (Round-leaved Tick Trefoil.)  
canescens, *D. C.* (Whitish Tick Trefoil.) Chiefly along the Delaware.  
cuspidatum, *Torr. & Gray.* (Cuspidate Tick Trefoil.) Not rare in middle and upper townships.  
Dillenii, *Darlingt.* (Dillenius' Tick Trefoil.) Rather frequent in rocky woods.  
paniculatum, *D. C.* (Panicle Tick Trefoil.)  
Canadense, *D. C.* (Canada Tick Trefoil.) Chiefly along the Delaware.  
rigidum, *D. C.* (Rigid Tick Trefoil.)  
ciliare, *D. C.* (Ciliated Tick Trefoil.)  
Marylandicum, *Boott.* (Maryland Tick Trefoil.)

- LESPEDeza, *Michx.*  
procumbens, *Michx.* (Procumbent Bush Clover.)  
repens, *Torr. & Gray.* (Creeping Bush Clover.) Not rare in sandy soil.  
violacea, *Pers.* (Violet Bush Clover.)  
violacea, *Pers.* var. *divergens*, *Gray.*  
violacea, *Pers.* var. *sessiliflora*, *Gray.*  
violacea, *Pers.* var. *angustiflora*, *Gray.*  
hirta, *Ell.* (Hairy Bush Clover.)  
capitata, *Michx.* (Capitate Bush Clover.) Near the large streams, chiefly in lower end.  
STYLOSANTHES, *Swartz.*  
elatio, *Swartz.* (Pencil Flower.) In almost pure sand, near Point Pleasant.  
VICIA, *Tourn.*  
Cracca, *L.* (Vetch.) Thickets, Plumstead; rare.  
Caroliniana, *Walt.* (Carolina Vetch.) Near Point Pleasant.  
Americana, *Muhl.* (American Vetch.) Delaware river, near Erwinna.  
LATHYRUS, *L.*  
palustris, *L.* (Marsh Vetchling.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
palustris, *L.* var. *myrtifolius*, *Gray.* Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
APIOS, *Boerhaave.*  
tuberosa, *Manch.* (Ground-nut.) Not common.  
PHASEOLUS, *L.*  
diversifolius, *Pers.* (Kidney Bean.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*  
helvolus, *L.* (Yellowish Kidney Bean.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
AMPHICARPEA, *Ell.*  
monoica, *Nutt.* (Hog Peanut.)  
BAPTISIA, *Vent.*  
tinctoria, *R. Br.* (Wild Indigo.)  
CERCIS, *L.*  
Canadensis, *L.* (Red-bud, Judas Tree.) Sparingly throughout, particularly abundant in the vicinity of Ridge valley. The hillsides in May presenting the appearance of vast peach orchards.  
CASSIA, *L.*  
Marilandica, *L.* (Wild Senna.)  
Chamaecrista, *L.* (Partridge Pea.) Along the Delaware chiefly.  
nictitans, *L.* (Wild Sensitive Plant.)  
GLEDITSCHIA, *L.*  
tricanthos, *L.* (Honey Locust.) Spontaneous especially along the Delaware.

## ROSACEÆ.

- PRUNUS, *Tourn.*  
Americana, *Marshall.* (Wild Plum.)  
pumila, *L.* (Dwarf Cherry.) Islands of Delaware, from Kintnerville to Point Pleasant.

- Virginiana, *L.* (Choke Cherry.) Common in upper districts.  
*serotina, Ehrhart.* (Wild Cherry.)
- SPIRÆA, L.**  
*opulifolia, L.* (Nine Bark.)  
*salicifolia, L.* (Common Meadow Sweet.)  
*tomentosa, L.* (Hardhack.) Nockamixon rocks, *T. C. Porter*; near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*lobata, Murr.* (Queen of the Prairie.) Firmly established in meadows near Steinsburg. I think, however, it has escaped from cultivation.
- GILLENIA, Mench.**  
*trifoliata, Mench.* (Indian Physic.) Sparingly throughout upper districts.
- POTERIUM, L.**  
*Canadense, Gray.* (Canadian Burnet.) In deep bogs in upper districts.
- AGRIMONIA, Tourn.**  
*Eupatoria, L.* (Common Agrimony.)  
*parviflora, Ait.* (Small-flowered Agrimony.)
- GEUM, L.**  
*album, Gmelin.* (White Avens.)  
*Virginianum, L.* (Virginia Avens.)  
*strictum, Ait.* (Erect Avens.) Bogs near Quakertown.
- WALDSTEINIA, Willd.**  
*fragarioides, Tratt.* (Barren Strawberry.) In damp hilly woods along Tohickon, near Long's mill.
- POTENTILLA, L.**  
*Norvegica, L.* (Norwegian Cinquefoil.)  
*Canadensis, L.* (Common Cinquefoil, Five-finger.)  
*arguta, Pursh.* Grows on the rocks opposite Point Pleasant, but I have not detected it on the Pennsylvania side. I have no doubt it will yet be found in similar situations on our side.
- FRAGARIA, Tourn.**  
*Virginiana, Ehrhart.* (Wild Strawberry.)  
*vesca, L.* (Northern Strawberry.) Chiefly along the Delaware border.
- RUBUS, Tourn.**  
*odoratus, L.* (Purple-flowering Raspberry.) Common in Trap rock region and along the Delaware.  
*strigosus, Michx.* (Wild Red Raspberry.) Islands of the Delaware chiefly.  
*occidentalis, L.* (Black Raspberry.)  
*villosus, Ait.* (Blackberry.)  
*Canadensis, L.* (Dewberry.)  
*hispidus, L.* (Swamp Blackberry.) Not rare in swamps throughout.  
*cuneifolius, Pursh.* (Sand Blackberry.)  
*Bensalem, I. C. Martindale.*
- ROSA, Tourn.**  
*Carolina, L.* (Swamp Rose.)  
*lucida, Ehrhart.* (Dwarf Wild Rose.)  
*rubiginosa, L.* (Sweet Brier.)
- canina, L.* (Dog Rose.) Nockamixon rocks, *T. C. Porter*; a late addition to Gray's Manual.
- CRATÆGUS, L.**  
*cordata, Ait.* (Washington Thorn.) Used as a hedge plant, and now spontaneous in many places.  
*Oxyacantha, L.* (English Hawthorn.) Spontaneous, especially in lower districts.  
*coccinea, L.* (Scarlet-fruited Thorn.)  
*tomentosa, L.* (Black Thorn.)  
*tomentosa, L. var. punctata, Gray.* Not rare in middle districts; fruit often very large.  
*Crus-galli, L.* (Cockspur Thorn.)  
*parvifolia, Ait.* (Dwarf Thorn.) Gravelly hills in middle districts even to the Montgomery border; abundant near Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz.*
- PYRUS, L.**  
*coronaria, L.* (Crab Apple.) Sparingly throughout; becoming rare.  
*arbutifolia, L. var. melanocarpa, Gray.* (Chokeberry.)
- AMELANCHIER, Medic.**  
*Canadensis, Torr. & Gray. var. Botryapium, Gray.* (Shad-Bush.)  
*Canadensis, Torr. & Gray. var. oblongifolia, Gray.*
- SAXIFRAGACEÆ.
- RIBES, L.**  
*rotundifolium, Michx.* (Round-leaved Gooseberry.) Nockamixon rocks; Haycock mountain; abundant.  
*floridum, L.* (Wild Black Currant.)  
*rubrum, L.* (Red Currant.) Escaped in many places.
- HYDRANGEA, Gronov.**  
*arborescens, L.* (Wild Hydrangea.) River hills, and along the larger streams in upper districts.
- SAXIFRAGA, L.**  
*Virginensis, Michx.* (Early Saxifrage.)  
*Pennsylvanica, L.* (Swamp Saxifrage.) Frequent in wet meadows throughout.
- HEUCHERA, L.**  
*Americana, L.* (Alum Root.) Common throughout.
- MITELLA, Tourn.**  
*diphylla, L.* (Bishop's Cap.) Frequent in damp mossy woods in upper townships.
- CHIRYSOSPLENUM, Tourn.**  
*Americanum, Schweinitz.* (Golden Saxifrage.)
- CRASSULACEÆ.
- PENTHORUM, Gronov.**  
*sedoides, L.* (Stone Crop.)
- SEDUM, Tourn.**  
*acre, L.* (Mossy Stone Crop.) Escaped along roadsides in upper river districts.



ternatum, *Michx.* (Whorled Stone Crop.)  
East side of Buckingham mountain,  
*I. C. Martindale.*

*Telephium, L.* (Live-for-ever.) Perfectly established in many places.

*Rhodiola, D. C.* (Roseroot.) Discovered at the Nockamixon rocks, by Doctors Green and T. C. Porter, in May, 1867. A relic, according to Porter, of the glacial epoch. It is very abundant there, and in May completely em-purples the face of the cliffs. Found elsewhere only in northern Maine, within the limits of the eastern United States.

#### HAMAMELACEÆ.

*HAMAMELIS, L.*

*Virginica, L.* (Witch Hazel.)

*LIQUIDAMBAR, L.*

*Styraciflua, L.* (Sweet Gum.) Along the lower river border, *I. C. Martindale.*

#### HALORAGACEÆ.

*MYRIOPHYLLUM, Vaill.*

*heterophyllum, Michx.* (Water Milfoil.) Buggy streams in Trap rock region near Applebachsville.

*PROSERPINACA, L.*

*palustris, L.* (Mermaid Weed.) Sparingly in bogs throughout.

#### ONAGRACEÆ.

*CIRCÆA, Tourn.*

*Lutetiana, L.* (Enchanter's Nightshade.)

*GAURA, L.*

*biennis, L.* Upper and middle districts near the Delaware.

*EPILOBIUM, L.*

*augustifolium, L.* (Great Willow Herb.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*; Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz.*

*palustre, L.* var. *lineare, Gray.* (Marsh Willow Herb.) Deep bogs in Milford and Springfield townships.  
*coloratum, Muhl.* (Common Willow Herb.)

*ENOOTHERA, L.*

*biennis, L.* (Common Evening Primrose.)

*fruticosa, L.* (Sundrops.)

*pumila, L.* (Dwarf Evening Primrose.) Quite common in middle and upper districts; lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*

*LUDWIGIA, L.*

*alternifolia, L.* (Seed Box.)

*sphærocarpa, Ell.* (Spherical-podded False Loosestrife.) Near Bristol, *Mr. Diffenbaugh.*

*palustris, Ell.* (Water Purslane.)

#### MELASTOMACEÆ.

*RHEXIA, L.*

*VIRGINICA, L.* (Meadow Beauty.) Lower end, *I. C. Martindale*; near Quakertown in bogs.

*Mariana, L.* (Round-stemmed Meadow Beauty.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

#### LYTHRACEÆ.

*LYTHRUM, L.*

*Hyssopifolia, L.* (Abundant in ditches near Grier's corner in Plumstead, extending thence to the north branch of the Neshaminy a distance of more than a mile.)

*CUPHEA, Jacq.*

*viscosissima, Jacq.* (Clammy Cuphea.) Only in middle and lower townships.

#### CUCURBITACEÆ.

*SICYOS, L.*

*angulatus, L.* (Wild Cucumber.) Along the Delaware chiefly.

*ECHINOCYSTIS, Torr. & Gray.*

*lobata, Torr. & Gray.* (Wild Balsam Apple.) Bedminster, near Pipersville; very rare.

#### UMBELLIFERÆ.

*HYDROCOTYLE, Tourn.*

*Americana, L.* (Water Pennywort.)

*umbellata, L.* (Umbelled Pennywort.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

*SANICULA, Tourn.*

*Canadensis, L.* (Canada Sanicle.)

*Marylandica, L.* (Maryland Sanicle.)

*ERYNGIUM, Tourn.*

*Virginianum, Lam.* (Button Snake-root.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*; scarce.

*DAUCUS, Tourn.*

*Carota, L.* (Common Carrot.)

*HERACLEUM, L.*

*lanatum, Michx.* (Cow Parsnip.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*

*PASTINACA, Tourn.*

*sativa, L.* (Common Parsnip.) Thoroughly naturalized.

*ARCHANGELICA, Hoffm.*

*hirsuta, Torr. & Gray.* (Hairy Angelica.)

*atropurpurea, Hoffm.* (Great Angelica.) Common in upper districts.)

*THASPIUM, Nutt.*

*barbinode, Nutt.* (Bearded Meadow Parsnip.) Along the Delaware.

*aureum, Nutt.* (Golden Meadow Parsnip.)

*trifoliatum, Gray.* (Trifoliate Meadow Parsnip.)

*trifoliatum, Gray, var. atropurpureum, Torr. & Gray.*

*trifoliatum, Gray, var. apterum, Gray.*

*Zizia*, *D. C.*  
*integerrima*, *D. C.* (*Zizia*.) Abundant  
on hillsides of red shale in middle  
and upper districts.

*Bubleurum*, *Tourn.*  
*rotundifolium*, *L.* (Thorough Wax.)  
Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale*.

*Cicuta*, *L.*  
*maculata*, *L.* (Spotted Cowbane, Water  
Hemlock.)

*bulbifera*, *L.* (Bulb-bearing Water  
Hemlock.) Deep bogs in upper dis-  
tricts; Andalusia, rare, *I. C. Martin-*  
*dale*.

*Sium*, *L.*  
*lineare*, *Michx.* (Water Parsnip.)

*Cryptotenia*, *D. C.*  
*Canadensis*, *D. C.* (Honewort.)

*Cherophyllum*, *L.*  
*procumbens*, *Lam.* (Chervil.) Frequent  
along the river front from Smithtown  
southward.

*Osmorrhiza*, *Raf.*  
*longistylis*, *D. C.* (Smoother Sweet  
Cicely.) Most common in upper dis-  
tricts.

*brevistylis*, *D. C.* (Hairy Sweet Cicely.)  
Most common in lower districts.

*Conium*, *L.*  
*maculatum*, *L.* (Poison Hemlock.)  
Abundantly naturalized in the vi-  
cinity of Lumberville, and up the  
river toward Point Pleasant.

#### ARALIACEÆ.

*Aralia*, *Tourn.*  
*spinosa*, *L.* (Hercules' Club.) Escaped  
at Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale*.

*racemosa*, *L.* (Spikenard.) Frequent in  
rocky hills in middle and upper dis-  
tricts.

*nudicaulis*, *L.* (Wild Sarsaparilla.)

*quinquefolia*, *Gray.* (Ginseng.) Spar-  
ingly in upper townships; abundant  
at the Nockamixon rocks.

*trifolia*, *Gray.* (Dwarf Ginseng.)

#### CORNACEÆ.

*Cornus*, *Tourn.*

*florida*, *L.* (Dogwood.)

*circinata*, *L'Her.* (Round-leaved Cor-  
nel.) Frequent in upper districts.

*sericia*, *L.* (Silky Cornel, Kinnikin-  
nik.)

*paniculata*, *L'Her.* (Panicked Cornel.)

*alternifolia*, *L.* (Alternate-leaved Cor-  
nel.) Frequent in middle and upper  
districts.

*Nyssa*, *L.*  
*multiflora*, *Walt.* (Sour Gum.)

#### CAPRIFOLIACEÆ.

*Symphoricarpus*, *Dill.*

*racemosus*, *Michx.* (Snowberry.) Es-  
caped, lower end, *I. C. Martindale*.

*vulgaris*, *Michx.* (Indian Currant.)  
Escaped and apparently perfectly  
established near Smithtown on the  
Delaware.

*Lonicera*, *L.*  
*senipervirens*, *Ait.* (Trumpet Honey-  
suckle.) Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale*.  
*parviflora*, *Lam.* (Small Honeysuckle.)  
Frequent in upper and middle dis-  
tricts.

*Diervilla*, *Tourn.*  
*trifida*, *Mœnch.* (Bush Honeysuckle.)  
Frequent in middle and upper dis-  
tricts.

*Triosteum*, *L.*  
*perfoliatum*, *L.* (Horse Gentian.)  
*angustifolium*, *L.* (Narrow-leaved Horse  
Gentian.) Deep run near Pipersville,  
probably the most northeastern habi-  
tat of this plant.

*Sambucus*, *Tourn.*  
*Canadensis*, *L.* (Common Elder.)  
*pubens*, *Michx.* (Red-berried Elder.)  
Delaware river, from northern limit  
to Lumberville.

*Viburnum*, *L.*  
*Lentago*, *L.* (Sweet Viburnum.) Spar-  
ingly in the upper townships.  
*prunifolium*, *L.* (Black Haw, Sheep-  
berry.)  
*dentatum*, *L.* (Arrow-wood.) Rather  
frequent throughout.  
(?) *pucescens*, *Pursh.* (Downy Arrow-  
wood.) Trap rock region.  
*acerifolium*, *L.* (Maple-leaved Arrow-  
wood.)

#### RUBIACEÆ.

*Galium*, *L.*  
*Aparine*, *L.* (Bedstraw.)  
*asprellum*, *Michx.* (Rough Bedstraw.)  
*concinnum*, *Torr. & Gray.* Bensalem,  
*I. C. Martindale*.

*trifidum*, *L.* (Small Bedstraw.)

*triflorum*, *Michx.* (Sweet-scented Bed-  
straw.)

*pilosum*, *Ait.* (Hairy Bedstraw.)

*circææans*, *Michx.* (Wild Liquorice.)

*lanceolatum*, *Torr.* (Lanceolate Wild  
Liquorice.) Woods of Trap rock  
region.

*boreale*, *L.* (Northern Bedstraw.) Fre-  
quent in middle and upper dis-  
tricts.

*Diodia*, *L.*  
*teres*, *Walt.* (Sandy shores of the Dela-  
ware, from Point Pleasant south-  
ward.)

*Cephalanthus*, *L.*  
*occidentalis*, *L.* (Button Bush.)

*Mitchella*, *L.*  
*repens*, *L.* (Partridge Berry.)

*Houstonia*, *L.*  
*cærulea*, *L.* (Bluets.)

## VALERIANACEÆ.

FEDIA, *Gærtn.*

- olitoria*, *Vahl.* (Cern Salad.) Frequent in middle and upper districts.  
*radiata*, *Michx.* (Rayed Corn Salad.) Not common.

## DIPSACEÆ.

DIPSACUS, *Tourn.*

- sylvestris*, *Mill.* (Wild Teasel.)

## COMPOSITÆ.

VERNONIA, *Schreb.*

- Noveboracensis*, *Willd.* (Iron Weed.)

LIATRIS, *Schreb.*

- spicata*, *Willd.* (Button Snakeroot.) Rather frequent throughout.

EUPATORIUM, *Tourn.*

- purpureum*, *L.* (Joe-Pye Weed.)  
*teucrifolium*, *Willd.* (Teucrium-leaved Thoroughwort.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*; bogs in Springfield.  
*sessilifolium*, *L.* (Upland Boneset.) Sparingly in middle and lower districts.  
*perfoliatum*, *L.* (Boneset.)  
*ageratoides*, *L.* (White Snakeroot.)

PETASITES, *Tourn.*

- vulgaris*, *L.* (Butter Bur.) Thoroughly naturalized in many places in upper end; especially abundant along Three Mile run, near Perkasio. It should by all means be included in Gray's Manual.

MIKANIA, *Willd.*

- scandens*, *L.* (Climbing Hempweed.) Not rare in moist thickets in upper end; near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*.

CONOCLINIUM, *D. C.*

- celestinum*, *D. C.* (Mist Flower.) Escaped, lower end, *I. C. Martindale*.

SERICOCARPUS, *Nees.*

- conyzoides*, *Nees.* (White-topped Aster.)

ASTER, *L.*

- corymbosus*, *Ait.* (Corymbed Aster.)  
*macrophyllus*, *L.* (Large-leaved Aster.) Frequent in upper, sparingly in middle districts.  
*patens*, *Ait.* (Spreading Aster.)  
*lævis*, *L.* (Smooth Aster.) Rather frequent throughout.  
*undulatus*, *L.* (Wavy Aster.)  
*cordifolius*, *L.* (Cordate-leaved Aster.)  
*sagittifolius*, *Willd.* (Arrow-leaved Aster.) Frequent in Bedminster, Haycock, and Springfield.  
*ericoides*, *L.* (Heath-like Aster.)  
*dumosus*, *L.* (Thicket-loving Aster.) Thickets along Deep run.  
*Tradescanti*, *L.* (Tradescant's Aster.) Along lower Tohickon especially.  
*miser*, *L., Ait.* (Wretched Aster.)  
*simplex*, *Willd.* (Simple Aster.)

- tenuifolius*, *L.* (Slender-leaved Aster.)

Thickets Deep run.

- punicus*, *L.* (Reddish Aster.)

- prenanthoides*, *Muhl.* (Prenanthus-like Aster.) Deep run near Pipersville.

- Novæ-Angliæ*, *L.* (New England Aster.) Along the Delaware chiefly.

ERIGERON, *L.*

- Canadense*, *L.* (Butter Weed.)  
*bellidifolium*, *Muhl.* (Robin's Plantain.)  
*Philadelphicum*, *L.* (Common Fleabane.) Along the Delaware chiefly.  
*annuum*, *Pers.* (Daisy Fleabane.)  
*strigosum*, *Muhl.* (Meagre Daisy Fleabane.)

DIPLOPAPPUS, *Cass.*

- linariifolius*, *Hook.* (Linear-leaved Double-bristled Aster.) Tohickon near Pipersville; Dry hills, near Zion Hill.

- umbellatus*, *Torr. & Gray.* (Umbelled Double-bristled Aster.) Frequent in middle, common in upper districts.

- cornifolius*, *Darl.* (Cornel-leaved Double-bristled Aster.) Deep run near Pipersville; near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*.

SOLIDAGO, *L.*

- squarrosa*, *Muhl.* (Squarrose Golden Rod.) Hills near Point Pleasant.

- bicolor*, *L.* (Two-colored Golden Rod.)  
*latifolia*, *L.* (Broad-leaved Golden Rod.)

Along the lower Tohickon.

- cæsia*, *L.* (Bluish-gray Golden Rod.)

- rigida*, *L.* (Rigid Golden Rod.) Near Pipersville; near Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz*.

- patula*, *Muhl.* (Open Golden Rod.) Swamp in Springfield, near northern border.

- Muhlenbergii*, *Torr. & Gray.* (Muhlenberger's Golden Rod.) Not rare in upper districts on rich hillsides.

- arguta*, *Ait.* (Graceful Golden Rod.) Along the Delaware chiefly.

- arguta*, var. *junceæ*, *Gray.* Near Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz*.

- altissima*, *L.* (Tallest Golden Rod.) The specific name is a misnomer. It is not the tallest.

- ulmifolia*, *Muhl.* (Elm-leaved Golden Rod.)

- odora*, *Ait.* (Sweet Golden Rod.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale*.

- memoralis*, *Ait.* (Old-field Golden Rod.)

- Canadensis*, *L.* (Canada Golden Rod.)

- Canadensis*, *L.* var. *procera*, *Gray.*

- Canadensis*, *L.* var. *scabra*, *Gray.* Near Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz*.

- serotina*, *Ait.* (Late Golden Rod.)

- gigantea*, *Ait.* (Giant Golden Rod.)

- lanceolata*, *L.* (Lanceolate Golden Rod.)

INULA, *L.*

- Helenium*, *L.* (Elecampane.)



- AMBROSIA**, *Tourn.*  
*trifida*, *L.* (Great Ragweed.)  
*artimisiifolia*, *L.* (Common Ragweed.)
- XANTHIUM**, *Tourn.*  
*strumarium*, *L.* (Cockle Bur.)  
*spinosum*, *L.* (Spring Clobur.) Opposite Trenton; near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*.
- ECLIPTA**, *L.*  
*procumbens*, *Michx.* (Eclipta.) Along the lower Delaware, *I. C. Martindale*.
- HELIOPSIS**, *Pers.*  
*lævis*, *Pers.* (Ox Eye.)
- RUDBECKIA**, *L.*  
*laciniata*, *L.* (Cut-toothed Cone-flower.)  
*hirta*, *L.* (Rough Cone-flower.) Becoming frequent throughout.
- HELIANTHUS**, *L.*  
*giganteus*, *L.* (Giant Sunflower.)  
*strumosus*, *L.* (Strumous Sunflower.) Along streams in middle and upper districts; not common.  
*divaricatus*, *L.* (Divaricate Sunflower.)  
*decapetalus*, *L.* (Ten-rayed Sunflower.)  
*tuberosus*, *L.* (Artichoke.) Escaped in many places.
- COREOPSIS**, *L.*  
*lanceolata*, *L.* (Lanceolate Tickseed.) Andalusia, a waif, *I. C. Martindale*.  
*rosea*, *Nutt.* (Rosy Tickseed.) Swamps near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*.  
*trichosperma*, *Michx.* (Tickseed Sunflower.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*.  
*bidentoides*, *Nutt.* (Bidens-like Tickseed.) Along the Delaware in lower townships, *I. C. Martindale*.
- BIDENS**, *L.*  
*frondosa*, *L.* (Beggar Ticks.)  
*connata*, *Muhl.* (Swamp Beggar Ticks.)  
*chrysanthemoides*, *Michx.* (Bur Mari-gold.)  
*bipinnata*, *L.* (Spanish Needles.)
- HELENIUM**, *L.*  
*autumnale*, *L.* (Sneeze Weed.)
- GALINSOGA**, *Ruiz & Pav.*  
*parviflora*, *Cav.* (Galinsoga.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale*.
- MARUTA**, *Cass.*  
*Cotula*, *D. C.* (Mayweed.)
- ANTHEMIS**, *L.*  
*arvensis*, *L.* (Corn Chamomile.) Near Point Pleasant; lower end, *I. C. Martindale*.
- ACHILLEA**, *L.*  
*Millefolium*, *L.* (Yarrow or Milfoil.)
- LEUCANTHEMUM**, *Tourn.*  
*vulgare*, *Lam.* (Ox-eye Daisy.)  
*Parthenium*, *Godron.* (Feverfew.) Escaped, especially near Plumsteadville.
- ARTEMISIA**, *L.*  
*vulgaris*, *L.* (Mugwort.) Perfectly established in a number of places, especially in lower end.
- TANACETUM**, *L.*  
*vulgaris*, *L.* (Tansy.)
- GNAPHALIUM**, *L.*  
*polycephalum*, *Michx.* (Everlasting.)  
*uliginosum*, *L.* (Lower Cudweed.)  
*purpureum*, *L.* (Purple Cudweed.) Lower districts chiefly.
- ANTENNARIA**, *Gærtn.*  
*margaritacea*, *R. Brown.* (Pearly Everlasting.) Common in middle and upper districts, rare in lower.
- plantaginifolia*, *Hook.* (Plantain-leaved Everlasting.)
- FILAGO**, *Tourn.*  
*Germanica*, *L.* (Herba Impia.) Bedminster.
- ERECHTHITES**, *Raf.*  
*hieracifolia*, *Raf.* (Fireweed.)
- CACALIA**, *L.*  
*atripliefolia*, *L.* (Pale Indian Plantain.) Along the Delaware near Point Pleasant.
- SENECIO**, *L.*  
*vulgaris*, *L.* (Groundsel.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale*.  
*aureus*, *L.* (Golden Ragwort.) Common in upper districts.  
*aureus*, *L.* var. *obovatus*, *Gray.*  
*aureus*, *L.* var. *Balsamita*, *Gray.* Frequent, especially in middle districts.
- CIRSIUM**, *Tourn.*  
*lanceolatum*, *Scop.* (Common Thistle.)  
*altissimum*, *Spreng.* (Tall Thistle.) Near Plumsteadville; Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz*.  
*discolor*, *Spreng.* (Two-colored Thistle.)  
*muticum*, *Michx.* (Swamp Thistle.) Upper Districts, in swamps.  
*pumilum*, *Spreng.* (Pasture Thistle.)  
*arvense*, *Scop.* (Canada Thistle.) Here and there, throughout.
- LAPPA**, *Tourn.*  
*officinalis*, *All.* (Burdock.)
- CICHORIUM**, *Tourn.*  
*intybus*, *L.* (Cichory.)
- KRIGIA**, *Schreb.*  
*Virginica*, *Willd.* (Dwarf Dandelion.)
- CYNTHIA**, *Don.*  
*Virginica*, *Don.* (Cynthia.)
- HIERACIUM**, *Tourn.*  
*Canadense*, *Michx.* (Canada Hawkweed.) Rocks near Rieglesville.  
*seabrum*, *Michx.*  
*Gronovii*, *L.* (Hairy Hawkweed.)  
*venosum*, *L.* (Rattlesnake-weed.)  
*paniculatum*, *L.* (Panieled Hawkweed.)
- NABALUS**, *Cass.*  
*albus*, *Hook.* (Rattlesnake Root.)  
*altissimus*, *Hook.* (Tall Rattlesnake Root.)  
*Fraseri*, *D. C.* (Lion's Foot.) Barrens, near Point Pleasant.
- TARAXACUM**, *Haller.*  
*Dens-leonis*, *Desf.* (Dandelion.)

**LACTUCA, Tourn.**

- Canadensis, L.* (Wild Lettuce.)  
*Canadensis, L. var. integrifolia, Torr. & Gray.*  
*Canadensis, L. var. Sanguinea, Torr. & Gray.* Not rare in dry ground.

**MULGEDIUM, Cass.**

- acuminatum, D. C.* (Acuminate False Lettuce.)  
*Floridanum, D. C.* Near Point Pleasant; Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz.*  
*lucophæum, D. C.* (Tall False Lettuce.)

**SONCHUS, L.**

- oleraceus, L.* (Sow Thistle.)  
*asper, Vill.* (Spring-leaved Sow Thistle.)

**LOBELIACEÆ.****LOBELIA, L.**

- cardinalis, L.* (Cardinal Flower.)  
*syphilitica, L.* (Great Lobelia.)  
*inflata, L.* (Indian Tobacco.)  
*spicata, Lam.* (Spiked Lobelia.)  
*Nuttallii, Rœm. & Sch.* (Nuttall's Lobelia.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

**CAMPANULACEÆ.****CAMPANULA, Tourn.**

- rotundifolia, L.* (Harebell.) Rocks on the Delaware from Rieglesville to Point Pleasant.  
*aparinoides, Pursh.* (Marsh Bellflower.)  
*Americana, L.* (Tall Bellflower.) Near Erwinna; lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*

**SPECULARIA, Heister.**

- perfoliata, A. D. C.* (Venus's Looking-glass.)

**ERICACEÆ.****GAYLUSSACIA, H. B. K.**

- resinosa, Torr. & Gray.* (Huckleberry.)

**VACCINIUM, L.**

- macrocarpon, Ait.* (Cranberry.) Swamps in Springfield.  
*stamineum, L.* (Squaw Huckleberry.)  
*Pennsylvanicum, Lam.* (Dwarf Blueberry.) Lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*vacillans, Solander.* (Low Blueberry.) Common in middle and upper districts.  
*corymbosum, L.* (Swamp Blueberry.)  
*corymbosum, L. var. pallidum, Gray.* Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

**ARCTOSTAPHYLOS, Adans.**

- Uva-ursi, Spreng.* (Bearberry.) Northwest of Bristol, *T. C. Porter*; first collected there by Zaccheus Collins, prior to 1813; data to that effect being in the hands of Professor Porter.

**EPIGÆA, L.**

- repens, L.* (Trailing Arbutus.)

**GAULTHERIA, Kalm.**

- procumbens, L.* (Winter Green.) Sparingly in suitable localities throughout.

**LEUCOTHOE, Don.**

- racemosa, Gray.* (Leucothoe.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

**ANDROMEDA, L.**

- Mariana, L.* (Stagger Bush.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*ligustrina, Muhl.* (Common Andromeda.)

**CLETHRA, L.**

- alnifolia, L.* (Sweet Pepper Bush.) Along lower Delaware, *I. C. Martindale.*

**KALMIA, L.**

- latifolia, L.* (Calico Bush, Mountain Laurel.)  
*augustifolia, L.* (Sheep Laurel, Lambkill.) Sparingly throughout.

**AZALEA, L.**

- viscosa, L.* (Cammy Azalea.) Swamps in lower districts, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*nudiflora, L.* (Purple Azalea, Pinxterflower.)

**RHODODENDRON, L.**

- maximum, L.* (Rose-bay, Great Laurel.) Along the Delaware from Rieglesville to New Hope.

**PYROLA, Tourn.**

- rotundifolia, L.* (Round-leaved Pyrola.) Frequent in middle and upper districts.  
*elliptica, Nutt.* (Shin-leaf.)  
*chlorantha, Swartz.* Near Point Pleasant.

**CHIMAPHILA, Pursh.**

- umbellata, Nutt.* (Pipsissewa.)  
*maculata, Pursh.* (Spotted Winter Green.)

**MONOTROPA, L.**

- uniflora, L.* (Indian Pipe, Corpse Plant.)  
*Hypopitys, L.* (Pinesap, False Beechdrops.) Sparingly throughout.

**AQUIFOLIACEÆ.****ILEX, L.**

- opaca, Ait.* (American Holly.) Attleborough; near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*verticillata, Gray.* (Black Alder.)  
*lævigata, Gray.* (Smooth Winter Berry.) Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*glabra, Gray.* (Ink Berry.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

**EBENACEÆ.****DIOSPYROS, L.**

- Virginiana, L.* (Persimmon.) Very abundant in Trap rock region.

**PLANTAGINACEÆ.****PLANTAGO, L.**

- major, L.* (Common Plantain.)  
*lanceolata, L.* (Ribgrass)  
*Virginica, L.* (Virginian Plantain.)

PRIMULACEÆ.

- TRIENTALIS, *L.*  
*Americana*, *Pursh.* (Starflower.) Forks of the Neshaminy, *Dr. J. C. Martindale.*
- LYSIMACHIA, *Tourn.*  
*stricta*, *Ait.* (Erect Loosestrife.) Sparingly throughout.  
*quadrifolia*, *L.* (Four-leaved Loosestrife.)  
*ciliata*, *L.* (Fringed Loosestrife.)  
*lanceolata*, *Walt.* (Lanceolate Loosestrife.) Bogs near Quakertown; lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*
- ANAGALIS, *Tourn.*  
*arvensis*, *L.* (Pimpernel.) Sparingly throughout.
- SAMOLUS, *L.*  
*Valerandi*, *L.* var. *Americanus*, *Gray.* (Water Pimpernel.) Bogs near Quakertown; lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*

LENTIBULACEÆ.

- UTRICULARIA, *L.*  
*inflata*, *Walter.* (Inflated Bladderwort.) Near Bristol, scarce, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*vulgaris*, *L.* (Greater Bladderwort.) Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

BIGNONIACEÆ.

- CATALPA, *Scop.*  
*bignonioides*, *Walt.* (Catalpa, Indian Bean.)
- MARTYNIA, *L.*  
*proboscidea*, *Glox.* (Unicorn Plant.) Escaped in lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*

OROBANCHACEÆ.

- EPIPHEGUS, *Nutt.*  
*Virginica*, *Bart.* (Beech Drops.)
- CONOPHOLIS, *Wallroth.*  
*Americana*, *Wallroth.* (Cancer Root.) Southampton, *I. C. Martindale*; Rockhill, *Dr. Joseph Thomas.*
- APHYLLON, *Mitchell.*  
*uniflorum*, *Torr. & Gray.* (One-flowered Broom Rope.) Sparingly throughout.

SCROPHULARIACEÆ.

- VERBASCUM, *L.*  
*Thapsus*, *L.* (Mullein.)  
*Blattaria*, *L.* (Moth Mullein.) A vile weed, becoming more common every year.
- LINARIA, *Tourn.*  
*Canadensis*, *Spreng.* (Wild Toad Flax.) Lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*vulgaris*, *Mill.* (Toad Flax.)  
*Elatine*, *Mill.* (Prostrate Linaria.) Near Quakertown; lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*
- SCROPHULARIA, *Tourn.*  
*ncdosa*, *L.* (Figwort.)

- CHELONE, *Tourn.*  
*glabra*, *L.* (Turtle Head.)
- PENTSTEMON, *Mitchell.*  
*pubescens*, *Solander.* (Beard Tongue.) Sparingly in middle and upper districts.
- MIMULUS, *L.*  
*ringens*, *L.* (Monkey Flower.)  
*alatus*, *Ait.* (Winged Monkey Flower.)
- GRATIOLA, *L.*  
*Virginiana*, *L.* (Hedge Hyssop.)  
*aurea*, *Muhl.* (Golden Hedge Hyssop.) Bristol, scarce, *I. C. Martindale.*
- ILYSANTHES, *Raf.*  
*gratioloides*, *Benth.* (Pimpernel.)
- LIMOSELLA, *L.*  
*aquatica*, *L.* var. *tenuifolia*, *Hoffm.* (Mud Wort.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*
- VERONICA, *L.*  
*Virginica*, *L.* (Culver's Physic.)  
*Americana*, *Schweinitz.* (American Brooklime.) Not common.  
*scutellata*, *L.* (Marsh Speedwell.) Bogs near Quakertown.  
*officinalis*, *L.* (Common Speedwell.)  
*serpyllifolia*, *L.* (Thyme-leaved Speedwell.)  
*peregrina*, *L.* (Purslane Speedwell.)  
*arvensis*, *L.* (Corn Speedwell.)  
*agrestis*, *L.* (Field Speedwell.) Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*Buxbaumii*, *Tenore* (Buxbaum's Speedwell.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*
- GERARDIA, *L.*  
*purpurea*, *L.* (Purple Gerardia.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*tenuifolia*, *Vahl* (Slender Gerardia.)  
*flava*, *L.* (Downy False Foxglove.)  
*quercifolia*, *Pursh.* (Oak-leaved False Foxglove.) Rather frequent throughout.  
*pedicularia*, *L.* (Lousewort False Foxglove.)  
*auriculata*, *Michx.* (Eared Purple Gerardia.) Plumsteadville; Leidytown, *C. D. Fretz.*
- CASTILLEJA, *Mutis.*  
*coccinea*, *Sareng.* (Painted Cup.) Frequent in middle and upper districts.
- PEDICULARIS, *Tourn.*  
*Canadensis*, *L.* (Lousewort.)
- MELAMPYRUM, *Tourn.*  
*Americanum*, *Michx.* (Cow Wheat.)

ACANTHACEÆ.

- DIANTHERA, *Gronov.*  
*Americana*, *L.* (Water Willow.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*

VERBENACEÆ.

- VERBENA, *L.*  
*angustifolia*, *Michx.* (Narrow-leaved Verbena.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*



urticifolia, *L.* (White Vervain.)  
 hastata, *L.* (Blue Vervain.)  
 PHRYMA, *L.*  
 Leptostachya, *L.* (Lopseed.)  
 LABIATÆ.  
 TEUCRIUM, *L.*  
 Canadense, *L.* (Germander.) Frequent  
 throughout.  
 TRICHOSTEMA, *L.*  
 dichotomum, *L.* (Blue Curls.)  
 ISANTHUS, *Michx.*  
 cæruleus, *Michx.* (False Pennyroyal.)  
 Along the Delaware from Kintner-  
 ville to Point Pleasant.  
 MENTHA, *L.*  
 rotundifolia, *L.* (Round-leaved Mint.)  
 Perfectly established at Centre Bridge,  
 sylvestris, *L.* (Wood Mint.) Naturalized  
 extensively in middle and upper  
 districts, even in places remote from  
 habitations  
 viridis, *L.* (Spear Mint.)  
 piperita, *L.* (Pepper Mint.)  
 Canadensis, *L.* (Wild Mint.)  
 LYCOPUS, *L.*  
 Virginicus, *L.* (Bugle Weed.)  
 Europæus, *L.* (European Bugleweed.)  
 Europæus, *L.* var. *sinnatus*, *Gray.*  
 CUNILA, *L.*  
 Mariana, *L.* (Dittany.)  
 PYCNANTHEMUM, *Michx.*  
 incanum, *Michx.* (Mountain Mint.)  
 Sparingly in middle and upper dis-  
 tricts.  
 muticum, *Pers.* (Pointless Mountain  
 Mint.) Not common.  
 lanceolatum, *Pursh.* (Lanceolate Moun-  
 tain Mint.)  
 linifolium, *Pursh.* (Flax-leaved Moun-  
 tain Mint.)  
 ORIGANUM, *L.*  
 vulgare, *L.* (Wild Marjoram.) Lower  
 end, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 THYMUS, *L.*  
 serpyllum, *L.* (Creeping Thyme.) Near  
 Quakertown; lower end, *I. C. Mar-  
 tindale.*  
 CALAMINTHA, *Mæneh.*  
 Clinopodium, *Benth.* (Basil.)  
 MELISSA, *L.*  
 officinalis, *L.* (Balm.) On Haycock  
 mountain, miles from the nearest  
 house. This balm has taken com-  
 plete possession of large tracts, pre-  
 senting every appearance of a native  
 plant.  
 HEDEOMA, *Pers.*  
 pulegoides, *Pers.* (Pennyroyal.)  
 COLLINSONIA, *L.*  
 Canadensis, *L.* (Horse Balm.)  
 SALVIA, *L.*  
 lyrata, *L.* (Wild Sage.) Lower districts,  
*I. C. Martindale.*

MONARDA, *L.*  
 fistulosa, *L.* (Wild Bergamot.)  
 punctata, *L.* (Horse Mint.) Below Bris-  
 tol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 LOPHANTHUS, *Benth.*  
 nepetoides, *Benth.* Frequent in middle  
 and upper districts.  
 scrophulariæfolius, *Benth.* Frequent in  
 middle and upper districts.  
 NEPETA, *L.*  
 Cataria, *L.* (Catnip.)  
 Glechoma, *Benth.* (Ground Ivy.)  
 BRUNELLA, *Tourn.*  
 vulgaris, *L.* (Heal-All.)  
 SCUTELLARIA, *L.*  
 pilosa, *Michx.* (Hairy Skullcap.)  
 integrifolia, *L.* (Entire-leaved Skull-  
 cap.)  
 nervosa, *Pursh.* (Nerved Skullcap.)  
 Frequent throughout.  
 parvula, *Michx.* (Small Skullcap.)  
 Nockamixon rocks, *T. C. Porter*;  
 Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz.*  
 galericulata, *L.* (Hooded Skullcap.)  
 Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 lateriflora, *L.* (Maddog Skullcap.)  
 MARRUBIUM, *L.*  
 vulgare, *L.* (Horehound.) Escaped, es-  
 pecially in upper districts.  
 STACHYS, *L.*  
 palustris, *L.* (Hedge Nettle.)  
 palustris, *L.* var. *aspera*, *Gray.*  
 hyssopifolia, *Michx.* (Hyssop-leaved  
 Hedge Nettle.) Bristol, *I. C. Martin-  
 dale.*  
 LEONURUS, *L.*  
 Cardiaca, *L.* (Motherwort.)  
 LAMIUM, *L.*  
 amplexicaule, *L.* (Dead Nettle.)  
 BORRAGINACEÆ.  
 ECHIU, *Tourn.*  
 vulgare, *L.* (Viper's Bugloss.) Eastern  
 portion of the county.  
 SYMPHYTUM, *Tourn.*  
 officinale, *L.* (Comfrey.) Escaped.  
 ONOSMODIUM, *Michx.*  
 Virginianum, *D. C.* (False Gromwell.)  
 Near Point Pleasant.  
 LITHOSPERMUM, *Tourn.*  
 arvense, *L.* (Corn Gromwell.)  
 MERTENSIA, *Roth.*  
 Virginica, *D. C.* (Lungwort.) Lower  
 Neshaminy, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 MYOSOTIS, *L.*  
 palustris, *Withering.* var. *laxa*, *Gray.*  
 (Forget-me-not.)  
 verna, *Nutt.* (Not common.)  
 CYNOGLOSSUM, *Tourn.*  
 officinale, *L.* (Hound's Tongue.)  
 Virginicum, *L.* (Wild Comfrey.)  
 Morisoni, *D. C.* (Beggars'-lice.)

HYDROPHYLLACEÆ.

- HYDROPHYLLUM, *L.*  
*Virginicum*, *L.* (Water-leaf.)  
*Canadense*, *L.* (Canada Water-leaf.)  
 Nockamixon rocks, *T. C. Porter*;  
 near Erwinna.  
 ELLISIA, *L.*  
*nyctelea*, *L.* (Ellisia.) Opposite Tren-  
 ton, *T. C. Porter*.

POLEMONIACEÆ.

- POLEMONIUM, *Tourn.*  
*reptans*, *L.* (Greek Valerian.) Escaped  
 lower end, *I. C. Martindale*.  
 PHLOX, *L.*  
*paniculata*, *L.* (Panicked Phlox.) Es-  
 caped lower end, *I. C. Martindale*.  
*maculata*, *L.* (Wild Sweet William.)  
*pilosa*, *L.* (Hairy Phlox.) Middle dis-  
 tricts only.  
*subulata*, *L.* (Moss Pink.) Frequent  
 along the eastern border.

CONVOLVULACEÆ.

- IPOMŒA, *L.*  
*purpurea*, *Lam.* (Morning Glory.) Es-  
 caped lower end, *I. C. Martindale*.  
*pandurata*, *Meyer.* (Wild Potatovine.)  
 CONVULVULUS, *L.*  
*arvensis*, *L.* (Bindweed.) Hilltown  
 township.  
 CALYSTEGIA, *R. Br.*  
*sepium*, *R. Br.* (Hedge Bindweed.)  
 Frequent along the larger streams.  
*spithamea*, *Pursh.* Near Pipersville;  
 lower end, *I. C. Martindale*.  
 CUSCUTA, *Tourn.*  
*Epilinum*, *Weih.* (Flax Dodder.) Spar-  
 ingly in upper and lower districts.  
*arvensis*, *Beyrich.* (Field Dodder.) Kint-  
 nerville, *T. C. Porter*.  
*Gronovii*, *Willd.* (Common Dodder.)  
*compacta*, *Juss.* (Close Dodder.) Along  
 the Delaware.

SOLANACEÆ.

- SOLANUM, *Tourn.*  
*Dulcamara*, *L.* (Bitter-sweet.)  
*migrum*, *L.* (Night-shade.)  
 PHYSALIS, *L.*  
*pubescens*, *L.* (Ground Cherry.)  
*viscosa*, *L.* (Clammy Ground Cherry.)  
 NICANDRA, *Adans.*  
*physaloides*, *Gertn.* (Apple of Peru.)  
 Lower districts chiefly.  
 DATURA, *L.*  
*Stramonium*, *L.* (Thorn Apple.)  
*Tatula*, *L.* (Purple Thorn Apple.) Es-  
 pecially abundant near New Hope.

GENTIANACEÆ.

- SABBATIA, *Pursh.*  
*angularis*, *Pursh.* (American Centaury.)  
*gracilis*, *Salisb.* (Slender Centaury.)  
 Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*.

- GENTIANA, *L.*  
*crinita*, *Frœl.* (Fringed Gentian.)  
 Rather frequent in upper districts.  
*Andrewsii*, *Griseb.* (Closed Gentian.)  
 BARTONIA, *Muhl.*  
*tenella*, *Muhl.* (Slender Bartonia.) An-  
 dalusia, *I. C. Martindale*.

OBOLARIA.

- Virginica*, *L.* (Obolaria.) Rather fre-  
 quent in rocky woods throughout.

MENYANTHES, *Tourn.*

- trifoliata*, *L.* (Buckbean.) Swamp near  
 Perkasio, *C. D. Fretz*.

LIMNANTHEMUM, *Gmelin.*

- lacunosum*, *Griesbach.* (Floating Heart.)  
 Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*.

APOCYNACEÆ.

APOCYNUM, *Tourn.*

- androsemifolium*, *L.* (Spreading Dog-  
 bane.)  
*cannabinum*, *L.* (Indian Hemp.)  
*cannabinum*, *L.* var. *hypericifolium*,  
*Gray*.

ASCLEPIADACEÆ.

ASCLEPIAS, *L.*

- Cornuti*, *Decaisne.* (Common Milk-  
 weed.)  
*phytolaccoides*, *Pursh.* (Poke Milk-  
 weed.)  
*purpurascens*, *L.* (Purple Milkweed.)  
*variegata*, *L.* (Variegated Milkweed.)  
 Buckingham mountain; lower end,  
*I. C. Martindale*.  
*quadrifolia*, *Jacq.* (Four-leaved Milk-  
 weed.)  
*incarnata*, *L.* (Swamp Milkweed.)  
*obtusifolia*, *Miehx.* (Obtuse-leaved Milk-  
 weed.) Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*.  
*rubra*, *L.* (Red Milkweed.) Near Bris-  
 tol, *I. C. Martindale*.  
*tuberosa*, *L.* (Butterfly-weed.)

ACERATES, *Ell.*

- viridiflora*, *Ell.* (Green Milkweed.)  
 Common in middle and upper dis-  
 tricts.

OLEACEÆ.

LIGUSTRUM, *Tourn.*

- vulgare*, *L.* (Privet.) Generally diffused.

FRAXINUS, *Tourn.*

- Americana*, *L.* (White Ash.)  
*pubescens*, *Lam.* (Red Ash.)  
*sambucifolia*, *Lam.* (Black Ash.)

ARISTOLOCHIACEÆ.

ASARUM, *Tourn.*

- Canadense*, *L.* (Wild Ginger.)

ARISTOLOCHIA, *Tourn.*

- Serpentaria*, *L.* (Virginia Snakeroot.)

PHYTOLACCACEÆ.

PHYTOLACCA, *Tourn.*

- decandra*, *L.* (Poke.)

## CHENOPODIACEÆ.

- CHENOPODIUM, *L.*  
*album*, *L.* (Pigweed.)  
*album*, *L.* var. *Boscianum*, *Gray.* Streets  
of Quakertown.  
*glaucum*, *L.* (Oak-leaved Goosefoot.)  
Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*urbicum*, *L.* (City Pigweed.) Roadsides  
in Richland.  
*hybridum*, *L.* (Maple-leaved Goosefoot.)  
Frequent in middle districts.  
*Botrys*, *L.* (Jerusalem Oak.) Near Bris-  
tol, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*ambrosioides*, *L.* (Mexican Tea.) Not  
rare.  
*ambrosioides*, *L.* var. *anthelminticum*,  
*Gray.* (Wormseed.) Near Bristol, *I.*  
*C. Martindale.*  
ATRIPLEX, *Tourn.*  
*patula*, *L.* var. *hastata*, *Gray.* (Orache.)  
Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*

## AMARANTACEÆ.

- AMARANTUS, *Tourn.*  
*hypochondriacus*, *L.* Garden Amaranth.)  
*paniculatus*, *L.* (Panicked Amaranth.)  
*retroflexus*, *L.* chlorostachys, *Gray.*  
*albus*, *L.* (Pigweed.)  
*spinosus*, *L.* (Thorn Amaranth.) Mid-  
dle and lower end.  
MONTELIA, *Moquin.*  
*tamariscina*, *Gray.* (Tamarisk Ama-  
ranth.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*

## POLYGONACEÆ.

- POLYGONUM, *L.*  
*orientale*, *L.* (Prince's Feather.)  
*Pennsylvanicum*, *L.* (Pennsylvania  
Knotweed.)  
*Persicaria*, *L.* (Lady's Thumb.)  
*Hydropiper*, *L.* (Smartweed.)  
*acre*, *H. B. K.* (Water Smartweed.)  
*hydropiperoides*, *Michx.* (Wild Water-  
pepper.) Almost confined to swamps  
of upper end.  
*amphibium*, *L.* var. *terrestre*, *Willd.*  
(Water Persicaria.) Not rare in mid-  
dle and upper districts.  
*Virginianum*, *L.* (Virginia Knotweed.)  
*aviculare*, *L.* (Doorweed.)  
*aviculare*, *L.* var. *erectum*, *Roth.*  
*tenuë*, *Michx.* (Slender Knotweed.)  
Rather frequent throughout.  
*arifolium*, *L.* (Large Tearthumb.)  
*sagittatum*, *L.* (Tearthumb.)  
*Convolvulus*, *L.* (Wild Buckwheat.)  
*dumetorum*, *L.* var. *scandens*, *Gray.*  
(Climbing Wild Buckwheat.)  
FAGOPYRUM, *Tourn.*  
*esculentum*, *Mœnch.* (Buckwheat.)  
RUMEX, *L.*  
*crispus*, *L.* (Curled Dock.)  
*obtusifolius*, *L.* (Bitter Dock.)  
*Acetosella*, *L.* (Sheep Sorrel.)

## LAURACEÆ.

- SASSAFRAS, *Nees.*  
*officinale*, *Nees.* (Sassafras.)  
LINDERA, *Thunberg.*  
*Benzoin*, *Meisner.* (Spice Bush.)

## THYMELEACEÆ.

- DIRCA, *L.*  
*palustris*, *L.* (Leatherwood.) Near  
Lumberton.

## SANTALACEÆ.

- COMANDRA, *Nutt.*  
*umbellata*, *Nutt.* (Bastard Toadflax.)

## SAURURACEÆ.

- SAURURUS, *L.*  
*cernuus*, *L.* (Lizard's Tail.)

## CERATOPHYLLACEÆ.

- CERATOPHYLLUM, *L.*  
*demersum*, *L.* (Hornwort.)

## CALLITRICHACEÆ.

- CALLITRICHE, *L.*  
*verna*, *L.* (Water Starwort.)

## PODOSTEMACEÆ.

- PODOSTEMON, *Michx.*  
*ceratophyllum*, *Michx.* (River weed.)  
Attached to stones in channel of Del-  
aware river, near Sollday's island.

## EUPHORBIACEÆ.

- EUPHORBIA, *L.*  
*maculata*, *L.* (Spotted spurge.)  
*hypericifolia*, *L.* (St. John's Wort  
Spurge.)  
*corolata*, *L.* (Flowering Spurge.)  
Along the Delaware chiefly.  
*Cyparissias*, *L.* (Border Spurge.) Es-  
caped in many places.  
*Lathyris*, *L.* (Mole Spurge.) Escaped  
in many places.

ACALYPHA, *L.*

- Virginica*, *L.* (Three-seeded Mercury.)  
*Virginica*, *L.* var. *gracilens*, *Gray.*  
Sandy soil, Plumstead.  
*Caroliniana*, *Walt.* (Carolina Mercury.)  
Morrisville, *Mr. Lanning.*

CROTONOPSIS, *Michx.*

- linearis*, *Michx.* (Crotonopsis.) Bris-  
tol, *I. C. Martindale*, *Mr. Dittenbaugh.*

## URTICACEÆ.

- ULMUS, *L.*  
*fulva*, *Michx.* (Slippery Elm.)  
*Americana*, *L.* (White Elm.)  
CELTIS, *Tourn.*  
*occidentalis*, *L.* Sugar Berry.)  
MORUS, *Tourn.*  
*rubra*, *L.* (Red Mulberry.)  
*alba*, *L.* (White Mulberry.) Sparingly  
along roadsides.  
URTICA, *Tourn.*  
*gracilis*, *Ait.* (Slender Nettle.) Chiefly  
along the Delaware.  
*dioica*, *L.* (Common Nettle.)



LAPORTEA, *Gaudichaud.*

*Canadensis*, *Gaudichaud.* (Wood Net-  
tle.)

PILEA, *Lindl.*

*pumila*, *Gray.* (Clear Weed.)

BØHMERIA, *Jaeg.*

*cylindrica*, *Willd.* (False Nettle.)

PARIETARIA, *Tourn.*

*Pennsylvanica*, *Muhl.* (Pellitory.) Not  
common.

CANNABIS, *Tourn.*

*Sativa*, *L.* (Hemp.) Escaped.

HUMULUS, *L.*

*Lupulus*, *L.* (Common Hop.) Native  
along larger streams in upper end.

### PLATANACEÆ.

PLATANUS, *L.*

*occidentalis*, *L.* (Buttonwood.)

### JUGLANDACEÆ.

JUGLANS, *L.*

*cinerea*, *L.* (Butternut.)

*nigra*, *L.* (Black Walnut.)

CARYA, *Nutt.*

*alba*, *Nutt.* (Shellbark Hickory.)

*sulcata*, *Nutt.* (Large Shellbark.) To-  
hickon near Pipersville.

*tomentosa*, *Nutt.* (Mocker Nut.)

*porcina*, *Nutt.* (Pig Nut.)

*amara*, *Nutt.* (Butter Nut.)

### CUPULIFERÆ.

QUERCUS, *L.*

*alba*, *L.* (White Oak.)

*obtusiloba*, *Michx.* (Post Oak.) Car-  
versville; rare.

*bicolor*, *Willd.* (Swamp White Oak.)  
Especially abundant near Quaker-  
town.

*Prinus*, *L.* (Chestnut Oak.) Not as  
common as the variety.

*Prinus*, *L.* var. *monticola*, *Michx.* (Rock  
Chestnut Oak.)

*prinoides*, *Willd.* (Chinquapin.) Bar-  
rens of Plumstead and Nockamixon.

(?) *Phellos*, *Michx.* (Shingle Oak.) Bris-  
tol, *I. C. Martindale.* The mature  
fruit not having been seen, the iden-  
tification is not positive.

*nigra*, *L.* (Black Jack.) Along Dela-  
ware in middle and lower districts.

*ilicifolia*, *Wang.* (Scrub Oak.) Spar-  
ingly in upper districts.

*falcata*, *Michx.* (Spanish Oak.) Bens-  
alem, rare, *I. C. Martindale.*

*coccinea*, *Wang.* (Scarlet Oak.)

*coccinea*, *Wang.* var. *tinctoria*, *Gray.*  
(Black Oak.)

*rubra*, *L.* (Red Oak.)

*palustris*, *DuRoi.* (Pin Oak.) Common  
throughout.

CASTANEA, *Tourn.*

*vesca*, *L.* (Chestnut.)

FAGUS, *Tourn.*

*ferruginea*, *Ait.* (Beech.)

CORYLUS, *Tourn.*

*Americana*, *Walt.* (Hazel Nut.)

*rostrata*, *Ait.* (Beaked Hazel Nut.) Fre-  
quent in upper districts.

OSTRYA, *Michx.*

*Virginica*, *Willd.* (Iron Wood.)

CARPINUS, *L.*

*Americana*, *Michx.* (Hornbeam.)

### MYRICACEÆ.

COMPTONIA, *Solander.*

*asplenifolia*, *Ait.* (Sweet Fern.)

### BETULACEÆ.

BETULA, *Tourn.*

*lenta*, *L.* (Sweet Birch.) Very common  
in upper districts.

*alba*, *Gray.* var. *populifolia*, *Spach.*  
(White Birch.) Near Bristol, *I. C.*  
*Martindale.*

*nigra*. (River Birch.) Along Delaware  
and large streams.

ALNUS, *Tourn.*

*serrulata*, *Ait.* (Alder.)

### SALICACEÆ.

SALIX, *Tourn.*

*tristis*, *Ait.* (Dwarf Willow.) Bogs in  
Milford.

*humilis*, *Marshall.* (Low Willow.)

*discolor*, *Muhl.* (Glaucus Willow.)

*sericea*, *Marshall.* (Silky Willow.) San-  
dy banks of the large streams.

*petiolaris*, *Smith.* (Petioled Willow.)

*purpurea*, *L.* (Purple Willow.) Ben-  
salem, *I. C. Martindale.*

*cordata*, *Muhl.* (Heart-leaved Willow.)  
Delaware, near Point Pleasant.

*livida*, *Wahl.* var. *occidentalis*, *Gray.*  
(Beaked Willow.) Alluvion, near  
Point Pleasant.

*lucida*, *Muhl.* (Shining Willow.) Ben-  
salem, *I. C. Martindale.*

*nigra*, *Marsh.* (Black Willow.) Along  
larger streams.

*fragilis*, *L.* (Brittle Willow.)

*alba*, *L.* (White Willow.)

*Babylonica*, *Tourn.* (Weeping Willow.)  
Spontaneous in a few localities.

*longifolia*, *Muhl.* (Long-leaved Wil-  
low.) Islands of Delaware in upper  
end.

POPULUS, *Tourn.*

*tremuloides*, *Michx.* (Aspen.)

*grandidentata*, *Michx.* (Large-toothed  
Aspen.)

*balsamifera*, *L.* var. *candicans*, *Gray.*  
(Balm of Gilead.) Spontaneous along  
Deep run.

### CONIFERÆ.

PINUS, *Tourn.*

*rigida*, *Miller.* (Pitch pine.)

*inops*, *Ait.* (Scrub pine.) Along the  
Delaware.

STROBUS, *L.*

(White pine.) A few localities.

ABIES, *Tourn.**Canadensis*, *Michx.* (Hemlock spruce.)CUPRESSUS, *Tourn.**thyoides*, *L.* (White Cedar.) Bristol,  
*I. C. Martindale.*JUNIPERUS, *L.**communis*, *L.* (Common juniper.)  
Frequent in middle and upper districts.*Virginiana*, *L.* (Red cedar.)TAXUS, *Tourn.**baccata*, *L.* var. *Canadensis*, *Gray.*  
(American Yew.) Along Delaware from  
Durham to Point Pleasant, and along  
the larger streams in upper districts.CLASS II. MONOCOTYLEDONOUS  
OR ENDOGENOUS PLANTS.

## ARACEÆ.

ARISÆMA, *Martins.**triphillum*, *Torr.* (Indian Turnip.)*Dracontium*, *Schott.* (Green Dragon.)  
Pipersville; Keelersville.PELTANDRA, *Raf.**Virginica*, *Raf.* (Arrow Arum.) Bensalem,  
*I. C. Martindale.*SYMPLOCARPUS, *Salisb.**foetidus*, *Salisb.* (Skunk Cabbage.)ORONTIUM, *L.**aquaticum*, *L.* (Golden Club.) Very  
common in middle and upper districts,  
frequent in lower districts.ACORUS, *L.**Calamus*, *L.* (Calamus.)

## LEMNACEÆ.

LEMNA, *L.**minor*, *L.* (Lesser Duckweed.) Ponds  
near Point Pleasant.*polyrrhiza*, *L.* (Duckwheat.) Not rare  
in ponds.

## TYPHACEÆ.

TYPHA, *Tourn.**latifolia*, *L.* (Cat Tail.)*angustifolia*, *L.* (Narrow-leaved Cat  
Tail.) Frequent in bogs in upper  
districts.SPARGANIUM, *Tourn.**eurycarpum*, *Engelm.* (Large Bur Reed)  
Along upper Tohickon.*simplex*, *Hudson*, var. *Nuttalii*, *Gray.*  
(Bur-Reed.) Frequent in upper districts.*simplex*, *Hudson*, var. *androcladum*,  
*Gray.* Frequent in lower districts.

## NAIADACEÆ.

NAIAS, *L.**flexilis*, *Rostk.* (Naiad.) Tohickon and  
Delaware.*Indica*, var. *gracillima*, *Braun*, Swamp  
near Bristol, *Diffenbaugh.*ZANNICHELLIA, *Micheli.**palustris*, *L.* (Horned Pond Weed.)Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*POTAMOGETON, *Tourn.**natans*, *L.* (Pond Weed.)*Claytonii*, *Tuckerman*, (Clayton's Pond  
Weed.) Slow streams in Trap-rock  
region.*hybridus*, *Michx.* (Hybrid Pond Weed.)  
Frequent in middle and upper districts.*perfoliatus*, *L.* (Perfoliate Pond Weed.)  
*crispus*, *L.* (Crisped Pond Weed.)

Delaware and Tohickon, common.

*pauciflorus*, *Pursh.* (Few-flowered Pond  
Weed.) Tohickon.(?) *pusillus*, *L.* (Small Pond Weed.)  
One of the varieties in rather im-  
mature fruit.

## ALISMACEÆ.

ALISMA, *L.**Plantago*, *L.* var. *Americanum*, *Gray.*SAGITTARIA, *L.**variabilis*, *Engelm.* (Arrow-head.)*variabilis*, *Engelm.*, var. *Obtusa*, *Gray.*  
lower end, *I. C. Martindale.**variabilis*, *Engelm.*, var. *latifolia*, *Gray.**variabilis*, *Engelm.*, var. *hastata*, *Gray.**variabilis*, *Engelm.*, var. *diversifolia*,  
*Gray.* Lower end, *I. C. Martindale.**variabilis*, *Engelm.*, var. *angustifolia*,  
*Gray.**heterophylla*, *Pursh.* (Narrow-leaved  
Arrow-head.) Near Bristol, *I. C.*  
*Martindale.**pusilla*, *Nutt.* (Small Arrow-head.)  
Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

## HYDROCHARIDACEÆ.

ANACHARIS, *Richard.**canadensis*, *Planchon.* (Water weed.)VALISNERIA, *Micheli.**spiralis*, *L.* (Eel Grass.) Along the  
Delaware.

## ORCHIDACEÆ.

ORCHIS, *L.**spectabilis*, *L.* (Showy Orchis.) Spar-  
ingly throughout.HABENARIA, *Willd. R. Br.**tridentata*, *Hook.* (Three-toothed Ha-  
benaria.) Near Point Pleasant.*virescens*, *Spreng.* (Green Orchis.)  
Frequent in upper districts; Buck-  
ingham swamp, rare.*lacera*, *R. Br.* (Ragged-fringed Orchis.)  
Frequent in upper districts.

psycodes, *Gray*. (Purple Orchis.) Frequent in upper districts.  
*cristata*, *R. Br.* (Crested Orchis.) Attleborough, *I. C. Martindale*.

GOODYERA, *R. Br.*

*pubescens*, *R. Br.* (Rattlesnake Plantain.)

SPIRANTHES, *Richard*.

*latifolia*, *Torr.* (Ladies' Tresses.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale*.

*cernua*, *Richard*. (Nodding Ladies' Tresses.)

*gracilis*, *Bigelow*. (Slender Ladies' Tresses.)

POGONIA, *Juss.*

*ophioglossoides*, *Nutt.* (Pogonia.) Bogs in Trap rock region.

*pendula*, *Lindl.* (Pendulous Pogonia.) Near Quakertown.

*verticillata*, *Nutt.* (Whorled Pogonia.) Springfield; Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale*.

CALOPOGON, *R. Br.*

*pulchellus*, *R. Br.* (Calopogon.) Bogs in Springfield.

LIPARIS, *Richard*.

*liliifolia*, *Richard*. (Twayblade.) Sparingly throughout.

CORALLORHIZA, *Haller*.

*odontorhiza*, *Nutt.* (Coral Root.) Frequent in upper districts.

*multiflora*, *Nutt.* (Many-flowered Coral Root.) Rich woods; Haycock rare.

APLECTRUM, *Nutt.*

*hyemale*, *Nutt.* (Adam-and-Eve.) Haycock; Rockhill.

CYPRIPEDIUM, *L.*

*parviflorum*, *Salisb.* (Small Yellow Lady's Slipper.) Upper districts rare.

*pubescens*, *Willd.* (Yellow Lady's Slipper.) Sparingly in upper districts.

*acaule*, *Ait.* (Purple Lady's Slipper.) Sparingly in upper districts.

#### AMARYLLIDACEÆ.

NARCISSUS, *L.*

*pseudo-narcissus*, *L.* (Daffodil.) Escaped in many places.

HYPOXYS, *L.*

*erecta*, *L.* (Star Grass.)

#### HÆMODORACEÆ.

ALETIS, *L.*

*farinosa*, *L.* (Colic Root.) Middle and lower districts.

#### IRIDACEÆ.

IRIS, *L.*

*versicolor*, *L.* (Blue Flag.)

*Virginica*, *L.* (Slender Blue Flag.) Sparingly in middle townships.

PARDANTHUS, *Ker.*

*Chinensis*, *Ker.* (Blackberry Lily.) Common in Haycock and Rockhill.

SISYRINCHIUM, *L.*

*Bermudiana*, *L.* var. *anceps*, *Gray*. (Blue-eyed Grass.)

*Bermudiana*, *L.* var. *mucronatum*, *Gray*

#### DIOSCOREACEÆ.

DIOSCOREA, *Plumier*.

*villosa*, *L.* (Wild Yam.)

#### SMILACEÆ.

SMILAX, *Tourn.*

*rotundifolia*, *L.* (Green Brier.)

*glauca*, *Walt.* (Smooth Smilax.) Near Point Pleasant.

*hispida*, *Muhl.* (Bristly Smilax.) Trap rock region.

*herbacea*, *L.* (Carrion-flower.)

#### LILIACEÆ.

TRILLIUM, *L.*

*erectum*, *L.* (Purple Birth-root.) Nockamixon rocks.

*cernuum*, *L.* (Wake Robin.) Along the Delaware; Springfield; Milford.

MEDEOLA, *Gronov.*

*Virginica*, *L.* (Indian Cucumber-root.)

MELANTHIUM, *Gronov. L.*

*Virginicum*, *L.* (Bunch Flower.) Middle and upper districts.

VERATRUM, *Tourn.*

*viride*, *Ait.* (White Hellebore.)

AMIANTHUM, *Gray*.

*muscatoxicum*, *Gray*. (Fly Poison.) Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale*.

CHAMÆLIRIUM, *Willd.*

*luteum*, *Gray*. (Blazing Star.)

UVULARIA, *L.*

*perfoliata*, *L.* (Bellwort.)

*sessilifolia*, *L.* (Sessile Bellwort.)

CONVALLARIA, *L.*

*majalis*, *L.* (Lily-of-the-Valley.) Escaped in Rockhill; *Doctor Joseph Thomas*.

SMILACINA, *Desf.*

*racemosa*, *Desf.* (False Spikenard.)

*stellata*, *Desf.* (Stellate False Spikenard.) Wyker's island.

*bifolia*, *Ker.* (Two-leaved Solomon's Seal.)

POLYGONATUM, *Tourn.*

*biflorum*, *Ell.* (Solomon's Seal.)

*giganteum*, *Dietrich.* (Great Solomon's Seal.) Along the Delaware.

ASPARAGUS, *L.*

*officinalis*, *L.* (Asparagus.) Escaped from gardens.

LITIUM, *L.*

*Philadelphicum*, *L.* (Orange-red Lily.) Common in middle and upper districts.

*Canadense*, *L.* (Yellow Lily.) Frequent throughout.

*superbum*, *L.* (Turk's Cap Lily.) Andalusia to Bristol, *I. C. Martindale*.



ERYTHRONIUM, *L.*

Americanum, *Smith.* (Dog's-tooth Violet.)

ORNITHOGALUM, *Tourn.*

umbellatum, *L.* (Star of Bethlehem.)

ALLIUM, *L.*

tricoceum, *Ait.* (Wild Leek.) Milford, Bedminster.

vineale, *L.* (Field Garlic.)

Canadense, *Kalm.* (Wild Garlic.) Frequent throughout.

MUSCARI, *Tourn.*

Botryoides, *Mill.* (Grape Hyacinth.) Escaped in many places.

HEMEROCALLIS, *L.*

fulva, *L.* (Day Lily.) Thoroughly established.

## JUNCACEÆ.

LUZULA, *D. C.*

pilosa, *Willd.* (Hairy Woodrush.) Milford.

campestris, *D. C.* (Woodrush.)

JUNCUS, *L.*

effusus, *L.* (Soft Rush.)

marginatus, *Rostkovius.* (Margined Rush.)

bufonius, *L.* (Toad Rush.)

tnuis, *Willd.* (Slender Rush.)

acuminatus, *Michx.* var. *debilis*, *Gray.*

c(Pointed Rush.) Opposite Trenton.

acuminatus, *Michx.* var. *legitimus*, *Gray.*

scirpoides, *Lam.* var. *macrostemon*, *Gray.*

Neshaminy, *I. C. Martindale.*

Canadensis, *J. Gray.* var. *longicandatus*, *Gray.*

## PONTEDERIACEÆ.

PONTEDERIA, *L.*

cordata, *L.* (Pickerel Weed.) Frequent throughout.

HETERANTHERA, *R. and Pav.*

reniformis, *R. and Pav.* (Mud Plantain.)

SCHOLLERA, *Schreber.*

graminea, *Willd.* (Water Star Grass.)

Along the Delaware; Neshaminy, *I. C. Martindale.*

## COMMELYNACEÆ.

COMMELYN, *Dill.*

Virginica, *L.* (Day Flower.) Lower Delaware.

TRADESCANTIA, *L.*

Virginica, *L.* (Spider Wort.)

## XYRIDACEÆ.

XYRIS, *L.*

flexuosa, *Muhl. Chapm.* (Yellow-eyed Grass.) Springfield; Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

## ERIOCAULONACEÆ.

ERIOCAULON, *L.*

septangulare, *Withering.* (Pipe Wort.) Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

## CYPERACEÆ.

CYPERUS, *L.*

flavescens, *L.* (Yellow Galingale.)

Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*

diandrus, *Torr.* (Common Cyprus.)

inflexus, *Muhl.* (Small Galingale.) Near Point Pleasant.

phymatodes, *Muhl.*

strigosus, *L.* (Rough Galingale.)

filiculmis, *Vahl.* (Slender Galingale.) Along Delaware.

DULICHIMUM, *Richard.*

spathaceum, *Pers.* (Dulichium.)]

HEMICARPHA, *Nees.*

subsquarrosa, *Nees.* (Hemicarpha.) Near Point Pleasant, growing with Cyperus-inflexus.

ELEOCHARIS, *R. Br.*

obtus, *Schultes.* (Spike Rush.)

palustris, *R. Br.* (Swamp Spike Rush.)

intermedia, *Schultes.* (Reclining Spike Rush.) Near Point Pleasant.

tenuis, *Schultes.* (Slender Spike Rush.)

acicularis, *R. Br.* (Pigmy Spike Rush.)

SCIRPUS, *L.*

planifolius, *Muhl.* (Wood Club Rush.)

Rather infrequent.

pungens, *Vahl.* (Sharp Club Rush.)

Along Delaware.

validus, *Vahl.* (Bulrush.)

debilis, *Pursh.* (Weak Club Rush.)

Marshy streams throughout.

atrovirens, *Muhl.* (Blackish-green Club Rush.)

polyphyllus, *Vahl.* (Many-leaved Club Rush.) North-western townships.

eriphorum, *Michx.* (Wool Grass.)

ERIOPHORUM, *L.*

Virginicum, *L.* (Cotton Grass.) Bogs in Springfield.

gracile, *Koch.* (Slender Cotton Grass.) Frequent in bogs, in upper districts.

FIMBRISTYLIS, *Vahl.*

autumnalis, *Ræm. & Schult.* (Fimbristylis.)

copillaris, *Gray.* (Slender Fimbristylis.) Along the Delaware.

RHYNCHOSPORA, *Vahl.*

alba, *Vahl.* (White Beak Rush.) Clay bogs in upper districts.

glomerata, *Vahl.* (Beak Rush.)

SCLERIA, *L.*

triglomerata, *Michx.* (Nut Rush.) Nockamixon.

CAREX, *L.*

polytrichoides, *Muhl.*

Wildenovii, *Schk.* Nockamixon, *T. C. Porter.*

bromoides, *Schk.* Common in bogs.

vulpinoidea, *Michx.*

stipata, *Muhl.*

sparganioides, *Muhl.*

cephalophora, *Muhl.*

Muhlenbergii, *Schk.* Not infrequent.  
 rosea, *Schk.*  
 rosea, *Schk.* var. *minor*, *Gray.* Near Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz.*  
 retroflexa, *Muhl.* Frequent in Trap rock region.  
 canescens, *L.* Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 stellulata, *L.* var. *scirpoides*, *Gray.* In bogs upper districts.  
 scoparia, *Schk.*  
 lagopodioides, *Schk.* Bogs near Quakertown; lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 cristata, *Schw.* Near Quakertown.  
 adusta, *Boott.* var. *minor.* Andalusia, probably conveyed in ballast, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 straminea, *Schk.*  
 torta, *Boott.* var. *composita*, *Porter.* Nockamixon rocks, *T. C. Porter.*  
 aperta, *Boott.* Deep run in Bedminster.  
 stricta, *Lam.* var. *strictior*, *Boott.*  
 crinita, *Lam.*  
 limosa, *L.* Peat-bog near Sellersville.  
 Buxbaumii, *Wahl.* Frequent in upper districts.  
 panicea, *L.* Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz.*  
 tetanica, *Schk.* Frequent in upper districts.  
 granularis, *Muhl.*  
 conoidea, *Schk.* Frequent in upper townships.  
 grisea, *Wahl.*  
 glaucoidea, *Tuckerman.* Nockamixon rocks, *T. C. Porter.*  
 Davisii, *Schw. & Torr.* Near Pipersville; rare.  
 gracillima, *Schw.*  
 virescens, *Muhl.*  
 triceps, *Michx.*  
 plantaginea, *Lam.* From Nockamixon, *T. C. Porter,* to Point Pleasant.  
 platyphylla, *Carey.* Haycock; Nockamixon, *T. C. Porter.*  
 digitalis, *Willd.* Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 laxiflora, *Lam.*  
 laxiflora, *Lam.* var. *plantaginea*, *Boott.* Frequent.  
 laxiflora, *Lam.* var. *blanda*, *Boott.*  
 laxiflora, *Lam.* var. *intermedia*, *Boott.*  
 pedunculata, *Muhl.* Near Quakertown.  
 umbellata, *Schk.* Nockamixon rocks, *T. C. Porter.*  
 Emmonsii, *Dew.*  
 Pennsylvanica, *Lam.* Especially in Trap rock region.  
 varia, *Muhl.*  
 pubescens, *Muhl.* Near Quakertown.  
 miliacea, *Muhl.* Sparingly throughout.  
 scabrata, *Schw.* Extreme north-western limit.  
 debilis, *Michx.* Not infrequent.  
 lanuginosa, *Michx.*

vestita, *Willd.* Sandy woods near Quakertown.  
 polymorpha, *Muhl.* Opposite Trenton.  
 riparia, *Curtis.* Bogs near Quakertown and in Springfield.  
 trichocarpa, *Muhl.* Bogs near Quakertown.  
 comosa, *Boott.* Bogs in Springfield and near Quakertown.  
 hystricina, *Willd.*  
 tentaculata, *Muhl.*  
 intumescens, *Rudge.* Frequent in bogs throughout.  
 lupulina, *Muhl.* Frequent in upper districts; Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 squarrosa, *L.* Very common near Quakertown; frequent throughout.  
 monile, *Tuckerman.* Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz.*  
 longirostris, *Torr.* Nockamixon rocks, *A. P. Garber.*

# GRAMINEÆ.

LEERSIA, *Solander.*  
 Virginica, *Willd.* (White Grass.)  
 oryzoides, *Swartz.* (Rice Grass.)  
 ZIZANIA, *Gronov.*  
 aquatica, *L.* (Indian Rice.) Lower Delaware, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 PHELODENDRON, *L.*  
 pratense, *L.* (Timothy.)  
 CRYPSIS, *Ait.*  
 schænoides, *Lam.* (Crypsis.) Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 VILFA, *Adans. Beauv.*  
 vaginiflora, *Torr.* (Rush Grass.)  
 AGROSTIS, *L.*  
 perennans, *Tuckerm.* (Thin Grass.)  
 scabra, *Willd.* (Hair Grass.)  
 vulgaris, *With.* (Red Top.)  
 alba, *L.* (White Bent Grass.) Meadows near Plumsteadville.  
 CINNA, *L.*  
 arundinacea, *L.* (Wood Reed Grass.) Frequent throughout.  
 MUHLENBERGIA, *Schreber.*  
 sobolifera, *Trin.*  
 Mexicana, *Trin.*  
 sylvatica, *Torr. & Gray.*  
 Willdenovii, *Trin.*  
 diffusa, *Schreber.* (Nimble Will.)  
 BRACHYELYTRUM, *Beauv.*  
 aristatum, *Beauv.* Rocky woods; not common.  
 ORYZOPSIS, *Michx.*  
 melanocarpa, *Muhl.* (Mountain Rice.) Rocky woods middle and upper districts.  
 STIPA, *L.*  
 avenacea, *L.* (Black Oat Grass.) Near Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 ARISTIDA, *L.*  
 dichotoma, *Michx.* (Poverty Grass.)  
 gracilis, *Ell.*

- purpurascens, *Poir.* Near Point Pleasant.
- ELEUSINE, *Gaertn.*  
*Indica*, *Gaertn.* (Wire Grass.)
- TRICUSPIS, *Beauv.*  
 seslerioides, *Torr.* (Tall Red Top.)  
 Sparingly throughout.
- DACTYLIS,  
*glomerata*, *L.* (Orchard Grass.)
- EATONIA, *Raf.*  
*obtusata*, *Gray.* Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*Pennsylvanica*, *Gray.*
- GLYCERIA, *R. Br.*  
*Canadensis*, *Trin.* (Rattlesnake Grass.)  
 Bogs near Quakertown; Bensalem,  
*I. C. Martindale.*  
*elongata*, *Trin.* Bogs in Milford.  
*nervata*, *Trin.*  
*pallida*, *Trin.* Near Quakertown; Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*fluitans*, *R. Br.* Frequent throughout.  
*acutiflora*, *Torr.* Lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*
- POA, *L.*  
*annua*, *L.* (Lower Spear Grass.)  
*compressa*, *L.* (Blue Grass.)  
*pratensis*, *L.* (Meadow Grass.)  
*trivialis*, *L.* (Rough Meadow Grass.)  
*syvestris*, *Gray.* Nockamixon rocks,  
*A. P. Garber.*  
*brevifolia*, *Muhl.* Near Pipersville;  
 rocks near Point Pleasant.
- ERAGROSTIS, *Beauv.*  
*reptans*, *Nees.* Delaware river.  
*poëoides*, *Beauv.* Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*poëoides*, *Beauv.* var. *megastahya*, *Gray.*  
 Along the Delaware.  
*pilosa*, *Beauv.*  
*pectinacea*, *Gray.* Lower end, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*pectinacea*, *Gray.* var. *spectabilis*, *Gray.*
- FESTUCA, *L.*  
*tenella*, *Willd.* Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*ovina*, *L.* var. *duriuscula*, *Gray.* (Sheep's Fescue.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*elatio*, *L.* (Meadow Fescue.)  
*nutans*, *Willd.* (Nodding Fescue.)
- BROMUS, *L.*  
*secalinus*, *L.* (Cheat.)  
*racemosus*, *L.*  
*citiatu*, *L.* var. *purgans*, *Gray.* Near Quakertown.
- UNIOLA, *L.*  
*gracilis*, *Michx.* (Spike Grass.) Near Bristol, *I. C. Martindale.*
- LOLIUM, *L.*  
*perenne*, *L.* (Darnel.)
- TRITICUM, *L.*  
*repens*, *L.* (Couch Grass.)
- ELYMUS, *L.*  
*Virginicus*, *L.* (Wild Rye.)  
*Canadensis*, *L.*  
*Canadensis*, *L.* var. *glaucofolia*, *Gray.*
- GYMNOSTICHUM, *Schreb.*  
*Hystrix*, *Schreb.* (Bottle Brush Grass.)
- DANTHONIA, *D. C.*  
*spicata*, *Beauv.* (Wild Oat Grass.)
- TRisetum, *Pers.*  
*palustre*, *Torr.* (Bogs in Milford; Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*
- HOLCUS, *L.*  
*lanatus*, *L.* (Velvet Grass.)
- ANTHOXANTHUM, *L.*  
*odoratum*, *L.* (Sweet Vernal Grass.)
- PHALARIS, *L.*  
*Canariensis*, *L.* (Canary Grass.) Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*arundinacea*, *L.* (Reed Canary Grass.)
- PASPALUM, *Michx.*  
*setaceum*, *Michx.*  
*læve*, *Michx.*
- PANICUM, *L.*  
*filiforme*, *L.* (Slender Panic Grass.)  
*glabrum*, *Gaudin.* (Smooth Crab Grass.)  
 Sparingly in waste grounds.  
*sanguinalis*, *L.* (Crab Grass.)  
*anceps*, *Michx.*  
*agrostoides*, *Spring.*  
*proliferum*, *Lam.*  
*capillare*, *L.* (Old Witch Grass.)  
*virgatum*, *L.* Along the Delaware.  
*latifolium*, *L.*  
*clandestinum*, *L.*  
*microcarpon*, *Muhl.* Along the Delaware.  
*dichotomum*, *L.*  
*depauperatum*, *Muhl.* Common in middle and upper districts.  
*Crus-galli*, *L.* (Barnyard Grass.)
- SETARIA, *Beauv.*  
*verticillata*, *Beauv.* Bensalem, *I. C. Martindale.*  
*viridis*, *Beauv.* (Fox Tail.)  
*glaucia*, *Beauv.* (Common Fox Tail.)
- CENCHRUS, *L.*  
*tribuloides*, *L.* (Bur Grass.) Spreading inland from the Delaware.
- ERIANTHUS, *Michx.*  
*alopeurooides*, *Ell.* (Woolly Beard Grass.) Andalusia, *I. C. Martindale.*
- ANDROPOGON, *L.*  
*furcatus*, *Muhl.* (Beard Grass.)  
*scoparius*, *Michx.*  
*Virginicus*, *L.* Near Quakertown; Sellersville, *C. D. Fretz.*
- SORGHUM, *Pers.*  
*nutans*, *Gray.* (Indian Grass.)



## SERIES II.

## CRYPTOGAMOUS, OR FLOWERLESS PLANTS.

## CLASS III. ACROGENS.

## EQUISETACEÆ.

- EQUISETUM, *L.*  
 arvense, *L.* (Common Horse Tail.)  
 sylvaticum, *L.* (Wood Horse Tail.)  
 Frequent in bogs in upper districts.  
 limosum, *L.* Bogs near Quakertown.  
 hyemale, *L.* (Scouring Rush.)

## FILICES.

- POLYPODIUM, *L.*  
 vulgare, *L.* (Polypody.)  
 ADIANTUM, *L.*  
 pedatum, *L.* (Maidenhair.)  
 PTERIS, *L.*  
 aquilina, *L.* (Common Brake.)  
 CHEILANTHES, *Swartz.*  
 vestita, *Swartz.* (Lip Fern.) Near Pip-  
 ersville; Neshaminy, *I. C. Martindale.*  
 WOODWARDIA, *Smith.*  
 Virginica, *Smith.* (Chain Fern.) Bris-  
 tol, *Mr. Diffenbaugh.*  
 ASPLENIUM, *L.*  
 Trichomanes, *L.*  
 ebeneum, *Ait.*  
 thelypteroides, *Michx.* Sparingly in  
 upper districts.  
 Felix-fœmina, *Bernh.*  
 CAMPTOSORUS, *Link.*  
 rhizophyllus, *Link.* (Walking Leaf.)  
 PHEGopteris, *Fee.*  
 hexagonoptera, *Fee.* (Beech Fern.)  
 ASPIDIUM, *Swartz.*  
 Thelypteris, *Swartz.*  
 Noveboracense, *Swartz.*  
 spinulosum, *Swartz.* var. *intermedium*,  
*Gray.*  
 cristatum, *Swartz.* Bogs in Haycock.  
 Goldianum, *Hook.* Milford, in bogs.  
 marginale, *Swartz.*  
 acrostichoides, *Swartz.*

- CYSTOPTERIS, *Bernh.*  
 bulbifera, *Bernh.* Ravines in upper  
 districts.  
 fragilis, *Bernh.*  
 ONOCLEA, *L.*  
 sensibilis, *L.* (Sensitive Fern.)  
 WOODSIA, *R. Brown.*  
 obtusa, *Torr.*  
 Ilvensis, *R. Br.* Nockamixon, *T. C.*  
*Porter.*  
 DICKSONIA, *L'Her.*  
 punctilobula, *Kunze.*  
 LYGODIUM, *Swartz.*  
 palmatum, *Swartz.* (Climbing Fern.)  
 Near Newtown, *Doctor S. Parry.*  
 OSMUNDA, *L.*  
 regalis, *L.* (Flowering Fern.)  
 Claytoniana, *L.*  
 cinnamomea, *L.* (Cinnamon Fern.)  
 BOTRYCHIUM, *Swartz.*  
 Virginicum, *Swartz.* (Moonwort.)  
 lunarioides, *Swartz.*  
 lunarioides, *Swartz.* var. *oliquum*, *Gray.*  
 lunarioides, *Swartz.* var. *dissectum*,  
*Gray.*

## LYCOPODIACEÆ.

- LYCOPODIUM, *L.*, *Spring.*  
 lucidulum, *Michx.* (Shining Club Moss.)  
 Rather frequent throughout.  
 dendroideum, *Michx.* (Ground Pine.)  
 clavatum, *L.* (Club Moss.) Dry woods  
 Milford.  
 complanatum, *L.* (Flat Club Moss.)  
 SELAGINELLA, *Beauv.*, *Spring.*  
 rupestris, *Spring.* Near Point Pleasant.  
 apus, *Spring.*  
 ISOETES, *L.*  
 riparia, *Engelm.* (Quill Wort.) Anda-  
 lusia, *I. C. Martindale.*

## BIRDS.

---

An enumeration of the birds found in Bucks county during the whole or part of the year.

---

BY JOSEPH THOMAS, M. D., QUAKERTOWN, PA.

---

BUCKS COUNTY, in common with other districts of the state, and, in fact, the whole country, has suffered a serious decimation of her feathered denizens by the hand of man. This has been occasioned in various ways. The march of civilization, transforming the face of the country by cutting down and removing the timber growth, once so abundant here, and subjecting the soil to tillage, has destroyed, or at least materially circumscribed, the haunts of many of our native birds that, once made the forest vocal with their song. Like the American Indian, against whom civilization has waged a constant and relentless warfare, even to extermination in many cases, so the birds have suffered indiscriminate destruction from the same ruthless foe: the sportsman for pleasure, the ignorant farmer from mistaken motives of protecting his crops, and the thoughtless urchin from promptings of wantonness and mischief, as well as others, actuated by a desire of gain, have contributed likewise in diminishing the number of birds, formerly so numerous. Unmindful of the mischievous consequences of destroying these ministers of beneficence to man, his hand has been staid only when, comparatively recently, our legislature sounded a truce by enacting laws forbidding the destruction of *insectivorous birds*, and permitting certain game birds to be shot at specified periods in the year. To repair in a measure the damage done in the past, it was found expedient a few years ago to send abroad and import the English sparrow to aid in extinguishing the insect pest that had become such a nuisance. Fifty years or more ago, when Wilson, Audibon, and others, traversed our woods and fields to study and describe our native fauna, many species of birds, now rare and only occasionally seen within our border, were observed in great abundance.

In 1683 William Penn, Proprietary and governor of Pennsylvania, wrote to the committee of the Free Society of Traders residing in London, in relation to some of the resources of the province, as follows: "Of living creatures, fish, fowl, and the beasts of the wood, there are divers sorts, some for food and profit, and some for profit only. For food, as well as profit, the elk, as big as a small ox, deer bigger than ours, beaver, raccoon, rabbits, squirrels; some eat young bear, and commend it. Of food of the land there is the turkey, forty and fifty pounds weight, which is very great, pheasants, heath birds, pigeons and partridges in abundance. Of the water, the swan, goose, white and grey, brant, ducks, teals; also the snipe and curloe, and that in great number, but the duck and teal excel, nor so good have I ate in other countries."

Geographically considered, this county is very favorably located for the abode of a great and diversified number of species of birds, either as resident or visiting. The Delaware river, with tide-water, forming the boundaries for a long stretch on the north-east and south along the border of the county, with numerous creeks emptying into it, furnishes a resort for a great variety of water birds, some of which reside and breed here, while others remain only temporary, in their spring or autumn migration. Among the latter may be included some of the salt water birds, or those that frequent the sea-coast, such as the gulls, terns, sandpipers and ducks. A considerable tract of country, especially in the upper end of the county, in Nockamixon, Haycock, the Rockhills and Milford, being still wooded and comparatively little changed from its primitive condition, affords the undisturbed and solitary haunts so favorable to many species of birds, and hence in these locations are still found in considerable numbers rapacious birds, warblers, etc., rarely seen in other places.

In presenting a catalogue of the feathered fauna of the county, it has been considered proper to include in the list, according to the arrangement and nomenclature of Baird, all the species of birds that are known to have been seen within its limits, embracing as follows: 1st, those resident the entire year; 2d, those resident only during the warm and genial months of the year, breeding here but migrating south in the autumn, to return again at different periods in the spring; 3d, those resident here in the winter only, migrating further north at the approach of spring; 4th, those making only a temporary stay of a few weeks with us, in their migration north in the spring and south in the fall; and 5th, those that are occasional visitors only.

There are comparatively few species of birds remaining with us the whole year, for even in this climate most of them are excluded from an adequate and proper supply of food during the winter season, for then insect life, upon which many of them feed exclusively, is dormant and unattainable; and our streams, from which some obtain subsistence, are frozen over. They are, hawks, owls, downy woodpecker, butcher bird, song sparrow, cardinal grossbeak, rose-breasted grossbeak, meadow lark, the common crow to some extent, blue jay, pheasants, partridge, and a few others. Those of the second division are quite numerous, and constitute largely the birds seen here throughout the summer season, among which may be named the cuckoos, the woodpeckers, humming bird, chimney swallow, whippoorwill, night hawk, kingfisher, the family of flycatchers, thrushes, robin, blue bird, black and white creeper, several of the warblers, red start, scarlet tanager, the swallow, purple martin, the vireos, cat bird, the wren, American creeper, finch, thistle bird, sparrows, indigo bird, reed bird, ground robin, cow bird, black birds, orioles, purple grackle, common dove, herons and bitterns, plovers, killdeer, woodcock, snipe and sandpipers, some species of duck, etc. The third division embrace principally the following birds: Snow bird, shore lark, tree sparrows, nuthatches, the titmouse, titlark, and perhaps a few others. The fourth includes most of the warblers, the kinglets or crowned wrens, some of the flycatchers, lesser red poll, some of the sparrows, fox-colored sparrow, English snipe, some of the ducks, wild pigeon, etc. The fifth takes in the snow bunting, goshawk, the snowy owl, turkey buzzard, the bald eagle, golden eagle, fish eagle, red-cockaded woodpecker, large-billed water thrush, rough-winged swallow, wax wing, Bewick's wren, Lapland long spur, the cross bills, Lincoln's finch, white heron, night heron, purple sandpiper, some of the duck and grebe families, etc. It is probable that a few other species of birds, not named in the list, may at irregular intervals visit within the limits of the county, but sufficient reliable data are not furnished to establish it. The English sparrow, introduced into this country a few years ago from England, has become firmly established, and it is now abundant in nearly all parts of this county.



## CATALOGUE.

1. The Turkey Buzzard, (*Cathartes Aura*.) Occasionally seen, though formerly much more frequently.
2. Pigeon Hawk, (*Falco Columbarius*.) Occasionally seen in different parts of the county.
3. Sparrow Hawk, (*Falco Sparverius*.) Frequent summer and winter.
4. Duck Hawk, (*Falco Anatum*.) Rare and along the Delaware and larger streams.
5. The Goshawk, (*Astur Atricapillus*.) A handsome bird; very rare; occasionally seen in winter coming from a more northern latitude.
6. Cooper's Hawk, (*Accipiter Cooperii*.) Frequent throughout the county.
7. Sharp-shinned Hawk, (*Accipiter Fuscus*.) Frequent throughout the county.
8. The Red-tailed Hawk, (*Buteo Borealis*.) Frequent and resident.
9. The Red-shouldered Hawk, (*Buteo Lineatus*.) Frequent and resident.
10. Broad-winged Hawk, (*Buteo Pennsylvanicus*.) Frequent.
11. The Rough-legged Hawk, (*Archibuteo Lagopus*.) Frequent throughout the county.
12. The Black Hawk, (*Archibuteo Sancti Johannis*.) Rare.
13. The Harrier Marsh Hawk, (*Circus Hudsonius*.) Rare.
14. The Golden Eagle, (*Aquila Canadensis*.) Rare, but seen occasionally in Nockamixon, along the Narrows, and in Haycock township.
15. The Bald Eagle, (*Haliaetus Leucocephalus*.) Rare; the writer has one alive that was shot and wounded slightly three years ago along the Narrows.
16. The Fish Hawk, (*Osprey Pandion; Pandion Carolinensis*.) Occasionally seen along the larger streams.
17. The Barn Owl, (*Strix Pratincola*.) Occasionally seen and resident.
18. The Great Horned Owl, (*Bubo Virginianus*.) Frequent and resident.
19. The Screech Owl, (*Scops Asio*.) Frequent and resident.
20. The Long-eared Owl, (*Otus Wilsonianus*.) Occasionally seen and resident.
21. The Short-eared Owl, (*Brachyotus Cassinii*.) Frequent and resident.
22. The Barred Owl, (*Syrnium Nebulosum*.) Rarely seen, but resident.
23. Saw-whet Owl, (*Nyctale Acadica*.) Rare.
24. The Snowy Owl, (*Nyctea Nivea*.) Occasionally seen; large and beautiful; a visitor from a more northern latitude.
25. Yellow-billed Cuckoo, (*Coccyzus Americanus*.) Common; breeding here.
26. Black-billed Cuckoo, (*Coccyus Erythrophthalmus*.) Common; breeding here.
27. The Hairy Woodpecker, (*Picus Villosus*.) Variety medius; not infrequently seen.
28. The Downy Woodpecker, (*Picus Pubescens*.) Common.
29. The Red-cockaded Woodpecker, (*Picus Borealis*.) Very rarely seen; belongs farther south.
30. Yellow-bellied Woodpecker, (*Sphyrapicus varius*.) Frequent.
31. Black Wood Cock—Log Cock, (*Hyalotomus Pileatus*.) Occasionally seen.
32. Red-bellied Woodpecker, (*Centurus Carolinus*.) Occasionally seen.
33. Red-headed Woodpecker, (*Melanerpes Erythrocephalus*.) Common and in mild seasons remaining through the winter.
34. Flicker—Yellow-shafted Woodpecker, (*Colaptes Auratus*.) Common.
35. Ruby-throated Humming Bird, (*Trochilus Colubris*.) Common; this is the only species of Humming Bird (a numerous family) perhaps properly resident in the United States east of the Mississippi river.
36. Chimney Swallow, (*Chaetura Pelagica*.) Abundant; migratory.
37. Whippoorwill, (*Anthrostomus Vesperiferus*.) Frequent; breeding here.
38. Night Hawk, (*Chordeiles Popetue*.) Common; breeding here.
39. Common Belted Kingfisher, (*Ceryle Alcyon*.) Frequent along streams.
40. Kingbird, Bee Martin, (*Tyrannus Carolinensis*.) Common throughout the county.
41. Great-crested Flycatcher, (*Myiarchus Crinitus*.) Common; breeding here.

42. Pewee, (*Sayornis Fuscus*.) Common; breeding here.
43. Wood Pewee, (*Contopus Virens*.) Common; breeding here.
44. Olive-sided Flycatcher, (*Contopus Borealis*.) Very rare; belongs farther north.
45. Trail's Flycatcher, (*Empidonax Trailii*.) Seen occasionally.
46. Least Flycatcher, (*Empidonax Minimus*.) Common; breeding here.
47. Small Green-crested Flycatcher, (*Empidonax Acadicus*.) Occasionally seen.
48. Yellow-bellied Flycatcher, (*Empidonax Flaviventris*.) Frequent; breeding here.
49. Wood Thrush, (*Turdus Mustelinus*.) Abundant throughout the county.
50. Hermit Thrush, (*Turdus Pallasii*.) Frequent.
51. Wilson's Thrush, (*Turdus Fuscescens*.) Frequent throughout the county.
52. Olive-backed Thrush, (*Turdus Swainsonii*.) Frequent.
53. Robin, (*Turdus Migratorius*.) Abundant and occasionally, in mild winters, some remaining with us throughout the year.
54. Blue Bird, (*Sialia Sialis*.) Abundant; the earliest of the migratory birds here in the spring.
55. Ruby-crowned Wren, (*Regulus Calendula*.) Frequent in spring and autumn.
56. Golden-crested Wren, (*Regulus Satrapa*.) Frequent in spring and autumn.
57. Tit Lark, (*Anthus Ludoviciana*.) Occasionally seen in the winter.
58. Black and White Creeper, (*Mniotilta Varia*.) Frequent; breeding here.
59. Blue Yellow-backed Warbler, (*Parula Americana*.) Frequent; breeding here.
60. Maryland Yellow Throat, (*Geothlypis Trichas*.) Frequently seen.
61. Morning Warbler, (*Geothlypis Philadelphica*.) Occasionally seen.
62. Connecticut Warbler, (*Oporornis Agilis*.) Occasionally seen.
63. Kentucky Warbler, (*Oporornis Formosus*.) Very rare here.
64. Yellow-breasted Chat, (*Icteria Viridis*.) Occasionally seen.
65. Worm-eating Warbler, (*Helminthophaga Vermivorus*.) Frequent in spring and autumn.
66. Blue-winged Yellow Warbler, (*Helminthophaga Pinus*.) Frequent; breeding here.
67. Golden-winged Warbler, (*Helminthophaga Chrysoptera*.) Occasionally seen.
68. Nashville Warbler, (*Helminthophaga Ruficapilla*.) Occasionally seen in the spring and autumn.
69. Tennessee Warbler, (*Helminthophaga Peregrina*.) Rare; in spring.
70. Oven Bird, Golden-crowned Thrush, (*Seiurus Aurocapillus*.) Common; breeding here.
71. Water Thrush, (*Seiurus noveboracensis*.) Frequently breeding here.
72. Large-billed Water Thrush, (*Seiurus Ludovicianus*.) Very rare.
73. Black-throated Green Warbler, (*Dendroica Virens*.) Frequent in spring and autumn.
74. Black-throated Blue Warbler, (*Dendroica Canadensis*.) Frequent in spring and autumn.
75. Yellow-rumped Warbler, (*Dendroica Coronata*.) Common in spring and autumn migrations.
76. Blackburnian Warbler, (*Dendroica Blackburnia*.) Common in spring and autumn.
77. Bay-breasted Warbler, (*Dendroica Castanea*.) Frequent in spring and autumn.
78. Pine-creeping Warbler, (*Dendroica Pinus*.) Frequent in spring and autumn.
79. Chestnut-sided Warbler, (*Dendroica Pennsylvanica*.) Frequent in spring and autumn.
80. Blue Warbler, (*Dendroica Cerulea*.) Frequently seen in spring and autumn.
81. Black-poll'd Warbler, (*Dendroica Striata*.) Frequent in spring and autumn.
82. Yellow Warbler, (*Dendroica Aestiva*.) Common; breeding here.
83. Black and Yellow Warbler, (*Dendroica Maculosa*.) Frequent in spring and autumn.
84. Cape May Warbler, (*Dendroica Tigrina*.) Occasionally seen in spring and autumn.

85. Yellow Red Poll, (*Dendroica Palmarum.*) Frequent in spring and autumn.
86. Yellow-throated Warbler, (*Dendroica Superciliosa.*) Occasionally seen in spring and autumn.
87. Prairie Warbler, (*Dendroica Discolor.*) Rare; seen in spring and autumn.
88. Hooded Warbler, (*Myiodiodes Mit-ratus.*) Occasionally seen in spring and autumn.
89. Green Black-cap Flycatcher, (*Myio-diocetes Pusillus.*) Frequent in spring and autumn.
90. Canada Flycatcher, (*Myiodiocetes Canadensis.*) Frequent in spring and autumn.
91. Red Start, (*Setophaga Ruticilla.*) Common in spring.
92. Scarlet Tanager, (*Piranga Rubra.*) Common; breeding here.
93. Barn Swallow, (*Hirundo Horreorum.*) Abundant.
94. Cliff Swallow, (*Hirundo Lunifrons.*) Frequent; breeding here; building their nests of mud under the eaves of buildings.
95. White-bellied Swallow, (*Hirundo Bicolor.*) Frequent; breeding here.
96. Bank Swallow, (*Cotyle Riparia.*) Occasionally seen along the Delaware.
97. Rough-winged Swallow, (*Cotyle Serripennis.*) Occasionally seen.
98. Purple Martin, (*Progne Purpurea.*) Common; breeding in boxes, etc.; returning season after season and occupying the same location.
99. Cedar Bird, (*Ampelis Cedorum.*) Common.
100. Wax-wing, Bohemian Chatterer, (*Ampelis Garrulus.*) Very rarely seen.
101. Butcher Bird, The Great Northern Shrike, (*Collyrio Borealis.*) Frequently seen.
102. Red-eyed Flycatcher, (*Vireo Olivaceus.*) Common.
103. Warbling Flycatcher, (*Vireo Gilvus.*) Frequently seen.
104. White Flycatcher, (*Vireo Noveboracensis.*) Common.
105. Blue-headed Flycatcher, (*Vireo Solitarius.*) Frequently seen.
106. Yellow-throated Flycatcher, (*Vireo Flavifrons.*) Frequently seen.
107. Cat Bird, (*Mimus Carolinensis.*) Common.
108. Brown Thrush Thrasher, (*Harporhynchus Rufus.*) Common.
109. Great Carolina Wren, (*Thriothorus Ludovicianus.*) Occasionally seen.
110. Bewick's Wren, (*Thriothorus Bewickii.*) Rarely seen.
111. Long-billed Marsh Wren, (*Cistothorus Palustris.*) Frequently seen along the Delaware.
112. Short-billed Marsh Wren, (*Cistothorus Stellaris.*) Occasionally seen along the Delaware.
113. House Wren, (*Troglodytes Aedon.*) Common; raising two broods in a season.
114. Wood Wren, (*Troglodytes Americanus.*) Rarely seen.
115. Winter Wren, (*Troglodytes Hyemalis.*) Occasionally seen.
116. American Creeper, (*Certhia Americana.*) Occasionally seen.
117. White-bellied Nuthatch, Sapsucker, (*Sitta Carolinensis.*) Common.
118. Red-bellied Nuthatch, (*Sitta Canadensis.*) Frequent.
119. Blue-grey Flycatcher, (*Poliopitila Cerulea.*) Occasionally seen.
120. Tufted Titmouse, (*Lophophanes Bicolor.*) Frequently seen.
121. Black-cap Titmouse, (*Parus Atricapillus.*) Occasionally seen.
122. Shore Lark, Sky Lark, (*Eremophila Cornuta.*) Frequent in winter.
123. Pine Grossbeak, (*Pinicola Canadensis.*) Occasionally seen.
124. Purple Finch, (*Carpodacus Purpureus.*) Frequent in the spring migration.
125. Thistle Bird, Salad Bird, (*Chrysomitris Tristis.*) Abundant in the summer season.
126. Pine Finch, (*Chrysomitris Pinus.*) Occasionally seen.
127. Red Crossbill, (*Curvirostra Americana.*) Occasionally seen.
128. White-winged Crossbill, (*Curvirostra Leucoptera.*) Occasionally seen.
129. Lesser Red Poll Linnet, (*Aegiothus Linaria.*) Occasionally frequent in early spring.
130. Snow Bunting, (*Plectrophanes Nivalis.*) Occasionally seen in the winter.
131. Lapland Long-spur, (*Plectrophanes Laponicus.*) Very rare.



132. Savannah Sparrow, (*Passerculus Savannah.*) Frequent; breeding here.
133. Grass Finch, (*Pooecetes Gramineus.*) Frequent; breeding here.
134. Yellow-winged Sparrow, (*Coturniculus Passerinus.*) Frequent.
135. White-throated Sparrow, (*Zonotrichia Albicollis.*) Frequent.
136. White-crowned Sparrow, (*Zonotrichia Leucophrys.*) Occasionally seen.
137. Snow Bird, (*Junco Hyemalis.*) Common in winter; migrating north in spring.
138. Tree Sparrow, (*Spizella Monticola.*) Frequent in winter.
139. Field Sparrow, (*Spizella Pusilla.*) Common.
140. Chipping Sparrow, (*Spizella Socialis.*) Common.
141. Song Sparrow, Tomtit, (*Melospiza Melodia.*) Abundant.
142. Swamp Sparrow, (*Melospiza Palustris.*) Frequent along streams.
143. Lincoln's Finch, (*Melospiza Lincolnii.*) Rare.
144. Fox-colored Sparrow, (*Passerella Iliaca.*) Frequent in spring and autumn.
145. Black-throated Bunting, (*Euspiza Americana.*) Occasionally seen.
146. Rose-breasted Grossbeak, (*Guiraca Ludoviciana.*) Occasionally seen; breeding here.
147. Blue Grossbeak, (*Guiraca Cerulea.*) Occasionally seen.
148. Indigo Bird, (*Cyanospiza Cyanea.*) Frequent; breeding here.
149. Red Bird, Cardinal Grossbeak, (*Cardinalis Virginianus.*) Frequent along streams.
150. Ground Robin, Tohee Bunting, (*Pipilo Erythrophthalmus.*) Frequent.
151. Boblink, Reed Bird, Rice Bird, (*Dolichonyx Oryzivorus.*) Frequent in spring; sometimes breeding here.
152. Cow Bird, (*Molothrus Pecoris.*) Common.
153. Red-winged Blackbird, (*Agelaius Phœniceus.*) Abundant.
154. Meadow Lark, (*Sturnella Magna.*) Common.
155. Orchard Oriole, (*Icterus Spurius.*) Frequent.
156. Baltimore Oriole, Hanging Bird, (*Icterus Baltimore.*) Frequent.
157. Rush Blackbird, (*Scolecophagus Ferrugineus.*) Frequent.
158. Purple Grackle, (*Quiscalis Versicolor.*) Frequent.
159. Common Crow, (*Corvus Americanus.*) Common.
160. Blue Jay, (*Cyanurus Cristatus.*) Frequent.
161. Wild Pigeon, (*Ectopistes Migratoria.*) Some seasons abundant; spring and autumn.
162. Common Dove, Turtle Dove, (*Zenaidura Carolinensis.*) Common.
163. Pheasant-ruffed Grouse, (*Bonasa Umbellus.*) Common.
164. Partridge Quail, Bobwhite, (*Ortyx Virginianus.*) Common.
165. Snowy Heron, (*Garzetta Candidissima.*) Rare; occasionally seen.
166. White Heron, (*Herodias Egretta.*) Rare.
167. Great Blue Heron, (*Ardea Herodias.*) Frequently seen.
168. Least Bittern, (*Ardetta Exilis.*) Frequent.
169. Bittern, Stake Driver, (*Botaurus Lentiginosus.*) Frequent along streams.
170. Green Heron, Fly-up-the-Creek, (*Butorides Virescens.*) Frequent along streams.
171. Night Heron, (*Nyctiardea Gardeni.*) Rare.
172. Golden Plover, (*Charadrius Virginicus.*) Occasionally seen in autumn.
173. Killdeer, (*Aegialitis Vociferus.*) Common.
174. King Plover, Semipalmated Plover, (*Aegialitis Semipalmatus.*) Frequent.
175. Piping Plover, (*Aegialitis Melodius.*) Occasionally seen in summer.
176. Black-bellied Plover, (*Squatarola Helvetica.*) Rare, though occasionally seen in the county.
177. Turnstone, (*Streptilas Interpres.*) Occasionally seen along the Delaware.
178. Northern Phalarope, (*Phalaropus Hyperboreus.*) Rare; occasionally seen along the Delaware.
179. American Woodcock, (*Philohela Minor.*) Common.
180. English Snipe, Wilson's Snipe, (*Gallinago Wilsonii.*) Frequently seen in the spring.
181. Gray Snipe, (*Macrohamphus Griescus.*) Occasionally seen.

182. Gray Back, Robin Snipe, (*Tringa Canutus.*) Occasionally seen on the Delaware.
183. Purple Sandpiper, (*Tringa Maritima.*) Occasionally seen on the Delaware; rare.
184. Red-backed Sandpiper, (*Tringa Alpina.*) Rarely seen along the Delaware.
185. Jack Snipe, (*Tringa Maculata.*) Occasionally seen along the Delaware.
186. Least Sandpiper, (*Tringa Wilsonii.*) Occasionally seen along the Delaware.
187. Little Snipe, (*Tringa Bonapartii.*) Rarely seen on the Delaware.
188. Sanderling, (*Calidris Arenaria.*) Occasionally seen along the Delaware.
189. Semipalmated Sandpiper, (*Ereunetes Petrificatus.*) Occasionally seen on the Delaware.
190. Tell Tale, Stone Snipe, (*Gambetta Melanoleuca.*) Occasionally seen on the Delaware.
191. Yellow Legs, (*Gambetta Flavipes.*) Occasionally seen.
192. Solitary Sandpiper, (*Rhyacophilus Solitarius.*) Frequently seen.
193. Spotted Sandpiper, (*Tringoides Macularius.*) An occasional visitor along the Delaware river.
194. Field Plover, Bartram's Sandpiper, (*Actiturus Bartramius.*) Frequent; breeding here.
195. Buff-breasted Sandpiper, (*Tryngites Rufescens.*) An occasional visitor along the Delaware river.
196. Marbled Godwit, (*Limosa Fedoa.*) Occasionally seen along the Delaware.
197. Marsh Hen, King Rail, (*Rallus Elephas.*) Occasionally seen along the Delaware.
198. Mud Hen, Clapper Rail, (*Rallus Crepitans.*) Occasionally seen along the Delaware.
199. Virginia Rail, (*Rallus Virginianus.*) Occasionally seen.
200. Common Rail, Ortolan, (*Porzana Carolina.*) Occasionally seen.
201. Yellow Rail, (*Porzana Noveboracensis.*) Occasionally seen.
202. Coot, Mud Hen, (*Fulica Americana.*) Occasionally seen.
203. Florida Gallinule, (*Gallinula Galeata.*) Occasionally seen.
204. Canada Goose, (*Bernicula Canadensis.*) Occasionally seen.
205. Mallard, Green Head, (*Anas Boschas.*) Occasionally seen.
206. Black Duck, (*Anas Obscura.*) Occasionally seen, and occasionally breeding here.
207. Pintail, (*Dafila Acuta.*) Occasionally seen.
208. Green-winged Teal, (*Nettion Carolinensis.*) Sometimes frequent in spring and autumn.
209. Blue-winged Teal, (*Querquedula Discors.*) Occasionally seen.
210. Spoonbill, Shoveller, (*Spatula Clypeata.*) Occasionally seen.
211. Summer Duck, (*Aix Sponsa.*) One of the most beautiful of the wild ducks; frequent and perhaps breeding here; builds in hollow trees.
212. American Widgeon, (*Mareca Americana.*) Occasionally seen.
213. Big Black-head, Scaup Duck, (*Fulix Marilla.*) Occasionally seen in spring and autumn.
214. Little Black-head, Blue Bill, (*Fulix Affinis.*) Occasionally seen.
215. Ring-necked Duck, (*Fulix Collaris.*) Occasionally seen.
216. Red Head, (*Aythya Americana.*) Occasionally seen.
217. Butter Ball, Dipper, (*Bucephala Americana.*) Occasionally seen.
218. Golden Eye, Whistle Wing, (*Bucephala Americana.*) Occasionally seen.
219. Harlequin Duck, (*Histrionicus Torquatus.*) Occasionally seen.
220. Long Tail, Old Wife, (*Harelda Glacialis.*) Occasionally seen.
221. Sea Coot, Surf Duck, (*Pelionetta Perspicillata.*) Occasionally seen.
222. Ruddy Duck, (*Erismatura Rubida.*) Occasionally seen.
223. Fish Duck, (*Mergus Americanus.*) Frequent in our ponds and river.
224. Red-breasted Merganser, (*Mergus Serrator.*) Occasionally seen.
225. The Great Northern Diver, The Loon, (*Colymbus Torquatus.*) Occasionally seen.
226. The Red-necked Grebe, (*Podiceps Griseigena.*) Occasionally seen in the winter.
227. The Crested Grebe, (*Podiceps Cristatus.*) Occasionally seen.
228. The Horned Grebe, (*Podiceps Cornutus.*) Occasionally seen.
229. The Pied-bill Grebe, (*Podilymbus Podiceps.*) Occasionally seen.

## MAMMALS.

---

 BY JOSEPH THOMAS, M. D., QUAKERTOWN, PA.
 

---

THE following list of mammals embrace nearly or perhaps quite all the species known to exist or having been seen within a recent period within the limits of Bucks county. Many of them have been rendered exceedingly scarce by encroachments upon their haunts in the agricultural development of the country, while others, obnoxious to civilized man, have been vigorously hunted and destroyed, until only an occasional wary survivor remains protected in his rocky or woody solitude from the intrusion of man. Several species, such as the deer, bear, wolf, etc., now extinct in this portion of the country, were many years ago, in the early settlement of Bucks county, quite common and frequently encountered.

The upper portion of the county, included within the belt of trap-rocky formation stretching across from the Delaware river to the Montgomery county line, affords still a safe retreat for such animals as the mink, weasel, foxes, racoon, opossum, and perhaps the wild cat. Even the squirrel and rabbit, formerly so numerous as to be a great annoyance to the farmer, are every year becoming fewer in numbers, while the fate of most of the native quadrupeds of the county has been to retire and succumb before the march of civilization, a few species, aliens however, have increased with great rapidity and defied man's keenest ingenuity to extirpate them. These are the rat and common mouse. They were brought to this country from Europe by the early settlers on ship-board.

---

 CATALOGUE.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| 1. The Evening Bat, ( <i>Nycticejus Crepuscularis</i> .) Not frequent.   | 7. Little Brown Bat, ( <i>Vespertilio Subulatus</i> .) Rare.             |
| 2. Red Bat, ( <i>Lasiurus Noveboracensis</i> .) Moderately abundant.     | 8. Blunt-nosed Bat, ( <i>Vespertilio Lucifugus</i> .) Occasionally seen. |
| 3. Carolina Bat, ( <i>Scotophilus Carolinensis</i> .) Occasionally seen. | 9. Forster's Shrew, ( <i>Sorex Forsteri</i> .) Rare.                     |
| 4. Brown Bat, ( <i>Scotophilus Fuscus</i> .) Frequently seen.            | 10. Larger Shrew, ( <i>Blarina Talpoides</i> .) Frequent.                |
| 5. Georgian Bat, ( <i>Scotophilus Georgianus</i> .) Rare.                | 11. Smaller Shrew, ( <i>Blarina Cinerea</i> .) Occasionally seen.        |
| 6. Silvery-haired Bat, ( <i>Scotophilus Noctivagus</i> .) Rare.          | 12. Common Mole, ( <i>Scalops Aquaticus</i> .) Common.                   |



13. Star-nosed Mole, (*Condylura Cristata*.) Occasionally seen.
14. American Wild Cat, (*Lynx Rufus*.) Rare; two or three have been killed within the last ten years in Rockhill and Haycock townships.
15. Common Red Fox, or American Fox, (*Vulpes Fulvus*.) Common in parts of the county.
16. Grey Fox, (*Vulpes Virginianus*.) Rare.
17. Common Weasel, Ermine of White Weasel, (*Putorius Noveboracensis*.) Not common; in summer brown, in winter white.
18. Common Mink, (*Putorius Vison*.) Occasionally seen.
19. American Otter, (*Lutra Canadensis*.) Very rare.
20. Skunk, (*Mephitis Mephitica*.) Common.
21. Raccoon, (*Procyon Lotor*.) Not uncommon.
22. Opossum, (*Didelphys Virginiana*.) Not uncommon.
23. Cat or Fox Squirrel, (*Sciurus Cinereus*.) Rare.
24. Gray Squirrel, (*Sciurus Carolinensis*.) Common.
25. Red Squirrel, (*Sciurus Hudsonius*.) Common.
26. Flying Squirrel, (*Pteromys Volucella*.) Frequently seen.
27. Chipping, Striped or Ground Squirrel, Chipmunk, (*Tamias Striatus*.) Common.
28. Woodchuck, Ground Hog, (*Areomys Monax*.) Frequently seen.
29. Jumping Mouse, (*Jaculus Hudsonius*.) Occasionally seen.
30. Common Rat, Brown Rat, Norway Rat, (*Mus Decumanus*.) Too common.
31. Common Mouse, (*Mus Musculus*.) Common.
32. Black Rat, (*Mus Ratta*.) Occasionally seen.
33. White-footed Mouse, (*Hesperomys Leucopus*.) Rare.
34. Meadow Mouse, (*Arvicola Riparia*.) Not uncommon.
35. Field Mouse, (*Arvicola Pinetorum*.) Not uncommon.
36. Musk Rat (*Fiber Zibethicus*.) Common.
37. Gray Rabbit, (*Lepus Sylvaticus*.) Common.
38. Whale, (*Balaena Mysticetus*.) It has been known to occur near or within the limits of the county in the Delaware river.
39. Porpoise, (*Delphinus Phocaena*.) Very rarely ascends the Delaware to within the limits of Bucks county.

## COMPASS.

## VARIATION OF THE COMPASS NEEDLE, BUCKS COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA.

MAGNETIC DECLINATION, or as it is commonly called, *the variation of the compass needle*, may be known for any period during the last two hundred years in Bucks county, with as much precision as the instruments used by early observers would allow. Determinations of the westerly declination before and about the year 1700 were made at Hatborough, and also at Philadelphia city, and repeated at irregular intervals down to the present time. These give for the city westerly magnetic variation at fourteen intervening periods, and for at least as many periods at the first-named place, but the instruments used in early days were rough in comparison with such as are now employed for like purposes. But, taking the two series here mentioned, and applying an adjustment of special utility in such calculations, the average derived is known to be less in error than the single series of observations actually made at either of the two places. The following average values for westerly deviation of the compass needle, as between Philadelphia and Hatborough, were furnished by Superintendent C. P. Patterson, from the office of the United States coast-survey, where computations from similar records are made by Charles A. Schott, chief of the Computing Division:

YEAR.	VARIATION.	YEAR.	VARIATION.
	<i>West.</i>		<i>West.</i>
1680	8°.9	1780	2°.55
1690	8°.7	1790	2°.1
1700	8°.3	1800	1°.95
1710	7°.9	1810	2°.06
1720	7°.4	1820	2°.40
1730	6°.65	1830	2°.94
1740	5°.9	1840	3°.59
1750	5°.0	1850	4°.34
1760	4°.1	1860	5°.14
1770	3°.25	1870	5°.99
		1880	6°.78

In accordance with the law inferred from computations, the variation of the compass needle can be predicted for a few years beyond the present time, as appears by the table.

Supposing a proportionate distribution of magnetism at Philadelphia, Hatborough, and Doylestown, the variation of the needle at Doylestown would be about 17' (say a quarter of a degree) *greater* than at Philadelphia, and about 10' (one-sixth of a degree) *greater* than at Hatborough for any period within the last two centuries. If the distribution has been, as supposed, the variations for Doylestown are readily found by adding 0°.22 to each of the values given in the preceding table; we have therefore the following:

*Variation of the Compass Needle at any place in Doylestown,<sup>1</sup> supposed free from local disturbance.*

YEAR.	VARIATION.	YEAR.	VARIATION.
	<i>West.</i>		<i>West.</i>
1680	9°.1	1780	2°.8
1690	8°.9	1790	2°.3
1700	8°.5	1800	2°.17
1710	8°.1	1810	2°.28
1720	7°.6	1820	2°.62
1730	6°.9	1830	3°.16
1740	6°.1	1840	3°.81
1750	5°.2	1850	4°.56
1760	4°.3	1860	5°.36
1770	3°.5	1870	6°.21
		1880	7°.0

The present yearly increase is eight-hundredths of a degree, or four-eighths minutes of arc. To find the variation at any other place in Bucks county, for any year between 1680 and 1880, with near approach to precision, the magnetic declination (at any time in 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, or 1880,) must be actually observed at the particular place. The difference between the variation found there, and the variation given by average in the Doylestown table for the same year, if applied to any former date, will give the variation at the place for that earlier date.

In the year 1802, or when the variation was least, the north end of the needle pointed only 2°.10' to the west of north at Doylestown, but in 1680 it pointed fully 9° west of north. This difference of about 7° measures nearly the whole of the secular swing in magnetic variation.

About 1802 the annual change, having decreased for many years, was nothing. Increase then commenced, and in 1870 the annual rate of increase in variation was 4'.7. The rate of annual change is probably again decreasing, but still it is carrying the north end of the compass needle further and further westward, and that deviation will continue until a time beyond the close of the present century.

<sup>1</sup>The figures in this table are exactly applicable also at Allentown, Millport, Penn Haven, Wilkesbarre, and Towanda; at all intervening places in the same direction; and equally applicable at Mount Holly, New Jersey, and other places in that direction, all, however, under the supposition of a normal distribution of magnetism.



(  
INDEX.  
)



## INDEX.

### A.

Albany, 18; Albion Knights, 19; Alricks Jacob and Peter, 24; Do., Hermanus, 25; Alricks, Hamilton, 25; Andros, Sir Edmund, 27; Visits the Delaware, do.; Andros, Governor, purchases land, 29; Ackerman, John, 35; Arrivals in 1680, 37; Allen, Nathaniel, 40, 144; Allen, Christopher, 55; Assembly at Upland, 65; Members elected to, 65; Assembly, first provincial, 74; Atkinson, Thomas, 85; Andrews, Reverend Jedediah, 154; Alexander, David, 326; Allen, William, 332, 594; Academy, Newtown, 336; Armstrong, William, 554; Apple, Andrew, 572; Allen township, 586; Arndt Jacob, 593; Allegiance, oath of, 632; Arnold, General, 632; Attorneys, early, 725-26; Alms-house, 735-36; Alice, 799; Altham, Lord, 801; Apprenticeship, 802; Anchor, the, 834-40; Archambault, Joseph, 838-52; Agricultural societies, 854-57; Arks, 865; Admiral, lord high, 865.

ALLEN TOWNSHIP.—William Allen's tract, 586; William Parsons, the Irish settlements of the Craigs and Hunter, church built and its early ministers, township asked for, its boundaries, 587; Names of petitioners, dates of organization conflicting, General Thomas Craig, 588.

### B.

Bucks county, 16-20; Do., Quaker county, 94; Branches of Delaware, names for, 23; Bensalem township, 26; Biles, William, 35; Do., surveyor, 40; Do., justice, 55, 835; Bliss, Samuel, 36; Britton, Lyonel, 37; Brown, George, 37; Bennet, Edward, 40; Berkely, Lord, 41, 51; Burlington founded, 42; Heads of families arrive at, 42; Burnet, Governor, 44; Brinson, Daniel, 45; Bore, Joshua, 45; Budd, Thomas, 45; Brock, John, 58; Bucks county, races that settled, 59; Buckman, William, 66, 85, 355; Bucks, the boundary of, 74; Do., a seal ordered for, 75; Beaks, William, 80; Bennet, William, 81; Blackshaw, Randall, 82; Bolton farm, 86, 137; Becket, Mary, 86, 107; Bowne, Samuel, 107; Bucking-

ham, now Bristol, 102; Brown, General, Jacob, 110; Bristol, 127; Boone, Daniel, 135; Badger, Bela, 138; Barnsley's ford, 139; Bensalem, 141-42; Burton, Adolphus Desart, 148; Bache, Richard, 151; Biddle, Nicholas, 151; Beekman, Robert, 182; Barge and crew, 184; Boyd, Reverend Alexander, 242, 335; Buckman family, 249; Buckingham, 267; Blackfan, John, 300; Brainards, the, 321; Brainard, David, 323; Blair, Samuel, 325; Beatty, Charles, 325-27; Belville, Robert B., 328, 423; Bristol borough, 339; Boyd, James, 334; Beaumont, John, 474; Brownsburg, 482; Buck, Nicholas, 542; Bedminster, 548; Brodhead, Daniel, 584; Bethlehem, 594; Benezett, John Stephen, 603; Burnside, James, 608; Benezett, Samuel, 623; Boats to be collected, 624; Blankets collected, 625; Blount, Captain, 630; British, incursions of, 634; Bucks countians join, 638; Bar of Bucks county, 728-29; Bristol road, 745; Bethlehem roads, 746; Bering, Ann, 799; Big Ben, 800; Brown, John S., 811; Bryan, John S., 818; Brock, Thomas, 834; Beakes, Samuel, 834; Brick hotel, Newtown, 837-38; Beans, Thomas, 842; Bristol taverns, 840; British officers, 849; Bible society, Bucks county, 853-54; Bucks county Agricultural society, 856; Beek's exhibition, 856; Bucks county, statistics of, 874.

BRISTOL.—Contains only sea-port, 127, Boundaries, original name, settled by Friends, first settlers, Richard Noble, Thomas Holme owns land in township, Daniel Pegg, 128; Reverend Thomas Dungan, Welsh Baptists, Cold spring, Elias Keach, Samuel Jones, 129; The Dungan family, Samuel Carpenter, Bristol mills built, 130; Mill pond, Carpenter removes to Bristol, his wealth, etc., Bristol island meadows, Burden island, Bela Badger, Captain John Clark, 131; Ferry to Burlington, navigation of Neshaminy, floating bridge, Charles Bessonett, stages to New York, 132; Bristol college, Andreas Evarandus, Van Broom Honch-



gust, Captain John Green, Captain Alden Partridge, military hospital, Bath springs, 133; Visitors to springs, Pigeon swamp, company to drain it, Biding's and Green's swamps, 134; Mystic well, Daniel B. Taylor, analysis of water, Daniel Boone, 135; The Boone family, William Stewart, Samuel Taylor, Anthony Taylor, Caleb Newbold, 136; Caleb N. Taylor, Michael Newbold, Anthony Morris, agricultural school, Morris graveyard, Pemberton and Wigan farms, Landredth & Son, 137; Seed establishment, Bela Badger as a sportsman, match against Eclipse, Newportville and situation, 138; Good soil and well-watered, tobacco raising, area, taxables and assessments, 139; Population at periods, shad fisheries and value, 140.

**BENSALEM.**—Origin of name, 141-42; Tatham's house, the Forest tract, Joseph Growden, his residence, etc., 143; David Lloyd, Grace Growden, Nathaniel Allen, his land adjoins Growden, Samuel Allen, 144; Disposition of estate, the Vandygrifts, Rodmans, Willetts, etc., later settlers, four brothers Vandygrift settle in Bensalem, old graveyard, 145; Garret and Cornelius Vansant, the Vanhornes, John Tomlinson and his diary, Doctor John Rodman, 146; Flushing, William and Gilbert Rodman, 147; Joseph Galloway, was active patriot, joins British army, estate confiscated, restored to heirs and sold, Trevoise, 148; Richard Gibbs, settles in Bensalem, elected sheriff, Eddington, James Benezett, 149, Augustin Willett, officer in Revolution, Philip Sickel, his son settles in Bensalem, Horatio G. Sickel, 150; Richard Bache settles in township, son Louis, Franklin's watch, Andalusia, the Biddle family, John Craig, 151; Nicholas Biddle and character, Dunk's ferry, old slave woman, 153; Road tax, Presbyterian church founded, Paulus Van Vleck first pastor, 154; Elders and members, Jan Banch and Johan Blacker, 155; Van Vleck dismissed, Six-mile run, Maligus Sims, William Tennent, James Boyd, Doctor Burdett, 156; Methodist church, house built, etc., villages of Bensalem, Andalusia college, Doctor William Chapman, 157; Mrs. Chapman and Mina, 158; Local roads, taverns, 159; Area and population, 160.

**BUCKINGHAM.**—The empire township, 267; Lahaska and the mountain, surface and soil, area, name, 268; Called New Buckingham, settlers and sur-

veys, grain and flour supply, Amor Preston, 269; About the Preston family, 270; James Streater, Richard Parsons, Richard Lunday, 271; The West and Reynolds tracts, Robert Smith, 272; William Smith early limeburner, the Cider apple, Samuel Smith, 273; Thomas Canby, William Cooper and descendants, 274; James Cooper and family; The Byes, 275; Edward Hartley, Isaac Duow, the Paxsons, 276; The Watson family, 277; John Watson, the Fells, 278; Jesse Fell burns hard coal in a grate, the Carvers, 279; Meeting, and meeting-house built, 280; Revolutionary hospital, meeting declares against whiskey and war, births, deaths, etc., 281; Ann Moore, yellow fever, early boundary, 282; Old map, the Idens, 283; Doctor John Wilson and character, 284; Schools and school fund, Tyro hall, 285; Amos Austin Hughes, Hughesian free school, Justice Cox, Doctor Cernea, 286; Library, nail factory, Samuel Hanin, 287; Big Ben, General John Lacey, 288; Burning lime with coal, Centreville, Greenville and "Grintown," 289; Lahaska, taxes, and population, 290; Caves and sink holes, Large's pond, Grintown pond, 291; Mount Gilead church, William Simpson, James Simpson, the preacher, 292; James Simpson and descendants, 293; Edmund Kinsey, wild pigeon catching, 293.

**BRISTOL BOROUGH.**—Oldest town in the county, 339; The site, incorporated, 340; The charter, annual fairs, in 1708, Graydon's account, first county-seat, old court-house, 342; Friends' meeting, Episcopalians, the Burtons, 343; The DeNormandies, 344; Charles Bessonett, stage line, early inn, Ennion Williams, Willis house, 345; Troops pass through, attack of British, James Thornton, 346; Industrial establishments, churches, Captain Webb, early Methodists, 347; Catholic, Presbyterian and Baptist congregations, beneficial societies, 348; Schools, library, Farmers' bank, canal began and opened, 349; Artesian well, old tombstone, home for aged gentlewomen, 351; An early watering-place, Bela Badger, races, taxation and population, 352; Post-office, 353; The Black bear, 841; The Buck, 841.

**BETHLEHEM.**—Moravians purchase land, 594; Allen tract, Trout hall, David Nitschmann and immigrants, first house, 595; More commodious building erected, Count Zinzendorf, his arrival, settlement named, Martin Mack, 596; Church organized, population of com-

munity in 1742, congregation house and other buildings erected, David Bruce, Mill built, water-works, 597; Henry Antes, brick and tile factory, silk-worms, Gnadenhutten, Nain, Indian converts, a frontier settlement in 1756, population in 1751, 598; Shad-fishery, the community system, Moravian discipline, Bishop Watteville, cultivation of music, 599; First harvest gathered, ferry established, the Moravians and education, petition for township, 600; Granted and laid out, Thomas Græme, John Jones, Doctor Matthew Otto, the Sun inn, 601; Its guests, Spangenberg, William Edwards, Jasper Payne, 602; John Christopher Pyrlæus, Timothy Horsfield, 603.

**BEDMINSTER.**—Its location, William Allen large land-owner, 548; Deep run tract, lands open for settlement, John Hough, et al., Scotch-Irish first settlers, Presbyterian congregation formed, inhabitants of graveyard, 549; Reverend Francis McHenry, the Griers, John Ferguson Grier, 550; Humphrey and John Orr, the South Carolina Orrs, 551; James L. Orr and his public career, 552; Thomas Darrah and descendants, the Armstrong family, 554; Jacob Wismer, his great age, death and descendants, Adam Resher, Samuel Ayres settles on Deep run, his descendants, F. A. Comly, township organized, petitioners, area, German settlers, Mennonite congregation organized, 556; Churches built, ministers and deacons, a schism, 557; Old stone meeting-house, the Eckels, 558; Tohickon church, first pastor, 559; graveyard and occupants, Keller's church, John Peter Keichline, 560; George Piper, Piper's tavern, 561; Roads, the Scheetz family, 562; Early mills in Bedminster, peaches and pigeons, Pipersville, Dublin, 563; Post-offices, area, population, Mrs. Agnes Darrah, map of upper end, 564.

## C.

Company, Dutch East-India, 18; Company, West-India, 19; Charles I., 19; Claybourn, 20; Christiana creek, 21; Campanius, 21; Charles II., 25; Claesen, Andries, 25; Carre, Sir Robert, 25; Circulating medium, 29; Cooper, Paerde, 30; Cock, Lawrence, 30; Cantwell, Sheriff, 31; Cock, Otto Earnest, 31; Crozier, Robert, 31; Catholic, the first, 38; Clift, Samuel, 38, 130; Cold spring, 40; Carteret, Sir George, 41; Companies, London and Yorkshire, 41; Cobb's creek, 49; Commissioners to buy land, 55; Crispin, William, 55; Crispin, Silas, 56; Clows, John, 57, 81; Catho-

lic, Irish, 61; Croasdale, Thomas, 67; Condition of country when Penn arrived, 68; Counties, Philadelphia, Bucks, Chester, 74; Cattle, earmarks of, 75; Do., owners of, 77; Charlesworth, Sarah, 82; Cutler, Edward, 83; Choptank, 85; Creek, Welcome, 92; Charity, 96; Croziers, the, 109; Carpenter, Samuel, 130; Colton, Reverend Chauncey, 133; Cheeseman, Joshua, 182; Charity of William Penn, 184; Cornbury, Lord, 189; Callowhill, Thomas, 199; Church, Southampton Baptist, 206, 329, 331; Do., Davisville, 206; Do., Low Dutch Reformed, 207; Crittenden, John J., 235; Count Louis, 241; Chapman, John, 252; Cooper, the novelist, 275; Coal first burnt in grate, 279; Church, Saint James' Episcopal, history of, 320; Do., Neshaminy, 326-29; Do., Deep Run, 331-33; Do., Newtown Presbyterian, 333-36; Carlisle, Hugh, 333; Campbell, James, 334; Church, New Britain Baptist, 336-38; Names of pastors, do., 338; Cooper, Jeremiah, 482; Council, report of, concerning complaints of Indians, 496; Chapman family, testimony of, 494-95; Creek, Towsisnick, 495; Church, Tinicum Presbyterian, 508; Church, the Brick, 509; Church, Nockamixon, 543; Comly, F. A., 555; Church, Mennonite, Bedminster; 556; Do., Deep Run, 549; Carbon county, 607; Continental army, 621; Crosses the Delaware, 624; Condition, in suffering, 625; Where encamped, 626; Crosses the river for Trenton, 630; Marches through Bucks county, 633; Do., 635; Camp, flying, 623; Campaign of 1776 disastrous, 624; Cadwalader, General, 625; Chapman mansion, 627; Crooked-Billet, battle of, 635; County-treasury, robbery of, 636; Confiscations, 638; Church, Durham Presbyterian, 655; Clymer, George, 659; Coryell, Lewis S., 684-85; Stanhope, 701; Courts, early, 721; Cattle, earmarks of, 722; Common pleas courts, 723; County seal, 726; Chapman, Henry, 727; Chapman, Abraham, 728; Court-house built, 729; Location of, 730; County-seat at Bristol, 730; Do., removed to Newtown, 730; Do., removed to Doylestown, 732-33; County buildings, 731-33; Carey, Asa, 731; County, division of, 733-34-35; County line road, 745; Cameron, Robert, 802; Coale, William B., 813; Cameron, Simon, 816; Church, E. F., 827; Crown inn, 833; Cross keys, 834; Civil war, Bucks county, in 852-53; Chapman, Doctor William, 858; Coal arks, 865; Congressional district, early, 871; Coal, 874-75; Cowell, Benjamin, 875.



## D.

Dongan, Governor, 19; Delaware, captured by Dutch, 23; Duke of York, 25; Draughton, Edmund, 31, 722; Danker and Sluyter, 33, 786; Darke, Samuel, 38; Dungan, William, 40; Duffield, Benjamin, 44; Deeds, the oldest, at Doylestown, 57; Delawares, remnant of, go west, 63; Davis, David, 83; Dillworth, James, 83; Delightful memories, 89; Dress, 98; Do. of William Penn, 184; Domestic life at Pennsbury, 185; Duffield, Edward, 204; Davis, John, 204, 848; DuBois, Jonathan, 208; Dawson, John, 227; Drum, Doctor John H., 320; Dean, William, 326; Deep Run church, 331; DuBois, Uriah, 333; Davis, William, 337; Dolington, 481; Deed, Indian, of 1718, 491; Its terms, do.; Darrah, Thomas, 553; Dickinson, General, 625; Debatable ground, 634; Doanes, the, capture, death, etc., 637-38; Durham, 640; Durham, Robert, 646; Doylestown, 664; Doylestown borough, 689; Durham road, 741; Darlington, H. T., 812; *Democrat, Doylestown*, 815; *Democrat, Independent*, 824; Delaware, floods in the, 864; Do., navigation of, 864-65; Durham boats, 865.

DURHAM.—Extreme north point of county, attracted early attention, 640; Deposit of iron, Shawonoe village, tracts surveyed, settlers in 1723, original tract, 641; First called Durham, early efforts for township, Robert Ellis, 642; Township organized, and names of petitioners, area, early roads, 643; Indian treaties, furnace tract, the purchasers, company formed, furnace built, first blast, 644; Date-stone, location of furnace, etc., mansion-house, James Backhouse, laborers, 645; William Satterthwaite, Durham boats, Charles Reed, change of owners, dissolution of company, 646; Richard Backhouse buys the furnace, Joseph Whittaker and successors, 647; George Taylor, cannon balls cast, great chain across the Hudson, 648; Iron shipped to England, buildings in 1773, names of owners, the Fackenthalls, 649; John Pringle Jones, 650; General Daniel Morgan, 651; Durham cave, attempt to annex Durham to Northampton, 652; Durham creek, Monroe, Rieglesville, 653-54; Churches, distilleries, Vigilant Horse company, 655; Population, 656.

DOYLESTOWN.—Early history merged in other townships, Walter Shewell, Painswick, 664; The Shewell family, the Merediths, 665; Thomas Meredith builds a castle, Doctor Hugh, Benjamin

Snodgrass, the Snodgrass family, David Johnson, Gabriel Swartzlander, 667; The Society lands, Jeremiah Langhorne, the Kirkbride and Fell tracts, the Doyles, 668; Their descendants, removal of county-seat, township organized, area, 669; The Mann family, Henry Brower and descendants, 670; Old school-house, Bridge Point, Doctor Samuel Moore, 671; Robert Patterson, 672; John Fitzinger, the Berings, the Turk, 673; Plat for county-seat, Castle valley bridge, Mennonite church, Cook's run, two oldest roads, 674; William Doyle, roads, house burned, population, 675.

DOYLESTOWN BOROUGH.—An important point, 689; Edward Doyle, early settler, negro Joe's land, began village-life, William Doyle asks for license, 690; License renewed, site of first tavern, known as Doyle's tavern, 691; Old Barndt tavern, funeral, Samuel Flack, earliest mention of Doylestown, 692; Dwellings in 1790, Charles Stewart's tavern, site well-wooded, 693; Septimus Evans, Ross mansion a hotel, Mansion house, dwellings in 1821, oldest building, 694; Doylestown academy, lottery scheme, first principal of academy, first Sabbath-school, 695; DuBois family, Presbyterian church, 696; John L. Dick, typhus fever, Female Bible society, Doctor Andrews, et al., 697; Streets opened, land-owners, George Murray, Ingham Female seminary, 698; First newspaper, *Pennsylvania Correspondent*, town-lots sold, Fourth of July celebration, war of 1812, 699; Borough incorporated, the Harveys, 700; The Stewarts, McIntoshes, Chapmans, church at Stanhope, 701; The Rosses, 702; The Foxes, Pughes, 703; Matthias Morris, Stephen Brock, William T. Rogers, 704.

## E.

Evlin, Robert, 25; English capture the Delaware, 25; Edmundson, William, 28; Evans, Governor, 36; Houses of the English, 37; Elsinborg, fort, 41; English, 59; Election, the first, in Bucks, 65; East bank of the Delaware, settlements on, 41; Earmarks, registry of, 75, 76, 77; Elliot, Andrew, 80; Emlin institute, 226; Eaton, Joseph, 336; Easton, treaty of, 491; Erwin, Arthur, 504; Erwinna, 511; Easton, 591; Ewing, General, 624; English officer, death of, 631; Evans, Henry S., 694; Execution, the first, 724; Elections and election districts, 868-69; Education, 874.



**EASTON.**—Land owned by Thomas Penn, David Martin, grant of ferry, town laid out in 1750, surveyed by Nicholas Scul and William Parsons, 591; Some account of William Parsons, why named Easton, names of streets, first house erected, population in 1752, jail built, 592; Louis Gordon, court-house built, the Arndts, 593; First court, 608; Easton road, 743.

## F.

**Flour-mill**, the first, 21; **Fox**, George, visits the Delaware, 27; **Do.**, 44; **Fairman**, Thomas, 35; **Forest**, Walter, 36; **Frankford mill**, 49; **Fitzwater Thomas**, 66; **First purchase**, bounds of, 71; **Friends**, discipline of, 95; **Do.**, on liquor, 835; **Patriotic action** of, 847; **Politics** of, 870-71; **Funerals**, liquors at, 95; **Farming**, etc., 98; **Falls**, 102; **Foxes** sent to England, 186; **Fitch**, John, 220; **Finley**, Samuel, 325; **Free Society of Traders**, 367, 788; **Fries**, John, 450; **Furness**, Thomas, 492; **His account** of Great Walk, 493; **Ford**, John Orr's, 503; **Fisher**, Peter S., 533; **Forest**, Captain, 630; **Fox John**, 703, 727.

**FALLS.**—Most interesting part of a county history, province subdivided, 100; Penn's reservations, first legal subdivisions, overseers appointed, names of early townships, the council authorized townships, 101; **Jury** appointed to subdivide Bucks, five townships formed, report of jury with bounds of townships, 102; **Falls** an interesting township, original settlers, 103; **Settlers** before Penn's arrival, **William Biles**, **John Acreman**, **Richard Ridgway**, et al., **Harrison** and **Pemberton**, **Friends** worship at **Burlington**, 104; **First meeting** in **Falls**, meeting-house built, discipline strict, **Ann Miller** dealt with, 105; **Charity**, the manor, **Mary Becket**, 106; **Ancient love-letter**, the common, 107; **Public burying-ground**, earliest ferry, **Kirkbride's do.**, first ferry act, 108; **A fire**, the **Crozier's**, the **Kirkbrides**, 109; **The Browns**, **General Brown**, his birth-place, first commission, et al., 110; **General Brown's monument**, **Anna Lee**, **Manor Baptist church**, 111; **Falls library**, old graveyards, 112; **Cooper homestead**, trade in boards, **Charles Ellet**, jr., 113; **Joseph White**, an old swamp, **Indianfield**, 114; **Township roads**, **Fallsington**, **Tullytown**, **Tyburn**, 115; **Surface** of township and creeks, crows, **Federal district**, population, **Biles's island**, 117.

## G.

**Gloucester**, 18; **Gorsuch**, **Richard**, 27; **Garland**, **Captain John**, 27; **Grants** of land, 30; **Gooken**, **Governor**, 34; **Gloucester Point**, 41; **Grist-mills** built, 45-6; **Grist-mill**, 49; **Governor**, **Deputy**, 54; **Germans**, 59; **Immigration** of, 59, 60; **Greenway**, **Captain Robert**, 64; **Gilbert John**, 67; **Glossenberry**, 83; **Grove Place**, 86; **Growden Joseph**, 88, 143; **Galloway**, **Joseph**, 88, 148, 638, 647; **Great flood**, 98; **Gibbs**, **Richard**, 149; **Green**, **Captain**, 320; **Great Awakening**, 323; **Gales**, **Joseph**, 331; **Grier**, **James**, 333; **Graydon**, **Alexander**, 342; **Great Walk**, 487-88, **Head-line** of, run, 489, **The nature** of, 490, **Starting point** of, 492; **Gintner**, **George**, 541; **Grant**, **General**, death of, 561; **Gordon**, **Louis**, 593; **Greene**, **General**, 624-26-27; **Fords** guarded, 625; **Growden**, **Lawrence**, 646; **Griffith**, **A. M.**, 729; **Gilkyson**, **James**, 729.

## H.

**Hudson**, **Henry**, 18; **Hendrickson**, **Captain**, 18; **Huguenots**, 19; **Hudde**, **Andreas**, 21; **Herman**, **Ephraim**, 30; **Hastings**, **Henry**, 30; **Hunter**, **Robert**, 33; **Hataorockon**, 38; **Harrison**, **James**, 55, 85, 255; **Holme**, **Thomas**, appointed surveyor-general, 56; **Harts**, the, of **Warminster**, 56; **Hollanders**, 61; **Harrison**, **Captain**, 63; **Hayhurst**, **Cuthbert**, 66; **Holme's map**, 79; **Haycock**, **John**, 80; **Hough**, **Richard**, 81, 472; **Hough**, **John**, 82; **Hall**, **Jacob**, 82; **Hiscock**, **William**, 83; **Heathcote**, **George**, 83-4; **Hoops**, **Joshua**, 87; **Hay dust**, 92; **Hart**, **John**, 96, 214; **Honchugst**, **Andreas** **Evarandus Van Braam**, 133; **Hulme**, **John**, 173; **Hospitality** of **Penn**, 184; **House**, **Pennsbury**, 192; **Hatborough**, 227; **Harris**, **John**, 234, 631; **Hicks**, **Edward**, 245; **Historical churches**, 319; **Hessians**, 335; **Harding**, **Rachel**, 362; **Hilltown**, 366; **Horne**, **A. R.**, 467; **Highlands**, manor of, 472, 790; **Heidelberg township**, 527; **Haycock**, 610; **Hart**, **Joseph**, 622-23; **Humpton**, **Colonel**, 624; **Hamilton**, **Alexander**, 626-27; **Hessians** at **Trenton**, 629; **Captured**, 630, **Prisoners** at **Newtown**, 631; **Abraham Hunt**, 629; **Hiester** and **Hartmanft**, **Governors**, 700; **Harvey**, **Mary**, drowned, 726; **Hyde**, **Captain Thomas**, 786; **Heart**, **John**, 821; **Harrow tavern**, 836; **Hart**, **William H.**, 849; **Humphrey**, **Thomas**, 851; **Hamilton**, **Andrew**, 869; **Horse companies**, 875.

**HILLTOWN.**—Limit of **Friends' settlement**, 366; **Free Society of Traders**, the

manors of Richlands and Perkasio, Israel Pemberton, 367; Reverend William Thomas, Lower meeting-house, Evan Thomas, 368; John Vastine, or Van de Woestyne, 369; The Owen family, land taken up in 1720, 370; Henry Lewis, Jefferson Lewis, 371; The Morrisises, Benjamin Morris, 372; William Lunn, 372; Hilltown organized, origin of name, 373; German settlers, Nicholas Beringer, 374; Hilltown Baptist church, 375; Saint Peters' church, 376; German Lutheran and Reformed, 377; Line Lexington, Dublin, Leidytown, Mount Pleasant, roads, 378; Population, 379.

**HAYCOCK.**—Formed of "odds and ends," why organized, 610; John Anderson, Thomas and Patrick McCarty, Baptist congregation, old graveyard, Stokes family, 611; Joseph Dennis, Valentine Rohr, settlers on Bethlehem road, William Strawn, Jacob Allem, 612; Petitioners for township in 1745, overseer of highways appointed, township organized, petitioners, 613; Boundaries, origin of name, 614; Old gravestones, Methodist church removed, why erected, the Applebachs, 615; Paul Applebach, Catholic settlers, Saint John's congregation, church built, Catholics in 1757, Reverend Theodore Schneider, 616; Early marriage and burial, Reverends Henry Stommel and Martin Walsh, missionary work, Piusfield and Marienstein, boarding school, 617; Reverend Samuel Stahl, Stony garden, 618; Roads, Applebachsville, 619; Population, 620.

### I.

Island, Vurhulsten, 19, Stacies', 19, Burlington and Newbold's, 20, Moon's, 20-21, Tinicum, 21, Alricks', 24, Kipp's, 25, Burlington, 32, 33, 34, Chygoe, 43; Immigrants of 1681, 32, 40, 57; Indians, liquor sold to, 40, Gabriel Thomas's account of, 62, Do., Proud, 62, Uneasy about intruders, 485, Dissatisfied with Walk, 489, Provoked at Thomas Penn, 492, First purchase from, 70, At Pennsbury, 185, 186; Ingals, Thomas, 66; Ingham, Samuel D., 301, 682; Irwin, Nathaniel, 329, 424-39; *Intelligencer*, *Bucks County*, 806, 812; Insurrection, whiskey, 844; Institute, Doylestown Agricultural and Mechanics', 857; Iron, 874.

### J.

Jonksping, 21; Janzen, Claes, 25; Jegou, Peter, 27, 43; Jasper, Margaret, 56; Janney, Thomas, 81; Jones, Ellis, 82;

Jones, Reverend Samuel, 129; Johnson, Colonel William R., 138; Jenks, Thomas, 166; Jenks, Lady, 167; Janney and Penn, 184; Johnston, Governor William F., 276; Jones, William E., 329; Jones, Samuel, 330; Jennings, Solomon, 486-96; Jones, Edward, 638; Jones, John Pringle, 650; Jonson, Derrick, the case of, 724; Judgment by lot, 725; Jack, 799; James, Isaiah, 851.

### K.

Kildorpy, 20; Kryger, Captain, 26; Kinsey, John, 43; Kalm, Professor, 48; Kirkbride, Joseph, 67; Kirkbride, Colonel Joseph, 68, 634; Knight, Ann, 81; Knight, Giles, 87; Knight, Doctor A. W., 87; Keith, George, schism of, 96; Keithian meeting, 97; Killingsworth, Thomas, 97; Keach, Reverend Elias, 129; Keith, Sir William, 435-36-37; Knowles', Joseph, account of Great Walk, 493; Kean, Eliza, 498; Kintner-ville, 546; Keichline, Peter, 561; Kidd, John, 622; Knox, General, 626-27; Keith house, 627; Keith, Mrs., dream of, 631; Krause, David, 727; King's highway, 740; Kramer, Samuel R., 810; Kelley, James, 811; Keichline's tavern, 838-39.

### L.

Lawrensen, Peter, 19; Lenni Lenape, 21, 61; Lindstrom, Peter, 22; Lovelace, Governor, 27; Leasy point, 27, 43; Land tax, the first, 29; Labadists, the, 30; Land granted in Bucks county, 35; Lovett, Edmund, 40; Loe, Thomas, 52; Lucas, Robert, 55; Law that settles new countries, 58; Logan, James, 59, 180; Lappawinsoe, 72; Land, conditions of purchase of, 73; Laws, sumptuary, 75; Lundy, Richard, 82; Langhorne, Thomas, 84; Letter-post established, 94; Langhorne, Jeremiah, 169; Liquors at Pennsbury, 180, On the Delaware, 832, General use of, 833; Lofty, Mary, 187; Longstreth, Bartholomew, 215; Longshore, Jolly, 241; Lacey, William, 256; Log college, 323-24; Lawrence, Daniel, 325; Lottery, Deep run, 332; Lottery, Newtown, 334; Lincoln, Heman, 338; London company, 472, 500, 791; London ferry, 511; Lacey, John, recruits a company, 621, At Doylestown, 634, At Crooked Billet, 635; Lafayette, General, 633-35, 857-58; Lewis, Thomas, 638; Law-suit, the first, 722; Lear, George, 729; Land reserved, 785; Large, William M., 811; Loeb, Moritz, 822.



## M.

May, Cornelius Jacobson, 18; Minquas, 18; Morrisville, 19, 20, 657, Parade at, 851; Minuit, Peter, 21; Mattiniconk house, 33; Moenses, Hans, 49; Mills, the earliest, 49; Marriott, Isaac, 50; Markham, William, 54, In New York, 54, Organizes the government, 55; Land of, conditions of purchase, 56; Mildway, Colonel, 80; Milcomb, Ann, 80; Marjorum, Henry, 80; Marriages at Pennsbury, 97, 186; Makefield, 102; Middletown, 102, 161, Do. meeting, 168; Myers, Arnold, 177; Moravians, 205; Muhlenberg, Henry M., 209; Moore, Samuel Preston, 215; Martindale, Doctor John C., 231; Morris, Enos, 248, 372; Miller, Doctor, 325; McCrea, James, 325; McHenry Francis, 327, 332; Morris, John, 329; Montanye, Thomas B., 331; Magill, Hugh, 332; Martin Henry, 334; Morris, R. D., 335; Mathews, Doctor Charles H., 383; Menonites, 391; McMicken, Charles, 420; Milford, 441, Do. "Rebellion," 451; McNair, James M., 475; Marshall, Edward, 487, 495; Do., Moses, 497; Milford, Upper, 514; Macungie, 524; Miller, Joel M., 553; Minisink, the, 581; Mount Bethel, 589; Moore, 591; Magraw, Colonel Robert, 623; Maxwell, General, 624; Monroe, James, 625; Moore, Captain James, 625; Merrick house, 627; McKean, Thomas, 648; Morgan, General Daniel, 650; Morris, Robert, 658; Meredith, Doctor Hugh, 666; Moore, Doctor Samuel, 672; Murray, Joseph D., 686; Morris, Matthias, 704; Murder trial, the first, 724; McDowell, E. T., 729; Meeting-house, Neshaminy, 730; McMaster, John, 736; Moland, William, 737; Middle road, 747; Miner, Asher, 806; Morris, Edmund, 810; Mifflin, Benjamin, 816; Mills, Franklin S., 821; Martial spirit, 843; Militia organized, 844-45, Drafted, 846, Regiments, do., march to camp, 847; Macpherson, General, 845; Magill, Captain William, 849; McClean, Alexander, 849; Mathews, Major C. H., 851; Mina, 859; Merino sheep mania, 863; Morus Multicaulis, 863-64.

**MAKEFIELD.**—The first township named, Lower Makefield and bounds, 118; Origin of name, names of early settlers and extents of tracts, William Yardley, 119; Richard Hough and children, old marriage certificate, the Briggses, and Knights, 120; The Stocktons, the Meads, Friends' meeting, meeting-house built, old graveyard, 121; Adam Hoops, the Livezey family, 122; The three brothers Slack, their descendants and

connections, 123; General James Slack, Yardleyville, and Edgewood, 124; Stone-quarries, Oak-grove school-house, 125; Surface of township, how watered, area, assessments and taxes, population, 126.

**MIDDLETOWN.**—Original names, 161; Nicholas Walne, Richard Amer, Henry Paxson, Richard Davis, 162; Robert Heaton's mill, John Cutler, settlers with children, 163; Descent of the Buntings, Croasdales, Janneys, Gillams, 164; Commingling of blood, William Huddleston, the Vanhornes, 165; The Jenkses, 166; Lady Jenks, 167; The Carters, 168; Marriages, Jeremiah Langhorne, 169; The family negroes, Langhorne mansion, 170; Attleborough, Fiddler Bill, 171; Joseph Richardson, "Washington square," Bellevue Institute, 172; Cost of building, William T. Seal, Hulmeville, John Hulme, 173; Factories at Hulmeville, bridge across Neshaminy, 174; Grace Episcopal church, post-office established, Oxford Valley, water privileges, 175; Early mills, local roads, 176; taxables, population, Robert Skirm, 177; Farley, 178.

**MILFORD.**—First township of last group, early settlers in Montgomery, 441; early mills, German immigrants, 442; Quality of settlers, petition for naturalization with names, 443; "Pennsylvania Dutch," Mum, 444; Change in spelling family names, Germans aggressive, 445; Present German population, knowledge of Milford limited, Upper and Lower Milford, 446; First land-owners, township allowed, names of petitioners and land-holders, 447; Area, the Wonsidlers, Michael Musselman, old houses, 448; Old turtle, petitioners to road in 1749, Ulrich Spinner and descendants, 449; John Eckel, the Hubers, powder-mills, roads, "Milford rebellion," 450; John Fries and his lieutenants, the dog "Whiskey," capture and conviction of Fries, John Simmons, 451; Trumbauersville, 452; Union church, Schuetz's Lutheran church, Spinnerville, Milford Square, 453; The Mennonite churches, Strickler's graveyard, old public houses, 454; population, 455.

**MACUNGIE.**—Originally Upper and Lower Macungie, settled by Germans, road opened, Moravian congregation, population in 1752, first step toward township, surveyed by Scull, area, names of petitioners, 524; Petitioners for road; public houses licensed, John Bradbury, early constable, 525.



**MOUNT BETHEL.**—Settled by Alexander Hunter, location of settlements, Mount Bethel church, petitioners for township, its boundaries, 589; David and John Brainard and their labors, 590.

**MOORE.**—Settled about 1723, Petersville church, John Egiduis Hecker, new church built, oldest tombstone, 591.

**MORRISVILLE.**—Falls of Delaware, first settlement, 657; John Wood, mills, Colvin's ferry, Robert Morris, his residence, sold out by sheriff, 658; George Clymer, Clymer and Fitzsimmons, new mill, General Jean Victor Maria Moreau, 659; Residence at Morrisville and death, bridge across Delaware, great freshet, 660; Beatty's ferry, act of incorporation, capital of the United States, 661; Legislation about fixing the capital, duel fought, 662; Situation of Morrisville, industries, iron bridge, population, 663.

## N.

Nassau, fort, 18, 41; New Haven, 21, Colony, 41; Neshaminy, 23, 30; Nicholls, Robert, 25; Noble, Richard, 26, 38, 41; New Jersey conveyed to Duke of York, 41, Legislature of, 625, Divided, 41, First settlers to arrive, 41; Newtown, 102; New surveys, 194; New Britain church, 336; Nockamixon, 537; Narrows, 544; Northampton county organized, 607-08, Population of, 608, How subdivided, 609; Negroes, the punishment of, 724; Slavery, 793, Action of Friends in relation to, 795-96.

**NEWTOWN.**—Surveyed by Holme, first called Newtown, names of settlers, William Bennet, Christopher Taylor, et al., 230; The Martindales, map of the township, 231; James Yates, Townstead, the common, 232; Boundaries of common, its division and sale, 233; Roads opened, John Harris, Washington's headquarters, 234; Descendants of John Harris, Charles Stewart, Daniel Boone, 235; John Burrows, mail-carrier, Presbyterian church, old graveyard, 236; Parsonage, lines on old gravestone, jumped into a well, township bounded, 237; Area, surface and industries, population, borough, how named, 238; Earliest mention of name, first white man, oldest house, county-seat, public buildings, 239; Newtown eighty years ago, streets laid out, taverns, 240; Newtown sixty years ago, elections and fairs, leading physicians, library, 241; Masonic lodge, academy, 242; Amos Strickland, Joseph Arch-

ambault, Plummerites, 243; Drowning of Mrs. Kennedy, Phineas and Michael H. Jenks, the Hicks family, 244; Edward Hicks, Francis Murray, 245; Churches, early Episcopal, George W. Ridgely, Friends' meeting, 246; Volunteer trainings, Newtown of 1876, institutions and industrial establishments, 247; Population of borough, newspapers, depot in Revolution, 248; County treasury robbed, the Buckmans, map of Newtown, 249; Ancient relic, fiftieth anniversary, 250.

**NORTHAMPTON.**—First settlers, 354; Thomas Walmsly, William Buckman, John Pennington, William Plumly Thomas Atkinson, 355; Cuthbert Hayhurst, Blaker family, 356; The Corsons, 357; The Wynkoops, Henry Wynkoop, 358; The Dungans, Holland settlers, 359; The Cornells, Vanhornes, Kroesens, 360; "Adjacents of Northampton," township organized, names of petitioners, 361; Early roads, death of aged people, Fletcher's mill, an old house, early roads, 362; Attempt to rob John Thompson, Jacksonville, Addisville, Richborough, the two Bears, 363; Rocksville, Dutch Reformed church, William Bennet, 364; Population, "Cuckoldstown" bridge, Richborough post-office, 365.

**NEW BRITAIN.**—Thomas Hudson, Colonel Mildmay, 380; The Hudson and "Society" lands, Lewis Evans, 381; Settled by Welsh, Simon Butler, 382; Simon Mathew, John Mathew, old houses, 383; Thomas Jones, John Mathias, Owen Rowland, 384; The Grifiths, 385; The James family, 386; Thomas Morgan, John Riale, Patrick Kelly, 387; Township organized, arrival of Germans, the Haldemans, 388; The Brunners, Brinkers, Shutts, Detweillers, Leidys, Bachmans, and Eckerts, 389; Welsh settlement, origin of New Britain church, Mennonite settlers, Line Lexington church, 390; Early Mennonites, John Geil, 391; Universalist church, David Evans, 392; Opening of early roads, 393; Tamany and his death, New Britain village, 394; Chalfont, 395; New Galena, surface of township, Prospect hill, Morgan's ford, Mitchell's mill, Benjamin Snodgrass, 396; Population, 397.

**NOCKAMIXON.**—Settlers in township before 1730, Bartholomew Longstreth, settlers in 1742, petition for township and boundaries, area, 538; Meaning of the name, the McCartys, William Dixon, Peter Michael, or Mickley, Casper Kolb, 539; George Hartzell, Peter

Keyser, first constable, Benjamin Williamson, William Deil, the Stovers, 540; Teamsters of Nockamixon, the Purcells, no descendants of first settlers, the Kintners, 541; Pastors of Nockamixon church, new house built, early instruction in music, Charles Fortman, 543; Old graveyard, names of early dead, the Narrows, Seedum Rhodiola, 544; Ringing rocks, Indian doctor, roads, 545; Harrow tavern, streams, Boatman's hill, Kintnerville, Bridgeton, post-offices, 546; population, 547.

NAZARETH.—Letitia Penn's manor, purchased by William Allen, arrival of Peter Behler, a building began, 603; Moravians driven away, tract bought for Moravians, first house finished, German immigrants, Christian Frolick, Ephrata, Christian Spring, first orchard, English immigrants, Friedenthal mill, 604; Rose tavern and its history, Nazareth hall, school opened, township organized, 605; Roads laid out, 606; Teedyuscung, Moses Tatemy, 607.

NEW HOPE.—Heath's grant, mill built, 676; John Wells and the ferry, Joseph Wilkinson, rolling and slitting-mill built, copper medal, 677; Coat-of-arms, Emanuel Coryell first settler at Lambertville, John Holcomb, 678; George Coryell, title of Presbyterian church, Lambertville in 1795, post-office, bridge across the river, streets opened, etc., Cornelius Coryell, 679; Water privileges, first saw-mill, forges and mills built, Joseph Todd, 680; Origin of name New Hope, the Parrys, coat-of-arms, Thomas Parry, 682; Benjamin Parry settles at New Hope, improvements, cost of bridge, 682; Freshets, Oliver Parry and family, Major Edward Randolph Parry, 683; Thomas F. Parry, heirs wanted, Lewis S. Coryell, 684; Do., William Maris and his improvements, opening of railroad, 685; Indian pole, Samuel Stockton, New Hope in 1784, Brick hotel, boarding-school, Joseph D. Murray, 686; Coryell and Murray, old buildings, incorporated, 687; Shipplasters issued, academy built, mills and factories, churches, population, situation of New Hope, 688.

NEWSPAPERS.—*The Farmers' Weekly Gazette*, 804; *Agricultural Magazine*, *The Aurora*, *Bucks County Bee*, 805; *The Pennsylvania Correspondent*, 806; First issue and what it contained, poetical advertisement, 807; *The Star of Freedom*, 808; *The Correspondent* sold to Morris & Kramer, and name changed, the paper at

that time, 810; Jackson & Kelley, *Bucks County Intelligencer*, subsequent changes of ownership, 811–12; *Farmers' Gazette*, 812; *American Farmers' Guide* 813; Verses of William B. Coale, 813–14; David A. Robinson, 814; *Doylestown Democrat* established, Lewis Deffenbach & Co., 815; *Bucks County Messenger*, first German paper, 816; *Democrat and Messenger*, Cameron and Mifflin, Manasseh H. Snyder, John S. Bryan buys the *Democrat*, S. J. Paxson, 818; W. W. H. Davis, 819; *Bucks County Express*, and proprietors, 820; *Examiner and Bucks County Republican*, *Jackson Courier*, 821; *Der Morgenstern*, *Public Advocate*, 822; *Newtown Journal*, *Olive Branch*, 823; *Independent Democrat*, *The Watchtower*, 824; *Bristol Gazette*, *Der Religiöse Botschafter*, *The Spy*, 825; *Star-Spangled Banner*, *Bucks County American*, *Newtown Gazette*, *Educator*, 826; *Democratic Standard*, *Newtown Enterprise*, 827; *Bucks County Mirror*, *Hulmeville Beacon*, *The Luminary*, 828; *Bristol Observer*, *Bucks County Gazette*, *The Echo*, 829; *The Wacht*, *Our Home Friend*, etc., 830.

## O.

Overland communication, 26; Orion, William, 39; Otter, John, 40; Oxford seminary, 335; Ottsville, 511; Orr, James L., 552; Orphans' court, the first, 723.

## P.

Plowden, Sir Edmund, 19; Plantgenet, Beauchamp, 19; Plowden, Lady, 20; Printz, John, 21; Philadelphia, 21; Productions on Delaware, 22; Pocock, Philip, 38; Penn's manor, 39, 86, 87, 89, 785; Pursloir, John, 45; Penn, William, 51, His character, etc., 52–3–4, Grant of Pennsylvania to, 54, Letter to inhabitants of Pennsylvania, 54, Do. to Germans, 60, Sails for the Delaware and arrival, 64, Visits Philadelphia and New York, 65, Impression of the country and the Swedes, 69, Purchase of 1683, 71, His Great Law, 74, His mansion-house, 90, 91, The furniture, 93–4, His horses, 93, Returns to England, 96, His second visit to Pennsylvania, 179, His life at Pennsbury, 180–81–82–83, etc., He returns to England, 189, His death, 191, As a slaveholder, 794; Penn, Gulielma Maria, 53; Penn, Admiral, 53; Pennsbury house, 55, 787; Philadelphia, site selected for, 56, Population of in 1684, 57; Paxson, Henry, 57; Pownall, George, killed, 58; Penn, Granville John, 72; Population on Penn's arrival, 74; Pastorius, 74;

Palmer, John, 81; Pearson, Ellen, 84; Peacock, Ann, 84; Paxson, William and James, 85; Penquite, John, 85; Pemberton, Phineas, 85-86; Pennsbury house, 55, Liquor at, 180, Provisions at, 181, Expenses at, 183, Dinner at, 189; Prices, 97; Penn, jr., William, 168, 190; Penn, Hannah, 183; Preston, Paul, 270; Pellar, James, 297; Pike, Zebulon M., 306; Potts, Joshua, 329; Penn, Thomas, 473; Purchase subsequent to 1682, 485; Point Pleasant, 510; Provost, Paul Mallet, 561; Plainfield township, 591; Phillipsburg, 593; Putnam, General, 624; Preparations for Trenton, 628; Patterson, Robert, 672; Parry, Benjamin, 682; Penn's courts, 723; Paxson, Edward M., 729; Poor maintained, 736; Pauper, aged, 736; Perkasic, manor of, 789; Pennsylvania, University of, 790; Priam, 799; Palmer, Volney P., 809; Prizer, Enos, 812; Paxson, Samuel Johnson, 818, 824; Piper, George, 839; Purdy, Captain William, 848; Plummerites, 860-61; Pulpit, the hedge, 862; Philosophical society, members of, 875; Physicians, 875.

PLUMSTEAD.—Location, 398; Francis Plumstead, Henry Child, Thomas Brown, 399; John Dyer, Dyer's mill, William Mitchel, wild animals, 400; Land-holders in 1724, township organized, the name, 401; Colonel C. G. Childs, Israel Doane, the Hinkles, 402; McCallas, Friends' meeting, house built, 403; Plumstead Presbyterian church, Reverend Alexander Mitchel, 404; Mennonite meeting-house, old graveyard, 405; Judge Huston, Indians and arrow heads, last wolf, Easton road extended, 407; Roads laid out, Gardenville, Plow tavern, 408; Danborough, Plumsteadville, carriage-factory, oldest house, 409; The Doanes, 410; "Poor Plumstead," migration to Canada, 411; John Ellicott Carver, Horse company, 412; Population, aged persons, Union library company, Morgan Hinchman, 413; Post-offices, mills, 414.

POETS AND POETRY.—William Satterthwaite and his verse, 753-54-55-56; Doctor Jonathan Ingham, 757; Doctor John Watson, 757; Paul Preston, 759; Samuel Johnson, 760; Mrs. Pickering, 761; Mrs. Paxson, 762; Nicholas Bidle, 763; Samuel Blackfan, 764; Samuel Swain, 766; Effusions of Lumberville Literary society, 767; Cyrus Livezey, 769; George Johnson, 769; Jerome Buck, 770; Thaddeus S. Kendrick, 771; Isaac Walton Spencer,

774; Allen Livezey, 775; Sidney L. Anderson, 776; Catherine Mitchel, 777; Lizzie VanDeventer, 778; Rebecca Smith, 779; Laura W. White, 780; Emily F. Seal, 781; Octavia E. Hill, 782; Lizzie Lloyd, 783; M. A. Heston and Daniel Horne, 784.

#### Q.

Quincy, Josiah, 173; Quarry, Colonel, 192; Queen Anne's communion service, 320; Quakertown, 465; Quarters of general officers, 626; Quarter sessions court, 725.

#### R.

Restless, the, 18; Rawle, Wm., 20; Ridgeway, Richard, 36; Do., first landlord, 833; Religious sects that peopled Bucks county 59, 60; Do., excitement, 321, 861-62; Do., quarrel, 336; Rowland, John, 60, 326; Radcliff, Wm., 85; Rutter, Thomas, 97; Rodman, Dr. John, 146; Randall, Samuel J., 173; Religion of Indians, 187; Re-surveys, 193; Rush, John, 214; Ragnet, James, 241; Robinson, William, 325; Roan, John, 325; Rogers, Doctor John, 326; Ramsey, Robert, 420; Richland, 456; Ross, Thomas, 473; Red Hill reached in Great Walk, 487; Rifle of Marshall, 507; Revolution, American, 621; Officers commissioned, 623; Rosbrugh, Reverend John, joins the army, 626; Riflemen, Bucks county, 636; Railroad, Belvidere-Delaware, 679; Ross, John, Thomas, and Henry, 702-27-28; Roberts, Stokes L., 728; Roads, 738; River road, 747; Railroads, 748-49; Richlands, manor of, 789; Railroad, underground, 800; Redemptioners, 801; Ralston, Isaac, 804; Red lion tavern, 837; Regiments of volunteers, First and Second, 851; Rafts, 865.

RICHLAND.—The Great swamp, 456; First peopled by English Friends, Griffith Jones, 459; Manor of Richland laid out, Peter Lester, Edward Foulke, 458; Morris Morris, John Moore, Edward Roberts and wife, John Edwards, Joseph Growden takes up land, influx of settlers in 1730, Arnold Heacock, John Edwards, et al., 460; Grace Growden, Benjamin Gilbert, his capture by Indians, Randall Iden, earliest mention of Richland, Sucking creek, 461; Petitioners for road, township petitioned for and allowed, real estate owners, first meeting for worship, meeting-house built, 462; meeting granted in Saucon and Springfield, Richland house enlarged, leading Friends disowned, earliest marriage certificate, the Matts fami-



ly, 463; John Matts, Andrew Snyder and family, 464; Location and population, 465; Quakertown, McCool's tavern, public library incorporated, population, 466; Industrial establishments, the schools, Reverend A. R. Horne, 467; Richland Centre united to Quakertown, population, Richlandtown, Saint John's church and pastors, 468; Old houses, healthy township, John Heller, "lottery lands," Robert Penrose, 469; Roads, Richland now a German township, 470.

**ROCKHILL.**—Germans earliest settlers, Abraham Wambold, Samuel Sellers, 529; William Mabury a large landowner, manor of Perkasio, the Stouts, Abraham Stout, early graveyard, John Benner, John Shellenberger, the Groffs, 530; Samuel Iden, Mennonite settlers, Gehman's meeting-house, township laid out, 531; Original boundaries of Rockhill, area, population, Derstein's mill, 532; Sellersville, Reverend Peter S. Fisher, 533; Bridgetown, Perkasio, and its settlement, 534; Telford, decease of aged people, Schlichter's store, Indian-field church, 535; Surface broken and well-watered, 536.

**ROADS.**—Roman maxim, five great highways, 738; King's path, roads between plantations, from the Schuylkill to Neslaminy, Penn's system of roads, 739; First road in county, 740; Turnpike to Morrisville, road from the Falls via Southampton to Philadelphia, turnpiked to the Buck, from Newtown to Gilbert Wheeler's, 741; The Durham road, 742; The York and Easton roads, 743; Dyer's mill road, from Centreville to county line, Street road, 744; Bristol road, County line, 745; The two Bethlehem roads, 746; River, and Middle roads, road between Buckingham and Solebury, post-routes, 747; Turnpikes made, Philadelphia and Trenton railroad, North Pennsylvania do., 748; Delaware and Bound Brook do., flying machines and stage wagons, 749; Stage-lines and steamboats, 750-51; First stage between Lehigh and Philadelphia, 751; John Feuerabend, Belvidere-Delaware railroad, 752.

## S.

Schuylkill, 18; Susquehannocks, 20; Susquehanna, 20; Swedes, 21, Petition for a town, 31; Smith, Ensign Dirk, 26; Stacey, Robert, 33; Small-pox, 37, 193; Site of Bristol, 38; Servants of Penn arrive, 40; Shield, the, arrives at Burlington, 44; Stacy, Mahlon, 44, 45, 49; Stacy's letter, 46; Surveyor-general ap-

pointed, 56; Scotch-Irish, 59; Do., history of, 60, 61; Still, Isaac, 63; Swede's line, 69; Ships to arrive in 1682, Survey of province, 79; Stone, George, 81; Stanton, Edward, 83; Scarborough, John, 84; Salem, now Bensalem, 102; Southampton, 102; Shanghai chickens imported, 133; Sickel, Horatio G., 150; Servants at Pennsylvania, Henry Gibbs, John Sotcher, Mary Lofty, Hugh Sharp, et al., 181-82; Susquehanna, the, visited by William Penn, 186; Sotcher, John, marriage of, 187; Schenck, William, 209; Scott, Josiah, 243; Smith, A. J., General, 274; Sides, old and new, 323; Schools, the question of, 329; Southampton Baptist church constituted, 329; Steel, James, arranges for Great Walk, 487, Writes to Nicholas Scull, 493; Smith, Timothy, accompanies Walk, 487; Scull, Nicholas, Statement about Great Walk, 494; Spruce tree, location of, 495; Smithtown, 505; Smith, Joseph, 506, Case of, 639; Solliday, John N., 510; Stovers, 540; Strassburger, John Andrew, 560; Sun inn, 601; Society of Friends oppose the Revolution, 622; Smith, Samuel, 622; Sterling, Lord, 625-31-39; Sullivan, General, joins Washington, 626; Swift, Joseph, 638; Sanford, Thomas, 638; Shewell, Nathaniel, 665; Shunk, Governor, 700; Smyser, Daniel M., 727; Street road, 744-47; Stages, 749-50-51; Sepessim, 785; Slaves liberated, 795, Do., registered, 797, Do., distribution of, 798, Do., decrease of, 799; Slave woman, old, 800; Servants, farm and domestic, 802; Sigfried, Simeon, 809, 816; Snyder, Manasseh H., 817; Shaw, Francis B., 821; Sellers, Franklin P., 822; Sellersville, tavern at, 842; Societies, Agricultural, 854-57; Steamboats, 866; Shad and fisheries, 867.

**SOUTHAMPTON.**—Second group of townships, 196; Gwin's mill, Southampton first mentioned, recognized by court, separated from Warminster, names of petitioners, 197; John Swift, first marriage, Friends' meeting, settlers in 1709, the Dungs, John Morris, Thomas Harding, Thomas Callowhill, town plat, Holland settlers, Derrick Krewson, 199; The Vanartsdalsens, VanDeventers, Dirk Hanse Hogeland, 200; The Barcalows, Stevenses, Leflerts, 201; Vanhorne, John Purdy, 202; Curious dream, accident and death, the Watts family, Duffields, 203; The Davises, Moravians, 204; Ralph Dracott, Black lead mine, John Perkins, taxables and population, 205; Southampton Baptist church, Davisville do., 206; Low Dutch

Reformed, Paulus Van Vleck, Samuel Hesselius, 207; Michael Schlatter, Jonathan DuBois, 208; Jacob Larzelere, old church, 210; Roads, 211; Old woman, 211; Villages, 212.

**SOLEBURY.**—Location, area and surface, 294; George White, Sypke Ankes, Thomas Story, the Hartleys, the Logan tract, 295; William Beaks and his tract, William Croasdale, Henry Paxson, Thomas Canby and daughter Lydia, 296; James Pellar, James Pellar Malcolm, John Letch, 297; Joseph Pike, Roger Hartley, Pike tract divided, Joseph S. Reeder, John Wells, Heath tracts, 298; Joseph Wilkinson, mills and forges, William Maris, the Blackfans, Edward Blackfan removes to Solebury, the Eastburns, 300; The Inghams, Jonathan and Samuel D., 301; The Ellicotts, remove to Maryland, John, Joseph, and Andrew, 302; Richard Townsend, old house, Townsend apple, John Schofield, 303; Panther killed, the Elys, Rices, and Riches, 304; Matthias Hutchinson, William Neeley, 305; Zebulon M. Pike, the Kenderdines, 306; The Ruckmans, first flour-mill, 307; Kugler's mill, roads, 308; State road, Lumberville, George Wall, 309; Bridge across the river, library, Lumberton, Painter's ferry, 310; Valuable quarry, "Hard Times," Centre Bridge, Reading's and Mitchell's ferry, 311; Carversville, post-office established, Centre Hill, Cottageville, Presbyterian church, Solebury church, 312; Reverend George H. Larison, Coppernose, old grist-mill, 313; Cuttlossa, the fountain, 314; Taverns, old mine, 315; Physicians of Solebury, school fund, Great spring, population, map of New Hope, 317.

**SAUCON.**—Now Upper and Lower Saucun, Lehigh region first comes into notice, 517; Sotcher and Farmer sent thither, John Hans Stiehlman, Solomon Jennings, Nathaniel Irish, William Satterthwaite, et al., 518; Isaac Martens Ysselstein, John Frederick Shoefler, land conveyed to John Philip Boehm, John David Behringer, first shoemaker, George Hartman, Moravians purchase land, Adam Schaus, 519; First tavern on Lehigh, early slate-quarry, Christian Ludwig, settlers petition for township, names of petitioners, 520; Crown inn and equipments, bridge across Lehigh, Moravian harvesters, 521; Landlords of the Crown, built on Simpson tract, Moravians, purchase two hundred and seventy-five acres, visitors at the Crown, 522;

Old graveyard, William Tatamy, boarding-school for boys opened, the Lehigh, surface, soil, population in 1752, 523; Petitioners to divide township, 524.

**SALISBURY.**—Its situation, a grant to William Allen, Thomas Graeme, James Bingham, Casper Wister, James Hamilton, Chief-Justice Allen's tract, 525; Settled about 1735, Emaus founded, Sebastian Knaus, Jacob Arenhard, and Andrew Guehring, Schmaltzgass congregation organized, 526.

**SPRINGFIELD.**—German township, settlers came up Durham creek, 565; John Hughes earliest purchaser, William Bryan, Stephen Twining, George Bachman early German settler, Joseph Blair, Moldavia, 566; Names of settlers in 1743, Thomas Parwin, "Squook's" creek, Horne homestead, the Ashtons, Reverend A. R. Horne, 568; Township laid out, Shuggenhans, the territory of Springfield, 569; Lottery lands and map, the Hess family, Nicholas Buck, 570; John Mann, Jacob and Elizabeth Ritter, the Apple family, 571; Paul and Andrew Apple, Stephen Twining, his capture by Indians, 572; Abraham Reazer, first grist-mill, Funk's mills burnt, the Houpt mills, 573; Springfield church, its ministers, buildings, etc., the old weather-cock, 574-75; Mennonite congregation and its pastors, Zion Hill church, old school-house, roads in Springfield, 576; George Taylor, Springtown, post-office, Bursonville, 577; The "Three Tons," Jacob E. Buck, Pleasant Valley, Zion Hill, physical features of township, 578; Rocky valley, large barn, population and area, Isaac Burson and red clover, 579.

**SMITHFIELD.**—Hollanders on upper Delaware, 580; Thomas Budd's account of Minisink, when settled, Holland pioneers, old wagon road, John Adams travels "Mine road," James Clinton, and Christopher Tappan, Minisink settlements, 581; Nicholas Scull's visit in 1730, what he saw, Samuel De Pui, visit of John Lukens in 1787, information obtained, 582; Earliest mention of Minisinks, Nicholas De Pui, Abraham Van Campen, Daniel Brodhead, the Dechas, Overfields, Robert D. Morris, Peter LaBar, Smithfield church, first attempt to organize township, 584; Petitioners, doubtful when township was laid out, Indian graveyard, 585; Forks of Delaware, lottery project, Nathaniel Irish, builds a mill, Indians driven out, the Craigs and William Hunter, 586.

T.

Trenton, 19, Falls of, 26, 865, Account of, 47-8, Preparations for, 629, Attack on, 630 ; Thomas, Gabriel, 19 ; Tokillus, Reorus, 24 ; Tom, William, 26 ; Tacony, 37 ; Trent, William, 47 ; Tavern, Blue Bell, 49 ; Townsend, Richard, 49 ; Tamany, 63, Autographs of, 73 ; Tuckemong, Peg, 63 ; Tavern, Blue Anchor, 65 ; Treaty of 1681, 71 ; Territory divided into counties, 74 ; Taylor, Christopher, 83 ; Trevoze, 88 ; Townships formed in groups, 103 ; Taylors of Bristol, 136 ; Talbot, Reverend John, 320 ; Tennent, William, 321-22-23-24 ; Tabernacle, the, 328 ; Turner, D. K., 329, 554 ; Taylorsville, 481 ; Treaty, Indian, of 1737, Do. of 1686, 490 ; Teedyuscung, 491, 606 ; Thomson, Charles, inquiry and map, 491 ; Tincum township, 499, Fisheries of, 511 ; Tories, 634 ; Thomas, Evan, 638 ; Taylor, George, 643-48, Todd, Doctor Joseph, 680 ; Taylor's, General, platform, 825 ; Taverns in 1730, 834, In 1744, 836, Amount of license from, 842 ; Tax-laws and taxes, 872-73.

TINICUM.—Boundaries and area, 499 ; Indian township, land surveyed to Penn and children, London company, Scotch-Irish immigrants, 500 ; The Marshalls, Matthew Hughes, Michael Heaney, John Van Fossen, John Hart, Frederick Wolfinger, Joseph Lear, et al., 501 ; Petitioners for township and boundaries, "Tennicunk" township allowed and boundaries, names of additional settlers, 502 ; The Williamses, Richard Stevens, roads and bridges, George Hillpot, William McIntyre, Michael Worman, et al., John Orr's ford, 503 ; Arthur Erwin, his assassination, Joseph Smith, 504 ; Smith and others form partnership, Smithtown and its works, hard coal first used in shops, Thomas Atkinson, Charles Smith, 505 ; How to build smith's fire to burn hard coal, certificate of Smith and Edmund Kinsey, death and character of Joseph Smith, plov-works carried on by sons, 506 ; Cutbitch, Gondola and Marshall's islands, Edward Marshall's rifle, 507 ; Tincum Presbyterian church, its foundation, ministers, et al., 508-09 ; Brick church, 509 ; Point Pleasant Baptist church, 510 ; Point Pleasant, Erwinna, London ferry, Head-Quarters, Ottsville, fisheries, 511 ; Mills and taverns, rolling surface and soil gravelly, the canal, bridges across Delaware, 512 ; Population, 513.

U.

Upland, 64, Assembly convened at, 65 ;

Upper congregation, 332 ; Upper Makefield, 471 ; Upper Milford, 514 ; Union Tabernacle, 862.

UPPER MAKEFIELD.—Last below Bedminster to be organized, 471 ; Manor of Highlands, Thomas Hudson, Edmund Luff, Thomas Story, Henry Baker, Richard Hough, the London company, Samuel Baker, William Cox, 472 ; Penn complains of encroachers, William Smith a settler, Thomas Ross, John Pidcock, the Makefields joined, inhabitants petition for a township, organized, area, the Tregos, 474 ; The Reeders, the McNairs, John McNair, 475 ; The Keiths, Isaac Stockton Keith, Charles Stewart, the Magills, the McKonkeys, 476 ; Doctor Joseph Fell, Doctor Rush's certificate, 477 ; First-day meetings, house erected, Oliver H. Smith, Thomas Langley, 478 ; Bowman's hill, Doctor John Bowman and traditions, 479 ; Lurgan and its graduates, Windy bush farm, 480 ; William H. Ellis, Dolington, Peter Dolin, Taylorsville, 481 ; Brownsburg, Jericho, John Knowles, Mrs. Jemima Howell, 482 ; Population, surface of township, Continental army, 483.

UPPER MILFORD.—Twin-sister of Milford in Bucks, cut off in 1752, settled by Germans, township petitioned for, names of petitioners, boundaries, names of additional settlers, first constable, 515 ; Swamp church, new church buildings, names of pastors, coincidences, 516 ; How the patent for land was obtained, 517.

V.

Vurhulst, William, 10 ; Van DerDonk, Adrian, 22 ; Van Vleck, Paulus, 207 ; Vanhorne, William, 330 ; Volunteers in 1755-56, 843, 850, Encampments of, 852 ; Organized companies of, 844, First mention in Bucks, 845, Companies formed, 846, March to camp, 847-48 ; Vanartsdalen, Captain Christopher, 848 ; Vote of the, 870.

W.

Walloons, 19 ; Wilmington, 23 ; Wharton, Walter, 26 ; Wicacoa, 27 ; Williamson, Duncan, 30, descendants of, 31, Peter, 32, Mahlon, 32 ; Wolves, 32 ; Wheeler, Gilbert, 35 ; Wood, John, 36 ; Warner, William, 39 ; Wade, Edward, 41 ; West New Jersey, commissioners for, 41, Purchase land, 41 ; Welsh, 59 ; The Welcome enters the Delaware, 64 ; Welcome passengers, 65 ; Walmsly, Thomas, 66 ; Walne, Nicholas, 66 ; Wigglesworth, Thomas, 67 ; Walking Purchase, 72, 484 ; Worrell, Peter, 83 ;



- Wharley, Abraham, 84; Walton, the brothers, 87; Wages, 97; Wrightstown, 102; Warminster, 102; Wicacooa graveyard, 207; Worth, James, 246; Watson family, 277; Wilson, Doctor John, 284; Whittier, John G., 313; Whitefield, George, 321, 322, 324; Wilson, James P., 328; Wynkoop, Henry, 358; Wilson, Henry Rowan, 424; Washington's crossing, 482; Walk, preliminary, 485-86; Weiser, C. Z., 516; William township, 527; Washington, General, 621-24-25-26-27, Headquarters of, 628, Takes supper at Merrick's, 629, Message brought to, 629, At Newtown, 631, At Doylestown, 635; Willett, Augustus, 623; Washington, Captain, 625; Willett, jr., Marinus, 625; Wilkinson, 630; Wharton, President, 632; Willett, Walter, 638; Watson, Thomas, case of, 639; Wilson, Bird, 727; Watson, Richard, 728; Williamson, Peter, captured by Indians, 802; White, George, 825; Warminster, tavern at, 842; War of 1812, 846; Washington city burned, 847; Warner, Jacob, 865.
- WARMINSTER.**—The twin of Southampton, 213; John Rush and John Hart, 214; The Hart family, 215; The Longstreths, 216; Henry Comly, Richard Noble, 217; The Cravens and Vansants, 218; The Yerkes family, John Fitch, 219; Cobe Scout, 220; Steamboat model made and floated, 221; Scout shoots a Hessian, 222; Vansant graveyard, Log college, Johnsville, 223; Hartsville Presbyterian church, William Hart, 224; Schools about Hartsville, Ivyland, first public house, horseracing, 225; Roads, Emlin institute, 226; Return of cattle, population, first post-office, death of aged people, Hatborough, John Dawson, 227; Battle of Crooked-Billet, 228.
- WRIGHTSTOWN.**—Situation and area, 251; John Chapman first settler, 252, his death and family, 253; William Smith, John Penquite, Francis Richardson, Joseph Ambler, et al., 254; James Harrison, Randall Blackshaw, Garret Vansant, Thomas Coleman, 255; William Lacey, township laid out, 256; The townstead, survey of township by Doctor Smith, 257; Park dividend, effort to enlarge township, 258; Mitchell's mill, Joseph Hampton, settlers from New England, the Warners, 259; Robert Hall, first Friends' meeting, first graveyard, monthly meeting, 260; Ministers among Friends, Zebulon Heston, improvement of, 720; Going to market, pottery, temperance movement, Charles Smith burns lime with coal, 262; Villages of Wrightstown, taverns, 263; Death of aged men, oldest house in township, 264; Taxables and population, white settlers encroachers, origin of township's name, 265; Thomas Wright, 266.
- WARWICK.**—Original limits, 415; James Clayton, names of first settlers, the Snowdens and McCallas, 416; Doctor John Rodman, Rodman tract, the Jamisons, 417; Lottery prize, petitioners for township, "Middlebury," township organized, 418; Population in 1759, a curious petition, 419; The Ramseys, McMickens, 420; Will of Charles McMicken, Joseph Carr, 421; Neshaminy church, graveyard wall, 422; Old gravestones, Robert B. Belleville, 423; Henry Wilson Rowan, 424; Nathaniel Irwin, 424; William Dean, William Allen, death of Christiana McKinstry, roads, 425; Mills, Bridge Valley, Jamison's Corner, schools, 426; Mrs. Phoebe Taylor, population, 427.
- WARRINGTON.**—First land-owners, Richard Ingolo, 428; Grant to William Penn, jr., William Allen, land purchased by James Weir, et al., Andrew Hamilton, Samuel, William and Matthew Hines, William Simpson, 429; Joseph Kirkbride's tract, Job Goodson, old map of township, 430; Township allowed, Andrew Long and family, 431; The Weisels, 432; The Larzeleres, 433; Township bounded by roads, addition to township, Craig's tavern, 434; Baronial home of Governor Keith, Sir William's arrival, etc., 435; The mansion, Elizabeth Ferguson, 436; Easton road and county line, Pleasantville church, 437; Traces of glaciers, 438; Post-offices, population, Nathaniel Irwin, 439.
- WHITEHALL.**—Settled between 1730-35, Adam Deshler, one of the first to arrive Schreiber, Schaad, Kern, Saeger, Guth, et al., early comers, Guth's mill, taverns, "Egypta," Lynford Gardner, builds a house in 1740, 526; Grousehall, Reformed church organized, building erected, Names of pastors, Lutheran congregation organized, the Egypt church, township laid out, 527.
- Y.
- Yardley, William, 58; Yardleyville, 124; Yeates, James, 487-88; York road, 742; Young, Joseph, 822.
- Z.
- Zinzendorf, Count, 596.















